

Two Wrongs In Maun

Wicked Me

*1

I put a page over my forehead to block the morning sun as i walked along the road with my flip-flops slapping against the soles of my foot. I could see Bayang approaching in his Caltex uniform, he had been pursuing me for a while and i avoided him but now that he was coming from the direction i was going i had no choice but to keep walking...

He wasn't bad looking and his body was okay but he was a fuel attendant and i knew i would be somebody someday, i was saving myself for a better man..

He smiled taking off his headsets and grabbed my hand as i slowly pulled back and smiled sighing...

Bayang: (softly) Hi....

Me: Hi...

Bayang: O tswa kae?

Me: I was queuing for my grandmother in the post office so I have to go get her

Bayang: Didn't i hear you did well in your final exams? When are you going to the university?

Me: I'm going tomorrow, I was waiting for my grandmother to get her pension so she can give me the bus fee

Bayang: Pension won't be enough, Gaborone is very expensive. Do you have accommodation there?

Me: No but they said we will be given accommodation in campus

Bayang: Things usually get delayed, i was homeless for a week before we could be given rooms.

Me: You went to a university?

Bayang: Yeah....I studied Laboratory technology, what course did you pick? Sometimes you have to look at the availability of jobs when you pick a course otherwise you'll end up like me but if you chose the wrong one you can always switch especi-

Me: Um... Bayang i have to go laene e sia mme

Bayang: Can i have your number? Or you can have mine and call me later ke go neele madi so you can buy something on the wa-

Me: No I'm fine. I don't want your money

He sadly looked down and i felt a bit of guilt, it was hard enough having to cut him off because he was always soft and gentle but i kind of had to make things clear for him so he could stop talking to me....

Bayang: Okay... If you change your mind i knock off at 10pm or you can check me at my house , I stay in room 8 ha-

Me: I know but i won't, I'm busy...bye

I sighed and turned around rolling my eyes, i walked away for a short distance and turned around because i felt awkward like he was watching me... he was indeed looking at me then he smiled softly slightly revealing his well arranged teeth as his curvy eyes shrunk...

Me: what?

Bayang: (smiled admirably and shook his head) Nothing...

He turned around and walked away putting his headsets in his ears as i watched him, isn't it awkward how sexy some guys walk? He walked in a

certain way i couldn't describe. I laughed awkwardly and walked away biting my pinkie nail...

At Alone's home....

Alone collected her daughter's clothes from the line and walked past the children as they were playing, her sister's 7 year old boy punched her 2 year old daughter on the stomach and got his aeroplane, she fell on the ground holding her stomach tightly crying hysterically as she ran over and lifted her up shushing her...

Alone: (caressing her) It's okay love.... Its okay my love... (to him) Why would you punch her like this? Can't you see she is younger than you?

He bursted into tears and his mother stormed over...

Gobona: (angrily) Why did you hit my son? Lolo wee o iteela eng ngwanake?

Lolo: Heela Gobona? When did i hit him ka ke ene a tebetseng ngwanake ka feisi mo mpeng...

Gobona: (to her son) Papa tell me what happened?

Him: Maya got my toy

Gobona: And you have the tendency to take my son's toys giving them to your daughter, it's not my fault she doesn't have a father. I'm tired of your child crying for my son's toys

Lolo: (softly) Gobona akere he has a lot of toys, why can't he share and how do i stop a 2 year old from crying for his toys when they're all over. Besides even if he doesn't want to share he shouldn't beat her, she is 2 and he is 7

Their mother walked out of the house wondering what the argument was all about...

Her: what's going on?

Gobona: Lolo is taking my son's toys giving them to her daughter, le raa gore ke gone Mme gore Lolo a iteele ngwanake di toy adi reketswe ke rragwe?

Her : (rubbed her grandson's head) Lolo apologise to Diboy, you shouldn't do that... You can't take his toys because you never buy anything for your child akere you had her with a tree. What do you want us to do?

Lolo's eyes filled with tears as she looked at them putting her daughter on her left waist with her little laundry on her shoulder...

Lolo: (tearfully) Mme Diboy punched Maya and you know he always does this... Why-

Her: Lolo waitse ha ele gore o thogo e thata jaana gake bone ke taago salela le ngwana oya ko toropong. I can't remain with your daughter if this is how you thank me, you'll take her to UB with you.

Lolo sighed tearfully and apologetically rubbed her nephew's head...

Lolo: Sorry autwa? (he nodded) Sorry... Go and play with your toys, she won't touch them...

He smiled and got his bicycle too then everyone left, Lolo quietly walked in the house with her daughter and laid her on the mattress inspecting her stomach...

Lolo: Are you okay Maya?

Maya: It hurts a little...

She noticed a burn on her arm and touched her..

Lolo: What happened here?

Maya: Diboy bent the wire many times until it was hot then he put on me

Lolo: (tearfully) Baby don't play with him okay? Just stay in the house. Please..

Maya: Okay...

Lolo: I'm going to get my shoes at the fence just lay there...

She walked out of the hut approaching the fence then Diboy walked over eating a banana slowly, he hummed a song passing by the door then Maya got up and looked at the banana, she swallowed and slowly got up...

Maya: Nngathela hoo..

Diboy: Ka gana, mama says i shouldn't give you...

Maya: Ngathela ke ta go thusa go gelela mabotele a fridge ya lona and i won't cry if you beat me, i won't tell mama and i won't touch your toys

Diboy: Ka gana... You're going to cry

Maya: I won't cry

Diboy: Nope...

She watched him eating the banana slowly as Lolo walked over and closed the door then she put her machesa down and sat on the mattress...

Lolo: Do you want motogo?

Maya: i want panana

Lolo looked at the 5 litter bottle of soft porridge and swallowed tearfully...

Lolo: I'll put more sugar if you drink one cup

Maya: I want panana

Lolo: There is no banana

Maya: Tell Diboy to give me a little bit

Lolo: (sighed and smiled tearfully) Let me show you something...

She got her phone and played Clean Bandit's Rockabye, the lyrics of the song always brought tears to her eyes, to her it was the only song that lifted a single mother to the fullest and she had been singing Maya that song each time she was feeling down...

Lolo: (smiled singing along)

Ooh, love, no one's ever gonna hurt you, love.

I'm gonna give you all of my love.

Nobody matters like you."

She tells her, "Your life ain't gon' be nothing like my life.

"You're gonna grow and have a good life.

I'm gonna do what I've got to do."

So, rockabye baby, rockabye

I'm gonna rock you

Rockabye baby, don't you cry

Somebody's got you

Rockabye baby, rockabye

She danced making funny silly faces as Maya slowly forgot about the banana and started laughing....

Maya: I know how to sing it..

Lolo: (paused and laughed) Really? Come show me...

Maya stood up and smiled fluently singing as Lolo smiled singing along, she held both of her hands and danced with her until they were tired...

Maya: (sighed wiping sweat off her forehead) I want motogo...

She dragged the container over and filled a cup for her then she finished and asked for some more.

Lolo: Wow good girl! Two cups... I'm getting paid for the laundry i did at the neighbours and I'm going to buy you something nice.

Maya: Panana?

Lolo: (sadly) Yes baby... (laughed) panana...

Maya laid on the mattress playing while she folded her clothes and packed her big bag. When she turned around Maya was already asleep and she paused looking at her..

A sense of guilt and heartbreak engulfed her, going to Gaborone was a bittersweet moment for her... She knew she had to go to get a degree but leaving her behind with her mother and sister was the toughest decision she ever had to make and she still wasn't sure if she wanted to go...

She finished packing and put her bags aside then she pulled the door halfway and walked out...

She passed by her mother sitting under the tree...

Lolo: I'm going to collect the money over there, Maya is asleep inside...

Her: Okay...

She walked away as her sister looked at her from head to toe...

Her: Mxm you're just tying yourself down with her child, she is going to have another baby at Gaborone and drop out of school again. I know girls like her

Mother: It's not like I want to help her, I'm just afraid of what people will say if I don't help her.

Her: If she thinks I'm going to support her baby with my baby's money she is wasting her time, my baby daddy and i are saving for marriage. Lolo thinks she is better than me just because i failed form three. It's not like I don't see it, you shouldn't help her because she will have another fatherless baby...

Mother: Ke go ikgolola hela, o dire o nyalwe ka pela i want to buy a sewing machine with that bogadi.

Her: (smiled blushing) He is getting prepared, he said he will talk to his father soon...

Meanwhile Lolo smiled receiving her payment and counted it then she frowned looking at the neighbour....

Lolo: It's P300, you're supposed to give me P150

Neighbour: (smiled) I know... I know you're working for your bus fee so i gave you an extra so you can buy something on the way besides you always help me for free. Ke go roma hela jaaka ekare o ngwanake

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at her neighbour then she rubbed her eyes...

Neighbour: It's okay nnaka... I once was a single mom, no one can understand. When you get to the city you must work extra hard and pass. Once you get your allowance you can rent a house and get your baby, student allowance is enough to pay for preschool and rent if you use it wisely. The rest God will provide because Maya is not safe on your absence. (Lolo rubbed her tears) Don't break down, you're almost there... Allowance e sapotile bana ba le bantsi gase wena wa nthu..

Lolo: Thank you..

She hugged the neighbour and wiped her tears...

Neighbour: Mascom gave me a bonus airtime, should i transfer a bit for you?

Lolo: Ee mma

Neighbour: Okay nana, bye

Lolo: (emotionally) Thank you...

She walked a short distance then she turned to her...

Lolo: I wish you were my mother..

Neighbour: (smiled emotionally) My daughter would be your age if she was still alive..

Lolo: Sorry about her

Neighbour: It's okay...

She walked away as the airtime reported...

At my grandmother's house....

I arrived home and sighed, we had only one room that my grandmother built with her late husband's last cattle...

She slowly sat up on the bed and removed her purse from her bra with her wrinkly shaky hands as i stepped in....

Her: Didi ako o lebe gore a Omang wame o tee (Didintle please check if my ID is in here)

I opened her purse and checked, granny didn't have the day she was born on her ID she only had the month and year because apparently during their time some babies were delivered at home, she herself was delivered at the cattle post and only got registered later....

Me: It's here...(laughed) how do you feel not knowing when you were born?

Her: (laughed fixing your glasses and doek) Didi ke tago ngapa, abo o ka simolola kana

Me: (laughed) Let's go, the queue is close...

I grabbed the broomstick and gave her the other end as we walked out of the yard and walked by the side of the road heading to the post office....

Me: Let me know when you are tired so that I can stop and we rest

Her: I'm good,it's not too far... Didi are you sure P200 will be enough?

Me: It will be enough mme akere bus is P150, I'll use the other 50 to buy other things

Her: I'm very worried, i don't want you to get lost in the city without anything to eat. I'm going to ask your uncles to help me

Me: We will be given a room and food at UB. Mme please stop worrying about me, I'll be fine.

I knew i needed more but when you grew up poor like me you learn to think for your parent too because you know that though she is worried about your needs she doesn't have anything to give and i didn't want her begging people. She had done that so much when i was a child i didn't want her begging anymore...

Me: I'll pass by Kedibonye's House and ask for more, don't worry. Its month end so she will definitely give me at least P500.

Her: Don't raise your hopes up ngwanaka, okay? If she says she doesn't have don't be hurt, I'm sure I'll find a way

Me: (laughed) Mme the Kedibonye is my mother, she knows it's important. Don't worry...

At Alone's home...

Later on Lolo confidently walked through the gate with a small plastic of bananas and milk for her daughter and looked at Diboy sitting on the plastic bath, he was laughing knocking on the bath and seemed to be talking to someone underneath while her mother and sister were chatting under the other tree...

She wanted to ignore him as she approached but Maya's distant cry alarmed her, she looked at the bath again as Diboy sat on it pressing it down and her daughter's cry became more audible as she approached. She dropped her plastic and ran over pushing Diboy.

She lifted the bath and Maya caught her breath sweating with soil on her nostrils shaking in fear.

Lolo: (tearfully) Oh God....

Maya's little heart pounded as she tightly hugged her mother crying tears and mucus flowing on her little chin. Her cry shredded her heart as she shushed her shaking herself.....

Lolo: Sorry Maya... (angrily turned to him) How could you do this? Can't you see she was suffocating?

His mother angrily walked over...

Her: What is it now?

Lolo: (angrily) Don't! Don't start with me... Kante ele gore o kgona go nna hela o itshele moriti o tsididi ngwana wa gago a hupetsa ngwanake ka sekotele?

Her: Akere they were playing kante Maya ke eng ale stete jaana? She is such a cry baby can't she play without crying... Diboy's let's go... Let's go....

She grabbed her son's hand and walked away then Lolo bursted into tears holding her daughter on her chest...

Maya: (heart beating) Mama I'm scared...

Lolo: I know baby I'm sorry... I'm really sorry... I bought you bananas...

Maya: (smiled) panana

Maya wiped her mucus and looked at the plastic as Lolo picked it and walked in her poorly thatched hut....

She gave her a banana and watched as she innocently enjoyed it, she still couldn't bare the thought of what would have happened had she delayed at the mall. Tears filled her eyes and she grabbed her phone dialing her friend....

At my mother's yard.....

On the same afternoon I stood at the gate looking at my mother's beautiful yard.... She was living in a big three bedroom house with her husband and their two children...it was the life I wished to be part of, as childish as it was i wondered how it felt like to have both parents under one roof not needing anything.

My phone rang....

Me: Hello?

Lolo: (crying) Didi I'm not going to school, i can't leave my child here. There is no point in getting a degree and losing my child because everything I'm doing is for her.

Me: No Lolo, you can't say that... We need those degrees, you know that... Don't give up now

Lolo: (crying) Didi my daughter is not safe here... Waitse I wish she at least she had a father, maybe her grandmother would help me gongwe teng nkabo gole botoka kana ha mama o lopela dijo kogo nkgonne nna gaana sepe ka nna.

Me: You don't have a choice because he doesn't want anything to do with the baby, I'm surprised you're thinking about him motho asa bolo gore you should abort or you're on your own.

Lolo: Ke taa reng mma, I'm torn between going and not going...

Me: Alone stop crying, we are this close. Don't give up on me now

Lolo: (wiped her tears) Okay, I'm fine.

Me: Thank you, I'll pass by later so we can talk.

Lolo: Bye...

I hung up as I walked past the family white Nissan parked under the tree and knocked on the door then i stepped back.

Ariana opened the door in her bum shorts chewing gum pressing her pink phone...

Ariana: (sighed) Hi

Me: Hi, can i talk to Kedibonye ?

Ariana: (sighed) She is not here. She went out with Papa and can you stop calling my mother with her first name? It's disrespectful. If you can't call her mama then call her Mmagwe Ariana or Mrs Morapedi

I knew she didn't understand why i called her by her name and called my grandma mme instead but it hurt me that she actually thought it was a choice i made...

Me: Can you tell her to call me? I don't have airtime but i need to talk to her.

Ariana: (rolled her eyes and gave me the hand before closing) Yeah whatever...

Me: Bye

I turned around and walked away then her youngest sister ran out of the house and smiled running after me...

Her: (panting) Hi..

Me: Hi Blessing

Blessing: (divided her orange into two and gave me another half) Are you looking for mama? She left with papa

Me: (eating the orange) Thanks... Yeah, please tell her to call me.

Blessing: Oh there she is..

A white corolla drove through the gate then Blessing and i stood under the shadow, her father parked next to us and stepped out walking towards the house...

Him: Hello

Me: Dumelang...

Blessing: (running after her father) Papa nkemela hoo...

She ran after her father as her braids bounced on her back, for a 12 year old she was quite mature. My mother stepped out of the car and threw away the mango peels chewing...

Me: (uncomfortably) Dumelang...

Her: Hi Didi

Me: I got accepted at the University of Botswana like i told you months ago, we have to register on Monday but the money mme gave me is not enough.

She opened her purse and picked P50 amongst several P100 notes then she stretched her arm and handed it over, tears filled my eyes and i wanted to refuse but i knew i needed every bit of it so I took a deep breath and got it...

Me: Thank you

Her: I want to give you more but i have to ask my husband first, this money is for the window frames I'm supposed to buy to extend the house and I'm yet to

pay Ariana's school fees, they don't have mopako as well so i can't give it away without discussing it with him. If he agrees I'll give you P200.

Me: Okay.

Her: How is Mme?

Me: She is fine

Her: I'll check on her during the weekend

Me: (reluctantly) Where can i find my father? I want to ask him for money too. I need as much as I can get

Her: He denied you before you were even born, what makes you think he will give you money now?

Me: I'm just taking a chance, i still remember his names but I don't know where he stays or works

Her: He is a driver at Water Affairs

Me: Okay, bye

Her: Bye

I walked away....

At Water Affairs.....

Later on i waited by the reception, i had only seen him from a distance and it was years earlier. My grandmother always discouraged the idea of approaching my father because she didn't want me to "get hurt" but part of believed he denied me because maybe he was afraid, my mother was a teenager by then and maybe he thought he would get in trouble...

A while later he walked in holding car keys...

Receptionist: You have a visitor...

He turned around and looked at me then he smiled and walked over.

Him: Hello

Me: Dumelang...

Him: (smiled seductively) How can i help a beautiful woman like you? It's not every day i get beautiful visitors, it will rain apples

Clearly he didn't know me but it was sickening how he seductively squeezed my hand and scratched my palm with his finger...

Me: (pulled back) My name is Didintle, i am Kedibonye's daughter..

The smile on his face disappeared as he let go of my hand and cleared his throat shamefully...

Him: (sighed) Okay... So how can i help you?

Me: I have been admitted at UB and i have to be in Gaborone by Monday for registration but I don't have enough money for transport and toiletries..

Him: I don't have money.

Me: Oh...

Him: And I'm a married man , my wife doesn't know anything about Kedibonye's accusations about me impregnating her. I'm not sure if you're mine, you don't even look like my children so i hope this doesn't spread around because it could destroy my family...

Me: (swallowed tearfully) I'm sorry... I... I... I'll go

I walked out that office with a pain on my throat and no matter how hard i tried to swallow it wouldn't go away until tears ran down my cheeks as i

crossed the road, cars skidded and blew their horns as drivers stuck their heads out angrily insulting me. I rubbed my tears panicked standing on the middle of the road as cars passed both sides then i eventually crossed the road crying.....

At the filling station....

After walking from the mall to Boseja for about an hour i passed by the filling station and crossed at the zebra crossing dusting my feet then i heard Bayang...

Bayang: (running over) Hey..... Didi? Hello?

I turned around and looked at him as he ran over in his Caltex uniform, i didn't want to talk to him and this time it was only because i didn't want him to see me crying...

I continued walking hoping he would go back but he caught up with me and touched my shoulder turning me around.

Bayang: Hey...

Me: (shaky voice) I can't talk right now...

Bayang: Are you crying?

He pulled me closer for a tight hug as i closed my eyes crying out loud hugging him....

Bayang: (softly) What's wrong?

Me: (crying) Nothing...

Bayang: You can't say nothing when you are crying...

Me: My mother gave me P50 to go to Gaborone and my father just told me that I'm not his child and that I shouldn't go around telling people I'm his because I'll destroy his family. I don't want to stress Mm by telling her I need more money because she already gave me her pension and she is going to be left alone so I can't afford for her to know I'm in need because if her BP goes up on my absence no one is going to be there for her. How can my mother sleep at night knowing she left another child behind? Am I not good enough?

Bayang: (cupped my face and lifted it up to his eyes) Look at me.... For as long as I have stalked you that old woman has been the only person in your life and I don't know why you suddenly expect anything from anyone. You're too old to be crying for mommy.... You're close to victory because from now on you'll be getting student allowance.... (he smiled) You should be celebrating.... The first allowance usually doubles.... You're done needing parents if something you're going to buy your grandmother fruits and whatever old people like, bo sgogo ba rate eng? kana meno ithela a seo

Me: (smiled and eventually laughed) You're disrespectful Bay...

Bayang: Maybe watermelon

Me: (laughed) Stop it, come on

Bayang: (laughed) On a serious note... How can you be crying when another girl is crying because she failed form five and doesn't know what's next? You know for sure you're going to be a university student, what more do you want?

Me: Okay... (I wiped my tears embarrassed) I guess I shouldn't complain... I'm fine now...

We both smiled as he looked at my lips and sucked his, I swallowed and looked down then he let go of me and stepped back taking a deep breath...

Bayang: (sighed) Anyway I have to go back to work before my boss throws a fit.

Me: (smiled) Bye

Bayang: Can I have your number and call you later?

Me: (Blushed and smiled reluctantly) Um-

Bayang: (smiled and pinched my chin) It's okay... Have a safe journey tomorrow.

Me: Thanks, bye...

I turned around and walked away heaving a huge sigh. I had no idea why i didn't give him my number because i really wanted him to have it...

At Caltex filling station....

A while after Bayang knocked on his boss's office and walked in, the manager sipped juice and stopped typing turning to him....

Bayang: Boss ke nale le situationnyana ko lapeng and i need advance on my pay, i know you don't do that but my mother is very sick-

Boss: Advance ya bokae?

Bayang: P800

Boss: I can't give you over half of your salary

Bayang: Six hundred won't be enough.... I need P800,

Boss: That means month end you'll only get P400

Bayang: I know, please boss ke a go kopa. You know I'd never abandon my job

Boss: No it's not about that, you know i trust you but to get paid P400 at the end of the month is-

Bayang: Boss please, I'm begging you..

Boss: Okay... See me when you knock off and get it.

Bayang: Thank you....

At home....

Later that evening my grandmother listened to Ditatolo program on her black Omega radio while i packed my bag....

Her: Take my new blanket...

I paused speechless , she had kept that blanket untouched for years after using some of grandpa 's last money on it...

Me: But that's the only new blanket you have..

Her: I know, its my gift to you. I kept it because i knew you were going to pass and i don't want you to go to the city with ugly village blankets... (we both laughed) You have to go with an expensive blanket....

Me: Thank you...

I got the brand new blanket and put it in my bag...

Her: Go fetch me some water i need to drink my pills, Ditatolo di hedile...

Me: Okay.

I grabbed the big bucket and I walked towards the tap, though it was night there wasn't much darkness, the moon and the bright stars lit so much i could see my shadow as a chilly wind breezed.....

I put the bucket on top of the brick by the tap and turned it as water flowed in the bucket then i moved back looking up, a shooting star ran across the sky right before my eyes then something moved by the hedges startling me...

My heart skipped as a human figure bent over crossing the fence, i couldn't tell who it was until he pulled off his Caltex jacket hoodie..

Me: (sighed) Jesus... You scared me...

Bayang smiled and handed me a heavy plastic of snacks...

Bayang: Sorry, i have been passing by over and over hoping to see you akere o gana go mpha number, i would have called and you wouldn't have almost had a heart attack

Me: (smiled blushing) So you're punishing me?

Bayang: Yes... This is your food for tomorrow on the bus... (handed me a bundle of money) And you're going to need this.

I removed the money clip and counted the notes...

Bayang: It's 750 though it looks a lot. It's P20' and P50's

I didn't know what to say as i looked back at him, he smiled and gave me the plastic which I took and put down still staring at him...

Bayang: (softly) I'm not buying you or anything. I just... I didn't like seeing you cry for the P50 your mother gave you.

I just stared at him as the bucket overflowed then he took his hand out of the pocket and closed the tap. He walked back to me with a little smile.

Bayang: (snapped his fingers on my face) Are you dead? Kana gatwe batho ba bangwe baswa ba eme ka dinao

Me: (laughed) Stop it...

An awkward moment passed as we stood there looking at one another then i hugged him gratefully, he moved his hands out of the pockets and hugged my slim waist.

For a fuel attendant he smelled really good but then Bayang had always been clean actually i had never seen him untidy. He always had a sharp haircut and very nice mustache... Now that i was on his chest i could smell his breath and his heart pounded right on my cheek...

He sighed letting go of me as we both looked at one another under the light of the moon then he leaned over and baby kissed me, his lips were soft and the way he leaned over for a kiss made me feel like I was in a romantic movie.

He softly pulled my chin up and French kissed me then he paused and looked at me with a little smile...

Bayang: Don't you know how to kiss?

I chuckled not sure how to respond..

Bayang: It's okay, don't be embarrassed... It's actually cute... (laughed) In a funny way... (we both chuckled) Just relax, take a breath and do exactly what I'm doing okay

Me: Okay...

He softly touched my neck and leaned over tilting his head then he gently kissed me as i kissed back reluctantly, i got wet as he moved closer really kissing me, everything got intense as he breathed heavily and slid his hand up my t-shirt gently squeezing my nipple then i pushed him back.

He swallowed breathing heavily and exhaled.....

Bayang: I'm sorry... I got a little carried away... And...

Me: It's okay.... I'm just not ready for sex. I'm saving myself for the right time-

Bayang: I understand... I wasn't going to have sex with you standing by the fence next to your grandmother's tap-

Me: (laughed) I know..

Bayang: (laughed) I'll wait as long as I have to.

Me: (smiled) When did you start being my boyfriend?

Bayang: (smiled and baby kissed me holding my waist) When you allowed me to kiss you unless you allow all the guys to kiss you.

Me: (laughed blushing) I don't... You're the first

Bayang: There you go... (he looked back at the house) Alright...we have been standing here for too long. Go back inside before your grandmother gets worried.

Me: (smiled) Thank you for everything...

Bayang: Sure

He tilted the bucket reducing the water and put it in front me then we hugged and baby kissed...

Bayang: (smiled) Now can i please have your number so i can see you in the morning at the bus rank?

I laughed shyly and gave it to him then he baby kissed me again and walked away...

Bayang: Good night

Me: Good night...

Bayang: Go inside..

I got the bucket and walked inside then he walked away.....

At Lolo's home....

The next morning around 5 am Lolo took her bags outside and walked back inside the house where her daughter was sleeping.

Tears filled her eyes as she gently touched her cheek and kissed her....

Lolo: (whispered singing their song) Ooh, love, no one's ever gonna hurt you, love.

I'm gonna give you all of my love.

Nobody matters like you."

So, rockabye baby, rockabye

I'm gonna rock you

Rockabye baby, don't you cry

She smiled tearfully and kissed her then she lifted her up and knocked on her mother's door.

She opened the door yawning...

Lolo: Ke tisitse Maya..

Her: Ao why couldn't you just leave her there ka neke taa mo hithela gake tsoga?

Lolo: That house doesn't lock properly, i just thought you'll sleep with her.

Her: I don't want pee on my sheets

Lolo: Maya doesn't wet the bed, she wakes at night

Her: Yeah but you know I don't like sharing blankets with children, bring her blankets and spread them on the floor next to my bed...

Lolo: Okay...

She laid her on the cold floor and fixed her blankets then she dusted her and laid her down, Maya rubbed her eyes and got up...

Maya: Mama?

Lolo: (emotionally) Hey Maya... I have to go uh... I have to go find a new house then I'll come get you but you'll be with mama until i get back.

Maya: (crying) I want to go with you..

Lolo: I can't go with you. Lie down, I'm coming...

Maya bursted into tears as Lolo walked out rubbing her tears, she stood by the door crying hysterically looking at her mother carrying a big bag walking away.

Maya: (crying) Mama... (running after her) Mama? I'll drink motogo...

Lolo took several steps and turned around wondering why her mother wasn't at least getting her, she put her bag down and lifted Maya then her mother angrily walked over...

Her: (angrily) Maya keep quiet!! You're such a cry baby..

Lolo: (tearfully) I'll come back love autwa... Mama o eta

Maya: (crying kicking spreading her arms for Lolo) MAMA? MAMA?? MAMA WEE? MAMA WEE... HAAAAAAA!

She turned and walked away as Maya cried even louder then her grandmother angrily slapped her on the head several times...

Her: (slapping her rhythmically) Didimala... Di-dimala-monna-o-rata-botete

Lolo tearfully grabbed her bag and walked away without looking back as tears rolled down her cheeks...

At the bus rank....

On the same morning i stepped out of the taxi with a big bag and my backpack approaching the bus, Bayang pulled his hoodie back and ran over rubbing his cold hands together then he grabbed my bag and helped me put in the bus...

Bayang: Go inside, i reserved a seat for you, number 43

Me: Okay...

I walked in the bus, it was my first time to get in such a big bus and boy was it spacious. I could tell by the scent of nice perfumes inside that i was indeed headed to the capital city. I had waited years to see the city and it was about to become a reality...

I moved along holding my backpack looking for seat number 43 and sat down, minutes later Bayang walked in holding a handful of sweets and sat next to me putting them on my hand...

Bayang: (sighed) Okay... (looked at his watch) Have a safe journey, please call me if you need anything there. Some of my friends are already working and I'm sure i can get one of them to assist you if you need anything.

Me: Okay.

He looked in my eyes and smiled emotionally then he held both of my hands...

Bayang: I can't believe i followed you around for 2 full years and the night i get to kiss you for the first time becomes our last. I am going to be lonely...(i smiled then he kissed me) Please take care of yourself, i love you.

Me: (smiled) I love you too

Bayang: (chuckled) You don't know what love is...What is love Didi?

Me: (blushing) I'm serious i love you.

Bayang: When I say i love you i mean i care about you, even if you don't want me I'd still help you with whatever you want. My help isn't conditional.... for the past few years that i have been after you i haven't been sleeping at night and i couldn't even look at other women because i fantasised about living in a big house with you...(laughed) I know this will sound corny but I actually think about us having a family together and every time i passed by your yard and saw you raking i pictured you doing it on our yard.

Me: (laughed) I didn't know you felt that way, i just thought you wanted sex...

Bayang: No, i don't... I mean i do-obviously but its not at the top of my priorities and I'll wait until you're ready to lose your virginity. Don't worry about me.

Me: Thanks

The bus driver hit the horn then we hugged for long time and kissed....

Me: Bye

Bayang: Call me

He walked out of the bus then i pulled the curtains off watching him as he pulled the hoodie of his jacket over his head and ran to the taxi... I smiled biting my lip, i never thought I'd feel that way about him and part of me got lonely as the taxi drove off. The effect he had on me was as if he had been part of my life since the very beginning...

Lolo sat next to me rubbing off her tears and putting her backpack on her lap...

Lolo: (shaky voice) I hope I'm not making a mistake I'll regret the rest of my life..

Me: You're not, stop it... You're not...

We hugged and sighed leaning back looking outside the window as the bus left Maun....

At Gaborone (University of Botswana)

Later that afternoon We followed other students into the school, i couldn't take my eyes off the beautiful buildings and how smartly dressed people were.

We approached a crowd of students and passed through as a lady holding a piece of paper addressed them...

Her: That's the situation we have now so we are closed until tomorrow.

Student: Heela so where are we going to sleep? Some of us retswa as far as Maun

Student2: Wena o botoka rona retswa Etsha and we don't know anyone here.

Her: Tota there is nothing we can do... Look at the queue, even if we tried to assist you we wouldn't finish mme we can't spend a night here, we should have closed the office at half four but its now its almost six mme gase gore re taa duelelwa overtime. I'm sorry...We apologise for any inconvenience. See you tomorrow....

Students from surrounding areas left while others called their family and friends to pick them, a few of us from far parts of the country dragged our bags to the stairs where we camped wondering where we would sleep.

Another girl looked at us as we chatted then she walked over and sat next to us.....

Her: Hi my name is Tiang but everybody calls me Tia

Me: I'm Didintle...

Lolo: I'm Alone

Tia: I'm from Gumare, your accent tells me you're from Maun

Me: (laughed) Uhu o home girl

We both laughed as Lolo absent mindedly smiled. My phone rang then i walked out answering...

Me: Hello?

Mme: Hi Didi, how are you?

Me: I'm fine, i just arrived. My room is very nice and we're on the queue for food now.

Mme: (relieved) Oh thank God... I had to call the neighbour's daughter to help me call you i no longer see the letters on this phone.

Me: (laughed) I'm fine, don't worry about me. Have you had something to eat?

Mme: Yes, i cooked on the fire. You know I don't like cooking gas.

Me: (laughed) I really have to finish school and hire you a maid for you

Mme: (laughed) Hetsa skwele ka pela ise ke swe ngwanaka.

Me: (laughed) Le wena oska swa pele mme, ha o utwa lesonyana nkare lango ratela o tsoge

Mme: (laughed) Ke taa tsoga ngwanake tshwantse gore ke tego ja madi ao pele ke go ntshe lebelo abe ele gore ke swang (laughed) O mpheletsa di unitsi monna byebye

Me: (laughed) Bye bye

I hung up and dialed Bayang...

Bayang: Hey babe

Me: Hi... I'm at UB but we haven't been given accommodation. We arrived late so the office had to close us outside until tomorrow.

Bayang: Uh let call a friend to pick you.

Me: Bay no, i don't know your friend, what if-

Bayang: Love trust me... It's a good friend of mine, we went to church together. He is a good guy, trust me

Me: Okay but I'm with my friend Lolo

Bayang: It's okay, bye

I hung up and walked back inside....

Me: Lolo Bay says he will find me accommodation we will go together.

Tia: The mma Didi help me out le nna? I have a boyfriend here but he hasn't replied me yet. It was a long distance relationship maybe he has someone

Me: We will see, I'll talk to the guy and if he agrees we all go..

At Tlokweng....

Later on Aatile drove through his gate and stopped the car then we all got out with our bags and followed him in the house...

He opened a bedroom with a child's bedding and removed the sheets throwing them in the baby cot.

Aatile: Excuse me for this. This is my daughter's room, she is 5

Me: No problem.. I have my own sheets.

Aatile: Perfect, anyway I'm driving to jwaneng to check on my daughter so you'll be on your own the whole weekend. I already told Bayang that i won't be around the whole weekend but there is food in the pantry and fridge.

Me: Thanks

Aatile: (looking at me) Take care of the house...

Me: I'll do that. Thanks

Aatile: Sure, (to the girls) Nice meeting you ladies

Lolo: Thank you for your help

Tia: Thanks boo... You're such darling...

He walked out...

Tia: (sighed fanning herself) Oh God this guy is hot... I'm going to fuck him when gets back

Me: Tia he has a kid and a baby mama obviously because babies don't fall from the sky

Tia: I didn't say I'm taking him, i just like him and want to fuck him.

She took off her clothes remaining with her tights and bra walking to the kitchen as we followed her...

Lolo: Tia keep your clothes on, what if he comes back with his girlfriend, then what? O tare patikisa mma

Me: Tia put on your clothes

She opened the fridge and grabbed a bottle of Hunters Gold...

Tia: Wow....

Me: Tia put on your clothes...

Tia: Didi don't be a baby, it's just us... The dude said he was going to Jwaneng the whole damn weekend.

She opened the bottle with her teeth and sipped as her phone rang then she walked out as Lolo and I stared at the double door fridge full of food.....

Lolo: I still have snack from the bus

Me: Me too...

Three cold bottles of Hunters Gold caught my attention, they looked moist like they were sweating and i could only imagine how thirst quenching they were...

Me: Do you ever wonder how beer tastes like?

Lolo: No and you shouldn't either...

I looked at the bottle of Amarula with that beautiful string around it's neck then i opened the bottle and sniffed inside, the creamy sweet smell had me swallow...

Me: Amarula must be really nice, it smells delicious like some kind of yoghurt or something

Tia: (laughed walking over) Yeah Amarula is nice with milk... Do you want to taste?

Me: Yeah...

Lolo: Didi kana ganke o tolwa ija...

Tia grabbed the bottle and two glasses then she poured half each and filled with milk, she mixed hers with her finger and sucked it..

Tia: Mmh.... (slid mine over) Here

I shook the glass reluctantly and sipped.... Surprisingly it wasn't bad.. It tasted creamy and sweet with a little bitterness...

Me: It's nice...

Tia grabbed another one and hopped on the counter opening the bottle with her teeth....

Lolo: Guys can you both grow up, Aatile left us in his house. He shouldn't come back to an empty fridge. Didi since when do you drink?

Tia: I'll replace them, my BF will buy them tomorrow. (smiled and pointed at us with a bottle of Hunters Gold) Guys i have a bright idea...Can we find a house and rent as soon as allowance e tsena? I don't want to stay on campus because it's limiting

Lolo: I prefer to be closer to my classes, I'm staying on campus.

Me: I'm with Lolo on this... I don't want to be late for my lessons

Tia: I guess you're right...

Her phone rang then she stepped out again...

Lolo: (she got my glass) Didi can we talk?

Me: (got it back) Yes but don't take the glass what's up?

Lolo: Stop drinking, it doesn't suit you

Me: It's just a drink come on... We made it, look around you. Isn't it worth celebrating?

She picked the bottles and cleaned the kitchen as i made another mix, i still couldn't believe i actually made it to the city.... Straight from rags to riches... I was definitely in the city and for the first time in my life i was in a big house with lights and everything.

I grabbed my glass and stood on the counter holding it high...

Me: (screaming) Cheers to me... I made it to Gaborone, all my late night reading finally paid off. All the embarrassing moments i had because my shoes were torn or my uniform had lost color... My mother ignoring me and my sister thinking low of me.... Well suckers i made it too though i was reading for my exams using a paraffin lamp....(singing loudly) Cheers to the freaking weekend I'll drink to that yeah yeah...

Tia walked back in with a huge smile on her face...

Tia: (laughed and raised her bottle high singing along with me) Put your glasses over and drink to that yeah yeah... (excitedly) Guys my boyfriend is coming to pick me, let's go partying.

Lolo: Are you crazy? We just arrived and you want to party?

Me: I'm in... Count me in

Lolo: Didi you're not going anywhere wasted like that, you're drunk and you know you would never go to a party.

Tia: She looks fine to me, she is even better than when i met her earlier. She was uptight

Lolo: (angrily) You don't even know her! Listen Tiang or whoever your name is, you should get your bags and go stay with this boyfriend of yours because o tile gore patikisa.

Tia: The last time i checked this house wasn't yours, you're just like me.

Me: (laughed staring at the bulb) God this is beautiful... (tearfully) I mean you guys... I'm a nobody and I'm in the city, I'm gonna finish school and have everything i ever wanted... (crying) I love God..... I'm going to have a good job and marry Bayang... That guy is cute and he is so cool... I love him

Lolo: (looking up at me on the counter) Didi get down from there before you break your teeth....you're drunk.

Me: (sitting down crying) I love God you guys...

Tia: (screaming) Yeah, bra G. O. D is the shit babe

Lolo: Tia just go alone, she can't go...

Tia: (pulling my arm) Oh come on Lola

Lolo: It's Lolo.... LO-LO... From A-LOH-NEH... Leave her alone

Me: Lolo I'm fine... I want to see the city.... Let's go together...

I leaned over and kissed Lolo on the cheek staggering, i was unbelievably excited and for the first time in my life i couldn't remember anything bad in my life, all i could think about was celebrating arriving in the city...

Tia grabbed my wrist as we both staggered and fell on the couch then Lolo sighed annoyed...

Lolo: Koore 1st of all we don't know your boyfriend or his friends-and Didi is not going. Nna gake dire dilo tsa bongwana gakea tela go tshameka mo Gaborone.

Tia: Well thank God she is not your daughter, she made a decision and she is going... (there was a hooter then she smiled) Ooops! Time up... Let's go Didi, Let's change into something short and nice, your jeans have Maun written all over them...

We got changed as Lolo sat on the bed watching us then we walked out as she followed us out...

Lolo: Didintle can you stop this? You're drunk, I'm sure you're going to just collapse within a few minutes. What if you get raped?

Tia: (rolled her eyes) Great!

Me: Bye

Lolo: (sighed disappointedly) I can't believe you are dragging me into this... (pointed at Tia annoyed) the only reason I'm going is to make sure she is safe because she would never do this if she was sober, tomorrow you and me are done! DONE...

Tia: Be done on the way re emisitse motho ko nte...

She locked the house and followed us to the car where Tia got in the front seat and received a kiss from her boyfriend whose age was definitely twice hers. We got in the back and closed the door....

Me: Oh i love this song

Tia: No Didi I love this song

Lolo: Since when do you like this kind of music? (elbowed me) Gape o dige lentswe waa gwaswa

Boyfriend: (turned around and smiled at us) My name is Obakeng..

Me: I'm Didi... (put my arm around Lolo) And this is Alone aka Lolo, Lonza, Lonzita... Mlenzos

Lolo: (sighed annoyed and pushed off my arm as the smell of beer nauseated her) Hi Obakeng

Obakeng: Ladies are we ready?

Tia: (turning up the volume) Yeah...

He turned the steering wheel as Tia and i nodded our heads singing along.....

Both: (singing) Mugwanti wa Pitoria

Bo Martha le bo Maria

Ba skimile bo Polena

Bo Dorah le bo Rosinah.....

At the party...

Minutes later we walked through the crowd and the same song was playing, i could feel my mood rising up all over again as my phone vibrated, i took it out and checked, it was Bayang then i put it back in the pocket.

The party place was beautiful with a little pool in the back yard where everyone was dancing.

Tia's boyfriend introduced us to his friends who were chilling in the pool holding beer, one of them stopped smiling when he set eyes on me. He took a deep breath and smiled then he hopped out of the pool and approached...

Him: (shoulder bumped) Sure OBK..

OBK: Sure boy..

He turned to me with a cute smile and gently touched my hand then put my hand on his chest and put his arm around my waist...

Him: (Leaned and spoke into my ear) My name is Brandon...

Me: I'm Didi...

Brandon hugged me softly and gave me a soft kiss on my neck, his lips were cold from the beer and that neck kiss gave me goosebumps....

One of their friends splashed us with water...

Him: Bran monna get a room

Bran: (laughed and turned around giving him the middle finger) Kgosi fuck you!

Obakeng: Guys wait.. Wait.... This song the banna! Eish eish...

Bran put his arm around him as they sang together....

Both: (pointing to the sky) Please mugwanti my babe... Sgwejegweje
Mugwanti.... please mugwanti shaker sbejebeje...

They smiled and looked at us Tia and i laughed and sang along with the song...

Us: (Singing loudly) Mugwanti wa Pitoria

Bo Martha le bo Maria

Ba skimile bo Polena

Bo Dorah le bo Rosinah..

The beat banged and we all went down dancing while Lolo sat on the corner watching us, Brandon grabbed my waist and jumped in the pool with me.....

Me: (spat water holding on to his neck) Brandon i can't swim....

Brandon: I got you baby....

He leaned over and kissed me then he whispered in my ear...

Brandon: It's getting a little cold here, can we go somewhere private?

Me: (smiled naughtily) Sure but we have to dodge her...

Brandon: (looked at Lolo and smiled kissing me) Alright... My car is this side...

Me: (giggled) Okay..

He hopped out of the pool and took my hand then he grabbed his towel and car keys before anyone could see him, we ran through the crowd and passed to the parking area laughing like a couple of silly teenagers.

He pushed me against the car and kissed me passionately then he unlocked the car, i got in and he started the engine...

Brandon: Come here...

He kissed me and drove off as i took off my wet clothes and shook my wet phone...

Me: Oh no my phone e tsenywe ke metsi... Its off...

I put it down and took off my wet vest then he glanced at my firm breasts and almost ran through a red light as the cars blew their horns then he stopped and looked at me...

Brandon: Shit... Are these real? (he touched them) Fuck they're real, how old are you?

Me: (giggled) Old enough...

Brandon: Come here, kiss me..

I leaned over as he met me halfway and kissed me then he stepped on the accelerator and drove off into the night.....

* 2

At the party...

Lolo quietly sat on the pavement in front of the party yard and dialed her mother...

Her: (people talking in the background) Hello?

Lolo: Hi mama, o kae Maya? Can i talk to her?

Her: I went to a wedding preparation meeting, i left her with your sister.

Lolo: Okay, let me cal her...

She hung up and dialed her sister...

Her: Hello

Lolo: Hi, Maya o kae?

Her: I came to get something at Diboy's father's

Lolo: Is she with Diboy's?

Her: No Diboy's father wanted to see him, she was sleeping when i left. I won't be long.

Lolo: Ao mma how can you leave my daughter alone at this time? It's almost 11pm kana... What if she gets kidnapped?

Her: Uh mma akere kea emelela jaana Alone? I'm not your nanny and your child won't stop me from doing what I have to do. I came to my husbands house, should i have brought her with me? Kana ke seka ka ratana ke nnele ngwana wa gago?

Lolo: (crying) Kante ke eng o ntsaya ekare gake monnao? How come you feel nothing for my daughter? It's 11pm and my daughter is home alone?

Her: I'm not her father-

She hung up then Lolo burst into tears, she got up and walked through the crowd looking for Didi but she was no way to be found. She tried calling but her number wasn't available then she spotted Tia with her boyfriend and walked over...

Lolo: Where is Didi?

Tia: I don't know...

Lolo: Who was she with?

Tia: I didn't check

Lolo: Ao mma.. (frustratedly) Didi le ene is such a child waitse... (walking away) This one sided friendship is weighing on me... I have a daughter to worry about, not an adult who can't think for herself. How do i even get home from here?

She searched through the crowd until she was tired then she went to sit outside...

Lolo: (worriedly looking at the moon) Maya are you safe my love?

At Maya's grandmother's...

Meanwhile Maya cried wondering around the yard alone, a man passing by the yard stopped and observed as little Maya cried sitting in front of her mother's hut then he walked in through the small gate...

Maya stood up and looked at him as he approached through the mild dark...

Man: (smiled) Ao motogolo? Batho ba kae?

Maya: I don't know

Man: No one is home?

He knocked on the closed doors and finally pushed the door to Lolo's hut, it slid open then he grabbed her wrist and walked inside with her...

Man: Come inside... We will wait for your mother here okay?

Maya: (smiled) Mama is coming?

Man: Yes...

He looked outside again and unzipped his trousers then he gently pushed Maya down...

Man: Lay down... I want to check something in your panties okay? If you're a good girl and keep quiet I'll show you where your mother is hiding

Maya: (smiled) You'll show me mama?

Man: Yes, just lay down and spread your legs like this...

He took off her panties and spread her 2 year old legs apart then he took out his D rubbing the tip on her innocence and.....

At Gaborone....

Meanwhile Lolo's mood dropped to Zero as a cab stopped by her feet then she got in and closed the door.

She sat there without saying anything as the cab driver drove off...

Driver: Uh?

Lolo: (snapped out of it) Raa? God, did i say hi?

Driver: (laughed) No, you didn't and i asked you a question three times... Am i taking you to the address you sent via text message?

Lolo: Yes... Eish sorry. Life yame a thata, I'm walking around hela jaana but I'm dying inside... I left my 2 year old with my mother but she doesn't really like me because she thinks low of me, her favourite daughter is my older sister who is dating a businessman. My nephew beats my daughter like she is a punching bag and i wonder how worse it will be on my absence. Right now my mother left my daughter with my sister and my sister took her son to her baby daddy's house leaving my daughter alone at home. I don't even know how long ago she was left alone, i don't know if she ate... I wish i could school in Maun so i can be close to her. I don't know what to do with my life

Driver: What about her father?

Lolo: That man long told me to abort or I'm on my own, i thought he was kidding when Maya was born i sent him a picture and he came to me angry. He threatened me and told me i should never mention his name if i want my daughter alive. Since then i focused on my daughter...

Driver: My sister your situation is hard... Can't you call the neighbours to check on her?

Lolo: (smiled thankfully) Thank you... My brain had jammed, stress se maswe...

She dialed the neighbour but her number wasn't available then she sighed...

At the neighbour's house...

Meanwhile Lolo's neighbour stepped out and threw leftover food in the bin then she frowned listening carefully, she heard Maya crying and her heart sunk. "Diboy's must have taken his toys again" she thought brushing it off...

She knew what a sharp mouth Lolo's mother had and she didn't want to cross her so she walked back inside the house and continued washing the dishes but no matter how hard she tried to put a heart of stone she couldn't then she stepped out and listened again, Maya was still crying and this time she sounded to be approaching the gate then she put on her shoes and walked out into the dark.

She met Maya by the gate crying walking barefoot with just a t-shirt and no panties then she picked her up...

Her: Where is everyone?

Maya: (crying) I don't know..

Her: Ao, ngwana yoo kana o togelwa ale one?

She could feel Maya had peed on herself as she put her on her waist and she couldn't stop crying, the neighbour went back to her house carrying her.

She took off her shoes and stepped in with Maya on her left waist...

Neighbour: Okay... I'm going to bath you and then you're going to eat lots and lots of food...stop crying baby autwa..

She put her down and saw a drop of blood on the white tile, she paused and stretched her t-shirt where she had put Maya... It had a large stain of blood she felt earlier and thought it was pee.

Neighbour: Oh God no no... Maya what happened?

Maya: The man put his sese here..

The neighbour covered her mouth tearfully and ran to the bedroom where she grabbed her towel and phone then she noticed her phone was off, she put it on the charger and grabbed Maya rushing to the police station.....

At Brandon's House....

The next morning a soft kiss on the forehead woke me, i stretched myself and got up holding the sheet up my chest as Brandon stood by buttoning his shirt and it was at that moment that his silver ring shined on my face...

Brandon: Morning....

Me: Morning... You're married?

Brandon: Yeah... How are you feeling?

Me: I have a little headache

Brandon: It's probably the hangover... I'll have the maid fix you a mix. It should take care of the that ...

I quickly got up and ran out with my panties as he followed me and directed me to the bathroom where i knelt down and threw up.

He walked in with a glass of water and handed me....

Brandon: Here...

I cleaned myself up and as he walked out.

Minutes later i got in as he was standing by the mirror putting on his tie and as soon as he saw me on the mirror behind him, he stopped and turned around looking at me...

He was smart and from his dress i could tell he had a very good job, he walked over and cupped my breast admiring my nipples then he softly touched my cheek and kissed my forehead...

Brandon: You're very beautiful...

Me: Thank you...

Brandon: Were you telling the truth about being a virgin?

Me: Yeah...

Brandon: How are you feeling? Did i hurt you?

Me: No... I'm fine... I just wish I could remember more about it...

Brandon: (laughed) Were you that drunk?

Me: It was my first to drink so... Anyway i have to go before your wife finds me here.

Brandon: She is overseas schooling

Me: Yeah but you're hers and i have to respect that. Last night i didn't notice you were married

He leaned over and French kissed me then he grabbed his robe and put it around me leading me to the kitchen where his maid was preparing breakfast...

Brandon: (to her) You can take a day off... In fact come back on Monday.

Her: I haven't done the laundry and I didn't clean the house.

Brandon: It's cool you'll do it on Monday.. Did you fix her breakfast?

Her: Yes sir..

Brandon: Thanks..

Me: (to her) Hi...

Her: Hello...

She left then he lifted me up and put me on the counter, he handed me the water with a slice of lemon hanging on the glass...

Brandon: Have that...

I put the glass down and tearfully closed the robe as my knuckles met...

Me: I want to go home...

Brandon: Are you okay?

Me: (tearfully) Yeah... I... This is not me... (rubbed my tears) I didn't think I'd lose my virginity to a married man. I wasn't myself last night and I'm embarrassed right now.

I covered my face crying then he hugged me but i moved back and headed to the bedroom where i got dressed...

Brandon: I hope you're not going to accuse me of rape because you were willing, you actually played on my chest after..

Me: No, you didn't rape me. Its my fault.. Did we use protection?

Brandon: Of course we did Didi i care about my health too.. There is a box of Moods on the headboard if you don't believe me.

Me: It's okay..

Brandon: can you at least have breakfast before you go? I'll take you home..

Me: Thanks...

I got dressed and walked out then he followed me holding a phone.....

Brandon: By the way i was using this phone until i bought the one I'm currently using, its perfectly fine... If you like it you can have it since i threw yours in the water... Or i can buy a new one..

I sat down eating and slowly got the phone, it was clearly expensive and i had never used such a smartphone before...

Me: This one is fine...

Brandon: (looking at me) I'm really sorry about last night... I feel very bad right now, i feel like I'm a paedophile

Me: It's okay, don't worry about it but there won't be us... I have a boyfriend and he is a good guy. I don't want to break his heart...

Brandon: I understand, it's okay... You don't owe me an explanation.

Me: Let's go...

We got up and left as i moved my sim card to the new phone...

At Lolo's home....

Later that morning Lolo's mother knocked from door to door looking for Maya, another neighbour walked over...

Neighbour: I heard her crying a lot last night but i thought it was because her mother left.

Her: I stepped out for a minute, just a minute and she walks away...

Diboy's father parked at the gate then Lolo's sister stepped out...

Her: You still haven't found her?

Mother: No, where could she be? I think we should call the police

Her: Police? Come on... She is probably around here somewhere or maybe she went to Didintle's house because Lolo always goes there with her. Children are clever..

Mother: Probably, can you tell your man to drive us there?

Her: Of course...

Lolo's call came through then her mother sighed before she could pick...

Her: Hello?

Lolo: Hi mama, can i talk to Maya?

Her: Maya is still sleeping... They watched TV until late..

Lolo: (sighed in relief) Okay... Send me a message when she wakes up.

Her: Okay... She is fine ibile she is eating jaaka o itse gore ke motho le motogo wa sekupu

Lolo: (laughed touching her chest in relief) Okay, i didn't sleep last night..

Her: Don't worry, ill send a message when she gets up.

Lolo: ok, bye...

She hung up and shook her head getting in the car...

Her: We have to find her....

At Tlokweng.....

Lolo cleaned the house humming in a good mood, she couldn't wait for Maya to get up so they could talk and maybe she was wrong about her mother maybe she finally realised that Maya was her grandchild too.

The door main door opened then she paused cleaning looking at the entrance then Aatile walked in with his daughter talking to the phone...

Aatile: (angrily talking to the phone) I don't know... I just don't want my daughter locked in the house every time she feels like attending a party. Tsoga gotwe I'm violent because the next time something like this happens I'm going to beat her gakena sepe le gore mang o taareng because this is total disrespect.

He passed to the bedroom angrily talking to the phone then his daughter walked in the kitchen and paused looking at Lolo mopping the floor...

Her: Hello

Lolo: Hi..

Her: My name is Maya

Lolo smiled emotionally looking at her and laughed...

Lolo: My daughter's name is also Maya but she is a bit younger than you. How old are you?

Maya: 5...

Lolo: My Maya is 2

Maya: (laughed) She stole my name...

Lolo: (laughed) I guess she did...

They laughed chatting as Aatile frustratedly walked in and opened the fridge hoping to grab a bottle of beer but there was nothing there...

Aatile: I had beer in here..

Lolo: (reluctantly) Um... Good morning...

Aatile: Do you girls drink?

Lolo: I don't, It was Didi and Tia.. I'm sorry.

Aatile: (sighed) Eish... So Bayang is dating a girl who drinks while he doesn't drink?

Lolo: Last night was her first

Aatile: O kae?

Lolo: They went to a party..

Aatile: (laughed in disbelief) Okay seriously is she Bayang's girlfriend? I don't see Bay dating someone like that

Lolo: It's complicated...

Aatile : (drank water and closed the fridge) By the way this is my daughter Maya, Baby this is auntie Loli

Maya: (laughed) It's Lolo...

Aatile: (smiled) Okay i see you already met...

His phone rang then he grabbed the trash plastic and walked out answering...

Aatile: Hello?

Bayang: Aty mosadi wame o kae ne monna? What's your landline ke letse because her phone is not available.

Aty: She is not home yet, i just got here. Apparently they went to a party, she drinks too... Did you know that?

Bayang: Drinking? Like drinking alcohol?

Aty: Yeah, they emptied my big Amarula bottle and a couple of Hunter's Golds.

Bayang: Waaka the monna!

Aty: I'm serious...

He threw the trash in the bin and saw a car stopping a few feet away from him...

Aty: She just pulled over

Bayang: Who is she with?

Aty: Some cheeseboy wa Jeep

Bayang: (sighed) The monna don't play me i love that girl, are you sure it's her?

Aty: Dude I'm looking right at her, you know what let me have a talk with this moron..

Bayang: Aty don't harass the guy wena waa peka kana

Aty: Wa ipona laitee...

He hung up and walked towards the car...

Meanwhile I stepped out and closed the door...

Bran: Can i have your number?

Me: No, i... This was a mistake. Bye..

Aty leaned on the driver's side and smiled at Brandon...

Aty: (looking at his ring) Kante ibile o nyetse?

Bran: Exeh...

Aty: Is something wrong with your wife's pussy?

Bran: (laughed) Seriously?

Aty: (leaned back glaring at him) Next time ha o mo dropa wa nyela saan...

Bran: (smiled and rolled up the window) Ene mme ke mo jele akere...

He reversed the car and drove off as Aatile turned and looked at me then he quietly walked inside...

Me: (followed him) It's not what you think.

Aty: (turned and looked at me) What? That you got drunk and had a nightstand with a married man who just dropped you off? You're pathetic and its women like you that turn us into killers... O laki o dira bo Bayang, one day you'll meet a guy like me who will punish you for being slaty, i wouldn't even leave you I'd just fix you once... O talela Bayang...

He walked in the house and i followed him then we heard Lolo screaming and both ran into the bedroom where she was holding the phone to her ear crying....

Lolo: (screaming crying jumping up and down) GOD NOOOOOO! (crying holding her chest as a pain struck her below the breast) God please no.... What do you mean she is going to get stitched? Please tell me I'm dreaming... God please what sin did i do?

Me: (tearfully) Lolo what's going on?

She hung up and sat down crying then i hugged her as she cried screaming, Maya stood at the door concerned then her father approached her...

Aatile: Babe please wait outside... Auntie is not feeling well, go watch TV...

He closed the door then he sat on Lolo's other side rubbing her back...

Aatile: What's going on? One minute we were laughing and now this? gatweng?

Lolo: My 2 year old daughter has been raped... And my neighbour says she is badly injured. My sister left her home alone and went to sleepover at her baby daddy's house... Koore i leave my child one day and this? I'm leaving school...

We both sat there in shock as she packed her bag crying then Aatile got up holding her hand and faced her...

Aatile: I'll drive you back home...

Lolo: (crying) I'm from Maun

Aatile: I know, put your bag in the car, we will be with your daughter in less than 8 hours... I promise

Me: Lolo I'm sorry..

Lolo: (turned to me) Didintle we are done nna le wena, you're not a friend. I risked my life to look out for you then you dodge me, o mpona bohema akere? I don't want you to think I'm disturbing you ka tsela epe but I won't let you put me at risk like you did last night. I was surrounded by matagwa trying to protect you but-(shook her head) I don't need this... There is no use anyway because I'm dropping out of school. I'm going to take care of my child.

She walked out with her bag then i followed her but Aatile stopped me...

Aatile: Not now... She doesn't need this..

Me: (regrettably screaming) Lolo I'm sorry about last night, ke nna ke dirileng phoso go bua nnete and I won't-

She slammed the door then i rubbed my tears...

Aatile: (looking at me) I really hope you will be gone by Monday...and please don't set my house on fire while I'm gone...

He walked out...

Minutes later i approached the car as Aatile strapped his daughter on the car seat and closed the boot then he got in the car...

Me: Lolo I'm sorry for dodging you, i was drunk and-

Lolo: Bye Didintle...

She rolled up the window then Aatile drove off, my phone rang....

Me: Hello?

Bayang: Hi...

Me: Hi...

Bayang: Your phone was off all night, what happened?

Me: (stammering) It fell but... It fell

Bayang: O letse kae Didi?

Me: I was home..

Bayang: You don't have to force yourself to love me just because i love you, me loving you doesn't necessarily mean you should love me back. I wasn't buying you with that money, i was just being helpful because I love you. I really don't want to hate you or hurt myself so let's just stop this whole thing because when i love i love hard. I hope you find a guy worth your faithfulness and the worst thing ke gore o maaka. You could have at least admitted gore o letse ko monneng yoo nyetseng and apologised. You saved yourself all these years just to sleep with another woman's husband, I'm disappointed in you. I hope he was worth it.

Me: (crying) Bayang? I-

He hung up then i dialed his number but it wasn't available.....

*

*3

At Letsholathebe...

Lolo's mother walked in the private room as the neighbour laid on the bed next to Maya's cot....

Her: (angrily) So you found my granddaughter and hid her? Why couldn't you tell me this?

Neighbour: How would i tell you? You weren't home but Maya needed to see a doctor!

Her: And then what about early this morning? Why didn't you call? You just wanted me to see the police going through the house looking for the place where the crime took place?

Neighbour: I found Maya crying at midnight by the gate, you weren't there so i brought her here with the police. They don't admit little children by themselves so i got admitted with her... What did you want me to do because i couldn't just leave her with the police i had to be with her

Her: Is this why you don't have children of your own? So you can play good mother to our children? Please leave... I'll be with her.

Neighbour: Hao kake wa dira bothodi joo... Lolo begged me not to let her daughter out of my sight until she gets here, and that's exactly what I'm doing

Her: You're unbelievable

Neighbour: No you're unbelievable, you're concerned about what people will say so much that you haven't even asked how Maya is, you haven't even touched her, isn't she important?

Her: (regrettably looking at Maya) How is she?

Neighbour: "How is she" God is going to punish you for having favorites amongst your children...

Her: How is she? Is it bad?

Neighbour: You can see how she is laying... The injuries are very bad. She is still medicated o mo sediding mme ha tsoga ha o tabe ale mo bothokong because she has been stitched, doctors operated her early this morning..

Her: (tearfully touched Maya's hand) Maya? Baby..?

Neighbour: You need to leave Lolo asked me not to let you or her sister near her. Please go, don't make me call the nurses..

Her: So she blames me for this?

Neighbour: Please go...

Her: Fine, o ipiletsa dikgaba ene Lolo.... Gaana go robalelwa ke dithokwa, nothing of her will ever go well. Never. She just cursed herself... You don't treat your mother like this..

She walked out...

At Caltex filling station...

Bayang sighed quietly as his boss leaned back...

Boss: That's all i called you for...

Bayang: But I'm fine..

Boss: You're not fine, go home and get some sleep.. A customer said you should pump P40 but you pumped P400 which takes your pay meaning you're not getting anything month end, why are you making me a bad manager? am i not trying? Clearly something is eating you because you are never this absent minded mo tirong, i been watching you since last night... Go home before you start losing next month's salary. Policy ke gore customers are not responsible for your mistakes, you fuel the wrong amount you are held accountable for it. Go and rest, tomorrow come with a smiling face...

Bayang: (sighed) Okay... (stood) Thank you..

He quietly walked out...

Minutes later he walked past Didintle's home and saw her grandmother exhaustedly sitting on the middle of the yard with a bucket of water then he walked through the small gate and approached her...

Bayang: Mmama? Can i help you carry the bucket? .

Her: (shaky voice) Yes please my son, may God richly bless you... O tswa kae ha?

Bayang: I was passing by and saw you sitting on the ground, it's hot..the soil is hot. Let's go I'll come back for the bucket..

He grabbed her broomstick and helped her into the house then he went back and filled all the water containers while whistling with headsets on.

Minutes later he walked over dusting his hands...

Bayang: I filled all the containers with water, don't go to the tap, whenever you need water o anape dikupu, di ho khoneng ya laapa.

Her: (emotionally rubbed her hands together) Thank you son... God bless you...

Bayang: (smiled) Thank you... (looked at the fire area) Where is your axe? Your wood is finished...

Her: By the tree there...

Bayang chopped the wood and piled it for her then he grabbed the metal tray with ashes and went to empty it..

The old woman emotionally watched him as he made the fire and put the three legged pot on a tripod for her...

Her: (tearfully) What is your name?

Bayang: Bayang, i stay this side where there are rental houses.

Her: (tearfully shook her head) Thank you so much,i was tired mowa o helela. You're blessed... Blessings will follow you the rest of your life.

Bayang: (smiled) Tanki mmama..... (sighed) I think I'm done... I'm going

Her: Bye

He walked away putting on his headsets as the old woman adjusted her glasses looking at him from the back and rested her jaw on her palm thoughtfully....

Her: Mshimane o laegile jaa ruri, koore a tee makolwane a diraa jang?

At Tlokweng.....

I didn't know i loved Bayang until the day he broke up with me, i had cried since morning trying to reach out to him but he wasn't answering my calls or replying me...

I sat on the couch trying to call Lolo but she wasn't answering either then Tia knocked on the door and walked in....

Tia: Hey boo...

Me: (low voice) Hi

Tia: What's wrong?

Me: The guy who gave us accommodation says we are too many and one of us should move out.

Tia: Oh that's cool boo, i was only here to collect my bags anyway, I'll be the one moving out.... I'm going to stay with my man. He is waiting outside

Me: Okay...

She grabbed her bags and walked out...

Tia: See you on Monday

Me: Monday...

I dialed Bayang again and this time he answered me...

Bayang: Hello?

Me: Can i just talk and you listen? Please just once.

Bayang: Go on...

Me: I'm sorry for not answering your calls but i swear i love you... I got drunk and did silly things, i regret what happened and i want us to try again... Please... I'll never touch alcohol again...

Bayang: Did you sleep with him? (i kept quiet) Don't lie to me... Did you?

Me:Yes...

Bayang: (sighed) So you couldn't give me that opportunity akere? You just had to give it to another man... A man that loves his wife! (shook his head) You don't love me Didi, don't force yourself. What you are going through right now is just guilt gase love

Me: I'm sorry... Let's try again

Bayang: I can't... I can't get over the fact that you refused to give me the opportunity to break your virginity and easily gave it to another man, I'm sorry but i can't.

Me: So you don't forgive?

Bayang: I can forgive you but i just don't think it would be the last time, this is nothing.. 6 months from now you'll be glowing getting allowance each month and men will come flocking but i doubt you are the type to reject them. I don't want to go crazy with things happening in the city while I'm stuck here. I know i can't give you the life you want but I love you.. And love conquers all Didi, I'd never let my girl hustle like a man ke le teng no matter how little I make, I was going to do the best i could to make you happy but... (sighed) i can't do this...

Me: I understand, it's all my fault. Bye

He hung up and rubbed my tears....

At the hospital....

Later that afternoon Aatile parked the car then Lolo rushed out...

Aatile: (rolled down the windows) I'm coming okay, Auntie Lolo is very sad that her daughter is sick...

Maya: (sadly) Is she okay?

Aatile: She is really sick... I'll be back, don't move...

He ran after her and caught up with her as she anxiously pressed the elevator button several times then she impatiently took the stairs as Aatile ran after her and turned her around...

Aatile: Lolo wait... Lolo? Listen...

She tearfully looked at him as he held both of her hands looking in her eyes...

Aatile: I can't leave Maya out there but they don't allow young children in the wards so I'm going to wait at Bayang's House but anytime you need anything please let me know, i came here to support you, okay?

Lolo: (crying) Hehehe.... What am i going to tell my daughter when she is grown up?

Aatile: (tearfully swallowed) We don't have to tell anyone that way no one will know... (he emotionally touched her both her cheeks as his eyes got reddish) She will recover... Just watch.... Don't walk in there looking like this because you're going to scare her..... You can cry on my shoulder but she doesn't have to see your tears. (he rubbed her tears and sniffed emotionally) Walk in there with a brave face and only cry on me... Don't let her see you cry, no child deserves to see her mother's tears. Are we clear? (she nodded bravely) Good girl... Go in there and show our girl that she will be fine because we got her...

He pulled her over for a hug as she hugged him tightly then he let go...

Aatile: I'm going to pass by the mall, I'll call you when I'm inside the shop so you can tell me what to buy, okay?

Lolo: Okay...

Aatile: Go!

She wiped her face and ran towards the ward almost bumping on the nurse walking out then she stopped at the door and took a deep breath looking at Maya peacefully sleeping on the bed.

She slowly walked in and noticed how she was laid down with her legs wide apart then she gently peeled the sheets and covered her mouth tearfully staring at her daughter's torn stitched swollen privates....

She couldn't hold her tears as she fell on her knees holding her stomach tightly crying with an ugly grin on her face

Lolo: (curved her mouth crying) Aaaaaaaaah.... (shaking her head)
Heeeeeeeee.... Why? Why couldn't it be me instead of my daughter? Koore
this man penetrated my daughter forcefully a bona gore goa gana and tore her
like this and I'm supposed to believe God is fair?

The neighbour tearfully got off the bed and helped her stand as she staggered
crying helplessly...

Lolo: (wiping her mucus) How do I explain this to her? "Baby my education was
more important than you?" What kind of a mother am I? I sacrificed my
daughters virginity for school... I always sing her a song saying nothing is
important than her but I did otherwise...

Neighbour: (tearfully) You did what you had to do... Please don't blame
yourself like this...

Lolo: She might have caught diseases-

Neighbour: They're giving her treatment for that, she will be taking ARVs-

The word ARV sent her into another crying fit.....

Lolo: Gompiano ngwanake o nosiwa di ARV mme asa tsholwa ka mogare, what
if it doesn't work? (shaking her head slapping her head) Kante why is this
dream taking so long? This can't be real.... It must be a dream...

Lolo cried even more touching her tiny hand as she laid peacefully in her cot...

Lolo: I shouldn't have gone to school... My gut feeling told me and I ignored it...
She cried for me but all I wanted was a degree... (looked at her neighbour)
Mma Oarabile why would God allow a man to rape a 2 year old? Is there God
or he has favourites too?

Mma O hugged Lolo putting her head on her chest as she cried on her shoulder like a little baby, she cried until her eyes were swollen...

Mma O: (rubbed her tears and kissed her head) Lela... Just cry because when Maya wakes up she should find your tears gone... Mothers don't break down in front of their kids. Lela ngwanaka o thube pelo... Lela mme hela modimo ene o teng... He is watching and one day he will answer for you. Cry and help her bath then dress her up, my friend bought her a few clothes because she came here naked... Lela o thegele, o motsadi... Ha o bona hela o ngakalala ko sepateleng o tisa ngwana mo lehatsheng o raya gore o taa emela tsothe tsemi taatang le tsemi bosula.. Lela ngwanaka...

At Bayang's House...

Later on Bayang opened the door rubbing his nose with reddish eyes, they bumped shoulders then Aatile walked in holding his daughter's hand...

Aty: (smiled) Wa lela monna?

Bayang: (faked a smile and sniffed) No I'm not crying i just have flu...

Aty: Okay..

Bayang: (squatted and smiled picking Maya) She is so grown Aty the monna o ntshia ka tema... She looks like you... Hi Maya

Maya: (shyly) Hello...

Bayang: (to him) Wareng? What happened?

Aty: (sat on the bed) Eish Lolo is breaking down, waitse i don't know what to do to take her pain away...

Bayang: It's going to be tough...i can imagine

Aty: Enough about me old boy how you hold up?

Bayang: I can't find a job and no woman wants a fuel attendant, I'm losing hope... I don't even know why i went to school.

Aty: Remember i got my job last year, your turn will come and when it does you'll forget that you were ever unemployed....stop stressing ka Didi, personally I'd understand if you forgive her because you know i forgave Maya's mother countless times starting hela with her drinking alcohol while she was carrying my daughter, you know all about our fights so if you want to forgive its okay..

Bayang: (sighed) Uh no, I'm good I'll pass. I don't think she loves me, she feels obliged to because i helped her and that's not what i want. I want something serious....

Aty: How are things between you and her right now?

Bayang: We broke up... She is too immature for me, there are girls who believe in whoring because they think its a phase but nowadays go malwetse, STDs and... Uh... Ke shap ka ene

Aty: Eish... Yeah... (checked the time) I'm going to buy Lolo and her daughter something, want to come?

Bayang: Uh no I'm fine...i need to rest, I'm a little stressed out ka Didi..

Aty: Alright... We will talk.. Don't kill yourself

Bayang: (laughed) Nah I'm good.

Aty: (fist bumped) Sure..

He stepped out....

At the hospital....

Later on Maya opened her eyes and smiled surprised to see her mother then Lolo smiled with swollen eyes...

Lolo: Hi

Maya: (smiled) Mama!

Lolo carefully took her out of the cot and sat on the chair putting her on her lap and kissed her head...

Lolo: Tell me what happened?

Maya: That man-he said he will show me where you're hiding if i keep quiet but his sese hurt me and i said it was painful but he covered my mouth like this..

She put her little hand on Lolo's mouth as she tearfully listened...

Maya: I couldn't call you because he covered my mouth and put his sese on m-

Lolo: (sighed tearfully) Ok-Ok... I understand.... I love you and I'm sorry i wasn't there...

Maya: Don't go away

Lolo: (tearfully) I won't ever leave you...

The door opened then Aatile stuck his head inside..

Aatile: (whispering) Hi..

Lolo: Hi

Aatile: (whispering) I begged the nurses to let me get in with Maya, can we come in?

Lolo: (smiled and whispered) Why are we whispering?

He thought about it and smiled feeling silly then he walked in holding a plastic and a small Teddy bear, Maya struggled to walk in with a cloud of balloons as little Maya's face lit up looking at the balloons...

Little Maya: Can i have one

Maya: (smiled and gave her the string tying all the balloons) They are all yours..

Little Maya got down and smiled excitedly hitting the balloons as Lolo uncomfortably frowned with the stitches in mind.

Lolo: Be careful Maya...

Big Maya: Maa?

Lolo: (laughed) I meant her

Big Maya: Oh... We really have to find her name, things are getting awkward

Aatile: (laughed) I swear there is an adult in her... What child talks like this

Lolo: (laughed) She is fine... I like her, ke radio o nna a bua hela...

Aatile: (looking at her) How is she?

Lolo: I don't know how she is able to walk but the injuries are serious... I'll never let her out of my sight. Never, ha ele ka sekolo se ka tsamaela koo I'll never forgive myself for this...

Aatile: Don't make decisions based on emotions.. You're still hurting and not in a conditions to be taking any decisions. Don't think about anything else besides her...

They both looked at the children laughing and chatting then they looked at one another.... Aatile took her hand and kissed it...

Aatile: I don't care what you think of yourself right now but to me you're a good mother...

Lolo: Thank you...

He flashed a little smile looking in her eyes and sighed, she took a deep breath and exhaled looking away as an awkward moment passed then the oldest Maya ran over...

Maya: Daddy look! Daddy look... This balloon is shrinking...

Little Maya also walked over with her big balloon...

Maya: Daddy look... My balloon is... Is

Older Maya: (laughed) Shrinking...

Maya: Shrinking

Lolo: (smiled embarrassed) Maya he is not dadd-

Aatile: (pointed at her) Lolo wee, ska tsenelela dikgang tsa rona... This is none of your business. If I'm not mistaken she was talking to me, right?

Lolo: (smiled and put her hands up) Okay...

At Tlokweng.....

There was a knock on the door then i opened, two men in overalls holding tools smiled at me...

Me: Hello?

Man: Hi, is the owner of the house here? We are from Botswana Power corporation and we would like to look at the main switches

Me: Oh um... He is at Maun, I'm just a visitor... (opened the door wider) come in...

The two men walked in taking off their yellow helmets...

Me: I'll be in the bedroom if you need me

Manb No problem... Eish, these power cuts are a problem. We want to fix your power box..

Me: Okay....

I walked into the bedroom and closed the door then i grabbed a pile of Aatile's Bona magazines and sat on the bed reading the stories in each edition. Reading always seemed to take my mind off everything and before i knew it the house was getting dark then i closed the window and switched the lights on...

I remembered the men from BPC and walked out wondering if they were still working on the power box but i was surprised to see Aatile's bedroom door open, i walked in and found it empty... The wall wardrobe was empty and the bed was gone..

Me: What?

I ran to the living room and the big flat screen was gone.... Actually everything was gone then i ran to the kitchen and slipped falling at the door, i got up to an empty kitchen... The double door fridge was also gone, the stoves and everything was gone. The shelves were empty...

Me: Jesus no... No.....

I know a lot of readers were misled by our announcement that the book starts next week and most aren't aware we are posting but don't forget to Like, tag them and comment.

At Tlokweng.....

I stood outside as the police officers walked around the house while the forensic team dusted for fingerprints...

Officer: So you didn't hear anything at all?

Me: No...i mean i heard them talking but i didn't think of anything because i knew they were out there.

Officer: And they were wearing yellow helmets yet you believed they work for BPC?

Me: I honestly don't know what BPC workers wear but they were clean and they seemed genuine, they were mature men and the other one even had a ring... Who would be suspicious about theft when talking to a family man?

Officer: It's just that your story doesn't make sense, if you were sleeping I'd understand but you mean a double door fridge left the house and you didn't hear anything?

Me: I heard them talking and laughing but i thought they were fixing the power and even when i heard little sounds i didn't get suspicious because they were supposed to be fixing the power.

Officer: The neighbours say they came with a truck that parked at the gate, did you see it?

Me: No, i didn't look outside..

Officer: I don't believe you... You're not telling me something..... Wait over there...

The police officer walked away as i folded my arms staring at them, my phone rang..

Me: Hello?

Aatile: I saw a missed call

Me: Oh... Um... The police are here..

Aatile: What happened?

Me: Two mem came here dressed in overalls and pretended to be from BPC... They said they are checking the power box then i went to the bedroom when i walked out everything was gone.

Aatile: What do you mean everything?

Me: Everything, your bed, TV, couch and everything else even food.

Aatile: Didintle don't play like that

Me: I'm serious...

Aatile: You seriously expect me to believe you went to the bedroom and people took the whole house and on top of that you didn't hear anything? And even if that is true why would you let strangers in my house?

Me: I didn't think they were thieves, they were clean and they sounded convincing.. I didn't steal your furniture

Aatile: If you didn't you know who did, or you advertised it to your drinking buddies last night. (angrily) Didintle i want my furniture, all of it. I bought those things 6 months ago with a huge loan and I'm still paying it. Thwaagala o togele tshameko eo... Nxla... Gao serious waitse.

Me: (crying) I didn't get them...

Aatile: (angrily) Then find out who did, where is your other friend the one you drink with?

Me: She left in the morning, i told her to move out.

Aatile: Mphang dilo tsame banyana ke lona, le ska bata go ntshameka di game le bana ke motona mo go lona. Tell your friend that tomorrow I'll be in Gabs and i expect my house to be exactly how I left it.

Me: Okay..

Aatile: Let me talk to the officer in charge

Me: Okay

I walked to the police officer and handed the phone..

Me: It's the owner of the house.. O kopa go bua le wena...

At Bayang's House....

Bayang stepped out shirtless with sweatpants and collected water by the standpipe, his room was the last on the left in a block of 10 rooms and their tap was surrounded by green grass and decorative stones.

He closed the tap and grabbed his bucket as his veins erected, the curtains in another room moved then the tenant walked out wrapping herself with a towel and leaned against the doorframe admiring him as he walked over carrying a full bucket of water...

Her: (smiled) Hey... O thotse mo lwapeng, are you okay?

Bayang: I'm fine, i took a day off ke bata go rester

Her: Okay.. Can i come get movies ka harddrive ne rra? I'm so bored..

Bayang: It's the same movies you got last time, i haven't downloaded anything new..

Her: It's okay let me get them again because i deleted some..

Bayang: Alright...

He got in the house and placed the bucket on top of the small gas cylinder then he covered the water and sat on the bed switching the laptop on..

She left her shoes at the stoop and walked in barefoot on the tile as Bayang moved aside and entered the password then she sat down tightening her towel and crossed her legs revealing her smooth thighs...

Bayang glanced at her thighs and continued pressing the laptop then he pushed it to her...

Bayang: Here you go...

Her: Thanks...

She pressed his laptop as he grabbed the iron and ironed his uniform...

Her: Bayang?

Bayang: (ironing) Mm?

Her: Do you have a girlfriend?

Bayang: (laughed ironing) Why o botsa?

Her: I never see girls visiting you

Bayang: (laughed) What if she doesn't stay around here?

Her: That's why ke botsa

Bayang: I don't...

Her: Why not?

Bayang: It's complicated...

Her: Ehe...

He finished ironing and sat on the bed pressing his phone as she pressed the laptop then she put the laptop on the table and slowly closed the door as Bayang paused pressing looking at her...

She removed the towel and held her waist as he bit his lower lip looking at her sexy body..

Her: Aren't you going to say something?

Bayang: (swallowed) Uh... What are you doing?

Her: (smiled walking over) fucking you...

He stared at her as she sat on his lap facing him and leaned over French kissing him. He gently held her waist with a both hands as she kissed him and pushed him on the bed as he reluctantly kissed back...

Bayang: (softly) Aone?

Aone: Mmh?

She paused and stared at him as he licked his lips and swallowed taking a deep breath...

Bayang: (sat up) I can't...

Aone: Are you gay?

Bayang: (laughed and frowned) What? No..

Aone: (laughed sitting on his lap with her arms around his neck) I'm sorry..

Bayang: (laughed) It's okay... Um... I broke up with my girlfriend yesterday and I'm still in a bad space... I don't want to hurt you

Aone: How? Akere you're single?

Bayang: Yeah but-

Aone: I love you... I love your character.. We have been tenants for 3 years and you're the only guy here who actually uses his brain to think. I waited for you gore o mpate but i noticed that maybe you are afraid to approach women and that's okay with me... I love how nice you're, you're smart and.... You are handsome. I want you....

He swallowed staring at her and uncomfortably licked his lips as she stared at them, to her he was even more attractive when he was uncomfortable then she French kissed him putting her hand in his pants....

Bayang: (cleared his throat and grabbed her hand looking in her eyes) Are you sure you want this?

Aone: Yes... I have wanted it for 3 years hoping you'd say something so today I gathered my strength to get you..

Bayang: (laughed) "Get me" okay...

Aone: But if you don't feel the same way i ca-

He pulled her over and kissed her flipping her on the bed and spreading her legs with his knees.

He got between her legs kissing her and rubbing his hard boner on her pubics as she caressed his back with her manicured nails...

Bayang: (paused kissing her) Do you have condoms?

Aone: No...

Bayang: Shit...

Aone: (hugged him with her legs and smiled biting her lip) It's okay.. We don't have to do it today....maybe it's for the best-so we can get to know each other on personal level first..

Bayang leaned over and kissed her as his phone rang then he picked still lying between Aone's legs while she played with his funny ears...

Bayang: Yeah?

Aatile: Didi says some guys walked in the house pretending to be BPC workers and stole everything while she was in the bedroom, the monna gatwe ba tsere everything di LCD le di couch.. And the worst thing is that I'm still paying for them, i took a loan for them kana..

Bayang: Are you serious?

Aatile: Bruh bua le ene if she sold them di boe

Bayang: She wouldn't do that..

Aatile: How well do you know her?

Bayang: She wouldn't-

Aatile: How long have you dated her?

Bayang: we didn't exactly date, o ntumetse gole gompiano kamoso aya Gaborone

Aatile: So you didn't even date? She could be a thief! Bayang why would you do this to me? You didn't even know she drinks, why nne o ntira yaana ne rra?

Bayang: (sighed and sat on the edge of the bed) Eish... Sorry the laitaka... I really thought i knew her, how much is the furniture?

Aatile: Total cost ke 76K

Bayang: Eish... Ke dire jang?

Aatile: I can't make you pay because i agreed to accommodate her, it's my fault but I'm disappointed that you made me leave a stranger in my house.

Bayang : I'm sorry, i honestly didn't know she was like this... Nna le bojalwa ntse kesa itse gore waa nwa, i didn't know she parties... I guess i misjudged her. I really thought she was a good girl, intshwarale laitaka... 76K is a lot money

Aatile: (sadly) I don't know what I'm going to do... Koore loan yame was for nothing because from here I'll be buying one burner stove like a 1st year student..

He put on his shoes and kissed Aone then he stepped out talking to the phone...

Bayang: You can pass by and get my things when you leave for Gabs, i really feel bad... I don't know what to say

Aatile : No don't worry about it, i understand banyana bare noka but... (sighed) She ruined my plans waitse... i had this crazy idea about getting Lolo and Maya-koore le ene Lolo will wonder gore ke mo isa kae to an empty house if i say re tsamae rothe. She wants to quit school and I'm thinking if she brings her daughter over things would be better for her because bo Maya can go to the same preschool, I'd drop them at school and her at UB before driving to work. She'd help me take care of Maya because she is a woman and I'd help her take care of her daughter financially...

Bayang: (laughed) Are you falling for her?

Aatile: (laughed) Dude listen, I'm talking about her helping me with my child and me helping her with hers. 50-50... (laughed naughtily) love e tsena kae?

Bayang: (laughed) Wa yaka the monna

Aatile: (laughed) Alright fine.... I want her but i can't show her how i feel until all these is over because it will be like taking advantage of her, you know how women are when they're going through shit... I don't want to mess things up gape gongwe she doesn't even see me like that and the minute i tell her she will hate me thinking I want to use her.

Bayang: I'd say go for it with full force because good guys finish last, look how careful i was with Didi another guy got the same chance and used it wisely. Nna gompiano gake bona chance ya kuku ke e mamola ditsebe tse ibile gake dire bo bari jwa bo I'll wait...

Aatile: (laughed) I get where you're coming from but I stand to lose a lot if i mess up, it's not just me my daughter likes her and her daughter.

Bayang: I understand...

Aatile: Yeah, anyway shap

Bayang: Shap monna you're disturbing me I'm trying to move on and forget Didi.

Aatile: Move on how?

Bayang: (laughed) We will talk let me get back inside, it's rude to keep a lady waiting...

Aatile: (laughed) shap

He hung up and dialed Didi but she didn't answer then he typed a message..

Bayang: Drunkard, Liar, Loose, Home wrecker and now Thief/dumb. Indeed not all that glitters is gold. Get out of Aatile's house immediately, the favor i did for you ended when you sold his things or became dumb enough to let thieves in the house, fuck.

Didi: Fuck o raya nna Bayang?

Bayang: Kare fuck gotswa gore wena omo interpreta jang. Fuck

Didi: I love you

Bayang: Fuck

Didi: Good night. I'm at the police station.

He put his phone in the pocket and walked back inside where he leaned over kissing Aone...

At the guesthouse....

Maya sat on the bed in her pyjamas and changed the channels as her father joined her on the bed lying on his tummy holding his phone.

Aatile: Reduce the volume... I'm talking to Maya's mom...

Maya switched the TV off and laid next to her father pinning her elbow on the bed...

Maya: Put on louder speaker I want to hear Maya

Aatile: (put on loudspeaker) Okay..

Lolo: Hey..

Aatile: Hi.. Just checking on you guys

Lolo: We are good, i think she will be discharged tomorrow morning

Aatile: That's great, is she still up? Maya wants to talk to her

Lolo: She is sleeping, the medications are too strong

Aatile: Okay

Maya: (leaned over) Can you tell her to call me when she wakes up? Or she can send a message and I'll call her with my dad's phone.

Aatile: (laughed) Ka airtime ya ga mang? You're talking as if you're working

Lolo: (laughed) Yes Maya, I'll let her know..

Maya grabbed the remote and switched the TV on then Aatile walked to the bathroom as her cartoons irritated him.

He sat on the toilet seat telling her about the furniture...

Lolo: What? How is it possible for people to move furniture asa utwe?

Aatile: (sighed) I don't know..

Lolo: Ne rra wena o serious? That big TV le double door fridge?

Aatile: Such big furniture, she heard nothing... Do you think she sold them?

Lolo: If you asked me this before w went to Gabs I'd say no but the city changed her so i can't bet on her, i really don't know... But Tia is a bad influence and Didi ke ba ba tsiediwang ka pela.

Aatile: The only thing I don't regret about accommodating her is that i met you otherwise I regret knowing her, she can't even pay me because gaa bareke. If

the police don't find my furniture kana if she sold them ke lusitse just like that...

Lolo: I'm sorry, i feel guilty i don't know why

Aatile: It's okay.. I want to go back tomorrow morning, I'll pass by to say goodbye

Lolo: Okay..

Aatile: (softly) I hope you're not sleepy...

Lolo: (smiled) No, I'm fully up... Maya keeps jumping, she is having nightmare after nightmare so I have to shake her every time she starts grunting.

Aatile: Must be hard for her.. So are you guys going home from there?

Lolo: I hate that i have to go sleep on the same mattress my daughter was raped on but i don't have a choice.

Aatile: (He thought about his idea but he couldn't take the risk) Yeah, it's going to be tough..

Lolo: She is up, let's talk later

Aatile: Shap...

He hung up and went to bed while Maya watched cartoons....

At the police station...

Later that night i rubbed my cold arms sitting on the chair as a police officer walked over and sat down...

Officer: We were waiting for your friend. She just arrived...

Tia walked in with her boyfriend and sat down...

Obakeng: What's going on?

Officer: I want to talk to her not you, you shouldn't even be here.

Obakeng: I can stop her from answering any of your questions if I want.. I am a lawyer by profession.

The officer told them what had happened...

Tia: I wasn't even in Tlokweng... We were at Phakalane.

Obakeng: Why would she steal furniture? And where would she get ditsompelo tsa go organiser such a successful theft operation? You people never do your job. We were at a bar... I'm sure it has CCTV cameras...

Officer: We are not accusing you but we needed to ask questions to understand this whole situation

Tia: I don't know anything and Didi would never steal furniture bathong... Where would she take it? Monday we are going to school and we will be staying on campus, we can't use double door fridges there

They talked for a while until the officer sighed closing the book...

Officer: You can go..

Tia: Thank you...

Obakeng: Thank you officer..

Tia: (rubbed my shoulder) Kamoso

Me: Shap..

They walked out as the officer suspiciously stared at me...

Officer: There is no way such large furniture can leave the house without your knowledge, where did your friends take it? What are their names? If you name them... It will reduce your sentence

Me: (tearfully) What sentence? I didn't take them... Why don't you believe me?

Officer: (hit the table) Because you're lying! There is no way such furniture can leave without your input... You were the inside man. Where is it?

Me: I don't know...

Officer: (stood up) O siame... You're not going home until you tell me where you took that furniture... O itse ko dilwana tseo di ileng teng.. They will take you to the holding cells...

He walked out as i quietly sat there waiting for them to cuff me, i had accepted whatever was coming and i knew i was on my own. The only thing i was praying for was that i could be released at least by Monday morning so i could go to school.

At the hospital...

The next morning Aatile and Maya walked in the ward as Lolo folded her daughter's clothes...

Aatile: Morning..

Lolo: Hey..

Maya: Oh man... She is sleeping again?

Lolo: (laughed) Yes... She is taking a lot of medication, it knocks her down a lot..

Aatile: (sighed looking at her) Are you done?

Lolo: Yes....

Aatile: I'll take this to the car..

Lolo handed him the bag then she carried Maya, the oldest got the balloons as they walked out of the hospital...

At Lolo's home....

Later on he parked the car in front of the hut and sighed in disbelief...

Aatile: This is your house?

Lolo: (embarrassed) Yes...

He looked at her mother's two roomed house..

Aatile: Who stays there?

Lolo: Mama..

Aatile: (pointed at a well painted 1 room) kwa?

Lolo: It's my sister's house...

Aatile: This hut will collapse on the first rainfall even the wind can topple it anytime.. Why can't your mother stay with you?

Lolo: She doesn't like sharing... It's complicated... (got out) Please don't ask anything else... Gase makgakga koore gake bate go akanya dilo tse dingwe...

She walked in the hut carrying Maya on her shoulder and stared at the mattresses.. There were still blood stains on some of the sheets as Aatile stood behind her looking at her hut's thatched roof...

She had put pieces of cloths to fill the cracks of the wall and she didn't have much except mattress and a small table...

Lolo: (gave her Maya) Hold her so i can dust the blankets..

Aatile quietly got Maya and watched as Lolo dusted the blankets and laid her down then she stepped out...

Lolo: Let's go..

Aatile quietly walked behind her holding the car keys...

Aatile: I don't like your mother...

Lolo: How am i supposed to respond to that?

Aatile: Even your sister, they don't love you or your daughter and there is no reason why you should be staying with people like this. How do they feel sleeping in good houses while you're sleeping in a collapsing house like this? And with a baby...they even have electricity but you don't have it this side... You're coming from the hospital with your daughter and not one person is home to welcome you and see if Maya is okay...

Lolo: (tearfully) Aatile i told you there are certain things i can't talk about, my mother and sister are one of those things. Gake bate stress, my daughter is recovering and that's all that matters...

Aatile: What is Maya going to eat when she gets up?

Lolo: (tearfully angry) Gake itse Aatile! (turned around looking at him) I don't know... What do you want me to say? I saved the food you brought her yesterday, she will eat that... As to what she will eat tomorrow I'll cross that bridge when i get there.(she rubbed her tears) I have change from the bus ya ga keya Gaborone maloba..

Aatile: (swallowed tearfully) And for a beautiful girl you made a baby with a piece of shit! I don't like your ex boyfriend too... In fact I don't like everyone in your life because none of them are doing anything to help you, just because you fell pregnant as a teenager doesn't mean you should be rejected like this,

what kind of a family is this? My uncle would kill for me and I'm not talking about my father or mother.. My auntie's and uncles would never let us starve like this when we were young, let alone a sick 2 year old sleeping in a collapsing hut..

Lolo: (sniffed tearfully) Not every family is like that... Please leave, you're stressing me. Go...

He got in the car then Lolo waved at Maya from a distance as he drove off.

She walked back in her hut and sat on the broken bucket crying...

In Aatile's car...

Aatile's eyes welled up as he drove out of Maun, he looked at the mirror as his daughter snored on her car seat then he frowned dropping tears. He couldn't understand how she survived all that throughout the years.

Overwhelmed he pulled over and stepped out of the car tearfully rubbing his running nose then he leaned against the car taking a deep...

Aatile: (exhaled) Fuck it...

He got back in the car and made a u-turn drinking an entire bottle of water to calm down....

At Lolo's House...

Meanwhile Lolo picked the twigs and plastics around the yard and started a small fire in front of her hut then she boiled bathing water...

Maya slowly walked out of the hut and held Lolo's shoulder as she leaned over blowing the little smokey fire until a flame came on...

Maya: (rubbing her eyes) I'm hungry mama

Lolo: I know baby... Let's go..

She got her hand and turned to the house but Aatile's car drove in and parked right in front of the hut then he stepped out and walked over...

Aatile: Lolo i can't leave you here... Maya can't be sleeping in a house like this and you know what-now that i know where you come from you need that degree and you have to get in. Dropping out is not an option... Let's go together, preschool e cheap... I don't make much but nkase palelwe ke go sapota bana bale 2...school fees ke P600 per month and mopako for about 400,you'll use your allowance here and there but I'll cover the main bills.

Meanwhile in the car Maya woke up and smiled looking at little Maya...

Maya: (excitedly) Hey..... Maya?? Daddy take the belt off...

Little Maya limped over excitedly talking to her friend then Aatile carefully lifted her and put her in the car, he removed Maya from the baby car seat and gave them sweets then he walked back to Lolo who was folding her arms tearfully stuck in a dilemma..

Aatile: What do you say?

Lolo: I can't, I'm sorry

Aatile: Why not?

Lolo: Why would you do that for me? What do you want in return? I can't pay-

Aatile: I thought we are friends what do you mean?

Lolo: We are not friends you feel sorry for me

Aatile: You're right... We are not friends the feelings I have for you are different, i don't just feel sorry for you... (staring at her) I love you and i love Maya... I know it's crazy but I do.. I'm surprised at myself because i didn't know i could feel the way I do about you considering we just met.

Lolo: (staring at him) I don't trust men around my daughter, I'm sorry. I can't go with you... She can't go through this again... I'll find another way to survive

Aatile swallowed staring at her in disbelief...

Aatile: You think I'd rape her?

She kept quiet and rubbed a tear running down her cheek then he grabbed her hand and put it on his chest...

Aatile: Can you feel that? (she kept quiet as his heart throbbed on her palm)
You just broke my heart... I'm really hurt.

Lolo: (sniffed pulling back her hand) Bye...

He took a few steps walking away then he turned around and looked at her...

Aatile: Does that mean you don't feel anything for me? Look in my eyes and lie to me, tell me you don't feel the way i feel about you

Lolo: My daughter comes first and I'm not going to be in a relationship until she is 18 years old. I'm sorry if i misled you.. I'm sorry if you drove all the way to Maun hoping you'd be with me, after what happened to my daughter i can't be close to any man.

Aatile: (shook his head tearfully) I don't even know why i love you, i don't know when it started all i know is I don't fucking love your family and its not safe for you to be sleeping in a house that doesn't get locked... You can't put her on the same mattress she was rap-i thought you said you don't have a choice. I just gave you another choice.. Let's go...

Lolo: Aatile please leave.... Ke kopa gore o tsamae...

She went to the car and got Maya...

Big Maya: Auntie we are still playing

Maya: Mama wait...

Lolo: You have to bath..

She walked in the hut and closed the door as Aatile stared at the door tearfully...

Aatile: (shaky voice) Lolo can you stop this! I know you are scared but you can trust me... I have a daughter, a daughter i have been with since she was 8 months... Open the door...

Lolo: (speaking from inside) Aatile please go, lesa go dira drama o tshosa bana... I don't want my daughter to see any kind of drama, she has seen enough.

Aatile sniffed rubbing his nose and drove off...

Maya: Daddy did i do something wrong to Maya?

Aatile: No baby..

Maya: Why did she take her?

Aatile: (handed her his phone) Play games with my phone...

She smiled and got the phone as Aatile turned up the music and joined the road leaving Maun.....

*

*5

At Lolo's House...

The neighbour approached with a plate of food as Lolo did her daughter's laundry...

Neighbour: Where is Maya? I brought her something to eat

Lolo: Oh she is sleeping...

Neighbour: (laughed) She is always sleeping... She will grow too fast...

Lolo smiled a bit and got the food then she walked inside as Mma O looked inside the hut, Maya was lying on the mattress as flies sat on the corners of her partly open lips, she shook her head still asleep and turned around kicking the small towel she had on exposing her butt under her little skirt, flies landed on her butt then Lolo fanned them away and nicely put the towel around her...

Mma O: Can we talk?

Lolo: Maa?

Mma O: let's have a seat and talk....

She brought an old bucket as a stool..

Mma O: It's okay, I'll seat on the ground..

Lolo: Okay...

They sat on the ground as Lolo looked at her...

Mma O: This house is not in good condition.... this is not life. (looked at the locked doors) I don't understand why your mother locks her house knowing the stove is in there but that's not what i wanted to talk to you about...

Oarabile's room is available and I want you to move in with me, if you can't stay with me for a long time bogolo hela until Maya has healed, there are so many flies around here, bugs and insects...

Lolo: Mma O you have helped me so much already, i don't want to be a burden... I can't go stay in your house without buying food or paying anything koore ke le expense hela because I'm of no use to you.

Mma O: Lolo ke motsadi ngwanaka, to me you're still a child.. You may think you're a woman just because you have a child but it doesn't take away the fact that you are young.. In other homes teenagers are children who are fed... Oarabile was once stranded in Zimbabwe and I'll never forget the woman who helped her and the painful thing is that i can't say thank you because i don't know her contact information... You know how sick Oarabile got while she was schooling there, that woman helped her and got nothing in return. Allow me to show my gratitude to God. I don't expect payment from you, I expect you to look after your child in a good environment.

Lolo: Thank you so much... Thank you...

Mma O: The first thing you should do when you get there is to bath her because flies are all over her wounds, they will lay eggs on her and cause infections..

Lolo: Let me finish this then I'll move my things

Mma O: You're leaving other torn things, just take a few that look okay. God will see us through from here...(got up) In fact let me go with her while you're fixing your things

Lolo: Okay...I'll be there very soon...

Mma O slowly picked Maya and walked out as Gobona drove through the gate with her mother and son in the back.

They evil eyed Mma O as she carried Maya but she avoided eye contact and walked out the gate like a car didn't just pass by...

Gobona parked her baby daddy's car and stepped out with her mother...

Gobona: O ja botsala le Ma O? (laughed mockingly) Hohoho ija...

Lolo ignored her and walked inside the house where she packed a few of her things and put them outside as her mother walked over drinking from a Coca-Cola king can....

Her: Where is she taking her?

Lolo kept quiet and threw some of the bloody things and old clothes in a metal bucket, she poured paraffin over them and lit them on fire...

Her: (angrily) I'm talking to you...

Lolo looked at them as they both held their waist looking at her...

Lolo: (tearfully) Mama i forgive you for leaving my daughter with her knowing how she feels about me, most of all I forgive you for loving my sister more than you love me, i might not have money or a boyfriend with money but i respected you and i loved you. Gobona i don't know why you hate me but i miss my big sister... (rubbed her tears) I miss those days when we used to play

hide and seek, bo safe le diketo. I won't talk about what you did to Maya because I'll cry... Your hatred for me took my daughter's innocence and she will live with the scars the rest of her life. I'm leaving, not because I hate you two but because this house reminds me of what happened to her and its not in good condition. I'm going to look for a better life out there but Mama if you ever need help I'll always be willing to help if i can. Gobona don't raise your son to be abusive, it starts with Maya and ends with you being beaten... Ata a nole a go betsa are omo neele madi aye go nwa.. I have seen it happen. I'm not cursing him... Its not his fault because he is supposed to be taught. Go siame..

She threw away the bucket and got her bags as they watched her walk away...

Gobona: Waiiii.... She will come back, Does she really think people will help her when she has nothing to offer them, Lolo is naive... This newly formed relationship between her and Ma O won't end well...

Her mother lost appetite for her drink and quietly walked in the house....

At the police station...

The next morning i walked out of the police station hungry and exhausted, i couldn't sleep on the smelly blanket and opted to sit the whole night and my body was aching.

I dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Me: Hi, how is Maya?

Lolo: She is fine.. Are you OK?

Me: They just released me but I'm fine.

Lolo: O letse ko seleng?

Me: Yeah.. How badly injured is she?

Lolo: I'll send you the pictures but please delete them immediately.

Me: Okay. Bye

Lolo: Wait... Did you steal Aatile's things?

Her question brought tears to my eyes and i paused for a minute and rubbed my tear but more came rolling and i bursted into tears...

Lolo: Didi? Are you crying?

Me: I can't believe you asked me that, you of all people. The only person I trust but i don't blame you. I'm not answering you because you know the answer.

Lolo: I'm sorry for asking, i know you can never do that... So what's going on? What's next?

Me: I'm going to get my bags and go to UB, I'll sleep on the stairs until tomorrow morning ka Monday.

Lolo: Tia?

Me: We are done, i got rid of her.

Lolo: (smiled) Okay... And please don't ever drink, o bonye gore o ilwa ke bojalwa akere?

Me: (laughed) Never

Lolo: (laughed) Mma ke ha o lela kgantele o kua talking about you love that song ya Mogwanti wa pitoria... I didn't even know you can sing.

Me: (laughed) Stop reminding me

Lolo: The way you are afraid of men naturally-but no not that night.. That man was all over you and you didn't care dancing waitse ke ha ke hutsagetse mme kesa bate go go togela le matagwa kere mme kana if i go they will rape my friend and I'm going to feel sorry for her and blame myself.

Me: (laughed) ke a go rata Lolo waa itse?

She paused laughing and an awkward moment passed...

Me: I love you...

Lolo: (smiled emotionally) I love you too... And I'm sorry for overreacting, you made one mistake...

Me: A mistake that cost me my virginity but i can't cry over that because i had a choice, at first i was hurt but after what happened to Maya I'm perfectly fine with what happened to me.

Lolo: I moved in with Ma O

Me: I love that woman shem.. Remember we used to eat her mangoes and she would make us rake under the tree saying since its our tree we should rake it?

Lolo: (laughed) I know...

Me: About school, i think we should find a house and share, you'll find Maya a preschool and i can buy mopako while you pay for the school fees waa bona? It can work... We would even save our book allowances and pay ahead.

Lolo: Didi mma you're not the idiot who had unprotected sex at Junior school, you kept your virginity and i shouldn't make that your burden. You won't enjoy your allowance because o thusa motho a itirile ka bomo, dilo ke di itirile mma... I'll go to a university when she is six doing standard 1 at a government school, the school will be free and the food is healthy and free at the same time. Life will be good, she is 2 going on three so I'm left with just 3 years, I'll be in year 1 wena ole ko fourth year...

Me: (laughed) Okay.. I understand... I thought o togela sekolo all together.

Lolo: No, i have to get that degree one way or another but it won't be sooner gape I'm going to find you still looking for a job... (we both laughed) Akere people have been job searching for 7 years

Me: (laughed) Mme kana gao yake... Akere Bayang long graduated and he is still job hunting.

Lolo: Yeah... I'll catch you on the way my love.. Just make me proud and pass so you can accommodate me when I come there.

Me: I'll do that...

Lolo: (smiled) By the way... Kgmmmm... Attie told me he loves me like he was tearful and staff gole intense

Me: (smiled surprised) Noooo... Shut up! Are you serious? Aatile looks scary i didn't think he could get emotional... O sure?

Lolo: (laughed) Mmanyana he asked me to move in with him and he offered to support Maya but i had to say no because you know what they say about relationships that start with another person down while another is saving them. I want us to date a sena anything to hold against me and i don't trust men... We have heard of stepfathers raping... Maya can't go through that

Me: Well... You know that not all men are rapists right?

Lolo: I know but the problem is there is no way of telling, better safe than sorry right?

Me: I don't know friendos, what if he is your only chance at love gape Aatile has that thing wa bona? (we both laughed) Koore he looks strict but then he has this side of loving kids, the mma don't let him go...

Lolo: I'm too scared, I love him but eish Maya comes first.

Me: I understand babes... It's okay

Lolo: Yeah, let me go help Ma O clean the house

Me: Bye....

I hung up and dialed Bayang...

Female voice: Hello?

Me: Um... (looked at the screen) Is this Bayang's phone? I was trying-

Her: He is still asleep.

Me: Oh

Her: Anything else?

Me: Nothing.

Her: Stop calling my man, you're history.

Bayang: (sleepy) O bua le mang? (got the phone) Hello?

Me: Hi... I'm sorry i didn't know you had company.

Bayang: (stepped out rubbing his eyes) How are you?

Me: I'm fine, they released me so I'm going to UB.

Bayang: Alright, listen I'm sorry about what i said yesterday. It was out of line..

Me: You were angry, its okay. Everyone is angry at me and i understand. (there was a short silence as both ran out of words) At least you're moving on...

Bayang: (swallowed) Yeah..

Me: You deserve better... She has a nice voice she is probably beautiful, I'm happy for you.

Bayang: (shook his head and bit his lip) Yeah...

Me: (tearfully) Okay.... So... From here I'm deleting your number... (i frowned as tears fell) I wouldn't want to keep disturbing you two you know...

Bayang: (sadly) Yeah

Me: (I paused and frowned crying silently then i took a deep breath) I love you...

Bayang: Didi...

Me: I know you don't want me back, its okay. I just want you to know that i love you and I'm going to regret everything I did the rest of my life. Bye

Bayang: (sadly) Shap

I hung up and walked along the road thoughtfully....

At Mma Oarabile...

Later that day Mma O sat on the couch feeding Maya as she watched cartoons with full concentration... She had never really had a chance to see cartoons as

she always stood at her auntie's doorstep watching while Diboy's was watching sitting on the sofa...

Mma O: (laughed) Maya eat...

She opened her mouth slowly while her eyes were set on the screen then Mma O laughed feeding her...

Mma O: Lolo? Tao bone dilo tsa ngwana wa gago...

Lolo wiped her hands and stepped out of the kitchen watching as Mma O took the spoon...

Mma O: Eat Maya...

She slowly opened her mouth staring at the screen and slowly searched for Mma O's hand then she pulled it over eating from the spoon still staring at the TV then they burst into laughter...

Lolo: Mma O you're disturbing my daughter...

Mma O: Hahaha o mpolaa tota...

Lolo went back to the kitchen and cleaned, minutes later Mma O walked in and stood by the fridge looking at Lolo...

Mma O: Who is that young man?

Lolo: (laughed shyly) Aatile?

Mma O: (laughed) You're blushing...

Lolo: I can't date... He is a good guy but I'm not ready, I'll see him when Maya is 18

Mma O: The serious ones will take him... Good men don't last long in the market. Maya will be a sad adult to know that you sacrificed your happiness for her, children also need happy parents because they parent better than depressed parents. I like him... I love how close he is to his daughter... As your elders we made our own mistakes and when we advise you we just don't want you to be lonely. It wasn't my intention to be this lonely at my age...

Lolo: I'll think about it..

Mma O: Let's talk about your school. When are you going back? Late registration e dirwa leng?

Lolo: I can't go..

Mma O: You're going... And I'm going to look after her while you're away. If you don't go to school she is going to suffer even more because at some point you will go back to that falling house... Do your daughter a favour and go to school..

Lolo: I don't want to burden you with my respo-

Mma O: Burden me? Have you seen how lonely I am? Do you ever see me talking to anyone since I retired? Maya is going to keep me company.... She is safe here, I don't have boyfriends nna mma ke thabana le menopause (Lolo laughed then Mma O joined in laughing) Ke motho hela... No one will rape your daughter here and I don't work, my pension fund doesn't give me much but Maya doesn't even eat a full plate, her being here makes no difference.

Lolo: Are you sure? I trust you with her because you helped me with her since she was born but I feel guilty for-

Mma O: I don't have children Maya might as well eat my food instead of them going into the dustbin.

Lolo: (hugged her) Thank you.... I think you were my mother in the previous life

Mma O: (laughed) Ka nnete....

At UB.....

Later on i wondered around UB with a big bag trying to find a good spot to sit then someone covered my eyes from behind, from the size of the hands it was a girl...

Me: Tia?

She let go of me and laughed then my jaws dropped...

Me: Letty? You have been admitted here?

Letty: Yes girl, did you guys see me keeping to myself and think I'm dumb?

Me: (laughed and hugged her) I'm so happy to see you...

Letty: Which room do you stay in? I'm going to church ga ketswa teng I'll pass by

Me: I don't have a room, they didn't help us on Friday

Letty: I don't have a roommate yet, let's go to my room..

Me: (relieved) Thank you so much...

Letty: Don't worry...

At Aatile's House....

Later that afternoon Aatile reached for the letter on the table and sat down reading...

{{To: Aatile

I'm sorry for being careless about your households but this is a contract, I'm going to pay you P500 each month as soon as I start getting my allowance.

After graduation gake bona tiro I'm going to get a loan and pay you. Please contact me so that we can go sign an affidavit to legitimise this.

Signature: § }}

He shook his head and tore the paper then he took out his phone...

At Letlhogonolo's room...

Later on Letty handed me a pillow as Hillsongs played on her laptop...

Letty: Here...

Me: Thanks

I fixed my bed and sat down taking off my shoes as she powdered her face singing along...

Letty: (gently tapping the floor with her foot)

I'm trading my sorrows

I'm trading my shame

I'm laying it down for the joy of the Lord

I'll admit the song made me want to sing along with her...

Letty: (singing) we say yes Lord yes Lord yes yes Lord

Yes Lord yes Lord yes yes Lord

Yes Lord yes Lord yes yes Lord Amen

Me: send me this song... I like it..

Letty: Okay... Eish I'm late...you'll get it from there, sharp...

She walked out then i hurried to the door and stuck my head out...

Me: Can i go with you?

Letty: Sure, put on a skirt...

I changed my clothes and walked out answering the phone...

Me: Hello?

Aatile: Hey..i got your letter, that won't be necessary. I'm sorry if i scared you... To be honest it's common for thieves to do this, my mistake was to assume you know about it. These things never happen in Maun so i don't blame you for trusting everyone.. I was just thinking about it ke bonye gore le wena you were at risk because those guys could have raped you. I'm sorry...i heard you spent a night in the holding cells, how are you?

Me: I'm fine, thanks for accepting my apology.

Aatile: Don't worry about it... You didn't have to leave, o ile kae because you don't have accommodation?

Me: I met a classmate

Aatile: I feel guilty for not believing you

Me: You don't know me so it's okay..

Aatile: Call me whenever you need help

Me: Um... No, When you're with Lolo i can't just call you for help, I'd rather ask her so she can ask you.

Aatile: (smiled) Girl code, okay..

Me: (laughed) Yes, girl code...

Aatile: I respect that, shap

Me: Shap...

I hung up and joined Letty....

At Aatile's house....

He moved Maya's bed to his bedroom and fixed the sheets then he pulled her baby cot next to his bed...

Aatile: Come get in, let's see if you still fit because i don't want to share the bed with you, you kick me

Maya: (laughed) I don't kick you..

Aatile : No way... I don't trust you...

He put her inside then she laid down smiling...

Maya: I can fit...

Aatile: (laughed) and stay there....

Maya: I want to jump on my bed

Aatile: I told you I'm using your bed..

Maya: You're not using it now..

Aatile: You jump once, just once...

She jumped on the bed as he stepped out picking a call....

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Hey... I'm coming to Gabs on Friday

Aatile: (smiled) Is Maya excited?

Lolo: I'm not coming with her

Aatile: (disappointed) Oh... Then why are you telling me?

Lolo: I thought we could-

Aatile: Lolo there is no us without Maya, if you truly believe I'm a bad man who can rape your daughter you shouldn't be with me. What's the point?

Lolo: It has nothing to do with you, it's-

Aatile: Listen... I can't be with you knowing that there is part of you that believes i can rape children. That on its own is going to make the whole thing boring for me and I'm not going to be the bad guy who separated a mother from her daughter when no one separated me from mine. Its either we are doing this together bringing our children on board or nothing, there is no in between. I'm not going to let you use Maya as an excuse because even after such a traumatic experience she still has the strength to smile, she still laughs and you're going to suck the happiness out of that child with your unrealistic fears.

Lolo: If you don't want to understand my situation then you are not the man i thought you were.

Aatile: Then it's settled because if you don't trust me with your daughter you're not the woman i thought you were, why should you sleep with a man you feel can rape your child anytime? go find a man you'll trust with her le nna ke taa bona a woman who will not see a rapist in me.

Lolo: Bye

He hung up and deleted her number then he swallowed tearfully, he shook his head and leaned over the kitchen sink drinking water then he pulled himself together and joined his daughter with a smile as she jumped on the bed....

4 Years Later.....

*

* 6

At Mma Oarabile's home....

Ma O coughed over and over then she reached for a tissue and spat on it, she folded the bloody part inside and flashed it as Maya ran in the bathroom...

Maya: Mama? The jumping castle is here... (jumping up and down pulling her)
Come and see.... Come

Ma O: (dragging her feet) Maya bathong... I told you I'm too old to run...

Maya: (pulling her) Come.... Come...

A big truck pulled over as the young men jumped off and erected the big jumping castle and a water slide at the corner of the yard not far from the small web tent where the deco lady was doing the finishing touches of Maya's Green and Pink theme colors...

Maya: (jumped clapping hands) Wow... Is that the pool? Oh my Gooooooooood it's pool

Ma O: (laughed) Maya mma ke bileditswe traka hela...

Mma Oarabile's niece walked over with a makeup bag and lifted Maya...

Her: You shouldn't be looking at the decorating company, the whole thing is supposed to be a surprise stupid!

Ma O: (laughed) Please take her, this girl can talk....

Maya: Are you going to put makeup on me?

Niece: (smiled) Yes... You're going to look like princess Cinderella..

They walked inside as Ma O's phone rang...

Ma O: (coughing) Hello... (she put the phone away coughing for a few minutes and finally caught her breath) Lolo?

Lolo: Are you okay?

Ma O: I'm fine it's just fever...

Lolo: Did you go to the clinic?

Ma O: I did, they gave me tablets, I'll be fine. How is everything down there?

Lolo: It's fine, can i talk to Maya? I want to wish her a happy birthday

Ma O: They're putting makeup on her...

Lolo: Oh kana you said you wanted to invite her classmates over for drinks

Ma O: Yes... Its nothing big... Just neighbours and schoolmates...I don't want you to think about us here, get ready for that interview

Lolo: (laughed) I'm focusing.... Did you get money for her present?

Ma O: I did, i asked one of my church mate's son to come take pictures of this cake sharing thing, he will send them to you.

Lolo: Thank you.. I'm still running around looking for the right shows for my graduation gown..

Ma O: Ijaa I shouldn't forget to save transport money for the graduation ceremony...

Lolo: (laughed) Don't forget...

Ma O: Did you apply for the new job posts in The Dailly news?

Lolo: Yes, i dropped off the applications an hour after you told me about it.

Ma O: Okay... Let me receive Maya's guests they have started arriving. These people annoy me with English... My Jaws get tired of speaking English

Lolo: (laughed) How can you say that?

Ma O: Uh ithela ke lapa tota ke eta ke tsenya bo nnenyane mo teng like where is that nnenyane

Lolo: (laughed) Go and speak English mma.. bye

Ma O: Bye

She hung up and smiled as one of the parents pulled over....

At Lolo's mother's....

Meanwhile Gobona stepped out of the pit latrine toilet and walked towards the tree as her big maternity dress waved on the air...

Her mother rested her jaw on her palm sadly watching as cars filled Ma O's yard dropping off children who were carrying gifts. The DJ played music from big speakers sending everyone into a party mood....

Gobona: (curved her lips looking at the party) Mxm... Shame on Lolo, what will she tell people who will ask her why she is throwing her daughter a party in the neighbour's yard? How can she be embarrassed by where she comes from... Koore o bonye motse wa mmagwe ole maswe abe a direla ngwana party ko bahuming.

Mother: I'm just sad that Maya doesn't know me, she is intentionally keeping Maya indoors so she can forget us, if she thinks she can fill an empty hole in her heart with my daughter she is lying to herself. Lolo is not hers no matter what she does... Even if she throws parties for Maya she still don't have a child...

They both ran out of things to chat about and quietly watched as the front yard got filled with cars then a Ranger drove through their gate and parked under the other tree, a white man stepped out with his colored daughters and approached them...

Man: (English accent) Dmela ma!

Mother: Hello

Gobona: Good afternoon

Man: There is no parking that side and i was wondering if its okay to park here for a minute while I drop off my girls at the party...it won't be long.

Lolo's mother did not hear a single word of the United Kingdom English steaming out of his sharp nose then she turned to her daughter....

Mother: Gatwee?

Gobona: He is talking too fast... (to the man) Are you saying that you want to borrow the tree for parking the car?

Ma: Yes, something like that.. I guess you could say...

Gobona: Are o kopa go pheka ha o tata a tsaa koloi ha party e hela kgantele

Mother: (Setswana accent) No problem sir... No problem, you should be free a lot... be free too much, I'm a loving people.

Man: Thank you...

He walked towards the car with his daughters and opened the back taking out a pink bicycle...

Girl: We should get the swimming costumes

Girl2: And the towels too daddy...

Diboy and his little brother stood behind the smelly pit latrine toilet watching with Envy as more children gathered and chanted loudly in the web tent, he turned around and saw the white man and his children walking out with a

bicycle and towels then he walked towards his mother barefoot holding a wire...

Diboys: I want to go to the party

Brother: Me too...

Gobona: (barked) Ke tago shimega ha nka utwa ore oya kwa, do you know them? Hee? If you go there I'll beat you... I don't even know why you are standing by the fence watching them...

Diboys: Nna ke bata go bona makgoa...

Mother: Ma O gave them an invitation card why don't you let them go

Gobona: Mama naare o bona gore go na le makgoa le ma India go ha? everyone seems to be wearing new clothes.. They don't have clothes and i don't have money for the present, Rragwe Diboys kana ha kgwedi e hela wa ingadisa gore nte a tsamae abago boa madi a hedile..

Mother: Just bath them and let them go kana batswa pelo, ke hane ele gore ene mohumi yo o tsentse stop nonsense...

Gobona: No, they will mock my children. Diboys sit...

Diboys: (pouting) I'm going... I'm going... I want to see the white people

He walked towards the gate as 8 months pregnant Gobona followed him holding a stick...

Gobona: Come back here...

Diboys: (crying loudly) I'm going... I'm going to see white people

Neighbours stared at her as she angrily scolded him....

Diboys: (crying) Ke itatsa mmu nna hao gana ke tsamaa

Gobona: Get back here...

Diboys dived on the sand rolling around as his body got whitely dusty then Gobona walked over with a stick but he ran away and rolled on the soil until he was white...

Little brother: (laughed) Diboys looks like a ghost!

Gobona: (to him) Shut up wena, ke thwaagetse golo ha..

Neighbours watched their drama from their houses, embarrassed Gobona stopped following him and sat down. Diboys stood by the fence staring at the party....

At Main mall (Gaborone)....

I stepped out of the shop talking to the phone...

Me: Thank God i just bought my hair...

Lolo: I'm still stuck on the shoes... I hate heels but i know everyone will be wearing heels

Me: I already bought those and honey they're sexy...

Lolo: I know how much you love heels and it beats me how you manage to walk on those, tonight I have to practice... And i have an interview in two days ke bata go gamolela.

Me: Lucky you, after all the applications i sent nobody called...

Lolo: You'll get your chance, don't worry...

I walked past a bridal shop and bumped on a pregnant lady walking out...

Her: (quickly protected her big bump) The mma wa nthula...

Me: (hung up the phone) I'm sorry i didn't see you..

Her: (sighed) No it's fine.. You didn't hurt me...

My heart skipped as Bayang stepped out carrying the wedding gown and paused looking in my eyes...

Bayang: (awkwardly) Hi...

Me: Hi..

She looked at him for introductions and for a moment he appeared panicked as he pressed his lips together...

Bayang: Babe this is Didi.... Didi this is Aone

Aone: (shook my hand) His fiancé and you're?

Me: We used to be neighbours in Maun..

Aone: I see... Babe did you invite her?

Bayang: No... We lost contact a long time ago..

Aone: (opened her bag) That's not a problem... I have an extra card... (handed me the invitation card) Here you go...

Me: Thank but I won't make it, I'm busy... Congratulations though

Aone: Thank you...

Me:Bye

Bayang unlocked his phone as i walked away then he followed me..

Bayang: Can i have your number?

Me: (turned around and answered walking backwards) No... And congratulations on the baby...

Bayang: Didi?

I turned and walked away...

In Bayang's car...

Minutes later Aone glared at him as he joined the road...

Aone: Is that her? Your ex?

Bayang: I don't want to talk about it...

Aone: Why were you asking for her number?

Bayang: (angrily) So i can give her directions to the wedding, why else would I want her number? You're the one who invited her... (looked at her) Why the hell did you invite her?

Aone: What difference does it make she declined?

Bayang: It makes a difference to me, okay? You knew who she was and you did that deliberately.

Aone: I can't believe you're angry at me about such a small issue

Bayang: You started this whole thing, you couldn't just say hi and walk away. You had to create a little drama as always. You can be a bore..

Aone: I can be a bore? I saw the way you were looking at her, can you blame me for that? You were stammering and you introduced me with my first name Bayang... I'm not just Aone I'm your fiancé, you gave my parents the bride's price and i didn't force you.

Bayang: You didn't force me directly

Aone: What is that supposed to mean?

Bayang: (sighed) You know what-never mind... I'm exhausted, I been driving all day i just want to rest.

Aone: What do you mean?

Bayang: can you stop being a drama queen?

Aone: (tearfully) Can you stop calling me names?!

She took a deep breath holding her bump then he kept quiet and apologetically rubbed her bump..

Bayang: Are you okay?

Aone: (pushed his hand away) Don't touch me...

He sighed and kept driving..

At the apartment....

Minutes later he parked the car then Aone grabbed her handbag and angrily walked inside.

Bayang leaned back sighing and dialed Aatile...

Aatile: Yeah? I'm getting the suits as we speak

Bayang: Yeah-yeah... Um.. Do you have Didi's number?

Aatile: Didi gape Bayang? I thought we talked about this maloba ha o ntsha magadi. You said you're over her

Bayang: Dude i know... I just want to make sure she is fine...i saw her earlier and-

Aatile: And what? The old feelings came back? Are you having second thoughts about this?

Bayang: You know i can't back down now and with the baby on the way it will be a big risk.. I just want to talk to her.

Aatile: I'll check her number and send it...

Bayang: thanks

Aatile sent it then Bayang dialed the number but it wasn't available. He called him again...

Aatile: Yeah?

Bayang: Gae tsene

Aatile: She must have changed her number, its been like 2 years kesa bue le ene

Bayang: Don't you know where she stays?

Aatile: It was 2 years ago maybe she moved

Bayang: Send the address

Aatile: Bayang you're getting married in two weeks... O pegile maina

Bayang: O taa sender plot number akere?

Aatile: Ke bua le wena kana

Bayang: I know all that akere ke nna ke ntshitse magadi, you don't have to remind me. Aone o dirile matakala throwing one of her tantrums mogo Didi, i just want to make sure she is fine..

Aatile: I'll send it...

He hung up and took the gown inside where Aone was lying on the bed crying then he got on the bed and laid behind her kissing her neck and caressing her bump...

Bayang: I'm sorry... Stop crying... I don't want you to stress my boy..

His phone received a message then he got up and changed his t-shirt...

Bayang: Ke eta..

Aone: Where are you going?

Bayang: Aatile needs an extra hand with something.. I'll be back.

Aone: (tearfully) You're going to see her aren't you?

Bayang: Get some rest...

He leaned over and kissed her as she frowned crying....

At my house...

I curled myself on the couch with a sheet watching a movie then my phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Lolo: I saw your message about Bayang, I'm sorrmy... I know you been talking about him lately..

Me: I kept myself for him 4 years thinking he will wait and he does this... I took a vow ya secondary virginity for him and now-

Lolo: But realistically 4 years is a lot plus you guys stopped talking, the poor guy probably took whatever God presented and said fuck it

Me: Anyway i have to move on. Its fine, at least I won't have to reject guys any more-(there was a knock) Someone is knocking, I'll call you back

Lolo: shap

I hung up and covered myself with a whole sheet then i opened the door slightly peeking outside, Bayang smiled with his foot on my stoop. His shoe caught my attention... Actually it took my breath away, he looked very good..

Me: What do you want daddy?

Bayang: (smiled relaxed looking in my eyes) Can i come in?

Me: No, you're getting married and you have a child on the way..

He pushed the door open and walked in as i staggered back holding the sheets then he closed the door and took off his jacket...

Me: What are you doing?

He kissed me dominantly and pulled down the sheets leaving me nude then he laid me on the floor... I knew it was wrong and i wanted to stop him because he wasn't mine anymore.

I couldn't understand why he wanted to fuck me and go on to marry another woman but maybe i deserved it for playing with my chance when I had it, i felt lower than anything and i knew Aone was the respectable one... I on the other hand was his slut, the condemned and i knew he wanted to taste me before taking his vows...

Despite knowing all these i still couldn't stop him because he was good with a woman's body, he kissed my neck and went down to my breasts then my vjay...

I gasped as he looked in my eyes and slowly inserted two fingers, i frowned then he pressed my cheeks together with his juicy fingers and kissed me, i

knew he would leave as soon as he was done with me and yet i didn't have the strength to resist...

I gave in and submitted my body to him as he rolled the condom on staring at me and leaned over rubbing my jewels with the the tip of his weapon. Tears fell at the corners of my eyes as his good thing squeezed itself all the way... Now i knew why Aone was defensive earlier. He had magic between his legs....

Me: Do you love her?

Bayang: Yes... She is my wife...

Me: Then are you doing this?

Bayang: (staring in my eyes) Because I know you won't stop me, you love me.... I saw it in your eyes when we met at the bridal shop. I know that feeling, how does it feel loving someone whose heart is somewhere else?

I slapped him across the face then he pinned both of my hands down and kissed me...

Me: (crying) I don't love you..

Bayang: (softly on my ear) Say it louder...

He moved his waist aiming for my vjay and #removed... He moved his waist aiming for my vjay and slid in as i gasped frowning then he let go of hands and kissed me pushing his whole dick in...

Bayang: Uh shit...

A sharp pain stuck me as he went deeper and i got dry with with every stroke just thinking about what he said earlier...

Me: Ouch... Its painful....

He slid out and dropped a large spit on my vjay then he pushed himself in again, i frowned pushing his chest as his dick forced all my flaps inside pulling my skin...

Me: It hurts... Stop...

Bayang: Let's change the position...

He made me kneel on the floor and pushed my head down leaving my butt up then he slid in....

* 7

At my house...

He made me kneel on the floor and pushed my head down leaving my butt up then he slid in, the door opened then Lolo walked in, her jaws dropped as Bayang slid his thing out then I reached for the sheets and covered myself as Bayang blocked his boner with his Tshirt....

Lolo: (disappointedly) You're unbelievable Didi waitse...

She closed the door and walked outside then i handed him his clothes...

Me: You have to go...

He quietly put on his clothes and looked at me emotionally then he leaned over for a kiss but i moved back folding my arms...

Me: Just go..

Bayang: I missed you... I just couldn't figure out the right approach?

Me: And when you finally did it was to have sex and go marry your pregnant girlfriend?

Bayang: and i lied, i love you i just wanted to hurt you .

Me: You don't love me..

Bayang: You don't know what love is...

He walked out then i sat on the couch still wrapped up with the sheets, Lolo walked in looking backwards at Bayang as he drove off then she sat next to me and stared at me...

Lolo: Are you insane?

Me: Don't judge me...

Lolo: Judge you? You judged yourself already... He is getting married. What is it with you and married men?

Me: almost isn't married now isn't it

Lolo: Excuse me?

Me: Not that i don't respect what you said but he came over here and did this to me. I'm not the one getting married

Lolo: It's not about him, it's about you sleeping with men who don't care about you only to be sad about it afterwards and on the floor? Really?

Me: Stop judging me...I made a mistake

Lolo: Once again...(sighed grabbed her plastic) I wanted to show you my graduation things...

Me: Let me go get dressed..

I walked away....

At the appointment.....

Aone sat on the bed dialing Aatile...

Aatile: Hello?

Aone: Can i talk to Bayang?

Aatile: Sure hold on...

At Aatile's House....

Aatile hung up and dialed Bayang...

Bayang: Hello?

Aatile: See what you're doing? Aone just asked to talk to you on my phone

Bayang: Uh hey, tell her i left...

Aatile: Did you talk to Didi?

Bayang: Yeah but i got interrupted, I'm not leaving tomorrow

Aatile: Got interrupted?

Bayang: I want to get her pregnant before i get married.. Everything was going well until her friend walked through the door

Aatile: Woh hold on a minute-you want to do what? I thought you said you just want to talk, when did that change? Why would you do that to her knowing you are going to marry Aone?

Bayang: I don't expect you to understand, you'll understand one day

Aatile: Kante o itse gore go nna single parent go dingalo jang tota?

Bayang: You won't understand. Shap..

He hung up then Aatile hung up, Aone called over and over but he didn't pick her calls..

At my uncle's house....

My uncle's wife hung my grandmother's blankets on the line as her neighbour walked over and hung her children's laundry on the fence...

Neighbour: Junior wets the bed? Mosimane yoo omo tona omo shape

Her: (sighed) It's not him... Hei mma akere days ago when hubby said he wanted to visit his aunt when we got there we found the old lady surrounded by people because she collapsed on the middle of the yard, when we took her to the hospital the doctors told us there was nothing wrong with her she was just hungry so the nephew decided we should get her...

Neighbour: Without consulting you?

Her: Imagine the wena! He just said we have to get her because she is the only elderly left in the family. I so wanted to tell him that i didn't marry this dirty old woman i married you.. Ke raya gore i didn't know these kind of marriages existed until he insisted we take her... This old woman can't see so she calls me to do everything for her, if i don't take her to the toilet she pees on the blankets... Ke tshwarisiwa meroto ya basadibagolo mme nna mme asanthele, nyalo ke dilodisele hela.

Neighbour: So she doesn't have a family? Like children

Her: She has a daughter whonis happily married living in a 4 bedroom house with her husband and their two daughters yet I'm supposed to tolerate the smell of pee coming from the other bedroom, why can't mmagwe Didi take her to her house? I understand Didi is schooling but what about this old woman's

daughter? I can't do this.. This old woman is disturbing me from having my perfect family because she is always screaming for something.....

Meanwhile the old woman's stomach rumbled as she laid on the floor in a closed bedroom...

Granny: (screaming weakly) Ma Israel?... Ma Israel?... I need the toilet.... Toilet please...

Outside, Mrs Israel looked back and ignored her....

Her: Akere wa utwa? This is what I do all day... She is so annoying, even my mother doesn't make me work like this... Am wicked for not wanting her here? I mean, she is not even my mother in law... I'd understand if she was my mother in law..

Neighbour: Her daughter should take her, it can be disturbing to have your in-laws staying with you kana you never have family time... Mmagwe Didi should get her mother, batho ba bangwe gaba nyalwa ba lebala bo mmaabo...

The old woman continued to scream until she kept quiet but she was pressed and she didn't want to relief herself in her clothes she crawled to the door with her impaired vision to open the door, it was locked. Tears filled her eyes as muscles overpowered her.....

An hour later Mrs Israel walked out of the kitchen holding a plate of food and sat on the couch holding a remote, the strong odour from the bedroom got her attention as she angrily put her food down and headed to her bedroom...

Ma Israel: (angrily) O iny*letse gape?

Granny: (tearfully) My granddaughter doesn't talk to me like that

Ma Israel: Why don't you tell her to get you then? I can't wipe your shit mma... Tell your nephew that you want to go back to your house, i didn't get married into this family to be your maid

Granny: Help me talk to her then, i told you i lost my phone. Bokang won't listen to me when I say i want to get back because he says i can't stay alone...

Ma Israel: You're not serious.... Ema mma oye go thapa, my children bath with your shit and I'm sure it's only a matter of time before you give them infections.

She dragged her to the bathroom where she put plastics on her hands and pulled out her clothes then she pushed her in the full tub, a tap hit her on the back of her head as she grabbed the handles supporting herself, Ma Israel grabbed the broom and brushed her back and privates as she cried....

Granny: (crying) Kana wa mpolaaa..... Tota ke eng lesa mpusetse ko game? Why? I'm fine at my house because i know where the toilet is, why should i suffer like this? My granddaughter would never do this to me... Mphang mogala ke bue le Didi...

Ma Israel: I told you to tell your nephew that you want your house nna megala ya ga Didi ke e tsaya kae ka o lathile phone... Thapa mma, I'm not going to touch your shit, gake tshwere m*sepa a basadibagolo basa nkgodisa..

She pushed the tub stopper with the broomstick as the water drained then she grabbed the shower head and pointed at her splashing her with water until she was clean....

Ma Israel: (opened the window) The whole house smells bathong ke tikilwe ka mosadimogolo kiyo...

She changed her bedding and dragged her to the mattress then she went back to clean the bathroom and sprayed with Air freshener then her husband walked in...

He paused at the door and smiled gratefully...

Bokang: Thank you...

She jumped turning around and looked at him..

Her: For?

Bokang: For helping me take care of my aunt, she raised my mother so its the least I can do for her..

Her: (smiled) Anytime...

Bokang: Not many wives can give this kind of help, you're one in a million and i love you..

Her: I love you too... Your food is on the counter

He leaned over and kissed her then he went to eat, Ma Israel gave the old woman a body lotion and new clothes then she cleaned the room and opened the windows...

Minutes later the nephew walked in with her food and sat on the chair handing it over...

Nephew: Your food is here mmama...

Granny: Thank you... Can i please talk to Didi? I want to go home

Nephew: But you can't stay alone, my mother's soul would never rest in peace knowing I'm ignoring you...

Granny: I don't want to come between you and your wife, you love her and she loves you... My presence here might bring conflicts. I'm sure she wants to enjoy time with you.

Nephew: Mmama lesa go akanyetsa mosadi wame dilo tsa go nna jalo, she is happy to have you here and she is taking good care of you... Its best you stay here instead of collapsing alone on your way to fetch water.

Granny: (tearfully) Please take me home...

Nephew: I can't let you suffer when I can help

Granny: Let me talk to Didi..

Nephew: I'll buy airtime and call her for you... Please have your food and get some rest, I'll bring batteries for your radio so you can listen to something. You must be lonely or maybe you can sit outside with my wife, she'd like your company..

Granny: Bring the batteries...

He walked out....

At my house...

Later on Lolo quietly watched me as i cleaned the house...

Lolo: O nthomola pelo

Me: What do you mean?

Lolo: I feel like guys are going to use you to their advantage, as a woman you have to have a backbone... Don't let a man get what he wants from you if you don't get what you want, remember what Aatile was trying to do to me? He didn't want to understand my situation because he was just looking at himself

Me: Or maybe you didn't want to understand his situation

Lolo: That's what I'm talking about right there, you must put your foot down. Do what's best for you... Life should be easy for you because you don't have a child... Bayang can not just show up after 2 to 3 years and drop your panties, that's disrespectful and it shows exactly how he feels about you. According to him Aone is good enough to be a wife but wena you're the snack, the illusion

he lives in temporarily to escape reality of marriage. If you let him do this you will never stop him because you'll depend on him either financially or emotionally, i hate that kind of situation which is why i refused to move in with Aatile years ago.. I didn't want to be dependant on him and feel like I owe him so he can something to hold against me... It wasn't just about not trusting him, i didn't want a pity relationship..

Me: I still feel like you made a mistake leaving him..

Lolo: It's the past anyways, i was just trying to help you because you easily drop your panties... Look at what Brandon did to you.. He took you home and slept with you, now Bayang comes here and sleeps with you. Maybe it's because you don't have a child because i know i was naive like you, remember how Maya's dad easily slept with me anytime he wanted?I knew he had a lot of girlfriends yet I couldn't stop him, whether one a bata boloto kana tsatsi leo a inkutwa condom he did as he pleased and at the end of the day he dumped me. I don't want you to go through the same thing

Me: I get your point...

Lolo: (sighed) Anyway... Its getting late let me get going

Me: thanks for dropping by.. You came at the right time

Lolo: (laughed) Sure babes

She got her plastic and walked out then i sat down thoughtfully and dialed my grandmother but her number wasn't available again. It had been a week and i was beginning to worry. My uncle's call came through and my heart skipped...

Me: Hello?

Uncle: Didi how are you?

Me: I'm fine, is everything OK? I have been trying to call my grandmother but-

Uncle: She is fine, a few days ago she collapsed on the middle of the yard trying to collect water, we took her to the hospital and the doctors said she was fine it's hunger so i decided it was best she comes here until you're done with school.

Me: Thank you so much

Uncle: But like you know old people, she already wants to go back to her house..

Me: Especially ene mmama, she doesn't staying in people's homes for long, even visiting for too long is hard for her...

Uncle: I'm walking in, she wanted to talk to you.

Me: Okay..

He gave her the phone and walked out closing the door...

Her: Hello?

Me: Hi how are you feeling?

Her: You know how being a visitor is, your uncle's wife keeps me in the bedroom, i don't know if i embarrass her or what.. I want to go back to my house where I can sit under the tree when it's hot. She refuses to take me to the toilet until I'm forced to relief myself where I'm sitting and then she insults me calling me names, she baths me with the broom... I want my house where i can take myself to the toilet. She doesn't feed me because she says she doesn't want me to go to the toilet time and again...

Me: I have been planning to sell my households this weekend and come home after graduation but I'll start selling them tonight so i can come immediately.

Her: Did you hear from the people you applied to?

Me: No, they haven't said anything.

Her: You'll get a job my girl and don't rush yourself... Just tell your uncle to take me home and don't tell him about his wife. I don't want to be the reason for his divorce...

Me: I can't believe she did this... Bye

Her:Bye

I hung up and sighed looking at my households....

At Mma Oarabile's home...

Later that afternoon the deco company loaded their tents and chairs as Ma O walked in the living room where Maya and her niece were sitting sorting her gifts...

She felt herself losing breath and rushed to the bedroom where she sat on the bed and dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Ma O: Lolo na birth certificate ya ga Maya e kae?

Lolo: I never collected it, i always used her clinic card instead...does the school need it?

Ma O: No, i... (exhaled exhausted) I wanted to submit it to change ownership of.....

He coughed over and over...

Lolo: Nyaa mma you're not feeling well, that's not flu...

Ma O: I'm fine...let me drink some water and call you back...

Lolo: Okay, 10 minutes hela please...

She put the phone down and slowly laid on the bed.....

At my house.....

Later that evening i packed some of my things and heard a knock on the door...

I opened the door then Aatile smiled..

Aatile: Hi..

Me: Hi...

Aatile: Can we talk?

Me: Um... Outside..

I closed the door following him out where we leaned against the car quietly...

Aatile: There is something i want to tell you and its going to make me look like a bad person...

Me: What is it?

Aatile: Bayang wants to get you pregnant before he gets married, i still haven't gotten a good reason but i thought you might need to know so you can be careful... I wouldn't want another person to be a single parent because i know how it feels.

Me: We almost had sex but Lolo interrupted us..

Aatile: Do you love him?

Me: Part of me but I'll be fine... I'll move on. He caught me off guard. Anyway i have bigger things to worry about than Bayang...

Aatile: What is it?

Me: I want to go to Maun ASAP but i don't know if people will buy my things quickly. My grandmother is not feeling well....

Aatile: You can leave them at my house until you are able to get them.

Me: Wouldn't they disturb you ne rra?

Aatile: No, I'm staying in a three bed now so the other room is empty. When do you want to leave?

Me: Kamoso would do, ke sulagaletswe ke graduation ceremony... My grandmother is being abused by someone who is supposed to be her caretaker.. It has been happening for a week nna kesa itse.

Aatile: I'm sorry about that..

Me: It's okay, thanks for your help...

Aatile: Sure...

Things got a little awkward as we both ran out of things to talk about...

Aatile: How is Maya?

Me: (smiled) she is fine...

Aatile: I once saw her with Lolo at the mall, it was from a distance though... She is grown.

Me: Yeah...

Aatile: Do you still drink?

Me: (laughed) No... Never

Aatile: (laughed) Maybe you should just pay me with your households, you owe me kana... Waitse o bari ngwanyana ke wena... You're the stupidest girl I have ever come across

Me: (laughed) Aatile gake bate

Aatile: (laughed) O seso monna...

Me: Ke ha ke tshogile gore an nako ya teng ole bogale gore

Aatile: (smiled looking at me) A mme ke bogale?

Me: (smiled looking at him) Yes...

Aatile: (laughed) I'm not... (turned and faced me) Ska ntshaba autwa?

Me: Okay...

Aatile: (looked at me and laughed) BPC...

Me: (laughed) Don't start....

Aatile: Kana I'm supposed to be transferred to Maun...if you don't mind the truck that will get my things will bring yours.

Me: That would be nice, I have nothing in Maun

Aatile: A gotwe ke taata le tsone ee...

Me: Okay... So.. Are you the best man?

Aatile: No, his brother is..

Me: Okay...

Aatile: Are you seeing anyone?

Me:No.. You?

Aatile: No... (laughed) it's tough in the singles pool...

Me: Yeah...

There was that silence again...

Aatile: Can I have your number so i can call you in the morning about moving your things?

Me: Sure.. (i saved it) Thanks

Aatile: Sure... Want to grab something to eat?

Me: (smiled reluctantly) Maybe tomorrow...

Aatile: I understand...

We hugged then he let go looking in my eyes as i looked into his....

Aatile: Take care...

Me: I will, thanks....

He smiled a bit and pinched my cheek then he got in the car and drove out...

At Mma Oarabile's house....

Later on Maya ran into the bedroom holding a big doll and jumped on the bed shaking Mma O...

Maya: (smiled) Mama look! Look mama... Mama? Look at my doll, i can't wait to show mommy my new doll... Mama?

Mma O remained still the Maya opened her eyes playfully...

Maya: Mama? I know you are playing... Mama?

Maya laughed and tickled her but she remained still and unresponsive then Maya stopped smiling and threw her doll away...

Maya: (worryingly) Mama? Mama? Wake up before i cry.... (tearfully) Please get up you're making me cry... Mama? (screaming) MAMA? MAMA?

The niece rushed in and paused checking her pulse and there was nothing. She leaned over and listened to her heart...

Maya: (crying) Is she okay?

Her: (panicked) Get out Maya... Go watch TV...

Maya: (shook Ma O) Mama? Mama?

The niece ran out making a phone call....

At the hospital.....

An hour later her niece walked in the doctors office and put Maya on her lap....

Dr: Good evening...

Niece: Is she okay?

Dr: Our report shows that the old lady long past on, I'm sorry for your loss...

*

*8

At Lolo's House...

Later that evening Lolo stepped out of the bathroom wrapping herself with a towel and sat on the bed reaching for her phone on the charger, there were no return calls from Ma O then she dialed her but it was not available...

She frowned and dialed the landline...

Voice: Hello?

Lolo: Hi, can i talk to Ma O?

Voice: Who is this?

Lolo: It's Lolo...

Voice: Oh the mother to the little girl visiting my sister?

Lolo: Maya is not visiting, she stays with her-we stay with her. Can i talk to her?

Voice: You can't, Ma O is late and you must come get your daughter because we would like to hold family meetings in the house and who knows what we will decide with the house...

Lolo: Can i talk to her niece Rachel?

Voice: Rachel is busy moving things with her uncles to make space for guests

Lolo: Guests? That fast? I was just talking to her around 6

Voice : We have our ways, just because you were chowing my sister's money throwing parties and sending your daughter to expensive schools doesn't mean you are part of us.

Lolo: Can i talk to Maya?

Voice: She is somewhere in the crowd...

Lolo: Crowd? Crowd at 10 in the evening? She should be in bed... Ma'am please can i talk to Rachel please or give me her number

Voice : I don't know her number, mme ke tsamae sale ke eme ho founing toga bare ke utswela moswi airtime...

She hung up then Lolo's swallowed tearfully slipping into a panic mode, the thought of "uncles" around her daughter gave a running stomach.

She stood up pacing up and down thinking... She had to be there as soon as possible, Maya was a stranger to everyone in Ma O's family and anyone could rape her and get away with it...

She reached for her purse and counted her change...

Lolo: No...

It wasn't even half the bus fee, she had paid for the graduation gown and bought other fancy things with her money.

At my house....

I finished brushing my teeth and threw the toothbrush in the plastic cup then I switched off the light and got in bed.

I laid on my side and pressed my phone, I had 1 received message and I don't even know why i got excited and curious about it and it's sender...

Could it be i was hoping it was from someone in particular? Well i clicked on it and it was from Attie... I smiled biting my lower lip reading it...

Aatile: (text) It was nice seeing you up close, you're not as beautiful as i thought. O maswenyana waitse

Me: (replied) Lol glad i don't have to feel guilty for saying di Wrong Turn have nothing on you, you take the trophy

Aatile: Lol you owe this Wrong Turn a furniture worth 76K waa itse?

Me: Pardon my manners sir, I meant to say you're the spitting image of these handsome well built men in American movies, waitse you remind me of Will Smith, bo Barack jaana eish o hoto gore ibile ke a sha tshutshu!

Aatile: Lol o hemile the Didi

Me: Lol just trying to avoid paying a 76K debt

Aatile: Mme kana a kiss will be more than enough.

Me: Lol nice joke

Aatile: Lol yeah. I just wanted to say have a good night and granny is going to be okay.

Me: Thanks, have a good night

Aatile: Sure but I'm watching the game, Madrid is playing tonight basimane ba tsena mo lebaleng jaana...

Me: Oh you're the football type? I heard guys who watch football are less likely to cheat because they spend half the time stressing about football.

Aatile: Lol Didi wee, let me call you texting ya lapisa..

Me: OK..

I cleared my throat and took a deep breath waiting then he called, i smiled softly and picked..

Me: Hey..

Aatile: (relaxed on the couch) Wa reng?

Me: (giggled) Kare gatwe gale chite banna ba go rata bolo

Aatile: (laughed-(his laughter was such a turn on)) Hehehe no comment... Are you in bed?

Me: Yeah...

Aatile: What are you wearing?

Me: I sleep naked

Aatile: Ta ke bone

Me: (laughed) Hahaha ili! Wa tsenwa Aatile o bata di nudes mo go nna?

Aatile: (laughed) I never said that, you're the one who said it..(took a deep breath) So tell me about your dreams, what does Didi want?

Me: (smiled playing with my tits) Well... I want a good job then i want to built a beautiful house for my grandmother, I'm from a poor family first and foremost autwa?

Aatile: Ee mma..

Me: Yeah so like any child fro such i want to change my grandmother's life a bit then i want.... A good man... I don't care about the looks or the size of his wallet, i just want a guy who will love me and respect me then give me three beautiful kids, 2 girls and 1 boy, if he has a kid or kids i wouldn't mind having them as part of the family. I'd appreciate it if this guy is a traveller... Someone who loves travelling because I'd like to see Africa and maybe other continents if the budget allows if not I'm good too. What about you?

Aatile: I want a woman who will respect me, love my daughter and trust me with her life. I want a lover, a friend and most of all a partner... I'd like to think

of women as better partners because you people have a sixth sense we men don't have...usually when a woman has a bad feeling it means something is not right but us.. We just take risks.. (a call came through) Someone is calling me.. (he checked) It's Lolo, what does she want?

Me: I don't know, when last did you two talk?

Aatile: Years ago

Me: Mo arabe ee ota nteletsa

Aatile: Shap..

He hung up and picked her call...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Hi its Lolo, the rra I have an emergency wena ke adima madi so that I can get a morning bus to Maun.

Aatile: I'm broke akena madi.

Lolo: Ao rra... Can't you borrow from friends?

Aatile: I doubt they have anything at this time waitse. Wish I could help you but it's tough..

Lolo: Okay.. Eish...the old lady who was taking care of Maya passed away

Aatile: Wait-that lady who was admitted with Maya when she was 2 years?

Lolo: Yes so now her relatives are arriving, i hear there are uncles there... (tearfully) I'm so scared... I wish I could fly there and get her...

Aatile: How much do you want?

Lolo: P200 hela, ha nka ipona kele ko Mauu hela tabe kele shap.

Aatile: (sat up) Alright let me transfer the money right now, have you called to talk to Maya?

Lolo: Wrong people keep answering the landline and these people seem to think I want to take Ma O's things or something, I'm sure her body hasn't fully

frozen and they're having funny thoughts about her property but that's not my concern, i just want to make sure Maya is safe.

Aatile: I'll send it as soon as i hang up... Eish let's hope she is fine. Do you ever talk to her about her body and stuff?

Lolo: Yeah, i taught her that no one should touch her and if someone touches her she should tell me.

Aatile: Okay, I'll send you P300. Don't return it.. Its for Maya.. (laughed) she was almost my daughter you know

Lolo: (laughed) I know.. I'll give you a call when i get there, just to update you.

Aatile: That'll be cool.

Lolo: How is Maya?

Aatile: She is a big girl now... She makes me breakfast

Lolo: (laughed) A mme?

Aatile: Yep and she does the dishes so life is good.

Lolo: I thought you'd be back with the mother

Aatile: I never go back to my ex's, i don't go around in circles.

Lolo: Oh.. Well, thanks for the money. Goodnight

Aatile: Goodnight

He hung up and dialed Didi...

At my house....

Meanwhile i read Lolo's message about Ma O and dialed her..

Lolo: Hello?

Me: I just saw your message, sorry for replying late i was frying something...

Lolo: It's okay

Me: Kana it means you have to be in Maun, those people sound rude and who knows where Maya will sleep and with who.

Lolo: Unfortunately i can't go tonight... My only option is the morning bus, i won't sleep... I'm staying up all night...

Me: Let me talk to someone and get back to you.

Lolo: OK

I hung up and dialed Aatile...

Aatile: Hey..

Me: Hi.. We have a situation, Lolo needs to be in Maun as soon as possible jaaka omo itse ka Maya, i know she won't sleep. The rra tshela fuel re tsamae? I'll top with my P300

Aatile: (laughed) Didi wee do you know fuel cost ya Maun- Gaborone? Le return?

Me: (giggled) I know, i wouldn't be asking if it wasn't important.. Please... (whining) Please... Please

Aatile: Does Lolo have a license?

Me: Yes, she used to drive Ma O's car

Aatile: Okay, I'll do it if she agrees to drive and we must give someone with a licence a ride so they can help her on the way,

Me: Okay, let me tell her

Aatile: I'll get dressed go raya gore I'm taking Maya to my cousin's house, she has 2 daughters her age.

Me: Talk later.

I hung up and dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Me: I just asked Aatile to take you there

Lolo: There as in Maun?

Me: Yes..

Lolo: Ele gore le ditsala kana jang?

Me: No, he is close to Bayang akere so...

Lolo: Ehe mo ree re tsamae ee, i guess we will fuel with the P300 he just sent me.

Me: He sent you money? Ele gore you're back together gape?

Lolo: No, i called him asking for money

Me: And he just gave it to you?

Lolo: Yes, why are you asking?

Me: I'm just asking, you said you don't want him many times and you keep saying that you don't want a relationship so I'm just wondering if you are changing your mind ka ene.

Lolo: I'm not but I don't know.. (sighed confused) He is... This guy has a soft spot for kids, i think i was wrong about him. Kana he refused at first and as soon as i mentioned Maya he agreed immediately, he even topped the money. Gongwe ke todisa ngwanake rragwe wena..

Me: You should just trust your first instincts akere ware you don't trust any man

Lolo: (laughed) I never thought I'd hear you say that... You always tell me how much of a mistake i made letting him go

Me: (laughed) That was a naive me talking, a woman must put her foot down right? He should have understood your situation.

Lolo: True but I don't know anymore, koore erile re bua kgantele he melted my heart with the way he was concerned about her.

Me: Meaning?

Lolo: Nothing... Anyway let me get ready, thanks for organising this for me. I'll let you know when we arrived.

Me: I'm coming too... Remember Granny needs me.

Lolo: Oh.....ok..

Me: Yeah..

An awkward moment passed....

Lolo: Alright then, let's get ready

Me: Shap...

At Taung bus stop.....

About 2 hours later Aatile slowed down and rolled the window to talk to people waiting for the buses and rides for long distances...

Aatile: Maun! i need someone with a valid licence to help us on the way...

One man picked his backpack and jumped in the front seat then Aatile joined the road as they greeted one another and exchanged introductions.

Aatile introduced us to him and we had a little chat until we reached the filling station where Attie parked on the other pump and stepped out as the fuel attendant filled the tank...

Aatile: Lolo ladies first... Tao kgweetse, Roman will help you on the way, I'm exhausted i need to get some sleep before i can get behind the wheel.... Didi ke yo ke phasele hela e senang license so ene ke mopalamente hela wa kgweetswa...

Me: (laughed) Aatile rra, if only you knew how much I wish I could drive

Aatile: (got in the back smiling at me) It's embarrassing, don't tell anyone you don't know how to drive... In fact it's a pity

We laughed as Lolo got in the front seat and adjusted the mirror looking at us, aware of her Aatile leaned back and adjusted his seat all the way down laying back while i innocently looked outside the window...

Minutes later Lolo drove out of the filling station and joined the road, She turned up the music and focused on the road as Aatile touched my pinkie, I pulled back and pinched his hand with an innocent look in display. He snuck his hand behind me and pulled my braid down hurting me then i pinched his arm harder...

Aatile: (miming) Ouch.... Fuck...

I stuck my tongue out at him and quickly looked away then he tickled my waist. My heart pounded as i looked at Lolo to make sure she wasn't aware as i kept blocking Aatile's tickles and trying my best to hold my laughter in...

Lolo turned and looked back catching Attie's hand on my waist, i swallowed panicked while Attie calmy went for the newspaper on my side...

Aatile: (Innocently serious) Mpha The Voice ke eo ke bale page three... {Pass me the The Voice newspaper so i can read page three}

I tilted my butt then he pulled it and laid back opening the new paper up to his face hiding his naughty smile, i looked at Lolo and sighed...

Me: Are you okay?

Lolo: Yeah, I'm fine...

She turned back to the road and continued driving then i angrily glared at Aatile. He grabbed his phone and texted me.

Aatile: Eish gatwe dipone di hela leng? ke bata go tshwara kuku ya gago {when the hell do the streetlights end? I want to touch your cake}

Me: Aatile oka swaba, please don't do that. This little game is over

Aatile: Ke tshwerwe ke nopa bona borokgwe, tickling you did that to me. {I'm horny, look at my pants}

I looked at his boner and rolled my eyes then Lolo snatched my phone...

Lolo: (holding the steering wheel with one hand) Let me see who are talking to.....

Always remember to Like and comment, goodnight.

*

* 9

In Aatile's car....

She ran her fingers on the screen trying to unlock the screen...

Lolo: (holding the steering wheel with one hand) Password ke mang?

Me: I can't give you my password...

Aatile: You do realise that you are driving right?

Roman: I can take over if-

Lolo: Thank you....

She pulled over then she stepped out...

Lolo: Didi can we talk?

I quietly stepped out of the car and walked to the back where she was standing holding my phone...

Lolo: (staring at me) What's going on?

Me: What do you mean?

Lolo: Don't play me... (angrily) Ska bata go ntwaela Didi. I saw him touching you, what are you doing?

Me: He wasn't touching me, he was reaching for the newspaper...

Lolo: (put the phone on my face) Tsenya password... I want to see why you received a message when Aatile was pressing his phone.

Me: I'm not unlocking my phone, after seeing that i wasn't chatting with him what will you do? Will you apologise and expect me to be happy you accused me of something i didn't do. Do you realise that things are going to be awkward between us after this?

Lolo took a deep breath and tearfully put the phone on my hand...

Lolo: I love him Didi.... I am torn between my what I want and what my daughter needs... (tearfully) turn around and look at him... Look at Aatile...

I turned around and looked at him sitting in the back seat reading a newspaper then i turned back to her as her eyes glittered with tears until one of them ran down...

Lolo: (shaky voice) I love him.... When you said he is taking me to Maun i thought you actually went ahead and... You know... Because you always said I made a mistake to leave him. I need him now more than ever... Ma O is late and he...

Me: (swallowed tearfully) So you want to use him?

Lolo: Use him? You know i love Aatile, i never stopped loving him. The only reason i couldn't be with him is because i didn't want to bring my daughter into the relationship and he was offended thinking I don't trust him, and he is right... Morally you shouldn't be sleeping with a man you think can rape your child... Things are different, after hearing him ask me if i ever talk to Maya about her body i realised he means business and he really cares, i love him for who he is and for loving me daughter... What mother wouldn't love the only man who gets concerned when it involves your child?

Me: Lolo o mpolela all these gore nna ke reng jaanong? I told you over and over to give him a chance but you rejected him... You found a guy who is not afraid drive all the way for your daughter's sake, spend time in the hospital bringing your daughter food and toys, letting you close to his own daughter... You rejected that and not only did you reject him you offended him by giving him reason ya gore you don't trust him around your daughter, you accused him of being capable to do that and he didn't like it. I know I wouldn't be happy if a man told me i can't bring you close to my daughter because I don't trust you... You might poison my daughter or abuse her...

Lolo: Okay let me ask one thing to end all these... Aatile wa go bata? Be honest with me... I know it's possible, he is a guy...

Me: He hasn't specifically said anything to me

Lolo: Okay, he wasn't specific... So what does he do? Touch you? Tickle you?

Me: For the last time, he didn't tickle me... There is no point in talking to you because you made up your mind about me. Rea diega, Maya needs you...

Lolo: Didi the mma oska dumela Aatile ha akago bata, i love him dearly and i want to fix things. We all make mistakes, mine was to let go of him... Don't take away that chance. I'm not sure what i saw but i can feel the chemistry between you two, mongwe mo go lona o bata yo mongwe, ditshamekonyana

tsa lona and teasing one another... Just stop it, you know he is mine. Ha ele sengwe talk to Bayang..

Me: (laughed) Wow... Okay...so I should sleep with a married me now that Aatile is involved? (laughed) This is crazy...

Lolo: That's not what i said

Me: (sighed exhausted) Lolo Atie ga ise a mpate mme ha aka mpata ntamo gana, is that good enough?

Lolo: Thank you...

We stood there awkwardly looking at one another... I could feel the fear in her heart and her face had desperation written all over it.. She had just lost the woman who was like a mother to her and i was sure she didn't know where she was taking Maya because home wasn't the answer. She probably counted on Aatile seeing Maya and using that opportunity to ask for the next favour...

Me: (i held both her hands) Okay, I'll be honest... We have been joking around le Aatile but that's all it was. He makes fun of me that people stole the entire house when i was there, he calls me stupid and all those names, just little things but he didn't say anything about wanting me. When we get to Maun I'll stay away from you guys so you can have a chance to talk.

Lolo: I'm sorry for accusing you, now i feel bad like I'm kind of looking for pity or something

Me: You're not, i understand how you feel.

We hugged for a while and took a deep breath still holding one another then we exhaled and walked towards the car...

Lolo quickly walked in front of me and got in the back then i quietly got in the front seat and pulled my belt....

Roman: Shall we?

Me: (smiled) Yes...

Meanwhile Lolo leaned back and sighed as Aatile quietly connected his headsets and stuck them on his ears then he laid back closing his eyes....

At Mma Oarabile's home...

The next morning around 6am Aatile parked the car at the gate and looked Didi asleep on the front seat then he stepped out and opened the door for Lolo...

Aatile: (whispered and gently shook her) Hey.. We are home...

Lolo: (slowly opened her eyes and yawned looking outside) Oh....

She stepped outside then he carefully closed the door without a sound and sighed looking at her...

Aatile: Say hi to Maya for me

Lolo: I'll do that... Thanks for driving all the way just for me.

Aatile: Sure..

He hugged her briefly and moved back....

Aatile: Let me go drop off Didi and go..

Lolo: Go where?

Aatile: A cheaper guesthouse.. I need some sleep.

Lolo: From here i don't have elsewhere to go, is it okay if we come by until i can figure out what's next? Ma O's family doesn't want me so i can't stay here... And that house (pointed) Collapsed..

Aatile: Why don't you find a room to rent?

Lolo: I don't have enough money and even if i had it, I'd still need somewhere to lie down while waiting for any house available. I doubt there are houses for P300

Aatile: Okay, ke taa bata something and add on to what you have then we drive around to look for a house to rent.

She hugged him...

Lolo: Thanks...

Aatile: sure

Lolo: (moved back) Let me talk to Didi

Aatile: Ska mo tsosa.... See you later

Lolo: shap

He got in the car and drove off...

In Maya's room....

Minutes later Lolo greeted Ma O's sister and headed to Maya's room, she slowly opened the door and sighed in relief as Rachel laid behind Maya with her arm around Maya both of them deep asleep....

At the guesthouse...

I opened my eyes as Aatile softly touched my right hand staring at me...

Aatile: Hey...

Me: (yawning and looking back) Morning... Where is everyone?

Aatile: Roman dropped off at Buy and Build then i dropped Lolo at home...

Me: Why didn't she wake me? (looked outside) Guesthouse?

Aatile: (laughed) Don't be excited, We are not here to have sex

Me: (laughed) Don't flatter yourself...

Aatile: I thought you should lay down for a few hours so your uncle can get up instead of knocking on their doors this early

Me: True...

Aatile: Come on, let's go....

I got my handbag and walked in the open door then i threw my bag on the chair and threw myself in bed, he walked in and slowly closed the door looking at me...

Aatile: Should i make you tea?

Me: (yawning) No, I'm fine...

I took off my clothes remaining with my panties and pulled a duvet over fixing my pillow as he took off his shoes and got in bed with his t-shirt and jeans then he moved closer and put his arm around me breathing down my neck...

Aatile: Nna ke robala ka Jean a utwa?

Me: (sleepy) Okay...

I closed my eyes intoxicated by sleep as he gave me a soft kiss on the neck and laid his head on the pillow next to me falling asleep....

At Lolo's mom's...

Later that morning Lolo and Maya walked through the gate as her mother raked the yard while Gobona picked the leaves with a wheelbarrow...

Gobona: (laughed) Bona, bona

Her mother straightened her back and looked at Lolo and Maya, they both had gained weight with a good complexion and though she wasn't sure when she knew Lolo was completing her studies that year and she would soon find a job....

Gobona: Ma O is dead and she remembers us, monate o hela ka bothoko tota when i think of the fact that exactly yesterday it was Maya's party re kgakahalelwa hoo go jewa di cake le di drink but today motho o sule... (laughed) Death doesn't choose, rich or poor when it's time it's time lapha!

Her: Uh... Gobona... You should reduce being so negative, Ma O was our neighbour and as much as I'd hate to admit this she helped my daughter raise her child. .

Gobona: I'm just saying... And i bet Ma O left everything for her real family..

Lolo smiled and respectfully greeted her mother who smiled back and greeted her with a hug...

Lolo: Hi

Her: Hello my girl (She rubbed Maya's hair in a greeting mannner) Hi Maya

Maya: Hello

Her: Come have a seat.... Gobona bring a chair..

Lolo: No, I'm not staying... I was just saying hi because its been a while since we met

Her: Ao have a seat so I can see Maya, how are you? I'm sorry about MaO... I know how much she meant to you.

Lolo: I'm in a hurry, say bye bye Maya

Maya: Bye bye..

She turned around and walked away pressing her phone...

At the guesthouse....

Later that morning I slowly got up and stretched my back, Aatile was sitting on the chair with headphones on his ears watching a movie...

Slowly got up and wrapped myself with a towel then i rubbed his head, he looked at me and removed the noisy headphones smiling...

Aatile: Good morning... Breakfast is here...

Me: Yeah, let me take a bath first

Aatile: So what were you two talking about last night?

Me: Um she asked me to leave you alone and as soon as i walk out of here I'm gone for good.

Aatile: (stood up) What? I regret agreeing to help her with rent.. Why would she say that?

Me: Because she loves you...

I got in the shower and took off my towel as he stood by the door...

Aatile: Lolo has no right to control who i talk to, me and her have nothing going on... I'm calling her

I closed the tap and stepped out dripping water...

Me: Please don't do that... She just lost her mother and she is stranded, don't confront her with things like this because it will also make me a bad person.

Aatile: (looking at me) Didi i love you...

Me: You also have a friend called Bayang

Aatile: (laughed) If i have to choose I'd choose you and i can see you chose me over Lolo because you wouldn't be standing here if you chose her... Stop lying to yourself Didi, you can't make everyone happy and trust me if anyone was faced with a dilemma like this one they would follow their hearts and apologise for it... No one can choose your happiness over their except your mother.

Me: Mine did but i get your point..

Aatile: (smiled) We are not cheating on anyone... The last time i checked we were dumped not the other way around... They chose not to be with us because maybe we weren't good enough or being with us wasn't a priority but I'm here and I'm asking you to please give me a chance to love you and see where it goes...

He looked at my wet face and swallowed looking at my lips then he leaned over and kissed me, he jerked me up and put me in the shower then he pulled out his white vest and pulled over for a steamy kiss....

He turned me around as I faced the misty mirror then he rubbed the mist off as we looked at ourselves standing in nude in the shower then he slowly kissed my neck pushed me closer to the mirror as i supported myself with the sink...

Aatile: (whispered) You're mine now okay?

Me: (breathing heavily) Yes....

Aatile: Say it.... (grabbed my neck pulling me to his face for a kiss) Say it...

Me: (bit my lower) I'm Aatile's girl... I'm yours...

He lifted my butt and teased me with the tip as i held the sink looking at myself on the mirror...

Me: Put on a condom...

Aatile: Of course... I saw them in the drawer....

Me: Mhhhhhh...

He polished his veined python and played it around my dripping wet pussy..

Aatile: (heart pounding) Oh fuck.. Oh fuck... Haaaa...

Me: (breathing heavily) Ah.... Ah...

I got desperate with every rub and my pussy automatically made contractions sensing him at the entrance as he teased me with the tip. At this point i didn't care if he was wearing a condom or not... I had reached another level i couldn't explain and his python was all i needed. STDs crossed my mind but then people with HIV looked fine anyway and we all going to die at some point.... God i was wet waiting for him...

I could tell from his grants and how his chest expanded each time he took a breath, condoms seemed too far because he couldn't let of the pussy and a bigger part of him wanted to feel the real meat... He wanted to feel the heart beat and soft tosses on his skin. He thought about STDs but.... He was at the entrance... So close....

Aatile: Fuck this... I want it raw...

He bit lower lip putting his arm around my neck putting me on choke slam and squeezed himself in as i stuck my butt out for him...

Both: (roaring) Uhhhhhh... Uhhhhhh

He let go of me and looked at me in the mirror as i looked at him then he grabbed my waist with both hands and #removed.....

*

* 10

At the guesthouse....

Aatile leaned against the wall while i laid between his legs as we watched a movie then his phone rang, he reached for it looking at the screen....

Aatile: It's Lolo

Me: (sighed) It's your phone, you don't have to tell me each time she calls.

Aatile: (picked) Hello?

Lolo: Hey..um....I'm just walking around the mall with Maya.

Aatile: Do you need something ?

Lolo: Not really, just letting you know because we agreed I'd come over..

Aatile: I'll come get you

Lolo: (smiled) Thanks...

He hung up and sighed...

Aatile: She says she is stranded ko mmolong ka ngwana

Me: (got up) Ok...

I quietly put on my clothes and shoes as he sat on the bed watching me...

Aatile: Let's go together

Me: I can't, I don't want her to know what happened here

Aatile: I don't understand why i have to hide from Lolo when she dumped me 4 years ago, how stupid is this? She is not even my ex because we didn't date... We didn't even kiss.. Nothing happened between us why does she feel she is entitled to me?

Me: Women think different, she thinks you're hers even if you have never kissed her

Aatile: Didi can we focus on us and avoid trying to impress friends? A friend who can't let you be happy is not a friend... Why should you sacrifice your happiness for her just because 4 years ago she thought i was a rapist? If she is such a friend why can't she leave us alone and find a man who won't rape her daughter?

Me: Women are a lot more complicated than that.... By the way how is your HIV status?

Aatile: I don't know

Me: You don't know?

Aatile: what's yours?

Me: I have never tested for HIV before

Aatile: I tested 9 years ago with Maya's mother when she was pregnant, that was the last time. Should we test?

Me: Yes but I'll call you...

Aatile: Alright... Let's go...

I got my bag then we left...

At the mall.....

Later on Maya laid her head on Lolo's chest and fell asleep as she waited at Debonairs outdoor sitting area then Aatile pulled over, he stepped out and walked over putting his keys in the pocket...

Aatile: Hey...

Lolo: Hi..

Aatile: Did you eat anything?

Lolo: No

Aatile: Can i get her so you can order something? Or you still don't trust me? Maybe I'll rape her while putting her on my lap?

She stared at him, he was clearly still angry about her statements or maybe he was angry because he cared what she thought of him...

Lolo: I'm very sad that i didn't think twice about what i said... It's offensive to be thought of as a child molester when you're not.... But to answer you-I trust you... And i don't blame myself because i was going through a very traumatic experience... My daughter had not even healed. Although unrealistic my fears were justified...

He sighed and gently got her while talking to her to avoid startling her...

Aatile: (softly) Maya?.... Come here... Come here princess..

She comfortably laid her head on his shoulders asleep as Lolo stood then he handed her the car keys...

Aatile: I forgot my wallet in the car... Ota re hithela mo teng

Lolo: Okay...

Lolo rushed to the car where she opened and got his wallet then she saw his phone, she quickly looked at Debonairs through the windshield, Aatile was smiling talking to Maya pointing at the menu then she pressed it, luckily he didn't have a password and she went through his messages.

Her heart shuttered as she read his messages then she checked the gallery which had over hundred pictures of Didi asleep on the bed.

Lolo: (tearfully) God i shouldn't have touched his phone...

She locked the car and slowly walked towards Debonairs watching as Aatile and Maya laughed arguing about something on the menu..

Tears filled her eyes but she took a deep breath and bravely walked in with a smile...

Aatile: (smiled) And mommy is here?

Maya: (laughed) Mommy he says cheese is not yellow

Lolo: (laughed) It depends on what type of a cheese it is...

Aatile: We ordered, i didn't know what to order for you..(he handed her the money and put his wallet in the pocket) Here

Lolo: Okay, I'll order for myself..

She made an order and quietly sat down holding the receipt...

Aatile: Are you okay?

Lolo: Yeah, I'm fine...

Aatile: We can walk around the mall to pass the time until the pizza is ready..

Mommy: Yei.. I like you, what's your name again?

Aatile: (laughed and lifted her up leading them out) My name.... Um... (smiled at Lolo) Should i tell her what she used to call me?

Lolo: Don't do that to her, she is older she might actually believe you and get disappointed when she finds out it was all a joke to you.

Aatile: (stopped smiling) What's that supposed to mean? This was supposed to be a joke, ke irile eng yaanong?

Lolo: Never mind, I'm sorry...

Maya: Mama are you sad?

Lolo: (smiled and touched her arm) No baby I'm not sad...

They walked in Pep and he put Maya down then she ran towards the toy section then he reached in his back pocket for the phone and remembered it was in the car then he looked at Lolo's serious face. "shit" he thought as they both approached Maya...

Aatile: Can we talk?

Lolo: About what?

Aatile: What you saw in my phone...

Lolo: (tearfully) I didn't see anything in your phone... (tears choked her and she quickly walked outside rubbing her tears) I'm going to check on the pizza....

Aatile regrettably looked at her as she walked away then he turned to Maya...

Aatile: Hey pick one thing so we can go, pizza is ready...

Maya: Okay...

She picked one and they joined the queue....

At my grandmother's....

I finished raking and washed my hands then i joined my grandmother in the house where she was applying lotion on her body....

Me: I managed to clean the yard eish... It looked like a goat kraal

Her: I'm just happy to be home...when are you going back to the graduation?

Me: I don't think I'll go, who will remain with you? It's not important anyway... I completed my studies anyway. I'll collect my degree later

Her: I'm praying for you to find a job and i know you will work, i won't die before i taste your money

Me: (laughed) Don't die... So when last did you see Kedibonye?

Her:It was a while ago... Bayang is the one who usually comes here to help

Me: Who is Bayang?

Her: He said you were friends or something... He always comes by and fetches water for me, sometimes he buys me fruits.

Me: You must have forgotten to mention it, i didn't know Bayang keeps dropping by

Her: I must be getting old

Me: I want to go wash your clothes and blanke-

My phone rang then i walked out...

Me: Hey

Lolo: Are you home?

Me: Yes.

Lolo: Okay, I'm coming we need to talk.

Me: Mind if I ask what this is about?

Lolo: You and me.

Me: Ok, bye

I hung up and collected the dirty laundry...

At Debonairs...

Aatile pushed Maya closer to the table and took a seat grabbing a fork..

Maya: We pray first! We always pray before eating

Aatile put the fork down and held Lolo's hand and Maya with the other...

Aatile: Pray Maya?

Maya: God bless our food Amen.

Both: Amen...

They quietly ate as Maya ate talking to her toys..

Aatile: (staring in Lolo's eyes) I'm sorry for hurting you..

Lolo: You did nothing wrong, I have to get over you

Aatile: Get over me? (laughed in disbelief) You're talking as if you ever loved me

Lolo: I love you and I'm sorry that we interpret love differently and understand one another's struggles differently. You don't understand why i was so scared to see when i had a diamond and i didn't understand why it was offensive for me to say I don't trust you with my daughter because you might.... You know

Aatile: I loved you Lolo and i meant every single thing i said to you... It took you 4 years to contact me and it was only to borrow money because you're broke. What type of love is that? I'm beginning to think you are using me.. When you had that old lady and your student allowance you never talked to me not once in 4 years but now that she is dead and you don't have allowance you want me... Why can't i be happy without you reminding me of what i lost? What is the point of all these? Us sitting here? Can't you let me move on in peace?

Lolo: I'm sorry you feel like i want to use you but that's not the case

Aatile: We could have achieved so much together gompiano yaana bo Maya don't know each other, o drawback mo botshelong.

Lolo: Drawback is thinking you're moving on by sleeping with your friend's ex

Aatile: Bayang and Didi never dated

Lolo: I'm angry at you yet we didn't kiss, can you imagine how angry he will be since he slept with her?

Aatile: They almost had sex

Lolo: (laughed) Shem... Bare almost. They had sex and i walked in on them, amo kgonamise on the floor and I also don't remember seeing him remove a condom which can only mean one thing...

Aatile: Are you trying to hurt me?

Lolo: No, why would i? I'm just showing you who she is but then you know her, wa itse gore Didintle ke lebelele because she sleeps with married men, di night stands gase sepe mogo ene. Sex is like greeting people and I don't want to imagine the amount of STDs she is carrying... (Aatile's heart skipped) Banna le

na le tendency to look at a woman and assume she is healthy, no HIV, no STD....

Aatile: Can we just eat? All these STD talk is making me lose my appetite..

Lolo: (stood up) I'm going to buy something from the shop behind KFC, i won't be long..

Aatile: Sure

Maya: Bye mommy...

Aatile: (smiled watching her go) This trusting me shit is turning me on

Lolo: (rolled her eyes) You're losing your mind..

Maya: Shit is a bad word

Aatile: Ooops sorry...

They continued eating while waiting for her...

At my grandmother's house...

Later on i sat under the tree doing my grandmother's laundry as Lolo walked through the gate, i sat up looking at her and smiled but she wasn't smiling and i could tell she was angry...

Lolo: (angrily) So you slept with him this morning after lying to me ore you weren't chatting with him in the car? He showed me everything in his phone and told me he was just passing time just like Bayang was passing time the same way Brandon was.

Me: I didn't sleep with him, did he say i slept with him?

Lolo: So you're going to deny it? Didintle the mma o lebelete... Is there any man you haven't slept with? You must be so loose down there

Me: I can't be loose than someone who pushed a baby's head because the size of a dick and a baby are way too different. And at least I'm having sex at the

right age, of course wena oka relaxer akere o kgotshe sex sale o jewa ko go form 1 nna ke le bari, ntogela le nna ke jewe, losing your virginity at a tertiary level is a serious delay and i need to catch up, ke ngwana mma mo go wena o seka wa itekanya le nna. You need to leave....

Lolo: You're nothing but a bitch, a whore...

Me: You said you don't want him, he wasn't even your ex. If falling in love with Aatile makes me wicked then I'm proud of it

Lolo: (got on my face) The mma gao kake wa ratana le Aatile... You won't ibile o bua ka makgakga?

She slapped me on the face and touched my face staring at her in shock then she kicked me on the stomach and pushed me on the soapy water as i fought to keep my head up staring at the Washing powder particles floating on the water...

Me: (panicking) Lolo ntesa wa mpolaa...

Lolo: (angrily kneed my back) O taa swaba mo go nna Didi a utwa?

She stomped on my fingers and my hands slipped then i fell in the soapy water struggling to get up and she knelt on my back with both knees pressing my head under the water as I drowned.....

Like the insert to get a weekend bonus. Goodnight

* 11

Under the tree....

I begun losing consciousness as water got in my lungs with every breath i tried takin and water filled me up as i slowly lost the energy to fight my way out of

the water. I wished i could talk so i could apologise and promise her the things she wanted because I could feel my life slowly leaving body...

According to my grandmother she had heard arguing and wondered who i was talking and as she approached supporting herself with the broomstick, from her challenged vision she could see me bending over the bath washing...

Grandma: (frowned) Didi? Did i hear arguing?

She noticed it wasn't me as she stood up and rubbed her wet hands on her t-shirt then she ran off. My grandmother walked over and struggled pulling my head out the water but I kept slipping back in the water then a young boy bent over and lifted me out of the bath and on the ground....

Grandmother: Thank you son... Is she okay?

The boy leaned over doing a mouth to mouth resuscitation

A strong chest press splashed the water straight out of my mouth and nostrils as i gasped for air coughing and crying...

A Junior school boy kneeling on the ground quietly stood up and reached for his backpack..

Grandmother: Are you okay?

I covered my face crying loudly then the young boy turned around walking away when i turned around to thank him he was no way to be found.

Me: Where is the boy?

Grandmother: Did he leave already? We could have given him coins... Was that Lolo running away? Tell me I'm mistaken

Me: It's her...

Grandma: (angrily) What did i say about friends Didintle? O bo bonye botsala akere? I always tell you about friends but no you never listen to me...

I continued crying sitting on the soil as my grandmother stood in front of me supporting herself with a broomstick angrily scolding me...

Grandmother: Gake rate monyana yoo rataa ditsala ka gore di maswe, tsalaa yaa go bolaa hela jaana abe e didimala batho ba ithela o bodile. Haa rata jaana le thabanela monna gase sepe gape ke monna hela jaana.

Me: (crying) Mmama ke utule

Grandmother: (tapping her finger on her palm) Koore ha ese motho a thola a gokeletse letoroko gongwe le gongwe ko ayang teng tsala ke ye, le apara go tshwana le hapaanela diaparo le lala lothe le akanya go tshwana.. Tswa mo ditsalee Didinte.

Even as my grandmother scolded me i still couldn't believe Lolo tried to kill me and actually left me unconscious with a weak old woman who couldn't even get me out of the water.

Grandma: Women who are always with friends don't succeed in anything, thy don't become wives because relationships need attention and full concentration, how will you give your man attention when you're always with friends? That's why you haven't showed me any man as your boyfriend because your boyfriend is Lolo, she is the one you're always with. This is the

best time for you to find a good man because if you play around until you're old you'll be forced to pick anything that says will you marry me. You can't think of a business to start or something to keep yourself busy because you're always with this girl, you're wasting time on useless. As a human being sometimes you need time alone to think about the direction your life is taking, to evaluate your life and you can't do that if you're always with friends. Alpha females don't run in packs Didintle do you hear me?

Me: What does that mean?

Grandmother: That's for you to find out.... Tswa mo botsaleng ngwanangwanake, gase gore ha o sena tsala o taa swa... Let's go inside...

I slowly got up and dusted the mud off my skirt following my grandmother inside where she sat down and instructed me to sit....

Grandmother: (exhaled calmly) What happened out there?

Me: There is a man who wanted her 4 years ago but she rejected him, they didn't do anything together not even to kiss or anything. This man recently contacted me, we were talking about something else and ended up being too close. We fell in love and he didn't want to hide our relationship, monna wa teng ke motho yo eleng gore he wants straight things and he is always clear about what he wants. He is good at communicating but I felt bad cause Lolo told me she wanted him back because Ma O is gone and she has no one... (tearfully) I just feel like she is using him to find her daughter the next meal because monna wa teng o rata bana. She realised that each time she says something about her daughter he jumps so she is using her. Yanong o senyeletsa nna because nna kea mo rata. I'm disappointed that when he met her he showed her our messages and told her he was using me.

Grandmother: He seems confused leave him for her, you'll find another one who is not connected to her. Cut them both out of your life because she will end up killing you if you keep going back to this man.

Me: (tearfully) But I love him-

Grandmother: She won't stop fighting you and you know you don't know how to fight, these kinds of fights never hand and women who fight over a man are

never happy. Let him go and focus on something else. A good man will come your way and if its the same guy he will come to you without drama. Love is kind and it's not painful, a man who loves you will sweep you off your feet especially at the beginning, this one is not yours if the love isn't burning from the beginning...Promise me that you will stay away from this man

Me: I'll stay away from him.

I leaned over and cried as my grandmother continued talking to me....

At the mall....

Meanwhile Aatile wondered around the mall to kill time as he tried Lolo's number again...

Lolo: I'm coming, where are you?

Aatile: Maya is tired o robetse and I been carrying her for almost two hours now, ke lapile where are you?

Lolo: I'm coming, o ha kae?

Aatile: Mr Price...go to the parking lot, I'll meet you there.

Lolo: I'm coming...

He hung up and walked towards the car where he laid Maya on the back and fixed her skirt then he took off his t-shirt and covered her lower torso... He fixed his vest and got in the front seat as Lolo jumped in the car holding a small plastic..

Lolo: Done, I'm sorry for keeping you waiting...

Aatile: can we go find you guys a room? I want to go back and watch the game...

Lolo: Okay...

He drove out of the parking lot...

At the clinic...

Later on i walked out of the consultation room with my pink medical card and queued at the dispensary for my pills, there was two ladies in front of me excitedly talking about a wedding...

Lady: Aone says she wants a white fresh flowers for her bouquet which means we also have to buy something like that...

Lady2: Fresh flowers are expensive does Aone know that not all of the bridesmaids are working... She can't expect a Hollywood wedding in Botswana

Lady: Her husband is paying the florist..

Lady2: What does Bayang do neh wena, is he a doctor? I once saw him passing with Indian doctors ba apare di white coats.

Lady: He is a lab technician in Letsholathebe hospital.

Lady2: Bo Aone ba laki the... Kana bouquet is P350..... Can you imagine having those in church and at the tent...

Me: (smiled) Hi... Sorry for eavesdropping lare bouquet is how much?

Lady: P350

Me: Re bua ka sethunya sa monyadi akere?

They both laughed and i joined in laughing...

Me: I just want to be sure we are talking about the same thing

Lady: yes P350, that flower that the bride holds and throws away within 5 hours... Weddings waste money

Me: I didn't know flowers are that expensive, do people even buy them?

Lady2: Honey people buy flowers for their weddings without looking back akere they want to impress people. Kana nowadays people compete with weddings

Me: (thoughtfully) I bet someone can make a lot of money as a florist

Lady2: Akere!

They got their pills and walked away as handed my card thoughtfully.....

In Aatile's car....

UB40 hits played as Aatile drove slowly looking out the window while Lolo looked out on her side of the window both searching for a vacant house. Maya stood between their seats sucking s lollipop...

Aatile: This is exhausting, i can't see anything

Lolo: Me too... Let's get a break, i need to bath anyway.

Aatile: (turned the steering wheel) Let's go back, le nna gakea thapa phakela..

His phone rang...

Aatile: Hello?

Voice: Sir, we are at your house to load up

Aatile: Uh so fast, management didn't tell me they would send a truck today. I could have left the keys but my sister has spare keys. Let me talk to her she will there shortly

Voice: Thanks..

He hung up and dialed Didi but she didn't pick again....

Aatile: Didi hasn't been picking my calls since morning, I wonder why. The truck was supposed to pick her things too

Lolo: What truck?

Aatile: Oh i have been transferred to Maun so i was just waiting for management to finalise everything akere government e slow.

Lolo: (smiled) I didn't know your moving here, Didi the ke moloi why didn't she tell me this..

Aatile: (thoughtfully talking out loud) I remember telling her to leave the keys under the brick, these guys can just load up on their own if she talks to the landlord.

Lolo: But if she hasn't talked to the landlord you can't, they will accuse the guys of theft and delay everything.

Aatile: (trying Didi's number again) True...

Lolo: My things are there too, can i talk to my landlord ba te le tsone?

Aatile: Sure...

She dialed her landlord and talked to her then Aatile gave the truck directions to her house...

Lolo: So you have a house leha o robala in a guest house?

Aatile: It's empty so i can't use it.

Lolo: If i knew i would have long asked you to accommodate Maya's things, Ma O's relatives are taking her things and they might start taking Maya's things for their children. Can you take them to your house until i find a house?

Aatile: What is it?

Lolo: It's the bed, bicycles, clothes, study table... Ma O bought her a lot of things.

Aatile: Sure, we can do that.

Lolo: I'll call the moving truck, so how big is the house you been given?

Aatile: It's a 2 bed, how much are they charging? I might need the ATM machine

Lolo: P150... I miss Maya... How is she?

Aatile: P150 is okay (smiled) Maya is fine, still talkative but now it's annoying because she asks difficult questions like why do i have hair on my chin

Lolo: (Laughed) I miss my daughter batho... She must be tall

Aatile: She is tall no doubt but she says she is a baby

Lolo: (laughed) i can't wait to see her again....(took out her phone) let me call a moving car...

She called the car.....

At Home....

Later at twilight i chopped the wood and started the fire as granny sat on the stoop drinking tea listening to Tatediso ya dikgang. Adjusting to the use of fire and paraffin lamp was difficult especially after using electricity for so long...

As i shoved the papers between the wood i knew i had to get a job soon or my city complexion would varnish and the whole idea of sharing one room with my grandmother was limiting, i still didn't know where i was going to put my households when they arrived...

Me: Mmama does your ploughing field have papers?

Her: Yes, they're in your grandfather's briefcase

Me: I wonder if that old fence is still intact, i want to start growing flowers

Her: Flowers for what?

Me: People buy them for weddings, parties, valentines day and others

Her: Can you please come up with something serious like growing vegetables. That garden is by the river and you can sell the vegetables to bigger shops

Me: They don't buy vegetables from small people like us, people pass Spinach sa P10 outside only to buy it P15 in Choppies. I wouldn't make money

Her: Who is going to buy flowers when there are beautiful plastic flowers for funerals? Have you seen how beautiful fake flowers are? Do you remember your grandfather's funeral?

Me: That is a very important point for me to consider, i should write that down on my business plan ko di strength and weaknesses

Her: How much will you sell a flower? P5

Me: (laughed) Au mmama... Dithunya dia tura mma ijoo... (picked a piece of wood) a bundle this size is P350

Her: (frowned shocked) Hee?

Me: (laughed) Yes... A bundle the size of Spinach tsa P15 when it comes to flowers its P350 and that's the minimum price.

Her: So when are you starting the business?

Me: (laughed) I don't know... I have to find money to go look at the garden and see how much work should be done, I'm sure trees have grown there. I'll have to fence and find a way of watering.. Choosing the type of irrigation system I'll use then buy shades, flowers are sensitive and Maun is very hot... I'm very stressed because all these needs money but i have nothing. Koore i have to start with smaller businesses to raise money to start this business

Her: Yes, please do everything you can... This business sounds like a furtune and check the government grants and sponsorship, i always hear something about it on the radio...

I boiled bathing water with a big metal bucket on the fire and walked in the house where i lit the paraffin lamp...

Me: Mmama you said you didn't use cooking gas akere?

Mmama: I don't like that thing, the stove on its own is very scary when it catches fire.

Me: (laughed) O thusitse mma, nkabo ke apaa ka ii yaana?

I got started on dinner and sat spread a carpet she had made from Maize meal sacks then i put a blanket and sat down typing my to do list for the business and the total cost of things i needed.

I checked my phone and found Aatile's missed calls then i stepped out of lelwapa to get away from my grandmother, she would kill me if she knew i was talking to him...

Aatile: Hello

Me: Hi, I saw your missed calls.

Aatile: The truck is loading households, talk to the landlord so they can get yours.

Me: Okay, I'll do that just now. Are you with Lolo?

Aatile: Yeah..

Me: We need to talk

Aatile: I'll pass by later because there are things you hid from me like the fact that you actually had sex with Bayang, didn't you say you got interrupted?

Me: We.... He didn't cum.... We..

Aatile: Seriously Didi, who are you? Koore one minute you're this innocent misunderstood person and the next you're exactly what you were mistaken for

Me: Is that why you showed her our conv-

Aatile: I'm disappointed in you

Me: Can you listen to m-

Aatile: Did you even use protection?

Me: We used protect-

Aatile: And you're a liar. When i come see you I want to hear nothing but the truth, be transparent with me.

Me: Okay

He hung up then i sighed and walked back...

At Aatile's House...

Aatile hung up and walked in the house where Lolo was packing things in the second room..

Aatile: Hey...

Lolo: Hey... Where is Maya?

Aatile: She is playing on that swing

Lolo: (laughed) I bet the people who stayed here are in trouble go baitwa swing Maya ene ibile setse a itiketse mogo yone

Aatile: (laughed) and she is singing and swinging like it's hers...

Lolo: Do you have your bathing set in the car?

Aatile: Yeah, i didn't take it out because the guesthouse had its set

Lolo: I'll get the bathroom ready for you then..

Aatile: Cool...

Lolo: Can we talk?

Aatile: Sure...

He walked over and sat next to her facing her...

Lolo: I know that i have disappointed you before and you don't trust me, it's okay that's what makes us human. I'm sorry for hurting you but that was 4 years ago, let's put it behind us and try again.. I'm here with Maya ready to do exactly what you asked for. You said until I'm ready to get into this relationship with my daughter like you are getting in with yours you can't be with me. You said you won't be with me if i don't trust you and now i do.. I love you and you know you love me otherwise you wouldn't be hurt, you wouldn't still be bitter after all these years. Let's give our children the family they deserve... We both love our children and they love one another, I'm sure bo Maya would love to meet again like they did before.... This house can be your fresh start. Let's fill it with beautiful memories.. This is our children's room and that is ours... This yard is ours...

Aatile swallowed looking in her eyes and the old feelings burned from deep within, the news he waited 4 years to hear finally came out of her mouth...

Aatile: Why did you take so long?

Lolo: I'm sorry..

Aatile: I slept with Didi this morning..

Lolo: (smiled tearfully and kissed him) And you're honest, how sexy is that?

Aatile: How do i even tell her this? It's going to look like I used her.

Lolo: You didn't use her and she has other options...she loves Bayang and you know Didi is not about serious relationships.

Aatile: Yeah but-

Lolo: But nothing, just tell her straight to her face like you easily told me about her.

Aatile: (looking at her uncertain) I hope you really love me Lolo waitse?

Lolo: What should I do to prove it?

Aatile: (smiled) It's okay... I love you too...

He leaned over and kissed her putting his hand under her skirt then she grabbed his hand...

Lolo: Can i switch off the lights?

Aatile: (smiled and kissed her) No... I want to see you...

Lolo: (reluctantly) Let me go check on Maya..

Aatile: Okay.. What is it?

Lolo: Ke tshotse Maya ka operation..

Aatile: So?

Lolo: They didn't do properly

Aatile: So what? Let me see...

Lolo: How about next time?

Aatile: Alright... (stood) Let me go talk to Didi...

At my grand mother's house.....

Later that evening i approached the car and Aatile deemed the lights, i got in and closed the door...

Me: Hi...

Aatile: Hey....what did you want to talk about?

Me: You can go first...

Aatile: I need a break...

Me: What?

Aatile: Everything is going fast and I don't want to hurt you.

Me: Just be honest okay? You don't have to sugar coat-

Aatile: Okay it's over... And it's not you, it's me... I love Lolo and part of me believes she is mature enough to handle a family. That's the most important thing for me in a relationship, a woman who can look after our children responsibly, a woman with sober habits... Maya's mother drinks that's why kesa rate mosadi yoo nwang bojalwa kana o ratang di party... I need a woman who is ready to take the role of a wife.

Me: (tearfully) I drank once in my life-

Aatile: I'm not disputing that but Lolo is much more mature. I'm 8 years older than you guys I'm not looking for a girlfriend I want a wife, someone who knows a think or two about life struggles. Lolo o godile thaloganyo wena o monyenyane

I stepped out of the car and slammed the door...

Me: Bye

I walked away covering my mouth tightly as tears blurred my vision.....

A WEEK LATER...

* 12

At the graveyard....

I watched from the crowd as Lolo sobbed whilst Ma O's coffin went down the grave, she wasn't acknowledged or even given a chance to pay the last respect with family by throwing a bit of the soil like Ma O's so called close family members...

Aal: (slowly) Boitshware jwa modimo

jona ke a bo batla

A ke bo utlwe mo pelon

Ee bolelelang

Ke mo poifong ke mo fifing

Ke mo ditlalelong

The slow songs and people crying got me emotional suddenly i realise one day i might bury my grandmother and the thought on its own saddened me, tears filled my eyes as i looked at Lolo crying, i felt a little sorry for her because i knew she never had time to mourn Ma O she had to take care of her daughter's needs first. I bet it had just sunk in that Ma O was indeed gone for good...

I walked through the crowd and stood next to her as she looked down crying then i put my arm around her, she turned around and looked at me surprised and smiled gladly with reddish swollen eyes...

Me: Sorry..

She hugged me tightly crying as i rubbed her back then we both turned around and listened to the pastor...

Later on people dispersed going to their cars to head home for the last part of the service then i walked towards a half empty van i got a ride from earlier but Lolo ran behind me...

Lolo: Hey... Can i give you a ride?

Me: No, its okay i got a ride..

Lolo: I know but... Can we go together?

Me: It's not necessary

Lolo: Please, for old time sake...

Me: (sighed) Okay...

I followed her to Aatile's car, amongst the crowd was her mother walking towards another van...

Me: your mother is over there?

Lolo: Say things like that and you'll go back to the van too

Me: (laughed) Uhu

Lolo: (laughed) I know you're telling me that to challenge me

We laughed awkwardly as I got on the passenger seat then she joined the long queue of cars.

There was silence in the car with that awkwardness you get after having a big fight with your very best friend, the one you deeply miss but won't admit because it will make you the stupid one. The most awkward part being that you can see she wants to make up with you but she doesn't know how to start...

I still felt guilty for sleeping with Aatile knowing she wanted him back, i knew she was hurt and the way she kept secretly glancing at me i could tell she wondered if i had bruises from her beating.

We used to fight growing up and we would be told to stay away from each other then we would make up and secretly be friends again until everyone

gave up but that one particular fight was the first of our adulthood and things were extremely awkward...

Lolo: (broke the silence) I like your skirt.. It looks good on you.

Me: You gave it to me

Lolo: I know i just didn't know what to say, all these awkwardness is making me nervous...

She pulled over and turned to me tearfully...

Lolo: (swallowed) Can i see your back?

Me: I don't have bruises

Lolo: Let me see...

I turned around lifting my top then she touched me and pressed somewhere where it hurt..

Me: Ouch...

Lolo: You have two bruises... I think its were my knees were..... Did you go to the clinic?

Me: Yeah but i got painkillers only. My back was painful but i didn't want to explain much so i didn't mention my back or neck, I'm fine though. It's nothing...

I turned around to her tearfully putting her hands together like she was praying except crying...

Lolo: (shaky voice) I'm sorry... Its been eating me inside but i was afraid to come because i thought you'd beat me back or something..

Me: Don't worry about it... Its fine

Lolo: No please I'm sorry... I bet your grandmother hates me, i just ran away, i didn't know what to say to her, i was ashamed.

Me: I passed out and she had to struggle to keep out of the water, some boy helped me but don't worry about it, she is an elderly she won't understand.

Lolo: Please forgive me for putting my hands on you. It was childish

Me: Lolo come on... Its not a big deal, i forgive you.. (smiled) But not until you forgive me for sleeping with your crush slash imaginary boyfriend.

Lolo: (laughed and pointed at me) Imaginary? Really?

Me: Well you didn't want him and said you were putting your foot down hewe hewe strong woman and then he is suddenly your Clyde?

Lolo: I told you what changed my mind though, love comes in different ways.

Me: Okay yes you did and i understand but i got a little selfish and forgot all about the code so I'm sorry. I know I'd throw a fit if i knew you slept with Bayang though i don't want him. It would make me question you and our future in relevance to my boyfriends. I'm sorry for crossing the line, Aatile was a no go area i should have just gotten rid of that temptation... Please forgive me

Lolo: (smiled) You still haven't forgiven me first

Me: (smiled) Okay, let's do it together?

Both: (hugged) I forgive you...

We sighed back awkwardly then he drove the car joining the long queue of cars....

Lolo: I saw your adverts about selling some of your households

Me: Yeah, i want to have a small tuckshop while still searching for a job so that I can have money for the pads.

Lolo: That's a brilliant idea, I'm sure it will make money. (laughed) You always liked selling sweets at school

Me: Mxm and then the teacher would make me pick all the papers because she said a shop must be kept clean

Lolo: (laughed) and then I'd be forced to help you because you were wasting my time which wasn't fair because you refused to give me on credit

Me: Because you never paid me, i always had to ask for my money over and over

Lolo: You know ke ne ke bona madi ka sewelo so ho ke a setseng teng five sheleng tabe ke bata go ikutusa mabudula wena o bata ke go duela

Me: (laughed) Ne o ka ithela pelo ya gago erile shiroko! Nkare gatwe ke ne ke go kopile go kolota di sweets tsame

We laughed as she parked in Ma O's yard then we joined the crowd as the speaker summarised the last part of the burial service....

Uncle: (concluded) And the deceased retired from the ministry of trade and industry 7 years ago. She leaves behind a mother, three sisters, a goddaughter and her grandchild (relatives looked at him with evil eyes and he continued talking like he couldn't hear them murmuring) whom she adored like she was her blood grandchild. I'm glad this little girl gave Ma O brighter days during her last days. The medical records shows she was aware she had ulcers but lived life to the fullest. May her soul rest in peace...

Me: (whispered) Did you know she had ulcers?

Lolo: (whispered back) weird, I'm just hearing about it now... How could she not tell me?

Me: She probably didn't want to worry you....

MC: (concluded the vote of thanks) and thank you very much for your support le kamoso, a pula ele nele. Please remain seated metsinyana a teng kaha botsadi, thank you...

We stood up and walked towards the car then the uncle from earlier hurried behind us as his jacket waved around...

Uncle: Alone right?

Lolo: Ee rra

Uncle: Please remain behind, we have a family meeting and you should be there

Lolo: No, it's fine. I don't want to intrude or-

Uncle: Please get back and wait for the meeting

Lolo: No, it's o-

Me: (elbowed her and smiled at the uncle) She will wait, thank you very much...

He turned around and walked away then Lolo massaged her breast..

Lolo: Ouch... You hit my breast

Me: I should drown you, can't you see there is something important you probably have to hear?

Lolo: Ma O's sisters are evil Didi, there is absolutely nothing waitse tota?

Me: They didn't try to drown you so they can't be that bad

Lolo: I know you're going to hold this against me for the next yen years..

Me: You know it....

We waited for hours until everyone was gone then we joined the family inside the house, relatives looked at us with evil eyes and we weren't comfortable sitting there at all, if eyes were guns they would have long shot us...

A man walked in with a brief case and greeted everyone then he opened the case and took out several papers out....

Him: This is the last will of Onkarabile Motswere, if you're hearing the voice of Tinashe Ncube reading this then i am no more and please be at ease for i am resting with the angels... To my beloved mother, i live this very house.. The one we are all sitted in. (everyone smiled awkwardly) Thank you for raising me. To my beloved niece Rachel Motswere i leave my car, young lady thank you for always being available whenever i needed help. Uncle John Motswere i know if Alone is present is because you insisted together with the lawyer, that's how much i know you. I leave to you my late husband's tractor and the 8 hactores field, i know you will make use of it. To my beloved grand daughter Maya Mowana, i leave behind my house in Sedie which will be protected by Alone Mowana until Maya is 18. Alone I'd advise you to let those UK tenants remain there and use that money to survive, it should be enough to rent you a good house and provide you with groceries too, please always renovate the house if you want to have tenants of high quality. Thank you for your time, I wish you good luck and happiness, i am at my resting place. Signed, Onkarabile Motswere.

The lawyer folded it as Ma O's sisters looked at one another surprised..

Sister1: Is that paper real? What if its fake? Why would Ma O leave such a big house at the prime spot for a girl she doesn't know?

Uncle: You don't know the girl because you don't know Ma O, I'm so glad she made things easier with a will, she saved me the energy of fighting you to make sure that little girl got something from her grandmother. (stood up)
Lawyer e weditse tiro betsho, we will see him to collect our certificates and needed legal papers to claim our inheritance. Apologies to those who never loved their family and then get disappointed when they don't get nothing...

Lolo and I looked at one another in shock with a little smile but we couldn't hug because we didn't want to be insensitive to Ma O's mother...

Lawyer: (to Lolo) Please sign here and here... This will help you change ownership of the property.

Sister: (gasped remembering) She didn't write anything about the saloon? I'm taking my sister's saloon

Sister2: Why should it be taken by you?

Sister3: Kana ke hoo

Lawyer: Ladies...a little silence would do, I'm trying to get people to sign..

Sister: (walking away) Mxm Mzimbakwe yo wa hetelela yaanong nxla.. Fake lawyer..

They walked out as Lolo and the other family members sighed....

Near my grandmother's home...

Later that morning Lolo parked the car a short distance from home...

Lolo: (sighed) I think you're okay here, your grandmother might kill me

Me: (smiled) Thanks...

She opened her purse and gave me P100...

Lolo: Please get an ointment for your back, it's a little dark... Ekare go kgaletse madi..

Me: Lolo come on.. You don't have to do that.. I know you feel bad that's enough.

Lolo: I don't know what gotten into me

Me: Can we just not talk about that right now, girl you have a big house which gives you P6500 per month, I didn't even know there are houses that expensive... Its like you're working. Maya will never go hungry... (smiled) I'm so happy for you...

She tearfully thought about it and looked at me...

Lolo: I'm so lucky, i didn't see this one I swear...

Me: (laughed) Me too, go and celebrate with your little family...

Lolo: (stopped smiling) About that... Can we talk about Aatile?

Me: Sure..

Lolo: We are friends but he is my man and that means you don't talk to him or call him or anything like that... It's already awkward that you did what you did but you're my best friend and he is my man. I don't trust men but i trust you... Should i trust you?

Me: Yes... I'll never talk to him again but le ene talk to him just to make sure he doesn't innocently call me and things get awkward for me and you again.

Lolo: We already talked, he deleted your your number and made me promise not to tell Bayang anything.

Me: Okay, i understand...

Lolo: (seriously staring at me) I'm serious about this, i don't know what I'll do to protect my family but i know I'm prepared to sell my soul to the devil himself just to keep my family together.

Me: (swallowed) You don't have to threaten me, i won't do anything... I thought you trusted me

Lolo: I love you but i don't know if I fully trust you but the good thing about trust is that it can be earned.

Me: You can trust me...

We smiled and hugged then I stepped out...

Me: Bye

Lolo: Bye love...

Our last conversation made me realise just how much I feared her, the way she looked in to my eyes reminded me of the day she drowned me but i knew it would eventually wear off after i proving myself to her...

At Aatile's house....

Meanwhile Bayang and Aatile welded the children's playground, Bayang supported the metal bar as Aatile welded then he stepped back putting down the machine...

Bayang: Perfect...

Aatile: Definitely... Go setse painting hela...

Bayang: How is Didi?

Aatile: Why are you asking me?

Bayang: She is Lolo's friend obviously you see or hear how she is holding up

Aatile: Oh okay... I think she is fine.... Still want to knock her up or it's already done?

Bayang: I didn't do it and maybe it's a good thing... I thought about what you said. About how it would affect her and the baby, i don't want to do that to my child and Didi already has a hole in her heart because her mother left and had a happily ever after with her little family. I bet she doesn't want that for her child...

Aatile: Really? I thought she is an orphan

Bayang: Her mother left her with the old lady and got married, had kids and enjoyed life. Ska bona Didi a sotega iaana her mother has 2 cars and stays in a three bedroom house with her husband and two children.

Aatile: That must hard I didn't know...

Bayang: Her grandmother trusts me le ene so uh... I took your advice and just decided to let her go in peace.

Aatile: I see...

Aatile grabbed a big brick and threw it away from the children's playground then a small slim snake curled his boot...

Aatile: (stomping his foot) What the fuck! Heelang...

He stomped moving back and the little snake ran off as Bayang squashed it with a stone...

Bayang: Ke mosinini the monna, doesn't bite..

Aatile: (sighed) Shit... The fuck! It almost gave me a heart attack...

Bayang: (laughed) Kana you grew up in the city rona ko morakeng re tshidile le tsone..

Aatile: I'll look for the exterminator contacts, gake rate ditshidinyana nna...

They carefully rolled the bricks and cleared the children's playground...

At my grandmother's....

Later on i raked under the tree and laid the rag down then a blanket and a pillow...

It was a hot day but the shadow was thick and there was a soft wind that called for nudity, I took off my t-shirt and put it on my chest then I lifted my feet up the mophane tree trunk and read Mills and Boon....

I could never get over the power of literature and the flow of words, I smiled emotionally reading a romantic scene and even blushed, a lizard fell on my chest and its softness as it ran down my stomach made my skin crawl as I jumped and dusted it away screaming...

It ran off as I took a deep breath picking my novel from the ground, my grandmother walked out supporting herself with a broomstick...

Her: Didi? Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine...

Her: What's going on?

Me: A lizard fell on me, I thought it was a snake...

My grandmother quietly looked at me and walked back inside without a word, it was really awkward but I figured it must be that she thought I was having another fight again with Lolo...

I got my book and laid down reading then a car stopped next to me, Aone stepped out and stood next to me holding her big bump...

Aone: Stay away from my husband do you hear me? Allow him close to you again and you will wonder if God exists. I'll fight for my marriage with every fibre in my body and I'll do everything to protect my family from vultures like you. Other women are building families and people like you think you can just mess that up and leave Scott free? Not with me... I'm warning you... Trust me I'm civil because I'm pregnant, don't double cross me....I know you slept with

Bayang so that i can call off the wedding or so that he can change his mind, you're sick! (looked around) And get a job, this poverty is not funny..

She got in the car and drove off as i sat there looking at her...

At Aatile's house...

Later that evening Lolo served the family with dinner then they held hands and bowed their heads...

Aatile: Father thank you for our daily bread, bless the hands that prepared this meal and protect us from evil, give our children loving hearts and strengthen their sisterhood, give my partner the wisdom to help me lead this family in the right direction and most of all father give me the strength to do stand against the test of time and come out strong. Give me the power to love, respect and pamper my other half the right way. Amen..

Lolo: (smiled) Amen...

Kids: Amen....

Lolo: (sighed) There is something you should see... (handed him the envelope) I got that after the burial...

He got the envelope and read through then he smiled and kissed her...

Aatile: Why do good people die early? This woman was an angel sent specifically for Maya waa bona?

Lolo: i still can't believe it...

Aatile: Let's eat...

Everyone smiled naughtily waiting for her Lolo to open the lid of her plate, she innocently lifted the lid ready to eat and found ring then she looked at Aatile... The children busted into laughter then she laughed...

Lolo : what's this?

Little Maya: Mama will... Will...

Maya: (laughed) We practised this yesterday you forgot?

Both: (loudly) Mama will you marry daddy?

Aatile got the ring and got on his knee then Lolo smiled emotionally giving out her hand...

Lolo: Of course I'll marry daddy... (laughed) You two are crazy, you connived with your daughters to do this, you three can kill...

Aatile: I love you...

He put it on her finger and kissed her as the children laughed covering their mouths...

Lolo: (laughed and whispered) Oh shit, did you notice we did the no sex before marriage shit?

Aatile: (laughed and kissed her) E na ke 6 years esa jewe kuku yame, ntse kea bala... Ke tile goe direla mathata on our wedding night

Lolo: (giggled) Stop scaring me...

They laughed and kissed then they sat and had their dinner as they chatted loudly with their girls laughing and pointing with forks as they talked...

4 MONTHS LATER....

* 13

At Aatile's House...

A large snake curled itself by the corner of the bedroom, so large it was the size of a tractor tyre, it slowly curdled itself like a black millipede then delivered baby snakes which ran across the floor like 3D sperm demonstration, they all got on the bed and on Aatile hissing on his chest making his skin crawl as he struggled to move and no matter how much he tried to scream he had no voice, it was as if something with special powers was holding him down.....

Lolo: (shaking him) Aatile? Attie?

He leaped up from the sleep and looked at the corner of the house but there was no snake, then he sat on the edge of the bed rubbing his face as Lolo stood in front of him and put his head on her tummy rubbing his back....

Lolo: Were you having a nightmare?

Aatile: Yeah... (stood) What time is it?

Lolo: It's almost, go take a bath... ..

Aatile: Thanks...

He walked across the passage and saw the girls sitting at the dining table fully dressed in their identical uniform and same color of ribbon..

Aatile: Morning guys

Both: Morning daddy!

He walked in the bathroom and leaned over standing in front of the mirror looking at himself, he had those kinds of dreams several times now and he was beginning to fear going to sleep...

Meanwhile Lolo fixed lunch boxes for her daughters and sorted their bags then she walked behind them putting them on their bags...

Maya: So mom i have an idea....

Lolo: (laughed) Can't wait to hear this one...

Maya: I think we should call Maya Baby because she is the only baby around here, she is the last born right?

Lolo: (laughed and kissed Maya on the cheek) I think that might work, you're brilliant that's why you're the oldest

"Baby" : So if I'm the baby i don't do the dishes right? (smiled naughtily) I think I like that idea... We should tell daddy too so he doesn't make me pick the toys, babies don't pick toys right?

Maya: You're a big baby, you'll pick the toys unless you stop playing and drink milk all day

Lolo: (laughed) You girls....

Minutes later Aatile stepped out of the bathroom in his shorts walking to the bedroom...

"Baby": Hey dad... Maya says i should be called Baby because its confusing with both of us being Maya's so since I'm the baby of the family it means you won't make me pick the toys right?

Aatile smiled and walked back quietly then he leaned over and kissed Baby on the cheek then he pointed at the toys...

Atile: I love you Baby, as soon as you finish eating pick those toys okay?

He walked away and everyone bursted into laughter as Baby shook her head defeated...

Baby: (she slapped her forehead) Oh man!

The school bus honked outside...

Lolo: Alright the school bus is here....

They both got down from the dinner chairs and each dropped a kiss on her cheek as they ran out then she stood at the door watching them, they waved at her with cute smiles and she waved back then she closed the door...

In the bedroom Atile put on his vest and formal clothes then he walked out, he paused by the passage as he heard the water running in the bathroom then he opened and stuck his head in, Alone quickly blocked her Csection area and smiled...

He walked in and kissed her as she kissed back reluctantly...

Lolo: (giggling) Babe ke a thapa tsamaya...

He lifted her out of the tub and put her down as she kept the washing rag on her scar...

Lolo: Attie stop....

He forcefully kissed her as she tried pulling back...

Lolo: (seriously) Please stop!

He let go of her and glared at her...

Atile: When are we having sex?

Lolo: I thought we are going to wedding for after the wedding

Atile: Wedding preparations take a long time..

Lolo: Don't be a spoilt brat i give you the world's best blowjobs

Atile: Ke bata kuku akere... Gape nna nkase goroge ko lenyalong, ke hela people because you're sexy... (touching her) You're tempting and if we are going to get married you really need to show me this scar of yours... I'm father and after what you told me i went on the Internet and Googled pics of Csections gone bad... I know it can eat away your self confidence but you have to trust me.. Nna gake hevele sex mo hihing... I know you have stretch marks, i know you breastfed our daughter and I don't expect you to be a barbie doll, you're a mother... (walked closer to her and kissed her murmuring on her lips) And you're my wife... I work in a hospital, i am aware of a lot of things and that operation is going to be fixed when we have our son, okay?

He kissed her as she kissed back emotionally then he stopped and smiled...

Atile: (smiled and winked at her) Think about it... I love you...

He closed the door before she could answer then she smiled putting her hands on her chest blushing...

Lolo: I love you too...

Minutes later she walked out tying her robe as Atile grabbed his white coat and wallet on the table then he walked over and kissed...

Atile: I have to go, oh by the way i was talking to my dad. He wants your mother's contact details so they can send people to start the negotiations.

Lolo: Okay, I'll forward them. So they're ready to start pato?

Atile: Yeah

Lolo: Okay...

She fixed his tie and kissed him...

Lolo: Have a good day

Atile: You too...

He stepped out and got in the car as Lolo smiled leaning against the doorframe...

Atile: I love your smile, its funny.. It makes me laugh..

Lolo: (laughed blushing) Ako o tsamae kwa... And you must borrow me the car in the afternoon, I want to go see my mother and tell her she will receive a call

Atile: You can drop ke at work and return with the car, Bayang will drop me off after work..

Lolo: Okay, take ke apare

Aatile: The robe is okay akere you're just dropping me off.

Lolo: Alright..

She jumped in and he drove off as his father called...

Attie: Hello?

Him: Atile I'm with your uncles here we are discussing this, i was telling them that the young woman you're marrying has a five year old girl and they wanted to know if you're taking her too or she has a father?

Attie: Oh, I'm also taking her..

Uncle: Go tsaya kgomo le namane goa tura motogolo, o ipaakantse ko pateng? They're going to charge you 8,000 for the daughter and bogadi might be 12,000 and those are just the other charges, o sure?

Aatile: (laughed) Malome I'm ready, i wouldn't just bring my elders together if I'm not prepared to handle situations like this. Mpatelang mosadi le ntele le ngwanake.

His father: Where is her father?

Aatile: He is out of the picture

Uncle: Ehe, nnyaa mme re heditse motogolo ne re bata hela go itse gore re baakanye mahoko mo lwapeng.

Aatile: Erra...

He hung up and continued driving as Lolo curiously stared at him blushing..

Lolo: Tell me... I can tell it was your dad and uncle..

Aatile: They just wanted to know if I'm taking Maya

Lolo: Okay..

At Bayang's House.....

Aone fixed her belly belt tightening it and tucked in her Aon Cash Loans embroidered shirt looking at herself on the mirror then Bayang approached from behind fixing his tie and kissed her smooth powdered cheek...

Bayang: You look beautiful mum...

Aone: (blushed) Thanks... You don't look bad yourself

She smiled and grabbed the breast pump sitting on the edge of the bed pumping milk for their boy, Bayang leaned over the baby cot and fixed his son's duvet..

Bayang: I heard him crying last night, why was he crying?

Aone: He is such a cry baby, i think he wants to sleep with us but i won't do no such, he will sleep in the cot until he graduates for a bed.

Bayang: You're hush, what's wrong with him sleeping with us you can put him on diaper

Aone: He won't stop sleeping with us if he doesn't practice now...

Bayang: (touching his tiny fingers) I still can't believe i made a baby... I feel like I'm a little God

Aone: (laughed) Ija...

Aone finished pumping and walked over as they both stood by the baby cot admiring their little boy, Bayang put his arms around her and kissed her...

Bayang: I'm late, let's go...

Aone: Here, put his milk in the fridge...

He walked out as Aone slowly pushed their son's cot to the maid's room, she knocked then the house helper opened the door smiling at the boy...

Nanny: Hey there boy... (to Aone) Uh this guy can sleep bathong, o mpolaisa bodutu... It's like i spend the day alone.

Aone: But he troubles me at night, o ntena gore ithela ke ipotsa gore koore rre yo ga itse gore nna ke a theogela phakela

Nanny: (laughed and parked his cot by the bed) Akere you don't want me to help you at night,

Aone: You need your rest too mma

Nanny: I do nothing because he sleeps all day, after cleaning and cooking i just lay around because after eating he sleeps

Aone: But its okay, I'm not complaining... You deserve your rest at night, good day

Nanny: Have a good day..

She walked out as Bayang honked the horn outside then she jumped in and pulled the belt...

Aone: (sighed) Okay...

Bayang: Is he okay?

Aone: Yeah he is good...

At Aon Cash Loans...

5 employees waited by the stairs as Bayang parked on the parking lot, they turned watching as he leaned over Kissing their boss, they had a little moment chatting and laughed as she stepped out laughing then he drove off...

Aone: (smiled) People I'm so sorry for keeping you waiting, i totally forgot that yesterday after working late i went home with the keys, sory the bathong..

Worker1: It's okay...

Male worker: So boss ke bonye o ja di lamza?

Everyone laughed as she handed the other one keys..

Aone: Mxm koore gatwe Tshepo o rileng? I'm older than you kana

Female worker: Boss ia getting kisses in the morning empa nna..... Empa...
Nnaaaaa... Empa naaa....

They all laughed and walked in the office.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later that morning Bayang walked in the laboratory putting on his white coat and grabbed a pair of latex gloves by the shelf as Attie stood by the table looking through a microscope...

Bayang: Morning...

Attie: You're late...

Aatile turned around and shook the samples in small test tubes then he put them in a tray and slid them in the fridge....

Bayang: Aone woke me late.. Our son is keeping her up

Aatile: (laughed) Shouldn't you be the one waking her up if she is up all night with the baby

Bayang: (leaned over the microscope) I should try that, she'd probably appreciate it..

Aatile: Definitely...

Bayang: Do you have any suggestions for places to visit for a honeymoon? I want to take my wife for a honeymoon monna kana she delivered 3 days after the wedding and she had to be in confinement but now I think the boy is old enough to be left with a nanny or my parents kana hers

Aatile: I'll make you a list, di baya monna... Botswana is beautiful, you don't even have to cross the border because you'll feel like you're in a different country..

Bayang: That's what Aone needs, she works too hard...

He checked the request list of results...

Bayang: Monna we have a lot to do, where are the others?

Aatile: Ba night shift left, bo Sparks haven't arrived aker bone ba ta ka nako ha go na le briefing hela...

They laughed and begun the medical tests.....

At Lolo's mother's....

Gobona slowly moved the curtains and listened as her little sister and mother talked about magadi preparations, she frowned looking at her engagement ring with the corners of her eyes....

Mother: I see so he is also taking Maya?

Lolo: Yes, he wants her...

Mother: That's really good, i guess we will hear from them... So when are you two planning to have the wedding?

Lolo: If both parents are okay with the date we want the wedding in 4 months time, it should be enough for me to prepare myself... He actually proposed 4 months ago... (showed her the ring) but i didn't want to say anything before he could talk to his parents

Mother: (laughed) You're wise akere when they get excited they say will you marry me then you wear the engagement ring for years until he gets bored and leaves while his ring was blocking other men who could have married you.

Lolo: (laughed) That's what i was thinking...

Mother: OK, this is a sensitive matter... I know you're excited but don't go around telling people just yet because some people have evil intentions and would do anything to stop other people's blessings, nyalo ga e simologa jaana wa didimala batho ba bangwe go bata ba bona setse go dirwa di mmiting hela. Talking too much can stop your blessings

Alone: Oh... (thoughtfully) I didn't think of that... Thanks

Mother: Yes other people can smile with you while wishing you bad so be careful, some women could have been married but their mouth helped the devil do his work

Alone: I'll be careful.... Anyway i have to go i have an interview at the mall. I hope this one goes well

Mother: I'll pray for you...

Lolo: Thanks, (stood) Let me see the baby...

Her mother walked in and opened the door, Lolo looked inside the 1 room as Gobona laid on the mattress with her baby...

Mother: come in..

Lolo: No it's fine... I'll see her while standing here... (laughed) Ke toga ke mo okama ke dinao di molelo ke tsogile le Rragwe Maya...

She showed her the baby wrapped in an old blanket that had lost color...

Lolo: Hi Gee

Gobona: Hi..

Mother: Give your sister P100 the Lolo, her sugar and sour milk is finished, we don't even have washing powder, diphate tsa ngwana di tetse ka emere go nkgare phuu..

Gobona: (smiled embarrassed) Rragwe Diboy hasn't been getting tenders so he is low, as soon as he gets one all will be well. We should be getting married soon.

Lolo: (took out 400)I was going to get hair extensions but you can use this...

Mother: thank you so much

Gobona: Gatwe Ma O gave Maya a house that white people rent at Sedie?

Lolo: Who told you that?

Gobona: I heard, akere her relatives are telling everyone you bewitched her so she can die and give you the house.

Lolo: Ijo akena nako le tshela nna... Mama bye bye...

Mother: tanki the ngwanaka

Lolo: emma...

She got in the car and drove off as her phone rang....

Lolo: Mma Bayang?

Aone: Hi, i wanted to wish you luck with your interview. O badile moghirl?

Lolo: (laughed) Mma wena i read all night, i really have to pass this interview... I was telling my neighbour maabane gore this one is mine. They're going to hire me...

Aone: Sheh where ia that moron? She long promised me she would do my nails

Lolo: (laughed) She asked me about you yesterday, I'm having breakfast with her later today to talk about starting motshelo

Aone: I want in the bathong

Lolo: She asked me to ask you ibile, i guess we will meet at the Italian restaurant ka 10

Aone: Alright love, go nail that interview by the way was Bayang with Attie last night ka bo 8?

Lolo: (laughed) Yes, they were watching the game, why?

Aone: Just making sure banna ba tricky

Lolo: (laughed) Akere... Shap

Aone: Shap

She hung up and continued drinking....

At my grandmother's....

On the same morning I dipped my hands in the baking flour and leaned in the big bowl full of dough and grabbed a handful as the cooking oil boiled on the big three legged pot then i dropped the dough in frowning as the heat from the fire burned my face....

I filled the pot and grabbed the cardboard fanning the fire then i covered with a lid and washed my hands.

I grabbed the broom and headed to the tuck shop just by the fence where i opened the door and the horizontal door to the customer, having being built with corrugated iron it was always hot in there...

To avoid getting robbed I'd take my stock in the house every night so each morning i had to load them to the tuckshop again... Months before it wasn't exhausting but it was beginning to exhaust me...

I packed the bar of soaps in line and the smell nauseated me, i rushed behind the house and threw up as my grandmother passed to the toilet supporting herself with a broomstick then she paused and looking at me...

Grandmother: It's a boy... That's why you're getting so sick...

Me: I'm not pregnant mmama..

Mmama: Kana Didintle jaaka o bona o hitha mpa e jaana o bata go e senya, ngwana le ha a sena rragwe wa ratiwa hela ga gore sepe.

Me: I'm not pregnant, i don't know why you're always on my case about being pregnant

Mmama: You need to accept that child because i have accepted him, i need a great grandchild so he can keep me busy and take me to the toilet... Someone to warn me if a scorpion is headed my way because i can't see anymore.

Me: Mmama I don't have the money to support a child, i can't find a job and I'm trying to make money so i can start a business but business is slow. I wake up to make fat cakes and sell in the tuckshop and then take my fat cakes and soup to sell at the junior school, i can't do all that when I'm pregnant. This man won't even help me take care of the child because he has a family and..... (covered my mouth crying) even if i wanted to tell him so he can support his child i can't because people are going to think I'm jealous and then... You know how Lolo is, this time she will kill me for real and I don't want to lose our friendship over this. I don't want to destroy her family, she has been through a lot with Maya and she has her happily ever after, i don't want to be the reason it's destroyed.

Mmama: You can still support the baby by yourself Didi, you're a hard worker... You can do this my girl

Me: Mmama support a baby with P1's for fat cakes? i can't.. I'm not pregnant anyway i was just saying...

i walked towards the cooking area and checked on my fat cakes...

At Tsodilo Junior secondary school.....

Later that morning i joined the other ladies by the fence and put a box down then i put my sweets, snacks and a bucket of Magwinya and soup....

a few minutes later the breakfast siren wailed and the students stood by the fence buying..

by the end of break time i had sold all my fat cakes and half of the snacks, I put everything in the bucket and walked home dialing a number...

Voice: Hello?

Me: Hi, i got your number on Facebook, how much are your pills?

Voice: It's P600

Me: I'm in Maun

Voice: It will be P800 then unless we send them by Sprint Couriers then it will be 700

Me: I only have 240

Voice: Go find the rest, 600 is the lowest price

Me: Bye

At The Italian restaurant....

Lolo and her neighbour sat on the table for four having sea food and brainstorming on the business idea then Aone approached and leaned over taking a bite out of Lolo's food then she sat chewing...

Aone: Morning ladies.. (touched the neighbour's hair) I love your weave
Lorraine

Lora: Thanks...

Lolo: Kwe o goroga hela ka go njela, I'm going to take a bite on yours

Lora: (laughed) Uh batho, a small bite hela. Akere the interview went well so you'll be treating us next month

Aone: Wow you think you passed?

Lora: It wasn't difficult, i hope they call me.... Anyway ladies i think we should do motshelo wa business, I want to start a kiddies decoration services kind of thing

Lolo: I haven't thought of anything yet

Aone: It's okay, you can think of something for the next two months akere we start by giving her then me and by the time your turn came you'll have figured something out..

Lolo: Sounds perfect... (her phone rang) Oh... Its Didi..

Aone: (rolled her eyes) Why are you still talking to her?

Lora: (laughed) She slept with her man not yours stay out of it

Aone: I know you all don't believe me but i know that bitch slept with Bayang

Lolo: (laughed) Guys stop I'm picking... Just shush and look at the figures on the laptop. (picked) Hello?

At Tsodilo CJSS...

I walked by the school fence heading home...

Me: Hi...

Lolo: Hey.. What's up?

Me: Just checking on you, you hardly call me unless i call you, how are you?

Lolo: I'm fine, i have been busy with other things..

Me: There is a post in the newspaper, did you see it?

Lolo: Yeah, i applied for it.

Me: Okay, when can we meet?

Lolo: I'm not sure..

Me: The mma ke adima P500, i have an emergency.

Lolo: I'm broke right now

Me: Ao the mma nkadimela from that girl i always see you with wa Rav4

Lolo: Lorraine doesn't have money, what are you using it for?

Me: Mmama is sick and there is no food.

Lolo: Come get it at The Italian restaurant

Me: Right now?

Lolo: Yeah

Me: Thanks love

Lolo: Shap..

I hung up with a smile and walked back to the taxi stop...

At The Italian restaurant.....

Later on i stepped out of the taxi with a bucket and dusted my feet as i crossed the road facing the Italian restaurant, i slowed down looking at Lolo, Aone and Lorraine chatting and laughing sipping juices straws.

I looked at my dusty feet and then my reflection on the restaurant glass, it was like seeing a shadow of myself. I took out the head wrap i used to protect myself from the hot bucket when carrying a bucket on my head.

Aone saw me first and poked Lolo then she smiled waved calling me over, i didn't want to walk over to them looking the way i did so i smiled and waved calling her over but she insisted i go over...

Part of me was a litter ashamed to be getting money from her and I would have preferred she not hand me the money in front of them but she clearly wasn't going to meet me outside so i walked in then a restaurant waitress stopped me...

Waitress: (looking at the bucket with snacks and sweets) Sorry, we don't allow people to come in side selling to our customers. It can be distracting..

Me: I'm not selling, I'm going to get something from her... (pointed) I won't be long

Waitress: Okay, please don't sell your sweets in here, the manager is very strict

Me: Ee mma

I walked over as Aone whispered something, Lorraine quickly leaned over hiding her face holding in her laughter while Lolo pressed her lips together suppressing her laughter but Lorraine laughed and coughed almost choking on her drink then Lolo laughed...

Lolo: (laughing) That Movie is very funny...

Lorraine: (laughing) Yeah nee it's a funny movie

Aone: (laughed at them) kante le hapaanye jana...

I took a deep breath and smiled greeting them...

Me: Morning

Lorraine: Morning

Lolo: (took out P400) Guys borrow me P100 I'll give you later

Lorraine: I don't have

Aone: (opened her purse) O nkgá magwinya kae gape bathong isn't this an Italian restaurant?

Lolo: (snatched the P200 from her) Just bring... (she put the money together and handed me) Here, don't return it... Your grandmother is like a mother to me. If you guys don't have food the least i can do is to help.

Lorraine and Aone looked at one another and sipped their juices as i got the money..

Me: Thanks

Lolo: Sure

I turned around and walked away...

Aone: (sipped juice) O lebetse semausu ha tofoleng love kana

Lolo: Aone come on...

Lorraine: Aone bathong gaa utwe...

I walked back and got my bucket then i walked out. Tears filled my eyes but this time I wasn't going to cry, i had done enough of that in the morning. I dialed the woman...

Voice:Hello?

Me: I have the money

Voice: I spoke to someone in Maun, they can meet you at the mall

Me: I'm at the mall now, tell her to meet me at Shoprite

Voice: Okay..

At Shoprite....

Later that morning a lady walked over to me....

Her: Didi?

Me: Yes, Delores?

Delores: Yes... (handed me the pills wrapped in tissue) chew the smaller one first, after an hour drink the last two.

Me: (handed her the money) Thank you... How long will it take to work?

Delores : It can take a day or two

Me: Okay, will i bleed? I'm 4 months pregnant

Delores: Uh don't worry, you won't bleed that much 4 months is nothing... It will be like your normal period.

Me: Thanks a lot...

I got the pills and walked away chewing the first one then i got in the taxi went home....

At Home....

An hour later I stepped out of the tuck shop and hurried to my handbag where i got the last two and swallowed with water.....

2 DAYS LATER...

* 14

At Lolo's mother's...

Gobona sprayed herself with perfume and grabbed her handbag...

Gobona: Mama where is that money?

Her mother handed her P200...

Mother: Don't be too long, your children like crying and i have to visit people's homes to invite them for the meeting wena kana omo tshamekong gao bate go nyalwa, ke nnetse go baa matsetse a mantaga labobedi...

Gobona: (angrily) How can you talk like that knowing what's happening to me?

Mother: I'm not going to let your children tie me down, I have to work on my daughter's wedding. I'm tired of going from home to home looking for food so you can eat... I'm tired mma.

Gobona walked away dialing someone but his number wasn't available...

At a bottle store..

An hour later Gobona walked in a bar as men screamed watching football on the screen while drinking beer, the music was loud and you could barely hear

yourself think, cigarettes polluted the air as some drunkards passed by smoking...

One woman holding a bottle of Blacklabel ran inside a song started, she danced and threw herself on the floor lifting her leg, her dress fell on her face leaving her kuku out on the open, all men turned around and stared as she pulled her dress up and shook her butt naked...

One man laughed walking over holding a bottle of beer and touched her Kuku...

Man: (he smelled his hand and faked a sneeze) Ntswa kae e nkgae kae?

Everyone laughed and Gobona walked over to him and pulled his shirt...

Gobona: Can we talk?

Man: (struggling to balance) About what?

Gobona: Let's talk outside...

He followed her outside...

Man: Let's go to my car...

Gobona: Zero rra are you going to drive looking like this? Koore wa go togela bojalwa go rileng ne wena?

They got in his blue Tazz and sat down then he leaned over trying to kiss her but she moved back...

Gobona: Stop it, akere you chose Lolo after raising my hopes up for nothing... Listen to me, there is something important I have to tell you...

Zero: What's up?

Gobona: Alone is getting married and she wants to give her husband your daughter.

Zero: (brushed it off) Uh...

Gobona: Ware uh ne Zero? your daughter has a big house she was given by our late neighbour. It's a big house that UK white people rent, i hear it has 5 bedrooms and a screen wall with an electric fence and a pool inside. Her husband is going to control all that... You have 50% rights to that house and if you demand your child you can find a way to sell the house and buy a better car instead of this skorokoro or you can stay in the house or something. You can't let her give away your baby

Zero: Ware 5 bedrooms?

Gobona: Ee...tell your parents gore you want your child, the law is behind you.

Zero: what if she says I wasn't there for the girl, what's the girl's name?

Gobona: Her name is Maya and the law is on your side, that man won't take that child if you don't want. You can even go to court, when they say you weren't there you'll tell them it's never too late to repent, tell them you want to build a relationship with your child. The court will give you that if Lolo tries to be stubborn.

Zero: Ke shwele gore ke ipotsa gore kea lora kana o serious ngwanake ke mohumi?

Gobona: I have to go... (took out her phone) Take her number and call her

Zero: (took out his) Bua number... (he saved it) So wa reng jaanong? Kana kea go rata?

Gobona: Don't talk like that Zero because you broke my heart choosing my sister over me

Zero: I didn't know you were sisters and i was young... Can we give it a try?

Gobona: Naare wa tsenwa Zero, I'm engaged...I'm getting married soon. Bye

Zero: Bye

She stepped out of the car....

At the tuck shop....

Later that afternoon i put four fat cakes in the plastic and handed the customer then I sat down pressing my phone, a small vibration below my belly got my attention and i frowned quietly, i held my breath and felt a more definite movement then i touched my tummy thoughtfully. Perhaps the pills were working and she was kicking for her life...

My heart pounded like never before, i didn't even think it was a person at that stage because i wasn't really showing. I closed the tuck shop and hurried to the house...

Me: The baby is kicking..

Mmama: How many months has been now, 4?

Me: Yes...

Mmama: He should be moving

Me: Mmama i bought pills and drank, i think she is dying... I'm scared...

Mmama: (shocked) You what?

Me: I drank pills... I didn't think it was a person that can move

Mmama: Are you in pain?

Me: No..

Mmama: Can you hurry to the hospital?

Me: And get in trouble? What if they call the police on me for abortion?

Mmama: Maybe they can help you well in time, doctors aren't police officers. Go please... I'm not scolding you, i just want you to go to the hospital before you start bleeding around here and die...

I took a quick bath and left...

At Aatile's house...

Lolo put her hands on the towel as Lorraine did her nails...

Lorraine: So what's up with Aone mo go Didi? Why does she believe Didi slept with her husband?

Lolo: Don't tell her this but yes she did, Bayang was Didi's boyfriend kind of koore Didi rejected him because by then he was working as a fuel attendant and you know us women, we love money... Didi mma ke a sokodisa guy a mo ledisa mma, i remember nako nngwe she went to a party where she slept with a married man, Bayang a lela sa mma iyo wa darli a sena sepe because he didn't have money. Aone met him and loved him like that, she was schooling by then so ene le Bayang dated and after 4 years he proposed but guess what? They go to the city to buy the gowns and he sees Didi, same night he fucks her without a condom...

Lora: No, serious? Do people still have unprotected sex that easy ne wena? Kana bone ba STD resistant?

Lolo: Yeah, Apparently when he left Aone she was already suspicious that's why she hates Didi because she slept with her man knowing she existed and she was pregnant... Le nna mma Didi a ntirela story, the next morning she had sex le Aatile...

Lora: I guess Didi isn't as innocent as she looks

Lolo: I tried to forgive her but every time i think about how much i cried and begged her? The mma and she easily said if Aatile a mpata ntamo gana the next thing she sleeps with him. Now she acts like she forgot what she did to me and following me around like a puppy. The way i love Aatile each time i think of him with her i get mad and hate Didi all over again. Some things are unforgivable, imagine your childhood friend sleeping with a man she knows you love and are trying to work things out. I know i should be feeling sorry for

her because she is suffering but only half of me does... Half of me thinks its karma for what she did to me.

Lora: But don't you think cutting her off is best? If she reminds you of your husband's mistakes don't you think it's best stop being friends with her? I'm sure this stresses you too

Lolo: How do i even stop being friends with her when she is the one calling me up? I stopped calling her and visiting her... We once tried to reconcile but that only lasted for a minute.... I still can't believe she slept with my man and now i have to live with that the rest of my life, friends can be evil

Lora: Just tell her straight that you no longer want to be friends with her, now this toxic thing will result in something tragic. You never know what she is thinking, what if she is thinking something negative about you ? It's normal to be jealous about your ex because I'm sure her feelings for Atile didn't just disappear...I find your relationship very awkward, I'd never be friends with someone who slept with my man no matter her excuse.. Its just not normal...

Lolo: I don't know how to tell her I'm not over what happened because she thinks it over.... Uh....she will see I'm not feeling her and stop talking to me... I really thought i could get over the betrayal but it's hard.

Lora: I understand but just end things with her

Lolo: Okay...(sighed) Anyway... Can you be my best lady?

Lora: (smiled surprised) What? Tell me you're joking

Lolo: Nope... Please

Lora: Are you kidding me yes! Of course... Maybe this will motivate my baby daddy to think about marriage, i don't want to say anything about marriage until he says something..

Lolo: thank you...

Lora: So how do we dress? I want to start saving now...

Lolo: (opened a folder) Okay this is what I have in mind...

They looked at the wedding pictures then her phone rang...

Lolo: Hello?

Voice: Hi, is this Alone Mowana?

Lolo: Emma

Voice: Please bring your ID tomorrow at Williams Hotel and see the HR.

Lolo: (quietly jumped) Yes ma'am...

She hung up and screamed jumping and running around as Lorraine laughed at her...

Lorraine: You'll break a your leg ija

Lolo: (emotionally) Lora mma kana you don't know where I'm coming from... God has finally opened doors of success for me, its not raining blessings its pouring blessings... Imagine me as the PR officer the mmanyana... Eish

Lora: (laughed) You should pray about it, just to thank God.. I celebrated when i bought myself that Rav4 because I always wanted a car of my own not a man's car.

Lolo: Eish wow... Can't believe I'll be working... I'm going to have the best wedding ever. The wedding of the year...

Lora: Oh yes back to the wedding...

They looked at the pictures...

At the hospital....

Later on I laid on the bed as the officer ran the scanner below my belly with the cold gel...

Him: Um... There we go... Our little man is just swimming in the water..

Me: It's a boy?

Him: Yes...okay, (pressed the scan) I'm printing this for the doctor, we are done... (gave me a large tissue) Wipe yourself. I'll bring the results. You can go ahead and see the doctor

Me: Thanks

I walked out of the ultrasound scan room preciously holding my belly with an awkward smile and headed to the emergency bey i was assigned to earlier, minutes later a doctor and a nurse pulled the curtains and got in...

Doctor: Our blood tests are back. There is nothing toxic in your bloodstream, i don't know what you might have taken that could have dissolved so fast, it must be some kind of vitamins or something very weak..

Me: Okay...

Doctor: I'm going to admit you so you can see a social worker-

Me: doctor please, you can't do that... My grandmother is blind... She can't stay alone and I left my things in the tuckshop... I won't abort this baby again... Hearing his heart beat was enough for me, i just accepted him.

Doctor: Tomorrow you'll be back here bleeding-

Me: No, Never... Please...

Doctor: Fine... You're getting registered immediately and you should be taking your supplements as soon as possible

Me: yes please... Anything is fine... Thank you...

I sighed in relief as he noted something down....

At the hospital gate...

Later on i waited for a taxi by the gate then an unfamiliar fancy car stopped in front of me, the window slowly rolled down and Bayang smiled at me with Aatile in the passenger seat...

Bayang: Hey... Can I drop you off?

Me: No, I'm fine...

Bayang: Come on... No hard feelings right?

Me: There are no hard feelings, I'm waiting for my boyfriend...

He looked down at the new pregnancy card and smiled then i quickly hid it behind me...

Bayang: Congratulations....If he is a good father he shouldn't be making you wait this long, come on let's go...

I sighed and got in the back sitting next to the baby car seat as he joined the road...

Me: Hi

Aatile: (avoiding my eyes) Hi..

Bayang: So.... Who is the lucky guy?

Me: You'll see him on my wedding day

Aatile: Gaa kake a nyala a palelwa ke mpa

Me: what's that supposed to mean?

Aatile: Well just to mention one thing, he is not here with you. Its just the beginning of the pregnancy and the idiot should be excited.

Me: He was busy

Aatile: Exactly my point, he has better things to do than bringing his blood to the hospital.

Me: O na le go akanya gore o botoka mo bathong ba bangwe, koore wena o mr perfect, o flawless

Aatile: (laughed) Just telling you the truth, i know i wouldn't miss appointment ya spatela, shit comes once in a month go itsapisa ka eng. I did it with Maya's mother and it helped me because i got to know she was drinking while pregnant, i got to know Maya wasn't growing properly ale underweight and i had to force her mother to do things properly, it's a pity by the time she delivered our daughter we both hated each other but at least Maya got the best care.

Me: Well my boyfriend knows i don't drink

Aatile: (laughed) Wait-what? You lied to him?

Me: Leave me alone....

Bayang: (driving) Guys come on.. Are you seriously going to argue over shit like that?

Aatile: I was just saying...

Aatile's father called then he closed the window answering the phone...

Aatile: Hello?

Him: I need the money for fuel, tomorrow I'll be collecting everyone around and I'm low on the fuel

Aatile: Oh okay, I'll transfer the money.

Him: Bye

Aatile: E-hee papa wee? ema pele... I wanted to ask you earlier and forgot... it seems wherever i go i see snakes and i even dream about them.. It bothers me, what could it mean?

Him: (laughed) O ithwadisitse Attie?

Aatile: (laughed) Wa bo o reng yaanong papa? Ae nnyaa...

Him: (laughed) I'm telling you the truth... Mesinini, dinoganyana means you knocked someone up.. It usually torments you until someone mentions pregnancy like I'm saying now, from there it goes away because it was kind of like an alert. Something similar to bothodi... O itse bothodi gore ke ha go reng aker?

Aatile: Yes.. When things happen out of the ordinary until a tragic occurrence takes place you all finally get to know why something odd like that happened .

Him: Exactly, back in the days when snakes bothered you not a month would pass before a certain family reports to your father that you impregnated their daughter

Aatile: (laughed) Uh Setswana beliefs, are they even real? I believe in science... I believe in something i can see, test in a lab and have results.

Him: I know you love science and experiments and maybe these things aren't accurate anymore because you people watch movies with snakes and end up dreaming about them but during our time we believed and it happened. When i knocked up your mother snakes bothered me because she took a long time to tell me, she was scared to tell me because she thought I'd deny my child... So I'd run into a snake when i walked around the yard or tried to lift anything even dream about them and my father told me it's a boy.....you know what?

Aatile: What?

Him: You were born

Aatile: (laughed) Damn...

Him: Have you done anything le Lolo?

Aatile: No yet

Him: But then it could mean anything really or nothing at all, just pray about it. It will go away.

Aatile: Bye

Him: Bye

He hung and sighed...

Bayang: (laughed) Bruh gatwe o imisitse?

Aatile: Uh dilo tsa Setswana, just nonsense. Who came up with shit like that? It doesn't even make sense...

Minutes later Bayang dropped Aatile at his gate..

Aatile: Cheers

Bayang: Sure

Aatile: (smiled) Shapo preggas

Me: Ska mpitsa dilo tseo

Bayang reversed the car and dropped me off before heading home for the night...

At Aatile's House...

Later that evening Lolo put the kids to sleep and switched off the lights then she walked in their room and switched off the lights while Aatile laid on the bed staring at her..

Aatile: Switch them on and take off your clothes...Tonight I'm going to see you naked with or without your consent...

She reluctantly took off her robe then her panties, Aatile stared at her operation scar and took a deep breath..

Aatile: What happened?

Lolo: (tearfully) I don't know.. These pieces just begun sticking out, at first I thought they will shrink but it just looks like this...

Aatile: Come here...

She dragged her feet to him and sat on his lap then he kissed her and laid her on the bed...

Aatile: But it's not that bad and i-

Her phone rang...

Lolo: Hello?

Zero: Hello?

Lolo: (heart skipped) Who is this?

Zero: I want my daughter, gatwe o nyalwa ka ngwanake?

Lolo: Waa tsenwa Zero? Leave me alone.

She hung up..

Aatile: Who is that?

Lolo: Maya's father

Aatile: What? Didn't you say he is out of the picture?

Lolo: He is-

He called again then she answered the phone again...

Lolo: Hello?

Zero: See you in court, I'm taking her...

He hung up and she shook her head....

Lolo: Didi probably gave him my number to ruin my wedding, she is going to pay for this. I know she did this.

New readers the next insert follows at 11am, like and comment. Goodnight

*

* 15

At Aatile's House...

Aatile: why do you think it's Didi?

Lolo: Who else would do this? And nobody knows Maya's father, its her.

Aatile: I don't think Didi can do that, she seems to have problems of her own. I saw her today at the hospital and i doubt she has the energy for that.

Lolo: You met her? I thought we agreed you will never talk to Didi

Aatile: It's not like i approached her, Bayang gave her a ride while i was in the front seat.

Lolo: You know what you did to me with her, i haven't completely healed. Is it too much to ask that you distance yourself from her?

Aatile: Babe how many times do i have to say I don't want her? I chose you didn't i? This wedding has to mean something... And Bayang still loves her, if there is someone who should be worried is Aone not you.

Lolo: If you say so...

Aatile: What we should be talking about is this Zero guy, you have to meet him and kindly ask him to let us have Maya.

Lolo: Excuse me?

Aatile: You have to ask him because he has the power to stop this whole thing we are trying to achieve

Lolo: Aatile this man never bought anything for my daughter, NOTHING!
(tearfully) He told me to abort or I'm on my own, I'm not going to consult him about anything. He gave up his right when he asked for abortion.

Aatile: I'm just telling you that absent parents have rights over children too and if he wishes he can destroy all this. I know you're angry at him and yeah I'm offended too because Maya has been through a lot while he did nothing but sometimes you have to act stupid to get what you want. Put aside your anger and go talk to him...for me,for Maya and Baby... Don't let your anger destroy us. Baby deserves a family...

Lolo: (smiled) Okay, I'll meet him tomorrow...

She smiled and got on top of him kissing him...

Lolo: I love you do you know that?

Aatile: I love you too

She kissed him and rubbed his D but it was as soft a dough...

Lolo: Really?

Aatile: (laughed) What?

Lolo: Where did it go?

Aatile: I'm frustrated, ke lusitse interest akere neke bata kuku and we are talking about Didi and Zero... Uh

Lolo: (smiled) Oh come on... Tell me you didn't undress me for nothing...

She knelt between his legs and blowing him as his snake slowly jerked but he grabbed her wrist and pulled her up, she laid next to him looking at him then he kissed her and put his arm around her...

Aatile: Let's just sleep...

Lolo: Is it the operation?

Aatile: No, told you I don't care about that. I'm frustrated about something else..

Lolo: What?

Aatile: (thoughtfully) Zero..

Lolo: I'll talk to him tomorrow.

Aatile: Goodnight...

He switched off the lights and laid down thoughtfully, something wasn't adding up about the events that transpired during the day....

At Bayang's House...

Around midnight Bayang tossed and turned then he sat up and sighed rubbing his head, he grabbed his phone and quietly walked outside dialing Didi...

Didi: (sleepy) Hello?

Bayang: Hey... Sorry to wake you..

Didi: What's going on?

Bayang: Nothing, I'm just thinking about you. I didn't want to talk to you in person because i thought you might be embarrassed but i really want to ask this. Is your baby daddy around? Please be honest me. I understand kgantele

you were embarrassed because i was with my friend that's why I played along but its eating me....

Didi: He is not.

Bayang: Can we meet tomorrow and talk about it - the baby.

Didi: Bayang you're married and-

Bayang: I know but i just want to help you. I obviously can't give you a lot without it looking suspicious to my wife but i know P1000 is not traceable. I told you my help is never conditional.

Didi: Aone warned me personally to stay away from you so I'm sorry, i can't accept your help but thanks a lot for your offer. You have always been a good person, my grandmother speaks only the best about you. I shouldn't have played with my chance, i would be Aone by now.

Bayang: Didi-

Didi: Good night Bayang, go back to bed. You can't save me each time i need help, you're a husband now and since i disrespected you before the best i can do now is to respect your family. Good night, don't call again, your wife might think it's your baby.

She hung up then he sighed and deleted her number then he went to bed....

At Zero's house....

The next morning Lolo stepped out of the car as Zero fixed his overalls and got in the car...

Lolo: can we talk?

Zero: Ake bue nex? Re ta kopana ko court, I want shared custody of our daughter

Lolo: (tearfully) You don't even know her!

Zero: I want to know her, i want her each holidays if not she can attend school from here and you get her on holidays. Fair and square.

Lolo: Kante wena ya gore kea nyalwa oe tsaya kae?

He reversed the car and drove off leaving her in the mist of a dark gas from his car exhaust pipe....

At the hospital...

Later that morning Aatile thoughtfully leaned over the hospital balcony and pressed his phone. He tried calling but the number was not available then he typed a message..

Aatile: Didi you're a bad liar, we didn't use a condom 4 months ago and i doubt you were on contraceptives because you didn't have a boyfriend. That's my kid and you were waiting for a taxi. When I knock off I'm coming over there and you're going to show me your boyfriend if you want me to believe it's not my kid. Ha ese wame wago ntshupegetsa rragwe.

He sent the message and walked back to the lab....

At my grandmother's....

Meanwhile i handed my phone to our neighbour with a charger and walked back to the tuck shop where i spread a blanket and sat down holding a cup of tea with fat cakes, a taxi drove in the yard then Letlhogonolo stepped out with a little plastic.

Me: (smiled) Letty! Hahaha

Letty: (laughed walking over) I had to visit you since you don't want to visit me or call me...

She had gained weight and she looked classic meanwhile i smelled smoke from the fire and my feet had the dust....

I hated meeting my former classmates looking the way i did.... At least i had bathed and brushed my teeth, I stood up as we hugged smiling...

Me: Nice to see you

Letty: Nice to see you too, e tsamaya jang unemployment kakoo?

Me: (laughed) unemployed my foot, looking this beautiful? Are you trying to mock me?

Letty: Jesus Didi life is hard! (shook her head) Sometimes i wonder why i went to school... I can't believe I'm doing internship, internship... My degree is just a waste...

Me: What's Internship?

Letty: I bought this for you

Me: (I looked at the P30 meat) Thank you, at least today seshabo se teng... Have a seat I'm coming back...

Letty: bring the tea...

She got my cup and the fat cake then she sat down eating, minutes after i joined her with another cup and more fat cakes..

Letty: How much do you make per month with this tuck shop?

Me: Close to 900,including the money I make selling for students at school

Letty: Why don't you apply for internship? At least it pays more than that, it's 1.9K

Me: Tell me more about it mathata I'm pregnant.. Would they allow me?

Letty: Pregnant monyana mo talee e kana wena wa ithwala? Is the condom itching you?

Me: Eish mma and he doesn't have the father

Letty: Heela you're going to report that man and he will support the baby

Me: It's a long complicated story, remember Aatile?

Letty: The guy Lolo rejected?

Me: Yes, he wanted me and he promised me all these fancy things, true love blabla... I know it was wrong to give him a chance since he was Lolo's crush but I figured uh they didn't do anything like even kissing. I fell for it and we had sex but then apparently Lolo asked him if they could try again and he agreed dumping me immediately. The next morning Lolo finds out I had tried to move on with the guy and drowned me in the bath, she literally tried to kill me and left me to die.... all those fights and stress made me forget we had unprotected sex and part of me was thinking we had sex once i wouldn't be pregnant

Letty: How many rounds did you think it takes for someone to be pregnant? I don't understand people who think like this and i have heard so many times. How many rounds does it take to be pregnant? This is how teens fall pregnant kans

Me: Now i know it takes one but anyway now they're dating and I'm afraid to tell the guy because funny enough Lolo told him i had unprotected sex with his friend so i bet he won't even believe its his but i didn't have unprotected sex with Bayang. He used a condom and took out when we got dressed because he didn't even cum

Letty: You guys, your story is twisted... I'm not sure i even understand..

Me: Basically i can't tell anyone that this is Aatile's baby, Lolo would kill me

Letty: the way you two were close you shouldn't be fighting like this, i remember Lolo protecting you from bullies at school i can't picture her doing that to you but i kind of understand her frustration. You hurt her, the main reason you shouldn't date your friend's ex is because they might want to fix things one day, bona what happened. She went back to him wena you already tasted him. What you did was wrong my friend and I won't sugar-coat it... You betrayed your friend.... Have you ever taken a minute to wonder how Lolo

feels knowing you slept with him? (i got teary) No don't cry... Tell me how you would feel because i remember you used to talk about how good this man is and how you wish she could give him a chance. You told me she was afraid to even date after what happened to her daughter and wena as a friend decide to take her man while she was recovering, the same girl who risked getting stabbed with knives or raped by drunkards just to protect you because you were drunk and didn't know what you were doing, the friend who cleaned the house you messed when you were supposed to be a tidy guest...

Me: (crying) I wish i could take back what i did-

Lolo parked next to us and stepped out of the car walking towards me...

Lolo: Didi i have tried to be your friend but i don't think i can do this anymore. Why did you tell Zero that I'm getting married and taking his daughter?

Me: You're getting married? I didn't know that and why would I tell him that?

Lolo: Then who did? Didinte ne mma what have I done to you? Just tell me what I did to deserve all these from you... It seems like you use every opportunity to hurt me.

Me: (tearfully stood up looking at her) Lolo I'd never do that you, please believe me... I don't even know where Zero stays....

Lolo: (tearfully) Then who told him? All I want for my daughter is a family and Zero taking me to court is going to mess everything. You know how the law is, they're going to grant him shared custody and then I'll have to spend holidays without her... (dropped) You know i can't get her out of my sight even for a minute because of what she has been through...

I walked over and hugged her as she cried hysterically...

Me: I didn't tell him, i didn't even know you're getting married. Congratulations... I'm happy for you and Zero can't be serious, he doesn't even love children... He has children all over, why would he want yours? Remember how many girls he got pregnant? I doubt he is serious.

Letty stood up holding a cup of tea...

Letty: Tell her...

Me: (heart pounding) Tell her what? What are you talking about?

Letty: She says they're getting married, don't you think she deserves to know the truth? Why are you dragging things? She should heal from one then just when she tries to be happy years from now you'll drop a bombshell? Tell her and get it over with, she is your friend or was..

Lolo: what's Letty talking about?

Didi: I don't know what she is talking about

Letty: Didi you can't do it on your own, that child deserves a father and his father deserves to know he made a baby so he can take responsibility. This whole thing is a ticking bomb waiting to explode

Lolo: What's going on?

Me: I'm 4 months pregnant and it's Aatile's baby..

She tearfully rubbed her head losing her balance then she staggered and leaned against the car crying...

Me: I'm sorry....

Lolo: (paused and looked at me) Are you keeping it?

Me: What?

Letty: Are you kidding me?

Lolo: You have to abort, you can't have a baby with my husband. If you regret what you did and you want it to be a thing of the past you have to do this... I can pay for the procedure and we can do it at a private hospital with a gynaecologist. I have Aatile's ATM card with me, let's go... Please, I'm begging you...

Letty: Use Aatile's money to kill his own son? Wow...

Lolo: I wasn't talking to you

Letty: I was talking to you, she is 4 months... Its late for abortion

Me: Letty please go, I'll call you later..

Letty got her handbag and walked away then i turned around looking at Lolo whose tears were running down her cheeks...

Me: What about if i just keep quiet and not tell him? I can't kill my baby, he is already moving Lolo

Lolo: (crying) Didi please you know how Aatile is with kids, you're creating unnecessary drama... He is going to want to be there, he will be here and with me.. I can't survive that, please I'm begging you just get rid of it... I love him...

She tearfully got on her knees and covered her face crying...

Lolo: I know what I'm asking for is too much but I'll do anything you want, please....

Me: Okay, let's do it...

She stood up and hugged me as we both smiled tearfully...

Lolo: Let's go..

Me: Let me get my phone next door.

Lolo: It doesn't take long... Let's just go

Me: I didn't even bath-

Lolo: Let's just go... (pulling my arm) Please... Let's hurry before the doctor schedules for other things...

I closed the tuck shop and threw the keys inside the house while my grandmother was asleep then i got in the car.

She started the engine and drove off....

*

* 16

At Mmama's home...

Later that afternoon Aatile parked the car under the mophane tree and stepped looking around the yard, it was quiet and the tuck shop was closed but the door to the one room was slightly open then he walked over jingling his keys.

He noticed the old woman was lying on the mattress listening to the radio then he knocked..

Aatile: Ko-ko?

The old lady sat up and put her on her glasses...

Her: Tsena!

Aatile gently pushed the door open and walked in as his shiny formal shoes made gentle footsteps on the floor then he squatted greeting her with one hand while the other supported the elbow...

Aatile : Dumelang..

Her: (frowning staring at him with a blurred vision) Dumela papa... O teng?

Aatile: Ehmma... (respectful tone) My name is Aatile, I'm looking for Didintle...

Her: I don't know where she went, i have been calling out for her and calling her but she never answered, is her tuck shop closed?

Aatile: Ehmma...it's closed

Her: (pointed) Can you give me my bag over there... Its hanging on a screw

Aatile: (taking it) I can see it... (handed it) Ke e nkuku...

She fished for a paper and caught something together with an old pen that had a rubber band tied on it...

Her: Write down your father's names and contacts, You're the Aatile who is seeing Lolo akere papa?

Aatile: Ehmma..

Her: Ee nkwalela hoo papa...

He confusedly wrote his father's full names and contact details then he handed them over..

Aatile: Ale tseye... (reluctantly) can i ask why you want them?

Her: (handed him the phone) Find me Bokang in the phone... I can't see properly anymore... Call him, its Didi's uncle

He searched the number and dialed it then he put it it on loudspeaker and handed her...

Aatile: Ale tseye... Ea lela. Nkuku le isa kae dinam-

Bokang: Hello?

Her: Bokang? Listen here... I got the young man's details, I have his father's number.

Bokang: The one you said impregnated Didi?

Aatile: (his eyes widened as he mimed) Fuck!

Her: Yes... I have been asking Didi for his details and she gave excuse after excuse but lucky enough he is here.

Bokang: Let me talk to him..

She handed him the phone as his heart pounded then he cleared his throat and answered still squatting...

Aatile: Hello?

Bokang: Wa reng monna? Go reng motogolo wame a go hitha jaana gase gore o bata go itatola mpa?

Aatile: (laughed shyly) Nnyarra ha gwa nna yalo...I don't know why she delayed

Bokang: Ehe... I'm Didi's uncle, my name is Bokang and I'll be writing your father a letter ke go bolelela ka bomo gore o ikakanye gore o ta itatola oreng..

Aatile: (laughed) I can't do that to my child.

Bokang: (laughed) Ke rata jalo motogolo... Bye

Aatile: Bye

He hung up and handed her the phone back...

Her: Thank you, I hope you will support your son because i don't have the strength to help my great granddaughter anymore, she doesn't have parents.

I'm all she has and as you can see I'm just a shadow of who I used to be, I'm just waiting for death.

Aatile: (smiled) So it's a boy?

Her: Yes that's what she told me the machines said at the hospital

Aatile: (laughed excitedly) Okay.. (saw her pregnancy card by the table) May I take a look at her card? It's on the table

Her: Okay..

He grabbed the card and pulled a chair sitting down then he smiled looking at her HIV status and other things, a picture of the ultrasound scan fell from the card then he picked it from the floor and stared at it, though it wasn't very clear knowing and seeing he would finally have a boy melted his heart.

They heard dogs barking outside then he closed it and put on the table as footsteps approached the house...

Granny: Is it Didi coming?

Aatile: (looking at the door) Um... It's not...

Letty knocked and walked in...

Letty : (bent her back and greeted her) Dumelaa.

Granny: Dumela ngwanaka

Letty: (greeted the unknown gentleman too) Dumelaa

Aatile: Hi..

Letty: I'm looking for Didi..i forgot airtime on the receipt of the meat I brought her earlier

Granny: Hee naare ngonyana yo aba ile kae?

Letty: How long ago did she leave?

Granny: I don't know, i was sleeping. When i got up she was gone

Letty: I'm not sure if that's where she went but Lolo asked her to abort the baby, she said she had her boyfriend's ATM card and i don't know how they ended the conversation but she seemed to be considering it.

Granny: Lord Jesus...

Aatile : What? Where did they go?

Letty: I don't know, she said at a gynaecologist but I don't know which one, maybe if you check the Nigerian one first... I heard rumours he helps in situations like that if you have a lot of money

Aatile: At New mall, i know that family doctor... (stood up) I have to go..

Granny: Please hurry up

Aatile: (to Letty) Can we go together in case i need your help?

Letty: (quickly) Okay...

Aatile grabbed the scan picture from the card and walked out as Letty ran after him....

At the gynaecologist....

Meanwhile my heart pounded as i laid on the slim bed and lifted my dress, Dr Ebikaki put on his gloves and lowered my panties a bit...

Doctor: (Nigeria accent) Alright... I'm going to put gel here... Its going to be cold but relax...

He dropped the cold gel and moved the scanner head on my lower abdomen while Lolo anxiously tapped her foot on the floor looking at the screen...

Lolo: Why are you scanning her?

Dr: I have to make sure that the pregnancy is indeed 4 months so that i can address it properly, procedures differ according to the the stages of pregnancy... (he looked back at the screen while moving the scanner) Okay.. Mm this boy was growing eh... (laughed) Turn around and look at this... (pointed) This is the head...

I couldn't see clearly through the black and white screen but I could see my son's head then i felt a movement...

Dr: And he is moving, can you feel that?

Me: (smiled excitedly) Yes...

He switched off everything and wiped the gel staring at me as i silently dropped tears and covered my face...

Dr: Are you having second thoughts?

Me: Yes.

Lolo: Didi please don't do this... You have a million chances of having a baby with a man you will meet, why should your child be a step child? You can see how much I'm suffering with Maya... Are you sure you can handle that? You know you're not strong enough for that. Wait for the right man to have a baby not this..

Me: What if i just keep quiet and not tell him?

Dr: (looked at us) What's going on? (looked at me) Listen young lady, i will not do this if you're not sure... I want you to be sure because I'm breaking the law for you. I don't want you to go home crying like i killed your baby and I'll be honest with you....Abortion can haunt you...as months go bye you'll be counting, my boy would be 2 months old now, next year you'll be say he would be a year old... When you see babies you'll say he would be his age. Is this the

kind of life you want to live? If you're not sure that's how you will live, you can only forget it if you really don't care about this baby..

Me: Can i think about it again?

Lolo: Think about what Didi you don't even have food at home? How will you feed the baby? Kana wena o tsaya gore go godisa ngwana ke diketo

Me: God will see me through, akere you managed ka Maya and you were way younger than me.. You were a teenager and I'm an adult. I'm going to apply for Internship, 1.9 is enough for me and my son...

Lolo: Ako o dire mma o bata go ntshenyeletsa hela, we grew up together and you know where i come from, why spoil this for me?

Me: you're talking as if I'm from a better background, I also grew up poor depending on my grandmother's pension to eat... I know life is hard and at least you're rich now but I'm still in poverty. I charge my phone at the neighbours and i use a paraffin lamp to light, I'm sure you forgot how that feels...

Dr: (sighed) Okay, please go home and think about this but after finalising don't come back here, go to another doctor because i can not be part of this.

Lolo: Please Dr Ebikaki, she is just having cold feet... (took out the money) I can pay ahead... (turned to me) Didi the mma ako o dire mma se ntshulagaletse lenyalo, akere o taa tshola yo mongwe ngwana ne mma?

Me: What if kesa tshole?what if he is the last one?

The door opened and Lolo quickly put the money in her bag as i pulled my dress down panicked, the doctor's assistant walked over to him and whispered...

Her: There is a patient who needs you right away

Dr: Girls please excuse me, i have an emergency...

Lolo: Can we have the pills in case she changes her mind at home? We will come for womb cleaning in the morning..

Me: Lolo-

Lolo: I'm just buying in case you decide to be a considerate friend

Dr: (shook his head) What did i get myself into with you two, bring P1000

Lolo: (counted and handed the money) Thank you..

He walked back with a box of 4 pills and two more pills in separate sachets.

Dr: Okay.. You have to put this one under your tongue for about 30 minutes and feel free to swallow saliva. After 30 minutes you can chew the remains. Don't eat anything for about 2 hours then have this one. After that you can eat anything then you put these four under your tongue and let them melt in your mouth. Don't eat anything again because if you throw up you're going to have an incomplete process which can cause complications. If you throw up call me.

Lolo: (got them) She will

Dr: As soon as you get your periods let me know, soon after you'll have to come here so i can check if there is any dirt remaining in your uterus, please don't go drinking anything you hear people saying it cleans the womb you'll die of infections.

Me: Okay.

Dr: I have an emergency, anything else?

Me: Is it painful when the pill starts working?

Dr: You'll probably feel period pains because this is kind of like inducing labour

Me: Will i see the baby falling out?

Dr: (smiled) That's the whole point isn't it?

Lolo: Areye mma o taa botsa mo gongwe kamoso... Doctora o na le emergency

In Bayang's car...

Aatile skidded into the parking lot and stepped out slamming the door as Letty followed him into the clinic...

His heart pounded as he barreled across the reception taking off his tie and leaned over to the front desk...

Aatile: Hi... I'm looking for two women... The other one is very short and light skinned while the other is tall and brownish... Didintle and Alone Mowana

Receptionist: I'm sorry we don't give out clients information, it's against our policy are you family?

Aatile: (glared) I'm only going to ask you one time, ha o sa nkarabe ntago thuba ka mpama. Where are they?

Her: (heart pounding) They left...

Aatile: You're lying, where is the doctor?

Her: Room 3 but he is attending a patie-

He pushed through the doors reading each of them and bursted through room three where the doctor was conducting a pelvic examination, he turned around then the patient covered herself in shock..

Aatile: Didintle and Lolo, where are they? Did you do the abortion? Because if you did you should pack your bags and catch the next flight to Lagos before the police get you, trust me Botswana police services isn't ranked number 1 in Africa for nothing... Now I want you to think very carefully about the answers you're going to give me because if you did this, you just killed my only son and I won't-

The security guys walked in and grabbed him both sides...

Aatile: Tell them to let me go... Now

Dr Ebikaki: Let him go... (they let him go) Let's go into the office... (took off the gloves and turned to the patient) I'm sorry ma'am, I'll be right back. I apologise for all these.

Aatile followed him to the office...

Aatile: I'm listening...

Ebikaki: They were here and the short one didn't seem to be sure about it so i told them i couldn't do it but the tall one insisted they buy the pills so they can use them if she changed her mind. They left like 5 minutes ago.... Please don't take this further, I was only trying to help thinking they're desperate. I didn't want them to do it with someone who doesn't know and end up killing them.. Young girls get ripped off all the time, they get sold fake pills and some of them die during the process because its just different pills

Aatile: (pointed at him) You better hope i find her in good health because if I don't you're going to jail...

He walked out and passed between the security guards with a serious face as Letty ran behind him like a lap dog.....

In Aatile's car....

After a long drive Lolo made a turn to 'The beach' ...

Me: Where are you going?

Lolo: We need to talk about this

Me: We already talked, i need time...

She drove through the white sand by the river banks and got stuck, the wheels spun endlessly spraying the sand back and forth....

Me: (looked outside) We are stuck...

She sighed and looked at me...

Lolo: Didi please tell me... as a woman you don't understand what I'm going through? you're my childhood friend.. How am i supposed to feel when your child with my husband is older than mine? Why should you have his child when you can get rid of this and have a fresh start with another man, why o bata go ntsenya stress? O kgathiwa ke eng mo go tsholeng ngwana wa monna wame ne mma? Koore dilo tse dinte o bata di bonelwa mo go wena hela? Aatile jaaka ale smart jaana o bona a tshwanela wena go na le nna akere?

My heart throbbed through my chest and my throat dried as I begun sweating, I knew she had a temper and she had a strong body with the right height to back it up, i on the other side was terribly short and skinny...

Lolo: I'm talking to you, why are you trying so hard to make me a bad person? Right now you're looking at me like you're a victim when you're not... Remember when we were coming from Gabs and you were flirting with Attie? What did you promise me? Didn't you say if he ever made moves on you you'd reject him?

Me: I did

Lolo: (tearfully) And yet you did the opposite, not only did you spread your legs for my husband you did so without a condom, kante ka gore all the guesthouses and hotel rooms have at least six condoms why didn't you use protection? Why? (i kept quiet) Why? Ska ntira semata ke bua ke le nosi, why?

Me: The drawer was too far...

Lolo: (tearfully sweating) What have i ever done to you to deserve all these? Where was your love for me Didi? If i can protect you from strangers because you're drunk why can't you protect me by staying away from a man i love? is it so hard to be loyal? (took out a pill) Have this pill... You're going to do this, it's

the only thing I'm asking you to do for me and my daughter, i love this man... I know you thought i was using him but no, i have money and a job... I'm starting next week... I love him and you're breaking my heart by wanting to be the one to carry his baby, koore o bata go nne jang hela ke nyetswe ke Aatile wena o rwelerwele ngwana wa gagwe ka mpa kaha.. Kometsa pilisi

Me: I'm not doing it, it's a baby... Did you see him moving?

She pressed her phone and looked at me again...

Lolo: Kare ja pilisi...

Me: I won't even tell him, I wasn't planning to anyway... I wanted to raise my son on my own, you did it with Maya gompieno she is 6 years without the help of a man. I can also do it ka ngwanake... You know I'm just alone, mmama can die anytime because she is an elderly then I'll be left alone... I need company.

Lolo: Can't you go make a baby with another man, any man? (angrily) Kante why am i even negotiating with you because i know you want Atile, you long wanted him... Sale o nna le crush mo go ene... Nwa pilisi...

She forced the pill on my mouth and i spat it then i stepped out of the car, she jumped out of the car and ran after me.

I sprinted across the heavy sand and she tripped me from behind then she fell on my back putting her arm around my neck choking me...

Lolo: (panting) Why do you want me to beg you?

I couldn't speak with her arm around my neck then I saw a car approaching, it gave me strength to hold on as I tried to shake her off but she had me on lock down and twigs were pricking my bump...

Me: (choking tearfully) Lolo o.....nthabisa...dikgong mo mpeng..

The car stopped then Aone stepped out and ran over, Tears filled my eyes as i tried pulling off Lolo's arm but she was too strong.

Aone pulled me up then Lolo let me go and dusted herself...

Aone: Let's go to the car... Re 2 wena o 1,you'll be stupid if you think you can overpower us rele 2 ole mosesane so...

They both held each of my wrists as i walked between them then we got in the car, Lolo handed me the pills..

Aone: (panting) Ja dipilisi the mma wa re dia..

Lolo: Kana it's either ele wa ga Attie kana Bayang

Aone: Ke hoo, nna the mma mogo nna ngwanyana o nwa dipilisi... Or we tie her and take her to my father's farm, she will stay there and bleed there on her own if she thinks this is a joke. Nwa pilisi

Me: Lolo this is not you, you're not like this, what happened to you?

Lolo: It's very funny that people only notice the change in your behaviour but can't see their contribution, gake tsenwe. I didn't wake up one morning and turn into this...you betrayed me, there is nothing that justifies what you did with Aatile after I have begged you not to... Nwa pilisi go nna bosigo keye ko baneng...

She forced the pill in my mouth as Aone pinned both of my arms behind me then I spat it, she smacked me across the face then she forced them all in my mouth and covered with her hand.

I struggled to move as Aone pinned me down from the back while Lolo covered my mouth tightly with all the pills in my mouth...

Lolo: (pressing her lips together sweating) We are just going to be like this until these pills melt in your mouth and you swallow them. O bata go ntwaela the mma

Aone: (tightly holding me) Motshware hela jalo....

Tears rolled as i felt the pills melting in my mouth, I tried my best not to swallow but saliva filled my mouth and bit by bit i involuntarily swallowed.....

The next insert follows at 11am.

*

* 17

At Bayang's House....

Aatile desperately stared at Bayang as he called his wife but there was no answer...

Bayang: She is not picking, do you mind telling me what's going on?

Aatile: Lorraine says she was with her when Lolo texted her so they could meet but Lolo is not picking her calls, i just want to know where she is.

Bayang: Did you guys have a fight or something? Is she running from you?

Aatile: It's complicated and it's a long story, let me just drive around-

Bayang: I have attached tracker's on our cars and I can locate them with my phone but I'll need the Internet to locate it.

Aatile: I have Internet, let me connect you... Searcher WiFi...

He connected to the Internet and clicked on the map following the red blinking dot...

Aatile: (anxiously) Any luck?

Bayang: Yeah, Looks like they're by the river this thing uses Google maps so e-

Aatile: (snatched the phone) Let me see...

Bayang: Ke side ya The Beach go lo ha akere?

Aatile: Yeah

He handed him the phone and ran to the car then Bayang followed him and got in the back as Letty quietly sat in the front seat...

Aatile: Um... You don't have to go

Bayang: I know when you are hiding something from me... Besides if you're locating my wife i might as well go find out what this is all about. What's really going on?

Aatile: (stepped on the accelerator driving out the gate) I can't explain right now...

Bayang: Is that fair?

Aatile: (sighed) I'm looking for Didi, Lolo took her for abortion but Didi changed her mind and Lolo insisted they buy pills in case she changes her mind. They didn't go home after, i tried calling Didi her phone is off and Lolo isn't answering my calls.

Bayang: (shocked) Are you serious? Why would Didi abort after registering her pregnancy? She could go to jail for that..

Aatile: I think Lolo pressurised her

Bayang: Yeah but why would she agree to that? It's not like she owes her anything and why would Lolo pressurise her to abort when she refused to abort hers when she was a teenager? It doesn't make sense

Aatile kept quiet and drove overtaking four cars all at once....

Bayang: So what does this have to do with Aone? She doesn't like Didi kana, eo ke sure ka yone..

Aatile: I don't know, Lorraine told me she was with Aone when Lolo texted her to meet but she didn't say much...

At The Beach....

I felt the baby moving and this motivated me, I blocked my throat with my tongue as they both held me.

They slowly grew impatient and got tired...

Aone: Did she swallow?

Lolo: No

Aone: Block her nose too that will make her swallow everything...

I tried kicking and moving my head but Lolo held my neck tightly and moved her hand over my nose blocking me.

She covered me tightly and i only managed to hold my breath for almost a minute before swallowing everything...

Lolo: I think she swallowed... Should i let go?

Aone: Wait, just hold her so it can get in her system. She might insert fingers and throw up after

Lolo: She is not breathing kana gape it has melted remember? It's not a pill even if she tries it won't fall out because it's liquid

Aone: Don't let go

Lolo: Asa heme ne wena? She could die?

Aone: Release the nose only... We have to wait like this for an hour or so... Cytotec takes 2 hours to get in the system, after that le ha a kare in the morning she will be on her period...

They held me down for a very long time until we were all tired, Lolo stared in my eyes as i looked in hers tearfully. Her conscience forced her to let go of me then i covered my face crying loudly, Lolo tearfully moved back regrettably looking at me...

Lolo: (rubbing my back) I'm really sorry that I had to do this... I hope one day you'll understand why i had to do this. I love you but i can't let you destroy my family. I'm sorry

I stepped out of the car barefoot crying with my arm around my forehead like a child then i knelt on the riverbank and picked water with my hands drinking as much as i could then i turned inserting 4 fingers down my throat and threw up on the sand...

Aone gave her a rope then she tied to her four wheel drive and pulled her out of the sand, Lolo threw out my bag and shoes then they both got in the cars and turned the cars around but Bayang's car blocked their way...

Aatile stepped out and ran towards me as i threw up then i got up and ran towards him crying...

Aatile: Are you okay?

Me: (crying) Please take me to the hospital, she forced me to drink the pills Aone was holding me down, please.... Please....

He picked my shoes and bag then he grabbed my wrist and ran towards the car as Letty opened the door for me.

I got in and he closed the door then he hurried over to her...

Aatile: (pointed at her) I want you at the hospital when i get there... If not then don't let me find you in my house because I want an explanation for this and you're going to give it to me.

Meanwhile Aone got in the passenger's side then Bayang jumped in the driver's seat taking the lead...

Aatile slammed the door and stepped on the accelerator leaving a white dust behind....

Aatile: What happened out there?

Me: (crying) I'm sorry... It's your baby

Aatile: (angrily) I fucking know that, okay? i know about Dr Ebikaki too and that you bought pills, why would you do that?

Me: At first i thought i had to do it because i betrayed her... But when I saw the baby moving i changed my mind and she insisted on the pills, I told her i needed time but she wanted me to do it, she must have called Aone because she came and they held me down... I swear i didn't want to do this...

Aatile: You shouldn't have been there in the first place and the fact that you hid this pregnancy from me pisses me off than everything you did because it

means part of you was planning to exclude me from our child's life. You better hope he survives this because if he doesn't you're going to pay for it...

My hands and legs shook as he drove through the hospital gate dialing someone....

Aatile: yeah.... Who is on duty ko Emergency?... Okay sharp...

He hung up and dialed him....

Aatile: Hey, I'm bringing in my... My girlfriend she is pregnant and ingested i think cytotec, please help me... ** ... I understand that but I really need you to leave that patient and do this one for me. I don't want her to wait... I'm begging you... ** ... Please..... Thanks, mo ICU?.... Okay. I'm outside...

He hung up and parked the car then he opened my door and grabbed my wrist leading me inside...

Aatile: How are you feeling?

Me: Just scared...

Aatile: You're going to be okay... Don't stress...

Letty locked the car and ran behind us with my handbag.

Once inside Aatile peaked through the ICU glass and found his colleague wrapping his stethoscope around his neck then he pushed the door and helped me lay on the bed...

They bumped shoulders then the doctor approached my bed...

Dr: How many pills did you take?

Me: 4

Dr: Do you know cytotec? Were they circle or-

Me: Hexagon kind of like shape with a horizontal line across, they're white

Dr: Alright... How long ago was it?

Me: I don't know ,i think 2 hours or more...

A nurse walked in and drew my blood as the doctor talked to me...

Dr: (to the other nurse) Charcoal please... (he faced me and put on the stethoscope on) How are feeling now?

Me: I'm just fine, I'm just scared

Dr: Yeah i can hear your heart beat...relax, we are going to take care of you... Why did you take the pills?

Me: A friend forced me to, they were holding me down...

A nurse pierced me and hung the drip above me then she pulled another medical trolley over...

Nurse: (lubricating a tube) I'm going to put this tube in your nostril, it will go down your throat to-

Me: what? Inside my nose?

My heart pounded as she lifted, my skin crawled and I turned my head pushing her hand, i couldn't imagine the pain of a tube getting in my nose down my throat then Aatile stepped over and held my arm leaning over...

Aatile: Didi you have to relax... Do you want to save our boy or not? I'm begging you please stop moving and crying... These guys are trying to help us... The more you delay the more work these pills are doing... I need my boy please... Please...stay still okay?

Tears rolled down as the nurse inserted the tube in my nose and pushed it down to my throat and into my stomach then i felt a liquid going through the tube as Aatile held my hand and kissed it...

Aatile: I'm right here...we can do this... (kissed my hand) You're strong...

Minutes later the nurse removed the tube and walked out then Aatile sat on the bed looking at me...

Aatile: Are you okay? (i nodded) I'm going to the lab okay? (whispered) I want to make sure the guys on duty don't put your samples on the waiting list, i want them to test it immediately... Okay? (i nodded) I'm sorry for yelling at you at earlier... (he kissed my hand and stood up)ke eta... I won't be long...

He pushed the ICU doors and walked out as I laid on the bed then Letty walked over carrying my handbag...

Letty: Are you okay?

Me: (tearfully) I don't know Letty... I don't want to lose my baby... I can't...

She put the bag down and sat on the chair holding my hands careful enough not to disturb the cannula...

Letty: (singing)

I'm trading my sorrows

I'm trading my shame
I'm laying them down for the joy of the Lord
I'm trading my sickness
I'm trading my pain
I'm laying them down for the joy of the Lord

I smiled tearfully, I couldn't believe she remembered how that song made me feel years ago....

Me and her: We say yes Lord, yes Lord, yes, yes Lord
yes Lord, yes Lord, yes, yes Lord
yes Lord, yes Lord, yes, yes Lord, Amen

We sang as i cried then she closed her eyes and prayed....

At the emergency parking lot...

Bayang parked the car and turned to Aone...

Bayang: What happened? And i hope you don't lie to me

Aone: Lolo called me up and told me Didi was pregnant with Aatile's baby and she wanted her to abort but she was refusing. I went there to stop Lolo from doing such an evil thing....i mean i didn't even understand how she was planning to do it.

Bayang: Wai-what? Didi is pregnant with Aatile's baby? How is that possible? He didn't even-

Aone: Apparently she was planning to hide it until it was big then she would extort money from Aatile or something, it's just a load of nonsense babe... I

don't know what is wrong with these girls, sleeping with the same men and being friends...

Bayang: So what happened?

Aone: when i got there Lolo was choking her on the sand with pills in her mouth, i tried to pull her off but Didi had already swallowed them

Bayang: So why were you leaving her by the river alone if you went there to help?

Aone: Lolo told me to leave and Didi wateng refused to get in my car, she has an attitude towards me I don't know why so le nna i said suit yourself.

Bayang: (sighed) I can't believe Aatile would do this... (stepped out) wait here... Its not even about Didi anymore...

He walked in the hospital...

At the lab....

Later on Aatile leaned over the computer as his colleague entered the results on the blood results form....

Aatile: This is bad... The baby might not survive these levels...

Colleague: And they're going to admit her because she might lose the baby in the morning

Aatile: Eish Mtshepula the ska rialo wa ntsosa

Colleague: It's too much, the work has been done already..

Aatile: Eish...

He worriedly walked out, seconds later Bayang stepped in the lab folding the sleeves of his t-shirt...

Bayang: Aatile o kae?

Colleague: You missed him by a second, he must be in the elevator if he is going down stairs...

He quickly turned and walked towards the elevator...

In the toilet....

Letty supported my drip as i sat on the toilet and pooped all black itching like chillie...

Me: Oh my God... Why is it black?

Letty: Maybe it's the thing they poured in your stomach with a tube... Are you bleeding?

Me: (wiped with a TP and checked) No...

Letty: Let's hurry, the nurse said you shouldn't be long. She went to check if the scan is working, apparently it hasn't been working for hours now

Me: Okay...

We stepped out of the toilet and headed to ICU where I laid on the bed then a nurse walked in with my records...

Nurse: Prepare yourself, i have to take you to the gynaecology ward. The doctor admitted you for observation...

Outside...

Aatile approached the ICU then Lolo hurried over and held his arm...

Lolo: I'm sorry for letting her drag me into this, she begged me to pay for her because she didn't have money. I wanted to refuse but she-

Aatile: (paused and looked at her hand holding his wrist) Don't touch me... (she slowly let go of him) I'm not talking to you right now... If you want to be helpful go sit in the car and wait for me there.

She quietly turned back to the car then he continued walking...

In ICU...

Letty put my handbag on the bed and moved back as the nurse adjusted my bed then Aatile walked in...

Aatile: What's going on?

Nurse: Oh hey Attie, she is being admitted... O ya Gyna

Aatile: Okay....

Bayang walked through the door folding his fist and punched Aatile on the mouth.....

Bayang: O taa nyela kana Aatile waitse?

Family please tag them, Like the insert and leave a comment quickly so i can post the next one before we sleep. Good to be back, thank you for your patience.

*

* 18

In ICU...

Nurse: Heela Bayang o irang?

Aatile remained seated on the floor and rubbed his bloody lip as Bayang stood in front of him...

Bayang: (angrily) So you slept with her?

Nurse: (pulled Bayang back) Are you sure you're ready to lose your job? Because if you throw one more punch I'm calling security and guess what? You'll be in front of a disciplinary committee on Monday.

He glared at Aatile who remained calm sitting on the floor then he turned walking out staring at me..

Me: I'm sorry-

Bayang: (frowned) Bitch please, that punch has nothing to do with you, don't flatter yourself. I'm a married man and unlike someone i know i respect commitment. I can't believe i ever felt sorry for you. You haven't changed not one bit, the same old stupid bitch you were 4 years ago when you handed your virginity to a total stranger in exchange for a bottle of beer.

He walked out then Aatile got up dusting his pants as the nurse pushed my bed then Letty quietly followed.

At Bayang's house....

A while later Bayang stood under the shower bathing then Aone slowly opened the door with a naughty smile and walked in.

She hung her towel on the rail and put on a shower cap then she stepped in...

Bayang turned around and held her arm supporting her then she hugged him as the water washed cooled them down, he lifted her chin and kissed her...

Bayang: Thanks for trying to help Didi

Aone: (smiled) It was the least i could do..

Bayang: I understand why Lolo did what she did, it was wrong but i understand the logic behind it. She probably loves that traitor and didn't want to deal with baby mama drama once they're married. Lolo loves Didi, i knew them since they were young koore hela batho ba na le go raela ba bangwe. Aatile and Didi shouldn't have even entertained their feelings for one another...

Aone: True...

Bayang: If that baby doesn't make it Lolo won't see the light, You have no idea what Aatile did to Maya's mother after locking Maya in the house alone to go clubbing

Aone: What did he do?

Bayang: (sighed) Never mind...let's talk about us(kissed her) I missed you....
How are you?

Aone: (blushing) I'm good...

He kissed her and turned her around then he spread her buttocks apart and slid in as she moaned with her cheek against the wall....

In the car....

Lolo sat in the back seat holding the phone to her ear crying...

Lora: I knew there was something i didn't like about Aone, that woman is vindictive and if you keep her close you're going to end up in jail. Friends like her break the law with you and lie their way out leaving you to get blamed for everything.

Lolo: (crying) Lora I'm so scared... I wasn't thinking at all koore ne ke lebile hela gore ke avoider stress and forgot about how Aatile will feel if he found out.

Lora: I understand the mma, stress and fear can make you do something you wouldn't normally do...it's okay koore what I don't understand is a friend who sees her friend taking a wrong turn and help her destroy her life, tota le wena ne o mphithellang all these? Why was i excluded from all these because nna nkabo o nkidile hela mme i wouldn't have allowed you to do this, not because i support what that so called friend of yours did to you but because ke molato. You have Maya to think of and you have a new job to look forward to... Did you forget all that? Kana the police are going to get you, what you did ke abduction, assault and forced abortion...those are just what i know I'm sure there is more. Maya ene wa reng ka ene? Le gone le mpelegisa bana gore leye go bolaya ngwana, kwe Lolo why o dahlelwa ke stress jaana wena?

Lolo: (crying) I'm scared Lorraine... Waitse I'm scared... I can't go to jail so that Maya can be raped by people

Lora: And don't forget that Zero wants her, so that automatically gives him full custody ya ga Maya wena o pantitela dimpa tsa tsala ya noga.

Lolo: I'd rather kill Maya and kill myself

Lora: Lolo wee? Waa simolola akere? Don't even talk like that... Don't... Don't entertain such thoughts about Maya, she is happy

Lolo: But i destroyed that. Aatile is going to send me to jail for this, even if he doesn't Didi is still going to report me and Maya will go to Zero, Zero smokes Marijuana and drinks like there is no tomorrow gase yo oka neelwang ngwana and my mother won't care because I'll be in jail even if she tries since Maya has a house bo Diboy's are going to abuse her and something tells me Gobona contacted Zero, i don't know why i think so... Ga ese Didi ke ene and now I'm sure it's not Didi, Gobona will abuse my daughter it's best i kill her and kill

myself. I can't go to jail for so many offences, what if i go for 6 years and find Maya ele a wreck because people used her?

Lora: If you continue talking like that I'll go knock on your door and get Maya from the maid, stop talking like that... Why do you let fear control you? Go inside the hospital and drink water then call me again ha o tswelala o bua noga ke a go tsaya Maya o bata go nkgolega ne wena? Ija

She hung up then Lolo stepped out of the car and walked in the hospital....

At gynaecology ward....

Later on the nurse filled the admission paper work and walked out...

Nurse: Attie please don't be long, i want you to leave before you disturb my patients ba itheeditse

Attie: (smiled) I won't be long...

He closed the curtains and sat on the edge of the bed holding my hand...

Aatile: Did you see your blood results?

Me: Yes...

Aatile: You have high levels tsa Cytotec mo mading but I'm satisfied with everything they have done so far... (looking at the drip) I believe these will help too but if it happens that we lose this ba-

Me: Don't talk like that... I'm going to be fine..

Aatile: (gently rubbed my hands together and smiled) I know but I'm just saying be prepared for anything and we have to talk about Lolo, are you reporting her or letting it go?

Me: If the baby survives all these I'll let it go and stay out of her way.

Aatile: That's your opinion as the mother but nna hela... (shook his head thoughtfully) I don't know if i can get over this. I want to talk to the doctor who attended you and call the police.

Me: But then I'm also going to be held accountable because i agreed to go see Dr Ebikaki

Aatile: And his statement will rule you out, he told me everything. He told me you changed your mind

Me: But i still feel bad, what will happen to Maya?

Aatile: We have a maid and she will look after the girls. Don't worry about that... Don't worry about anything that Lolo should have worried about before she decided to feed you poison. I don't care if the baby lives she has to know what she did was wrong.. That's me as the dad

Me: I understand..

Aatile: (sighed) I have to go... I'll bring you a few things in the morning, is there anything you're craving?

Me: No, anything is fine

Aatile: (smiled and touched my bump) Thank you for this... I can't wait to see him... I have always wanted a boy. I feel like jumping right now.. (we both laughed) Tomorrow morning the doc will take you to the scan.. Ka bo 10...I'll try to be there... Tabe ke theogetse ko lebong but I'll sneak out and join you

Me: Okay...

Aatile: (laughed) By the way i spoke to your uncle, your family is adorable... You won't believe the stunt your grandmother pulled on me..

Me: (laughed) What happened?

The nurse walked in...

Nurse : Attie wee ako o tsamae the rra molwetse wame a ikhutse wena?
Should I start using the time schedule on you like all the visitors?

Aatile: (laughed) I'm leaving...

Nurse: (walking away) Thank you

We both smiled looking at one another then he stood up and peeled the sheets off, he leaned over and kissed my bump caressing it...

Aatile: How are you hold up in there buddy? I know you're kicking ass because it's in your blood. Daddy is proud of you, see you tomorrow morning...

He kissed my bellybutton and pulled the sheets over my chest gently tucking me in then he leaned over and whispered in my ear...

Aatile: His name is Giovanni

Me: (giggled) Meaning?

Aatile: God has shown favour

Me: (smiled) I love it...

He straightened up and sighed with a smile looking in my eyes...

Aatile: Giovanni's ma... (laughed) Wa reng baby mama?

Me: (laughed and slapped his hand) Don't call me that, mxm..

Aatile: (pinched my cheek with a smile) Let me go...I'll call you before i go to bed

Me: Don't call me, I'm fine

Aatile: (laughed) Already denying me my son,uh.. baby mama e yaa reng ne... (we both laughed) Seriously I'll just be calling to see how you're doing, I'm worried that these pills dissolved in your bloodstream... I'm not hitting on you, you can relax I'm just happy about my son.

Me: Ok, sorry

Aatile: It's cool... Get some rest. I'll pass by your grandmother's house and update her so she can go to bed in peace

Me: Thanks..

Aatile: Bye

He walked out then i sighed rubbing my bump with a smile....

At Aatile's house....

Later on Aatile quietly parked the car and stepped out as Lolo followed him in the house, he hadn't said a word since they left the hospital and she was desperate to hear what he had to say...

Lolo: (locking the door) Are we going to talk about what happened?

He passed to the children's bedroom and peaked in then he closed and passed to their bedroom taking off his t-shirt...

Lolo: Can we talk?

Aatile: (sighed and turned to her exhaustedly) Sure, what's up?

Lolo: (sat on the bed) I'm sorry for what happened.

Aatile: (turned away and took off his pants) Ehe...

He went to the bathroom and took a bath as Lolo waited sitting on the edge of the bed....

Minutes later he walked back in drying himself with a towel and stood by the wardrobe applying a bit of lotion then he flicked the switch and got undercovers leaving her sitting in the dark...

She took off her clothes and laid down as tears wet the pillow....

At the hospital....

The next morning i turned around half asleep and felt my sheets getting wet then i put my hand on the sheet and looked, my fingertips were bloody.

The sleepiness i had disappeared as my eyes widened then i leaped up and kicked away the sheets, there was a large stain of blood on the white sheets then i got down the bed putting my feet in my flip-flops...

Something large blocked my kuku weighing my panties down then i slowly pulled them down, the baby popped and fell on the floor with more blood flowing...

Me: (crying) Noooo.....

It was a real baby with little visible body parts and he was the size of a mango then i knelt on the floor and picked him up with both hands crying, the patient next to my bed walked over and pressed the nurse alert button as i cried holding Giovanni's little lifeless body to my chest....

*

At Aatile's House....

Later that morning Aatile walked out of the bedroom fixing his tie as the children had breakfast sitting at the dinner table.

The oldest Maya took out her homework while chewing and stood up...

Maya: Mama? Mama wee?

Lolo: (in the kitchen) I'm still working on your cooler boxes.. I'll be right there

Maya: (saw her dad coming over) Dad listen to my homework, i did it alone yesterday because you didn't come home on time..

Aatile: Okay... Go on...

He took a few spoons out of Baby Maya's food and kissed her on the cheek then he sat down...

Maya: (reading) Myself...

My name is Maya Johnson, i am 9 years old and i live in Maun with my family. My father is Aatile Johnson and my mother is Alone Mowana, my little sister is Baby Maya Mowana and very soon we will all be the Johnsons because my father is going to marry my mother. My sister and i will be twins at the wedding and dancing together. My mother is the best in the whole wide world, she cooks for me and does my hair. I love my sister because she is talkative, she talks all the time until she falls asleep and she likes sucking her thumb. Our father puts chilis on her finger so she stops sucking her thumb because he says she will need braces if she don't stop. I thank Santa clause and God for making my wishes come true, i wished for a family on Christmas and now i have one.

There was silence as Aatile and Lolo stared at her...

Maya: (confused) What? Is it wrong?

Aatile: (snatched the book) Did you really write that? Can a standard 4 student write that..

He read through her grammatical errors and looked at her...

Maya: (smiled) Is it good?

Aatile: You have to work on your Punctuation and spelling but it's okay...

He helped her correct the homework as Lolo served him with his plate of breakfast...

Baby: Did you put chilis on my finger?

Maya and Lolo laughed then she angrily left the table pouting..

Aatile: (stood) Guys come on, why are you laughing? leta mpolaisa motho...

He followed her to the bedroom where she was sitting on the bed folding her arms, Aatile sat on the edge of the bed then he lifted her and put her on his lap, he put his arms around and sighed thoughtfully...

Aatile: Let me tell you a story... There was a girl who sucked her thumb, she sucked it until her teeth bent outside so much even when she closed her mouth her teeth would point at everyone and other kids would laugh at her, she didn't have friends and became a very sad lonely child because of her scary teeth. I put chili on your finger so you can stop sucking your thumb because

you took off the plaster when I wrapped it around your finger... (sighed) Let me show you something...

He Googled effects of sucking your thumb and showed her the pictures..

Aatile: Do you want teeth like this?

Maya: (nodded) No

Aatile: See? But I'm sorry for putting chilis on your finger and I'm happy you haven't sucked your thumb all week. I'm really proud of you okay?

Maya: (smiled) Yes..

Aatile: We are late, let's go... (smiled) Where is my hug?

Baby smiled and hugged him then he stood up carrying her on his chest and joined the ladies as Lolo fixed Maya's hair and gave her the bad...

The school bus honked and Baby grabbed her bag, Maya got both their coolers and ran out...

Maya: Bye

Baby: Bye

They closed the door and left an awkward silence in the house as Aatile sat there eating while Lolo cleaned the table with a kitchen cloth...

Aatile: Can we talk?

She quickly sat down uncomfortably folding and unfolding the kitchen cloth, Aatile put the fork down and faced her...

Aatile: Tell me the truth... I won't judge you. I didn't want to talk yesterday because you were on a lying mode and I would have done something we would both regret, i was this close to beating you but out of respect for the girls i decided to keep quiet. Now it's just the two of us, I'm ready for whatever you are going to dish out...

Lolo: Do you remember when we were driving from Gaborone to Maun?

Aatile: Don't ask me questions, just tell me the truth.

Lolo: That night i asked Didi what was going on and she denied everything but she promised me nothing would happen between you two because i told her i still loved you in fact she knew I love you because the only reason i wasn't with you is because of what I was going through. Anyway fast-forward to now i was afraid to lose you.. She told me she was pregnant and i panicked, i know you love children and i know you are going to be close to her touching her stomach and buying her things... I couldn't bare that, I thought you might even stop the wedding preparations and consider her because she was carrying your son and i had nothing to offer you. I asked her to abort and she reluctantly agreed, i know I'm evil for this and i could tell she didn't want to do it but you were all i could think of. She changed her mind and i had to force, being short and all i knew if I had an extra hand to hold her I'd succeed so i talked to Aone because i knew she hates Didi. We held her and gave her the pills that's when you arrived. I'm sorry, now that I'm thinking about it i should have just stayed away from Didi after hearing about the pregnancy, i should have focused on my wedding preparations.

Aatile stared at her and sighed...

Aatile: I don't know what to say to you... I can't believe you would do this, even if someone told me you did this I'd say no not my Lolo, she loves children and she is very sensitive about children. She sacrificed her happiness for 4 years just so she can be sure she is making the right decision for her daughter so she would never do that especially to my child, never. (sighed) That's what I'd say but now that waa rialo gakena kgang...

Lolo: Forgive me if it's not too much to ask for. I know i have broken your heart and i understand if you are angry but we are family, we can not keep doing this to our children, breaking up and making up... It's confusing.. I already made a mistake 4 years ago separating them now they're mature, you heard Maya and Baby loves you, i know you love her too and I'm sure you won't let anyone hurt her. Don't let my mistakes change you, let me deal with my insecurities ke le 1.

Aatile: I'm disappointed in you and you have hurt me more than you will ever know and just because I'm not crying doesn't mean I'm not in pain because of what you did. You have put me in a fix because i love you and i want our children to be happy but then part of me is hurting. I don't understand how you can love me and do that to me... (tearfully) It is a boy, did you know that?

Lolo: I know, I'm sorry. How is he?

Aatile: We don't know if he will make it, we will see how it goes throughout the course of the day.

She put the kitchen cloth on the table and got under the table crawling over, he sadly looked at her as she pulled out his snake from the pants and gagged on it while it hardened on her palm then he pushed her hair out of her face and licked his lips staring at her as she pushed it down her throat...

He grabbed her hair and pulled her up then he kissed her and he laid her on the table standing between her legs, he calmly polished his python and looked at her thoughtfully then he went to the bedroom and walked back rolling on a condom.

He gently squeezed himself inside her as she moaned softly sticking her nails on his skin...

Lolo: Mhhhhhhhhh.....

At the Gynaecology ward...

Later morning Aatile greeted three other patients in the ward and walked in holding a plastic of Spar and a colorful water gun....

Attie: Dumelang.

Patients: Dumelang..

He passed to Didi's bed and put the plastic on her shelf then he poured the juice in the gun and placed it on the bed. A few seconds passed as he waited....

Attie: Is she showering?

Patient: No, they took her to theatre

Attie: (frowned) Theatre? Why?

They all kept quiet then he walked out approaching the nurse station but there was no there and turned to theatre where he pushed the door and walked in.

His heart almost fell out of his chest as he saw Giovanni's lifeless body on the tray and Didi lying under the theatre lights completely out as the doctor cleaned her...

The doctor and his assistant paused and looked at Aatile...

Dr: You shouldn't be here...

Aatile: What's going on?

Dr: She miscarried early this morning... Everything must have happened overnight because she says it fell out when she got up.

Aatile : No.... This can't be happening, how is she?

Dr: She was crying but the shots took out her out

Aatile: This not happening...

Dr: Please get out, you're just traumatising yourself...

Dr Assistant: Let's go...

Aatile walked out and sat by the waiting chairs trying to pull himself together.

Minutes later he stepped out of the building dialing his father...

Him: Hello?

Aatile: I got a girl pregnant

Him: (laughed) The snakes, do you believe me now?

Aatile: (tearfully) Dad she had a miscarriage, it was a boy... I saw his.... His little body. (He got in the car and closed the door) she was 4 months pregnant

Him: I'm sorry... I know how much you want a son.

Aatile: (tears filled his eyes) I feel like crying

Him: Don't, men don't cry. What's wrong with you?

Aatile: (licked his lips tearfully and swallowed taking a breath) Fuck... Shit.... (breathing heavily and rubbed his eyes) I saw it, it looks like a rat except it looks human, he had... He had big eyes but they were different you know like-

Him: Stop thinking about it, you can always have another baby don't be a woman. You sound like your sister right now, what kind of a man don't know how to take pain. Will crying bring the baby back? O lela ole ha kae jaana?

Aatile: (leaned over the steering wheel as tears dropped on his white coat) In the car

Him: How can you cry for a baby you haven't met and how will you console the mother if you're crying more than her gao bone ele bo weak golo moo? (Aatile kept quiet) I've always told you about your tears and it's disappointing if you still have that tendency, you might as well be gay and get a boyfriend who will

console you because crying is for women, we take that pain and lock it away. Get rid of those tears gake rate motho yoo lelang in difficult times, go out there and console the woman like a man. The minute she sees you crying she will breakdown then what? You both cry and wake the whole hospital? Thwaahala monna o lese bomata joo...

Aatile finally managed to pull himself together and took a deep breath...

Aatile: Lolo forced her to take the pills, she had a friend hold the girl down until she swallowed the pill.

Him: What? The same Lolo you asked me to-

Aatile: Yes

Him: Are you still going ahead with the negotiations?

Aatile: Yes, we have kids.

Him: Forget the kids-and what kids? She is pregnant too?

Aatile: I mean bo Maya

Him: I'm confused, how do these kids force you to commit to a woman capable of killing your unborn baby? You have your own Maya she has hers what's the problem?

Aatile: The kids have already bonded, her daughter loves us and she has been through a lot nobody knows about. I feel like she is my blood and Maya loves her. I'm sure Lolo made a mistake just like everyone and she deserves a second chance... I caused all these. It's my fault for trying to move on with someone she knows. I should have found a different person

Him: What makes you so sure she wouldn't have done it to that very woman if she can do it to someone she knows and should be feeling pity for?

Aatile: Carry on with the negotiations, i don't have a choice. I can't keep leaving every time we have a fight.. I'm sure I'll be fine as time goes on, it will take time but one day I'll probably forget everything.

Him: I don't like your girlfriend already and I'm sure your mother won't like her either, in fact i doubt anyone here will welcome her properly.

Aatile: I don't want them to know, don't tell anyone. Keep it between us... I'm begging you

Him:Mxm...koore re thaela ka bana ba basimane motho ene o ba tseneletse wa bolaya, what a daughter in law you're bringing. (sighed) Fine... I won't tell them..

Aatile: Thanks. Bye

He hung up and took a deep breath....

At the Gynaecology ward.....

Later that morning i slowly woke up and touched my flat tummy then i laid on my side crying as tears wet the pillow, my phone rang then i answered...

Me: Hello?

Letty: (tearfully) I'm sorry, i saw your text message

Me: (crying) She did it, she must be so excited.

Letty: Please don't breakdown, you'll be fine. I'll pass by, I'm still at work.

Me: Okay, bye..

I pressed my phone and sent Lolo four pictures of Giovanni's lying on the hospital sheet.

Me: (caption) May His Soul Rest in Peace, the boy i carried but never got a chance to hear his cry just because his existed threatened a woman i once called a friend.

I sent the message then she called but i rejected the call and blocked her.

Aatile walked in and hugged me as i cried hysterically trying to tell him what happened...

Aatile: (shaky voice) I know... I walked in ole ko theatre

Me: I'm calling the police, she has to pay for this..

Aatile: I want us to talk about that, getting Lolo arrested won't change anything... It won't bring Giovanni back and it won't take our pain away

Me: (tearfully) Please tell me she didn't convince you otherwise... Last night you wanted to get her arrested... One night with her and you're saying this? Did you have sex? (he kept quiet) I can't believe you want me to act like she didn't just kill my son

Aatile: (emotionally) It won't bring him back, what's the point? Two wrongs don't make a right... She was wrong but you don't have to take her away from Maya

Me: (angrily crying) Maya? Maya? What about Giovanni? Is his life not important?

Aatile: (held my hands) Please.... Don't do it, if not for me do it for Giovanni... Let his soul rest in peace. Please...

Me: (pulled my hands out of his) Fine... Get out and Aatile please delete my number, don't ever talk to me and that goes for Lolo. You're both dead to me... Go and be with your kids, go...

He stood up tearfully looking at me...

Aatile: (tearfully breaking down) I'm hurting too Didi but i also have to think for the other remaining two kids as well, God knows i don't condone what Lolo did but I have to think with my head not my feelings...I'm sorry.

Me: (screaming) GET OUT!!

He turned around and walked away then i ripped out the drip splashing a bit of my blood as the needle slid out of my veins, i angrily punched the plastic he brought for me and stomped on the bananas until i slipped down and fell crying lying on the floor like a mad woman.

The patient next to my bed walked over and hugged me from behind crying with me...

Me: (crying loudly) Giovanni??? Oh.... I want my baby.... I want my baby...please God, bring back my baby

Patient: (crying) Please stop, i lost mine too... I was trying to get over it now you're breaking my heart...

The second patient walked over and hugged both of us crying...

Patient2 (crying) At least you can have children again, my uterus is going to be removed next week and my husband impregnated my cousin...

The last patient joined us rubbing her tears...

Patient3: I have been diagnosed with endometriosis, there is a second chance for you...

We all hugged and cried together until it was just sniffs and breathes then everyone sat on their beds as the cook walked in pushing a trolley of breakfast and begun serving beds.

The pain on my chest was unbearable and I couldn't breath then i my put on my shoes and walked out...

I walked up the stairs crying to the hospital rooftop where I stood looking down the pavement by the parking lot as tears rolled down my cheeks.

I couldn't get rid of Giovanni's image or thought of living without him. I walked to the edge and spread my arms without thinking twice then i let go of myself but someone grabbed me from behind and fell back holding my waist tightly with a cigarette between his fingers...

Him: What are you trying to do?

* 20

On the hospital rooftop...

I tried to push his hands off me but he held me tightly and his cigarette burned me...

Me: (angrily) Let go of me...

He let go and stood up looking at his broken cigarette then he fixed his brown shades...

Him: You broke my cigarette, that is going to cost you P30, so why are you trying to kill yourself?

I looked up at him and sat properly leaning against the wall. He was dark brown in complexion with the trending short fade haircut tinted black and a tiny gold earring on his left ear..

I really didn't know what to say because i was still shaking, I couldn't believe i actually tried to kill myself..

He sat next to me and sighed pulling back the sleeves of his black muscle top then he dusted his black jeans and leaned back gently fixing his cigarette. His watch was black too and a small part of his tattoo was visible on his arm covered by the sleeve..

Him: What's your name?

Me: Didintle

Him: Ugly name... Why did your mother call you that?

Me: My grandmother named me

Him: Makes sense... So... Why are you trying to kill yourself?

He put the cigarette between his dark lips and pressed the lighter burning it then he hooped once and looked at me as i fanned my face with a frown, he smiled and put out the cigarette...

Him: I'm sorry... By the way my name is Ken short for Kenna

Me: (laughed) How is that a beautiful name?

Ken: I am a man, i shouldn't have a beautiful name...leina la monna ke le le gaohi(looking at my hands) You have soft hands...you probably give perfect blow jobs...

I uncomfortably put them between my thighs and sighed,i wasn't sure how to respond to that but it seemed he wasn't asking me either, he played with his lighter switching it on and off looking at me..

Ken: You still haven't told me why you just tried to throw yourself down a flat. Are you HIV positive or did you just get diagnosed with cancer?

Me: No, i lost my son, i was 4 months pregnant

Ken: Isn't it like a mouse at that stage? I wouldn't cry for a mouse

Me: It's not a mouse, it's a baby the size of a mango

Ken: Still, it's not like you bought clothes or anything, did you?

Me: No but i was expecting to be with him, i feel like hr left with my happiness-

Ken: Happiness is a choice, do you know that? You can choose to be happy or waste time feeling sorry for yourself about something you can't change.

What's the point of worrying about something you can't change? You can only accept it and find something positive out of the whole thing

Me: I can't make myself 'unsad' if at all there is such a word... My heart is in pain and I can't stop thinking about my son

Ken: Alright... Let's see if i can take your mind off that for a second...

He took out his phone and played Dance Hall music then he took off his shades and put them on the edge together with the phone.

He took out a strip of gum and threw in his mouth then he slowly walked over smiling naughty, he leaned over and grabbed my hand then he pulled me up as i shyly smiled.

Me: (laughed) What are you doing?

Ken: I'm dancing with you on the rooftop... The view is beautiful, turn around and look...

He turned me around and held waist as i looked at everything from above, the wind blew my t-shirt and i took a deep breath with a little smile...

He turned me around and held my hands like we were about to do a ballroom dance then he confidently tangoed as his phone played the music, i just

followed his footsteps and we laughed whenever I missed a move and stepped on his toes.

Dancing on the rooftop of a tall building with an attractive stranger definitely distracted me and for a second i forgot about everything as he taught me how to dance on the large pavement...

I heard chains and turned around as a prisoner escorted by 2 jail guards emerged from the stairs then he paused dancing....

Ken: (lowered his voice) Stay here...

I watched confused as he bumped shoulders with the prisoner then he handed him something, the prisoner quickly bent over and shoved it in his shoe. The two jail guards looked around on alert then Ken took out two large rolls of money and handed each of the jail guards as they stared at me...

Jail guard: Who is she? You're supposed to be alone

Ken: Don't worry about her, okay....Are we good?

Prisoner: Thanks

Ken: Sure

They walked away then he turned back and picked his phone, he put on his shades and slid his phone in the pocket...

Ken: (grabbed my wrist) Let's get out of here..

He gently supported me as we walked down the stairs...

Me: What was that all about?

Ken: My brother in prison and he needed condoms, i had to give them to that guy so he can pass them to him.

Me: I see...

Ken: You must be very bored with your life

Me: Why do you say that?

Ken: Just a feeling.. Do you ever go out?

Me: No

Ken: Drink?

Me: No, me and beer don't go together

Ken: (laughed) So what do you do? Church?

Me: Not really

Ken: In between, okay... When are you getting out of here?

Me: Maybe this afternoon, they're done with me..

Ken: Take my number and give me a call when you need a ride

Me: I left my phone on the bed, get mine..

I gave him my number as we walked towards the parking lot where we stood by his car, i wasn't sure what car it was but it was definitely worth a few Pula's.

Ken: This is more than taking someone half-way... Go back inside and please don't kill yourself, there is more to life than you know

Me: I won't, I'm fine now...Thanks

Ken: Take care

I walked back in the hospital as he drove off....

At Aatile's house....

Later that afternoon there was a knock on the door then Lolo opened, a man smiled and handed her the papers...

Him: You have been served, please sign here..

Lolo read the papers and shook her head then she signed and gave him the pen.

Lolo: Thank you..

She closed the door and sat on the couch reading..

Lolo: (shook her head) I can't believe this...

At my grandmother's...

Later on I stepped out of the taxi with my bag and walked in the yard exhausted...

I pushed through the door as my grandmother laid on the bed facing the wall then i put my bag down and sighed.

I still wasn't sure how i was going to tell her the bad news then i took a deep breath and shook her...

Me: Mmama?... Mmama?

She didn't respond then I turned her body and she stared at me without blinking, i paused for a few minutes staring at her waiting for her to blink or make any movements but she was still and her eyes weren't moving...

Me: (heart pounding) Mmama?

A cold chill ran down my spine as my hand shook like a leaf while i slowly touched her cold cheek...

Me: Mmama stop scaring me...

I could hear my heart beating as i leaned over putting my ear on her mouth listening but I couldn't hear anything. I touched her chest and felt no heart beat then I took a deep breath and gently pulled her eyelids down closing her eyes.

The fear in me disappeared as i stood by the bed, I pulled the sheets off to check if she was dressed and she only had her half sleeve on so i took off my shoes and got on the bed dressing her lifeless body then i wet the face cloth and cleaned her face one last time before sitting on the stoop for a few minutes to digest it all then i phoned my uncle. I wasn't crying nor was i scared, i was just numb.....

*

* 21

At the graveyard....

The following week I sat quietly under the gazebo watching as the church sang for my grandmother, next to me was my mother whose husband was rubbing her shoulder. Ariana secretly pressed her phone not bothered and smiled blushing, Blessing on the other hand kept glancing at me as i sniffed and rubbed my tears with a tissue...

She stood up and sat next to me rubbing my arm...

Blessing: (whispering) Sorry about grandma

Me: (swallowed) It's okay...

Letty waved at me from the crowd as men filled in my grandmother's grave, my eyes were swollen and i didn't want to look at people.

Pastor: Let's close with a prayer...

We all bowed and prayed then we headed to the cars, i awkwardly walked behind my mother and her family approaching the funeral parlour limousine then someone grabbed my arm from behind.

I turned and frowned surprised, Ken was smartly dressed with a blue shirt and a navy blue jacket... He had even taken off his earring and looked like a gentleman then he smiled curving his dark lips...

Me: Hi..

Ken: Hey... Sorry about your grandmother... (looking at the program) She was a hot grannie

Me: (laughed) I took that picture of hers with my first phone that I bought with student allowance.

Ken: It's cute... I'm sure she gave a couple of old men boners

Me: (smiled) Have you been smoking again?

Ken: Not this morning... Come on let's go together

Me: I have to stick with family

Ken: What family? You just buried your only family, isn't what you told me last night?

Me: I guess...

He grabbed my wrist and led me to the car where he opened the door for me, i got in then Bayang unlocked his car next to us and paused looking at me...

Bayang: Hey

Me: Hi..

Bayang: My condolences, she always spoke about how she couldn't wait to taste your first salary it's unfortunate she died before that could happen

Me: Yeah...

Bayang: I'm sorry about what i said at the hospital, i was angry and I took out my pain on you..

Me: It's okay...

Bayang: How is the baby?

Me: (took a deep breath) There is no baby, he didn't make it.

Bayang: I didn't know Lolo was capable of doing that to an unborn baby and I'm sorry Aone got there late

Me: (laughed surprised) Excuse me?

Bayang: she told me how she tried to talk Lolo out of it but got there late and that you rejected her help

Me: She didn't get there late, she is the one who held me down so that Lolo can put pills in my mouth. They did it together, in fact if it was just Lolo maybe the baby would have survived because she wanted to let go the minute I

swallowed and maybe i would have vomited it but Aone advised her to hold me down for over an hour so that the pills can get into my blood.

Bayang: Please tell me you're joking

Me: I wouldn't joke about my son's last moments, anyway i hope this is the last time I'm seeing you because i have decided to put everything behind me and start my life again. Bye

I closed the door then Ken reversed the car making eye contact with Bayang...

Ken: He likes you and it pisses me off

Me: (sighed and looked back) Wow... The way you smoke I thought your car would be a mess

Ken: Just because i pollute my air doesn't mean i pollute everything.. So who is that guy?

Me: Just someone i used to know..

Ken: Did you guys fuck?

Me: (laughed) No, Jesus! Are you always that straight to the point?

Ken: (smiled and looked at me) Am i supposed to beat around the bushes?

Me: I guess not...

Ken: Was that your mother?

Me: Yeah, i don't want to talk about her

Ken: Who is your father?

Me: Can't talk about that either

Ken: So you will be staying all alone once everyone is gone?

Me: Unfortunately..

Ken: Sad... You're a sad human being

Me: (shook my head) There is something about the way you talk that makes everything sound funny... Maybe it's because part of me thinks you're high on something

Ken: Even when I'm dressed like this?

Me: (smiled and looked at him) Nah... Today you look smart, like a real gentleman not the thug i met at the hospital, you looked like a body guard with shades, dressed in black and that little action you did giving out condoms...

He looked at me and smiled shaking his head then he faced the road and sighed....

Ken: You're such a baby.... (laughed) It's cute...i have a little sister your age

Me: I bet you're a good big brother

Ken: Nah... She hides her boyfriends from me because she says I'm picky.

Me: You should find me a good boyfriend

Ken: I'll see what I can do...

Me: (laughed) Cool....

Minutes later he parked the car then i stepped out and closed the door...

Ken: I'll call you later or you can call me whenever you are bored

Me: Okay, bye... And thanks for coming to the burial

Ken: That's what friends are for right?

Me: Right...

I walked in the yard as the crowd got dismissed then my uncle called me over...

Bonang: Didi? Come here...

I greeted him and his wife...

Bonang: How are you doing?

Me: I'm fine

Bonang: i was thinking you could move in with us for a while just until you'r-

His wife's facial expression changed, my uncle was one of those that married women who don't match their personalities. He was loving and welcoming but his wife was the reason relatives didn't visit his house and he was blinded by love so much he couldn't see through her, part of me still hated her for the treatment she gave my grandmother and i wanted to move in just to make her life miserable but for some reason i decided to put her last on my hit list...

Me: (smiled) I'm fine uncle besides i have a ton of friends to keep me company

His wife: She is right, she needs her friends more than anything right now

Bonang: (smiled and put his arm around my shoulder) Alright, give me a call whenever you need anything

Me: I'll do that...

Bonang: Don't be too far, there will be a family meeting as soon as everyone is done eating..

Me: Okay..

In Morapedi's car....

Morapedi sighed and leaned back looking at Ariana's mother...

Morapedi: Don't you think you should talk your uncles into writing you letters for change of ownership so we can sell this plot? We could use the money to start that bottle store business you wanted and we could pay the bank, i have been blank listed and you know they might take our house. Where will we go?

Kedibonye: What about Didi? My mother would want her house to be hers not to be sold.

Morapedi: Didi can come stay with us, she is family anyway...

Kedibonye: You said you don't want her

Morapedi: That was before she lost her only parent, if you don't want me to be there for your daughter you can still let me know but i thought for once you could do something for our family. I supported this family for the past 25 years, the least you could do is save us from this debts, the bank is going to take our home and you're the only one who can help us.

He stepped out and slammed the door as she flinched...

At the hospital...

Later that morning Bayang walked in the lab as Aatile and another worker tested some samples...

Bayang: Can we talk?

Aatile ignored him and packed the tray of samples under the light then he pulled his coat...

Bayang: can we talk?

Aatile: (angrily) Don't touch me!

Bayang: If you're looking for an apology from me you're not gonna get it, you don't deserve it because you shouldn't have slept with her. You knew how i

feel about her and went ahead doing this and not only did you knock her up you abandoned her with your baby.

Atile: (turned to him) I didn't know she was pregnant

Bayang: you had unprotected sex with her, what do you mean you didn't know she was pregnant? Don't you know what happens ha o rotela mo teng? And couldn't you figure it out the minute you noticed she was pregnant?

Atile: What's your point?

Bayang: (took a deep breath) What really happened back there? The day she took the pills?

Atile: Aone held her down and Lolo forced the pills down her throat.

Bayang: So Aone really lied to me, she said she came after and only to talk Lolo out of it

Aatile: I believe Lolo's version of the event because she genuinely wanted me to forgive her.

Bayang: Did you?

Aatile: Yes... I'm hurt and disappointed in her but i love her and we all have those moments we are not proud of, mine is sleeping with Didi. I have betrayed you, i have used Didi and I pushed Lolo into doing this... I'm the cause of all these and God punished me by taking away the one thing i would love to have, a son....

Bayang: I think i hate Aone.... She is a liar and killer.

Aatile: Sometimes i resent Lolo too especially when i look at Giovanni's pictures...

Bayang: Can i see it?

He handed him the phone then Bayang sighed compassionately...

Bayang: Sorry man

Aatile: It's cool

Bayang: You should delete this pictures otherwise you won't get over it

Aatile: I can't... Sometimes i think i betrayed his little soul by protecting Lolo

Bayang: It's just a feeling, I'm sure it will go away.

Aatile: Hopefully... My father is paying Bogadi next week, will you be my best man?

Bayang: (smiled) Of course

They bumped shoulders....

At Zero's House.....

Lolo knocked on the door, Zero opened holding a bottle of Black Label as the TV played loudly....

Lolo: can we talk?

Zero: Ke rile gake bue nex, I'll see you in court

Lolo: Why do you want Maya? What do you really want? Maybe i can give it to you

Zero: Is it true she has a big house?

Lolo: (smiled and shook her head) Oh.... Even if you get her you won't have the house, she will only have it when she is 18 until then i control it regardless of where she spends her weekends.

Zero: I just want my share, I heard it pays 6.5k that's a lot of money. I want my share

Lolo: If i give you half each month will you let me go with her?

Zero: Yes

Lolo: Will you withdraw your case against me?

Zero: Yes but I'm not going to withdraw it just like that, you give me this month's rent. All of it and when we go to court we will tell the Magistrate that we have reached an understanding and will settle everything out of the court.

Lolo: Okay, give me your account number...

They exchanged the details...

Lolo: So who told you about Maya?

Zero: Your sister, why?

Lolo: How? Wena o kopana kae le Gobona?

Zero: (laughed) Ao Gobona nkile ka jola le ene akere? The minute i saw you i lost my mind... I chose you but i honestly didn't know you were sisters. I found out later on ga ke go khapa

Lolo: What? When was this?

Zero: A long time ago before we had Masa

Lolo: Maya

Zero: Yeah, that...

Lolo: (sighed) Shap, I'll send your money...

She got in the car and drove off dialing Lorraine...

Lora: Hey

Lolo: Hey... Um when are we meeting le Aone for motshelo?

Lora: I was just about to call you, let's meet at the usual in two hours

Lolo: Alright... Bye

She hung up....

At my grandmother's....

Later on my mother and uncle argued throwing words at one another across the room as the rest of the family listened...

Bonang: You're not getting this yard, my aunt left it for Didi. She is the only one who was there for her, you never bothered to check on her

Kedibonye: she is my mother and Didi is my daughter, she can inherit from me but not my mother. I'm the only child so this plot is mine and if you have a problem signing the papers other relatives will sign them

Bonang: How is Didi supposed to inherit your husband's property when she is not his daughter? Akere Didi was Mmama's child, why are you selfish?

Kedibonye: Didi can come stay with us until she finds a job

Bonang: Stay with you? I don't remember Didi ever sleeping over in your hous-

Me: Malome it's okay... Please sign over the plot I'm sure I'll find a way. I'm still young I'll apply for the plot and I'm sure by the time i find a job we will be allocated plots.

Bonang: What about the house? You know mangwane wanted you to have this house

Me: But Kedibonye says she wants her mother's things,... (tearfully) Mmama is not my mother she is her mother so I don't want to stop her from enjoying her mother's things just because i don't have that opportunity. I'll be fine... (stood up) I'll get my things out by the end of the week.

Kedibonye: You'll share a room with Ariana-

Me: No thanks, Just give me a week to figure something out...

I walked out of the house of the house texting Ken.....

At the Italian restaurant.....

Later that afternoon Lolo joined her friends by the table and ordered a drink...

Lorraine: Finally...

Lolo: Sorry for being late... Anyway I have finally found a business i want to do, i want to do floristry.

Aone: What's that?

Lolo: Selling fresh flowers to weddings and events

Lorraine: Didn't you mention that Didi-

Lolo: Yeah but I'm starting mine..

Aone: does that even make money?

Lolo: I'll do more research but that's what I'm doing

Aone: I'm going to the toilet, 5 minutes

Both: Alright

She got in the toilet then Lorraine leaned over and whispered...

Lorraine: We have to get rid of her

Lolo: I know...

Lorraine: Think of something

Lolo: I'll do....

Aone walked back in and they innocently sipped juices...

At my grandmother's home....

Later that evening i walked in the toilet picking a call...

Me: Hello?

Ken: I saw your message, I'm coming to get you

Me: I wasn't telling you so that you can get me, i was just sharing with you what's going on here

Ken: Let me rephrase that, I'm outside, let's go...

I stepped outside the toilet and looked at the gate then he flashed the lights, i smiled shaking my head in disbelief as i walked back to the house...

Me: Are you always this impulsive?

Ken: You should try it, it's fun...

Me: (laughed) I can't believe you're making me do this...

Ken: Let's go...

Me: Give me a minute...

I didn't know Ken that much and i knew he wasn't a Saint but i didn't care because i was homeless anyway. He was the distraction i needed and i had nothing holding me back...

I got in the house and grabbed my backpack with my valuables then i walked out as my mother walked in holding a pen and papers for relatives to release the plot to her...

Kedibonye: Where are you going? I thought we are going home together

Me: Your family doesn't like me..

I jogged towards the gate with my backpack and a smile of excitement, Ken opened the door for me while sitting in the car then i jumped in and threw my bag in the back seat. We met halfway and hugged one another...

Ken: (smiled) Hey

Me: Hey...

Ken: Ready?

Me: Yeah.

The smile on his face melted my heart, i could see all kinds of bad in his reddish eyes but I couldn't wait to see what he was all about. he turned up the volume to "Barbie girl" then I laughed, i loved that song and the fun part was knowing it had his name on it...

Me: (singing) I'm a Barbie girl in the Barbie world

Life in plastic, it's fantastic!!

You can brush my hair, undress me everywhere

Imagination, life is your creation

Ken: (turned smiling talking along) Hi Barbie!

Me: (in Barbie's voice) Hi Ken!

Ken: You wanna go for a ride?

Me: Sure, Ken!

Ken: Jump in! Come on Barbie, let's go party

He played loud music and his stereo had a serious base, i enjoyed the music until we arrived at his house.

He parked the car right in front of the house and stepped out carrying my bag then he unlocked the door and pushed the door open...

Ken: I know it's not much but i didn't need a lot of space, we will find something bigger than this month end...

I smiled walking across the lounge room, his floor was glossed wood with a large flat screen on the wall then i passed to the kitchen and pulled the doors of the fridge, he walked up behind me and grabbed a bottle of wine...

Ken: We should go shopping, i don't have juice

I closed the doors and grabbed the bottle from him then i sipped walking to the bathroom where i peaked in and closed the door.

Ken: Is it okay?

Me: (smiled) I like it..

He opened the second bedroom got the bottle from me...

Ken: (sipping) This is my brother's room. He is in South Africa at the moment, we travel across southern African countries a lot, do you have a passport?

Me: No

Ken: You must have one or I'll be leaving you behind whenever i travel

Me: Okay...

We walked into his bedroom where he put my bag on the bed and changed his t-shirt. He had perfectly done tattoos on both arms and the waistband of his boxer briefs were pure white..

Ken: (putting on a vest) You'll get the bed and I'll get the couch..

Me: Thanks...

He walked over to me and smiled standing in front of me...

Ken: I thought you didn't drink

Me: I once did and it didn't end well so i quit because it has a way of bringing out the ratchet in me

Ken: (smiled) Well.... You don't have to pretend with me, i can handle you just fine.

Me: Alright...

Ken: Let's go shopping. I don't have food...

I stepped outside as he locked the door then he threw me the car keys...

Ken: Drive out, I'll close the gate

Me: I can't drive

Ken: (laughed) Really? Get in, I'll teach you

Me: Ken no..

Ken: Get in...

I got in the driver's seat then he got in the passenger's side and instructed me from there, his confidence in me gave me strength and i slowly drove out, y heart pounded as i passed by the gate which looked a lot smaller than it was when he was driving earlier.

Ken: (laughed) Driving with both hands, you're such a girl... Relax shoulders... Talk to me, don't be too serious

Me: (driving) If i talk I'll hit something

Ken: (tickled me) Really?

Me: (screaming) Kenny stop! (laughed and spanked his hand) Don't touch me...

I parked on the side of the road and heaved a huge sigh then we exchanged seats.

Me: So what do you do for a living?

Ken: (looking in my eyes) You're a big girl right?

Me: I believe so yes, why?

Ken: I sell drugs to tourists and high profile people, i don't sell funny things like marijuana... I deal with powders and pills. I don't do drugs i just sell.... I hope that doesn't scare you

I leaned over and kissed him on the cheek then he smiled and started the car.....

Don't forget to Like, there will be bonuses over the weekend. Goodnight

*

* 22

At Spar....

The cashier scanned our grocery as I put everything in the big trolley then Ken took out a bundle of money and counted looking at the total. He handed the cashier money and put the rest back on his back pocket, Kenny was one of those men that manage to get the attention of ladies without even knowing and i felt good being with him as ladies on the queue stared at us.

He smiled at me and handed me a juice then he took over putting our grocery in the trolley, the cashier smiled and handed him the change and the receipt

then he grabbed my hand and shoved it in his back pocket as he pushed the trolley out...

I smiled looking up at him while he looked down at me and smiled...

Ken: They should invent knee surgery for short people like you, I'm sure people think you're underage

Me: They should mind their business...

We walked across the parking lot as he pushed the trolley while i sipped juice with my other hand in his back pocket then he unlocked the car and opened the boot, i leaned over and helped him pack them...

Ken: Get in the car, I'll unload them... (he handed me the remaining roll from his pocket) Do you have a bath rope and slippers?

Me: No.. (counting the money) How much is it?

Ken: Just get what you need, I'll top it up if it's not enough...

I actually asked because the roll was too big for me and it seemed he wasn't a big fan of wallets. His driver's license and cards were in a card holder and the money was always rolled with a rubber band or folded with a money clip....

I removed the rubber band around the roll and threw it in the bin before walking in Ackerman's where i grabbed a shopping basket and updated my underwear wardrobe. I got new colourful washing rags, towels, socks for walking around the house... Honey i got shorts and vests, anything to make myself hot even when I'm just home.

That basket got filled before I could put everything and i went back to the entrance and pulled a trolley...

I bumped into a nail care pack and bent my fingers checking out my nails, with the way ladies paid attention to Kenny oh i had to upgrade everything about myself and i knew frying fat cakes messed with my complexion, i had something of high quality in mind for that.

Minutes later I paid for everything and he approached from behind while i was putting my things in the plastic..

Ken: (holding my waist) Are you good?

Me: (smiled) Yeah...

He grabbed the plastics then we walked out, as we stepped out two girls looked at him and waved at him then he nodded greeting them. Clearly he didn't know them and they didn't know him but them getting fascinated almost made me roll my eyes, i didn't know women could be so upfront..

He threw everything inside the car as i sat in the front pulling a seat belt then he poured the coins he had in the dashboard pull-out, big as it was it was almost full of coins.

Me: I want to braid my hair...

Ken: (smiled) This tiny short hair?

Me: It's actually long enough..

Ken: it's the length of your pinkie

Me: Perfect for twist or blocks, ke bata mo go telele, the one that reaches my tail bone

Ken: (smiled and eventually laughed out loud) tail bone... Ulalala.... You have my support on that...

He reversed the car as the music played then i rewinded the playlist back to Barbie girl...

Ken: Seriously?

Me: I love this song

Ken: There are new songs you know, there are over 200 songs in this list...
Explore

Me: I'll explore after getting bored with this one...

Ken: Ao Barbie i might as well download you Tina Turner and Madonna's songs

Me: Very funny

He rolled up the windows and drove out...

At Aone's house...

Later that evening Bayang got his son from the maid and sat on the couch then she got her bag and put on her shoes...

Maid: Your food is in the kitchen.

Bayang: Thanks...

Maid: Or should I prepare your tub before going?

Bayang: No, it's fine I'll do everything myself. Go enjoy your weekend

Maid: Thank you..

She walked out and closed the door then Bayang smiled at his boy and kissed his big stomach, his uncle's call came through then he answered...

Bayang: hello?

Uncle: I saw your message... (laughed) What seems to be the problem?

Bayang: (sighed) I don't think i can do this... I never understood why people got divorced soon after getting married and i thought they were being childish but now i totally understand why. I didn't understand how you can marry a woman today and not want her months later after spending so much to make her your wife now i could write an essay.

Uncle: You're just going through adjustments, it can be hard getting used to staying with another person especially since you didn't do cohabitation before marriage... You probably didn't know she wakes you late or that she actually farts like everyone, you get to smell her bad breath in the morning and see her without makeup, it can be a lot

Bayang: No, it's not that... She is not who i thought she was. I once heard that women can pretend to be angels while they're girlfriends and once you marry them they start showing their true colors. Aone is exactly that... I got deceived, she is a liar and she does it so easy you'd think other people are lying. Do wives lie to their husbands like this? Maybe I don't know what marriage is all about, she lied to me uncle... She helped force a pregnant woman to take abortion pills. She forced someone to abort her baby and i don't think i can forgive her for that. That turned me off, I'm bored and if it wasn't for my son I'd sleep out and come in the morning.

Uncle: You're just angry, take your time and talk to your wife.

Bayang: I'm divorcing, i don't want to torture her with lack of sex or lack of romance, i just want to face the truth and let go because i can't do it. I know her friends and family won't understand and I'm perfectly fine with that because men always get blamed when things go south, i know they will say all sorts of things but i dont care.

Uncle: Motogolo ha o nyetse gao thale mothogo hela jalo, try forgiving her first

Bayang: uncle don't force me to love a woman i can't love, I hate her for doing this to Didi. She had no business being there in the first place

Uncle: Oh, so the victim is Didi? That probably changes the whole equation for you does it?

Bayang: Meaning?

Uncle: I know how you feel about Kedibonye's daughter, your cousin told me-

Bayang: I don't love Didi, i just don't like what Aone did... She is a different person.

Uncle: Can you do me a favour and stay with her for a month without saying anything about divorce? If you still feel strongly about it then I'll give you my blessing.

Bayang: Okay, i think i can do that..

Aone walked in and smiled at her boys laying on the couch then she took off her shoes and leaned over kissing Bayang on the lips then her son...

Bayang: Bye(hung up) Hi..

Aone: Hi...

She sat on the couch and got their son, Bayang put his feet on the table and increased the TV volume...

Aone: I was thinking we could watch a movie tonight

Bayang: I'm going to watch the game with Tshepo

Aone: Tshepo from work?

Bayang: Yeah..

Aone: Really?

Bayang: what's that supposed to mean?

Aone: You hardly say anything about him and you always watch the game with Aatile

Bayang: (stood up) Aatile and i haven't fully recovered since someone killed his son... And just because i don't tell you about each conversation i have with other guys don't mean they don't exist. (walking away) I'm going to bath...

Minutes later he walked out smelling good and putting on his watch then he passed by taking the car keys from the table...

Bayang: Don't wait up, ha game e hela re lebelela di highlights le repeat ya teng gape... Goodnight...

He closed the door and drove off.....

At Aatile's House...

Meanwhile Lolo tucked the kids in and switched off their light then she closed the door and walked in theirs where Aatile was laying down facing the wall, she switched off the lights and got in putting her arm around him..

She moved closer and played with his dick until it was hard then he turned around and kissed her, he pulled out her panties and got between her legs as she caressed his back...

He pulled the bottom drawer and grabbed a box of condoms but there was nothing inside, he pulled the other drawer and found nothing...

Aatile: Are the condoms finished?

Lolo: (rubbing his dick) I guess so..

He kissed her and got down pulling the sheets over them..

Lolo: What?

Aatile: There are no condoms

Lolo: So? You can withdraw besides even if you don't, the girls are too old

Aatile: I'm not ready

Lolo: What do you mean?

Aatile: After the wedding things are going to be tough

Lolo: I just started working remember? Stop stressing, we already tested negative let's just enjoy this...

She slowly got on top and leaned over kissing him then she slid down on it as he reluctantly held her waist then she begun grinding it...

At Ken's house....

Later that night Ken and I cuddled on the couch watching TV until midnight, he was a sucker for documentaries involving drug smuggling and crime files, we even watched Boarder security and he would mention the mistakes done during the concealment of drugs before it was even shown...

Meanwhile my head was a little painful from plaiting the blocks, he noticed i must have been in pain and gently ran his thumb on my chin...

Ken: Are you okay?

Me: (yawned covering my mouth) Yeah...

He reduced the volume and got up...

Me: (sat up) Where are you going?

Ken: (took my hand and pulled me up) Stand up...

I stood on the couch then he turned around and piggybacked me to the bedroom...

Me: (laughed) I have never been piggybacked...

Ken: (laughed) Really?

Me: Yeah

Ken: What about your ex?

Me: I have never really been in a relationship.

Ken: It's understandable, you're still young... Fresh graduate... You still have a lot to experience in life and i hope you get to experience that with me.

He bent backwards and put me down then he removed his sheets and grabbed the fresh ones in the wardrobe then he fixed the bed while i held the pillows. He grabbed them from me and changed the cases then he threw them on the bed and gazed at me. I swear there was something about his eyes and his dark lips... He always made a certain smile that made me blush and look away...

Ken: (smiled) O shy?

Me: (laughed) No...

He looked at my hair going down my face and gently tucked a braid behind my ear then he traced my jaw down to my chin with his index finger...

Ken: (softly) You're very beautiful.... I like this hairstyle and the way your hair has been divided in to triangles.... (holding one braid) these brown wooden whatevers are cute too...

Me: (smiled blushing) Thank you...

He stared down at my lips as i looked up at him then he cleared his throat and rubbed his nose...

Ken: Get in bed...

He pulled the sheets then i got in, he tucked me in like i was a little girl then he sat on the edge of the bed looking in my eyes...

Ken: Thanks for being here

Me: You welcome.. Can i ask something?

Ken: Sure

Me: Where is your girlfriend?

Ken: I haven't had a stable relationship in almost 2 years now

Me: Okay, kids?

Ken: No, I'm not ready for kids. I'm planning to have kids only when my life has stabilised.

Me: Good

Ken: (stood) Let me go kana nna ganke ke otsela...

Me: (laughed) Good night...

He grabbed the dirty sheets and threw them in the laundry basket then he pulled the door on his way out putting his hand at the switches...

Ken: Go shap akere?

Me: (smiled) Shap...

He smiled and switched the lights off, i let a few minutes pass while lying there as i resisted the urge to look at myself on the mirror.

He said i was beautiful and nobody had ever really told me i was beautiful especially with the tone he used.

I quietly got up and switched the lights on then i stood in front of the mirror, my blocks were seriously beautiful falling perfectly on my white red-hearted pyjamas, and i looked kind of neat with pink socks. I smiled blushing on my own, he was right... I was beautiful and it made me feel good.

I sexily bit the sleeves of my pyjamas as i switched off the lights and laid down....

At Bayang's House....

The next morning around 5 Bayang knocked on the door, Aone opened the door and glared at him as he walked in...

Aone: Where are you coming from?

Bayang: I told you where i was going.

Aone: So you watched the game from 9pm until now phakela ka to 6?

Bayang: I said I'd watch the highlights and the repeat..

He went to the bedroom where he took off his clothes and got in bed, Aone joined him as sat leaning against the wall folding her arms...

Aone: Where are you coming from?

Bayang: (covered himself with the sheets) You're disturbing me, ke a otsela...

Aone: Bayang ke bua le wena.. (he kept quiet) Gao swabe hela o goroga mo lwapeng ka 6.... Jwa gago bobelele bo worse.

Bayang: (still with his head under) Aone don't talk to me like that

Aone: You're bitch, coming home at 6am? Wow... O lebelete mo-

He turned around and slapped her across the face...

Bayang: (angrily) Ke tago beletsa go nthoga Aone

He pulled her over and grabbed her throat pressing her on the bed as she choked holding his wrist tightly, he slapped her twice again and released her...

Bayang: (angrily looking at her) Ska thola o nthoga wa nkutwa? (she cried rubbing her eyes) Kare oska thola o nthoga... (pulling her hands away from her face) Heela ke bua le wena...

She continued crying then he smacked her again, she fell on the bed crying loudly....

Bayang: O bodipa akere? Kare oska thola o nthoga wa nkutwa?

Aone: (crying) Yes.... I'm sorry

Bayang: Nxla! didimala o thodia ngwana o robetse... O seka wa itidisa ke sa go betsa ka gore ke go omile ka clapa.

She got up quietly crying then he roughly pulled her back on the bed by her panties...

Bayang: Come back here, o ya kae? Akere ne o robetse? Heta o robale...

She laid down quietly crying then he pulled the sheets over them and closed his eyes as she sniffed rubbing her eyes...

Bayang: Stop sniffing, you're irritating me...

At Ken's House...

Later that morning i walked across the house rubbing my eyes and yawning, Ken was still asleep on the couch with the TV on, i switched it off and paused looking at him. He was laying shirtless with the sheet covering only his underwear area and i swear his tattoos made him look like one of those guys in movies. I could stare at his lips forever, i wondered if they were naturally dark or it was the results of cigarettes whatever it was it made them sexy as fuck...

I turned to the bathroom and freshened up then i fried him something in the kitchen...

Car doors closed outside then i moved the curtains and peaked, the head of department from my former senior school stepped out of the car with my former classmate and walked over chatting loudly.

I quickly shook his shoulder and lowered my voice...

Me: (whispered) Ken? Ken? Some people are coming...

He slowly got up hiding his boner with the sheets and gave me his back as he put on his gray sweatpants then he moved the curtains....

Ken: Oh... It's my mother and little sister

Me: (Jaws dropped) That's your mother? She was the HOD ya house yame at senior school

Ken: She is retired

Me: (panicked) That's not the point!

Ken: (laughed) Were you a good girl at school?

Me: (heart pounding) I don't know how she knows me

Ken: Barbie were you dull?

Me: Ken, really? That's not funny

Ken: (laughed) I'm kidding, come on... Have a sense of humour

Me: (walking to the bedroom) I'm going to stay in the bedroom until they leave

He grabbed my pyjamas and pulled me back...

Ken: Relax.....it's not a big deal....of course she is going to chew you but she will eventually spit you

Me: Chew me? Chew me how? And your sister was my classmate-

Ken: (smiled amused) Really? (laughed) This is funny, i can't believe I'm fucking with my little sisters classmate

Me: You're not fucking me, I'm not even your girlfriend..

Ken: Yeah but i never bring girls here so they're going to conclude that the minute they see you in pyjamas.You might as well practice your best smile because you're about to meet your mother in law and first impressions last longer...

They knocked then he opened the door and smiled....

Don't forget to Likes for another bonus

*

* 23

At Kenna's House..

I pretended to be scratching my foot while sitting on the couch as they walked in...

Mma Daniel: Ofana bathong, do you ever answer yo-

She paused looking at me in my pyjamas and looked at him shirtless as he awkwardly looked down tying the strings of his sweatpants.

Mma Daniel: Uhu ke le thakodisitse bo ngwanaka?

Ken: (embarrassed) Ma come on...

Otlhe walked in pressing her phone and smiled surprised to see me then she walked passed her mother and hugged me...

Otlhe: Hi...

Me: (shyly) Hi... Long time no see

Otlhe: (laughed) You just disappeared after form five, what happened?

Me: I was at school, i recently moved back to Maun...

Mma Daniel: Otlhe are eme ha nte mogoloo a apere ke mo thakodisitse

Ken: (sighed) For the last time you didn't and can you stop with that word?
Nna gawa nthakodisa sepe golo ha re ne re lebile TV

Otlhe: (stood up) The TV is off, learn how to lie...(laughed) Ofana kana ne ke kopela Didi gore ha re bala form 4 le form 5... We shared a table. Ke mo kopela

to come nice.... One time i copied the whole of her paper 1 ya maths and we got the same marks. Ale semata le go hitha test gore.... Shem.... I loved this girl

Ma Daniel: You copied?

Otlhe: Uh mama ke dilo tsa bogologolo..

Ken: (to his mother) How can you be surprised, don't you remember how she once copied everything and copied another student's name ko go standard 2?

Otlhe: (punched him on the chest) Gake bate, i was a child...

Ken: Copy cat hela golo mo

Ma Daniel: (laughed) Let's go to the car so they can get dressed and open the windows, it's a little stuffy in here... I can smell all kinds of flavours

Ken: (laughed) What flavours? There are no flavours in here...

Ma Daniel: (smiled looking at me) Tshweu?

Me: Ma?

Ma Daniel: I'll greet you outside

Me: (laughed shamefully) Ehmma...

She closed the door then Ken walked over and grabbed his vest...

Ken: (exhaled) That went well..

Me: "Well"?

Ken: Trust me it could have been worse, that's my mother at her best behaviour...

Me: She thinks we had sex, isn't that disturbing?

Ken: Get dressed before she thinks we are getting another round... (walking out of the) Hurry up, let's go...

I went to the bedroom as he stepped out walking towards his mother who was sitting in the car drinking water, she turned around and looked at her son walking over.....

Ma Daniel: (smiled) Ke go kapile gompiano Ofana akere?

Ken: (laughed shyly) Eish Ma... Uh

Ma Daniel: (laughed) I was beginning to worry about you, does your father know her?

Ken: Yes but he hasn't met her...We recently started this whole thing, i didn't want to rush it, it's still new.

Ma Daniel: I understand... Anyway i want you to check my car for me, i see all kinds of lights on the dashboard and i don't know what it means, the handbrake is also hard, it's a mess.

Ken: Okay...

I walked out with 2 plastic chairs and handed her the other one then we both sat down and watched Ken opening the bonnet...

Ken: You don't have oil, there is no water, brake fluid is also low... Gaona sepe se o na le sone.. I have to give it a little service

Ma Daniel: I need to meet my motshelo ladies, when will you be done?

Ken: At least 2 hours because i have to buy them at an auto shop... You can use mine in the meantime.

Ma Daniel: Oh thank you... (turned to me) How are you?

Me: I'm fine

Ma Daniel: How is your grandmother?

Me: (surprised) Um... She is late, we buried her on Saturday

Ma Daniel: I'm very sorry, you must be hurt... You seem surprised that i know her, I remember you because your grandmother never missed any PTA meetings, as old as she was she would come to my office just to ask and get

things clearly, that's why i never forgot your face and many other teachers knew her as well. I hope you made her proud and went to a university

Me: I did but unfortunately she died before i could find a job

Ma Daniel: Unemployed is every graduate's nightmare but maybe you're not meant to be an employee but rather an employer. Ha o bona bo Ofana ba lwa le di business jaana its because of unemployment. Don't be scared to start your own business nowadays it's hard...

Me: (smiled) I won't...

Ma Daniel: (to him) Mogoloo are ota leng ne?

Ken: He should arrive tomorrow afternoon, apparently there was a delay at the boarder

Ma Daniel: These business of selling cars will have you two killed, i never feel comfortable knowing that you are driving in South Africa alone with a truck full of new cars, that calls for hijacking

Ken: (laughed) And there are roads we usually avoid because they target cars from Botswana.

Ma Daniel: I wish there was a way for you to get your stock without driving there

Ken: But its not that bad, it doesn't happen every day...

He closed the bonnet then Otlhe stepped out with their bags and threw them in his car...

Ma Daniel: (shook my hand and smiled) Nice to meet you nana

Me: Nice to meet you too...

Otlhe : (sitting in the car) Didi can i have your number?

Ken: Hell no...You're not befriending my girlfriend, what are you two going to talk about?

Ma Daniel: Tswa the mo baneng

We all laughed at him as i gave her my number...

Ken: I can't believe you did that..

Me: (laughed and shrugged my shoulders) I'm sorry...

They drove off then he put his arm around me walking to the house..

Me: (laughed) Such a liar, so your mother thinks you're a car dealer?

Ken: There has to be an explanation of where the money is coming from right?
(we both laughed) By the way get dressed, i got something to show you...

We got in and closed the door....

At Bayang's House....

Aone bent over putting a tray of tea on the table as her uncle and aunt in law sat on the couch...

Uncle: Where is he?

Aone: He is still sleeping

Uncle: Mshane o bodipa the bathong... Wake him up, tell him I'm calling him

Aone: Ehrra..

She walked in the bedroom and sat on the edge of the bed then she gently shook him....

Aone: Babe? Uncle is outside

He turned around and looked at her...

Bayang: One slap and you're calling the entire family and neighbourhood?
Mxm

He put on his pants and walked out putting on his t-shirt, he cleared his throat and bent over shaking their hands.

Bayang: dumelang..

Uncle: I hear you were wrestling your wife last night, what's going on?

Bayang: She called me lebelete and i told her to stop but she didn't so i disciplined her for that.

Aunt: That part about discipline doesn't suit you, the nephew i know would never beat a woman, what are you turning into?

Bayang:: I want a divorce

Uncle: I thought we had an understanding concerning that, didn't i tell you the day you we brought her here? We told you le bo malomago gore now that you are married you also think for your son, think about how the choices you're making will affect your child.

Auntie: What you need to stop is fighting this woman, she gave you a child and she is your wife. Respect her Aone le wena monna gaa rogiwe, if you hurt his feelings he will beat you yet you can't beat him for yourself so avoid getting on his way, ako le nneng sente. You're a newly married couple, you should be in a good mood enjoying this marriage lifestyle. The first two years of marriage are the sweetest, don't hurt one another...

Uncle: Bayang you didn't marry an angel, you know that right? You know she is a human being like you and me, she will make mistakes and you'll have to forgive her just like she will forgive you.

Bayang: Yes

Uncle: can you please face one another and apologise, i can be mediating a newly marrieds se direng jalo bo ngwanaka. Totang lenyalo la lona, nobody said it would be easy, go thata mo lenyalong. Gase la bana...

They turned around facing one another then Bayang held her hands as she looked at him...

Aone: I'm sorry for calling you names and insulting you, most of all I'm sorry for hurting you by taking part in something i had no business getting involved in. I now know i shouldn't entertain certain friends, please forgive me

Bayang: I forgive you and I'm sorry for hitting you, I'm sorry for staying out all night. I slept at work in the lab, we have couches there that we usually sleep on during night shifts. I don't cheat and I'm sorry for everything. Please forgive me

Aone: I forgive you

They hugged as their parents smiled.

Almost an hour later of chatting the couple walked their parents to the car as Bayang put his arm around her waist, the parents got in the car and waved at them as they drove out.

Bayang let go of her and closed the gate as she waited for him...

Aone: Today I'm thinking of cooking something different... Do you have anything in mind?

Bayang: (closing the gate) Anything is fine...

The baby started crying...

Aone: (hurried to the house) He is crying...

She walked away then Bayang turned around walking towards the house dialing his colleague...

Tshepo: Yeah

Bayang: Remember that fax about someone who needed to swap from Kasane to Maun?

Tshepo: Yeah

Bayang: Did anyone swap with him?

Tshepo: I don't think so, i have the number ya the guy. Do you want to transfer there?

Bayang: Yeah, Maun is boring me.

Tshepo: I'll send it

Bayang : sure

He hung up, the number got in then he dialed it...

Voice: Hello?

Bayang: Hi this is Bayang from Letsholathebe memorial hospital, i saw your note about swapping stations, how soon can we do this?

Voice: (smiled relieved) Thank God, thank you so much... I'll hand over the paperwork on Monday

Bayang: Okay, I'll prepare mine. Wait... Is that a big hospital?I don't want to work in a tiny hospital

Voice: It's a big beautiful hospital, almost as huge as Letsholathebe. There is also an International Airport.... Kasane is beautiful, you're going to love it... Its a tourist destination just like Maun.

Bayang: Alright, let's work on the paperwork and submit them on Monday, i can't wait for the transfer to be approved.

Voice: Cool....

He hung up and walked in the house as Aone breastfed their son sitting on the couch...

Bayang: (sat down) Kana gatwe i might get transferred to Kasane

Aone: What? I thought the government doesn't move married officers from their families, kana i can't go because i have a business here

Bayang: i think because hospitals are short staffed they're forced to post us wherever they forced to because saving lives comes first.

Aone : Ministry of health ke nonsense, when?

Bayang: I think next week

Aone: It's too soon.. I can't even move my business to Kasane because my clients are in Maun

Bayang: Just remain here and I'll check on you, there is an airport so I'm sure it will be a 40 minutes flight if not 1 hour, Kasane ke ha hela.. Don't worry about it...

Aone: (sadly) This is bad... This is how the devil kills marriages, who knows what's going to happen in Kasane and i heard there are prostitutes there and new HIV infections are on the rise because of the truck drivers buying sex by the boarder

Bayang: The good thing is I'm not a truck driver, i work in the hospital, i don't have time for sex. Don't worry about us, we will survive this....

He hugged her and kissed his son...

Bayang: Come here boy, come here boy...

He lifted his son and kissed him walking away.....

At Boseja.....

Later that afternoon Ken pulled over to a big board written KEN MOTOR'S with a smart logo of cars and contact details...

He parked at the gate then a security guard unlocked and opened for us, he drove through the gate and passed about 20 cars smartly parked under the green shade...

Ken: (stepped out) Let's go...

I stepped out admiring the cars as he unlocked the office and walked in, i followed him reading the writings on the sectioned offices...Lore Daniel - Finance

Me: Who is Lore?

Ken: That's my big brother..

Me: You both own the company?

Ken: I started it several years ago, my brother joined me beginning of this year after losing his job.

Me: (laughed) Didn't he freak about the powders and pills?

Ken: I started selling those in university so he wasn't surprised. I have a freaky friend called Chinedu he helped me with connections.

Me: Chinedu, Is that Kalanga?

Ken: Nigerian

Me: Oh...

Ken: Come in...

I walked in his office and looked around as he adjusted the room temperature and closed the door...

He had a big framed picture of the president on the wall and the trading licenses on the sides with other framed documents...

Ken: Come have a seat...

He pulled the chair for me then i sat down, he sat on the desk in front of me...

Ken: So... What do you think?

Me: (smiled) It's a beautiful office... I like it, how many employees do you have? Ke bona go na le two more offices

Ken: It's just my brother and that security guard, he also washes the cars for extra cash. His office is that house by the gate...I couldn't hire an office assistant because i don't come to work all the time. Sometimes we take a week or two in other countries, besides this is just a disguise so...

Me: But it's very nice...its a good business

Ken: Would you mind running this? You'll make extra cash...

Me: Uh?

Ken: Let's say for example we sell a car 45K the actual price we got it with from South Africa is roughly 30K. Most of them come by ship from Japan they're preowned. It makes a lot of profit

Me: Are you serious?

Ken: (smiled) Don't worry this one is legitimate, you're not anywhere close to my powders...by the time the truck loading cars parks here the powders and pills are long gone...

Me: (smiled) Okay...

Ken: But you have to get a driver's license and a passport, do that on Monday okay?

Me: Yeah...

Ken: (grabbed my arm) Come here...

He led me outside as i smiled looking at the cars, i couldn't wait to start my job....

Me: I can't believe i found a job...

He stopped and stood behind me holding my waist then he kissed my neck...

Ken: Ha o ka pasa matshwao and get a driver's license you can pick a car of your choice and keep it...

I smiled looking at a silver 2 door Prado, a white two door Mitsubishi Pajero and a 2 door red Jeep with a softtop then i turned to him...

Me: I want one of those...

Ken: (smiled) Too bad you don't even know how to drive....Wave your licence on the air and it's yours...

I smiled and jumped on his arms as he laughed walking towards the office holding me then he put me down and we walked in the office....

I excitedly hopped behind him as we walked along the passage to his office then i jumped on his back and he grabbed me properly piggybacking me as my long hair fell on both sides...

Me: Ken?

Ken: Mmh?

Me: I like being with you, i don't want to part with you...

Ken: Why?

Me: Because you make me smile

He smiled and put me on the desk then he turned around facing me and slowly pulled up my chin for a simple baby kiss that left me wanting more. I badly wanted to kiss his dark lips...

Me: Please don't ever leave me

Ken: Being with me is dangerous babe, do you know that? Shit gets fucked up sometimes,you're only seeing the nicer part of it right now... can you really handle it?

Me: (nodded) Yes...

Ken: (smiled and pulled my chin up) Come here... (he baby kissed me) I'll always have you by my side..

He let go and slowly leaned over kissing me then his phone rang.....

Ken: Hello?.... **...(frowned) What?... **... (swallowed) Lore? Listen... Relax okay... (heart pounding) Please... I'm on my way, don't call the police or the ambulance, you know what will happen to the truck if you do. Just wait until i get there and move those packages, they can't spend a night at a police station. If you call the ambulance the minute they get you the truck is taken

and we can't take that risk...**....Hold on... How bad is the bleeding?...**....don't call anyone, please... I'm coming...

He hung up and grabbed the keys to another car...

Ken: I have to go... (pointed) The keys to the cars are over there...(paused) Shit kana you can't drive... (handed me money) Get a taxi home.... My brother had an accident with the truck but it has more than just cars and the police cannot get there before i do

Me: (hopped down following him) I'm coming with you, you said you won't leave me behind-

Ken: (blocked me) No, you're staying behin-

Me: (frowned whining) Nna ke bata go tsamaya le wen-

Ken: (Angrily raised his voice) I said no and you don't get to question me about it. You're not getting anywhere near the packages. Go home and watch movies or go shopping or something.... And please be home when i get back....

He kissed me and walked out lighting a cigarette....

Like to get another bonus when we reach 24K Likes....

*

* 24

At Ken's House...

Later on i stepped out of the taxi holding big plastic bags and put them on the stoop as the taxi driver helped me unload them then i paid him and walked to the gate.

He drove out then i closed the gate and excitedly hurried back to the house like a little girl, i unlocked the house and threw everything on the glossed wood floor then i took off my clothes right there and fitted everything.

I couldn't express the happiness i felt changing my skinny jeans and fashionable tops, i had bought them all... Drop shoulders, string shoulders and crop tops.

Each clothing i wore i put on matching heels and cat walked to the mirror where I'd turn like a model waving my braids and smiled... Yeah my skin was responding well to Garnier products and I loved how the beautician at the mall did my eyebrows. Kenny was transforming me into a diva and i just loved him...

My phone rang in the lounge area then i carefully ran in my heels and bent over picking...

Me: Hello?

Ken: Hey, what's up?

Me: Just home fitting on my clothes.

Ken: Alright, I'm was just checking in.

Me: (smiled) Aww that's so sweet, How is he?

Ken: The ambulance had already picked him by the time i got here but i managed to get what i came here for before Nunu's boys got here

Me: Okay that's a relief

Ken: (laughed) I still have to pass the gates and you know they search the cars.

Me: Oh my God...

Ken: (smiled) Don't worry about it, i got it. The most important thing you can do for me is to stay safe and beautiful .

Me: (smiled) I'll do that, Please drive safely

Ken: I will, take care alright?

Me: Okay

I hung up and laid back on the couch hugging my phone with a huge smile, i loved his rough voice and the way he softly talked to me turned me on.

I so wanted to share my relationship with someone, my tongue was itching but my grandmother's words rang at the back of my head about sharing everything with friends so i sighed and grabbed myself a glass of wine...

Hours passed while i watched movies online then a call came through....

Me: Hello?

Ma Daniel: Hi Didi, Ke Didi akere?

Me: (fixed my voice into a well mannered daughter in law) Ehmma..

Ma Daniel: I was just talking to Ken and he says he is with the truck but i need his brother's clothes, I'm in Letsholathebe, would you mind bringing them over?

Me: What should i bring?

Ma Daniel: A Tshirt, a pair of pants and a towel, even a bathing set. You'll see what else to add

Me: I'll be there shortly.

I hung up and dialed Ken...

Ken: Hey

Me: Is it okay if i get a friend to drive me?

Ken: Does this friend have a licence?

Me: Yes Letty has a licence

Ken: Okay then tell Letty to send you the soft copy of the book ya matshwao so you can revise and get a license, that's when we will discuss the car again

Me: (sighed) Bye

Ken: You're beautiful

Me: Uh tsalamaela koo

He laughed as i hung up and hurried to Lore's room....

At Letsholathebe....

Later on Aatile walked in the lab and put on the gloves as Bayang sat by the computer entering results in the computer...

Bayang: Exeeh...

Aatile: (grabbed the list and hopped on the counter reading it) Howzit

Bayang: I'm transferring to Kasane so that I can freely divorce without Aone calling my parents. I just want to get it over with

Aatile: Is it that bad?

Bayang: I can't pretend anymore.. That house is boring. Staying with someone you hate is self destructive because you end up doing things out of character, re lwele le Aone, ke a mpotsa gore ke tswa kae phakela and she called me names ka mmolaisa dimpama gore le nna ke file bad.

Aatile: (laughed) Wena o betsa mosadi? Waa yaka!

Bayang: I'm serious

Aatile: Wow... Okay.. (sighed) Lolo and i are trying for a baby, in a couple of months she will be giving me a baby boy so I'll be fine.

Bayang: Of course you're fine because Didi's baby dying is a relief to some extent.

Aatile: (stopped smiling) I can't believe you think like that, just because i forgave Lolo doesn't mean i condone what she did. You never loved Aone and you thought she will help you get over Didi, be honest with yourself for once. If you love a woman you have to put your pride aside

Bayang : And yet you went ahead and slept with her, knowing all these...

Aatile: I'm not apologising for something you already forgave me for, we are over that.

Bayang: You're over that...its easy for you to forget.

Aatile: Kante why did you leave her if you loved her that much? And to make matters worse you actually went ahead and married another woman then had a child and you think you stand a chance with Didi? Is that why you are divorcing? The sooner you realise that it's too late the better, work on your marriage.

Bayang: So you're going to act like you didn't just hear me telling you my reason for divorcing her? Why does everything have to be about Didi? I can't be with a woman capable of doing what Aone did, if you can sleep with the same woman who killed your son good for you but not me.

Aatile: (sighed) Can we stop this before it gets out of hand?

Bayang: You started it

Aatile: Yes ka Didi so from now on I'll never talk about her. Deal?

Bayang: Deal..

They continued working in silence...

At Emergency.....

Me: Yes, I'm walking in the hospital now..

Ken: Alright, thanks for helping out.

Me: Any time..

I hung up walking up the small stairs in my brand high heels and passed a group of people queueing on the chairs, i could feel myself slaying and the men sitting there staring at me confirmed it for me...

I greeted everyone and headed to the beds where i bumped on Otlhe walking out with a bottle of water...

Me: Hey

Otlhe: Hi, she is in there...

I moved the curtains and walked in, i couldn't see his brother's face as he had a towel over his face grunting while his mother wiped his bloody feet....

Me: Ke tse

Ma Daniel: Oh thank you my girl... Put them there...

Lore: (grunted putting his hands over the towel on his face) Uh... Shiit... Don't move my foot...

Ma Daniel: Lore akere I'm trying to wipe the blood off

Lore: Nna ke shap, ntese ka madi hela...

Ma Daniel: Kana wena o dikgoka... Nna sente rra...They're taking you to the ward, i can't let you go like this...

She continued wiping him...

Me: Is there anything else?

Ma Daniel: No... Oh... Tell Otlhe to bring him his wallet, its in the car.

Me: Where was she going?

Ma Daniel: To the car..

Me: Okay...

I walked out and heading to the parking lot as i walked along the long corridor, i bumped into Bayang walking out of one of the doors then he paused and stared at me in shock. He looked at me from foot going up and swallowed...

Bayang: Hi...

Me: Hi..

Bayang: Wow... What happened?

Me: (smiled) What do you mean?

Bayang: You look completely different... You're beautiful... I.... I... Wow... I mean... Wow

Me: Thanks

Bayang: I'm sorry about-

Me: (smiled) You really need to stop apologising for something you didn't do...

Bayang: (touched my braid) These things look extremely beautiful on you... You look completely different...

Me: Thanks... I have to go-

Bayang: Wait... Can you give me your CV? I'm moving to Kasane, i want to drop it off once I get there, maybe you can find a job and-

As i looked behind Bayang i saw Ken approaching holding a small plastic, my heart skipped just from his stare and i looked down not sure how to react, he had just caught me standing with a man on a corridor and not just any man, the man he had told me days earlier that he didn't like.

Bayang turned around and looked at him putting his hands in the coat as they exchanged intense looks, my heart pounded as Ken approached and walked past us without saying a word....

* 25

At the hospital...

Him passing by left us temporarily paralysed, how he walked, how he looked at Bayang and the sound of his footsteps all got things intense...

Me: I have to go, that's my boyfriend..

Bayang: He looks like a thug and did you see how he looked at me?

Me: You don't know him...

Bayang: O lebega bodipa and he is going to beat you.. He has an earring... Since when do you hang around people like this?

Me: Bye...

I walked away and bumped into Otlhe then we went back to the car.....

At the lab....

Minutes later Bayang stuck his head in looking at Aatile...

Bayang: Pxxxx!!

Aatile turned then Bayang waved him over, he walked over taking off his gloves then Bayang put his arm around him as they walked towards the elevator...

Bayang: Tao bone boyfriend ya ga Didi

Aatile: She has a boyfriend?

Bayang: Yeah... Oko emergency

Aatile: Can't wait to see this...

Bayang: He looks like a thug

Aatile: How?

Bayang: He is dressed in black, he has tattoos on his biceps, he has an earring and i didn't like the way he was looking at me. Look at him and tell me he is not abusing her, i mean the way he just looked at me and passed asa bua sepe gave me the chills...

Aatile: Didi is not serious about life waitse...

Minutes later they walked past the waiting area in white coats and turned to the beds, Ken was leaning against the wall with his knee bent and the sole of his boot on the wall folding his arms standing with his father who was wearing a cow boy hat...

Bayang: (lowered his voice) That's him...

They both looked at him as he turned his head and looked at them, they walked into the next room and ignored them continuing a talk with his father...

Ken: The truck wasn't damaged, we had 12 cars in carriage and 4 were seriously damaged, others can be fixed, the other 4 will need mechanical repair and we will probably have to sell them at a lower price..

Him: I think he dozed off...

Ken: He doesn't want to admit it but i think so too because he didn't hit anyone and it wasn't even a tyre burst.. I'm glad he is not bad though, I'm sure he will be out in a week

Him: He looks fine, when are you boys coming to the farm? I need your help

Ken: I'll hear from him or you need help sooner?

Him: No, in a couple of weeks. I want to brand the calves

Ken: Okay, if Low isn't feeling okay, I'll do it on my own

Him: Alright... (smiled) By the way i heard your mother saying your girl is here..

Ken: (laughed) I know she probably exaggerated everything...

Him: She says she is from a good family

Ken: She is not rich

Him: Good has nothing to do with money

Ken: If you say so like i said we just started i was just too quick to share with you and i wasn't planning for ma to see her that fast because she might not share a vision with me and i don't want to find myself in an awkward situation.

Him: I trust you and the fact that its been a while since you told me about a girl got me hopeful.

Ken: Yeah...

Bayang and Aatile passed behind the old man again looking at Ken and he stared back at them relaxed still folding his arms, they said something to one another but he turned back and continued talking to his father.....

At Aatile's house...

Later that evening Lolo switched off the lights and laid down then she took out her phone and dialed Aatile...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Hi, I'm going to bed

Aatile: Okay.. Say goodnight to the kids

Lolo: They are already down...

Aatile: Good night, i love you...

Lolo: I love you too...

She hung up and closed her eyes, she smiled touching her flat tummy then she remembered Giovanni, the smile on her face disappeared.

She got the phone and looked at his picture, she never knew it was a real human being at that stage and though she heard about the movement she never believed it was anything bigger than her thumb....

She wondered what her friend thought of her and where she was or why she hasn't said anything then she tried calling but she was blocked...

She tossed and turned for a while until she dialed her Lorraine..

Lorraine : (sleepy) hello?

Lolo: Hey... Waitse I'm beginning to feel guilty about what happened ka ngwana wa ga Didi, i should have let things be.

Lorraine: Apologise to her, she might understand

Lolo: She doesn't pick my calls, she blocked me in everything.

Lorraine: She will unblock you when she feels better keep checking.

Lolo: Yeah, part of me feels like the baby would have survived if i was alone. I regret calling Aone kana ke ene wa gore let's hold her down until after 2 hours

Lorraine: Your friend is evil mma, i don't want her in our group. (yawned) She doesn't act like a new mother

Lolo: I knew she would help me but lying about it and painting herself as the angel is disturbing. She will destroy my marriage in the long run, anyway sorry for disturbing i can tell you're sleepy... Goodnight

Lora: I was about to sleep you didn't didn't wake me... Goodnight

Lolo: Goodnight...

She hung up and went to bed....

At the male ward ...

Later that night Otlhe and i walked in the ward with the wallet, i waited as she put quickly put in the shelf while everyone walked out. Lore was lying on his side facing the wall as she pulled his curtains and turned back to us....

I shamefully avoided looking in Ken's eyes knowing what had happened earlier, he hadn't said anything about it and as we walked out the door behind his mother and sister he put his arm around my waist and looked at me without any facial expressions.

That gave me the chills, he had always flashed me with a smile but this time he wasn't in the mood for that and even when his family made jokes he smiled briefly and looked away, I was beginning to worry. There was no question in my mind that he was going to give me several slaps and i wondered how far he would take it...

His father met us across the floor and smiled looking at me...

Ken: (to him) This is Didi... Didi this is my father....

Me: (smiled) Dumelang

Him: (smiled) Nice to meet you... (to him) She is beautiful

Ken: (smiled briefly) Thanks...(sighed) ... I'm a little exhausted, we are going to sleep

We all exchanged handshakes and bid one another good night, they went to the emergency parking lot while we walked across the hospital to the public parking lot..

On the way he put his hands in the pockets and quietly walked out as i followed him, my heart pounded even louder as we approached the car, he took out the keys and unlocked the doors from a distance then i got in the front seat but he sat on the bonnet and lit a cigarette...

God, i had not seen him behave like that and i didn't know what he was going to do next, I stepped out and closed the door...

Me: (softly) Are you okay?

Ken: Are you playing to be a second hand smoker?

Me: No

Ken: Then get back in the car and close the door..

I walked back inside and closed the door sitting inside, minutes later he dropped the cigarette on the pavement and stomped on it, then he took out a strip of gum and ate.

He got in and closed the door then he took off the t-shirt he had on remaining with the vest...

Ken: (reversing) Put on your seat belt...

I put on my seat belt and he drove off...

At Ken's Motors...

I was even afraid to ask where he was going or why we were there, he honked several times then the sleepy guard opened the gate...

Ken: (rolled down the window) Yah

Guard: (raised his hand) Sir...

It was a little after midnight and there was a cold breeze whipping my ears as i stepped out of the car, he unlocked the office and opened the door for me then i fearfully walked in as he followed me...

Me: What are we doing here?

Ken: I want to show you something

Me: I'm sorry about what you saw at the hospital but it's not what you think it is. I was just talking to him.

He pulled the chair for me...

Ken: Sit...

I took a seat then he gently removed the president's big picture from the wall and put it down. To my surprise there was a safe there and he entered a code, the little door popped then he took out a handgun. I went for the door then he slammed it and pointed to the chair with a gun...

Ken: (staring at me) Sit, now....

I sat down then he pulled a chair and sat on the other side of the table and put his foot on the table leaning back on the chair looking at me....

Ken: (calmly) Let me tell you something about me Didi... If you're looking for a man with a tie and a white coat you are with the wrong man because i don't find any of that interesting. That's not me, I went to school but i did something different, even if i found a job... I'd wear blue overalls and a helmet to work so i won't appreciate another man undermining my authority, do you understand me?

Me: No body is undermining you and I don't want him, nothing happened, we were just talking....

Ken: You don't get it do you? Didi i don't have a girlfriend who gets comfy like that with another man especially an exboyfriend. It's either me or him, you can't have it both ways, i don't have bo we were dating but now we are just friends kind of shit unless you are fine with me getting that comfy with my ex girlfriends and trust me my list is way longer than yours because I'm older than you and i started having sex when i was 14.

Me: I'm sorry, it won't happen again.

Ken: (sighed) It's okay ,you didn't know but let me make something clear and give you a fair chance... If we are going to do this boyfriend girlfriend thing there is only one thing i want from you, just one-Don't cheat on me, i don't want you entertaining men especially men you slept with. I don't want to be cheated because i won't cheat on you so if you know deep down in your heart that you're incapable of being faithful we have to end this before i fall in love with you way too deep because when I love i love hard and with everything I've got. If i catch you with a man between your legs, I'll not hesitate to put a bullet through his skull....

He stood up and walked over then he rolled my chair back facing me and put the gun between my thighs looking straight in my eyes...

Ken: When I'm done killing him, I'll put the gun between your legs like this and blow your pussy then I'll hand myself to the police.

My heart pounded as he pointed at my clits with a gun while i held his wrist with both hands...

Ken: So... Are you sure you still want to do this? I don't care how much you want from me, I'll give it to you all. You can chop my money all you want i don't care and I'll be faithful and honest with you about everything. I'll even forgive you for any wrong you'll do....I'll protect you and respect you until you cheat on me then I'll pull the trigger and blow this pussy up.

Me: (looked at him shaking) Ken please take it off my panties before you do something you'll regret...

He took it off and walked back to his chair then I sighed in relief, he sat down and looked at me....

Ken: If you can't be faithful stand up and go home, i won't trouble you. It will be like we never met and if you trust yourself to reserve that body for me and me alone come kiss me, your choice....

I stood up and walked over in my heels as he quietly watched then i got the gun from him and put it back in the safe.

I walked back to him and sat on his lap then i put my arms around his neck and kissed him.....

Me: (smiled) I can do faithful...

He stood up carrying me and swept the table with his arm dropping things on the floor then he laid me down and kissed me pulling out my panties, he held my foot admiring it on the brand new heel then he kissed it slowly and bent over kissing me....

Me: (gasped) Wear a condom, I'm not on contraceptives

Ken: I don't have condoms in the office... (smiled and kissed me) Case postponed

Me: (smiled) Waiting for my mention date my Lord...

He laughed and lifted me off the table then he walked out smiling.....

A WEEK LATER....

*

* 26

At the driving school....

The instructor stood a few feet from the orange cones quietly watching me as i carefully did a reverse parking then he clapped hands smiling...

Instructor: Wow.... Nice one....

The people sitting on the plastic chairs under the mophane tree cheered...

Woman: I'm very jealous... I been here for 23 days now and she has been here for one second ibile she knows reserve parking

Me: (laughing sticking my head out) Wena gao serious akere classmate, I'm getting tested next week gakena pelo ya tshameko, I want my license

Woman: (laughed) Challenge accepted, we will see who gets it first

Instructor: (got in the car) Alright let's go, you're taking me on the last tour to all the roads you'll be tested on..

Me: Okay...

Driving a manual was honestly the hardest part about learning to drive but knowing that those three cars were waiting for me to choose from them was motivation enough.

I took a deep breath waiting behind a police car praying and hoping the engine wouldn't switch off. Both cops looked back at the driving school car with a big L in front and smiled, i knew they were laughing at me probably because i wasn't relaxed but i just smiled and rolled my eyes...

The traffic moved ahead and i carefully drove then i heard a loud hooter and panicked, the engine switched off and i looked around wondering if i caused any accidents. Ken rolled down the window and winked at me laughing as he drove past me....

Ken: (honked) Stupid slow learner! Tshaba mo tseleng o dia traffic

The instructor laughed looking at me not offering any assistance as the traffic jammed then i took a deep breath and forgot other drivers. I started all over again and drove properly...

Almost an hour later i drove back and parked under the tree where Letty was waiting with her bag on her lap...

Me: (stepped out taking my phone) I can't believe Ken did that to me, he made me panic by honking at me...

Instructor: (laughed) But you're supposed to be prepared for such things when driving, there are drivers like that who put you under pressure and you should relax and do your thing, wena you panicked koloi e tima go nna maragaraga

Me: Ae Ken o ntshinsisitse i was fine before he honked...

I dialed Ken and stepped away from people...

Ken: (smiled) Babes wa slow learner

Me: That's not funny, you made me panic and cause traffic

Ken: (laughed) O boroko mo tseleng babe, be thankful you have that little guy for an instructor. I wouldn't allow such slowness

Me: Mxm You'll cook for yourself tonight o bakile

Ken: Hey that reminds me, Lore is coming home this evening

Me: I'll cook and only because of him not you

Ken: (laughed) Babes wuslow

I smiled and hung up rolling my eyes.

Minutes after Letty and I bid everyone goodbye and walked along the road heading to the close by mall...

Letty: (smiled) I still can't believe you kept Ken away from me.... What are friends for if we can't share everything?

Me: (laughed) I didn't have a chance, i been so busy and you know such things must be discussed in person.....

Letty: I'm so happy for you... Let me see his picture

I clicked on my camera folder and showed her a picture of Ken stepping out of the shower in a towel then she took a deep breath and shook her head...

Letty: (smiled) Wow... And his tats were professionally done.... Didi he is... Oh my God... (she scrolled through looking at all his pictures) so men like this exist? (she laughed at a picture of Ken holding his boner above the towel sexily biting his lips with sleepy eyes) Wow.... Jesus... Is he real? Does he exist kana you downloaded this from the Internet

Me: (smiled and snatched the phone) i didn't know they exist until i came across him... Letty i love this guy

Letty: (laughed) He looks naughty and stubborn, that pose of him holding his package bathung... Haibo...

Me: He makes me happy the mma wena eish...

Letty: He is goals chomi, and then hiring you as the manager just like that... You're lucky, nna mma the ones i meet when i ask for a mare P10 airtime they're gone... Ask for hair money he will ask if you're selling yourself. You're so lucky...

Me: Thanks... I'm praying i pass the cones. I so want a car ka pelo yame yothe and Ken is so strict he doesn't want me to drive any of the cars until i have a licence o mpolaisa madi a di special

Letty: (smiled) He sounds cute, he must be naughty...

Me: Naughty and scary so maloba ke ha a ntshupile ka thobolo mo kukung wena gotwe no cheating... He said whatever i want I'll get and he will love me and respect me as long as I'm faithful, ke ha gotwe it's your choice... Vaya if you can't be faithful because I'll shoot you if you cheat

Letty: (Smiled) Wow... I thought i liked the guys at church but I want a man like that.. (laughed) doesn't Ken have a brother ae nna ke bata thobolo bathong. I want to be threatened

Me: (laughed) Letty don't make this a joke, i was seriously shaking and he was serious wena. I seriously praying day and night that God gives me the strength to be faithful because Ken gase wa bana, yole oka bolaya motho en gaa

tshameke. Ke ha a leba Bayang ga 1 hela ko Letsholathebe togela Bayang a tsenwe ke diarrhea le nna mma ke ha ke tsidihallwa ke letshogo gape a heta ha thoko ga rona ka bodipa jo bo kae wena

Letty: (laughed) He is cute, i like him already....no wonder you're gaining, i can see your ass popping already

Me: (shook my butt naughtily) This is what a relationship with a real man does to you bubunas...

We laughed walking in Wimpy and ordered milkshakes then we sat at the corner pressing our phones enjoying the WiFi.

My phone rang...

Me: Hey babe

Ken: Hey, I'm checking in.

Me: (smiled blushing) Cute.... Nna ke ko Wimpy with Letty, from here I'm going home

Ken: Need a ride?

Me: Yes please

Ken: Alright, will talk to you in a minute

Me: Bye

I hung up and continued browsing, the waitress brought our orders and we begun drinking...

Me: As soon as i get my car I'm going to my grandmother's garden to see what's up, Ken says i should make an estimation ya the cost of fencing and he will help me with fencing. The rest he says i must work, save and do it by myself.

Letty : Ken is wonderful waitse mma, What does he do kante besides the car thing?

Me: Just car dealing, people buy cars every day akere mma

Letty : O bolaile mma. The guy i thought will say something to me at church is getting married to another sister, mxm..

Me: Have hope...

Lolo and Lorraine walked in and sat on the other corner, she and i made eye contact as she spoke to the waitress making an order then she walked over...

Me: (lowered my voice) God, why is she coming over here... I really want to forget my past.

Letty: Maybe she wants to apologise, be nice...

Lolo: (sat down) Hi...

Me: (pushed my blocks to the back and looked at her) Hey...

Lolo: Wow.... You look gorgeous, have you found a job?

Me: Yeah, how are you? How is Maya?

Lolo: I'm fine...she is fine

Letty: (saw Ken walking in) Didi is that Ken.?

Me: (smiled and waved) Hey...

Lolo turned and looked at him as he leaned over and kissed me then he gently shook their hands smiling...

Ken: Ladies...

Me: That is Lolo and Letty

Ken: Nice to meet you...

Lolo: (flat voice) Nic... (cleared her throat) Nice to meet you

Ken: Letty... The one with the licence right? ...tell Didi to be serious about getting a licence if she wants a car. I won't let you two play me by driving without a licence

Letty: (laughed) Mme kana she is the best at the driving school...

Me: (stood) Letty let's go... (to Lolo) Lolo nice catching up with you darling

Lolo: Bye

We walked passed her and walked out as Ken put his arm around me...

Ken: I'm just going to drop you guys home and go collect my brother

Letty: I have to buy a few things in the mall... (we hugged) Thanks for the milkshakes

Me: You welcome

She hugged Ken and took a deep breath as he stepped back then he grabbed my waist and walked towards the car...

Ken: (laughed) You really looked foolish holding the steering wheel with both hands, i couldn't resist honking

Me: (laughed and punched his chest) Stop it o toga o ntena mxm....

At Home.....

Minutes later he dropped me at home and left then i cleaned the house and cooked something delicious and went for a bath....

Before i knew it he was knocking at the door, i wrapped myself with a towel and rushed to the bedroom where i put on my shorts and vest then ran to the door and opened.

Ken walked in hanging a bag on the shoulder then his big brother stepped in and almost missed a step looking in my eyes. I looked down and closed the door...

* 27

At Ken's House...

Ken put the bag on the couch and grabbed my waist with a little smile putting me in front as his dick rubbed on my butt then he pushed me forward kissing my neck...

Ken: This is the lady of the house..... (held me closer to his chest as we both faced Lore) Babe this is my big brother Lore...

They looked a lot like except Lore's lips weren't dark and he didn't have an earring or tattoos. He also seemed much more calmer than the young brother, he looked in my eyes once and quickly looked down shyly then he shook my hand with a little smile..

Lore: Nice to finally meet you... I heard a lot about you, i just didn't think he was right about your beauty

Me: (laughed shyly) Thank you

He smiled looking at his little brother and Ken smiled back at him as they bumped shoulders. They were definitely brothers, same height, complexion and physic....

Lore: For the first time, you weren't exaggerating..

Ken: (laughed) She has me praying at night, imagine that...

Lore: (laughed) I'd repent too... You did good, she is beautiful...

Ken: Thanks...(got the bag) Let's go...

Me: I'll warm the food...

They walked to his room, part of me still wondered why he almost missed a step at the door and why he couldn't really look at me when he was talking to me but i brushed it off and went to the kitchen, i guessed he was naturally shy....

At Letty's House...

Letty slowly laid down on the full tub and closed her eyes seeing shirtless Ken's veined arm grabbing his log, she could almost see herself on that chest and that arm probably grabbing her ass. She knew it would be steamy because she almost lost her breath when they hugged earlier, he smelled good and his lips were unique. She had never seen a man with dark lips before and just thinking about those lips on hers got her wet...

She crossed her legs together with her eyes closed and grabbed the shower head, she turned the tap and put it on her kuku then she bit her lips closing her eyes as the water splashes did their part...

Minutes later she sighed in relief and turned the tap then she sat thoughtfully, a big cloud of guilt rained on her as she tearfully leaned back rubbing her teary eyes....

She later joined her big sister on the couch as they watched the soapies...

Letty: Can we talk?

Her: Sure, what's wrong? (moved over) Were you crying? What's wrong?

Letty: Have you ever had a crush on your friend's man?

Her: Wow... Um... Welll

Letty: I saw Didi's boyfriend for the first time today and he is..... He instantly stole my heart. Not that i want to be with him or anything, i know he is off limits but.... Didi showed me his picture go lebega ane a tswa mo shawareng because o ne a kolobile a itshopile ka taole, he looked really good and there was another one where he was just being naughty holding his dick with a towel... Koore the way aneng a tshwere dick ka teng le grip ya teng and the veins on his arms koore even his bellybutton and the tattoos he has... Ke iphithetse ke dule pelo hela and I'm so scared because if he makes moves on me I'd find it difficult go gana because i felt powerless staring at his pictures. Later on he met us at Wimpy... (frowned tearfully) He is very attractive and i feel very bad for wondering about him, she made things worse telling me about how much he is giving... Koore just knowing that Ken is the kind of a man that is not afraid go betcha ka koloi gaa ntshosa. He sounds so sexy even le ha ba bua on the phone ke tswa pelo, he calls every few hours checking in. Koore asena anything important are wa ithipota hela... I never thought i could be one of those friends. The way I'm judgmental about these kinds of things Ken hit me like.... I don't even how to explain it... And i did something i feel bad about erile ke kgaogana le bone ke iphithetse ke mo huggile and contact le sehuba sa gagwe gaya ntsaya sente. I wish i didn't have to tell you this but i wet myself... When I walked away my panties were slippery... I feel so ba-

Her: (handed her a glass of water) Drink this and take a deep breath... You're not breathing..

She drunk the water and sighed looking at her sister who looked back at her feeling sorry for her...

Her: I'm sorry that you feel that way, this is the most embarrassing feelings a woman can have.

Letty: Should i tell Didi? That way i won't do anything and-

Her: That will be the end of your friendship,

Letty: I don't want our friendship to end, that's why I'm talking to you about how i feel ka Ken because i don't even think the poor guy thinks about me like that ene le hug ya teng one a sena sepe hela and he was being nice making jokes re tshega asa akanye sepe.

Her: You can't tell her, just deal with your feelings on your own o lwe le maikuto ao until you win them le ene Ken don't tell him. Fight those feelings

Letty: I am so scared i never thought I'll feel this way,.. And fighting my feelings for him won't work because Didi is open about a lot of things. If she keeps telling me about him nna ke leka go iphodisa kaha

Her: Ehe good, then tell her to stop sharing with you certain things... Just find a polite way of telling her. She will stop..

Letty: I'll try...

Her: (laughed) Mxm now I'm curious ka guynyana e ya lona, ware he gave her a car?

Letty: He told her she can choose whatever car she wants in the shop, imagine... (laughed) And Didi doesn't know how to drive..

Her: (laughed) She should learn to drive fast

Letty: She is a fast learner, i trust her to get it sooner than expected. Ken mma ke monna, he is even offering to fence her grandmother's garden so she can have a business. I won't stop praying for a man like him, not him but someone with the same mentality

Her: (laughed) I understand what you mean....

Letty: Let me go clean the kitchen before i sleep

Her: shap...

She walked in the kitchen.

At Aatile's house....

Lolo switched off the lights and laid down holding her phone then she created a fake account and went through Didi's profile, she had two hands holding one another as her profile picture and nothing else public about the relationship then she went through her Likes checking the profiles to locate Ken so she can check how serious the relationship is. There was no trace of Ken on her list of people who reacted to her picture then she sent a friend request hoping to get more as a Facebook friend....

Lorraine's call came through..

Lolo: Hello?

Lora: Hubby is on night-shift re ka chatter?

Lolo: Yes..

Lora: About the business idea ya Didi, don't you think she will be offended to find out that you are buying shades so that you can grow flowers in your back yard?

Lolo: I'll drop the whole thing and think of something else le gone go lema and watering every day seems like a lot of work. Did you see her boyfriend?

Lora: (laughed) o botokanyana akere?

Lolo: Didi kana gaa utwe en guy ele o lebega a hemile katswa ba tlhanya gore, I'm missing out and it looks like gaa betche ke ene hela

Lora: Looks that way, moghirl no wonder a rile tuu jaana, ke mathata

Lolo: Mxm i miss the good old times,

Lora: Things will workout one day, Goodnight

Lolo: Good night...

She hung up and closed her eyes...

At Ken's house.....

Later that night Lore sipped Hunter's Dry quietly lying on the rocking chair in his jeans and vest as we all watched the game, Ken and i were lying on the couch while he gently played with my hair massaging my scalp.....

The game ended then i went to the kitchen and cleaned the dishes from earlier, Lore walked in and put the bottle in the bin then he stood far from me thoughtfully looking at the lower shelves by my legs.

Me: O bata sengwe ko tase?

Lore: (uncomfortably) Yes, di lemon...

I bent over and grabbed one then i remembered my short skirt and put a hand behind my butt closing the shelf.

I handed him the lemon and he dropped it trying grabbed it, he bent down and got it.

Lore: Thanks... Can you pass the glass?

I opened the above shelf and handed him the glass which he almost dropped and caught before it could hit the floor, i started feeling uncomfortable knowing i made him uncomfortable then i stopped doing the dishes and left to give him some space.

I joined Ken on the couch but he lifted me up and walked to the bedroom carrying me...

Ken: Goodnight mestaah

Lore: (leaned against the kitchen doorframe sipping his mix looking at us)
Goodnight

Ken walked in the bedroom and closed the door with his foot then he landed on the bed still holding me and between my legs as i giggled, he leaned over and kissed me unzipping his pants...

Me: (whispering) Babe no, your brother is here

Ken: (whispering) We are not postponing again... (smiled and kissed me) besides he won't hear anything, i won't thrust hard and the TV is on

Me: No... He is up, he will hear us

Ken pulled my panties as i kept them on, We fought for my panties whispering and giggling then the TV switched off... We paused and listened, minutes later Lore's bedroom door closed then he flicked the switches. Ken leaned over kissing me and caressed my breasts as i tried to resist...

Ken: (whispered) Babe the mma ako o lese pantie

Me: (whispered) Ken stop, your brother is still up

Ken: He won't hear anything the door is closed...

He slid his hand under the pillow and grabbed a condom which he tore and rolled on looking in my eyes as i looked aside trying to push off his heavy chest, he turned my head back to his face and kissed me holding his machine aiming at my kuk then he gently filled me up as i gasped for air...

Me: (softly) Ohhhhh shit Keeeeen...

In Lore's room....

Meanwhile Lore grabbed a pillow and slowly put it over his face listening to every stroke delivered and received with a high note....

In our room.....

Ken slid out and stepped down the bed then hr grabbed my legs sliding me over the edge of the bed and smacked my clits with his head looking in my eyes and.....

*

* 28

At Ken's House....

The next morning i slowly turned around pulling a pillow closer and touched Ken's side of the bed then i lifted my head looking for him and he was no way to be found, there was a soft knock on the bedroom door...

Me: (sleepy) Tsena...

Lore walked in holding a tray of breakfast, there was a white plate of delicious hotel standard food, a glass of milk, 2 serviettes and small bottle of Ciroc with water and a long fresh flower inside...

Lore: Good morning...

Me: Morning...

Lore: Have breakfast, is a glass of milk or okay or should i bring Juice?

Me: Um... It's fine...

I was still nude with sheets up to my chest just above my breasts, i moved up and leaned against the wall holding up the sheets then he put the tray on my lap and sat on the edge of the bed..

Lore: Ken flew to the delta, he will be back in a few hours. He didn't want to wake you and he asked me to take care of you..

Me: Thanks for the breakfast

Lore : (looked at me once and looked down) Sure...

He walked out and stopped at the door holding the lock...

Lore: Let me know if you need anything

Me: I'll do that...

He closed the door then smiled looking at his food, it seemed the big brother was a fan of food channel...His presentation skills were on another level with veggies i didn't even know existed. The Tswana breed in me frowned looking at the broccoli and other green leaves then i picked them with a fork and slowly chewed, most were tasteless then he knocked again...

Me: (paused chewing holding up the fork of leaves) Tsena..

He walked in holding a glass of water with a perfectly sliced Lemon and placed it on the headboard together with toothpicks...

Lore: I had forgotten that...

He paused looking at the leaves on my fork and laughed, it was one of the few moments that I had really seen him smile.

He stepped back and sat on the bed then he grabbed the fork and poked some small pieces of the bacon mixing with other things in the plate and finally picked the greens then he smiled and brought the spoon to my mouth..

Lore: Open up....

I opened my mouth and ate then i smiled and laughed covering my mouth enjoying the food, it actually tasted good when mixed...

Me: (swallowed) Ow... Its delicious...i didn't know i was supposed to eat it like that

Lore: (smiled) It's okay...

He got the plate and turned around feeding me as i pulled my legs up and hugged my feet with my chin resting on my knees...

Me: So... O sia Ken ka how many years?

Lore: I'm older than him with 2 years

Me: Okay, what did you study?

Lore: (feeding me) I did form five and then i worked for a construction company that sent me to school for operating heavy machinery. They won a sub tender at the mine and i worked there for a while. The mine closed and so did the company... Now here i am

Me: (sighed) Okay Lore Daniel

Lore: It's actually Ntsime

Me: Mmh?

Lore: Lore Ntsime, Mr Daniel is not my father.

Me: Oh i didn't know that..

Lore: Apparently my mother met him when I was an baby and he married within a couple of months but i was left behind with my grandmother. We struggled a bit but my mother and step father did their best to try and give me what they were giving their marital kids but you know it can never be the same when another child is seen once a month, it becomes hard to see that child's daily struggles and even if they have problems like learning disabilities you don't get to see that and ignorantly label it as being dumb or something like that...

Me: (nodded trying not to think about it but I could relate) So where is your grandmother?

Lore: She died, it was a difficult time but i finally got over it.

Me: How is your relationship with your siblings and your mother le her husband.

Lore: Honestly, my mother is okay but part of her is disappointed that i didn't go too far with school. My step father is okay, we never really got to know each other until Ken went to school in Gaborone and he needed help at the farm.. I am not gifted with books and stuff but I am a hard worker, i enjoy manual labour so we got off on a good start and got close. He is actually not a bad guy... My relationship with Ken is perfect because he is a straight forward guy, if he doesn't like something he tells you before he does something crazy so as long as you don't piss him off he is a good. Otlhe is perfect, i guess the whole family is okay but the gap of years I spent with my grandmother will always kind of make me feel left out because i met them recently.

Me: I had a similar situation

Lore: Really?

Me: Yeah, my mother left me behind too but the difference is unlike your mother and step father they didn't help me and their first born hated me. She looked down on me and made me feel worthless. It was like i was abandoned, my grandmother raised me with pension and lucky enough i went to tertiary. I didn't even go to my graduation because my grandmother was being abused by relatives so i decided to come back because i was done with school anyways. I applied for jobs and up to now i have never been to a job interview,

not one. My grandmother died a natural death while i was at the hospital, by the way i fell pregnant and miscarried at 4 months, when i got released I found her dead... (tearfully) She didn't move, her eyes were just open and i had to dress her because i didn't want people to disrespect her.

Lore: I'm sorry

Me: (smiled tearfully) Anyway I thought that was the worst thing that can happen to me until my own mother argued with family members because she wanted to get the home i been living in since I was a baby, the only place i called home she wanted it in her names, rumors has it they want to sell it and pay off loans. (rubbed my tears) Ken is my knight and shining armour, he saved me from all that and now I'm here....

Lore: Look at me... (i looked at him) You're going to rise and be more than what people think of you.

Me: Good doesn't pay, i want everyone who made my life miserable to pay, once i get started on that hit list all hell is gonna break loose

Lore : Is it worth it?

Me: Yes

He grabbed the serviette and gently wiped the soup below my lip then he handed me a glass of milk and stood up...

Lore: (staring at me) It's not worth it because it won't fill that hole in your heart... Trust me... (i looked at him) you can't change the past, you can only change your future and that hit list won't heal you. It can only make you wicked....(smiled softly) finish your milk and come take a bath...

Me: Thanks....

I heaved a sigh thinking about what he said as i drunk the milk....

At Lolo's mother's...

Later that morning Lolo parked the car and joined her mother and Gobona under the tree...

Mother: Give your sister a chair the Gobona ao...

Gobona: Uh i Lolo can't make me stand when I'm older than hers, why should i give her a chair when she is younger than me?

Lolo's mother gave her a chair and sat on the ground but Lolo sat on the brick...

Lolo: It's okay mama you can sit... I just wanted to tell you that I'm going to do my wedding at a garden not in the yard.

Mother: What?

Gobona: (laughed) She is ashamed of where she comes from

Lolo: Gobona I don't have time to argue with you for as long as you are crying for Zero hela wa Zero, if I'd known that Zero once wanted you i would have rejected him but stupidly carried that grudge for years while i knew nothing. I am not with Zero now so i don't know what is stopping you because nna ke Mma Aatile.

Gobona: I don't want Zero, rragwe Diboy's is saving for our wedding so why should i care about Zero. Stop dreaming

Mother: What are you two talking about?

Lolo: Nothing to worry you...

Mother: I want to start painting the houses and make this yard look brand new... I'm really hurt that your wedding won't be here

Lolo: I prefer a garden... (stood) I have to go

Mother: So fast? You just got here

Lolo: I should be at work but i snuck out

Mother: okay

She got in the car and drove off dialing Zero...

Zero: Hello?

Lolo: The case is next week but you know its not month end yet, will you tell the Magistrate that we will settle out of court then i pay after?

Zero: Why should i trust you? Borrow money, you'll pay them month end

Lolo: Zero where will i get 6K ne wena? If its a cash loan I'll be paying with interest, why can't you understand my situation?

Zero: Tisa zaka pele or else we should stop talking and hear from the judge because I'm going to tell her/him that i have worked on myself and I'm ready to rekindle my relationship with my daughter. The court is going to give me that fair chance of holiday visits.

She hung up and dialed Aatile....

Aatile: Babe?

Lolo: (tearfully) Zero wants money before the case starts or else he is getting her... I thought i was strong but i can't... I really can't...

Aatile: Give me his number, I'll talk to him man to man. Don't stress, just focus on the wedding preparations

Lolo: Thanks, I'll send it....

Aatile: I love you

Lolo: I love you too...

She hung up and continued driving.....

At Ken's house.....

Later on i oiled my blocks and did last touches on my face then i walked out in my miniskirt and string top, Lore was sitting on the couch with his foot on the table wrapping his foot with a bandage...

Me: I'm going to the driving school then I'm going to work

Lore: Give me a minute, I'll drive you there

Me: Oh no I'm fine, i don't want to trouble you. You're tired and still recovering...

Lore: I'm not taking no for an answer, my brother asked me to take care of you.

Me: Fine...

I sat on the couch and waited as he fixed his bandage...

Me: So if you never went to school how come you do the business's finance?

Lore: I'm surprisingly good with numbers besides it's not that complicated, you don't need training to know that if you bought a car 25K and sell it for 35K your profit is 10K minus expenses.

Me: (laughed) True, excuse my ignorance

Lore: (looked at me and smiled) It's okay... I like someone who asks questions because they don't depend on assumptions.

Me: True...so where is your girlfriend?

Lore: (laughed) It's hard to have a stable relationship with our line of work because you're always on the road, i actually travel more than Ken because i deliver and he distributes; he is good at making deals and negotiating with these stubborn white folks.

Me: I see

Lore: (laughed) Not that i don't occasionally have sex

Me: (laughed) I understand

Lore: Let's go....

We got in the car and drove off..

At the airport.....

Later that afternoon Ken walked down the stairs taking out his car keys as his phone rang....

Ken: Yeah.... Yes, delivered... **....We really need a new way of getting your things to the delta because some of the private aircrafts get checked and if the pilots who know about this aren't there we might have a problem. I don't want to find myself in bad position.... **....alright, look into it. Thanks...

He hung up and jumped in the car driving out then he dialed Didi...

Didi: Hey?

Ken: Hey... I'm checking in... Just landed at the airport and I'm heading to the bank.

Didi: I'm at the driving school and then I'm going to work...

Ken: Is Lore home?

Didi: I think he went to work, he said he wanted to have a look at the damaged cars and see how much fixing they need.

Ken: Good, I'll see you at work

Didi: I love you

Ken: I love you too

He hung up and sighed turning up the music as he drove behind a long queue of traffic.

A lady waved stopping him and he looked at his mirror trying to recognise her but he couldn't, he pulled over and reversed as she ran over holding her handbag and umbrella....

He shoved his bag under the seat and rolled down the window...

Letty: (smiled) Hi...

Ken: (smiled) Hi... Letty right?

Letty: Yes..

Ken: (moved the car pamphlets from the front seat) Get in..

She got in and pulled the seat belt then he joined the road..

Ken: Where are you going?

Letty: Old mall

Ken: I'm getting in the bank, i guess I'll drop you over there so you can get a taxi

Letty: (laughed) The reason I'm walking is because I don't have money for a taxi, can't you drop me off at Old mall?

Ken: I have to make a deposit, i can't drive around. I'll give you coins for the taxi

Letty: Thanks...

She tried hard not to notice his arm as he held the steering wheel driving but she was curious and she turned her eyes, his veins spoke nothing but strength and the watch was a cherry on top, he had fine sexy soft hairs and the zipper

area was slightly raised, yeah.... Exactly what she saw on that picture, getting ripped apart by a man like him must be heaven...

Minutes later he stopped and pulled the trays looking for coins...

Ken: Shit... My little sister cleared my coins, i borrowed them my cars days ago. Otlhe ke legotswana the banna...

He reached for his backpack under the seat and slid his hand inside then he pulled out a bundle of US dollars, Letty's eyes widened as Ken put it back and reached for another roll, this time he came out with the pounds. Ken looked at her and she quickly looked outside pretending she didn't see anything...

Ken: Just sold a car...(smiled) Close your eyes, o toga o mponela..

She giggled and covered her eyes then he pulled out a bundle of Pulas, he counted it looking for a 20 but it was a roll of 100's and 200's then he pulled her hand out of her face and gave her P100.

Ken: It's your lucky day, i don't have change

Letty: (smiled) Thank you...

Ken: Sure...

She kissed him as he reluctantly moved back then she gently rubbed his dick and he quickly grabbed her wrist...

Ken: (looking in her eyes) Stop.... What are you doing?

Letty: (she rubbed off her lipstick from his lips) I'm sorry... I... I guess i didn't know how to thank you, I'm sorry. Please don't tell her about this, I'm sorry. It won't happen again..

She stepped out of the car and closed the door as Ken looked at her surprised.....

Letty: I'm sorry, please don't tell her about this. Ke ta ikgalemela, I'm sorry...

She turned around and walked away....

*

* 29

At Ken's House...

Later that afternoon Ken walked in the house with a bag and shoved it in the wardrobe then he changed his clothes and went to the kitchen where he poured wine in the glass and sipped...

A bottle of Ciroc caught his attention on the counter then he pulled out the flower inspecting it, it was indeed a fresh flower. He threw the bottle it in the bin and stepped back.

He slowly inspected the kitchen and noticed a tray hanging behind the sink taps, he opened the fridge and looked at the remaining veggies then he closed the fridge and walked out...

He walked in his brother's room and stood at the door suspiciously staring at the bed, he lifted the pillows and the mattress then he opened the wardrobe and inspected anything out of the ordinary.

He went to his bedroom and inspected it, he left no pillow unturned then he went to the kitchen and grabbed the black plastic bag walking out of the yard.

He scattered the contents on the ground and kicked each and every trash until he couldn't find what he was looking for then he sighed and rubbed his nose thoughtfully.

Two boys passed by and he called them over...

Ken: (handed them P10) Selang malelele ao le tikele mo bining

Boys: (excitedly) Thank you...

They bent over picking it up as he walked back in the yard holding a glass of beer....

At a bar.....

Aatile parked the car and paged Zero then he stepped out holding a t-bone, he stepped out and took off his coat as Zero approached then he threw it in the back and shook hands with him...

Aatile: Hello

Zero: Hello

Aatile: Ee... Ke tile... Let's talk numbers man to man

Zero: I thought you'll give me an offer

Aatile: I want you to tell me what you want then I'll give you a deposit and give you the balance once the adoption has been legalised.

He gave him the papers...

Aatile: This is the paperwork, it doesn't happen overnight and we have to follow all the necessary steps for Maya to be my daughter legally. All you have to do is to sign over your rights to me then ke neela cut hela e duleng diata...

Zero: (looked at his white coat) O Dr?

Aatile: I'm not a doctor, don't charge me ekare ke tautona, I'm just a nurse

Zero: Mpha 15K

Aatile: Deal, I'll transfer 7K first thing in the morning when we meet the lawyer, is that okay?

Zero: No problem, can't the court process thr adoption faster so i can get the money all together? A mosola ale mantsinyana so that i can fix my car and house.

Aatile: We will hear from the lawyer tomorrow

Zero: Thanks

Aatile: Sure and please don't talk to Lolo, from now on I'll be doing the talking

Zero: Thanks

They shook hands and he drove off...

At Ken's Motor's....

Later on just before knockoff I took out my picture from the printer and sat on the chair framing it then i gently hung it on the wall and moved back admiring the whole office...

I didn't have a computer yet but it looked beautiful. Lore knocked and walked in...

Lore: (threw files on the desk) Arrange those, it's the car documents...i guess you'll have to create files for them

Me: Thanks, I'll be on it

Lore: (looked at my picture) Nice...

Ken walked in holding the flower from the Ciroc bottle...

Ken: (to his brother) Can we talk?

Lore: Sure

He walked out then Ken closed the door and walked away...

In Lore's Office....

Lore sat on his chair, Ken closed the door and slowly walked over with the flower which he threw on the desk...

Ken: What's this?

Lore: (looked at it) It's a flower

Ken: Did you buy this for her?

Lore: Are you complaining about a flower?

Ken: How did that flower come about?

Lore : I made her breakfast and thought it might be okay to put it in there.

Ken: Do you want Didi?

Lore: (laughed in disbelief) Are you serious?

Ken: (annoyed) I'd prefer if you didn't laugh because I don't find any of these amusing, are you trying to warm your way between her legs?

Lore: I'm offended that you'd think like that about me, maybe next time you should be a little more specific than "take care of her" I did what you told me to do...i know you don't trust women but maybe you should trust me. You sound crazy for thinking that I'd want your girlfriend, you're my little brother... Why would i want to hurt you? You really need to get over the past and learn to trust again if you want Didi to stick around or else the circle will continue... Did you see her face when you called me out?

Ken sighed and sat on the chair rubbing his head thoughtfully...

Ken: I'm sorry, i don't know what i was thinking.

Lore: It's okay, i understand where you are coming from but you can at least trust me I'm your blood. Blood is thicker than water

Ken: You're right, never mind

Lore: Maybe i should move out to give you two some space-

Ken: No, it's too early for you to move out... You're still injured

Lore: Are you sure?

Ken: Yeah forget what i said...

Lore: It's okay

Ken stood up and looked at him...

Ken: Thanks for taking care of her.... (staring at him) Just don't overdo it... Some things can't be shared

Lore: (smiled)Noted

Ken: Shap

Lore: Sure

He walked out.....

In my office....

Meanwhile i wiped my desk then Ken walked up behind me and grabbed my waist slowly pulling me closer, he kissed my neck and i turned around kissing him....

Ken: (smiled) I missed you

Me: I missed you too...

He looked around the office and kissed me again...

Ken: (smiled) This is beautiful... I'm impressed

Me: Thanks...

Ken: (reluctantly) Can we talk?

Me: Yeah

He sat on the desk and pulled me closer as I stood between his legs facing him then he touched both of my hands and kissed me again..

Ken: I met your friend this morning on my way from the airport and she asked for a ride but i couldn't because i had cash with me that i had to deposit. When i dropped her off she kissed me and touched my dick

Me: Then what happened?

Ken: I asked her what she was doing and she said she was sorry

Me: Then?

Ken: That's it, i just don't want you hanging with her anymore-

Me: How come i feel like there is more to the story? Did you have sex with her?

Ken: I didn't have sex with her, why would I tell you this if I did that?

Me: I just don't think Letty can do that i don't believe you

Ken: You don't believe me?

Me: Yes Ken I don't believe you, Letty can never do that

I dialed Letty and put her on loudspeaker...

Letty: Hello?

Me: Ken told me you kissed him

Letty: Didi you know I'd never hurt you intentionally-

Me: What happened?

Letty: (heart pounding) He kissed me and gave me money, i was going to-

Ken grabbed the phone from my hand and hung up then he put it on the table...

Ken: Your friendship with her ends today-

Me: Says a guy who gave my friend money... (angrily) how much did you give her anyway?

Ken: (stood up) It was P100 and its beca-

Me: You must think I'm stupid...

Lore knocked and stuck his head in...

Lore: Guys what's going on? I can hear you arguing from my office

I grabbed my bag and walked out as Ken quietly stared at me sitting on the desk.....

Half of bread is better than nothing. Goodnight

*

* 30 & 31

At Letty's House...

I walked in as she stood on the middle of the house with both hands on her chin like she was praying...

Letty: (shaking) I'm really sorry... I was too scared to tell you what happened and i didn't want to spoil things for you.

Me: What happened? I want the truth...

Letty: He gave me a ride and then he touched my thigh, i moved his hand away and he started offering me money... He had dollars and i think Pounds maybe, he offered me a load of cash to have sex with him but i still refused that's when he kissed me and i got out of the car then he threw a P100 over saying its for the taxi. I'm really sorry, i didn't want to spoil things for you

Me: No, it's okay... But you should have told me immediately

Letty: I didn't want to spoil things for you and i didn't want to get blamed, I know women always get blamed when it comes to men's mistakes. He just came on to me strong and i panicked

Me: It's okay, i have to go

Letty: What did he say?

Me: Uh never mind... Shap

I walked out....

At Maun International Airport...

Bayang and Aone hugged as she wiped her tears and faked a smile, he wiped her tears and kissed her then he hugged her again...

Bayang: I love you..

Aone: I love you too...

Bayang: Please take care of our son...

He got his boy and kissed him then he bumped shoulders with Aatile...

Aatile: Have a safe flight monna, call me when you get there.

Bayang: Sure...

He gave Aone the baby and checked in as they walked out....

At Letty's House...

Letty sat on the bed and copied Ken's number from the car pamphlet then she dialed him with a private number....

Ken: Hello?

Letty: Hi, its Letty please forgive me for lying, I'm sorry. I didn't know how to respond to her. I don't want to lose my friend, please just apologise and end it all, le nna ke ikgalemetse i won't be touching you inappropriately because ke bonye gore gao bate, please just admit it and apologise. She won't leave you or anything. I can't lose her, she is my only friend

Ken: So you turned things around and made me a liar?

Letty: I'm sorry

Ken: (he pressed the record call button) So when are you going to tell her you lied about me

She hung up then he sighed...

At Ken's house.....

Hours later i walked in the house and bumped on Lore walking out with a bag on his shoulder..

Me: Hi... Where are you going?

Lore: Hey... I'm just giving you guys some space for a few days. I'll be back next week. It's difficult to be with people who are fighting constantly, i don't want to end up taking sides.

Me: Bye...

He closed the door then i walked to the bedroom taking off my necklace and paused at the door looking at Ken packing his clothes in a bag...

Me: Where are you going?

Ken: So now you want to talk? After walking away from me while i was still talking to you?

Me: Where are you going?

He zipped his bag and checked his passport then he put the bag strap on his shoulder and walked out while i followed him to the car where he threw it in the boot and closed...

Me: Passport? Okay... So where are you going?

Ken: Did you talk to the friend i told you not to talk to?

Me: Yes, the friend you hate because she rejected you, now that you are ashamed you want to choose my friends? You didn't think she'd reject you isn't it? Well.... You forgot to mention that you showed her dollars and pounds from your drug money

Ken: Didimala o toga o ntena

Me: What else are you hiding from me?

Ken: (paused and looked at me) I don't know what you want from me but if you keep yapping on my ear like that you'll regret it, you're not a child. I shouldn't tell you to shut up twice without you getting what I'm saying... Don't tempt me.

Me: If you beat me I'll report you for beating me and for the drugs...

He paused looking at me for a minute and then turned around walking to the kitchen where he grabbed a frozen bottle of water...

Me: What really happened between you two ?

Ken: I'm done explaining myself to you. You already know what happened so what are you asking me for? Your friend already told you what happened and i told you what happened, you chose who to believe, what do you want from me?

Me: So you want me to believe she kissed you and you did nothing?

Ken: (looking at me) At this point i really don't care what you believe, stop talking to me

Me: You're liar and the only reason you told me is because you were afraid she was going to tell me first and i wouldn't believe you.

Ken: (turned around and looked at me)I said stop talking to me

Me: You're unbelievable

Ken: Kare didimala

Me: Or what?

He clenched his jaws staring at me as i shrunk my eyes daring him to do it then he grabbed me by the back of my neck and dragged me out, i held on the kitchen door frame then he turned and lifted me up as i kicked trying to pull away....

He opened the wall wardrobe doors and pushed me inside then he locked both doors as i fearfully banged on the door standing in the dark....

Me: (screaming) Ken I'm claustrophobic... You can't lock me in here....

Ken: I'm going to Namibia, I'll be back in 2 days. I hope that's enough for you to think about the way you just talked to me. I'm trying my best not to hurt you but my patience is wearing thin...

Me: I'm sorry... Please forgive me, I'm claustrophobic please let me out...

It was a small closet without windows or any ventilation and it was full of clothes, i lost my breath banging on the doors...

Me: Please let me out... You can't lock me in here

Ken: I don't have to beat you to punish you, don't play me like that. See you in 2 days...

Me: Ken i haven't eaten anything....

I heard his footsteps walking out and the bedroom door closing and finally the car driving off, i took down the clothes trying to make up some space so i could breath but it made no difference, i still couldn't breath properly and i was sweating....

Me: (screaming) KEN!! KEN!!?

I tried pushing and kicking the doors but it only made me weaker then i slid down crying.....

2 DAYS LATER...

Wicked Me

*31

At Ken's House...

Being trapped in a dark small space hungry and thirst wore me out, i suffered panic attacks until i couldn't anymore and the pee on my feet smelled very bad when it was hot and that was the only way i could tell it was day because nights were a bit cool...I was sure 2 nights had elapsed ad i wasn't sure when he would be back...

Every time i took a breath it felt like it was my last breath and i could tell i was dehydrated because my eyelids got heavier each time I blinked, just turning around to lay on a different side took all my energy and i couldn't turn anymore..

I begun experiencing blackout flashes whenever i blinked and each time i opened my eyes i wouldn't be sure if I was blinking, sleeping or i had passed out or for how long i was out....

Slowly but surely i lost consciousness as my hearing diminished then i closed my eyes peacefully...

The next thing a bright light bounced on my face and i tried to open my eyes, the bright sun blinded me and i closed my eyes turning my head that's when i recognised Ken's shoes as he walked on the pavement carrying me but then i passed out....

At Lolo's House....

Lolo spread a towel on the floor and laid down as the girls played in front of the TV watching cartoons...

She turned on her back touching her belly and dialed a number she had saved from a business page....

Voice: hello?

Lolo: Hi I'm calling about the event garden. You're talking to Lone

Voice: Hey Lone, you sound like a gorgeous bride... You're talking to Marshall

Lolo: (laughed) Iya... How much is it per day?

Marshall: Six thousandnyana hela

Lolo: Excuse me? Sheh heela the rra

Marshall: Lonza wee with this garden you don't need any of those funny looking tents okay? You just tell your deco lady to do the tables under these thick shadows...in fact ntsha deposit so that i can talk to a few of our partners here. We have reliable service providers we trust... I have a catering company

by an excellent chef by name of Kimberly and we have a deco company too by a reliable company, there Daisy for wedding cakes and photography, ntshapa mmagwe wena I'm the way the truth and the light...

Lolo: (laughed) The way you're smooth o katswa ole maaka gore monna ke wena?

Marshall: Nna? Not me... (they both laughed) So....let's talk business... Its a beautiful place kana, should I send the pictures?

Lolo: No i have seen it, i was just being stingy. I'll come by later to make the money transfer and get the receipt.

Marshall: I'll be waiting.

Lolo: Shap

Marshall: sure..

She hung up and dialed another number as the girls chatted watching TV...

Maya: Mh... She says its rape

Baby: What is rape?

Lolo hung up and turned her head listening to their conversation...

Maya: Rape is when a man put his penis in your privates, the teacher says we have to tell our parents if anyone does that... Even if they touch your butt or your chest.

Baby: Why do they put a penis in your privates?

Maya: I don't know but i think it's to make babies, do you see how people kiss on TV? i think they end up doing that because in that movie a woman had a baby in her stomach.

Baby: I saw a woman pooping a baby in the movie

Maya: I remember it, she was crying and there was lots of blood.

Lolo: What are you two talking about?

They paused and looked at her fearfully realising she might have heard them....

Lolo: come here.... Come lay next to me...

They both laid on each of her shoulders as they all faced up...

Lolo: I like what you said Maya, no one should touch your privates... That's why i don't even touch you there and only ask you to wash yourself... No one should touch you there and if anyone touches you you must tell me

Maya: That's what the teacher said...

Baby: No one will touch me there because I'll tell you

Lolo: Yes and I won't be angry at you, we will high five and then I'll find a way to make that person stop. I won't even tell the person that you told me so even if they say don't tell or that they will kill you if you tell just know that I'm good at keeping secrets, I'll find a clever way of making them stop.

Maya: Okay

Baby: Okay...

Aatile walked in the house and smiled looking at the girls lying on the floor chatting then he put his bag on the table and knelt on their heads, he started kissing with Baby on the forehead and Maya then he kissed Lolo on the lips...

Maya: (laughed) Ewwww

Baby: (laughed and pushed her father off) Ewww...

Aatile: What's wrong with you two? Get out of here disturbing me from kissing my wife...

He grabbed her arm and helped her up as she stood then he hugged her and kissed her...

Aatile: Alright, tonight we are going out to eat and swim...

Lolo: (laughed) What are we celebrating?

Aatile: I'll tell you at the restaurant..

Lolo: It's not even evening, I'll be dead by the time we eat supper

Aatile: fine....

He got his bag and led her to the bedroom where he sat on the bed and handed her the signed adoption papers..

Aatile: Zero signed those... The paperwork is not complete because it goes by the stages but this is a good start. You don't have to worry about Baby going to strange homes, she is safe for good...

Lolo tearfully stared in his eyes looked down then he worriedly pulled her face up...

Aatile: Babe? What's wrong? I thought you'll be happy

Lolo: (looked in his eyes and dropped tears emotionally) I am happy, i just don't understand why you care..... I mean...

She wiped her tears trying to understand why she deserved such a good father for a husband, knowing she had taken away the one thing he would have loved

to have was enough to make her cry. She covered her face and cried on his shoulder as he hugged her rubbing her back...

Aatile: Babe please talk to me, what's going on?

Lolo: I shouldn't have given Didi those-

Aatile shut her with a kiss and laid her on her back getting between her legs as she cried...

Aatile: (unzipping his pants) I don't want to hear about Didi, you made a mistake.. I made a mistake... At some point we all have to move on... It took time for me to forgive you but i won't let you torture yourself like this....

He kissed her and slid inside her as she moaned then he quickly covered her mouth with his hand so the kids don't hear anything then he hummered her still in his tie....

At Kasane Primary Hospital....

Bayang drove out of the hospital and stopped for a young nurse walking by the road...

She got in and closed the door then he joined the road...

Her: Hi, thanks for the ride

Bayang: Sure.. My name is Bayang.

Her: I am Kelone

Bayang: (smiled) Kelly or Kells?

Her: (laughed) Either

Bayang: (laughed) Kelly is perform especially because of that lovely complexion, you know what they say... The darker the what?

Kelly: (laughed) Bayang nna gake itse rra, tseo ke dikgang tsa gago ole nosi

Bayang: No seriously you two kind of look alike except you're prettier... I didn't know Kasane has beautiful ladies like this

Kelly: Oh kana gatwe you're from Maun, i have heard so much about Maun men and I don't think I'd want to date a man from Maun

Bayang: (laughed) What's wrong with us?

Kelly: (laughed) I heard so much about guys from there and i can see some of the guys in the hospital that we work with, they have confirmed my theories.

Bayang: (laughed) Seriously tell me, what are people saying about us? You know people can create a rumor that is completely false and make it believable?

Kelly: I heard men from there are charmers, they know how to make you fall in love with them and then they release their demons. You'll be trapped in a relationship not sure if you're happy or sad

Bayang: How is that possible?

Kelly: I heard you're charming heart breakers

Bayang: (laughed) That's not true...whoever started that rumor needs a dick

Kelly: And then you have big dicks, apparently there is a fruit that you people drink and it makes your dicks huge

Bayang: (laughed) Wow... Do you believe that though?

Kelly: That's what i heard

Bayang: I've heard of that fruit when I was growing up but i don't know how true that is, about the dick size isn't this thing genetical, Science ya reng?

Kelly: (laughed) I'm telling you what i heard... Maybe it's your tribe if you're going to blame genes

Bayang: Well there are three tribes in Maun, Batawana, Bayei and Baherero... Ke raya if we are going deep into genes

Kelly: Wena o mo kae?

Bayang: Ke Moyei though I'm not fluent, o bata go tester ka nna?

Kelly: (laughed) Aren't we just having a conversation golo ha?

Bayang: (laughed) We are... Don't believe anything you hear. People are just making up rumours about us so women can be afraid of us but we are sweet loving guys... You can never go wrong with a man from Maun and we are not whiners too, we are raised in tough environments being taught to provide for our women and children.

Kelly: Ae rra lesa go ipoka le ba ga lona

Bayang: (laughed) I'm telling you the truth, why do you think each holidays every woman wants to be in Maun, we are sweet loving men

Kelly: (laughed) From your smile ke bona maaka a charmer boy hela

Bayang: Mme ke serious kana and i can't wait for you to tell me about Kasane, it's my first time here and I don't have friends, ga ke tswa spaneng ke tsena online for movies that's it, i been doing that for 2 days now and I'm bored.

Kelly : (looked at his fingers) Where is your girlfriend?

Bayang: I'm not in a relationship right now but i have a five months old son

Kelly: O thadile mmagwe ale motsetsi ne rra?

Bayang: It wasn't me, we just grew apart... I noticed that she wasn't who i thought she was and... You know how these things are, it was a nasty break up that's why i requested a transfer because i didn't want to be in a situation where I'm fighting with the mother of my child in his presence so I decided to come have a fresh start here..

Kelly: That's a very wise decision, not these guys who kill women... Have you realised that the number of murders of women have increased?

Bayang: Exactly, i didn't want to be part of the statistics... So.... (looked at her) Can you take me out and show me Kasane? You pick the place and I'll pay for the meals

Kelly: Why can't i pay?

Bayang: Or you can pay, I'm fine with that

Kelly: I'll pay

Bayang: That's a first, I'm gonna love this... Please don't do a hit and run on me

Kelly: (laughed) I should

Bayang: Ga ke go bone sente, women never pay for dates

Kelly: There are a few that do...

Bayang: I can't wait to be showered with love tonight...

They laughed as he drove off....

At the hospital.....

I opened my eyes to bright lights and raised my hand trying to rub my eyes but the pink cannula above my hand hurt, i turned on the other side following a tube up to the IV hanging by my head then i looked around the entire room...

There was a flat screen on the wall in front of me with a DSTV decoder, on my side was a window with white folds. I sat up and looked at the blue hospital gown i was wearing, i immediately knew it was a private and for a moment I wondered how long i had been there....

I stepped down and pushed the IV stand to the window then i pulled the folds string and looked at the traffic...

The door opened and i turned around, Ken walked over with a plastic and my handbag...

Ken: Hey...

I kept quiet as he put down the plastic and took out my clothes from the bag...

Ken: I had to run back home and bring you clean clothes, did you shower?

I turned back to the window and tearfully watched outside, part of me was glad i was out but thinking about it brought tears to my eyes. He walked behind me and put his arms around my waist then he kissed me as a tear ran down my cheek. I couldn't believe he actually trapped me in there and came on the 3rd day...

Ken: (softly) I'm sorry...

Me: (tearfully) You tried to kill me

Ken: And I'm sorry, it won't happen again...

Me: How long have i been here?

Ken: Less than 30 minutes, the doctor says you're fine... You were dehydrated and hungry but you responded well as soon as they put the drips on you...

He turned me around and hugged me putting my head on his chest then he kissed my forehead as i cried...

Ken: I'm sorry my love but if you ever threaten me about the drugs I'll do worse than this just to tighten that loose screw in your head.... (softly pulled my chin up looking in my eyes) I'd do this again just to kill that little spoilt brat in your head okay? (smiled and kissed me) But there won't be need for that because that little girl died in the closet now re setse ka Didi hela akere my baby?

He noticed the IV tube was draining blood up to the bag and rolled up the blocking ball to stop the flow...

Ken: Come sit down... I'm going to call a nurse so she can remove it, it's pumping your blood... Have a sit...

I slowly sat on the bed then rushed outside, minutes later he came back with a nurse...

Nurse: (smiled) Hey friend

Me: (smiled) Hi...

She removed the tube and pressed a cotton wool on me, i grabbed it for a while as she collected everything while Ken took out my towels and bathing set...

Ken: Let's go...

He helped me in the shower where i tied my long hair and brushed my teeth then i started showering as he sat on the toilet seat looking at me.

Minutes later i stepped out nude and he wrapped me with a towel then he lifted me up and took me to bed where he sat me on the edge...

Ken: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fine...

His phone rang then he walked out answering it, It was normal for his phone to get frequent calls from his clients and he didn't want me getting involved in his shady deals or ask questions about the drugs unless he told me but now i was insecure with a thousand questions...what if he was right and Letty was after him? She was a good girl, she seemed sane most of the time and i was always one of those people who needed someone's advice. Aatile had told me

he left me because i wasn't mature enough...now Ken was there, doing the most dangerous business a man could be involved in and i was his woman, i knew it was a big responsibility to be a drug dealer's girlfriend and definitely dangerous, i didn't need to be reminded that he could be heartless if i pushed him to it..

I still didn't know who to believe because in my eyes Letty was perfect and Ken was a bad boy, who'd bet on a drug dealer to reject a woman...uhhh quite frustrating but i had a lot of time to think and maybe my grandmother was right, I'd never really build a relationship if friends came first especially the friends my man didn't want...

He walked back inside hanging up the phone and slid it back in his pocket then he lifted my chin up to his face and kissed me, from his breathing rate and the strength of his kisses i could tell he wanted more but I was in a hospital bed so i knew we couldn't then he paused and closed the door turning the lock...

I looked in his eyes as he back to me, i wasn't sure what to say, being locked in the wardrobe for 3 days was enough to teach me about keeping quiet and knowing when to speak and how to respond responsibly...

He pulled my chin up and kissed me... yeah... My man's breath was unique, it was minty with that deep hidden aroma of cigar...the kissing became intense as he put my hand on his boner and rubbed himself so strong i think he forgot i had a cannula. He unbuttoned his jeans, the metal clicking sound of his belt unhooking was a dick alarm for me...

I untied my hair and dropped it down my back then i slowly knelt down and waited as he looked in my eyes taking it out of his boxer briefs...

(Explicit content removed) He turned her over and got on top kissing her then he lifted his body up taking off his shorts, he slid his hand inside Kaone's panties flicked her clitoris as she stroked his boner...

He pushed the duvet off his shoulders and knelt between Kaone's legs slowly pulling out her panties as she shyly lifted her waist so that he can slide out the panties.

Her gently touched her smooth shaved KitKat and swallowed, it felt as smooth as a cheek then he leaned over spreading her legs apart and kissed her clitoris. She slowly closed her eyes as he maffed her with his warm soft tongue...

Kaone: (softly) Mhh... Mhh... Mhh....

She held his head as he wiggled his tongue on her, her body maneuvered as he increased his speed then he paused and looked at her as he gently placed his thumb on her clitoris gently rubbing, she closed her eyes holding the pillow tightly...

Kaone: (lost in euphoria) Mmmh.... Mhmmm...

She moved her waist around moaning until her body stiffened as she closed her eyes tightly, her body vibrated on his hands as he rubbed her until she relaxed sighing in relief then he grabbed her hair and pulled her out of bed...

Tefelo: Come here...

He kissed her holding a handful of her hair then he pushed her down as she knelt before him and held his dick...

Tefelo: (grabbed her wrist) Leave it, don't hold it... Put your hands between your thighs...

She put her hands between her thighs as he pulled her hair down tilting her face up...

Tefelo: Let me see your tongue....

She stuck her tongue out then he rubbed his dick on it enjoying her warmth and banged it around her cheeks as she closed her eyes flinching then he held her head with both hands and slid half his dick in her warm soft mouth...

Tefelo: (murmured) Fuck!...

He rammed her mouth holding her head closer as she looked up at him enjoying every bit of it, the look on his face turned her on all over again and she relaxed as tapped a little deeper and faster gagging her...

Kaone: (gagging) Uhhh.... Uhhh.....

She ran out of breath then he pulled out just in time and looked in her eyes as spit dripped down her chin flowing between her breasts then he leaned over squeezing her breasts and gently twisting her nipples...

Tefelo: (shook her cup size boobs) You have beautiful breasts, did i tell you that? I love your nipples...

He yanked her up and kissed her neck then he pulled her closer to his chest and put his hand behind her squeezing her butt...

Tefelo: I want this ass...

Kaone: (heart pounding) O ta e ja kamoso...

Something in her tone made him laughed then he pushed her down rubbed his dick as she opened her mouth for him. He slid down her throat, her stomach contents lifted and she pushed his thighs...Holding her hair with the other hand he pushed her hands off his thighs with the other hand...

Tefelo: (pushed her head on his dick as he tapped her) Oh fuck!.....(whispering) Shiiiiit!

His whispers and the look up on his face turned her on all over again as she secretly moved her hand to her throbbing KitKat. She had never heard a man grunt and curse because of her and it was bliss. She rubbed her clitoris as he fucked her mouth and pulled out giving her time to breathe, he saw her hand between her legs and yanked her up to his face...

Tefelo: (on her face) Don't touch yourself, it's bitchy!

He turned her around as they both faced one another and rubbed her clitoris as she vibrated loosing her balance then he quickly tossed her on the bed getting between her legs and slid through her slimy cum.

Tefelo: Fuccck... She is to tighhhh-(he fucked uncontrollably) Oh š°`;"ť...wharis this?

He pulled out and dropped his throbbing dick her pubic area to delay his cum

Kaone: (turned her eyes moaning) Uh.... Don't stop..... Oh... Tefelo ...

He slipped it back inside and bit his lower lip as her tight walls rubbed against his dick while she held him tightly closing her eyes tightly as she orgasmed, he waved his waist and grunted filling in up with his thick jellies....

Tefelo: (gently biting her neck) °` ;~-*#%... (sighed sliding out) We have to find a solution for this endowhatwhat, go monate mo teng... Gakea kgora...

He watched as his semen slid down then he pushed it back in her KitKat with his dick and slid in looking in her eyes as she shyly smiled....

Tefelo: Wa reng?

Kaone: (blushed) Sepe

Tefelo: Le ha o ka utwa gotwe ke togetse ngwana, ke mo lathetse wa autwa tota?

Kaone: (they both laughed) we will see

Tefelo: O thokomele lee lame autwa?

Kaone: (laughed) Mmm...

He slid out and threw her a towel.....

* 32

At the Hospital....

and leaned over holding me tightly as his whole body vibrated on mine, he held me so tight i thought he'd crush my little ribs then he released me and kissed me slowly pulling out as we both looked at it.

Honestly there is nothing interesting like watching that black tool slide out of you.... As soon as it dropped down whipping his thighs he looked at me with a smile and kissed me as we both soaked in sweat...

Ken: (panting) You weren't peeing, you were gushing.... that was gush.... Don't ever say pee, it's embarrassing... Squirting

I smiled embarrassed and covered my face then he laughed and lifted my chin up for another kiss...

Ken: I loved it.... Each time you feel that way, just relax and enjoy those moments because it doesn't come every day...

Me: It was really good but i thought I'd pee on you or the hospital bed

Ken: It's never a lot and it's beautiful when a woman showers you with that... It means you make it rain...

We laughed then he picked me up and walked to the shower as my cannula fell on the floor...

Me: My cannula

Ken: They will insert another one

Me: (whining) Another pricking? I hate needles....

He put me in the shower and took off his clothes then he joined me in for a quick shower, minutes later we stepped out and got dressed...

I peacefully laid on the bed and sighed, i could still feel my cake throbbing from his strokes and looking at him as he peeled a banana for me made me fall

deeper for him. I had just reached another level of respect for him and then i finally understood why they say a woman should be punished that way.. A good cookie crusher gets more respect just because he has the power to send you to heaven and back....i swear if he asked me to kiss his feet i would have gotten down that hospital bed and done it without hesitate. For that man I'd deny knowing anything about his drugs even if the police tortured me and I'd kill just so he can be mine and mine alone, i loved him that much. He got me hooked on him like a drug-i was living and breathing Ken...

Ken: (laughed and handed me a banana) Here... What are you smiling about?

Me: (laughed) Nothing, i was just thinking..... I really love you

Ken: I love you too... (stood) Let me call a nurse so they can give you a new cannula

He rushed out and walked back in with a doctor and a nurse then i sat listening...

Dr: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm fine...

Dr: There won't be need for another cannula, we are not admitting you. You were just dehydrated and we took care of that... All you have to when you get home is to take your medication as instructed and you'll be good

Me: Thanks

Ken shook hands with the doctor and walked out with them as i slowly got off the bed and put on my clothes. My phone received a message from FNB then i clicked on it....

FNB: :) A transfer of P12, 000 has been made to your accoun-

My jaws dropped together with my phone then Ken walked in and frowned confused...

Ken: What's up? (i gave him my phone) Oh this, so ke gone ba sendang? I deposited the money in my account and transferred it to you maloba when i came from the delta. The day i supposedly slept with your friend

Me: What am i supposed to do with it?

Ken: You said you want to fence some garden or something

Me: Oh my God...

I hugged him again and kissed him...

Me: I love you

Ken: Drug money.... Report me and you'll kiss this lifestyle goodbye

Me: (laughed) Stop it, you know i didn't mean that and even if i did i got punished for that and almost died, I'd be foolish to ever mention that again..

Ken: (kissed me) Let's go home....

I finished dressing up while he packed my things....

At Aatile's house...

Later that evening Aatile switched off the lights and joined Lolo on the bed, he put his arms around her and kissed her as she absent mindedly sighed...

Aatile: What's wrong?

Lolo: It's nothing... It's just crazy...

Aatile: We will be husband and wife very soon.. You have to trust me...

Lolo: I miss my friend, i miss Didi..

Aatile: I understand, when you grew up playing with someone you connect like you're siblings. The week Bayang spent upset with me i wasn't myself... I tried to act like ut didn't bother me but i kind of understand what you mean.

Lolo: I feel guilty for hurting her but now I'm just wondering if it's possible to bury the hatchet because we both have relationships. Would it be awkward for you if i befriended her again?

Aatile: Well... Not really, i wouldn't be hanging with her besides its not like you'll be spending every minute with her.

Lolo: Do you have feelings for her?

Aatile: Honestly no, i don't...

Lolo: I want to apologise for everything and ask her if we could try again, i miss her... There is so much i want to tell her and i feel like my wedding wouldn't be complete without her. I feel like she is my family, babe kana nna le Didi retswa kgakala... We would be hungry jumping in yards to steal mangoes and oranges... We have done so much together like we are siblings.

Aatile: It's possible for her to forgive you because i forgave you, yes it took time and at times i had to force myself to smile at you but eventually it became easy and now I'm here loving you... (kissed her) because i know you're human first... I know if you confessed to cheating and i feel like i can forgive you the first thing I'd do is to help you abort another man's child so we can have our own and have peace, i mean it hush but to some extent i understand what you did what you did... Of course you can't reason like this with Didi, it will hurt her so just apologise and let her know you were thinking about yourself only. Maybe she will understand maybe she won't...

Lolo: (smiled) Okay... I'll contact her... Time really heals because now looking back i feel like it wouldn't have been that bad to let her keep the baby, i feel bad

Aatile: It is what it is so live with it, what if won't bring back Giovanni and i hope you deleted his picture. I have deleted them and it helped me move on...

Lolo: I'll delete them tomorrow morning.... Goodnight

Aatile: Goodnight... Her boyfriend looks very tough like a thug or something

Lolo: I saw him at Wimpy maloba but i think they're happy together

Aatile: I haven't seen her since the hospital thing but Bayang couldn't stop talking about how hot she is, apparently she is a diva that wears high heels.

Lolo: (laughed) You don't know anything, she had blocks long enough to hit her bum... Shem the way i miss her i wish we could just celebrate making it out of poverty. We been through hell and it would be nice to have a drink and toast

Aatile: Talk to her, maybe she will consider...

They sighed and went to bed....

At Letty's House....

The next morning Letty stood by the mirror squeezing the last of her foundation then she cut the little container with a pair of scissors and swiped her finger inside to get it all then she applied on her face as her sister walked in...

Sister: I'm going to check on Junior's father, we will be back during the weekend.

Letty: Alright..

Sister: Are you okay? You been offish lately... You don't go to church and you spend all day sleeping, today you missed work

Letty: (sighed) This internship thing is just the government exploiting us, how can they pay me 1.9 K when i have a degree

Sister: It's the government's way to keep you busy while you're searching for a job and if you work hard you might get hired wherever you been stationed to work. Since when did you begin feeling like this? Do you know that in other countries people can't find jobs and you're here complaining about being put in a program that gives you free 1.9 per month

Letty: Free? Those officers send me around like I'm the office slave meanwhile Didi is out there buying fancy cars and living like she is the president's daughter, am i that ugly? Why can't i find a man who will shower me with money? I'm tired of working hard I want to be spoilt once in my life

Sister: Men like that don't exist so it's either you work hard or starve because if men like hers exist they're few and very taken.

Letty: Nna nkase kgone...

Sister: So what do you want to do?

Letty: I don't know...

Sister: Don't even think about what i think you're thinking about... Bye

She closed the door then Letty sprayed herself with perfume and grabbed her handbag on her way out....

At Ken's House....

On the same morning i rubbed my eyes half-asleep as a i felt a gentle sweet thrust on my wet shaved sweetness but it stopped when I moved, i dozed off again and felt a slow thrust then i opened my eyes to Ken holding my waist doing it gently...

He got on my back and kissed my neck as I laid on my tummy with my head on the pillow...

Ken: (whispered) Good morning...

Me: Morning...

He shoved a pillow under my tummy and grabbed my waist stepping on the sheets then he hammered me as i moaned loudly grabbing the sheets...

The strokes went on and on until i orgasmed then he turned me around and hit it until he filled me up....

Ken: (kissed my neck and gently bit my earlobe) The tub is ready, we are late...

Me: (smiled) Mmh.... (laughed) At first i thought i was having wet dreams and babe those gentlenyana strokes when you used just the tip of your thing...
Woooooow... Ne gole monate gore

Ken: (laughed) Sale ke simolola o otsela kana...ya bogodu e monate.ke tsholeditse leragonyana ka utwa bothitho waii...

Me: (laughed) That's rape, i didn't say yes

Ken: You didn't say no either

Me: Because you stole it.. How do you slowly sex a sleeping person?

Ken: I just love it... It turns me on... I can fuck you in your sleep and you'll wake up with cum inside osa itse gore what happened, I'm that good because i don't have to penetrate you i just enjoy the warmth ya ko nkong hela...

Me: (laughed) You're sick, let's go and bath..

We went to the bathroom where we took a bath then i sat on the toilet and relieved myself while he brushed his teeth on the sink.....

Me: (wiping myself) I can't wait to get my licence, I'm tired of using taxis

Ken: (spat on the sink and washed his mouth) But you're doing good... I didn't expect you to pass the test after reading the book for 2 days only, some fail several times mme bare ba badile

Me: (flushed the toilet and sprayed) Ke tshositswe ke di cone..

We walked out of bathroom as he playful pulled my long braids...

Ken: You'll make it, don't worry... I never date dull women and you my friend are for keeps....

We got dressed and left then he dropped me off at the driving school before going to work. Ken was easy to get along with and i beginning to get more than just a boyfriend from him because we were now becoming friends...

At Ken's Motor's...

Later that morning Ken and his brother inspected the cars that the mechanic was working on...

Ken: This is good..

Lore: Definitely...

Mechanic: I'll be working on the damaged ones but if they're bad we will have to strip them

Ken: No problem...

The mechanic left then the brothers walked towards the office...

Lore: How is Didi?

Ken: She is fine, it was just dehydrated and a little panic, it turns out she is claustrophobic

Lore: And you still locked her up?

Ken: I didn't believe her, I thought she was bluffing... Kind of made me feel bad seeing her at the hospital but she is good.

Lore: Alright but I still want to move out

Ken: If its important I'm cool with it

Lore: Yeah.. I'm going to get breakfast should I bring you something?

Ken: Whatever you are having is fine

Lore: Alright...

Ken went to the office then Lore drove out the gate, minutes later Letty walked in through the gate talking to the phone....

At the driving school....

Meanwhile I stepped out of the driving school car talking to the phone...

Me: And its not that i believe you're trying to get my man i just don't feel comfortable being friends with you after what happened so i think we should just give each other some space.

Letty: I understand love, bye

Me:Bye....

I hung up and got my bag as another call came through...

Me: Hello?

Lolo: Did you get my message?

Me: I saw it, Lolo I don't know what-

Lolo: Can we meet and talk about it face to face? Why are you avoiding me?

Me: Fine... Where?

Lolo: I don't know KFC?

Me: I'll be there in 20 minutes

Lolo: Thanks....

At KFC....

Later on i walked upstairs holding my bag and approached Lolo sitting at the corner having lunch...

I put my bag on the table as she stood up for a hug, we hugged briefly then we sat down..

Lolo: Have a piece... (pushed a Strawberry Krusher) I know you like Strawberry...

Me: (got the piece she was eating) Thanks, you can have mine.... (pulled her Krusher over and gave her mine) How are you?

Lolo: I'm fine... I really miss you Didi, we can't let fights about men get between us. We are like family..

Me: For me it's not about a man but go on..

Lolo: I know I have hurt you, we have hurt each other but i know you miss me, i know you want to share certain things with me just like I wish i could share with you. No matter how much we fight, we will always love and miss each other... I'm getting married... (smiled) And i might be pregnant, i wish we could-

Me: You're pregnant?

Lolo: (smiled) I think so-

Me: (smiled) You know what you're right... I mean we both did each other wrong, we might as well kiss and make up because all that past meant nothing right?

Lolo: Exactly...

Me: I missed you too... Come here...

We stood up smiling and hugged then i sat down as my phone received a voice note from Ken. I tapped on it and put the headset on my ear...

Me: Excuse me for a minute, ke bae

Lolo: (smiled sipping the Krusher) Sure love...

I frowned listening careful....

Ken: I get that and I'm totally cool with it but i doubt i can trust you because you lied to Didi about me... You're beautiful and I'd definitely love to be with you but how can i be sure you won't tell her?

Letty: I know but i panicked because i didn't expect you to tell her, it was just a kiss and that touch was nothing... I was angry that you'd report me after i apologised to you.

Ken: Yah but you made me look bad, like I was a liar

Letty: I'm sorry... Let me make it up to you... Right here...(there was a movement sound)... I brought condoms.... (a moan and a kissing sound) Relax..

Ken: Didi might be here any time

Letty: She said she was at the driving school I spoke to her ke tsamaya ha gating

Ken: Yeah but my brother. Can i call you a little later in the evening?

Letty: (kissing sound) Alright..

Ken: Sure, please go before my brother comes back, I don't want him to know about us.

Letty: Bye

The voice note ended as my heart pounded, i clenched my jaws and shook my head breathing like an angry buffalo... You'd swear smoke would gush out of my nose the way i was breathing as i pushed my chair back and stood up...

Lolo: Is everything okay?

Me: Yes... I'll call you. I have to go....

I hurried down the stairs calling Ken...

Ken: Believe me now?

Me: Yes i believe you but did you just sit there and take her kisses kana gakea utwa sente? bo mxim-mxwa ene ele ba eng?

Ken: I had to let her do whatever she wanted to so she can incriminate herself, I was just sitting down while she sat on my lap doing all that

Me: When I'm done with her you're next

Ken: You've got to be kidding me, i didn't do anything.

Me: Case postponed.

Ken: (laughed) Jesus

I hung up and dialed Letty then i took a deep breath to calm down...

Letty: Hey love

Me: Hey babes, I'm done at school... Where are you? I want us to talk. I kind of feel bad for ending our friendship like this

Letty: I just got home

Me: Is your sister home?

Letty: She left for a few days, you know how she is..

Me: (laughed) I know, see you later love

Letty: Sure choma...

I hung up and stopped the next taxi...

Me: Ke bata special

Taxi driver: Let's go....

At Letty's House....

Minutes later my heart beat raised as i approached the door, i could hear my heart beating and my breathing got louder. I couldn't believe she wanted to taste my Ken... It was Ken and he wasn't just your typical man he was Ken.

I braided my blocks it into one long braid which i folded and tied then i bent my fingers knocking on the door, she opened and smiled moving back so i could get in.....

*

* 33

At Letty's House...

I walked in and smiled holding my bag...

Letty: Have a seat, how was school?

Me: I'm fine standing... Letty are you an honest friend?

Letty: what do you mean?

She looked at me trying to read my mind but i hid my emotions while staring at her biting my inner lip with a smile of disbelief...

Me: Just tell me if you're an honest person, you go to church and pray, you preach to friends about morality and loyalty, etc... Are you any of those things?

Letty: (smiled shaking her head) So what did Ken say i did again? I don't understand women and how they always blame another woman for a man's mistake, what did he say?

It wasn't what she said but the confidence behind her words, if i didn't hear voice with my own ears I'd truly doubt Ken's version of the events and to think that just days before the same thing happened just stunned me.

Me: Is there anything Ken said to you?

Letty: Kana nna Ken o ntshetse morago, he texts me and calls me but i prefer to just reject him instead of spoiling your relationship...

Me: Show me the calls and texts

Letty : I deleted them, they annoyed me.

The more lies she gave the angrier i got and i just wanted to punch her on the face, sure i wasn't the fighting type but Letty? Well i could take her down if I wanted to because she had a busy tinier than mine but I pressed the phone and increased the volume instead...

She swallowed looking at me as we both listened to her conversation with Ken and before it could end she ran to the bedroom, i followed her and she slammed the door on my face locking it...

Me: (banging on the door) You can't run forever...

Letty: He only captured the part that favored him, there is more and he made me give him a blow job

Me: Wait until i get in there....

I moved back and kicked the door several times but it didn't break.....

Letty: Stop kicking the door, my sister is-

Me: (slapped the door screaming)Bitch open the door! You're a bad bitch akere? Come out now.... Come talk to me, come touch me like you touched my Ken... Come here!

Letty: You need to leave before i call the police, shame on you for fighting for a man... A man that hasn't even married you... You don't know what agreement he made with me... He said i should say all that so you can forgive him

Me: Bitch i didn't need to forgive him...

Letty: Leave...

Me: (looking around) Nxla!

I walked in the bathroom and put the stopper in the tub then i turned both taps to the fullest, i did the same with the basin by the mirror and headed to the kitchen were i turned both taps and watched the water flooding...

Letty: (screaming from the bedroom hearing water filling the tub) Didi what are you doing with water? If you soak my things-

She gave me an idea then i looked around, her phone and laptop were on the table. I got both of them and put them in the over flowing tub then i went to the door...

Me: (took a deep breath) Darling, your laptop and phone are taking a bath, in case you think about reporting me know that i have an audio from Ken and I'm sure the world will be glad to hear what you did or maybe i didn't soak your things... You couldn't take the reject now your trying to make us buy you a new laptop by lying saying i did it because this one died the year you graduated, as

for the phone... I have never seen in fact i wasn't here. I was with my cuddle bear who will confirm that, ciao...

I grabbed my handbag and walked across the living room then she rushed out and took them out of the water, i turned around and looked at her as she tried to dry the laptop...

Me: (smiled) Try rice

She charged at me from behind then i tripped and fell on my tummy, she sat on my back punching me on the head as i tried to turn around, i used all my strength to turn and grabbed her hair as she sat on my tummy, she punched me on the face and i just released a punch not sure where it was going, it landed on her breast and she flinched. I used the opportunity to roll her over and sit on her tummy punching her on the face as she yanked my hair pulling me down her chest

Me: (panting sitting on her stomach) Let go of my hair

Letty: I'll let you go if you stop punching me, your hurting me...

Me: (punched her on the eye) Let go of my hair... (bit my lower lip and punched again) Let go..

Letty: (crying pulling my hair) Didi you're hurting me...

Me: (punched again) Kare ntogela monna!

Letty: (crying) If i let go you have to go, I'm done fighting.

Me: (punched on the mouth) Ntese monna!

She let go of my hair then i stood over her tying it as she laid on the floor crying, i wasn't going to take it far but seeing she was weaker than i thought i stomped on her stomach several times as she curled up helplessly on the floor.

I had never beaten anyone in my life and i never knew it felt that good to take out your anger on someone. I kicked her on the face with my Adidas sneakers so hard she grabbed her bloody mouth screaming like a helpless child.

I stood over her boiling wondering what else i could do to her then i went to her bedroom tying my hair as it slowly untied, there i grabbed a pair of scissors and walked back to the living room.

She was holding her mouth with blood gushing out then i grabbed her pulled hair hair and cut it all out throwing it on the floor...

Me: (angrily) Next time you think about touching Ken know that I'm going to do more than this, bitch you're not supposed to think about Ken like that do you hear me?.. (slapped her) And this is for touching his dick, you don't touch that dick do you hear me?

I threw the scissors on the floor and kicked her on the back as she fell down crying loudly..

Letty: (screaming) I'm not fighting, you have to stop

Me: No you should have stopped touching him, I'll kill you do you hear me? You don't touch Ken, you don't think about him or his dick.. (kicked her) And this is for kissing him... Those lips are mine you heard me?.. (angrily tapping my chest) My man! My lips! my dick! my money!

I paused looking at her as she laid her head on the blood like she was about to pass out, it was then that the veil of anger wore off then my heart skipped.

I knelt down shaking her as she closed her eyes...

Me: Letty ?? Don't pretend you're dying because i know you're not... Letty?

Her face was begging to swell and she was bleeding from the nose too, I took out my phone and dialed Ken then i changed my mind. I didn't want him to see me like that...

I was stuck for a minute wondering who could help because I didn't want the hospital then i dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Me: (panting) Lolo? Can you come to Letty's House now?

Lolo: Now?

Me: Please now and don't come with anyone

Lolo: I hope you two are not trying to kill me

Me: If i really wanted to take revenge I'd go to Maya's school and make her eat poisoned food. She knows me and she wouldn't reject my food... Please come help me

Lolo: Fine, I'm coming...

I hung up and pulled Letty's unconscious body against the wall then i checked her pulse, i was shaking way too much to feel anything... Water carried the blood by my shoes flowing out then i turned around, the whole floor was covered with water; i ran to the bathroom and kitchen to close the taps...

Minutes later Lolo knocked then i opened the door, her eyes widened as she looked at the flooded house and blood on the floor. I closed the door and she covered her mouth looking at Letty unconsciously leaning against the wall with her head down as blood dropped from the tip of her nose..

Lolo: (shocked) What's this?

I played the voice note to her without saying anything...

Lolo: Wow... Did you do all these alone?

Me: Yes and you know i don't have any friend besides you...

Lolo checked her pulse and undressed her...

Lolo: I have to put her in the tub and wash her face....

I tried to help her but she lifted her tiny body up by herself and put her in the full tub spilling more water on the floor....

Lolo: Wena mopa ntu ya batho before di tv di sha...

She bathed her and carried her to the bedroom where she dried her with a towel then helped me mop the entire house.

We worked for almost an hour without saying anything to one another as she took care of the kitchen while i did the living room and we met in the bedrooms which weren't that flooded...

Minutes later we opened the windows and switched the fan on to dry the floor then we went to the bedroom where Letty was lying on the bed crying with a swollen face.

Lolo: She needs painkillers

Letty: (slightly audible through swollen lips) Ke-kopa-le nkise spateleng

Me: No way...

Lolo: She is not going to the hospital, i mean you have to buy her pills at the pharmacy, bring a frozen pack of veggies...

I brought it then Lolo pressed it on her face as she screamed pushing off her hands...

Letty: Stop

Lolo: Seso hare ke thusa gore o ska ruruga mxm o shinamisa eng ne lebelete le

Letty: (crying) Can you please leave?

Me: Not with you looking like that...

Lolo: We have to take her somewhere so she can heal or else she is going to report you and you'll be arrested

Letty: I won't report you

Me: Shut up, nothing good ever comes out of your mouth... (slapped her) I can't believe you lied to me

Lolo: (pushed me off) Stop it wena... Ska itira skono pampiri ka yo mongwe

Me: Don't, you weren't even his girlfriend, in fact he is my ex because i dated him first

Lolo: Whatever... Give me that towel and calm the fuck down, if I'm going to be part of this it must go unreported because i have kids wena mma kana o santse ole lekgarebe.... Let's take her to your Grandmother's house, we will keep checking her every day to give her water and food until the swell disappears, it will be easy to deny it that way, how is it?

Me: Perfect, no one ever goes there. My mother is still waiting for the change of names and it will take months. Let's take her there...

Lolo: (grabbed clothes) Dress up Letty and please try not to bleed on the car seat, Hubby is very particular about a clean car...(stood) let's carry her together setse ke lapile jaanong...

Me: We have to tie her mouth first. she will scream on the way

Lolo grabbed a headscarf and tied her mouth, minutes later we stepped out of the house carrying her to the car as we looked around to make sure no one could see us.

A police car drove through the gate then Lolo dropped her side, I dropped mine and we both moved back as the police officers stepped out of the car....

Officer: what's going on? Neighbours said there was a beating going on here...

One of the officers removed the headscarf from Letty's mouth as she bursted into tears...

Letty: They were trying to kill me, they were taking me to a house no one uses...

Officer: (to us) What's going on? Gale bue? Akere I saw you carrying her into the car now you're suddenly statues?

Officer2: Cuff them, look what they have done to her... What kind of women do this to another woman?

Lolo: Can I please talk to my husband to be? I need to tell him I won't be home on time so he can pick the children

Officer: Be fast ore diela nako..

She dialed Aatile ...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Hey, the police are taking me. I don't know when I'll be out..

Aatile: For what?

Lolo: I can't explain now, just wanted to tell you by the way they're taking me together with Didi. Bye

She hung up and they escorted her to the car as I waited for Ken to pick..

Ken: Babe

Me: The police are arresting me

Ken: Shit, is this about Letty?

Me: Yes, bye

The other rough officer pushed me and I almost fell as i walked towards the back of the car and got in with other officers.

Lolo and I watched from the car as they helped Letty up....

At Maun Police station....

We walked into the police station as people stared at us probably wondering what we did.

They got our statements and fingerprints then one officer escorted us to the back....

Officer: (to his junior) Lock them up, santse re isa victim ko spatela... We will talk to them on Monday, we want to enjoy our weekend in peace...

Lolo: i want a lawyer

Officer: You'll get it on Monday, mxm gatwe lawyers...i have the power to hold you here for 48 hours just for control, le na le attitude ne banyana ke lona?La

itse gore di cell tsa police di kgona gole clapa masigo? Don't dare try that on me

Me: (whispered) Lolo keep quiet

Officer: What's that?

Me: I was just saying she should keep quiet

Officer: Take them away...

He escorted us to the cells, i could smell all kinds of smell from a distance with all the long walls without windows, it was dark and there was nothing inside except one light smelly blanket...

Lolo: She is claustrophobic, she can't be locked in here

Constable: Catastrophy ke gohe jaanong? le nnelang di rebele ka malwetsenyana

Me: I can't be here... There are no windows and it's dark

Constable: Ya bolaya Catastrophy? (we kept quiet) If it doesn't kill you'll be fine, e thoka spray like Asthma? (we kept quiet) bye

We walked in then he locked us inside and walked away as i stood by the bars trying to breath in and out, Lolo sat down fanning herself and finally bent over throwing up on the corner.

Her vomit splashed around and some of it fell on my feet; it smelled like garlic and i couldn't hold myself, i bent over and threw up on my corner

*

* 34

At the police station....

Later on Aatile stepped out of the car with the kids and locked the car then he walked in the police station and spoke to the officer on duty who explained what happened....

Aatile: (shocked) She did what?

Officer: Yeah and the lady has been taken to the hospital-

Aatile: So she will be in the holding cell for how long?

Officer: Ha ese Monday hela..

Aatile: Can i see her?

Officer: You're not allowed to see her

Aatile: It's more of me asking for a favour than a demand. Ke ago kopa boss... I have 2 kids 9 and 5 on my own for the whole weekend yet I'll be on duty. I work in a hospital re bereka ka di shift just like you here... Please understand... Even if you let me in ko di seleng so i can talk to her I'll still appreciate it.

Officer: (looking at Maya and Baby sitting on the benches like lost puppies) Okay, just for a minute... Go to that door, I'll ask one of the officers to bring her over.

Aatile: Thanks...

The officer walked away then he bent over talking to the kids...

Aatile: I'm going that side, I'll be back

Maya: What are we doing here?

Aatile: I'm certifying my ID

Baby: What is certifying?

Aatile: Just sit there and don't go anywhere... Maya watch your little sister okay?

Maya: (held Baby's hand) Okay...

He walked towards the room and waited with his head down, minutes later the door opened and Lolo walked in...

Aatile stood up with a serious and looked at her...

Aatile: (angrily) What's going on?

Lolo: Didi had a fight with Letty and she called me, i helped her clean up but the police found us together and arrested us, i kn-

Aatile: I'm just wondering if I'm making a mistake marrying you Lolo waitse, it seems i keep getting one red flag after another... (angrily) I don't know about you but I have a career! A dignified job that doesn't need me hanging around police stations like this... I'm not about that kind of lifestyle.

Lolo: Babe i understand you're angry but-

Aatile: And i don't know if you're really ready for this marriage. We are getting married in a few months but i'm not seeing a character of a wife in you... First you call Aone to help you kill my son and now you're here because you helped someone to beat up another person. Why are you so ghetto? Can't you see that if we get married this can affect my career? Gone jaana I have to be at the hospital in an hour and you're here, no one is babysitting the kids ke dire jang? Should i miss work? Just yesterday i was telling you that I'm swamped at work because other technicians are on leave then you do this? I can't miss work because the hospital can't function without me, doctors can't help patients if I'm not there to give them the results they need for a diagnosis and you have me stuck with children ka dilodisele tse di ntseng jaana?

She kept quiet as he angrily scolded her until he couldn't say anymore then he sighed frustratedly and sat down, she sat next to him and rubbed his back...

Lolo: I'm sorry....

Aatile: (pushed her hand) Don't touch me, you need to grow up. I can't keep doing this... Why should there be drama all the time? If its not this it's that, can't you just think and act right? Maybe we should postpone this wedding thing and see if we are making the right decision.

Lolo: I'm sorry...

Aatile: (stood) I don't even know what I'm going to do with the kids because bo Lorraine aren't home... Nanny le ene gaayo mo Maun, waa bora Alone

Lolo: Just leave them home by themselves, Maya is old enough to look after Baby. They will be okay, i used to be left home alone when I was way younger than them

Aatile: Gao bue sepe...

He walked out and the officer took Lolo back to the cell...

At the hospital....

The police officers walked in with Letty whose face was completely swollen enclosing her eyes as she struggled to keep her eyes open with an upper lip lying heavily on her lower lip....

The police officers greeted the patients queuing there and asked to be excused for skipping the queue, they all nodded and the officers escorted Letty inside then waited outside.

The doctor's attended her for a few minutes then she walked out with a pink medical card and the doctors report, her phone rang...

Letty: Hello?

Ken: Hey beautiful, i heard what happened. Where are you?

Letty: (started crying) At Letsholathebe

Ken: Ke te go go tsaya?

Letty: Why? Aren't you the one who told her?

Ken: Eh-eh beautiful ema pele... Dilo tse dingwe ga di buiwe mo phone, can i come get you then we relax and you tell me what happened? Because i also have my version of the story. I didn't know Didi would do this, I'm equally disappointed.

Letty: How long will it take?

Ken: 10 minutes, I'll be there. Just wait by the main entrance.

Letty: Okay...

She hung up and turned to the police officer...

Letty: I have to wait for someone at the entrance but I'll be at the police station to submit the doctor's report.

Officer: Ao mma, we wasted the fuel coming here kante you have people who could have brought you? This car could have helped someone who needed our help more than you

Letty: I'm really sorry...

Officer: Please submit those soon as possible

Letty: thank you...

She turned around and walked away....

In Ken's car...

Minutes later Ken drove through the hospital...

Lore: How bad is the girl Didi beat up?

Ken: I don't know but it can't be that bad Didi is too gentle, i don't think she can hurt a fly.. She probably slapped her twice if not three times..

Lore: She seems revengeful to me

Ken: (laughed) Really? How so?

Lore: She has a hit list or something like that

Ken: (laughed out loud) My girl has a hit list? (laughed and leaned back) you've got to love this girl

Lore: You shouldn't be encouraging her

Ken: (laughed) I'm not, it's just funny... What's she hitting for?

Lore: She said people who hurt her, it's childish

Ken: Wow... Who would've thought

Lore: She needs counselling

Ken: (laughed) Pxxx come on... Don't be a white person...

Lore: It's a little disturbing to me

Ken: Loosen up..

He rolled down the window as he turned the steering wheel on the hospital drop-off then Letty stood up and approached the car.....

Ken: (whispered in shock) Holy shit! WTF?

Lore: (frowned) Jesus

Letty got in the back and closed the door then both brothers turned to the back looking at her in shock...

Ken: What happened to you?

Letty: Didi beat me, she kicked me on the face several times

Lore: Didi hela Didi?

Letty: Yes

Ken: Wow...

Ken drove out of the hospital and later parked next to the park where he stepped out from the front and joined her in the back while Lore jumped in the front...

Ken: I'm really sorry for what happened, if i knew she would do this I wouldn't have sent it to her. All i was trying to do was prove her wrong because you didn't want to tell her the truth and she was nagging me about it. I just think all the lying wasn't necessary but anyway now we have a problem, i need your favour....i need you to drop the case. Didi is not well, she was released from the hospital yesterday, i don't think she is fit to be in there.

Letty: After what she did to me?

Ken: Let's be realistic, if you let her spend a weekend in the holding cell, she will be out by Monday and then maybe Tuesday she will be in court or maybe months after where she will get three months in jail then what would you gain? At the end of the day you got the beating, she gets as little as 3 months and we move on... Sometimes the law isn't the best option because even if she gets fined you won't get the money, it goes to the state but I'm giving you a chance to sentence her. At least that way you will benefit something from all these...

Letty: How can i be sure I'll even get what i want? What can you offer me?

Ken: You're a beautiful woman with needs and a man like me can take care of those needs without a complaint, that i guarantee you.... (smiled) Think of me as Santa clause.... It's Christmas... Make a wish baby girl and I'll make it reality...

Letty: I want 2K

Ken: (to his brother) Drive to the police station... (took out his phone) What's your number ke tsenye madi?

She reluctantly gave him the number and he ewalleted her immediately, the way he quickly transferred the money she regretted the amount she charged, clearly he expected more than she demanded and he didn't want to waste time before she could change her mind.....

Letty: (received the money) 2K is too little for this beating I want 5K

Ken: I asked for a number; you said 2K and now 5K? don't even think about pulling a funny stunt on me... If you think you're going to blackmail me and extort money from me you're wrong and playing a dangerous game because I shouldn't even be begging you, you started all these by touching me inappropriately... That was sexual harassment and i can report you for that because i still have your voice note admitting to touching me and lying about it to her which is defamation of character, don't mistaken my generosity for stupidity. I was trying to sympathise with you wena you want to turn me into an ATM machine?

Letty: (sadly) 2K o siame ee...

At the police station....

About an hour later Ken and Lore waited outside while Letty spoke to the officer on duty....

Officer: I hear you but the officer who assisted you is the one who can fill in the dismissal for you, we just changed the shifts and he is not here. Come tomorrow morning and we will sort it out..

Letty: What about the people they arrested? Can't they be released?

Officer: No, please come tomorrow morning, they will assist you.

Letty : Thanks...

She walked out and explained it all to Ken who walked in and requested to stand aside with the officer where he tried to negotiate...

Officer: I hear you my man but there is nothing i can do now, as you can see we are very busy...

Ken: We can talk another language

Officer: I don't speak that language, i do everything by the book and I'm telling you people to come tomorrow.

Ken: (looked around and put a roll on his hand) I'm sure with the right incentive you can go through all trouble to find those files and assist us....

Officer: (put his hand in the pocket) I can guess what I was doing can pause for a minute while i go look for that file but I'm not promising anything.

Ken: Thank you....

In the holding

Later that afternoon a police officer approached and unlocked the bars then he opened for us...

Constable: Let's go...

We followed him outside without saying anything and the minute I walked in the office Ken smiled at me naughtily then he stood up and I jumped into his, he swung me once and put me down then he gave me long soft kiss...

Constable : Public indecency morena... Gago sunanwe mo ofising ya puso...

Ken: (holding my waist) Ke section mang on the constitution ke te ke ipalele?

Me: (smacked his chest) Behave I don't want to go back in there..

Constable: (to me) Come sign here... This woman says she is dropping the case so you can settle your differences out of court.

Me: Okay..

We signed the papers and later all walked out of the police station as Ken held my hand while Lore, Lolo and Letty walked behind us.

I acted like i didn't see Letty was all swollen up because i knew she didn't release out of the goodness of her heart, my man's money convinced her-the very thing that motivated her to lie in the first place.

As we stepped out of the building i took a deep breath enjoying the fresh air of freedom then Ken tickled me and i staggered away from him but he grabbed me up from behind and walked out the gate carrying me as we both laughed and giggled heading to the car...

Meanwhile Letty turned to the taxis then Lore and Lolo quietly walked towards the car....

At Lolo's House....

Ken parked the car, Lolo and i stepped out and walked in the yard as Aatile got in the car holding his coat...

Lolo: (smiled) Hey...

Aatile: (straight face) Hi...

He started the car and turned around driving to the gate where Ken was parking standing outside having a smoke. Aatile waited hoping Ken would move the car but he didn't then he honked, Ken looked at him once and continued to smoke like he didn't hear anything...

Aatile: (impatiently stuck his head out) tshaba hoo ke leitile...

Ken walked over smoking and leaned in the car holding his cigarette staring at him then he puffed the smoke over.....

Ken: A thank you for bringing my fiancé home would be much better...where is your boyfriend? The one you were gossiping with at the hospital?

Aatile kept quiet, Ken tapped the cigarette dropping the hot black ashes on his white coat as they both stared at one another then he twisted it on the coat and threw it on his face...

Ken: Piece of shit...

He got back in the car and honked as Aatile glared at him still sitting in the car.

I rushed out of the house and got in the car then Ken reversed the car and drove off.....

4 MONTHS LATER.....

*

* 35

At Kasane.....

Bayang opened the door then Kelly walked in, he closed the door and put his arms around her kissing her, they staggered across the floor and ended up in the bedroom where they fell on the bed and threw off their clothes, Bayang spread her legs and got between her legs as she moaned then he curved

himself in her as she hugged him with her legs. He struck her several times and closed his eyes tightly as he grunted on top of her...

Bayang: Wow.... Mmm

Kelly: (smiled and kissed him) I love you...

He collapsed next to her and put her head on his chest then he tangled their fingers together...

Bayang: (kissed her forehead) I love you more...

Kelly: There is something i have to tell you

Bayang: What's up?

Kelly: I'm pregnant...

He took a deep breath and kissed her forehead...

Bayang: Okay... 4 months pregnant right?

Kelly: Yes.. (smiled and lifted her head looking at him) How do you know that?

Bayang: I figured if you're not on contraceptives it happened on the first few weeks, why aren't you on contraption?

Kelly: (smiled) I didn't have a boyfriend besides i like babies, i want a baby... (touched his chin and kissed him) And one that looks like you will be a blessing

Bayang: (laughed) Let's hope it's a boy, i like boys

Kelly: You already have a boy.. When am i going to see him?

Bayang: That reminds me, my boy is having a bachelor party tomorrow night, let's take a road trip to Maun, maybe you'll see my son and meet my friends and family...

Kelly: I'd love that if I won't be working... (touched her hair) oh God I have to do my hair Maun people will wonder which cattle post I come from

Bayang: (laughed) You're beautiful and they're going to love you...

She got up and stood by the mirror checking out her hair then Aone called, he stood up and walked outside putting on his shorts...

Bayang: I'm going to the kitchen...

Kelly : Okay...

He stepped out through the kitchen back door and picked...

Bayang: yeah

Aone: (low voice) Hey...

Bayang: What's wrong?

Aone: (shaky voice) I have just been served with some divorce papers, what's going on?

Bayang: (glanced at the door) Babe you know we grew apart, that last time we had a fight with our son in the house I felt bad. I think we should just part peacefully.

Aone: Is this about what I did with Lolo? Because I stopped all that, I stopped hanging with Lolo. My mother talked to me and all I want is to work on my marriage.

Bayang: It's no longer about Didi or Lolo, it's about me. I'm not feeling this anymore and I want to move on..

Kelly: (standing at the door) Babe? The game is starting

Bayang: (blocked the phone and smiled at her) I'm coming... (she went back inside then he put the phone back on his ear) I don't want a dirty divorce so

you can get our car because you have our son, I'll keep the loan debt of our wedding. It will take 5 years to pay off but I'm good.

Aone: Who was talking in the background?

Bayang: I'm sharing a house, in Kasane hospital stuff share with others

Aone: Isn't that a government hospital? Bayang i know that government officials who are married don't share, you're given a house and you stay alone.

Bayang: In Kasane it's different, you know there is shortage of accommodation on the healthy sector. Anyway i have to go watch the game

Aone: When can i call? We need to talk

Bayang: Eish I'm really not sure because I'll be watching the highlights after gongwe ha repeat eka tsena keta e lebella, just wait for my call. I'll call you

Aone: I'm going to fight for this marriage Bayang, i love you and i won't lose you.

Bayang: bye

He hung up and walked back in the house....

At Ken's Motor's...

I stepped out of the office putting a lollipop in my mouth and locked then Lore stepped out and leaned against his door looking at me...

Lore: Where are you going?

Me: I'm going to buy my friend a present for her bridal shower...

Lore: Lolo?

Me: Yeah..

Lore: She is beautiful

Me: (laughed) And?

Lore: (laughed) And what? Don't be putting words in my mouth...

Me: Okay, bye...

Lore: Wait... Um..when is the party?

Me: This afternoon...

Lore: I'll call you.. I want to buy her a present

Me: What kind?

Lore: I'll figure it out later, I'm not sure yet... Is she materialistic?

Me: What's that supposed to mean?

Lore: would she appreciate to be showered with gifts or she would want a special moment at a certain place like seeing Okavango or travelling

Me: Well, I'm not sure about travelling but I'm sure every woman would love to be showered with gifts even if she makes her own money, besides Lolo and i grew up with nothing so we get easily impressed because we never experienced certain things growing up

Lore: Alright... What's her favourite colour?

Me: Seriously Lore come on, i thought you and me are close buddies, what are you planning?

Lore: A gift, there is nothing to tell. I'm just brainstorming... Color?

Me: It's white, she loves white she can even wear white sneakers to the cattle post, sometimes she loves brown

Lore : okay

Me: (smiled pointing at him) You're sneaky

Lore: (smiled and closed his office door) You're sick....

I unlocked my red Jeep and from a distance as the lights flushed then i opened the door and threw my handbag in the back, i reached for the silver stylish shades on the dashboard and put them on then i started the car and drove out with a red lollipop in my mouth.

My phone rang as i approached the traffic lights then i picked...

Me: Hey babe

Ken: Hey babe, I'm leaving Lusaka in an hour... How is my barbie doll?

Me: (smiled) I'm good... Just leaving the office, I'm going to the mall.

Ken: Alright, see you later

Me: Bye

I hung up and turned to the mall sucking my lollipop then i connected my phone to the stereo and clicked on my playlist.

There is nothing soulful like listening to music while driving alone nodding your head enjoying the sweetness of something as simple as a lollipop....it was then that i remembered how i tried to commit suicide, i would have died before driving a red jeep let alone be a drug dealer's barbie doll.

At the mall....

Minutes later i parked next to Bayang's car as Aone stepped back carrying her son, i locked mine and walked away as she walked behind me...

Aone: Hi... Didi?

I paused and turned around taking out my lollipop then she smiled trying to shake my hand but i just looked at it and smiled at Bayang's little copy, he show knew how to multiply...

Aone: Can we talk?

Me: Yes but make it fast, i have to go...

Aone: I know that no amount of sorries can bring back your son and you'll probably never forgive me but i just have to say it because it eats me. I'm sorry that I got involved in what Lolo was doing... I think by now both you and I know that i was intimidated by your presence in Bayang's life. Part of me believed it was his and if the baby lived long enough for him to know he would have divorced me. The 4 years i was dating Bayang before we got married you were all he could talk about, he was bitter and i hated you though i didn't know you. I know my apology makes no difference but i had to say it.

Me: Yeah, it makes no difference

Aone: I understand your anger, I'm holding my baby and you have nothing... I wish you could see in my heart and see that I'm really saying this from the bottom of my heart. Bayang o bata divorce, everything is a mess and i think God is punishing me for what I did to that innocent baby. I wonder if there is a second chance for me... Please forgive me

Me: You made your bed now lie on it...

I walked away putting the keys in my handbag, I felt sorry for her but not enough to forgive her.....

At the hospital rooftop....

Tshepo walked over as Aatile quietly stared at the neighbourhood from the top with his hands in the pockets of his white coat..

They both stood together enjoying the view...

Tshepo: What's up? You been very quiet lately...

Aatile: (sadly looked down and sighed) I just wish love had manual so i can follow that, I loved Lolo since the day i met her... Last week Baby Maya was legally declared my daughter, I'm happy about it and I'm excited about building

a family... Having a wife, two kids and one boy on the way... I should be happy but i just have this feeling that Lolo doesn't really love me the way she should. She is hanging with Didi and they don't behave properly together and then Didi's boyfriend hates me, like this guy really hates me.... When i talk to Lolo about cutting Didi out of our lives she says i shouldn't choose her friends, am i being unreasonable?

Tshepo: Of course not, if you feel like someone is threat to your marriage they should be gone kana she is your wife, ya bo girlfriend e hedile the day you paid bogadi for her.

Aatile: I just feel like I'm the bad guy for wanting Didi and Lolo apart, it could have been better if they hated each other, we were happy before they made up now it's Didi this Didi that... I just hope after the wedding she will change

Tshepo : Maybe she will change

Aatile: Tell me can a groom buy the bride a present on her bridal shower? Lolo's bridal shower is tonight..

Tshepo: I think so akere go tshwana le party kana jang?

Aatile : As soon as we knock off ke bata go mo chekela somethingnyana... We can go together wena o itse dilo tse

Tshepo: Sure, will definitely help...

At Williams Hotel....

Later that afternoon there was a beautiful orange sunset as i and a group of about 20 ladies sat on the fluffy carpet in the backyard garden of the Williams Hotel, a few feet from us was a large water pond where ducks were swimming while birds twitted on the big angelic water fountain...

Each of us held a small tray with a long glass of a drink with a straw inside and a small bowl for desert as we cheered for Lolo approaching in her long white dress and a pink ribbon across printed "Bride to be", she was chubby and you couldn't count the number of folds her neck as her little bump showed on the dress...

Her cousin got up and pressed play on the radio then she met her halfway and held her hands dancing with her as we all cheered. Brenda's It's your wedding day played as we all cheered even more

Her cousin: Yeeeeeh let's welcome Mrs Aatile to be.... Come get up ladies...

The dress code was short white dresses and we didn't disappoint, we all got up and danced as the photographer captured a few fun moments then we all sat down sipping our drinks, i reached in my bag and poured a little bit of vodka in my drink as Lorraine slapped my hand...

At Aatile's house....

Later that evening Aatile spoke to the phone as he dropped the red rose paddles on the floor...

Aatile: (smiled) How is your grandmother?

Maya: She is fine

Baby: (excitedly) She made makgabe for me

Aatile: That's good, you should tell your aunt to send me your pictures. Guys I'll call you tomorrow okay?

Baby: Bye, i love you daddy

Aatile: I love you too butterfly

Maya: Love you

Aatile: Love you more babe

He hung up and looked around the romantic scene then he grabbed the balloon pump and tied a lot of balloons, his phone rang...

Aatile: Yeah

Bayang: (music on the background) I'm on my way

Aatile: Waii monna mathaka ako tirong failed to organise the bachelor party

Bayang : Your brother just called me, we have something in mind.

Aatile: Alright

Bayang: Shap..

He hung up and made the last touches then he drove out.....

At the Williams Hotel.....

Later that evening the colourful bulbs lit the lawn area as we continued having drinks just chilling on the lawn listening to music....

Lore approached the lawn as the ladies turned looking at him...

Woman: Dick print wee... Yoo jesos!

Woman2: Ke zip theng, leave him for me

Lorraine: Have you ever looked at a man and said yo ene ke bata a mpalame hela gore ke utwe gore letheke ole tshikinya jang

Me: (we all laughed) Le bua dilo theng, you're all going to hell

Lore smiled greeting us and squatted next to Lolo...

Lore: Hey...

Lolo: Hi... What are you doing here?

Lore: I have a present for you...

He handed her a small box then she smiled confused and opened it, a car key fell on the ground then he picked it and put it on her hand...

Lolo: (smiled) Lore.... What's this?

He grabbed her hand and led her away as we all followed them to the parking lot while the photographer took more and more pictures....

Woman: Is it a car key?

Me: I think so, i saw it falling

Lorraine : It's not possible..

Woman: Ke ene groom?

Lorraine : No, the brother to Didi's boyfriend. They're not even close hao bone kesa dumele ele koloi...

We got to the parking lot as Lore blocked her eyes and made her stand next to a VW then he moved her hands off her face, Lolo jumped screaming like a woman...

Lolo: Is it mine?

Lore: (smiled) Yes.. Happy... Um... Bridal shower

Lolo: (smiled walking around it) Stop joking... Why would you do this for me? We don't even-We are not close...(it was shining) Oh God..

Lore: Get in...

Lolo got in and started the engine, it was perfect then she covered her face crying.

Lore helped her out of the car and hugged her as Aatile parked two cars away from us but none of us could see him at that point because we were all crowded admiring the car while Lolo got all emotional crying...

She hugged him tightly and he rubbed her back gently...

Lore: (smiled) Stop crying again you're hurting the baby.....

Lolo: (crying shyly facing us) You guys go back to the lawn, photographer please stop taking pictures of me crying, go... Just go...

We all hugged her and walked back to the garden chatting completely surprised then Lore handed her a tissue as they stood by the car.

She rubbed her eyes and hugged him emotionally then he leaned over and softly kissed her as Aatile quietly closed his car.

He approached as they both softly kissed with their eyes closed, he cleared his throat and they stopped....

Aatile: Babe what's this?

Lolo: (her heart skipped and she covered her mouth) Oh God

Lore: (opened the door) Get in the car

Lolo got in the car shaking then Lore closed the door and met Aatile halfway...

Aatile: (angrily) Get out of my way, I'm not talking to you

Lore: (held him back) She can't talk to you right now

Aatile: (pushed his hands) Don't put your hands on me, I want to talk to my wife

Lore: Never count your eggs before they hatch... (held him back) Lolo can't talk to you right now, can't you see she is scared... She is obviously afraid of you. Give her a minute, o ta go ithela ko lapeng.

Aatile : Wa ntwaela waitse

Lore: Wena ke wena o ntwaelang...

Lolo: (tearfully opening the door) Attie I'm sorry

Lore: Lolo close that door

Aatile: Lolo get out of that car, give him the keys to his car. Don't do this to me. We got kids, three kids...

Lore: Wow, really? You're going to pull the kids card?

Aatile: I'm not talking to you... Babe let's go, give him his keys re tsamae, we can talk about this at home....please...

She looked at the key and back at Aatile again...

Lolo: It's mine

Aatile: (swallowed tearfully) From him.... Give him his keys so we can go...Please

*

* 36

At the Williams Hotel....

Lolo locked the car and walked towards Aatile and Lore as if she would hand over the car keys.....

Aatile: Thank you..

She put them in her dress secret pocket and folded her arms walking past them...

Aatile: (followed her) What are you doing?

Lolo: (angrily turned around) I can't give away my car

Aatile: Lolo you're not doing this to me

Lore: (grabbed Lolo's hand) Hey... Can we talk for a second? It won't take long, i want to go...

Aatile: (pushed away Lore's hand) Don't touch her

Lore turned around and pushed him harder so much he staggered backwards and almost fell on his back but quickly gained balance as Lore walked towards him with an angry face.

Lore: Don't ever touch me, do you understand me?

Lolo: Can you two stop it before we get kicked out of the hotel please

Their face to face confrontation painted a big difference of height and body strength as Aatile looked up at him. Lore turned back and held Lolo's hand walking aside with her.

Aatile's throat cracked as he waited looking at them then he got back in his car and leaned towards the steering as tears dropped. He remembered his father's

words about crying and leaned back looking up taking a deep breath blinking several times to get rid of the tears...

Meanwhile Lore softly put his hand on Lolo's chest to check her heartbeat...

Lore: Are you okay? You're not supposed to be scared like this

Lolo: I'm fine...

Lore: Is the baby okay?

Lolo: (she rubbed her tummy) Yeah...

Lore: Give me your phone... (she handed him the phone) I'm saving my number as Lore, please call me if you need help, i don't trust your boyfriend. He looks angry and he might harass you from here.

Lolo: Thanks...

She had never seen a man with such guts and stubbornness, the way he had dominated Aatile was just... It was crazy, he was a man that knew what he wanted and wasn't going to let a geek in a white coat stop him. Clearly he was a bad bad bad boy and perhaps that kiss had left a seed of attraction... He was Ken's brother after all-it ran in the family...

He calmly saved the number and paged himself then he took out his to save hers, he gave back the phone then he hugged her and walked her back to the car...

Meanwhile Aatile took a deep breath and looked down to hide his reddish eyes as Lore opened the door for her then she got in the passenger side, he closed the door while Aatile quietly looked outside the window....

Lore: Put your seat belt, Goodnight..

Lolo: Thanks

Lore glanced at Aatile with a 'dare question me bruh' look, Aatile quietly started the car and drove out of the hotel. His chest was still recovering from that massive push on the chest and he knew Lore was looking for an opportunity to strike, actually him and his brother clearly provoked him with the intention to retaliate...

At Aatile's House....

Later on Lolo followed him as he unlocked the house and walked in, he took off his t-shirt and went for a shower as Lolo stood at the door looking at the romantic view-balloons and rose paddles.... It was nice yes but it was just too cliché and her heart was still back at the VW...

It was around 7pm but she went straight to bed and switched of the lights, minutes later Aatile sat on the edge of the bed and sighed thoughtfully...

Aatile: We need to talk about that car

Lolo: I'm not giving away my car just because you don't trust me

Aatile: (angrily) What do you mean I don't trust you? Wasn't he kissing you? He had his tongue down your throat... What do you want from these thugs? You're childish if you find a man like that attractive, what do you want from me?

She ignored him then he peeled the sheets off and turned her around...

Aatile: You're not keeping another man's car!

Lolo: Or what? what's the other option so i can pick it?

She snatched the sheets back and laid down as Aatile sat on the bed looking at her...

Aatile: (tearfully calm) Babe please don't do this... You're giving this guy the ammunition to disrespect me, please tell me you didn't like the way he talked me. We are engaged, you're supposed to respect me. I caught you kissing another man...(shaky voice) And you haven't even apologised for that.... Come on....

Tears filled his eyes then he turned around and covered his face trying to gather a little strength, Lolo got up and hugged him from behind, he tearfully held her hands and turned around kissing her.

He still couldn't get rid of Lore's face but he soldiered on, his father said to bury his pain and take it like a man. He did just that-kissing her softly getting between her legs as he pulled out his boxer briefs, meanwhile Lolo kissed back reluctantly worried about her car sitting in the parking lot all alone. It could get towed or reported to the police...

Lolo: (paused kissing) Wait... Wait... I can't...

She moved back and put on her clothes as Aatile sat on the bed...

Aatile: (looking at her) Where are you going?

Lolo: I forgot my bag with Didi, i was just going to abandon the bridal shower but i just remembered my bag.

Aatile: You have your phone, why don't we spend time together and get it tomorrow? We need to talk about what happened.

Lolo: My folic acid and other supplements are in there, i don't want to get poisoned.

Aatile: You can't go... We need to talk... (angrily) You're beginning to annoy me! Why do i have to beg you when you should be begging me for forgiveness? We are getting married and you're cheating on me, you just received a car from hi-

Lolo: Aatile do you seriously expect me to give up my car knowing very well that you won't buy me a car? My salary will not be enough to get me a car-

Aatile: If you can't give back the car then the wedding is off-

Lolo: You can stop the wedding if you want, it's what you long wanted. It's not like you really love me...

Aatile: You're pregnant for God sake! This thug could be carrying all kinds of diseases, Lolo-

She walked out then he leaned over rubbing his face....

At Granny's house....

Later that night around 9 pm just after going to bed Baby hysterically shook her head on the bed crying in her sleep, Maya got up and switched the lights on then she shook her little sister.....

Maya: Baby? Baby?

Baby gasped for air and got up shaking and crying then she touched her panties checking them out...

Maya: What are you doing? Baby... (grabbed her still) Stop crying you're scaring me...

Their grandmother opened the door and stuck her head inside...

Granny: Girls i said bed time-

She paused and walked in as Baby cried looking around the room..

Granny: What's wrong?

Baby: (crying) A man touched me... I was bleeding... It was painful...

The grandmother's heart skipped and she looked in the wardrobe and the windows but nothing was suspicious then she put Baby on the bed and took a deep breath...

Granny: Can i see what's wrong?

Baby: No, mama said no one should touch me

Granny: I'm not touching, i just want to look. Maybe you were dreaming

Maya: (held Baby's hand) You were dreaming because i didn't see the man, i didn't hear anything

Baby: (crying) I want to go home.... I want my mama and daddy

Granny: (lifted her up and gently rubbed her back walking to her bedroom)
Okay, let's call mama okay....

They sat on the bed as Aatile's mother called Lolo but her phone rang unanswered then she called her son...

Aatile: (sniffles) Hello?

Her: (Baby crying in the background) Attie? I think Maya had a nightmare but now she won't go back to sleep-she says she wants to come home

Aatile: Why don't you make her watch TV or something? Or she can sleep with the lights on

Her: She looks terrified, she says a man touched her and she was bleedin-

Aatile: (jumped and put on his clothes) Did you take a look at her? Where is Maya?

Her: I think she was dreaming, Maya didn't hear anything and she says there was blood on her panties but there is nothing, i checked.

Aatile: OK, I'll be there in a minute...

At Ken's house....

Later that night i tied my head walking around the house in my panties as i switched off the lights and went to bed, i knew Ken's flight had landed hours before but he had another delivery and i wasn't sure when he would be back...

I took off my panties and gym bra then i switched off the lights and got in bed, whenever Ken arrived from one of his long trips he had to find me naked so he can easily get what's his without a struggle, my mind was so dirty i got horny just knowing he would be home late that night, i couldn't wait for him to sweat all over me and make me stand on one toe, he did all sorts of things with me sexually and i loved them all....

A car stopped outside then i smiled and moved the curtains but it looked like the VW Lore had given Lolo....

I put on my gown and walked out switching the lights on as Lolo hurried over...

Lolo: (panting) Hi... The mma can i leave my car here with you?

Me: You abandoned the party and didn't answer your phone, what happened?

Lolo: It's a long story... Aatile is just being unreasonable, he says it's either i give up the car or the wedding ends but... (reluctantly) His insecurities are just turning me off

Me: He kind of has a point don't you think? People are going to make him the topic of the town if you drive another man's car

Lolo: Kana Aatile won't buy me a car, why should I leave my car?

Me: Yeah i understand but we i haven't talked to Ken and i don't like calling him when he is out, i don't want to interrupt. Can't you talk to Lore? He can park it at his house, he has 2 parking spaces under the shade but he only uses one. Ken and I use both our shades

Lolo: That sounds like a plan..

Me: Lolo i hope you're not falling for Lore, you're weeks away from your wedding-

Lolo: (frowned and brushed me off) What? That's childish... Why would i do that? Come on...

She dialed Lore and walked away wrapping her hair around her finger with a little smile....

At Granny's house...

Later that night Aatile stepped out of the house carrying Baby on his shoulder whilst Maya held his hand...

Aatile: Goodnight

His mother: Good night... Is Lolo in the car?

Aatile: I left her at home, she is exhausted...

His mother: Goodnight...

Aatile put Baby on her pink car seat and strapped her as Maya sat next to her putting on her seat belt then he drove out....

Aatile: (looking at her on the mirror) Baby? You're fine... It was just a dream...

Baby: (tearfully) No, there was a man and I'm itching...

Aatile: Maya did you hear anything?

Maya: No

Aatile: Stop crying, we are going to see a doctor... Okay? I need you to stop crying so that I can drive properly, do you want us to die in a car accident? (she shook her head) Thank you so you have to calm down because I'm taking you to the hospital.

He stopped at the traffic lights and sighed trying Lolo's number which rang unanswered...

At Lore's House....

Meanwhile the phone rang unanswered in the passenger seat while Lore opened his house shirtless with a soft smile...

Lore: Hey...

Lolo: Hi again...

He closed the door and playfully lifted her up and put her on the couch as she laughed...

Lolo: (laughed) Stop it...

Lore: (sat on the couch and smiled looking in her eyes) I'm sorry... I'm too playful... Are you okay? I hope he didn't hit you

Lolo: No, I'm fine... (reluctantly) Why did you buy me a car? We are not seeing each other and I'm getting married in a few weeks

Lore: Remember when you got locked up with Didi? I kind of liked you and your engagement ring stopped me but when i heard about your bridal shower i realised it was the only chance i had at showing you how much i care about you. Not all marriages come from God and if maybe years from now you divorce I'd never forgive myself because i held my feelings back assuming you are happy.

Lolo: (laughed) I'm pregnant

Lore: So what? Haven't you ever heard of guys who found the pregnancy and made a family out of that? I love you and i know you think i don't know you but i have heard Didi talk about your childhood and the challenges you two went through, i admire your strength and yeah i know its selfish to want you knowing Aatile wants you but hey none of us owns you, it's your decision to make gore who do you want, all i need right now is a chance to prove myself to you. You can carry on with the wedding preparations while I'm working on showing you my love and I'm sure before your wedding day you would have reached a decision.... No pressure

Lolo: I didn't know guys like you existed... (laughed and rolled her eyes) before Ken gave Didi a car i had never heard of a guy giving a woman a brand new car just because wa mmata ibile gape asa dumelwa, its unbelievable... Not in Botswana....I'm still shocked...

He smiled looking at her lips and romantically licked his then he leaned over and softly kissed her with his hand caressing her hair...

Lore: (leaned back and smiled) There you go-something to shock you....

She laughed shyly then he moved closer and kissed her pulling out her panties.....

At Letsholathebe....

Aatile walked in as the doctor put on his gloves....

Dr: I don't like the way you're using me

Aatile: (put Baby on the bed) I understand but i just need this one little favour. She once went through a traumatic childhood so I'm thinking it was just a dream triggered by my mother's dark house, she switches off all her lights to save power but at our house we usually leave the passages with lights on so it can be easy for the kids to go to the toilet at night...

Dr: I understand...

Aatile: Can you check Maya too? Is it possible for kids to be molested without feeling it?

Dr: Sometimes... Some kids fall asleep like they are dead, the kind of kids you can scream at or shake but they never wake up. They can be molested and they would never know.

Aatile: No man was home though, it was just my mother... I want to be sure because she complaining about itchiness

Dr:Alright...

Aatile: I'll wait outside..

Dr: You don't have to go outside, just sit over there and pull the curtains if you're afraid to see your daughters in that kind of position.

Aatile: Okay...

He took a seat as the doctor chatted with Baby making her laugh getting prepared for the examination....

Dr: I'm going to check if you're fine okay? (she nodded) good girl....

A few minutes passed as he examined both children and instructed them to get dressed...

Dr: Baby you're super fine, no one touched you... But i know why you are itching and ill give you medication okay?

Baby: Yes

Dr: Maya you're super fine too... (to him) tell them to wait outside...

The children waited for their father by the chairs outside then Aatile closed the door...

Aatile: You're scaring me...

Dr: No, they're really fine... But Baby Maya's cars seem to be irritated, it could be from urine, children don't wipe themselves after peeing and maybe she took a little longer without bathing and the salts irritated her scars but i have a feeling it must be from wearing rough clothes like wearing a Jean without panties so when she plays around it rubs on her scars

Aatile: You might be right, She likes taking off all her clothes when she gets in the toilet and then she forgets her panties in the toilet.

Dr: However, I'm going to monitor this little irritation and see if it's more than this so far she is just fine and the nightmares might be because of what happened, a brain is a powerful tool. Her body was traumatised so of course she won't understand why she dreams like that because if she was 2 going on 3 its possible she might not remember everything vividly but we can't control dreams. Psychology is not my area of speciality so I'll refer you to Jackson, he can definitely shed some light on that but it's basically trauma.

Aatile: (shook hands) Alright, thanks

Dr: Sure, collect her medication

Aatile: sure...

Minutes later he walked out and lifted Baby holding Maya's hand as they walked out of the hospital and headed home...

At Aatile's House.....

The next morning Lolo quietly opened the door and tip toed to the bedroom where she slowly opened the door, Aatile and his daughters were asleep; Baby's foot laid around Aatile's neck as she faced the opposite direction while Maya put her foot on his stomach with all the sheets around her....

She swallowed regrettably and closed the door, this woke Aatile. He gently put down Baby's foot and moved Maya as well then he gently got off the bed and walked out...

He quietly walked in the bathroom where Lolo was filling the tub with water, her heart skipped when she turned to him staring at her...

Lolo: (gasped and touched her chest) Hi.... You scared me, i didn't see you...

Aatile: Where did you sleep?

She licked her dry lips and walked over to him as he stood at the doorframe tearfully looking in her eyes....

Aatile: (swallowed) Did he use protection?

Lolo: When i left-

Aatile: Did he use protection?

Lolo: (tearfully) Yes....

*

At Aatile's House.....

He turned around and walked out as Lolo followed him and grabbed his wrist tearfully....

Lolo: I'm sorry but you have to listen to me....

He walked out of the kitchen back door and sat on the stool rubbing his face as Lolo stood inside the kitchen holding the lock...

Lolo: Aatile i wasn't done telling you what happened.... Please listen to me, he forced himself on me

Aatile: Don't lie to me...

Lolo: I'm not lying

Aatile: (angrily stood up) What kind of a rapist uses a condom? And why did you spend a night there? It's 6am and you're just getting home... You even wanted to bath before i could wake up, do you think I'm stupid enough to fall for this? Lolo you made me wait years claiming to be shy and then you turn around and give it to him so easily just because he has money? Do i mean that little to you? Do you think I'm stupid enough to fall for this?

Lolo: You don't have to fall for it because its the truth, i thought about what you said and decided to give back the car. I went to his house and handed it back then he dragged me inside and raped me, he used a condom because he says he doesn't know my status then he kept me overnight and let me out this morning. He told me that if i reported him he will kill me, that's why i just wanted to act like nothing happened... (crying) It was my way of coping with this...

Aatile: (shook his head) Playing games about rape should be illegal, how can you say something like that knowing what Maya has been through, do you think it's all just a joke?

Lolo: I'm not lying, what should i do to show I'm telling the truth...

Aatile: Swear with Maya and that baby you're carrying... Look me in the eyes and swear with your children....

Lolo: (tearfully) He raped me, i swear with Maya and this baby here... I'd never lie about something like that... I just didn't want to tell you because nobody ever believes the victim and i went to his house people would say i wanted it....

Aatile stared at her a bit confused, part of him wanted to believe her. Lolo would never lie about rape or swear about her children but then he saw the guy kissing her, he bought her a car and almost assaulted him.... Perhaps she was telling the truth, he was rough and he looked like the type to do it.....

Aatile: (sighed) How come i don't trust you?

Lolo: Because you saw me betraying you so i don't blame you, i wouldn't believe myself either but it's the truth...

Aatile: Can we report him

Lolo: No I'm not going through that and if you don't believe me what makes you think anyone will believe me? Your mother and father and the entire family won't believe me... They will think I'm a cheater and never respect me. Is that what you want?

He looked at her confused and stepped in the house...

Aatile: (calmly) Are you really telling the truth he raped you?

Lolo: (crying) Yes....

He hugged her as she bursted into tears....

Aatile: But we have to do something about it, i can't just sit after hearing something like this... What if condom e burstile and he infected the baby? Some STDs cause blindness and many other things...

Lolo: It did not burst, i saw it..

Aatile: Did he do it once?

Lolo: Yes and he made me bath, the reason i was trying to bath now is so that I can wash off his shower gel..

Aatile: I can smell on you...

Lolo: Yeah... And I'm sorry about that kiss, i didn't mean to hurt you. He kissed me without my consent and yes i got tempted by the car but i love you and i love our kids... I don't want to lose you...

Aatile: Areye wago thapa....

They went back to the bathroom where she took a bath as he sat on the toilet seat watching her, it was painful enough knowing she was washing off another man but knowing there are guys who can easily buy a car for a woman who isn't even theirs stunned him...

Aatile: Babe if you really need the car you can have mine.. You'll drop me at work when I'm having morning shifts and I'll talk to Tshepo so he can drop me of each time, I'll give him fuel money..

Lolo: No its okay, sometimes you knock off very late

Aatile: I'll be fine, all the guys I work with at the lab have cars, I'll catch a ride from them each, don't worry about it...

Lolo: Ok...

She dried herself with a towel then he stood up...

Aatile: Let me go move the kids and prepare the bed for you, we slept very late ba lebeletse cartoons

Lolo: Thanks...

He moved the children to their room and dusted the bed, she walked in and sat on the bed then he grabbed a container of lotion and sat at the edge...

Aatile: Lay down, I'll help you with this...

She laid down guilt stricken as Aatile gently massaged her feet, his alarm buzzed then he stopped it and continued...

Lolo: It's okay, I'll apply the lotion myself. Get ready for work..

Aatile: I can't go to work, I'm not okay and if i get in there in the lab with the state I'm in now I'll mix the specimens... Sometimes ha ithela gotwe di sample di lathegile is because motho o theogela ka stress then you misplace them.

Lolo: No the please go to work... Now i feel bad that ke go lofositse ko tirong.

Aatile: I'm fine... I'll be fine. Don't worry about me... I didn't sleep anyway, i only dozed off like minutes before you got here. Let's sleep

Lolo: Okay...

He laid behind her and kissed her neck, Lolo took a deep breath and sighed thoughtfully, she wondered how she was going to enjoy her brand car without anyone seeing her....

At the guesthouse.....

Later that morning Kelly walked out of the bathroom wrapping herself with a towel and sat on the bed as Bayang put on his socks then he grabbed his phone and called Aatile's brother....

Him: Hello?

Bayang: Yeah, i got your text. We can't use the Williams Hotel for the bachelor party because Lolo works there... We need privacy... How about that resort? Its expensive but the services are top quality, they even have boats we could use them to fool around in the water.

Him: Alright, I'll talk to them. Did you talk to Atie?

Bayang: Yeah but last night he didn't pick my calls, I'll call him ke cheka gore what's up gongwe o ne ale ko spaneng

Him: Alright shap

Bayang: sure

He hung up and called Aatile...

Aatile: Yeah

Bayang: Sleeping?

Aatile: (walked out of the bedroom) yeah wa reng?

Bayang: I arrived last night with Kelly

Aatile: I hope this doesn't blow up on your face, Aone seems crazy..

Bayang: I'm divorcing, o tabe a imphethela yaanong...

Aatile: Lolo spent a night out with the brother to Didi's boyfriend ole wa di tattoo wa mmona?

Bayang: What? Kante didn't you say she is pregnant?

Aatile: She is says-nxeh it's a long story... Waitse laitaka ke imelwa ke stress. I don't know what to believe I'm just in between...

Bayang: Should I pick you up?

Aatile: Yeah, pick me up Lolo got the car and checked on her mother.

Bayang: alright shap

He hung up and put on his shoes while Kelly got dressed....

At Lore's House...

Later that morning Lolo knocked and walked in...

Lolo: Knock-knock!

She walked all the way to the kitchen and paused looking at a big powdered substance the size of a 1kg sugar. Part of it had been sellotaped with a dark brown sellotape...

On the counter was small clear plastics the banks usually used for coins except these ones were quite small, almost the quarter of the usually plastics...

There was a small calculator like object with numbers on display and a tray on it's side, next to it was a large amount of the white powder on the counter sectioned by an ATM card...

Lore opened the kitchen back door, his heart skipped as their eyes met and fell on the powders.

Lolo shook her head and stormed out then he closed the kitchen door and ran after her catching on the middle of the living room...

Lore: Lolo hey... Hey... (grabbed her wrist) Come here... Listen... Its not what you think...

Lolo: Are those drugs Lore?

Lore: Babe listen... I know you're scared... It's reasonable but that right there is money... Lying on that counter is bundles of money. With that i can get you whatever you want whenever you want... That's all that matters to me... Providing for my woman. You don't have to be involved, you're not supposed to. All you have to do is respect me and I'll love you... I'll give you whatever you want...

Lolo: Lore you could get caught and go to jail forever.

Lore: I know but i won't get caught because you won't tell anyone, it will be our little secret... Right?

Lolo: Okay...

Lore: (smiled and kissed her) Shit.....I didn't expect anyone to visit me

Lolo: (laughed) Don't you have a girlfriend?

Lore: (laughed) No... That's why I was comfortable because my brother and Didi are the only ones who can visit but i knew for sure they wouldn't be here.

Lolo: Do they know?

Lore: No and they shouldn't, you're supposed to keep this a secret even your best friend shouldn't know... If you tell Didi she will tell Ken and I'll know then I'll have trust issues and get paranoid about going to jail...(looking in her eyes) paranoid people can be dangerous babe, don't put me in that state

Lolo: Don't worry about it, i won't tell anyone... So what were you doing?

Lore: I'm packaging them... Someone should collect and deliver them.

Lolo: (smiled) Let's go, I'll help you out..

Lore: (put his arm around her waist) Thanks...

They walked in the kitchen and stood by the counter as Lore stood behind her holding her waist...

Lore: (kissed her neck) Alright... Um... (pointed) That thing is a scale....it measures in grams... Our clients are tourists and this thing is hard to find in Africa so a gram is like 60 dollars of which to them is like P60 but to us its big

money... converted to pula its like P642 and because they don't want to waste time calculating money they don't understand they just give out flat 650 or 700, most of them pay with their currencies. Pounds, dollars and what not...

Lolo: Wow so this little tiny thing is 650? Its like a teaspoon...

Lore: Yeah....

Lolo: Which makes 1 kg worth....(calculating) Um...

Lore: (smiled) 65,000 and in a tourist buzz place like this it will be gone by the end of the day, you can sell 5 to 10 kg in less than a week and white people are the smartest people you can ever trade with, tips are a tradition for them.... These British guys tip like it's nothing, some don't even count because they're high (they both laughed) I'm serious...

She turned around putting her arms around his neck and kissed him...

Lolo: So there is 65,000 behind me?

Lore: (smiled) I guess you could say that... And we could go to Santon and spent it or maybe Namibia, i love Namibia because it's safe... Its more like Botswana, the people are friendly and welcoming to foreigners...

Lolo: (laughed) Lore kana ke na le passport, don't play me

Lore: (smiled) Should we book a flight?

She kissed him then he lifted her and put her on the counter kissing her...

Lore: How far along are you?

Lolo: 4 months..

Lore: (staring in her eyes) Have you connected with it?

Lolo: (smiled shaking her head) Not really... You think-

Lore: Yeah but only if you want... Travelling the world needs energy... I travel a lot and i don't want to leave you behind...i want to see the world and spend

this money with you. Ken is saving for a trip to Dubai, he wants to surprise Didi and i was thinking maybe-

Lolo: (smiled excited and jumped) YES! YES! I WANT TO SEE DUBAI... YES...

Lore: (smiled) Cool... We will go to a private doctor and take care of it....

He leaned over and kissed her.....

* 38

At Ken's Motor's....

Later that morning i lazily walked in the office and threw my handbag on the table then i took off my heels and leaned back looking at my phone... Ken still hadn't been home or checked in...

I was beginning to worry but i didn't want to call him, i put it down and laid my head on the desk then it vibrated. I jumped and sat properly picking up..

Me: Hey...

Ken: Sweetness....I'm checking in

Me: Ken don't sweetness me what happened? I was worried sick about you

Ken: I'll be home in a few minutes, i just left the clinic... I injured my hand and had to get stitched up.

Me: By what?

Ken: The safari car we were using to the lodge at the delta had a breakdown

Me: I'm at the office, I guess I'll rush straight home.

Ken: Alright see you

Me: Bye...

I put on my shoes and walked out bumping on Lore as he walked in the office...

Me: Hey..

Lore: Hi... I won't be in the office today. I have a few thing to do...

Me: (smiled) So you decided to buy Lolo a car? What's going on?

Lore: (laughed shyly) I was just being silly

Me: No you're weren't... Do you like her? Dude you don't have to hide it from me because if you two do something I'll be the first person to know

Lore: (smiled) I doubt that, you wouldn't be saying those words

I slowly smiled looking at him as he turned and walked into his office. I followed him inside and closed the door....

Me: (smiling) Noooo.... (he smiled a bit and sat leaning back) No you didn't!

Lore: (smiled and put his foot on the desk) What? Close your mouth before flies get in there

Me: (laughed and slapped his foot off the desk) You're such a dirty little bursted! She is pregnant for god sake! (held my waist shocked) Wow... Who would have thought Lolo can cheat on Aatile... I mean-she would kill for him... Life has a funny way of turning things around isn't it... So what's the plan between you two?

Lore: There is no plan I'm taking her from Aatile, he will find another girlfriend yole ke wame

Me: That will never happen, dream on

Lore: What makes you so sure?

Me: She likes Aatile...I'm not sure about love but i know for a fact Aatile is a good father and she will do whatever she can to make sure her daughter doesn't lose him. He is every woman's dream step father, he loves her daughter

Lore: Kante this guy gase baby daddy ya gagwe?

Me: Legally but not biologically, he adopted her daughter and i have a feeling them getting married was an added advantage to him in court so forget Lolo... And she is pregnant i don't think she will want her second born to be a step child too.

Lore: Is that so?

Me: (looked at him) Lore the rra lesa go ntima dikgang wena... I thought we are friends, what is it?

Lore: (switched the computer on) There is nothing to tell but i can tell you one thing-it will be interesting to have her in my life...

Me: Do you love her?

Lore: I think so, she is interesting and i want to give it a try. (looking at me) You don't sound happy for me

Me: (faked a smile) I'm happy i just don't see this working out the way you want, she has a family. You're going to get hurt

Lore: Don't worry about me

Me: Lolo is unpredictable

Lore: I accept the challenge...

Me: (laughed) God, you sound high...

Lore: (laughed) I'm a big boy i could use a little drama. My life has been boring....

Me: You're crazy... I have to go

Lore: Bye, best friend who doesn't know anything about her best friend

Me: She is obviously embarrassed to tell me because i know her as miss perfect but she will eventually tell me, we are best friends

Lore: (laughed) Right

I faked a smile and closed the door walking out. Lore wasn't supposed to fall in love with her or have whatever feelings he had for her ,my whole list had just been rearranged by her automatic immunity.

At Aatile's House...

Later on Aatile and Bayang sat on the couch as he frustratedly rubbed his hands together...

Bayang: She is lying... First you catch them kissing, she refuses to return the car and then all of sudden he rapes her and she doesn't want to report? She is fooling you... Drop this wedding thing

Aatile: I wish i could but i love her... You wouldn't understand what I'm saying, i can't even share this with my father or brother because they will not understand.

Bayang: Lolo is taking advantage of you, this is why all your ex's used you... Maya's mother abandoned her because she is 100% sure you will mother Maya and now Lolo is here making you a mother, she is only with you because you love kids and she feels her daughter is safer with you. Trust me a woman who loves you will never get a gift from another man especially in front of you... That's total disrespect. Lolo wa go nyatsa and you must give her child back so she can stop running around like she doesn't have responsibilities

Aatile: Baby is my daughter legally so i can't just drop her off the side of the road just because Lolo decided to spend a night out with men... (sighed) Lolo lied to me again because I called her mother and she is not home. She lied about where she was going....

Bayang: Kante gone where do these guys get the money to shower women with these unrealistic gifts making us look so incompetent? Do guys actually do that?

Aatile: It seems like they make money with these cars

Bayang: No, i have seen guys who sell cars they're not loaded like this because cars aren't groceries... Go rekisa dikoloi gase go rekisa nzamela, People don't just fill the office or queue to buy a car, in a month you can sell one or two cars especially because almost everyone is selling them and Didi' s boyfriend ene ke bona drug dealer hela.

Aatile: Drugs can't make you rich le tsone akere, do you ever see the boys who sell ganja tota?

Bayang: There are sophisticated drugs sold by clean people for rich people, do you think white people can buy cocaine from a street guy whose pants are about to fall out? These guys sell drugs, there is no way they can afford that lavish lifestyle by depending on cars kana ntšwa tse gadi bereke sepe and i don't think they're educated either, ke bona bo dull hela ba bo thiba ka bogale.

Aatile: I just don't believe drugs exist in Botswana, maybe they inherited something from their father..

Bayang: Ke raya hela gore what sort of a man buys a woman a car? mathakanyana a ba ipona bale nosi hela mo Maun. You should have punched him nna oka swaba aka dira matakala ao ke le teng

Aatile: He took her from me ba emela hale ba bua,go raya gore one a bata gore ke bua sengwe a mphrase ha pele ga ga Lolo but i kept quiet-

His phone rang....

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: (crying) I think I'm losing the baby...

Aatile: What? Where are you?

Lolo: (crying) I'm at the private because the terrible pains started while i was in the mall

Aatile: I'll be there, how is the baby? Did they take you to the scan?

Lolo: I'm on my way there, bye

Aatile: I'm on my way, please be strong for our boy, okay?

Lolo: Okay...

He hung up...

Aatile: She thinks she is losing the baby... I have to go...

Bayang: Kelly and i will follow you..

He went to the children's room...

Aatile: Guys let's go pass by granny's House...

Maya: Okay

Baby: Will you buy me ice cream on the way?

Aatile: yes... Come on, hurry!

They all got in the car and drove off.....

At the hospital....

Aatile pushed the door and walked in as Lolo sat on the bed applying lipstick then he leaned over kissing her and sat next to her...

Aatile: Hey...how are you feeling?

Lolo: (rubbed her lips together and closed her handbag) They already cleaned me...

Aatile: What?

Lolo: (stood up) I was bleeding and the doctor said the baby didn't make it..

Aatile: (frowned) What? (touched her flat tummy) Are you serious?

Lolo: Yes...

Aatile: Did he say what caused it?

Lolo: It's inconclusive

Aatile: Where is the doctor who attended you? I want to talk to him

Lolo: Aatile please don't do this... I understand that you are hurt but-

Aatile: Is it because of the rape? Its the cause isn't it?

Lolo: Well-

He stormed out and bumped on his friend walking in then Bayang turned around and followed him...

Bayang: What's going on?

Aatile: (grabbed his car keys) She lost the baby

Bayang: Um.... (panting running behind him) so where are we headed?

He quietly got in the car and started the engine then Bayang jumped in before he could take off, he closed the door as the car joined the main road cutting off other drivers who angrily honked....

Bayang: Aatie where are we going? Talk to me..... Aatile?

Minutes later he slowed down at Ken's Motor's gate then he honked a thousand times as the security man opened, Lore stepped out of the office and stood outside trying to see who was making such noise.

Aatile glared at him once and stepped on the accelerator biting his lower lip aiming at him with his bumper as Bayang blocked with his arms...

Bayang: Aatile no! No! Stop! Stop it

*

At Ken's Motor's

Aatile glared at him once and stepped on the accelerator biting his lower lip aiming at him with his bumper as Bayang blocked with his arms...

Bayang: Aatile no! No! Stop! Stop it

Bayang shook the steering wheel and the car turned facing a Benz, Aatile stepped on the breaks missing the car by an inch.

Lore approached and stood next to the car inspecting it, there was no damage then he turned to the guys...

Lore: Did you just try to run me over?

Aatile stepped out of the car and closed the door staring at Lore...

Aatile: I know you raped her and caused that miscarriage...

Lore: You came here just to say that?

Aatile: I'm going to make sure you suffer the consequences

Lore: This is really sad, you need to leave

Bayang stepped out of the car and approached them..

Bayang: Can we talk like grown men?

Lore: You mean like what he just tried to do minutes ago?

Bayang: No, obviously our emotions are high and we are thinking like a bunch of teenage boys but if we all calm down and talk out our problems we might actually shake hands before walking away from one another. Aatile please calm down and talk, Lore i apologise for that little squabble but that's over, kopa o bue le ene shapshap hela re lese go nna emotional like we are women.

They both kept quiet appearing to kind of understand what he was saying...

Bayang: I'm getting back in the car so you can talk freely, if i stand here it might make Lore feel like we are ganging up on him and he will obviously get defensive... (looked at both of them) Le shap akere?

Aatile: Tsamaa...

He walked back into the car and closed the door...

Lore: Let's go inside...

Aatile followed him inside where he offered him a chair in his office, Lore sat on his and leaned back looking at Aatile, part of him could see the pain he was going through, he had seen that pain in his little brothers eyes years before and came close to losing him to through a suicide attempt. He took a deep breath and exhaled trying hard not to think about it...

Lore: What do you want?

Aatile looked at him trying to speak but something got stuck on his throat and his tears were about to disappoint him, he sadly bit his lower lip and blinked several times trying to put his words together, he wasn't sure what to say but he knew he didn't want to lose her...

Lore looked at him again, he had seen that on his little brother yet again... Where by you really want to speak but you can't because the pain is too much and you have emotions you can't share because you're a man who should act tough, he'd seen all on his little brother's face. He swallowed reaching for a bottle of water then he drunk his guilt away and handed the other half to Aatile...

He grabbed the bottle and drunk all of it, whatever was on his throat passed and he took a deep breath putting the bottle down....

There was still silence in the office as the two of them sat facing one another separated by the table...

Aatile: I love her.... Lolo and i have been through a lot and it's not just about me and her, it's about the children. My daughter is almost 10 years, hers is almost 7 years old. Both of these children have been through a lot... I'm not trying to get pity from you or anything because if you don't have children you might not understand. My daughter's mother was careless, she would lock her in the house and go for 2 days, i had to take her to court and believe me it was hard just because I'm a man but i won full custody. Lolo has been alone with her daughter since she was born, it was hard for her, she was a teenager and her family didn't like her. Her daughter was abused and that left Lolo with scars in her heart, it took her years to trust me and at some point i gave up on her and tried to move on but she fought for us, she did terrible things just to keep our family together. That made my love for her grow even stronger and now we are close to getting our happiness, here you're confusing her with money and gifts. I don't have the money you have and i obviously can't spoil her the way you do because i even used a loan to do this wedding. Please stop confusing her

Lore looked at him and sighed looking down...

Aatile: I really love her yes but our children need a break, they deserve a family. I don't know if you know what needing both parents does to children...

He understood that way more than Aatile could ever understand and he took another deep breath...

Aatile: I'm sorry for what i just tried to do outside.... I'm not really a fighter, i wasn't raised like that so i can't get involved in violent confrontations but i can only reason with you man to man and let you make your own decision. I'm not sure what happened when Lolo came back to give you the car, i can only believe you forced yourself on her and that resulted in her miscarriage... (tearfully) I don't know maybe I'm really stupid but that's what I'm choosing to believe instead of considering the fact that maybe she doesn't love me anymore or that she wants to put herself first for once in her life... She hasn't had time for the kids, i take them to the hospital and share the bed with them and all this started when you gave her the car. Anyway I'm not begging for mercy you can still decide to take her it's fine clearly you have the power to do that because you have more money than i could ever make and money is a big deal to women so whatever you decide is fine, just thought you might need to know how much she means to me and my daughters before you decide to take her... (sighed relieved) That's it...(stood up and shook his hand) Thanks for listening..

He walked out then Lore followed him...

Lore: (sincerely) I'm sorry about your son....

Aatile turned around and looked at him...

Aatile: Thanks

Lore walked back in the office and stood by the window watching as Aatile got back in the car, him and his friend spoke for a while then Bayang squeezed his shoulder supportively, Aatile nodded encouraged then they drove off.

He took a deep breath and sat on the chair thoughtfully.....

At Ken's House....

Later that day Ken lifted me up and put me on the counter then he stood in front of me as i replaced the bandage he had around his hand...

Me: What happened?

Ken: We were working on the car...

Me: (i finished and kissed him) I hope we are telling the truth...this looks like you got into a fight...

Ken: They tried to get them without paying...(he lifted my chin up and kissed me softly)but I thought we agreed that everything that has to do with the powders is none of your concern, you're supposed to believe all the lies or at least act like you believe it..

Me: (smiled) Okay...

He picked me up and walked to the bedroom and as hugged his waist with my legs and kissed him, he lay me down and got on top of me looking in my eyes....

Ken: I love you...

Me: I love you too...

My phone rang then i reached for it and answered as Ken kissed my neck...

Me: Hello?

Lolo: Can we talk? Where are you?

Me: I'm home. What's up?

Lolo: I lost the baby

Me: What?

Lolo: They cleaned me up

Me: (confused by her fine voice) Are you sad?

Lolo: Yeah but these things happen, I'm sad but life has to go on and its not like everyone knew i was pregnant.

Me: How is Aatile taking it?

Lolo: He stormed out hours ago but i think he will be fine.

Me: Okay. I'm sorry.

Lolo: It's okay, are you free? Can we go shopping? (laughed) I want to use my car but i can't drive it alone... If someone sees me it will be an issue and I want to take a look at a new house, Aatile and i are not getting along so i think i should move out and give him a little space.

Me: Are you taking the kids?

Lolo: No, I'll take Maya only... She will visit them on weekends. I just really need a break right now because i can't be free to be myself, Aatile is a control freak and he might get abusive if i don't move out.

Me: Aatile wa tshosetsa hela gagona ka bogale

Lolo: I don't want to take chances

Me: But you're getting married, aren't you two going to stay together after the wedding?

Lolo: I don't even know if I'm ready for this

Me: Lolo you need to slow down-

Lolo: Slow down on what? So wa reng ka shopping? I want to buy curtains and stuff like that for the new house

Me: Okay, give me two or three hours to take care of daddy then I'll buzz you

Lolo: Shap

I hung up and looked at Ken...

Ken: What?

Me: Lore is seeing Lolo and i think she wants to dumb Aatile

Ken: I know

Me: And you didn't tell me?

Ken: I thought she will tell you since you're friends

Me: And i think she aborted her baby but she says she miscarried

Ken: It's sad when people who can have babies do that meanwhile other people are crying and praying for children. I have seen babies being thrown in the toilets and trash cans from there the same killers scream out how men are trash. What's the difference between killing a baby and killing a grown woman?

Me: I still can't believe she did that... Wow...

Ken: You reminded me... I been meaning to ask....When are we having a baby?

Me: (laughed) You want a baby?

Ken: (smiled) Yeah... I been expecting to hear something from you because we haven't been using condoms, are you on contraceptives?

Me: No..

Ken: Are you sure?

Me: I have never used those kinds of things, just condoms.

Ken: When last did you get your period?

Me: 2 weeks ago

Ken: Do you think that incident could have affected your system?

Me: I guess so, when i didn't miss my period i just thought maybe as months go by i'll fall pregnant. I want a baby too... It would be nice to have a little girl that i go shopping with while you're out on business trips

Ken: Maybe it will happen over the months... There is no rush anyway, don't worry about it

He leaned over and kissed me...

Ken: In the meantime time we should open a savings account for the baby, what do you think?

Me: (smiled) I like...

He kissed me....

At Aatile's House....

Later on Aatile sliced the onions as the girls washed the dishes in the sink spilling water around...

Aatile: Guys look at the floor

Maya: We will mop it later

Baby: (quickly got down) I'll get the mop...

Aatile: Baby don't run the floor is slipp-

Baby slipped and fell on her face bursting a lip, she covered her mouth crying as blood gushed out then Aatile quickly picked her up and shushed her walking to the bathroom....

Aatile: Maya bring the first aid box and her towel....

Aatile washed her face and wiped her with a towel walking to the living room as Maya worriedly followed him...

Maya: Is she okay?

Aatile: She will be fine... Its just a small cut... I have to stop the bleeding and it will be okay... (to Baby) Babes bite this cotton wool for me... Keep it here, I'll get in a few minutes

Baby: (crying) It hurts

Aatile: I know babe, just do it...

She bit it while Aatile opened a bottle of paracetamol, the door opened and Lolo walked in..

She frowned and picked Baby looking at her bloody Tshirt and rubbed her back..

Lolo: What happened?

Aatile: She fell... (he poured paracetamol on the spoon and stood up moving the spoon closer) Turn her around...

Lolo pushed away the spoon spilling the medicine on Maya's face then she walked to the bedroom...

Lolo: I'll take her to the hospital, i bet if it was Maya you would be on your way to the hospital...

Maya rubbed the medicine on her face as Aatile closed the bottle...

Aatile: (he wiped his daughter's face) Go wash your face and go to the kitchen...

Maya: Okay...

Aatile followed her to the children's room where she was packing her daughter's things....

Aatile: What are you doing?

Lolo: I'm moving out, you're abusive and controlling...

Aatile: She fell, why don't you ask her what happened? Baby is my daughter why would i abuse her?

Lolo: Her name is Maya

She walked to their bedroom and packed her things too as Aatile looked at her...

Aatile: Lolo what are you doing?

Lolo: I'm moving out...

Aatile: Lolo can you not do this in front of the kids? Why are you dragging Baby into this? Can't we solve our problems without involving her?

Lolo: How do i do that when you're punishing her for my mistakes? Just because we had an argument you find ways to punish my daughter?

Maya and Baby stood at door watching in fear as their parents shouted and pointed at one another...

Aatile: (angrily) Did you really lose the baby or its one of your favourite abortion pills?

Lolo: (screaming) If you're talking about Giovanni go to hell, he deserved every bit of that. That's what happens to a bastard.

Aatile: So you aborted our baby for some thug who sells cars? (tearfully) Why did you even kill my mine if you knew you would do this?

Lolo: I didn't know I'd feel this way because i didn't know there are better men out there.

Aatile: (shook his head) "Better men" and i suppose you're a better woman

Lolo: At least i make you cum, what do you do with your little dick? Have you ever heard me scream or cum? Don't dare try to be all manly on me because you couldn't even say a word when Lore was talking to you, you're such a pathetic excuse of a man...

He kept quiet and turned around looking at the girls then he walked past them tearfully pressing his lips together as tears blurred his vision.

Lolo dragged her bags out...

Lolo: Maya let's go... Hurry up, go get in the car....

Baby hurried to the car as the oldest Maya tearfully followed them and stood at the door watching as Lolo and Maya drove away in a VW.

Tears fell down her cheeks as she rubbed her eyes looking around for her father....

Maya: (sniffling) Daddy? Daddy?

She went from room to room looking for her father and he wasn't there then she ran outside and walked around the house where she paused looking at her father sitting on the backdoor stoop with his head down crying and sniffing.

Maya wiped her tears and bravely stood in front of her father as he rubbed his eyes with his head down then she pulled his head over to her stomach and put her arms around his neck giving him a hug, he put his arm around her waist and sighed rubbing his eyes....

Maya: I love you daddy....

He laughed tearfully and shook his head...

Aatile: I love you too angel...

He took a deep breath and stood up then he bit his lip lifting her up and walked back in the house....

Aatile: I'm sorry you had to see me like that...

Maya: It's okay, i cry when I'm sad too. If she doesn't love you i will love you and when i grow up I'm going to buy you lots and lots of presents.

Aatile: (smiled) I can't wait...

He walked in the house.....

*

* 40

At Aatile's House...

Later at dusk Maya closed all windows then she made herself noodles and took a bath. The house was quiet without Baby and every toy was boring. Her father had been asleep for hours and she was lonely, she switched between the channels but each program made her miss Baby even more then she finally sat alone at the dining table doing her homework.

Later on she warmed two packs of noodles and poured them in a clean bowl, she put the bowl in a tray with a glass of juice and went to her father's door where she carefully put the tray down as the juices spilled in the tray...

She took a deep breath and knocked...

Aatile: (sleepy) Who is it?

Maya: It's me...

Aatile: (rubbed his eyes) Come in...

He sat on the edge of the bed rubbing his eyes, the headache he had came from all sides of the head and he was hungry, he had not eaten anything since the VW.

He watched as Maya opened the door then she carefully picked her tray from the floor and walked in slowly biting her lips staring at the juice shaking in the glass...

Maya: I made you noodles and juice...

He smiled and got the tray, he didn't want to eat but Maya stood there with a smile curiously wondering if she really knew how to make noodles the right way. He dipped the fork and twisted it then he ate and smiled at her...

Aatile: Wow... Its delicious... You're an excellent cook

Her face lit up as she smiled proudly...

Maya: I didn't think you'd like it...

Aatile: I love them. Have a seat....

She sat next to him and sighed....

Aatile: I'm sorry about what happened earlier.

Maya: It's okay. Will i ever see Baby?

Aatile: I don't know but I'm her dad so the court will allow her to visit us but it will take a very long time because I want to give her mother and i some time to cool down then we can talk about her visiting.

Maya: Wait....(smiled) I remember now... I'll see her at school

Aatile: (smiled) Good, you'll talk to each other at school.. Baby do you ever miss your real mother?

Maya: No, she is not a nice person.

Aatile: Okay... I was just asking

Maya: Can i show you my homework?

Aatile: Yes...

She ran out then his phone rang...

Aatile: Hello?

Voice: Mr Johnson, you didn't come to work and i didn't hear from you... Is everything okay?

Aatile: Hello sir... Um... I had a little problem and forgot to communicate.

Voice: Please try to be professional...you know the hospital is short stuffed... We have a lot of patients and your absence is slowing the doctors because now the lab is delaying with results. When should i expect you here?

Aatile: (looked at the time) I'll be there on time for my night shift and I apologise for going AWOL

Voice: It's OK, next time be professional.

Aatile: Thank you...

He hung up then Maya walked in...

Aatile: (looking at her work) Good work, they're all correct.

Maya: Okay..

Aatile: Babe I'm going to work tonight so you're going to granny's

Maya: (smiled) Yes... I was bored now I'm going to play with Karen

Aatile: Who is Karen?

Maya: Our neighbour, she visits us. She is my classmates

Aatile: Cool, grab your things

She hurried to her room and packed her things for the night....

At Lolo's House....

Later that evening Lolo packed her new cups in the kitchen shelf as Maya stood at the door...

Maya: When are we going home?

Lolo: This is our new home

Maya: (tearfully) I don't want people's houses... I want to go home to Maya and Daddy.

Lolo: He is not your father and Maya is not your sister...what is wrong with you?

Maya: I don't want this house, (crying and screaming) I want to go home!

Lolo: (impatiently)Quit wining and bring me those plastics...stop acting like white kids, I'll whop your butt...

Maya tearfully brought the plastic, when Lolo turned to get them she paused looking at her as tears met on her chin...

Lolo: (angrily) Maya ke tago shapa wa nkutwa? Don't try to do that because I'll whip you so hard kana ganke kego shapa akere? Ngwana yoo senke a shapiwa o dira hela jaaka wena jaana...

Maya pouted folding her hands and ran to the bedroom screaming like a mad person then Lolo put everything down and followed her.

Maya picked her school bag and put it on her back then she tried to walk out as Lolo pushed her inside...

Lolo: Maya sit down... Let me tell you something first... Let's sit down...

Maya sat down then Lolo sat next to her and rubbed her tears....

Lolo: (calmly) Let me show you something....

She took out her phone and showed her pictures of Dubai and the airplanes...

Lolo: We are going to Dubai... We are not going by a car or bus.. We will be flying... Don't you want to get on an airplane?

Maya: (smiled) Is daddy and Maya coming too?

Lolo: (sighed disappointedly) Yes...

Maya: (punched the air) Yes... I want to sit on the window with Maya...
(laughed) I said it first so I'll stay by the window, you should tell her i said it first because she will think I'm lying..

Lolo: (stood up) Yes so stop being sad and help me pack... We only have to stay here for a little while

Maya: (putting down her bag) Until the wedding?

Lolo: (reluctantly) Yes until the wedding

Maya: Okay...

There was a knock on the window then she opened, a woman walked in with her bag and smiled greeting them...

Lolo: Hi... This is Maya... Maya this is Pono

Pono: (smiled) Hi Maya

Maya: Hello

Lolo: Welcome home... Come see your room...

Lolo held Maya's hand and led Pono to the bedroom...

Lolo: It's a two bedroom house but I'll be sharing with Maya so you can have your own room... How long have you been doing this?

Pono: Since i was young, I worked with a lot of children and did a very good.
Nkile ka belega bana ba monna yo mongwe jaana wa ngaka ko Letsholathebe...
He had a lot of children, about 10 if I'm not mistaken and i took good care of

them... They loved me.... That doctor didn't even want me to leave, he was so sad

Lolo: why did you leave?

Pono: He found a wife and she was going to be a housewife so there was no more work for me, ke motho le bana nna tota. Ngwana o otsela hela ke mo tshwere...o seka wa tshwenyegenya nnaka, ke itse tiro e.

Lolo: Okay... We will leave you to unpack...

Pono: Thanks...

They walked out as she smiled admiring the room.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later that night Aatile walked in the toilet and joined two guys at the urinary, he looked down and secretly looked at their dicks.. Both of them were slightly bigger than him.

They walked out then another man walked in and peed next to him, he secretly glanced and almost widened his eyes looking at his big dick....the guy wasn't even erect but he was big. Aatile shook his dick and washed his hands by the sink.

He walked out tucking his shirt and fixed his coat heading to the lab, he never cared about his size until Lolo mentioned it. He wondered how many women thought that way about him but then he couldn't even ask. He paused at the door and dialed Didi, she would probably tell him the truth but he remembered her thug boyfriend and hung up.

He walked in and sat by the computer then he Googled... "Do women love big dicks?", "How do i know if my dick is small?", "how small is too small?", "what's

the normal size of a dick?" ' Does size really matter?'" my dick is the size of a condom, is it too small?" he sat there browsing for almost an hour until a colleague walked over then he quickly closed the tabs...

Tshepo: Dude can you help me? What are you doing?

Aatile: (stood up) Nothing... Where can i help?

Tshepo: There are new specimens from emergency

Aatile put on the gloves and got started then Tshepo clicked on the history opened the previous tabs. The topic hit home then he closed and joined him for the tests.....

Tshepo: As long as the condom doesn't fall off you're fine, sometimes how big or small you're dependents on the hole... Some holes have been dug by all kinds of spades, it's not your fault she didn't take care of her body.

Aatile: (laughed shyly) I don't know what you're talking about...

Tshepo: They have a tendency to start fucking older men at a younger age leaving us because we can't buy them anything and when they have been used by over 50 men they finally come back and claim we are tickling them. Ever heard them justify how a dick can't stretch a pussy because apparently its not even the size of a baby's head? And I'm here like do these people watch porn and see what a stretched up pussy look like, they fuck around and loss elasticity then expect us to perform miracles so they can cum, hell no. I been through that shit and ain't no female gonna break my spirit because she failed to take care of her body. If I'm I'm small it's because you're stretched up

Aatile: (laughed) It makes sense though

Tshepo: (laughed) I'm serious

For a moment he forgot his problems as they chatted working....

At Granny's house....

Later that night Aatile's father drunk water in the kitchen and found food on the counter...

Him: For the first time Maya didn't finish her food, it will rain apples

Granny: She didn't?

Maya walked out of the bathroom with a toothbrush in her mouth...

Maya: I didn't want to finish. I want to save some for daddy. He will be hungry when he gets home in the morning from work

Granny: I'm sure your mother will cook something for him, come finish your food..

Maya: She is gone, she is not coming back. She took her things and left with Baby

Her grandparents stared at her in shock then Aatile's uncle called, his father picked the phone from the table and answered....

Him: Hello?

Uncle: Alone's uncle just spoke to me, they want an emergency meeting tomorrow. We agreed on 5pm

Him: Did they say what it's about? We have already set the date next week rago pega maina

Uncle: They didn't say what it was about but something was off, that old man sounded like he was holding something back, like he is afraid or something.

Him: I think they want to cancel the wedding, my granddaughter just told us something interesting but I'll have to talk to Aatile.

Uncle: Update me after

Him: No problem, bye

He hung up and looked at his old woman...

Him: Now I'm really worried about Aatile, he can be suicidal

Granny: I doubt that, since he had Maya he has never tried that o ka lela hela a bopama but he won't hurt himself.

Him: If you say so...

At Ken's House....

««« Ken held my hand as i screamed sweating as my body tore letting out the baby....

Ken: (kissed my forehead) Yes... We did it...

I sighed in relief as the baby cried, the doctor wiped it with a receiver and smiled revealing the sex...

Doctor: Congratulations, It's boy...

Ken: (laughed proudly) I told its a boy.... Come here...

I laughed as Ken gently held him all stiff like he was holding something delicate, he turned and handed him over to me then i smiled touching his tiny pink hands... He looked so much like Ken i even got jealous...

Me: How dare he looks like you, who carried him 9 months, ungrateful son of dog!

Ken: (laughed) You were just an incubator, don't flatter yourself

We both laughed touching his tiny fingers»»» I opened my eyes with a huge monkey smile....

Such a mind relaxing dream and a good way to start the day, i sat on the edge of the bed yawning, the night was long, Ken and his sex drive.....

A white envelope caught my attention on the headboard then i reached for it and opened, three pictures fell on the carpet.

I leaned over and picked them, the first picture had a huge airplane Emirates to be specific then i turned it around, he had written something with a blue pen and what shitty hand writing he had... "Fly Emirates with me" it said, i turned the other picture and smiled at a huge beautiful white yacht then i turned it around and read, " Sail away with me...". I quickly turned the last picture and stared at the most beautiful architectural designs I'd ever seen, i didn't even know what place it was or if it was real then i turned the picture, " Stupid peasant, i know you don't know what place that is. It's called DUBAI and i want to wish you a happy birthday somewhere in Dubai..

I laughed and ran out nude screaming holding the pictures, Ken turned the eggs and lowered the hit as i ran in and jumped on his shirtless chest, he grabbed me and put me on the counter, I kissed him putting my arms around his neck as he held my waist...

Did i mention Ken looked good in jeans? I always loved seeing him standing by the stove shirtless in his jeans...

Me: (showed him the pictures) Is this real?

Ken: Are we going?

Me: (smiled emotionally) Ken... I don't know what to say... I have never even crossed the boarder and my first time to leave the country you take me to Dubai? are you trying to give me a heart attack?

Ken: By the way when am i seeing your family?y father told me not to take you so far without meeting any of your parents

Me: My uncle asked me about you, i was talking to him over the weekend and i ended up telling him about you.

Ken: We should visit him...

His phone rang then he kissed me and picked..

Ken: Yeah?

Lore: Can we talk?

Ken: (pointed at the stove) Sure what's up...

I continued with breakfast as he walked out the kitchen backdoor then i moved closer to the window eavesdropping...

Ken: Really?... **... Ene Aatile?... **... So what do you want to do?... **... Just tell her, le nna ngwanyana yoo phamolwang gake mo rate, what guarantee do you have that she won't leave you for the next guy?... **... Exactly.... **(about 20 minutes passed while he listened to Lore).. **Uh banna... It's sad i been through that shit, let's hope he doesn't commit suicide. O buile shap le ene akere?... **... Mo mo togelle o taa bata yo mongwe. (laughed) O kile a ntena laite eo but kamo rata ha ele gore neare wa lela... (they both laughed) I'm serious.... I feel bad for him but he will toughen up, nna gompiano gake tshege le ngwana wa mosetsana. I'll never cry for or beg a woman, i love with everything and give it my all when she fucks it up, I'm blowing the guy's brain

and blowing her pussy before i hand myself to the police. This is my last chance at love, if i get cheated ga nyewa gone ha.

I shook my head then my phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Lolo: Hey you..

Me: Hey, how is the new house?

Lolo: It's great... I'm on my way to make a passport for Maya

Me: Are you guys travelling?

Lolo: Yes but I'll tell you about it once i have set the dates

Me: Nna mma ke ya Dubai, Ken is taking me to Dubai... I can't even eat ke excitement... Tonight I won't sleep, I'll be on Google checking out Dubai

Lolo: (laughed) Okay, i didn't want to ruin the surprise, Lore is also taking me there

Me: (surprised) Wow, really? And le tsaya Maya?

Lolo: We haven't discussed it yet but i want her to come, i don't think Lore will mind

Me: Won't it be expensive to bring an extra person?

Lolo: Money is not a problem with Lore

Me: How so?

Lolo: Nothing, I'm just saying... (paused and continued chatting) Oops my boss is calling again, koore i miss work 2 days and they're already calling me like I left with the hotel keys.

Me: (laughed) Heela wena theogela o taa senyegelwa ke tiro ija

Lolo: I'm preparing for Dubai mma, i must get my travelling documents ready, I'll see Mr Williams when I get back.

Me: (laughed) Shap...

I hung up and walked back to the kitchen, For some reason i was beginning to feel sorry for Lolo. I guess our childhood bond was still there maybe that's why i always delayed to carry on with my hit list. She was about to self destruct on her own and part of me didn't want to see her go through that...

At the mall...

Later that day Lolo approached Lore's car holding Maya's hand and got in. She leaned over and kissed Lore who smiled briefly and looked at Maya's chocolaty hands on his car seats...

Lolo: Hey...

Lore: Ngwana aseka a tshwara di seat, i just got it from the car wash...

Lolo wiped her hands with wet wipes and put them in her handbag...

Lolo: How are you?

Lore: I'm good, you didn't tell me you'd come with your child

Lolo: I wanted to introduce you guys, aren't we going with her to Dubai?

Maya saw a magazine and reached for it looking at the pictures, Lore worriedly tilted the mirror and looked at her...

Lore: I have di blue book tsa batho on those files, aseka a tshwara di envelope..

Lolo got everything and put it away...

Lolo: (annoyed) Maya stop touching things...

She turned back and sighed...

Lore: We need to talk...

Lolo: About? (he kept quiet) Don't worry about Maya, she will remain behind. I understand that Dubai is far and it can be frustrating to travel with a minor plus I'd have to seek Aatile's signature to leave the country because minors don't leave the country without the other parent's affidavit. I have a nanny, she will remain with her...

Lore: (sighed) I think we are going too fast...

Lolo: Lore please don't do this, i just cancelled my wedding and broke up with my fiancé just to be with you, ke bua ka dilo tsa maabane. I told my parents to cancel the wedding... You can't make me lose all and start second guessing your decisions...

Lore: (sighed) Fine but we are not taking the kid, it's expensive and she will distract us.

Lolo: That's sorted... Don't worry about it...

He leaned over and kissed her as Maya stared at them...

DAYS LATER...

* 41

At Ken's mother's

Othe put the plates on the counter as I grabbed the spoon and served all of them...

Otlhe: (grabbed a big jar) I'll work on the lemonade...

Me: Can brought a bottle of wine, he said something like o tile go enwa le rragwe... Go get it in the car...

Otlhe: Alright...

I got the bowl and another jar walking out to the shade outside where Ken and Lore were fixing something in the car with their father as their mother relaxed on the mattress...

Ken: (turned around and saw me approaching with a jar and a bowl) Uh shem look at this beautiful thing...

They turned around and laughed leaving the tools...

Father: Ako o nyale Ofana

Ken: (laughed) Papa kea nyala jaana

Lore: (laughed) Ba toga ba mo tsaya abe a ikaletsa gape

Ken: (wiped his greasy hands on his t-shirt) Raa lwa hela gone jaana

Father: (laughed rubbed soap on his hands) He seems to have a short memory, gare bate go siana four forty ha gape motho are thomola pelo

Ken: (laughed) Papa not you too, come on....

Father: Wear a long sleeve t-shirt when you go to meet her family, i don't like your tattoos. I'm sure they give people a wrong impression about you

Otlhe: O tare motho ke ngwana kante ko nte ke 2pac

Ken: Waa lela Othe

I washed the father first then Lore and lastly Ken, he smiled looking in my eyes as she washed his hands standing behind the car then he splashed the nail water on my face as i flinched and wiped myself...

Me: I can't believe you did that... After eating you'll wash your hands in the house botho jwa gago boa thaela

Ken: (laughed) Sorry babes a utwa...

I turned around to his mother then he tickled me as i flinched almost dropping the jar...

Me: (annoyed) Kenny....

Otlhe served them with food as i washed their mother's hands. Otlhe brought another tray with Ken and their mother's food...

Ken: Nna ke bata go serviwa mosadi wame

Otlhe: She Ofana take your food

Me: The rra get your food ae

Ken: Busa Otlhe, mosadi wame o taa di tisa

His mother: Gatwe mosadi wame? wa thapelwa the Ofana... (to me) Don't settle for mosadi wame ba gao ba itse... His father made me wait a thousand years before he could marry me and i always smiled when he called me mosadi wame, don't give Ken the satisfaction

Me: (laughed) I won't even smile at him when he calls me that

Ken: (laughed) Babe don't let them spoil our love with their ancient history...

His father: (laughed) Mmagwe Lore wabo okare a thousand years ao....

I went to collect his food and served him as he sat on the chair...

Ken: Thank you

Me: Whatever...

I brought my plate and joined everyone as we ate then Ken dragged his chair closer to mine and gave me extra meat...

His father: (chewing) This is very good...

His mother: You're a good cook Didi

Otlhe: She should visit every day so i can get a break...

Ken: Ae mosadi wame gaa apee every day Otlhe, can't you see her complexion? Go lo mo lekgoa mo monna. Wena ke wena o tshwanetsweng ke pitsa ya every day

Otlhe: Mama wamo utwa Ofana wa ntshimolola?

His mother: Lona kana lea lapisa... Didi i have a list of things i want you to bring me from Dubai, don't leave without getting the list

Me: Emma

Otlhe: Ofana can you please take me to Dubai?

Ken: You're my sister not my girlfriend, wa ntwaela ne wena...bata boyfriend ego ise teng. O kile wa utwa mang gotwe o isitse monnawe ko Dubai?

We all laughed....

At Aatile's House...

Later that afternoon Aatile parked the car with his daughter in the front seat then they stepped out and walked towards the house....

Maya: Daddy Baby says mama is going to Dubai

Aatile: (laughed) Lolo is going to Dubai?

Maya: That's what she said

Aatile: Maybe you didn't hear her properly, Dubai is very expensive... Not everyone goes there and many of us will never see it except on TV..

Maya: She said her friend who kisses her on the lips said they're going.

Aatile: They're going with Baby?

Maya: I'm not sure..

Aatile: Maybe she didn't hear them properly...

Maya: Maybe...

Maya walked in the house as Aatile's phone rang...

Aatile: hello?

His father: Hi, I'm checking on you, how are you today?

Aatile: I'm fine..

His father: Now that her parents cancelled the wedding you can sue her for wasting your time.

Aatile: I know but i don't want to do that, i want to let a few months pass without talking to her so i can get over this. I'll sell the other things i had already bought for the wedding

His father: I knew there was something about her, i just knew it... You'll be fine though God is good.

Aatile: I'll be fine

His father: Bye

Aatile: Bye

He hung up and walked inside...

Aatile: Maya you do the dishes and i cook..

Maya: (changing clothes in her room) Alrighty!

At Lolo's House...

Her boss...she glanced at the phone and put it down then she continued packing her bag as Maya sadly sat on the bed looking at her...

Maya: I want to go with you...

Lolo: We will go together next time my love okay? I promise

Maya: I don't want to stay with Pono, can i go stay with Daddy and Maya?

Lolo: You can't do that, you'll understand when you're grown. I won't be long my love okay...

In Pono's room.

She laid on the bed and answered her phone...

Pono: (lowered her voice) Hi...**...(laughed)... No, she leaves this afternoon, you'll come in the evening when I'm sure she is gone... Hey there is so much food babe we will enjoy, we will watch Nigerian movies all night, there is a channel that plays the nice ones tsa witchcraft... Yesterday i was watching the one where a man was put in the bottle ijoo it was so nice.... **... (laughed) Mmm eish... We will taste the good life... No she doesn't have many friends, she only has a 7 year old daughter....**(laughed) Mmmh... Love you moratiwa... Bye

She hung up and went to do the dishes.....

At my uncle's house....

Later that noon we passed by my uncle's house and found his wife lying on the couch not feeling well, i really didn't care about her or bothered to ask what was wrong...

Uncle: I know your father Kenna, he is a hard worker. If you took after your father then I'm proud of my daughter because i know she has a bright future

Ken: I believe i have a bit of that..

Uncle: (laughed) Gao ipoke hela?

Ken: (laughed) No...

His wife slowly got up and sat up grinning in pain...

Her: Ishii.... Didi give me my food in the kitchen...

I got up and walked in the kitchen then i reached for her plate and paused thoughtfully. I put them on the counter and blocked my other nose blowing my mucus in the plate then i carefully mixed with the soup. I coughed and dragged the cough out my throat and nostrils then i spat in the food then I got the fork and rubbed my ass until i was satisfied, i dipped it back in the rice and walked out with like nothing happened...

I smiled innocently and handed her the plate as she thankfully received it and begun eating as i watched her...

Her: (chewing) Bring Oros in the fridge...

I walked in the kitchen and looked back to make sure no one was coming then I poured the Oros on a bowl and put it on the floor, i got half glass of water and washed my kuku in the Oros, Ken had fucked me all night leaving me dripping with semen and i washed it all in there.

I quickly got dressed and fixed my pantyliner as Ken and my uncle continued chatting then i put a bit of concentrated Oros in the bowl and used a clean glass to serve her with a smile....

Uncle: If it was back in the days going as far as Dubai would be a problem especially because you're not married but i understand tings have changed so please bring back my daughter in peace.

Ken: I'll definitely do that...

Uncle: I know your father but i don't have his number

Ken: (gave him the phone) Here is his number, we already gave him yours just in case we encounter any problems on the way.

Uncle: That's good, i like your transparency... I love that....

At Lolo's House...

Later on a taxi stopped outside then she dragged her bag out as Maya followed her crying...

Maya: Mama don't go...

Lolo: I'll be back my girl okay... Its just for a week i promise...

Pono grabbed Maya's arm as Lolo got in the taxi answering her phone...

Lolo: Hi, i thought you guys will pick me.. What happened?

Lore: Ken and Didi delayed at her uncle's so i got a taxi to the airport...

Lolo: Alright, I'll be there in a minute.

Lore: Hurry up people are boarding already

Lolo: Okay..

She hung up and sadly waved at Maya who was crying hysterically, Pono dragged her back in the house as she cried holding the door....

At Maun International Airport....

Later on Otlhe dropped us at the airport, Ken dragged our bag as i walked behinds him with my backpack...

Ken: what's the time?

Me: (looked at the time) We are on time...

We walked in and smiled at Lolo and Lore, Lolo excitedly walked over to me and we hugged for a long time....

Lolo: I hope this trip strengthens our friendship too

Me: (smiled) I hope so too...

The brothers got on the queue as we walked behind them with little smiles...

Me: Dating brothers mmh?

Lolo: (smiled and put her arm around me) Dating brothers ngwanaka..

Okay Lolo's excitement got me all excited, travelling with your man is fun but add a best friend to that and you got the whole package of happiness. The fact that she wasn't thinking of me in a negative light kind of made me forget the whole revenge thing and appreciate the moment... I was going to Dubai and that's all i could think about...

Ken turned around and smiled at me, i smiled and put my arm around Lolo....

Me: I can't wait to see the world...

Lolo: I just want to get in the plane.... God!

We checked in and later walked towards the plane, the excitement of being closer to the plane on it's own was overwhelming. Ken held my hand as we walked up the staircase and into the plane, we sat on our assigned seats. I looked outside the window and emotionally looked at Ken....

Ken: what?

Me: Thank you for taking me to Dubai

Ken: You're welcome, let's hope it will bring us nothing but the best...

He leaned over and kissed me. I almost cried as a voice over gave an update about the flight, i felt like I was in a movie and i couldn't believe it.

I tearfully held Ken's hand as the plane took the runway and finally took off.....

At Lolo's House....

Later that evening around 9pm Pono opened the door for her boyfriend, he walked in holding his building tools and put them behind the door. She closed and grabbed his hand....

Pono: Come and bath in a tub...

Him: At least the next few days I'll not use a bucket... (looking around) This house is nice nice waitse... I want the food first...

Pono: Come and see...

She opened the fridge then he grabbed 1 litter of Tropica pine and drunk from the bottle as they walked to the bathroom...

Him: What's in here?

Pono: It's her daughter, she is sleeping... She was crying for her mother... Spoilt brats...

He opened the door and looked at Maya lying on the bed, her skirt had slightly moved up showing her round thick bottom filled her panties...

Him: O fit gore banna...

Pono: She is 7

Him: She looks 12 ke eng ale marago matona jaana?

Pono: Ke bana ba di yoghurt akere, she even has dikolamolora ke lantha ke bona

Him: (laughed) Ke mosadinyana...

Pono: Areye rago tunga rra mo dibaboleng...

He closed the door then they went to the bathroom.....

At Ken's parents....

Ken's father and uncle sat in front of the house having tea with their legs crossed with a 4 shape...

Him: I called you here because Kenna came to see me this morning, he was with his girlfriend... Her name is Didi. She was raised by that old woman Mma Kedibonye, do you remember her?

Uncle: The one with the broomstick, isn't she late?

Him: She is late... My boy wants to marry, he made cash deposits... Its a very serious amount of money, my phone almost cracked when i saw the amount he deposited. His request is that we do the negotiations and finish before he comes back.

Uncle: Banna!

Him: (sipped tea) O kelemile are o bata mosadi

Uncle: Is the money enough?

Him: It's enough... He says we should double the bride's price

Uncle: Won't they think its rude?

Him: It happens, i have attended a few weddings where by the groom decides to add on what he was charged because he is grateful, bogadi is a thank you to the parents for raising your wife...so if you're grateful and show your gratitude all people can do is rejoice

Uncle: How much do we have?

Him: He gave me 80K and its for pato only not the wedding.

Uncle: Ken never dresses like a rich man i didn't know he had such amount of money... I'm sure pato on its own will not exceed 40K

Him: That's what i told him but he said he didn't want me calling asking for extra money while he is in Dubai. He took the girl there for a week or two

maximum, he seems to have a plan to propose there you know how these young people like to express their love publicly...

Uncle: Will the family agree to get magadi without the girl's knowledge? Traditionally they're supposed to ask her before receiving the money...

Him: Ken met her uncle before leaving and secretly told him about the surprise... (laughed) The uncle told him he would carry on with the negotiations but he will touch the money until they get back and Didi accepted, are gaa bate go ikgolega. Apparently it took a lot of convincing but he finally understood that this whole thing is a surprise.

Uncle: Sounds good, Ofana is in love i see,... (laughed) I bet he forgot when he was trying to kill and hang himself, did he think that girl was the last woman on earth

Him: (laughed) That woman was cruel, i don't blame my son for all the things he did during that time, any man would have reached a breaking point.

Uncle: True... (sighed) I hear you... I guess we don't have time and we should do this faster. Can we call them and tell them we will give them a visit?

Him: (gave him the phone) Yes... I have the uncle's number...

At Kedibonye's home....

Kedibonye handed Bokang a chair and sat down as her husband fixed his car pretending he couldn't see Bonang...

Kedibonye: Ariana?? Ariana?

She stopped at the door busy pressing her phone...

Ariana: (blowing a gum) Yes

Kedibonye: Make tea for your uncle

Ariana: I'm doing research on my phone, I'm doing my assignment

Kedibonye: It can wait

Ariana: It can't wait mama, i have a deadline... This thing must be done by next week...

She walked away mumbling...

Kedibonye: Blessing? Blessing?

Blessing: (walking over) Maa?

She walked over and bent over respectfully greeting the old man...

Kedibonye: Make tea for your uncle

Blessing: (to him) Coffee or tea bags?

Bonang: Five roses or Rooibos

Blessing: I'll make Rooibos, we don't have Five roses

Bonang: Bless you my girl

She walked back in the house...

Bonang: The Daniels called, they want to visit us and start the wedding preparations

Kedibonye: (smiled) Didi is marrying into the Daniel family?

Bonang: Yes

Morapedi stopped fixing the car and walked over wiping the oils off his hands....

Morapedi: Didi is getting married?

Kedibonye: Yes

Morapedi: (sat down) That's wonderful, who would have thought we would host a wedding so soon

Bokang: The negotiations will take place in my yard since you sold my aunt's yard

Kedibonye: Why would you head my daughter's things when I'm alive? Don't you have daughters of your own?

Morapedi: And Didi is our daughter

Bokang: (sighed) Kedibonye obviously you're the one who has the final word because you're the mother, where do you want the negotiations to take place?

Kedibonye: Right here.... And my husband will do everything

Bokang: Didi doesn't know this is happening so i agreed with those people that i will carry on but I'll keep the bride price untouched until Didi has officially accepted the young man's hand in marriage.

Morapedi: If she is dating this man she wants to marry him and it's our money as the parents, bogadi has nothing to do with her.

At Aatile's House...

Later that evening Maya joined Aatile in her pajamas and grabbed her joystick as her father held his playing a video game...

Maya: Put two players, I'm done brushing my teeth...

He started the game again and played with his daughter...

Maya: I miss Baby, don't you miss her?

Aatile: Do you want to call her?

Maya: (put down the joystick) Yes...

They switched off the game and leaned back dialing Lolo's number but it wasn't available...

Aatile: Lolo switched off her phone, you'll talk to her at school

Maya: (sighed) Okay...

They continued playing...

At Lolo's House.....

Later that night Maya stood by the passage watching as Pono and her boyfriend watched TV, they put a bag of apples on the table with half polony which they exchanged taking big bites...

She passed to the kitchen and made herself some noodles and a glass of drink then she went back to the bedroom as Pono's boyfriend looked at her bottoms shaking in her short skirt, he couldn't believe how grown she was let alone how Lolo's life had improved. She was the poorest person in their neighbourhood and Maya was tiny with a big head but now.... She was a true image of an African young woman.....

Maya closed the bedroom door and ate then she laid down, the loneliness of being locked in a house she wasn't familiar with especially with strangers who didn't even allow her to watch the television was overwhelming.

She stood at the window wondering where home was, even if she left she wouldn't know where to go. Tears fell down as she stood at the window holding the burglar bars...

She wiped her tears and laid on her mothers bed then she pulled a teddy bear her father had bought her and closed her eyes trying to sleep.

Meanwhile Pono and her boyfriend watched movies until a little over midnight, Pono stretched yawning and stood up....

Pono: Let's go sleep..

He changed to National Geography channel and smiled looking at the lions....

Him: You can go ahead, I'll come to bed when this finishes.

Pono: OK... Did you take your pills?

Him: I lost them last week

Pono: How many times must i force you to take your ARVs properly, koore wena hela hao bona osa lwale khwedi tse pedi ware HIV e hodile? It's always the same thing with you that's why I refuse to have unprotected sex with you, i told you i don't want reinfection...

Him: I'll go find them next week when the woman of this house comes, don't worry... (coughed) sorry

Pono: Uh good night...

Him: Good night...

She walked past Lolo's bedroom and tucked Maya in as she snored then she switched off the lights and went to bed where she fell dead asleep....

Meanwhile the boyfriend watched NatGeo for almost 2 hours and checked the time, it was almost 2 in the morning and the house was silent.

He switched off the TV and lights then he quietly opened Lolo's bedroom door and walked in, he slowly lifted the sheets and got under moving closer to Maya...

He slowly pulled out her panties and pushed down his soccer pants, he moved closer and touched her chest twisting her nothings... Maya jumped and tried getting up but he quickly covered her mouth and trapped her on his hairy chest as her little heart pounded, tears filled her eyes as she remembered the dream she had days before but somehow the man's scent was familiar and she didn't know how. It was like deja vú like it happened before...

Him: (whispering) Shh.... If you scream I'll kill you, do you understand me? I'll kill you and throw you in the tub so your mother can think you drowned. This is our secret and whoever you tell I'll kill them... If you tell a friend at school I'll go kill her, even the neighbours I'll kill them and it will be your fault.. Do you want me to kill your mother or friends? (Maya shook her head dropping tears) Good... I'm letting go and if you scream I'll choke you...

He let her mouth go and got between her legs then he kissed her mouth as she frowned at the bad breath...

Him: We come from far me and you... You're my woman and this time i won't be tempted to go all the way.... Okay? It will be nice and very soon I'll be able to put it all inside and you'll enjoy it... I love you so much.....

He pushed the tip in and she flinched but it was way too good to stop, he covered her mouth and.....(9t)

MY SINCERE APOLOGIES TO THE SENSITIVE READERS FOR THE CONTENT OF THIS INSERT...

*

* 43

At school...

The next day at school the breakfast siren wailed....

Teacher: Alright guys grab your coolers and go... Don't take the bags or pencils...

They all rushed out with their coolers as usual, the teacher took out her phone and leaned back then she saw Baby Maya asleep on her desk...

Meanwhile outside the oldest Maya approached her little sister's classmates but she couldn't see her then she went to the class where the teacher was waking her...

Teacher : Maya? (touched her forehead) Are you okay?

Baby: (rubbed her eyes and stood up) Yes...

Teacher: Are you sure you're okay? Didn't you sleep late last night? Why are you sleeping at this time?

Baby: I'm sorry...

Teacher: It's okay love, go have your breakfast...

Maya: Good morning ma'am

Teacher : Morning Maya2

Maya: (laughed) "Maya2"

Teacher: (laughed) Is she okay?

Maya: (to her little sister) Are you okay Baby?

Baby: Yes

Teacher: Alright girls, go for your breakfast...

Maya carried her little sister's cooler box as they walked out, she noticed she was limping and paused looking at her...

Maya: Are you okay? Is there something in your shoe?

Baby: I'm fine..

She bravely walked properly as the pain increased, they took a seat at the eating area then Maya took out both snacks and set the table as Baby looked at her considering to tell her but she didn't want that man to kill Maya, she was the only sister she had.

Maya: Your snack is so little, why do you only have a drink and an apple?

Baby: Pono packed my snack

Maya: It's okay, I'll share mine with you. I'll keep bringing you extra snacks, daddy won't be mad at me.

Baby: Okay..

Maya: Let's eat...

Maya begun eating as Baby took small tiny bites until the bell rang again, Maya closed everything and handed her box...

Maya: Are you okay Baby? How come you're too quiet... Today's break time is boring...

Baby: I'm fine, bye

She got her cooler box and went to class....

At Letsholathebe....

Later that afternoon Otlhe parked her mother's car and walked in the hospital busy reading her mother's prescription then she bumped into a doctor and paused walking...

Otlhe: I'm sorry, i didn't see you...

Doctor: It's okay....

Otlhe: Do i have to get a stamp when i been sent to collect the prescription?

Doctor: I don't think so. ... Just queue over there

Otlhe: Thank you.

She walked away as he stared at her, she was beautiful and appeared well mannered but he wasn't ready to go down that road again.

Otlhe turned around and looked at the good doctor and they exchanged an admirable smile. She stopped and turned around looking at him, he smiled waving at her and walked away....

At the parking lot....

Minutes later Aatile jumped in the car and reversed thinking about a young woman he just ran into, she caught his eye and part of him wished to do something about it but he wasn't ready to start anything.

He pulled his seat belt reversing lost in thought and bumped on the car behind him then he stepped on the breaks immediately and took a deep breath. He

jumped out and looked at the scratched car, it was a serious scratch and he looked around the parking lot hoping to see the owner but no one passed by.

He went back in the car and wrote a note then he put it on the car and drove off.....

At school.....

Baby quietly wrote her test then the teacher's phone rang and the ringing tone brought her flashbacks....

She tells him, "Ooh, love, no one's ever gonna hurt you, love.

I'm gonna give you all of my love.

Nobody matters like you."

She tells him, "Your life ain't gon' be nothing like my life."

"You're gonna grow and have a good life.

I'm gonna do what I've got to do."

So, rockabye baby, rockabye

I'm gonna rock you

Rockabye baby, don't you cry

Somebody's got you

Rockabye baby, rockabye

I'm gonna rock you

Rockabye baby, don't you cry

Rockabye, no

Tears dropped on the book as she listened to the song, the teacher cut the call and continued writing on the board...

The young boy sitting next to Baby leaned over rubbing her tears...

Him: Maya? Why are you crying?

She continued crying as the other girl looked at her...

Girl: Ma'am Maya is crying..

The teacher turned around and walked over....

Teacher: Guys continue writing... (she grabbed Maya's wrist) Let's go for a walk....

She put down everything and walked out with Maya. They walked along the corridor until they reached the pool area where they sat by the benches...

Teacher: why are you crying?

Maya: Nothing...

Teacher: Are you scared of me?

Maya: No

Teacher: (made a mean face) Maybe I'm a mean teacher and i beat people

Maya: (laughed) You don't

Teacher: (scary face) I am scary, if I'm not scary then tell me...

Maya: I just want to stay with my dad and sister with mama

Teacher: I thought you stay together

Maya: Mama took me to a new house but she is Dubai and I don't like the nanny. I want my dad and sister

Teacher: Okay, you know what I'll do...? I'll go to the office and contact your father since your mother is in Dubai

Maya: (smiled) You'll do that? Will you ask him to take me?

Teacher: Yes but we will hear from him.... Why don't you like the nanny?

She looked at the teacher for a minute, she didn't want the man to kill her nice teacher...

Maya: Nothing, i just don't like her

Teacher: (rubbed her eyes) Alright Baby... Let's go

Maya: (laughed) My dad and sister call me Baby, its my name and even our neighbours call me Baby because we couldn't have 2 Maya's in the family

Teacher: (laughed) I like your family.... Let's go...

They stood up walked away.....

At the Principle's office...

Later after school Aatile left Maya outside with her little sister and walked in where the principal was waiting with Baby's teacher. Baby put her bag on her lap sitting all tensed up...

Maya: Are you okay?

Baby: I want to go home with you

Maya: I think Daddy is going to get you

Baby: (tearfully) What if he doesn't take me? Or what if mama says i must stay with Pono?

Maya: (rubbed her tears) Stop crying Baby you're making me sad, daddy is going to get you.

Baby: I don't want to see Pono or her boyfriend... (crying) If daddy doesn't take me I'm running away

Maya: Baby... You're scaring me, people will steal you if you run away... Daddy will get you.

Baby begun crying as Maya hugged her.

Inside the office...

After exchanging pleasantries, the teacher narrated what happened earlier during class and her conversation with Baby....

Aatile: I didn't even know her mother was out of the country, i heard the children talking about Dubai but i guess i didn't believe she could leave especially without letting me know. I know her as a very cautious person

Principal: Well it seems to be affecting her

Teacher: She doesn't like the nanny

Aatile: I don't know this nanny, i don't even know where they stay. Honestly we have been having problems and it's obviously affecting the children. I'll get her because the idea of her staying with someone she doesn't know doesn't sit well with me, I'm her father and she should have told me or left her in my care.

Teacher: Please do something about it, I have never seen Maya behave like that in class, she has been different the whole day... She doesn't play around or make noise but i know she is one of my trouble makers in class. The Maya i know is talkative and playful, i have to always tell her to sit down or keep quiet and she has a loud laughter that can be annoying... It was awkward not having that today... She isolates herself and she appears to be in deep thoughts.

Aatile: I'll get her, and thank you so much for calling me...

Principal: You're welcome....

Aatile and the staff stepped out and paused looking at Maya tearfully trying to shush Baby...

Baby: (tearfully walked over) Are you taking me?

Aatile: Yes we are going home...

She bursted into tears and ran into her father's arms. Aatile lifted her up and walked out rubbing her back as Maya walked besides him holding their bags....

Aatile: (worriedly) Gorileng ne Baby? Why are you crying?

Baby: I don't want to stay with the nanny

Aatile: Why?

Baby: i want to stay with you and Maya

Aatile: I want you to show me where you stay so we can go get your bag

Baby: I don't want to go there, i just want to go home.

Aatile: We have to get your bag unless you don't want me to get you then you can wait for a taxi and go to Pono

Baby: (crying loudly) Okay, I'll show you...

He put her in the car, Maya jumped in and wiped her tears...

Maya: Sorry okay? We are going home... We will never separate ever again, right daddy?

Aatile: I hope so...

He closed the doors and drove off....

At Lolo's House....

Pono handed her boyfriend the plate and sat next to him as they ate then they heard a car stopping outside...

Him: Who is that?

Pono: It's probably the taxi dropping off Maya..

Him: Okay... Didn't you say you want to buy pads?

Pono: I was waiting for Maya so we can go together

Him: It's okay, I'll remain with her

Pono: I don't want to put a burden on you

Him: Maya is a big girl, she doesn't trouble

Pono: Okay, I'll fix myself and go when I finish eating...

The door opened then Aatile walked in, the girls stepped in then Maya hid behind Aatile fearfully looking at Pono's boyfriend...

Pono: Dumelang...

Aatile: Hi... Are you the nanny?

Pono: Yes sir..

Aatile: I am Maya's father, please pack her bags for me. I'm taking her with me

Pono: Ehrra..

She put the plate down and walked away, the boyfriend's heart pounded as he put the plate down. He didn't know Maya had a father and the thought brought chills to his spine...

Aatile: Let help her so we can finish faster, i must go back to work...(to the girls) Have a seat I'm coming...

The girls sat on the couch then Aatile went to the bedroom, Maya's heart pounded as she looked at her feet avoiding the boyfriend...

Maya: (got down) I'm going to drink water...

The boyfriend watched as Maya ran in the kitchen then he quickly choked Baby...

Him: (whispering) Did you tell him?

Baby: (tearfully) No...

He choked her for almost a minute then he pushed her, she hit the sofa and fixed her skirt then he looked around and quickly put his hand under her uniform, he slid his middle finger and thrust for a few seconds then he sat back smelling his finger intrigued.

Him: If you say anything, I'm going to kill your father, mother and sister...

Baby quickly rubbed her tears as Maya walked back in with a glass of water...

Maya: I brought some for you...

Baby drunk half of it then she gave it back, as soon as Maya turned to the kitchen she limped over holding on to her sister's shirt...

Maya: (paused) what?

Baby: (faked a smile) Nothing, i want to go put the glass with you...

Maya put down the glass then they walked out as Baby tightly held her wrist, they sat on the couch waiting for their father as Maya picked a magazine and read, the boyfriend made a throat slashing sign by running his finger across his throat showing Baby he was going to kill her if she said anything....

Meanwhile Aatile grabbed Baby's Teddy bear and bags then he walked out into the living room...

Aatile: Let's go....

Baby was the first one to run out and get in the car as Aatile put everything in the boot and drove off.....

Minutes later he approached the traffic lights and took out his phone sending her a message on Facebook...

Aatile: Katswa ke le bari, so you made me wait years because you didn't trust me with our daughter and suddenly dumb her with a strange man wa ditatswa tse di khibidu? I guess I'm too ugly if you can trust that guy with Maya and not trust me. I didn't actually believe you'd go to Dubai when I heard it but since you're gone, i want you to know that I'm taking you to court, i want custody ya ga Maya and I'm going to get her ntse ese sperm same, wait and see. I guess you didn't understand what those adoption papers really meant. You're a worse version of Maya's mother, at least she went to the next city wena you abandoned our daughter for another continent. Yeah neh money is the root of

all evil. My Lolo would never do this, never! Not the girl who used to sing to her daughter staying in a collapsing traditional hut. As of today I'm done, you just killed the little love i had for you. I'm moving on with my life, not to prove a point but because you're not worth mourning.

*

* 44

At Lolo's House...

Later that evening Pono filled the tub with water and saw Maya's panties behind the toilet seat, she picked it up and looked at the stains.

Her heart skipped as she sat on the toilet seat trying to find other ways besides what she was thinking but she couldn't find any other reason, Maya was 7 and a menstruation was impossible.

She walked out to the living room holding it and put it on the table as her boyfriend watched TV...

Pono: I wonder why Maya wanted to move so fast, what do you think could be the reason?

Him: (looking at the panties) I don't know, what are you trying to say?

Pono: When your sister accused you of raping her daughter while visiting your mother i supported you but now Maya's panties have blood yet you're the only man in the house, talk to me before i call the relevant people

He stood up and gently held her hands..

Him: Okay, i may have touched her a little bit. I couldn't help myself but i swear i didn't go all the way

Pono: I'm going to lose my job, do you know that? (angrily) And her mother is going to take me to court for negligence because you shouldn't even be here

Him: Let's just leave, she doesn't know you anyway. Did she see your full names?

Pono: No, we didn't go into details.

Him: Grab what you need then we leave, she won't know where to find us.

Pono: This is what i didn't want, this woman was willing to pay me lots of money and her daughter wasn't a spoil brat, i slept all day... O ntshenyeditse tiro rra... Couldn't you hold yourself for 4 days while i was on my period?mxm...

She packed her bags and got a few of Lolo's clothes and some of Maya's for her children, meanwhile her boyfriend went to the kitchen where he grabbed a Zimbabwe bag-the biggest in the pantry then he filled it with food and put outside...

Pono: Call the taxi

Him: Ok...

Minutes later a taxi came and they left...

At Aatile's House....

Aatile filled the tub with water and threw the children's washing rags inside then he stood at the door...

Aatile: Guys? Time to bath... Leave the TV i want to watch the game

They ran over as Maya tried hard not to limp but Aatile frowned looking at her as she approached...

Aatile: Is your foot okay?

He bent over lifting her foot and inspected the sole of her foot then he pressed it all over...

Aatile: It is painful?

Baby: No

Aatile: Is your leg painful?

Baby thought about it for a minute before answering, she knew if that man killed her father and Maya she would have no choice but to go back to Pono where she will be hurt all night like the night before...

Baby: My ankle is painful

Aatile massaged it for a few minutes then he put her foot down...

Aatile: Remind me to put a bandage on it when you guys finish bathing.

Baby: Okay...

He stood at the door as the girls walked in the bathroom...

Aatile: Remember to wash your panties when you're done then you have to wash the tub and mop the bathroom.

Maya: Okay

Baby: Yes...

He closed the door then Maya took off her clothes and jumped in the tub with her panties, Baby took off her clothes and pulled down her panties, little stains got her attention then she quickly took them off and threw it in the toilet while Maya was holding her breath under the water.

She rolled more TP and flashed them down then she stepped in the tub...

Maya: Where are your panties?

Baby: I didn't wear any panties

Maya: Okay, look at me... (pressed her nose) I'm holding my breath..

She sent under water then Baby joined her as they enjoyed the water screaming and singing. It was good to finally be together again.....

At Mrs Daniel's House...

On the same evening Otlhe walked in with her gym bag and passed by the sofas, her mother was lying her head on her father's lap as they watched the news...

Mother: You scratched my car, did you notice?

Otlhe: Yes, I'm sorry... Some driver left me a note about it, i found the scratch when i came out of the hospital with your prescription.

Mother : He is lucky Ken had given me money for fixing my it because it had several scratches

Otlhe: Oh...i had already sent him a message about meeting tomorrow but he hadn't replied yet.

Mother: Tell him it's okay, I'll take care of it.

Otlhe: Okay

Father : Have you heard from your brothers?

Otlhe: No but Didi changed her profile picture on Facebook with a picture of her and Ken on the plane...

Father: Okay

She headed to her room and closed the door then she threw herself on the bed and took out her phone, she immediately noticed the reckless driver had changed his profile picture from a soccer ball to a familiar face, she clicked on the picture and her jaws dropped.....

Dammit! It was the good doctor in his coat with a cute wide smile as he stood in the laboratory with all kinds of apparatuses in the background.

She clicked on the message..

Aatile: Hey, thanks for getting in contact. Tomorrow half one is okay for me, where can we meet?

Otlhe removed her profile picture of the make up combo she was selling and put her best picture then she smiled and typed the reply...

Otlhe: Hey, never mind about fixing the car. My brother already took care of it.

He had been offline for several minutes then she clicked on his status and lay on her back enjoying his pictures, he had 2 beautiful daughters he adored and

he took pictures of almost everything- daughters eating, watching TV and sitting in the car with ice creams, doing their hair in the saloon and when they were both giving him kisses on each cheek. His pictures were full of wide smiles she found herself smiling like a retard especially when it was the three of them making funny faces.

Aatile: 😊 I swear I saw this face somewhere

Otlhe: 😊 Where?

Aatile: Can't believe i tried to ignore you and you just had to hit my car just so I can give you my number

Otlhe: 😊 you wish... Beautiful daughters you got there buddy. You're a great dad

Aatile: thanks, they're my world.

Otlhe: You remind me of my dad, he was as loving as you

Aatile: Really? You know what they say about daughters and their fathers right?

Otlhe: What?

Aatile: they marry their fathers

Otlhe: Wow is that a marriage proposal?? Yes I'll marry you. Let me go and tell my parents

Aatile: Lol you're crazy

Otlhe: 😊 but seriously you're a great dad,their mom is blessed to have a man like you.

Aatile: They're from different women and I'm not with either of them. Just left a nasty breakup

Otlhe: Did you cheat doc?

Aatile: It's the other way around... 😊 And I'm not a doctor or a nurse, there are other people in the hospital who wear white coats you know

Otlhe: Wa apaya ko kitchening?

Aatile: (laughed typing) Something like that

Otlhe: Lol i know it's related to experiments because i saw a lab, whatever it is I like it. It suits you... Ke lantha ke bona monna a tshwanelwa ke coat jaaka wena

Aatile: Thanks

Otlhe: And I'm sorry about your breakup, hope you recover

Aatile: I'm over it, my focus now is my daughters. They been through hell

Otlhe: I can imagine, anyway if you need to talk I'm here

Aatile: Alright, can i video call you?

Otlhe: Sure

She quickly checked herself on the mirror and sexily sat on the bed waiting for the call, he called sitting on the couch...

Otlhe: Hey

Aatile: (smiled) You're beautiful

Otlhe: (laughed blushing) Don't say that ke toga ke swaba

Aatile: Wa reng hela?

Otlhe: (looking at his lips as he relaxed looking at her) Ga kere sepe

Aatile: I just wanted to see your face and hear your choice.

Otlhe: I'm happy you called, i got to see you up close and hear your sexy voice... You'd be perfect for radio ele one of these night shows

Aatile: (laughed) Thanks

Otlhe: Why did she cheat?

Aatile: (laughed) Shit... Wow... That was one straight question.. Um... Its several things actually... Could have been money, i depend on a monthly salary and I'm just a degree holder, the guy who took her is a business man, every day is pay day for him. He showered her with gifts and suddenly i wasn't man enough, all our dreams and plans down the toilet.

Otlhe: (laughed) Shem bruised ego bathong, o taa hola papa aukwa?

Aatile: (laughed) Don't do that, i was really hurt

Otlhe: (laughed) But you took it like a man, I'm looking in your eyes right now and I'm thinking this girl just threw away a diamond picking a stone. It's sad when other women do that because some of us have been through hell so when we see good men being damaged re utwa bothoko.

Aatile: Relationships are complicated, so what about dinner tomorrow?

Otlhe: What about the girls? I don't want to take daddy's attention, I'm sure they're going through their own stresses, breakups affect kids too.

Aatile: My mother can watch them for an hour while i chat with you over dinner

Otlhe: Sounds fair enough, dinner it is.

Aatile: it's been a while since I've chatted for this long, sale re buile

Otlhe: (laughed) Goodnight ee

Aatile: (smiled) Good night

She hung up and sighed putting the phone on her chest with a wide smile...

At Aatile's House...

He hung up and went to tuck the girls in on their bunk beds...

Aatile: Goodnight..

Maya: Good night daddy.

Baby: Good night daddy

Aatile: Good night...

He walked towards the door...

Baby: Don't switch off the lights, i don't want to sleep in the dark

Aatile: Okay and if you get scared call my name and I'll be here okay?

Baby: Okay

Aatile: Have you had that dream again? (she nodded) it's just a dream, its not real and if it ever happens that someone does that to you I'll kick them so hard they going to fall in the other planet.

Baby: Can you fight?

Aatile turned back and folded his fists in a karate manner...

Aatile: Kacha! Dushwa!..... (they laughed so hard pinning their elbows on the bed) dush...pha!.....I'm the best fighter ever and i never lose... Ever

Maya: (laughed) Can you beat Tripple H?

Aatile: That one is a baby...

Baby: And Undertaker?

Aatile: I can beat them all Baby okay?

Baby: (thoughtfully) Okay...

Aatile: Goodnight guys

Both: Good night....

She trusted her dad to fight that man but she wasn't sure how to start, she tossed and turned for over an hour then she got down her bed and slowly opened her father's door.

He was already asleep and she could hear him snoring as she stood by the bed in the mild darkness...

Baby: (softly) Daddy? Daddy?

He was dead asleep then she dragged her blankets and slept on the carpet next to the bed, she knew she was safer with her father in the room.....

At Dubai.....

I smiled holding my breath watching Ken as he pushed away all his casino chips for a bet, he had won enough and i wanted him to take what he had so we could go but he wasn't listening...

I held my breath watching him play against 2 Arabians and 1 Mexican who were surrounded by girls in skimpy dresses so revealing I could see their tits...

The game went on and on until the other one won, Ken sighed disappointedly and got up putting his arm around me as we walked past the casino game stands...

Me: I can't believe you lost all that money, why didn't you go?

Ken: I wanted to take a chance, can you imagine how rich we would be had i won?

Me: But you didn't win

Ken: Yes but it was worth a try....(turned around) come this side...

Me: Where are we going?

Ken: Just come...

I followed him as we walked around the mall, everything took my breath away, it was like walking into a Hollywood scene.

I felt like a diva walking in my designer coat and high heels with my arm hung on Ken's arm as he held me like the gentleman he was... It was a perfect romantic scene...

Ken: We should probably get back to the hotel

Me: Mhh... I'm sure Lore and Lolo miss us..

Ken: (laughed)I doubt that....

We walked into a shop then he went to the back, i stood at the section of condoms staring at them, i had never seen such a variety of condoms...

Ken walked behind me and held my waist whispering in my ear...

Ken: Pick ESP condoms ..

Me: (laughed) Why?

Ken: I'll tell you later, come on...

I handed him the pack and stood at the entrance, minutes later he grabbed my arm and led me out....

Me: I hope you weren't buying cigarettes again...

Ken: (laughed) I didn't...

We walked across the mall chatting and passing crowds then he held my arm and paused...

Ken: There is something i need to ask you...

I stopped and looked at him as he got on one knee and took out a ring, i covered my mouth smiling embarrassed as people walked by, some slowed down as others stopped taking out their phones...

Me: Ken I can't believe you just pulled this stunt on me in a foreign country like this...

Ken: Will you please do me the honor of becoming Mrs Kenna Daniel?

I must admit, the crowd surrounding us had me feeling good and for a moment i was the centre of attention as i stood there smiling and blushing, when i turned around i noticed Lore taking a video with his phone....

Lore: (holding the phone) Come on Mrs Daniel...

I stopped smiling and sighed looking in his eyes and the smile on his face disappeared as he licked his lips realising he wasn't about to get the answer he wanted, the crowd watched quietly and i finally laughed giving him my hand...

Me: Yes, I'll marry you....

He smiled relieved and put it on my finger as everyone clapped hands, he kissed me softly and swung me around as they took videos with their phones..

Ken: WTF you scared the shit out of me, what was that?

Me: (laughed) You deserve it for putting me on the spotlight like this...

He kissed me again and waved at everyone as we walked away...

Ken: Shukran jaziilan.....

They smiled at us as we walked away and got a cab to the hotel...

At Le Méridien Dubai Hotel....

He opened the door and we walked then he closed and kissed me, I put my arm around his neck as he lifted me up and tossed me on the bed...

He pulled out his tshirt and leaned over kissing my neck as i glanced at my glittering engagement ring, he kissed me again and slid his hand under the pillow as i caressed his tattooed biceps...

Ken: (whispered) Want to try something unique?

Me: Mmh...

He put the condom on my belly, i smiled and looked at it... Strawberry... My favourite flavour.

He smiled naughtily and pulled down his boxer briefs then i sat up and rolled it on his D as he pushed my hair off my face...

Me: It smells really good, it doesn't have this annoying smell wa di condom.....

Ken: And they're available back home

Me: (smiled) No...

Ke: Serious...

He leaned over and kissed me then he lay me on my back and gently
#removed...

At Le Méridien Dubai Hotel....

He slowly slid out as the unique texture of the condom rubbed against me while we both looked at his snake trapped in the tornado flavour condom... Never had i felt anything like it before, as soon as he popped out i dropped my head back breathing in relief. He wiped his sweaty forehead with a towel and smiled looking at me then he leaned over and kissed me one last time....

Me: Mm.... I swear its so good when you're gentle....

Ken: (grabbed a tissue and took out the condom) I was raised by a gentleman...

Me: (laughed) Who doesn't know what you do for a living...

Ken: Shut up motho ke wena eleng gone o utwang condom. I got them just to give it try kgantele ke rema boloto hela jaaka gale, oka ipoka

Me: (laughed) Mxm

He laughed walking to the bathroom then i laid on my tummy admiring my engagement ring, it was glittering and i couldn't take my eyes off it. I could the satisfaction of living a good life, something i never had growing up.

Minutes later he walked back in and laid on my back kissing my neck....

Ken: Your parents charged me 12K bride's price without other expenses, my father says he is planning to give them more than that, ke tile go ja kukunyana ya gago gore! Tabe ke ituela ka yone..

Me: (gasped) You did what? So who got my bride's price?

Ken: Your mother

Me: I'm going to demand it back, that money belongs to my grandmother. Gakere ke tswa mo di hit listing people poke me, how dare she gets my money? Does she even know how much my school shoes costed when I was young? She is going to pay it back.

Ken: (laughed) Hey come on. Don't be selfish, she is still your mother... She delivered you

Me: No, she is going to give it back...

Ken: Now you're spoiling the whole thing... Can we at least talk about the wedding?

Me: (sighed) Fine...

Ken: Thank you... (put on his clothes) I'm going for a smoke, I'll be back..

Me: Don't be long...

He walked out and closed the door...

In Lore's room....

Meanwhile Lolo stepped out of the shower wiping herself as Lore chatted on his laptop listening to music...

She sat on the bed looking at him as he typed messages and sent pictures of Dubai with his father then she got up and suspiciously walked behind him, he felt her presence and closed the laptop then he took off the headphones...

Lolo: What are you doing?

Lore: Just checking my messages, why are you reading my messages?

Lolo: I was curious, who was that?

Lore: Don't do that... I don't like controlling women, you don't know my friends or relatives so you can't be questioning me about who I'm talking to, if i did the same to you I'd be named a control freak

Lolo: And you been busy since we got here... Where did you go hours ago?

Lore: Ken was proposing, i had to film it for him because he wanted to post it on Facebook.

Lolo: Ken proposed? Why didn't you take me? Kante what was the point of coming to Dubai if I'm going to be in the hotel 24/7? We have hotels back in Botswana kana hane ele ka otele nkabo ke tsenye ko Sedie hotel... I thought I'll see the towers, the beach, the casinos and all the big shops.....

Lore: I'm broke... We didn't fly here with broom, it was costly...coming to Dubai is not going to Gaborone from Maun.

Lolo: What happened between us? I thought we were feeling each other? You haven't even touched me since we got here.

Lore: I told you we needed to talk... Aatile says he loves you and i don't want to hurt another guy.

Lolo: How generous of you so what am i supposed to do now? I cancelled my wedding kana Lore

Lore: Am i supposed to marry you? I didn't tell you to leave your fiancé for me you did that on your own.

Lolo: what are you saying?

Lore: Nothing.... Why are we talking about this? I like you and you like me, let's stop arguing...

Lolo: (sighed) Can you at least borrow me your laptop so i can read my messages? I don't know where i lost my phone in between the flights.

Lore: Let me log out...

He logged out and handed her the laptop then she sat down and logged in, her eyes widened as she read Aatile's message then she stood up panicking...

Lolo: No... I have to go back...

Lore: Why?

Lolo: The maid brought her boyfriend over. Aatile took my daughter... I have to go back

Lore: We can only go next week

Lolo: (tearfully) How much is it from here? Can't you borrow me money?

Lore: Lolo akere ware the father took her? What's the problem now? Can you stop acting childish? Do you think you can come and go anytime? We budgeted for this and my tickets are linked to Ken's tickets. Who is going to pay for you to go before time? What's the hurry if the father took her?

Lolo: I want to make sure she is fine, i didn't know this woman would bring a man in the house.

Lore: What's wrong with her having visitors?

Lolo: It's not safe for my daughter, she could get molested

Lore: That child is too young to be molested, isn't she 5?

Lolo: She is almost 7

Lore: Same thing, no one can be interested in that unless you're talking about him beating her or something

Lolo: Clearly you don't know anything about the dangers a girl child goes through on her mother's absence. I want to go

Lore: There is no other way, ke next week hela because that's the discount we were given. I can't buy you tickets gore oye kwa it's expensive, you just have to wait

Lolo: (angrily) You know what Lore I'm talking about my daughter here do you understand me? You're a drug dealer and you have money, i know you were gambling and drinking expensive wines with your brother, if you don't give me the money then you might as well stay here because I'd report you.

Lore: Mxm o ta ipusetsa ko Botswana, I'm going to cancel your ticket.... I guess you don't know what I'm capable of...

He changed the password to his laptop and walked out slamming the door....

Lolo: I didn't even reply m... Lore?

She opened the door and stuck her head outside looking around but he wasn't any way closer. She closed the door and sat on the bed...

At our room.....

I poured a drink in the glass and sipped standing nude on the middle of the room, there was a knock on the door then i walked over to the door. For once Ken had returned from his smoking walk on time, i opened the door and Lore stared at me.

I quickly turned and ran to the chair where i grabbed a robe and covered myself as he walked in and closed the door....

Lore: Hey....

Me: Hey...

He quickly put his hands in the pockets looking in my eyes...

Lore: Where is Ken?

Me: He went for smoke

Lore: Alright

Me: Where is Lolo?

Lore: Back in there, we are arguing as usual

Me: Sorry

Lore: (staring at me) She lost her husband, probably job and now i think custody of her daughter too... Anything else you need?

Me: (confused) Excuse me?

Lore: I didn't want you to be wicked so i did it all for you.... I don't fall in love that easy...

Me: Lore what are you saying?

Lore: I know she hurt you, i read your diary and your hitlist... I know all about it. If you want i can make sure she remains behind...

Me: Oh my God.... Lore?

Lore: I'll do anything for you..

Me: Lore I'm engaged to your brother... We can't-

Lore: Ken is my little brother, we eat from the same plate.. I don't mind being with him and I know he was hurt by a lot of people in the past that's why I'll be very careful about this...

Me: Oh my God... I knew you were up to something... Lore!

He walked over and touched my cheek then he leaned over and kissed me softly as i closed my eyes, he surely was the big brother. He had more experience with a woman's lips and just the right touches...

He unzipped jeans and put my hand in his shorts, i almost choked as i moved back looking at him...

Lore: (smiled) can you handle two brothers who both love you?

Me: Lore...

Lore: Ken is my little brother and i wouldn't hurt him, trust me... Leave all this to me... All you have to do is love the brothers and they will love you back, protect you and make all your wishes come true... I wasn't going to encourage the hit list but it seems to bother you so I did it for you...

He kissed me again and gently touched my breasts under the robe, his hand went down as i staggered back and got blocked by the wall then he flicked my bean and kissed me at the same time....

Lore: (whispered) Can you love the brothers?

Me: I'll try...

He kissed me and lifted my leg polishing his weapon then he pushed it in as i gasped standing on my toe...

Me: (rolling my eyes at the back of my head) Uuuu

Lore: I can smell my brother in here..

Me: He was in there

Lore: We love you...

He kissed me and pushed it in....

At Maun....

The next day in the afternoon Aatile dialed his mother as he took out his clothes from the wardrobe...

Her: Hello?

Aatile: Hi, I'm going to see someone for an hour or two, I'll pass by and drop off the children

Her: Your father and i went to the farm, we will be back on Wednesday

Aatile: shit, what am i going to do?

Her: We left in the morning..

Aatile: Alright, bye

He hung up and dialed Otlhe...

Otlhe: Hello?

Aatile: Hi, i have a little problem... My parents won't be able to babysit for me, can we postpone to tomorrow? I'm really sorry, i know this is such a late notice

Otlhe: Why don't you come with them? It's nothing serious... just dinner

Aatile: You wouldn't mind? I thought-

Otlhe: I don't mind, bring them... You'll tell them I'm a friend from work or something.

Aatile: Brilliant, thanks. See you in a hour

Otlhe: Bye....

He got dressed and fixed the children...

At the restaurant.....

Aatile walked in holding his girls both sides then Otlhe waved from the corner with a huge smile...

Aatile: Hey..

Otlhe: Hi... (high fived the kids) High five guys

Maya: (smiled) Hi

Baby: Hello

They took a seat and made orders...

Aatile: Guys this is Otlhe she is my friend from work

Otlhe: Hey girls...

Maya: Hi

Baby: Hi...

Aatile: So what's up?

Otlhe: Not much...

They chatted about general things until the waitress brought the food...

Baby: I want to pee..

Aatile: Maya take her to the ladies room..

The girls left and the two friends stared at one another with shy smiles...

Otlhe: They're adorable

Aatile: Thanks... What do you do?

Otlhe: I sell whatever is in demand or trending, i order some things on online at cheap price and sell to people.

Aatile: Okay... Boyfriend?

Otlhe: It didn't work out with the last one, he was a bit controlling and my brothers kind of scared him away, he dumped me without a reason. They do that to my boyfriends.

Aatile: Forbidden relationships are the sweetest, ngwanyana wa teng ka monate... (they both laughed) Nna ba ka lela mogo nna

Otlhe: (laughed) O ba betse... (looked at the door) Your girls have been gone for too long...

Aatile: They're in the ladies, can you call them?

Otlhe: Sure

She walked towards the toilet as Aatile admired her back, she knocked on the door and walked in as Maya was writing on the mirror with saliva..

Otlhe: Hey... Where is your sister?

Maya: She is inside

Otlhe bent over looking below the small opening of the toilets hoping to see Baby's feet in one of the toilets but her stained panties were the first thing she saw on her feet hanging from the toilet.

She straightened up and turned to Maya...

Otlhe: How old is your sister?

Maya: 6

Otlhe: Okay... Go join your father, I'll wipe her... Wash your hands

Maya washed her hands and ran out then Otlhe knocked on Baby's door...

Otlhe: Nana open the door

Baby: (wiped herself and flushed the toilet) Okay, I'm finished

She stepped out fixing her skirt then Otlhe walked back in with her and closed the toilet seat then she sat putting her on her lap.....

Otlhe: Can i tell you a secret?

Baby: Yes

Otlhe: I am a magician... I know when people are lying.. Their ears turn red..
Can i test you?

Baby: (smiled) Yes...

Otlhe: How old are you?

Baby : (smiled) 6

Otlhe: Good.... There is blood in your panties right?

Baby: (blocked her ears) No..

Otlhe: Your ears turned red but you blocked them... Why do you have blood? I won't tell anyone, it will be a secret... I promise but you can't lie because i can tell when you lie then maybe i can tell your dad that you are lying, does he like liars?

Baby: No...

Otlhe: If someone touched you you can tell me, when I was young my uncle touched me and i told my mother, he told me he will kill me but i told and he never touched me again because the police took him away.

Baby: Will the police take aunt Pono's friend too?

Otlhe: Did he touch you?

Baby: Yes and it was painful, he covered my mouth like this... (she covered Otlhe's mouth) And he put his thing in me.. He also put his finger in me. He said he will kill everyone, please don't tell him I'm the one who told you

Otlhe: I won't tell him, who is Pono?

Baby: The nanny... He slept in my room all night until in the morning when i went to school..

Otlhe tearfully looked at her, she thought it was a closed chapter but the more Baby explained the images became more fresh like it happened minutes ago, she pulled her closer and hugged her rubbing her tears...

Baby: Are you okay?

Otlhe: (sniffled) I'm fine, let's go...

She grabbed her wrist and walked out where she helped Baby sit then she quietly grabbed Aatile's wrist and led him outside...

Aatile: (confused) Um... Is everything okay?

Otlhe put her hand over her mouth as her tears fell down...

Otlhe: (lowered her voice) Your nanny's boyfriend raped your daughter, there is little blood on her panties...

Aatile's heart skipped as he looked at Otlhe and back at Baby through the restaurant glass as she ate her order...

Aatile: (whispered) Are you sure?

Otlhe: Yes... I saw it, please let's hurry if 2 days hasn't passed maybe they can help prevent HIV infection if the man is positive

Aatile: Fuck... i think it passed..

Otlhe: How do you know?

Aatile: I got her yesterday... This is the second night...

Otlhe: Let's go...

Aatile hurried in and walked out with the kids as Otlhe opened the door for them then they drove off...

*

At the hospital....

Aatile paced around rubbing his neck as Otlhe sat on the chair with Maya lying her head on her lap asleep, Baby sat on the hospital bed playing games with her father's phone....

Otlhe: You need to relax...

Aatile: (took a deep breath) I am relaxed...

The doctor walked back in and handed them the report and Baby's medical cards...

Doctor: ART works better within the first 24 hours of getting exposed to the virus after that each hour counts. Technically 72 hours is not bad but it's not 100%, we cannot say for sure it will work especially since she indicates it happened at night, this is the third night so... (Aatile and Otlhe sadly looked at the doctor) we just have to pray that the man isn't positive or that God does his wonders, maybe we have 3 to 5 hours before it clocks 72 because we don't know what time of the night it happened. We just have to put all in God's hands and trust him with our kids... I'm really sorry Attie

Aatile: It's okay.... So... Can we go?

Doctor: Sure...here are her meds but I don't know how you will keep an eye on her cuts, you have to make sure to washes her privates just to avoid-

Aatile: Is there another way? She is a girl-I'm a man... I don't want to see that part of my daughter, it would feel like I'm violating her privacy... I can't..

Otlhe: I'll do it...

Aatile: (gratefully looking at her) Thanks..

Doctor: Alright... We are done.. I hope you'll get negative results when you come for the HIV test

Aatile: I hope so too...

He put Baby down and held her hand as Otlhe woke Maya and followed them holding hands, the four got in the car and drove out of the hospital... The kids fell asleep in the back of the car within a short drive...

Otlhe: I'm really sorry about your daughter, i hope she test negative

Aatile: I hope so too... How could i have not noticed? I mean.... How did i miss this.... I saw this guy and i knew i didn't like something about him... Why couldn't I ask her?

Otlhe: Because you're a man and she is a girl, you wouldn't know.... Even some women wouldn't notice because we all humans. If something hasn't crossed your mind you will never suspect it. Many parents think they're good mothers but they don't know that the man next to them is probably molesting their kids and most of these kids never tell anyone until they're adults. Child molestation is such a forbidden topic, nobody wants to face the truth that children are in danger... Don't blame yourself... Sometimes it happens right under your nose.

Aatile: I failed her.... I failed her...

Otlhe: Don't talk like that...

Minutes later they arrived home and tucked the children in and sat on the couch, Aatile's head was still down and he couldn't stop thinking about what happened....

Aatile: I can't believe this... And you know what's funny? I sent Lolo a message but she just looked at it, no reply.... What kind of a mother does that?

Otlhe: Maybe her phone switched off before she could reply, i doubt any mother would relax after being told this about her little girl. She will be here soon...

Aatile: Thank you for everything...

Otlhe: Thank me after she tests negative, until then i don't deserve it... (stood up) I should get going, can you take me home?

Aatile: Can you spend a night? In case she needs to use the toilet

Otlhe: (laughed) She is fine...I'll check on you guys early in the morning...

His phone rang...

Aatile: Hello?

Voice: Hi, we searched the house and there is nobody, we will widen our search....We will get him that i can promise you... Even if we don't know her full names we will still find her

Aatile: Thanks bye

Voice: Bye

He hung up and sighed as Otlhe stared at him sadly putting the phone down, he was clearly stressed...

Otlhe: (smiled) You know what... I think I'll spend a night just to cheer you up. Let's watch a movie, we will talk about everything else tomorrow....

He took a deep breath and exhaled then they lay back watching a movie...

At Le Méridien Dubai Hotel....

Lore walked in as Lolo packed her bags crying...

Lore: What's wrong?

Lolo: I'm going home... I'm going to ask Didi for money or even Ken, i know they won't refuse.... Too bad if you thought you'd stop me, I'll get on a flight to Maun and within 13 hours I'll be holding my daughter.

Lore: (sighed) Fine...I'm sorry about earlier. Didi and Ken went to the casino, we will have to take a taxi there...

Lolo: Thanks...

Lore : Put your things down let's go...

Lolo: Won't they need my ID at the casino?

Lore: No just leave everything. (pressing his phone) I'm talking to the cab driver... Come on...

He held her hand and led her out of the hotel

In our room....

Ken joined me on the couch with a bowl of a Chinese dish and fed me then he kissed me as i chewed, God the guilt i felt knowing i had just let his big brother touch me was horrible, each time he innocently smiled at me I'd fake a smile and try to justify myself-at least it was his brother... It would probably be worse if i did it some random man....

Ken: Where is Lolo?

Me: Apparently her nanny brought a boyfriend to the house so she changed her mind about staying, she wanted to catch the next flight to Maun

Ken: Ok... Lore must have forgotten to tell me

Me: Mmh...

I moved over and laid my head on Ken's chest as we both watched the TV...

In the cab....

Lore and Lolo got in the cab and closed the doors...

Driver: Hello

Lore: Hello...we spoke on the phone earlier right? (poor accent) Khadhani 'iilaa alkazinu

Driver: (laughed) Rayie

Lore: (put his arm around Lolo) Ana abieuha

Driver: (looked at Lolo) Kam althaman?

Lore: \$100

Driver: Sa' atsil bisadiq

Lore: Alright...

Lolo: (smiled) What language is this?

Lore: Arabic, i learnt this language online, you should learn different languages. At least have the basics of a country when you visit it so you can strike a conversation with the locals. It will help you survive.

Lolo: Ok... What were you saying?

Lore: He said its \$100 from here to the casino and i was kind of shocked, he says Dubai is expensive...

Lolo: Understandable...

Lore: Stop on the next shop I'm thirsty

He drove for quite some time and stopped at a random shop....

Lore: I'm going to buy drinks, want some?

Lolo: Any juice...

Driver: (gave him \$100) bring me a drink too

Lore: Alright..

Driver: (pointed) I'm parking there..

Lore : Sure...

Lolo rolled down the window and stared at the tall fancy buildings as the taxi took a parking space a distance from the shop.

Meanwhile Lore bought a box of gums and stepped out then he stopped a passing cab. It quickly stopped then he hopped in and closed the door.

Lore: Going to Le Méridien Dubai Hotel please

Driver: Alright...

He drove him back to the hotel....

A WEEK AND DAYS LATER...

*

* 47

At Aatile's House.....

Aatile handed Maya her lunch box as she reluctantly looked at her father, it had been days since she hasn't been able to go to school with her little sister...

Maya: Will she be okay tomorrow?

Aatile: Yeah, she will be fine...go to school.... It's just this fever medication she is taking

Maya: Okay...

The school bus honked and she hurried out fixing her backpack strap. Aatile went to the kitchen where he cooked soft porridge...

Meanwhile in the bedroom Baby woke up feeling sick as she sat on the bed then she felt vomit coming up, she ran out to the bathroom but it all gushed out on the passage as she held her chest splashing on the floor...

Aatile hurried over and lifted her from behind taking her to the toilet where she leaned in and threw up. He leaned against the doorframe sadly looking at her then he grabbed the mop and cleaned up...

Aatile: Take a bath okay?

Baby: Ok...

Baby walked out of the bathroom and quietly looked at her father cleaning up...

Baby: I'm sorry for throwing up on the floor..

Aatile: It's okay...it's the medication, you'll be fine in a couple of days

Baby: Am i going to have HIV?

He turned around and looked at her speechlessly...

Aatile: What is HIV?

Baby: It's the sickness you get when you get raped or touch another person's blood without gloves.

Aatile: Um... Wow... Where do you get that?

Baby: Everyone knows it, you don't know?

Aatile: Take a bath and then we will sit down and talk about it...

Baby: Okay....

She went back inside leaving him dumbfounded holding the mop like a statue then his mother called, he washed his hands and answered...

Him: Hello?

Her: Has Lolo taken her daughter?

Him: No, she is not back yet..

Her: You should take her to her grandmother's house then, i can't believe you're going to continue staying with her child after what she did to you. What if she accuses of raping her daughter?

Aatile: Baby already told the police who did this and they're looking for him, i adopted Baby and she really thinks I'm her dad....i don't want to betray her like that. Staying with her grandmother is not an option, these are the same people she was molested staying with...

Her: And how is this your problem? Don't you see how foolish this woman is making you look? First she cancels the wedding and runs off with a mechanic and then she dumps the baby with you? Where did i go wrong with you Aatile?

Aatile: The problem is you did everything right, my mother taught me to care about other people and right now i don't know who I'm talking to but you better bring back my mother.

Her: I'm sorry for what I'm about to do. This is going to hurt me more than it will hurt you.

She hung up then he sighed and dialed a number...

Voice: Johnson

Aatile: Sir... My daughter is not feeling well, it looks today she is way too low, i might be late.

Voice: Can't you find a solution for this? Because you been missing work for almost a week, you know very well we are short staffed, i sympathise with you but I have a job to do and that job is to make sure that people get the best health assistance in this hospital.

Aatile: I understand, I'll see what to do... I just thought of something..

Voice: Yes please, think. See you later...

He hung up and dialed Otlhe....

Otlhe: Hey babe

Aatile: Morning Angel...

Otlhe: (laughed blushing) I heard you calling your daughter that, why do you call me that?

Aatile: You'll know one day... I have a favour to ask

Otlhe: Sure, what's up? By the way how is Baby? She sounded sick yesterday

Aatile: She is still not feeling well but my boss won't allow me to miss anymore work, I'm fucking terrified to hire a maid and my mother won't help, her grandmother from her mother's side is like the worst granny ever so I'm just stuck...

Otlhe: Ao rra why didn't you call me?

Aatile: I didn't want to be a burden, relationship ga e simolola gago bate o kopa thuso thata because it will turn off another person.

Otlhe: (laughed and got out of bed) You sound crazy, I'm taking a bath ke eta koo, let me talk to Baby...

Aatile: Hold on...

Baby stepped out of the bathroom then her father handed her the phone..

Aatile: It's aunt Otlhe...

Baby smiled and put the phone on her ear...

Baby: (smiled) Hello

Otlhe: Hey best friend, how are you feeling?

Baby: I threw up on the floor

Otlhe: It's the medication, i threw up like that too but you know what? After 2 weeks i was super fine...

Baby: Okay...

Otlhe: I'm coming to spend the day with you so daddy can go to work okay? He missed work way too many times he will lose his job if he keeps missing work

Baby: Then we won't have money?

Otlhe: Exactly

Baby: See you later

Otlhe: Bye

She hung up and handed her father the phone...

Baby: She is coming over

Aatile: Okay, I'm going to get ready for work, your breakfast is on the counter..

Baby : Okay.....

Almost an hour later Otlhe walked in the house with a plastic of fruits and other sweet things, she headed to the kitchen screaming their names as she put things in the fridge...

Otlhe: Baby? And the big babe?

Aatile walked in fixing his tie and grabbed her by the waist kissing her then he closed the fridge and kissed her more with her back against the fridge...

Aatile: I missed you...

Otlhe: (giggled pushing him back) Stop... Baby could walk in any minute... I called her name when i walked in...

He kissed her passionately, they heard Baby coughing on the passage and quickly stopped. Otlhe opened the fridge as Aatile innocently fetched water in the sink with a glass...

Baby: (smiled) Hi...

Otlhe hugged her as Baby put her arms around her waist...

Otlhe: How is my best friend? You look terrible...

Baby: I was throwing up..

Otlhe: Did you eat anything?

Baby: Daddy made motogo...

Otlhe: (smiled and pinched Aatile's cheek) I just love your dad... (walking out) let's go watch TV...

Aatile smiled as they exchanged naughty glances then he put the glass down and went to get his car keys.

The girls sat on the couch watching TV as he passed by and leaned over giving Baby a high five then he almost kissed Otlhe but quickly remembered, he paused and gave her a high five as she laughed at him...

Otlhe: Have a nice day...

Aatile: (closed the door) You too... (opened the door and stuck his head in) By the way don't forget to advertise those wedding gowns and suits for me

Otlhe: Okay, some body got the cake already... She said she will pay today i gave her your number for ewallet.

Aatile: (closed the door) Thanks, cheers....

He drove off.....

At Maun International Airport...

We stepped down the stairs as my hair waved back while Ken held my hand, Lore pushed our bags and put them in the boot as their father stepped out of the car to greet us, they shoulder bumped laughing as i watched. This was a close neat family and they way they made jokes together was just adorable, if ever there was a hated and betrayal coming it would be through me... Destroying a happy United family and i wasn't about to let that happen. My grandmother was probably disappointed in me wherever she was....

Their father smiled and turned to me respectfully shaking my hand as i smiled back respectfully....

Him: Birthday girl....You even look lighter, Dubai must be paradise

Me: (laughed) Thank you..... It was great

Him: (to Lore) Where is the other one?

Lore: Oh she had to come early, her maid apparently brought visitors to the house and she felt her daughter wasn't safe.

Him: Understandable... Come on, let's go...

We all got in the car, Lore and their father in the back while Ken and i got in the back where he closed the door and kissed me by surprise, i glanced at his father to make sure he was looking, his eyes were on the road as he chatted with Lore who was looking at us on the mirror...

At Lolo's mother's....

Later that morning Aatile's mother drove through the gate, there was a group of men sitting under the tree having traditional beer while Gobona's last born laid on the ground with her tummy eating soil as mucas flowed down her chin...

Aatile's mother parked under the tree and stepped out, Gobona stepped out with a jar of mberere and poured for the men sitting under the tree as they laughed loudly chatting...

Her: Dumelang...

Gobona: dumelang...

Her: Can i talk to your mother?

Gobona: She is inside her house...(pointed) That one

She knocked on the door, Lolo's mother responded with a low voice then she walked in, the windows were closed and it was stuffy, all kinds of smells that could make you throw up were trapped in there as she laid on the bed...

Ma Aty: I need you to call your daughter from wherever she is so she can collect her daughter from my son's house, she said she doesn't want to marry him. Akere there are better men out there? Let her take her daughter to those men. My son is already struggling with his daughter, he can't have another burden again of a sick child. I won't allow your daughter to take advantage of my son like that.

Ma Lolo: (weak voice) I don't know where Lolo is... I heard her sister saying something about Budai, i don't know the cold countries... I can't take Maya looking like this... I have a liver diseases so i can't do anything for myself right now.

Ma Aty: So why is this my son's problem? Please get one of your relatives to collect your granddaughter from my son's house by the end of today. No one will take advantage of my son as long as I live. Kana basadi ba na le go tsaya monna yoo siamemg jaaka sehema, koore Lolo jaana are o iponetse sembekete se se mmelegelang ngwana ene a beleta ko bo Dubai... Isn't it she left my son because he didn't have the money to afford her, why didn't she tell her car to babysit her daughter? (angrily pointing at her) Get your granddaughter before the end of today do you understand me? Get her or you'll pay back magadi, do you still have the 12K we paid you?

Ma Lolo: I used the money... I renovated my home because i thought the wedding w-

Ma Lolo: Well we have the right to demand back that money for breach of the contract and if that girl is not out of my son's house by the end of today we are going to demand it. Re taa bona gore o taa a tsa kae. I'm not about to watch my son lose his job because of another man's child. If it was his child it would be okay but it's not and the mother is unthankful... At least if she was grateful but no... She goes around insulting my son telling people my son isn't man enough in bed... I feel insulted! Aatile will not lose his job for an unthankful bitch like your daughter. Ngwana wa gago gaa na maitseo, she is tempting all of us and leading us into temptation nna as mother ke taa leoha hela ha ele

sengwe eseng mo go ngwanake. Ke tetse mogo maswe o laki ka gao omane ke tile ke go ipaakanyeditse ke ikaeletse go go kgwela gala...

Ma Lolo: I'll get her before the end of the day, i don't have the money to pay back magadi because i already used the money. I'm very sorry that my daughter did that...

Ma Aty: I hope you understand that I'm just a mother protecting her cub, for that boy I'll jump hills and mountains... I didn't raise him to be a toy for women, he might be nice but i won't let people take advantage of that.
(walking away) Have a nice day....

She closed the door and walked passed the tree where drunk men were sitting beer...

Man: (drunk and tongue-tied) Hey... Mami? Dahli? Ta kwano ke go rekele kopi ya Mberere kana o bata power?

Man2: Monna gao tshabe mosadi yoo itsee go kgweetsa?

Man: Le nna ke na le bicycle akere

They laughed loudly as Mmagwe Aatile drove off.....

At Mma Daniel's House....

We all greeted Ken's mother and exchanged hugs excitedly...

Ken: O kae yo ba reng Otlhe?

Her: She went to her boyfriend's house, his daughter wasn't feeling well and he couldn't miss work. He is single parent

Ken: She didn't tell me she has a boyfriend

His father: Do you blame her?

Lore: I didn't know either

Her: And I'd appreciate it if both of you kept your distance from her boyfriend too, Otlhe is not a baby and you're wasting her time. This man sounds really good, i haven't met him but i love him so i don't want to hear her saying you talked to him or said anything to him.

Their father: We are serious about this too, Otlhe doesn't like the way you both interfere on her relationships while she never does that to you about your girlfriends. Some of you had cheating girlfriends whom they almost committed suicide for but we never-

Ken: (laughed and walked away) Wow.... Okay....

Ma David: Didi come in and see a few things in here....

We walked in the house and she handed me vouchers for a bridal shop...

Ma David: This is my gift to you... (sighed) I'm really happy that you brought a smile and hope to Ken's face... He was a mess before he met you... I didn't like the person he was becoming... Getting tattoos, drinking and smoking heavily... I can see that rough man turning soft... Back to the boy i raised to love and care... Thank you for restoring him, indeed true love exist.

She hugged me and i hugged her back, it was finally... I'd never hurt Ken again not after giving me so much love and a good mother who never not even once felt i wasn't good enough for her son. Tears filled my eyes as i looked at the voucher and hugged her again....

Ma David: I'm a little excited about the wedding... I don't know how it feels to have a daughter in law but i can't wait to brag about it at our family weddings when i show up with you..

Me: (smiled) Thank you...

Ma David: Please go.. I know you have a lot of planning to do with your mother and family.

Me: thank you so much..

I walked out putting it in the bag as Ken started the car, i shook my father in law's hand and jumped in the back as Ken and Lore sat in the front...

Ken: What took you so long?

Me: (laughed and waved my voucher) Just a mother in law daughter in law convo...

Ken: (laughed) How can she give you and not me? Stop stealing my mother...

Lore quietly looked outside the window and sighed...

Lore: I need to temporarily move in with you guys while looking for a new house, Lolo made funny threats when we were in Dubai and i don't want sniffer dogs giving me trouble.

Ken: Alright no problem

Lore: Thanks...

I glared at Lore and sighed angrily...

Ken: So... Should i drop you off at-

Lore: At my house, i have to pack and call the moving truck... I'll be home in the evening...

Ken: Alright...

I tried Lolo's number but it wasn't available then i put my phone down...

At Lore's House....

Minutes later Ken parked the car then we stepped out and walked in the house, i waited on the couch as they checked the stash.

I took out my phone and Googled wedding gowns then Lore walked in and quickly closed the door then he moved the curtains peaking outside as Ken took out his bad.

Me: You're not moving in with us

Lore: What are you talking about?

Me: Lore i thought i could do this but... I can't hurt Ken... Not after what he went through and his mother loves me, his sister loves me... Everyone loves me... I feel like God gave me a family i never had. My own mother has never given me anything but-

Lore: What are you saying?

Me: Whatever we were about to start is over... I can't do it, i feel guilty

Lore: Didi i love you... You know i loved you the very minute i saw you when i walked in that house...

Me: I'm sorry... I have a wedding to prepare for, i can't cheat... I don't want to make the same mistake Lolo made destroying her family on the last minute.

Lore: So what am i supposed to do?

Me: Find a girlfriend

Lore: I love you and I'm not about to give up on you, do you really think i went through all that trouble just to throw in the towel?

He pulled me over and forcefully kissed me then i slapped him and walked out..

Lore: We are not over....

Ken walked over holding his brother's bag then i took a deep breath and smiled walking past him...

Me: Don't be long... I'm exhausted

Ken: Alright...

I waited in the car looking at the door, i got anxious as he took a bit longer then he walked out and we drove off...

Me: Babe why didn't you ask me if it was okay for your brother to move in with us? We are practically married and we should discuss everything, isn't that what married couples do?

Ken: I didn't think it was a big deal since its a just a weeknor two... Do you mind if he moves in with us?

Me: Yes... I'm so used to walking around the house him being there is just... And you travel more than he does which means-

Ken: I understand... I'll make sure he finds a house today and move there instead of ours, I should have asked you... I'm just used to making decisions on my own

Me: It's okay...

At the hospital....

Later on Aatile and Tshepo walked out of the hospital for a break...

Tshepo: I saw Bayang's girlfriend last week, this guy o imisitse o bonye?

Aatile: (laughed) Yeah and the divorce isn't final, his wife will kill that little girl when she finds out...

Tshepo: I want to marry my girlfriend but i get cold feet each time i want to bring up the topic

Aatile: Don't be me... I'm so scared to have sex with Otlhe because i know if i do it will be the last time I'm seeing her

Tshepo: Just take a chance mar wena o raga shap hela?

Aatile: I thought so.... I mean... I have had sex with women before her and and they claimed to be hurt and moan like they were cuming but now I'm wondering if it was all real or they faked all that to boost my ego.

Tshepo: Women fake orgasms all the time and all that moaning can be fake too, my ex said she faked all her moans when all she was thinking about was her ex... It broke my heart for months but uh... The woman I'm with seems fine... She can even initiate sex ke tsena hela ale hungry even when I'm tired she'd jump on top and ride me... She is my world.

Aatile: I'm afraid to disappoint Otlhe waitse, and I'm still wondering ii i really have a little dick... I want to see more dicks. Not ga Internet like real men around here

Tshepo: Nobody is going to show you his dick so i think you should just get over it and fuck Otlhe if you love her, if she leaves and never come back fine if she sticks around fine too... Lolo intentionally bruised your ego so you won't enjoy sex because you'll always wonder if you're man enough and you'll compete with an imaginary big dick. Fuck that nna gakena sepe, di kuku le tsone di na le di size kana, you can't wear size 10 when your feet is size 8 le ha go ka and the fact is once you pick size 8 you're man enough. You're going to turn Otlhe off if you take Lolo's words to heart.

Aatile: Yeah... I guess you're right...

His phone rang...

Aatile: Hello?

Didi: Hey, i been trying Lolo's number but it's not available, have you seen her?

Aatile: No, when did she get back?

Didi: Last week

Aatile: I haven't seen her and she hasn't talked to me since i sent her a message.

Didi: She left because she was concerned about Maya but anyway shap

Aatile: Shap (hung up) That's odd...

Tshepo: What?

Aatile: Gatwe Lolo left Dubai alone last week but she hasn't contacted me

Tshepo: Maybe she is chilling at her boyfriend's house..

Aatile: I don't know her anymore so i wouldn't be surprised....

At Aatile's House....

Later that afternoon Zero parked his noisy Tazz outside then Gobona knocked on the door, Otlhe opened the door and the mberere odour found its way into the house as she held her breath...

Otlhe: Hi...

Gobona: I'm here to take Maya

Otlhe: My name is Otlhe, who are you?

Gobona: Gobona, I'm her auntie... My mother sent me to get her. Please hurry up di. Customer tsame dia diega kwa...

Otlhe: Which Maya are you talking about? And you'll have to call her father, i don't have the authority to hand her over to you because i don't know you

Gobona: Heela mma mpha ngwana, i don't have airtime for playing... (leaned in and screamed almost spitting on Otlhe) Maya? Maya? Heta reye...

Otlhe dialed Aatile as Gobona walked in the house ...

Aatile: Hey babe

Otlhe: There is a woman here her name is Gobona and she wants Maya, actually she is taking Maya

Aatile: Don't let her take her, give her the phone..

Otlhe: (gave Gobona the phone) Please talk to her father

Gobona: Rragwe Maya o phekile konte kwa... Maya? Maya?

Maya slowly walked over rubbing her sleepy eyes then Gobona grabbed her wrist and dragged her out, Otlhe pushed Gobona's hands away as Maya begun crying confused...

Otlhe: Don't drag her like that she is not feeling well, ke eng o goga ngwana hela ekare o goga saka ya dinawa jaana

Gobona: (pointed at her) Oska nkgoma wa nkutwa monyana? Nxla akere le ko patikile... Tshaba koo... (dragged her) heta reye wena o togele go lelela mantu a bahumi nkare gawa golelela mo ntua setswana, kii le rata bo skgowa yaana..

She pushed her in the car as Zero smoked in the front seat then she got in the front door and closed, Otlhe ran over with her medication and knocked on the window as Maya coughed crying...

Otlhe: Take her medication....

Maya tried to open the door but it was on lock then she opened the window crying hysterically pulling Otlhe's clothes...

Maya: (crying) Auntie? Please take me... I don't want to go... Please I'm sorry for being sick, I'll go to school....

Otlhe: (tearfully) Daddy will come get you

Maya: (screaming rubbing her tears) Call him! I know his number please call him... I don't want to go away... I'll never throw up on the floor again...

Gobona: (turned to the back and spanked her) Sit! Sit! Sit! Get back inside... O motona monna lesa go bokolela nkare o utule leso...(turned and looked at her meds) Nare o nwa melemo ya aids ngwana wa lona?

Otlhe: It's not for aids, it's Pep

Gobona: Pep ke eng? This thing looks like ARVs

Maya: (paused crying and looked at Otlhe) Auntie i have HIV?

Otlhe: You don't, remember what i told you earlier? This is for prevention so you don't get HIV

Gobona: Uhu o beteletswe ele gore?

Otlhe: Can't you be sensitive?

Maya: (stuck her head out crying) I don't want to go

Gobona: Kare boela mo teng monna... (bit her mouth and smacked her bottom) Sit down and shut up!

Maya sat down and covered her mouth holding her breath as tears fell down her cheeks...

Zero: (blew the smoke) Can we go? You'll have to give me 3 more cups of beer for taking this long..

Gobona: (closed the window) Let's go....

He drove off as Otlhe tearfully covered her mouth looking at Maya as she turned helplessly looking at her....

At Lolo's mother's....

Later that afternoon Gobona served the drunk men sitting under the tree as Maya laid sick on the ground under the other tree, Gobona walked over to her and handed her a big wooden spoon...

Gobona: Go and mix mberere then serve the man wearing the red tshirt, he paid..

Maya slowly got the spoon and walked inside the house as Zero watched, she was clearly weak and hungry...he lost his appetite and put the cup of beer down then he walked to the house.

He stepped in and watched standing by the door as Maya mixed the beer in a large container....

Zero: (softly) Hello

Maya: Hello

Zero: Where is Lolo?

Maya: She went to Dubai...

Zero: Isn't your father's name Aatile Johnson?

Maya: That's his name

Zero: You use Johnson at school on your papers?

Maya: Yes

Zero: (took out his phone) Can you give me his number? I want to ask him something..

Maya gave him the number then he walked away sending a call me back, minutes later Aatile called and he picked walking away from the crowd...

Zero: Hello?

Aatile: (angrily) what the hell do you want? I'm not paying you again

Zero: Can you please take Maya?

[REMOVED]... He got in the dark room and laid her on the bed then he opened the wardrobe touching all over looking for a box of condoms, he found it and walked back to bed then he kissed her getting between her legs, she rubbed his back as he cut the condom with his teeth and lifted his body rolling it on and filled her up as she moaned softly...

He thrust as she put her legs around him. Limited, he lifted his body up and spread her legs pressing them on the bed exposing her hole then he moved his waist aiming the head on her entrance and shoved himself inside as her pussy farted loudly....

Tefelo: I love it when it talks to me...

Meme: (whimpering) Aww...awww...

He tapped her as his balls clapped her ass each time then he yanked her up and sat on the edge of the bed putting her on his lap, he pulled her face down kissing her as she put her arms around his neck then he held his dick upright under her butt...

Tefelo: (spanked her harder) Sit on it,

She slowly slid down and paused halfway as a sharp pain struck her...

Tefelo: (spanked her) Go all the way... I want to feel your butt sitting on me... Go... (he slapped her breast and squeezed her nipples) Let's go babe.. You can do this...

She bravely bit her lower lip making an ugly face as she slowly slid down his dick letting it up her internals then he impatiently pushed her down his dick...

...

Meme: (screaming) Ah ah ah...

Tefelo: (he pushed hair off her face and looked in her eyes) Look at you with my dick inside you... (pulled her chin over as she helplessly breathed) You look so beautiful... (smiled naughtily and slapped her cheek) I swear you look like you're about to sneeze.. I love your fucking face...

He slowly laid his back on the bed and held her waist helping her to move up and down...

Tefelo: Ride this dick...

She put the soles of her feet on each side and begun thrusting as Tefelo watched his dick disappearing in and out of her KitKat clamped by her octopus flaps...

Tefelo: (reached up for her saggy breasts and shook them then the slapped them back and forth) Good girl...that's it...

She got motivated and thrust harder then he held her waist and thrust from the bottom as she flinched up...

Meme: Ayi... Ayi.... Ayi....

She tried to lift herself up to limit his depth but he tightly held her down as she tried to hold on for a minute or two hoping he would finally stop but he went

deeper and deeper causing serious sharp pains on her abdomen as she begun screaming...

Meme: (breasts shaking harder) Ayi..... Aaaaayi...ahhhh... (loudly) Let's change the position.... Ahhhh....

Tefelo: (holding her tightly thrusting) No this is nice...

He increased his speed filling her up as she screamed louder trying to pull out, he gave her one deep stroke that sprung her up, his dick fell on his bellybutton staining him with her white cum as she vibrated with her palms on his chest...

Meme: (caught her breath relief) Haa... Haa... Haa...

He held her waist tightly with the other hand and picked his creamy black dick directing it in her KitKat as she fearfully moved up...

Tefelo: Ch..... Chh.... Don't move, I'm putting this back in there... You can't be this sweet and expect me to stop... I'm dipping in...

He unawarely put the head on her ass and shoved it up her ass as she went for the ceiling screaming, he held her down thrusting...

Tefelo: (bit his lower lip shoving it all inside) Fuccccck!

Meme: (screaming) It's in my ass....

He tapped her once more and threw her over his head, she caught her breath falling on the pillow touching her ass aching ass....

Meme: God, i think you cracked me...

He quietly removed the dirty condom and rolled a new one as she massaged her poor burning ass, he walked over and grabbed her leg pulling her over....

Meme: (sliding on the bed) Ooops....

He turned her around as she knelt down then he massaged her aching ass with his thumb and pinned her back down sticking her vulva out. He stroked his dick and smacked her pussy cheeks making a clapping sound then he slid between stretching her and causing several rhythmic pussy farts....

Tefelo: Oh yeah...(spanked her) This is it...

She grabbed the pillow tightly as he drilled her KitKat from behind, her moan got louder as he increased speed, she curled her toes and turned her eyes....

Meme: (holding the pillow tightly) Mmh.... Mmh....

Tefelo spread her butt and thrust as she got wetter and slippery then he pulled out and smacked it on her vulva as her slimy cum stretched between the dick and her kitkat.

He turned her around getting between her legs as she exhaustedly laid there breathing heavily, he looked in her eyes and inserted three fingers in her KitKat as she flinched holding his strong arm, he tapped her deeper as she whined holding his arm pushing it off...

Tefelo: Let go of my hand... I want to touch whatever is there... There is something sweet inside...

She let go of his arm as he slid his fingers out and spread her cum around her KitKat then he moved closer holding his dick and slid in.....

Meme: (rolled her eyes with pleasure) uuuu..... Uuu...

He leaned back and drilled her while flicking her clits at the same time while she moaned biting her lips and rolling her eyes as her abdomen begun tightening, she begun moving her waist meeting him halfway as she spasmed then he stopped flicking her and hung her legs on his shoulders and rammed her deeply.....

Tefelo: (grunting) Uh.....

He paused inside her and shook shivering then he slid out and headed to the toilet where he dropped the condom, his eyes fell on the shelf and he quietly stared at Kaone's panty liners and other lady accessories. He washed his hands guilt stricken but managed to get himself together as he walked out of the bathroom rubbing his hands with a towel.....

* 48

At Lolo's mother's....

Gobona bent over mixing Tsabana with a wooden mixer at the fireplace as Baby held the plastic bag of Tsabana for her...

Maya: I feel dizzy...

Gobona: You're lazy... Here we cook on the fire you think it's where you cross your legs and wait for the maid to bring you chicken with spaghetti and leaves?

Maya: I need to sit down...

Diboys walked in and smiled excitedly recognising his cousin but Maya couldn't quite recognise him then he ran over and hugged her taking the plastic from her...

Diboys: Maya? Wow... You look so tall and beautiful and fat.... Your hair is beautiful

Maya: (smiled) Hello

Diboys: Don't you remember me? I'm your cousin my name is Diboys

Maya: I'm feeling sick

Diboys: It's hot, you can sit down... I'll hold the Tsabana for you

Gobona: (to him) Go and pick the twigs outside for this fire, Maya will hold the plastic, it's 2pm how hot can it be

Diboys: But she says she is sick and she feels hot.. (put his hand on her forehead) She feels very hot

Gobona: Go!

Diboys: (gave her a box of fresh milk) Put that over your head...

Maya covered her head with the box then her cousin walked out excitedly. Meanwhile Zero walked in the house and sat on the chair facing Lolo's mother then he greeted her and introduced himself...

Zero: (concluded) And I was just talking to Aatile, he doesn't know anything about this and he hasn't agreed to anything. Legally he is the father so he can take you to court if you forcefully take Masa from him...

Her: (angrily pinned her elbow on the sheets and frowned) Ha ele wena o seka wa lekela... Didn't you abandon this child before she was born? Now you know her? Don't try my patience.... Don't, you don't know anything.

Zero: I'm just telling you what i was told, Aatile is the father and there are only two people who have custody of a child its the mother and the father, in the

case that the other is not present or dies the other parent automatically assumes full custody. You can't take Masa from her home and bring her to a place like this...

Her: This is none of your business, you should be ashamed of yourself... You're a useless man for even allowing another man to take care of your responsibility.

Zero: He is a more of a father than i could ever be, I'm not a father and i can't call myself a father but it's not fair to take a sickly child from her home, why is Gobona treating her like this?

Her: Maya will be fine, i know these English medium children expect to be given special treatment but she will adjust..

Zero: Go siame..

He stood up and walked outside, he never thought he'd feel the way he felt about Maya and as he walked towards the tree he paused and listened. Gobona screamed Maya's name several times at the fireplace then he ran over and lifted her from the hot sand...

Zero: What happened?

Gobona: She just collapsed, put her in the house she will wake up later

Zero: Let me take her to the hospital

Gobona: My mother doesn't like you, she will kill me if she hears i gave you the child

Zero: (turned to the car) I'm done begging you people none of us are her parents so we are all equal, no one has the authority to chase the other away from her.

He put her in the car and closed the door then he got in the car..

Gobona: Ore tele seshabo

He drove off...

At Ken's House....

Later on i walked to the kitchen talking to the phone...

Me: Okay, did you talk to Lore?

Ken: No, I'll talk to him when we meet later, i already heard about a vacant house... I'm walking in the office

Me: Okay, bye

I hung up and opened the fridge doors, i stared inside wondering what to eat then someone held my waist from behind and i jumped startled...

Me: (pushing his hands away) Please don't do that... You almost gave me a heart attack...

Lore: I brought my bags

I turned around and moved back against the kitchen counter...

Me: Ken and I agreed that it will be best if you didn't move in... Lore where is Lolo? Did you actually leave her there?

Lore: You said that would be too much so i just gave her money and she left.

Me: Why didn't she say bye?

Lore: I don't know, how am i supposed to know?

Me: Arabians are dangerous Lore, she could be used as a prostitute or a drug mule, would you really forgive yourself for that?

Lore: Why don't you want me here? Are you afraid you'll fall in love with me?

Me: (laughed) Like you'd ever be half the man Ken is, why do you think you're working for him though you're the oldest?

He kept quiet and sadly stared at me then i rolled my eyes and walked out sipping a juice...

Lore: (following me) Maybe if i had half the opportunities he had i'd be where he is today, unfortunately i have to be his side kick the rest of my life-

Me: And don't you forget it, the closer you'll ever come to being half the man he is when you're making more money for him. Get out of my house, this is mine now.... Ke ntsheditswe magadi so i am Mrs Daniel....i decide who stays and who goes...

Ken: (swallowed) Can't you just be nice to me? Honestly I wouldn't hurt my brother, i'd guard this secret with my life...

Me: I'm done being soft Lore, if there is something i noticed about men is that when you are nice they think you're stupid, just leave before i tell Ken you're making moves on me. We both know he'd kill you... It'd be a tragic thing for your mother and i don't want to do that to her because i intend to enjoy this new family Ken brought me.

He quietly picked his bag and walked out then i locked the door and went to the kitchen, Otlhe called...

Me: Hello

Otlhe: I heard you're back

Me: Yeah, we passed by and you weren't home

Otlhe: (smiled) I was at my boyfriend's house. Didi i think God just handed me a real man on a silver platter, he has problems but hey we all have problems right? I love him so so much and i can see he loves me too koore ke type tse di boi tse.

Me: (laughed) Ao best lady yame bathong

Otlhe: Wait-what? I'm the best lady?... Yes.... I receive ngwadamme

Me: (laughed) I can't wait to see this guy shem, i can tell you're in love...
Congratulations

Otlhe: Dipekepeke tse gotweng bo Ken gake bate ba mmona mmanyana, the way he is soft he would leave if any of them threatened him. I love him

Me: (laughed) Ba kgalemetswe kgantele, I'm sure they won't spoil it for you..you should pass by so we can go to the shops and buy a few things. Ken asked me to set the wedding date but I'm not sure which date to choose

Otlhe: We will plan together and see when we would be done akere gatwe a cake is supposed to be done like three to two months before the wedding?

Me: I didn't know that

Otlhe: Yeah, i was helping my cousin plan her wedding and at first we thought it would be a fast thing, it takes months to plan a wedding.

Me: You better help me, at least you have a little experience

Otlhe: Okay, I'll be there soon. I was babysit ngwana wa ba bae jaanong ba mo tsere and they were beating her yet the father never beats them waitse some families wena.

Me: Goa itse sepe

Otlhe: Bye

Me: Bye

I hung up and took a long warm bath....

At the hospital....

Later on Zero laid Maya on the bed then the nurse attended her as he stepped back watching..

Nurse: Where is her card?

Zero: I don't know

Nurse: What's her name?

Zero: Masa Johnson... Her father is a doctor or something, he works here... His names are Aatile Johnson.

Nurse: Oh i know him.... He is on second floor, I'll call him... (to another nurse) Help me take her to ICU... Where is the doctor?

Nurse2: He is coming...

They pushed her bed in ICU as Baby slowly opened her eyes looking as the doors closed Zero out, he stared at her through the glass as she weakly and slowly waved at him, he looked behind him just to make sure the wave was his then he smiled and waved back.

He took a deep breath and walked away....

Minutes later Aatile hurried in as the nurse talked to Baby then she leaped up and hugged her father crying....

Meanwhile Zero got in the car and started the engine then he saw Maya's medication, he grabbed it and went back to ICU...

He approached the door and paused looking through the glass as Maya cried on Aatile then he sat down and wiped her tears, he had a short conversation with her assuring her as she nodded hopefully...

Zero pushed the door and walked in slowly, Aatile stood up and shook his hand...

Aatile: Thanks for bringing her to the hospital

Zero: No problem... (handed him the medication) Gobona forgot her medication in the car

Aatile: Thanks

Baby: Daddy I'm hungry

Aatile: Alright, I'm going to get you something to eat

Baby: Don't go too far

Aatile: I'm just buying at the gate and no one is taking you away

Baby: Ok

Both of them walked out of the room and out the building without saying a word, once outside Zero shook Aatile's hand and took out his Tazz keys...

Zero: Masa really loves you.

Aatile: (laughed) It's Maya but we call her Baby

Zero: (laughed) I never get her name right...

Aatile: It's okay, by the way thanks for that call earlier and I'm sorry for getting angry, i didn't know what you wanted to say

Zero: I'm a money lover it's understandable

Aatile: (laughed) Thanks

Zero: (laughed) Sure..

They shook hands again and parted as Aatile bought snacks and a drink by the gate, Zero passed by in his noisy Tazz and honked at Aatile, he smiled and gave him a thumbs up as he walked back into the hospital.....

At the mall....

Later at dusk Otlhe and i walked into a bridal shop as her phone rang...

Otlhe: Hey babe

Aatile: Hey, I'm with Baby at the hospital... She collapsed

Otlhe: Is she okay?

Aatile: She is fine but they just want to observe her for a while.

Otlhe: (looked at the time) I'll pass by with my sister in law, i think we will make it in time

Me: (looked at the time) Yeah there is time

Otlhe: Let me talk to her, maybe she wants something to eat...

I walked around the shop as Otlhe spoke to her boyfriend's daughter then she walked over to hanging up...

Me: How is the baby?

Otlhe: She is fine

Me: What's his name again?

Otlhe: His name is-(smiled and hugged an old classmate) Hey

Me: Hey Cindy...

We hugged an old classmate of ours and chatted for a while as we checked out what the shop had...

At the hospital....

Later on Ken stood at the roof top smoking with the other hand in the pocket, A prisoner emerged from the stairs with two jail guards then he turned around and met him halfway, they bumped shoulders exchanging something then the prisoner bent putting something in his shoe.

Guard: Cut ya rona e kae? Top it with P150

Ken: Kante jaanong le okedita cut borra?

Guard: We added risk allowance because you're doing this frequently

Ken: Shap...

He handed them the money and walked down the stairs...

Meanwhile Otlhe and I walked in the hospital holding a plastic for his daughter...

Otlhe: Oh yeah kana i was about to tell you ka bf, his name is Aatile...

Me: (heart skipped) Aatile?

Otlhe: Yeah, this time i can feel it.... This one ke husband...

Me: What's his daughter's name?

Otlhe: Maya...

We turned and bumped into Ken, he smiled and kissed me holding my waist...

Ken: What are you two doing here?

Me: Hi..

Otlhe: Hey...

Ken: Who is sick?

Otlhe: My boyfriend's daughter... Would you like to meet him? He is a nice guy you will like him

Me: No, i think i should just go back with Ke-

Ken: No, it's okay... I want to see him

Me: Babe let's just go

Ken: I just want to see if he is sane

Otlhe: (laughed) He is different, he is mature and you will love him

Ken: Let's go see your step daughter... I really need to start hitting it bo Otlhe have kids now

Otlhe: (laughed) Mxm... (her phone rang) It's him calling... Follow me, she is in the private rooms, they allow 2 people at a go but i think they can make an exception if we ask.

Ken : (put his arm around me as we walked behind her) Good...

My heart pounded as we walked towards the private wards.

Otlhe opened the door and walked in as we followed her, Maya smiled sitting and hugged her. I smiled at Maya and swallowed in disbelief...

Me: Hello

Maya: (smiled) Hello Didi

Ken: She even knows you?

Aatile stepped out of the bathroom holding his daughter's towel and froze looking at Ken and I, Otlhe smiled and put her arm around his waist...

Otlhe: (smiled) Attie this is my big brother Ken and his fiancé Didi... Guys this is Aatile...

There was silence as we all stared at one another...

Ken: (glanced at Maya) Can we all talk outside?

Ken led me out as Aatile and Otlhe followed us and closed the door...

Ken: This is your boyfriend?

Otlhe: Yes..

Ken: (staring at Aatile) Is this a revenge thing or what? Are you trying to prove a point because Lore took your fiancé?

Otlhe: What?

Aatile: I didn't know she was your sister

Ken: Now you know so the relationship ends here.

Aatile: Too bad it's not up to you

Ken: Excuse me?

Me: Babe let's go-

Ken: Otlhe let's go, you're not dating this guy... He is using you to settle a score with us. His friend is Didi's ex boyfriend, that baby she lost-it was his friend's and they were were performing for me during that time. (to him) Your gay ass boyfriend still owes me...(turned back to her) and he is the ex to Lore's girlfriend....trust me, he wants to hurt you. Let's go..

Otlhe: No, he didn't know anything... I can tell he didn't know. I'm not going

Ken: (angrily) Otlhe I'm not going to tell you again, when i turn around I want you walking in front of me...

Otlhe tearfully turned around and walked away then Ken walked up to Aatile's face and stepped on his toes staring down in his eyes...

Ken: Stay the hell away from my little sister. Take a good look at her because that's the last time you're seeing her or else.

He pushed Aatile against the wall and turned around walking by my side as i pretended i didn't see that push, he grabbed my wrist and led me out lighting a cigarette as we walked past a security guard...

Security: Excuse me, don't smoke in the hospital

Ken just walked past him like he didn't hear him talking.

Once at the parking lot he opened the door to his mother's car..

Ken: Get in my car..

Otlhe shook her head and got in his car then he locked it and opened for me as i stood there confused, i got in the front seat then he drove out of the parking lot and put his hand out throwing a cigarette bud on the pavement then he fixed the mirror and looked at her....

Ken: If you continue seeing him ke tile gogo thuba dimpama ke le kopanya lothe Aatilenyana wa gago.... Give it a try, o rata go lekela akere, be my guest... (annoyed by her sniffles he grabbed a tissue and threw it at the back) Sutha dio tseo gao ngwana...

Don't forget to Like and leave us a comment, next insert comes at 11pm tonight.

*

* 49

At the hospital....

Later that night Aatile walked out of the hospital for some fresh air as he talked to the phone walking behind the building...

Aatile: (calmly) It's not even about that..

Bayang: Why? Wa mo tshaba? I understand he looks intimidating but come on... Really? Where is my guy kante Lolo ogo dirileng eng? Where is my friend ne banna?

Aatile: Personally hela ke bona violence esa arabe sepe

Bayang: But obviously this guy ene the only language he understands is violence, sale omo senya hela ko ntheng when he hit you on the face with a cigarette and called you a piece of shit and now he shoves you on the walls right in front of Didi... I mean dude disrespect me rele two but not in front of a woman. We all men and deserve a little respect regardless gore of our wallets, this guy wa tella. Does he know about Giovanni?

Aatile: No and... (sighed and frustratedly sat on the stoop) He doesn't know and i don't want him to know because it looks like if he finds out he will come after me

Bayang: (shook his head) Now i want to move back to Maun again, please tell me you're not going to let this guy walk all over you like this...(sighed) I'm getting angry, kante didn't you say I'm too soft? Mo ogo dirang mo ke eng? Nkare o thola o ipoka ore hewe hewe wena gagona ope yoo ka reng...

Aatile: This is different and besides there is no use to talk about it now because i will just stay away from his sister. I don't want to deal with them anyway.

Bayang: You're not leaving his sister unfucked, ha ele sengwe fuck her the whole night and let out the next morning, he can't assault you for nothing

Aatile: (laughed) Bayang waa thola waitse, i love her and maybe one day we can give it a try. I need time to sort out my life anyway. Maybe once I have fought for Baby and I'm settled in i can start talking to her

Bayang: Waa bora laitaka

Aatile: (laughed) Go shap

Bayang: I'm coming ka weekend o too nyela Kennedy wa lona

Aatile: (laughed) Gatwe you're my gay ass boyfriend... Hahaha waitse laitee gaa mpone

Bayang: (laughed) O bata go betswa ka seipone sa koloi omo phatalatsa le cigarette

Aatile: (laughed) Ithela Didi a kobakoba ha morago gagwe se gogiwa ka letsogo e kare ntsanyana waitse banyana ba rata seganka

Bayang: Didi ene waa thola, tsoga are thomola pelo. An type tsa bafana ba are not afraid to kill, if he gets angry he kills her and kills himself next thing gatwe we all trash.

Aatile: Go shap monna let me check on Maya,

Bayang: Shap

He hung up and dialed his mother's number...

Her: Hello?

Aatile: May i talk yo Maya?

Her: She is sleeping, when will you come here during the day? Your father and i would like to talk to you together with your uncles and aunt's

Aatile: About what?

Her: Lolo's daughter

Aatile: Tomorrow

Her: Bye

Aatile: I heard you went to see Lolo's mother

Her: and I heard you got that little girl again, you just want her to die under your care so that you can be accused of something you didn't do? Why can't you understand what I'm trying to say?

Aatile: I'll call you back in a minute, i don't have airtime.

He hung up and dialed his father's number but he could almost predict what he would say so he hung up and walked back inside the hospital...

At the Daniel's...

Otlhe bent and handed her parents the snack then she sat down as her father watched TV...

Him: I'll talk to Ken about what you just told me

Otlhe: I really don't appreciate what Ken is doing to me because if I'm such a baby who can't choose a man for herself then he shouldn't be sleeping with Didi because we are the same age, if Didi can lay with him i can lay with Aatile and i don't like how he likes to threaten me like I'm 10 years old.

Ma Daniel: Rragwe Ofana ako o bue le ene a lese go tsamaya a harasa batho, Ken has to stop bullying Otlhe, I've had enough of his behaviour

Him: But Otlhe you of all people should understand why Ofana is behaving the way he is behaving, I'm not justifying his behaviour but you have to admit that you haven't really done a good job at picking boyfriends the last four years. The last thing he wants is for you to keep hiding your bruises with makeup like you used to.

Otlhe: Papa Ofana o dira makgakga hela he can tell Aatile is not that kind of a man, that's why i was so sure he will love him and now he wants to use Lore as an excuse, its not fair.

Him: I'll talk to him

Otlhe: When? You know if you don't talk to him if he sees me with Aatile he will harass us and if Aatile reports him i won't ask him to drop the charges

Him: Aatile tabe ase serious if he enters this family with that kind of behaviour, he must know that you have history. You weren't just born and became his girlfriend. He has motherless kids and you have violent ex boyfriends whom would have never stopped abusing you if it wasn't for your brothers.

Otlhe: (stood) I can't believe Papa is justifying Ofana waitse... Maybe i should move out otherwise I'll always be the baby of the family while bo Didi are getting married treated like daughter in laws while I'm just a baby who needs her big bothers to protect her.... Goodnight...

She walked away...

At Ken's house....

Later that night i fixed my gown and walked outside as the cold breeze gave me goosebumps, it smelled like it was about to rain and Ken was sitting on the back of the open van smoking.

He saw me walking over and put out his cigarette then grabbed a throat spray and sprayed his mouth as i stood next to him. He grabbed me and helped me sit up next to him as our feet hung from the van door...

I didn't want to say much because he seemed angry since the hospital incident, he heaved a sigh and put his arm around me as i put my head on his chest then he leaned over and kissed my forehead...

Ken: I'm sorry about what happened at the hospital

Me: It was out of line... Aatile is not what you think he is

Ken: Don't they all start like that? I have seen guys like him

Me: You mean the type that put a gun on your cookie and threaten to blow it if you cheat?

Ken: If guys were that honest we wouldn't have trouble but then they pretend to be saints, at least with me what you see is what you get, you see these tattoos babe i didn't pretend I'm a saint but Otlhe gets the types that pretend in public and abuse a woman in private. I'm not going to take my little sister to a hospital because some guy can't respect her.

Me: Aatile is a nice guy, give him a chance... Wa bona he didn't say anything to you when you pushed him? That's Attie...

Ken: (sighed) I hope you're right... How is the wedding preparations going?

Me: Going good.... Babe kana Lolo is no way to be found. I called everyone I thought she'd talk to when she gets back but there is no sign of her

Ken: Did she really get on the plane? What if she didn't make it... Lore didn't say anything about this

Me: I don't think he cares, did you hear him saying Lolo threatened him

Ken: That's one thing you never say to a dealer, kana go buiwa ka bo 5 years in jail so Lolo shouldn't just say things like that because anyone would protect their secret however they can. Did you tell her mother?

Me: Yes, i wonder where she is, i hope she just met some guy and decided to stick around but she should communicate.

Ken: Let's hope her parents will report her missing, the airport has records of people who checked in so if she indeed go in the plane the records will show.

Me: I hope so...

He took off his jacket and put it around me then he got down and stood between my legs, he lifted my chin and kissed me unzipping his jeans as i rubbed his chest, he kissed me and.....

Me: (slowly closed my eyes) Mmmmhhh

At Aatile's House....

Just after midnight car lights brightened the room and he moved the curtains, Otlhe jumped out of her mother's car then she waited as she knocked on the door. Aatile put on a t-shirt and a pair of trousers then he opened the door and waved at her mother.

She flushed the lights and drove off as he closed the door and locked up switching on the lights, Otlhe's eyes were a little swollen and he could tell she been crying...

Aatile: Are you okay?

Otlhe:Yes....

Aatile: Babe what are you doing? I don't want a fight with your brothers... What if they take it as far as my daughter's? I can't take that risk.. Can't we end this for everyone to have peace?

Otlhe: (tearfully) But i love you and i love your daughters... I love Baby and you know you need me, as soon as she gets dismissed what happens? You still can't miss work and your mother doesn't want her.

He sighed and paced around as she sat on the couch taking off her Jersey...

Aatile: Does Ken know you're here?

Otlhe: No

Aatile: Eish.... Babe...

Otlhe: So you're going to let my brother decide where our relationship is going?

Aatile: It's not about that...i have a lot on my plate, Baby has to test for HIV after her meds and i still have to find out what's going on with Lolo.... I have to find a house helper i can trust because i don't want to burden you with kids and i know you have a business you're running... I have so much to think off besides your brother's tantrums and maybe he has his reasons, i have a half sister and i know how other guys can be on our sisters so it's understandable when a brother gets defensive...

He stood by the window looking out at the dark, Otlhe took off all her clothes and slowly walked up behind him, she put her arms around him and put his hand on her cookie....

His heart skipped as he turned around and looked down at her nude body...

Aatile: (took a deep breath) Ok...

Otlhe: Make me pregnant...

Aatile: (laughed in disbelief) What?

Otlhe: If I'm pregnant everyone who has a problem with us won't have a choice but to accept us

Aatile: I'm not having an unplanned baby, I'm already struggling with 2 kids

Otlhe: So what's your plan then? To leave me? Is that the best you got?

Aatile: (he covered her with her gown without looking at her) Get dressed

Otlhe: You're unbelievable, do you even have a dick? When are we going to have sex?

Aatile: Please stop, don't go there.... get dressed

He walked to the bedroom and took off his clothes then he got in bed.

He laid down for almost 20 minutes then he walked back in the living room in his shorts and found Otlhe crying on the couch...

He sat next to her and wiped her tears with his thumb then he slowly leaned over kissing her and caressing her thighs going up her body, he hooked his thumb on her panties and pulled them out then he laid her down and got on top of her as she gasped rubbing his back....

At Lore's house...

Meanwhile Lore tossed and turned until he got up and opened his laptop then he clicked on the cab driver's account but it had been deleted, he tried to call the number he used to call him the first time and it wasn't in use. Only then did he notice he had no way of knowing where she was or with who...

Lore: (whispered) Shit.... Lolo I'm sorry....

He closed the laptop and covered his mouth in disbelief as he sat in the dark....

[REMOVED]... Tefelo: (sighed biting his lower lip as she got down unhooking his belt) I hope I'm not dreaming... (lying on his back he lifted his head and looked at her as she pulled out the black weapon and played with it the right way) Oh my Gooood...(she leaned over and swallowed it letting it up her throat as he closed his eyes frowning) Holyshhhhh-mmmm.....

She spat it and caught her breath looking in his helpless weak eyes then she got on top of him and kissed him.

He put his weak arms around her waist as she reached behind her and pinned the weapon up...

Tefelo: (caught his breath as she kissed his neck) The condoms are in-(sliding down) uuuuuhhhhhh shiiiiiiit...

She smiled biting her lower lip and humped on him as he grunted like an injured bull, he could feel every detail of her pussy as she went up and down making soft sounds with her mouth on his ear, he lost his mind holding her closer as she increased her speed...

She paused and got down the floor kneeling between his legs as he sat on the bed then she stroked his dick and leaned over putting both of his balls in her mouth as he closed his eyes tightly roaring... She gently licked them with her tongue while still rubbing his dick...

Tefelo: (lost in euphoria) Oh shit.... Oh shit.... what's she doing to me? (looked up closing his eyes) Oh fuck i love you...

She spat them out and spat on his dick then she stroked it focusing on the head as he slowly laid on his back covering his face with both hands, she spread his legs and leaned over running her tongue under his balls as he turned his eyes balls 360° then she gave him baby kisses going up...

She kissed his bellybutton, between his ribs, his chest, his chin and finally smiled gently as she leaned over his lips, he got ready for her kiss pouting but she paused looking at him and smiled, he opened his eyes and looked at her as she sexily bit her lower lip...

Tefelo: Please don't stop...

Meme: (smiled and whispered) Beg me

Tefelo: Please don't stop... I think I'm a Virgin, no woman ever done this to me before... Don't stop...

Meme: (kissed him) Good boy..

She squatted putting each of her feet on both sides as he laid between her legs then she held his black weapon upright and lowered herself down as he muttered in tongues..

She placed her palms on his chest and grinded him, his body muscles tightened and he held her waist helping her increase her speed as he also drilled from the bottom..

Meme: (whimpered) Uh... Uh.... I can feel you getting there kakapa, cum inside me and fill me up...

He grunted and gave her the last stroke as the pipe splashed her internals...

Tefelo: Oh fuck... *#^°;× °«... Shiiit...

She laid next to him and laid her head on his chest then he lifted up his head and kissed her on the forehead. He tangled their fingers together and sighed in relief.....

2 MONTHS LATER.....

*

* 50

At Aatile's House...

Otlhe stepped out of the house with a bucket of laundry and hung them on the line as Maya and Baby played touch with a sponge ball....

Maya: (paused holding the ball) Can we help you?

Otlhe: (laughed) With your dirty hands? No thank you...

Baby: (laughed) We will wash our hands

Otlhe: No thank you.... Oh you can do the dishes if you want to help

Maya: I cleaned the kitchen already

Otlhe: Okay...

They continued playing as Otlhe finished hanging the clothes and walked back in the house feeling a little sick, he walked in the toilet and sat by the toilet waiting to throw up as she got nauseated....

Her mother's call came through in the bedroom then she walked over and picked fanning herself...

Otlhe: Hello?

Her: Hey... How are you feeling?

Otlhe: I'm fine...

Her: Your father was asking me about you, he is complaining that you are spending too much time over there

Otlhe: I'll come back home tomorrow morning, will that be okay?

Her: Yeah it's okay baby don't worry about it, he is just being a father

Otlhe: But mama am i wrong to spend a little time with my boyfriend? How will i get married if i don't have enough time with the man i love? I'm not under 21.... Many of my age mates are married with kids, Didi kana is my age mate exactly ha phateng and she is getting married next week..

Her: Your father is saying this because there is a lot of work at home, we are preparing for your brother's wedding... Your cousins are here working and helping with preparations so it would be unfair to make them work while

you're just out there... Why don't you bring Aatile home re mmone le ene? You know I don't like secrets... A man who is hidden is most likely to act inappropriately.... Let him come here and see your family maybe le ene he will feel bad whenever you take too long there.. He will even remind you to go back home...

Otlhe: Okay, i was planning to introduce him this weekend

Her: Okay, and call your dad.... Tell him when you'll be home, you know how he gets with me when one of you misbehaves.

Otlhe: Okay moms...

Her:Bye

She hung up and cleaned the house.....

At my mother's house....

I drove through the gate as Ariana walked in with an umbrella over her head then she smiled and waved at me, i smiled back and parked under the tree....

She ran over and jumped in the front seat then she hugged me and turned up the volume snapping her fingers...

Ariana: Big sis i love this song....

Me: (smiled) I like it too....

Ariana: Don't switch off the engine, I want to sit in the car and listen to music

Me: Alright...

I stepped out and walked towards the shade where many of our relatives were sitting, i knew Ariana had never been nice to me before because i wasn't good enough for her. They never thought I'd be anything in life and now that i had a

red Jeep she loved me... Despite all these part of me was happy that they finally loved me and i guess that void was slowly getting fulfilled because all i ever wanted to be was part of my mother's perfect family and feel what it's like to have a proper family.

Morapedi saw me passing to the house and waved at me as he sat under the other tree with his family drinking traditional beer....

Morapedi: Ntlenyane? Come here and greet your family my girl...

I shyly walked over and greeted his family...

Morapedi: (explaining to his fellow retiree mate) This is Didintle, that's my first born.....she is Ariana's sister

Him: (shook my hand) Beautiful daughter you have.... Now i know why the Daniels paid such a lot of money

Me: Thank you

Morapedi: And that's your grandfather... He can't see properly you must always introduce yourself until he gets used to your voice

Me: Ehrra...

I shook everyone's hands and walked towards the house then my mother's sister in law called me from the cooking area as they sliced vegetables...

Her: Monyadi ta kwano! Come greet your uncle's wife....

I turned over to where the ladies were cooking and greeted them...

Her: (saw boys passing) Heela banyana? (pointed to the boy laughing loudly)
Jheelathe monyana... (he turned) Mpha dikotele tseele hale re bata go dira
marekereke...

The boys brought the bowls and my mother stepped out...

Kedibonye: Didi you shouldn't be standing at the fire... Come inside we are
nursing that complexion

Me: (smiled) I was just greeting the elders

Yeah it was a great feeling, i was finally fitting in their world and that little girl
inside me was happy, it was all i ever wanted. My mother was still a stranger to
me and calling her mama was so difficult... It was unreal because the only
mother i knew was mmama and part of me missed her... She would be proud
of me for finally building a family of my own, like most elderly people she
believed in a woman being a wife and having children...

I walked in the house and headed to my room where i took off my shoes and
sat down next to my mother's sister in law then my phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Ken: Hey babe... I know we are not allowed to meet but i miss you, can we
meet?

Me: (laughed and walked to the toilet whispering) I know you just want sex

Ken: That too eish... Nna nopa ya ntshwenya gore

Me: (laughed) O itwaeditse akere...and no i'm not meeting you. I'm following
the elders introductions ke beilwe mo ntung gatwe people shouldn't see me i
literally had to beg my mother to let me go to the pharmacy.

I tore the pregnancy test kit with my teeth and put it under peeing on the testing stick...

Ken: Are you peeing?

Me: (laughed) Oh my God you can hear that?

Ken: You pee like a donkey who wouldn't hear that... It always woke me up on the middle of the night i bet you dig a hole when you pee on the ground

Me: (laughed) Kenny stop abusing me... (put the stick on the floor watching it) I'm looking at the pregnancy test stick...

Ken: Do you think you might be pregnant?

Me: Yeah, it's been 2 months ke sa bone period... My expectations aren't high because i been disappointed before but i just want to be sure because i never miss my period.

Ken: I was about to hang up but I'll wait.... What does it say?

Me:It's not showing yet..

Ken: (there was silence for a minute) And?

Me: (laughed) You're scaring me....

Ken: Baby come on..

Me: I can clearly see one like.... Um... Okay.... Another one is showing... Yeah there is two lines but another one is faint

Ken: His name is Poko

Me: (laughed) You don't even know if it's a boy

Ken: I always wanted a boy, God will give me a boy...I'm going to celebrate bye

He hung up then i laughed and picked the stick....

At the hospital....

Meanwhile Ken walked down the stairs and walked towards the lab where he knocked on the door...

Tshepo stepped out putting on his gloves and paused looking at him...

Tshepo: Hi, may i help you? This area is strictly for hospital staff only

Ken: Can i talk to Aatile?

Tshepo: Wait there...

He walked back inside then Ken waited a few minutes, Aatile walked out drying his wet hands on his coat and stopped looking at Ken completely surprised...

Ken: Hi... Can i see you for a minute?

Aatile: What do you want? In case you haven't noticed this is my place of work and i don't need drama here,

Ken: I understand that... (he took out a wedding invitation and handed him) I wanted to give you this...

Aatile read the wedding invitation and sighed then he led the way as Ken quietly walked along...

Ken: I know that we got off to a bad start but that's only because my sister has been through a lot with abusive boyfriends. I didn't like you but i also know that she has been seeing you in secret and she loves you, i also know that my mother approves of you two... I trust her judgement. I love my little sister... She is like my daughter... If i had a daughter i'd probably protect her like that. Didi told me you're not a bad person... I really have no reason to hate you or interfere in your relationship... I know my sister will be bored if you don't come and maybe we could start getting to know each other and work on these brother in law shit... You're going to marry her one day right?

Aatile: (laughed) Yes....

Ken: (laughed) Just checking... I'm a guy and i know what we are capable off

Aatile: You have nothing to worry about and i understand your reaction...

Ken: (gave him a hand) Fresh start?

Aatile: (shook his hand) Fresh start...

They shook hands and bumped shoulders...

Ken: By the way i think you're a good dad... It inspires me. I see myself as the guy who'd prefer to remain with my child should the mother abandon us...

Aatile: Thanks..

They shook hands then Ken walked out of the hospital answering his father's call...

Ken: Hello?

Him: Where are you? You're not supposed to go too far because we need you closer

Ken: I'll be there soon

Him: Lore and your cousins have been waiting... We need to fix something

Ken: By the way I'm going to be a dad... Didi is pregnant

Him: Didi is pregnant? That's good news... You're getting double blessings this year

Ken: Exactly

Lore: (in the background) Can i talk to him? (got the phone) Congratulations, how far along is she?

Ken: Two months... Am i on loud speaker?

Lore: No

Ken: (laughed) I want to stop dealing, i have to change a few things now that I'm going to be a father, imagine if i went to jail for 10 years and came back when my boy is old..

Lore: We have 5.5KG that's needs to be collected in South Africa-

Ken: I'll talk to Chinedu about that... Man i can't believe i made a baby, this was just a big surprise, Didi le ene didn't see it coming

Lore: You can't make rush decisions like that knowing we are in this together, what about me? I planned to raise a start up capital for my business. I can't work for you until i grow gray hair

Ken: What's stopping you from finding a job if i stop dealing? Weren't you supposed to save and start a business years ago?

Lore: How could i have done that when you paid me peanuts?

Ken: Peanuts Lore? You took my cars o bechetsa banyana ka tsone, what did i say to you? It's not my fault you don't know how to save money

Lore: You're the most selfish person I have ever met and it makes sense because you have always had everything handed out to you, i need that money

Ken: what's stopping you from starting your own dealing business and negotiate with Chinedu yourself? Because what I'm telling you is that i don't want to continue dealing knowing i have a kid on the way?

Lore: We are partners, how do you think your decision is affecting me? Ken you bought a plot and you have a business what do i have?

Ken: Bona mesta i was paying you and you gave your money to your ex... You handed her money like she was God so now you want to keep me trading because you couldn't manage your finances? I'm getting married and i have a kid on the way doesn't that tell you i have a responsibility

Lore: Is it even yours?

Ken: What the fuck does that mean.

Lore: What the fuck do you think it means?

Ken: Fuck you!

Lore: How sure are you? Aren't you tired of supporting other men's pregnancies

Ken: (took a deep breath) Can't you just be happy for me? Why do you have to mention my past just to spoil my moment? Not all women are cheaters

Lore: Really? How sure are you that it's yours?

Ken: Do you know something i don't?

Lore: I just don't trust women, that's all.

Lore hung up on him then Ken got in the car and sat down leaning back.....

At my mother's house...

I folded my legs sitting on the mattress with a mirror on my hand as i wore makeup then my phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Lore: It's mine

Me: Excuse me

Lore: You're not giving Ken my child. Do you really think at my age I'd let you use my kid to complete your fake happily ever after? my blood?

Me: (lowered my voice) It's not yours..

Lore: I know you have been trying to have a baby and it never happened and then you consequently fall pregnant 2 months after our sex in Dubai? I guess the problem isn't the abortion you had... Maybe someone else is shooting blanks and he doesn't know it... You thought the problem was you and didn't take pills- guess what... (slowly) I scored-

I hung up on him and blocked his number as my mother walked in...

Her : Are you okay?

Me: (swallowed) I'm fine....

At Maun International Airport....

Lolo walked out of the gate and approached the tuck shops by the fence...

Lolo: Hi... may i please use your phone to call someone? He will refund you once he gets here..

The young lady looked in her sunken eyes and handed her the phone, she dialed Aatile's number and sat down...

Lolo: May i sit? I feel dizzy

Her: please sit....

She sat down waiting as the phone rang...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: (crying)

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: (crying) You won't believe what i have been through

Aatile: Lolo? Where are you?

Lolo: (crying) Come take me... I'm at the airport... Ke dueletswe ticket ke embassy

Aatile: I'm coming.

She hung up and rubbed her nose sniffing.

Minutes later he parked the car and stepped out closing the door as Lolo stood up, she was so boney she could fall off if the wind blew. Aatile's jaws dropped as he watched her running over and jump on his arms crying....

Lolo: (crying) God.... I can't believe I'm home, Lore abandoned me in Dubai and the cab driver handed me to the Arabians.... Where is Maya? Where is Baby? I tried to get-

Aatile: (sadly) Baby was molested and the pep didn't work, she is HIV positive

Lolo: (covered her mouth) No.... No....

Aatile: She will be starting her ARVs in two weeks

Lolo: Aatile no.... Please tell me you're just saying to hurt me

Aatile: You know I'd never lie about something like that

Lolo: Take me home... I want to see her

He put her bag in the car and quietly drove off...

At Aatile's House....

Otlhe walked out of the kitchen with plates of food and served the kids then she moved over and tied Baby's hair into a ponytail so it wouldn't disturb her... The door opened and Lolo walked in with Aatile...

Otlhe turned around and looked at them then Baby smiled excitedly and jumped on Lolo's arms...

Baby: (screaming) Mama?mama!

Otlhe stood there watching as Aatile dragged her bag inside....

*

* 51

At Aatile's House...

Otlhe stood there watching as Aatile dragged her bag inside and closed the door then he walked across the room and put his arm around Otlhe's waist bringing her forward. They watched as a Lolo tearfully greeted Baby, Aatile gently kissed Otlhe's neck and sighed...

Maya: Daddy whose bag is that and why is it coming inside our house?

There was silence as Lolo paused and walked over to the couch where she tried to hug Maya but she pushed her back.

Maya: (angrily) Don't touch me...

Aatile: (angrily) Maya behave

Maya: (stood up) She left us, she said she doesn't love you... I don't like her and I'll never like her because she made you cry and insulted you in front of us. I was there watching her... (to Lolo) You're not staying in my father's house... Baby can stay but you're mean and you talk to my father like he is your child. I love him and you won't hurt him again...shame on you and you didn't even say sorry to me for running a bag over my toes the day you left.

She walked out crying leaving everyone in shock, Aatile had never heard her talk like that...

Otlhe: I'll go talk to her and give you two some privacy-

Aatile: (pulled her back) No give her a minute.... Lolo this is Otlhe, she is my girlfriend... Babe this is Lolo... Baby's mother...

Lolo swallowed looking at Otlhe, she was actually beautiful... Way too beautiful for a guy of his looks and perhaps pockets....a little jealousy pounded. Meanwhile Otlhe looked through her eyes and saw it all...she could even smell the jealousy but she smiled and shook her hand...

Otlhe: Hi

Lolo: Hi...

Aatile: Babe can we talk in the kitchen?

Otlhe: Sure..

Aatile: Lolo have a seat ke eta..

Lolo: thanks...

She sat down and kissed Baby Maya again in disbelief tears filled her eyes burning with curiosity of what really happened...

Meanwhile in the kitchen Aatile closed the door and sighed holding both of Otlhe's hands looking in her eyes...

Aatile: Your brother abandoned her in Dubai but that's not what i wanted to talk about, she says she doesn't want to take Baby away from the comfort she

has here especially after what happened with Baby being taken away over and over so she asked if she could just stay for a few days just to-

Otlhe: No

Aatile: But-

Otlhe: No... How exactly do you see this working out with two women in the house? Do i wake up and make her breakfast or do we take turns? You can't help your ex like that if you're serious about us.

Aatile: I kind of feel bad for her babe... She probably been through hell to get here, she is usually not that thin-

Otlhe: It doesn't matter, from everything you told me about your past she doesn't even deserve a ride in your car, stop letting people use you. Maya said something out there and you better consider it too... That little girl loves you and she obviously resents your baby mama for whatever reason, how will she stay with a woman she doesn't like?

Aatile: I didn't expect her to remember what happened, bana ga ba lebale and she she has never argued with me like that-

Otlhe: I'd do the same about my father if a woman ever did that, let her go to her house. If she was renting maybe the landlord locked her things inside. Shr will pay and get the keys

Aatile: I think her mother got her things because the landlord wanted money from them the minute she heard Lolo was reported missing.

Otlhe: That's my opinion but if you want to accommodate her it's still okay, I'll take my bag and go home.

Aatile: No its okay, ill explain it to her

Otlhe: But now she will hate me because she knows it's me akere you brought her bag in the house

Aatile: She will have to understand that i respect your opinion.

Otlhe: Okay...

They walked out as Lolo and Baby chatted sitting on the couch, they took a seat and faced her....

Aatile: Lolo i didn't consider that gagona space when i brought your bag gape now we have an issue with Maya so you can't even share with them

Lolo: It's okay, I'll go back to my mother's house. I didn't know you had a companion here i would have asked you to take me home and bring Baby later.

Aatile: (stood up) Okay... Let's go...

Lolo: (stood up pulling Baby's arm) Let's go Baby

Baby: (pulled her arm back) I don't want to go... Why don't you stay here with us?

Lolo: I can't stay here because there is no space, come with me... I'll bring you back in the afternoon

Baby: I don't want to go, I'll stay with daddy and you can visit me here

Lolo: (tearfully held both her hands and looked in her eyes) Baby look at me... I promise I'll bring you back before night time i just want to be with you because i missed you... There is so much i want to talk to you about

Baby: (angrily) No, i don't want to leave my home and you want to leave me out there with Pono's boyfriend so you can get on the plane again. (to Aatile) Daddy i don't want to go... (tearfully) You said i won't leave home

Aatile: You won't leave if you don't want to leave, go to your room...

She ran out then Lolo grabbed her bag and tearfully dragged it outside

Aatile: I'm coming

Otlhe: Okay...

He followed her outside and got in the car with her as she cried then he drove out...

Aatile: I'm sorry...

Lolo: (cried rubbing her tears) It's okay, it's my fault... She can't trust me and she has a reason... I put her at risk, does she know she is HIV positive?

Aatile: No, i didn't know how to tell her.

Lolo: Can we pass by my house, have you heard anything about it? What has been happening since i went missing?

Aatile: At first we didn't think you're missing but when Didi started asking questions we realised that you might be missing because she said Lore said you left them to come here

Lolo: I can't believe he lied to everyone

Aatile: Your mother reported you missing and the police released your photo on TV, they spoke to the Arabian police and worked together to help find you, Didi, Ken and Lore were interviewed and they all said the same thing... Well Didi le Ken said they didn't see you leave but Lore told them because he took you to the airport himself. Lore was interviewed over and over until they released him because there was nothing suspicious. People thought you probably met a rich man and decided to stick around. Anyway your landlord wanted her money and your mother asked me to give her P200 for a moving truck. I helped her and they took your things

Lolo: So they're at my mother's house?

Aatile: Yes and the UK tenants moved out 2 weeks ago because apparently there is an electrical fault in the house. They wanted to have it fixed but the lease states that all major repairs are to be authorised by you and you weren't there so they left.

Lolo: No... How can so much happen in just 2 months... Is Didi married already?

Aatile: It's next week..

Lolo: (looking at him) Otlhe is beautiful...

Aatile: I know, she is definitely the beautiful woman i have ever met both in and out

Lolo: (looked outside the window) You have always been the kind that moves on too quick

Aatile: Is there a time limit? Was I supposed to wait for you to enjoy yourself, get used by rich guys and take you back?

Lolo: If you loved me you wouldn't have moved on so quick

Aatile: You wouldn't know love even if it hit you on the face, i loved you Lolo... I cried for you... And my daughter had to witness you harassing me like i was a weak man, does it surprise you that i got over that kind of a person?

Lolo: Aatile i did you wrong and i won't blame you for moving on, it's all my fault but if there is one thing i don't regret is choosing a man like you to be my daughter's father... (shook her head tearfully) I'm going to regret letting you go...

There was silence as he drove....

At Gobona's House....

Gobona put on Lolo's pyjamas and walked out scratching her itchy scalp as she grabbed an axe and walked towards her old bed by the trash pit then she stepped on it and axed....

One of her customers jumped the fence with coins and a an empty bottle of mayonnaise...

Him: Metsinyana a teng?

Gobona: Yes... Can you help me axe this?

Him: Okay..

The man dismantled her entire bed and piled the pines on the side then he dismantled the old Zezero wooden table too...

Man: Why are you destroying such new furniture?

Gobona: I got new furniture, I have a queen bed so large it filled my room...

Man: You must give me things you're not using

Gobona: I'm selling my fridge for P500 we have a large fridge ya Hisense

Man: I'll buy it next week

They walked towards the fireplace and threw down the pile then a car drove through the gate and parked under the tree...

Gobona frowned as Lolo stepped out with her bag and walked to her mother's house then Aatile drove off.

Gobona: Sit over there, I'll bring the beer

She dusted her hands and walked to her mother's house where Lolo was looking at her pink fluffy carpet with stains of dirt...

Lolo: Why are you even using my things?

Her mother: Where would we store them? And your sister's children needed to sit on the mat

Lolo: Doesn't Gobona's children have a father? I can't believe my things have been scattered like I'm a dead person, le ka nja boswa ke tshela? (turned to Gobona in shock) Why are you wearing my clothes?

Gobona: I looked after your things the least you could say is thank you

Lolo: Where is my bed?

She walked into Gobona house and peeled off her sheets, there were large pee stains on the white mattress as the whole house smelled like pee then she went back to them..

Lolo: These furniture hasn't been fully paid for i got it on credit... and you did this to it? What if they want them back because i can't pay them I don't have money!

She paused and looked at Baby's broke bicycle lying on the middle of the yard then she shook her head and walked out...

At Ken's Motor's....

Lore sighed sitting at the gate with the security guard who didn't know how to respond to his vents...

Lore: And Didi is pregnant with my child, not only did i have to grow up watching Ken live my life now i have to watch him father my child too... I still wonder if my mother hates me. I was never part of their family, i was raised by my grandparents while they lived a good super life... My mother was a head teacher and my step father was a soldier, Ken went to private schools and had bicycles, motorbikes and he was a bought a car when he was at a tertiary.. My mother knew i had a learning disability which in a government school and back in the days was hard to diagnose, teachers beat me and i was the school's laughter... Everyone called me stupid because i couldn't read or write properly, it was horrible and my mother was living a good life now that I'm grown they act like we are family knowing very well i wasn't part of it. Ken makes me work like a slave and pays me peanuts. I'm the one doing the dirty job and I'm the one at risk of getting caught with drugs. I cross the border from South Africa to Botswana and all he does is smile with white people because he thinks he is smarter than me... I took two cars, mine and the one i had given to some girl and he calls that cars yet Ken o becha go mpheta. Every woman he dated he gave her a car of her choice...

Guard : (speechless) Yeah neh...

Lore: He doesn't even want to consider me

Guard: (stood up) I'm going to read the check in book and see the plate numbers..

He quickly got in the guard house and pretended to be busy, knowing his boss was a drug dealer almost gave him a diarrhea and the thought of getting caught guarding drugs didn't sit well with him....

Lore: (got in his car) Sharp thanks for the company...

The guard waved then he drove off...

At Lore's House...

Minutes later he got home threw the keys on the table and walked to the kitchen taking off his jacket then he grabbed a container of sugar and took out a coke gram...

He spilled it on the table and stared at it for a few minutes then he took out his ATM card and sectioned it then he leaned over and sniffed....

At the William's Hotel...

Lolo knocked on Mr William's door and walked in as he spoke to the phone...

Williams: (talking to the phone) It's not a good date for her, we lost our three children in a house fire on that very date. We usually stay home and look at their pictures so use another date that will allow her to show up... Bye.

He hung up and smiled at Lolo shaking hands with hr.

Williams: I hope Dubai treated you well

Lolo: (shamefully) I'm sorry for going without letting you know but I'd like to get back to work if it's possible

Williams: It's impossible, we have hired a replacement and we are suing you for not giving us a notice.

Lolo: But i don't have money-

Williams: Miss i have a business to run, you don't just come and go as you please. Please leave my office. See HR for your documents. Thanks for dropping by, i have a meeting to prepare for

She stood up and walked out.

At my mother's home....

My mother handed me a plate of food and walked out then my phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Ken: Hi... Can we talk?

Me: Yes, you sound serious. What's going on?

Ken: Is there any chance that baby isn't mine?

Me: Excuse me?

Ken: I'm sorry... I just-

Me: I can't believe you asked me that..

Ken: Never mind, I'm just being crazy.

He hung up then i angrily put on my shoes and grabbed the keys. Minutes later i passed the elders outside and drove off before they could ask me anything...

At Lore's house....

I angrily knocked on the door, Lore opened the door shirtless in his boxer briefs then i walked in and closed the door...

Me: (angrily) Can you stop lying to Ken? How can you be so convinced it's yours? Can't you just leave me alone?

Lore: If Ken is such a man let him make his own baby... If you don't start respecting me I'll tell him and the wedding will be off, you'll lose everything... Is that what you want?

Me: No but we can't just assume it's yours

Lore: Behave... Don't try to make me feel less because I'll mess up this whole wedding thing, i have nothing to lose anything...

I looked on the table at the white powder and looked at him, he rubbed off the little powder on his nostrils and leaned over kissing me, i reluctantly moved but he leaned over pulling me closer...

Lore: (whispered) Remember.... Behave...

He slowly unzipped my dress at the back and let it drop on the floor then he unhooked my bra...

Me: (tearfully) I don't want to do this

He touched my breasts and kissed me then he laid me on the couch and got between my legs. A car stopped outside and he paused as the door closed...

Ken: Low?

He jumped off me and ran around the house trying to find his tshirt then i covered my breasts and slightly moved the curtains. My joints got cold and weak as Ken walked past my car frowning and grabbed the knob to open the door...

*

* 52

At Lore's House....

I quickly locked the door before he could push it open then i picked my dress and put it on, Lore ran back inside hopping on one leg and zipped his jeans then he picked my bra from the floor and threw it over...

Lore: (whispered) Put on your clothes and go to the bedroom, I'll distract him

Me: (whispered back) My car is outside! And don't even try to make this look like i wanted this because i didn't

Lore: Nobody dragged you here, you came all the way to seduce me... I didn't call you...

Meanwhile Ken stopped at the door quietly trying to listen to what was happening inside then he knocked again....

Ken: Didi? Lore? Open the door!

I sat on the couch covering my mouth tearfully, my hands and legs were shaking as i strained my brain trying to think of my way out. I jumped as he angrily banged on the door and kicked it almost breaking the lock....

Ken: (angrily) Lore ha nka bula lebati le o tsile gore gakena maitseo waitse?

Lore: Why are you kicking the door? akere kea bula? Ema pele ke bule ee...

Lore took a deep breath holding the keys as i tearfully looked at him sitting on the couch...

Ken: (impatiently banged the door) Open the door!

He kicked the door hitting Lore's face as the screws scattered on the floor with him, Ken came for me but Lore quickly got up and grabbed his arm turning him around....

Lore: Ken its not what you think trust me...

Ken: (pushed him) Don't touch me!

Lore: (put his hands up) Ok... Ok... I'm not touching you.... Can we talk?

Ken: What is she doing here?

Me: I came to ask him about Lolo, he left her at Dubai and he is using the drugs.

Ken looked at the powder on the table and looked back at Lore as he took a deep breath holding his waist...

Ken: What is she talking about?

Lore: She just told you what happened... I left Lolo ko Dubai because she threatened to report me for smuggling drugs into the country. By then I hadn't moved the stash so i was paranoid about it...now i can't find her.

Ken: But why is the door locked? What kind of discussion is done behind closed doors? and i heard footsteps of you two running up and down... What's going on?

Lore: (rubbed his sweaty forehead) What are you saying?

Ken: (walking towards him) Why are you sweating?

Lore: Ken don't do this based on your assumptions

Me: (crying) Can i go home?

Ken: (walking up to his face) Kare why are you sweating gape o itoteletse mo ntung le Didi?

Lore: (moving backwards) So you're going to make assumptions because you think I'm doing something with her? Of course i locked the door the minute i realised you were outside because i knew what you'd think, you always accuse me so am i uncomfortable right now? Yes...am i fucking sweating? Yes, because I am uncomfortable with the way you just kicked the door... because i can see right through you and maybe i understand why but knowing that you might do something bad for wrong assumptions sure as hell makes me uncomfortable...

Ken: Do you really think I'm going to believe that? The car is outside so you locked the door for another reason, you were getting dressed Lore gake seso kana

Lore: Can't we call our father and talk about it re na le ene ee because you don't believe me?

Ken: Do you think I'm that stupid or do you think you're too intelligent?

Lore: (impatiently) Can you just leave then if that's how we are going to talk

Ken punched him on the mouth and he returned the punch, i stood up confused wondering what to do as they exchanged blows until Lore backed away...

Lore: That's enough I'm not fighting you o dira dilodisele because gao itse gore go diragetseng... Mpetse ee but I'm not fighting you, this is stupid. I'm too grown for shit like this

Ken turned around and kicked his TV, it cracked then he pulled it out and whipped it on the floor as it's pieces scattered....

Ken: (angrily) I paid for all this... All these is mine and i can take it all away.... I made you who you're today and you sleep with my woman?

Lore : Don't ever say you made me because you don't know me, unlike you everything i have i worked for... Everything you gave me was a payment not a brotherly love, unlike you my life isn't a walk in the park. You look stupid, "my woman" your shit she is carrying my baby. How is that?

Me: It's not yours Lore!

Ken paused and looked at me breathing heavily...

Ken: You slept with my brother?

Me: (tearfully shook my head) Ng ng

He turned around and walked to the kitchen then Lore stood up and handed me my keys..

Lore: Please go home-

I grabbed the keys and he turned around as Ken walked over holding a knife then i covered my mouth screaming as he swung it back and stabbed Lore on the chest...

Me: OH MY GOD!

Lore: (gasped) Didi please go... run

Lore turned his eyes looking at Ken for mercy as the whole knife stuck between his ribs making it hard to breath, Ken pulled it out and bit his lower lip stabbing him over and over again as blood splattered all over.

Me: Ken stop it... Please stop

He wasn't stopping and blood begun flowing on the floor, I tried running out but i slipped on the blood and fell down. Ken yanked my hair and pushed me against the wall, i lost balance and temporarily lost consciousness.

I got up as he squatted and stabbed him on the heart leaving the knife stuck on his chest then he dragged me by my hair as i cried kicking sliding on the floor....

Ken: You thought i was lying Didi akere? I'm going to shoot your pussy and kill myself. (i grabbed the door screaming and he slapped me across the face) Shut up!

Me: (crying) Ken it's your baby.... you're going to hurt the baby

Ken: Shut up..

He grabbed another knife in the kitchen and pointed it at me putting me in the car and got in the driver's side. He turned the key and drove off as i cried with a knife on my neck while he held the steering wheel with one hand.

*

* 53

At Lore's House....

Lore slowly dragged himself to the glass table and reached for his phone then he dialed his mother taking weak breath as blood dripped on the corner of his mouth...

Her: Hello?

Lore: (coughed blood) Ken stabbed me with a knife

Her: What?

Lore: He took Did-

The phone slid down as his eyes closed....

Her: Hello? Hello? Lore? Where are you? Lore? Heeelang.....

At Ken's Motor's.....

Minutes later Ken lowered the knife as we reached the gate where the unaware security guard waved and opened for us then he drove in and parked closer to the office...

I still couldn't get the picture of that knife stuck on Lore's chest, it all seemed too hard to believe it was really happening...

Me: Ken Lore is lying... How can you believe him when we haven't even done a DNA test just to confirm his story?

Ken: I'll stab you with this knife if you don't shut up

He sliced my thigh and i pressed it down with both hands as blood dropped on the seat then he stepped out and pulled me along with my hair.

He unlocked the office with the other hand and pushed me inside with the other, i fell on the carpet crying and he pulled my hair dragging me to the office while i cried begging and trying to convince him...

He pushed me on the floor and locked the office putting keys in his pocket then unlocked the safe and took out a gun. The security guard knocked at the main door...

Him: (knocking at the main door) Morena?... Sir? Is everything okay in there?

Me: (screaming) Call the police he is trying to ki-

He slapped me with the back of his hand and i fell on my back then he stepped on my neck choking me with his foot as my eyes popped out of the sockets while i tried to push off his foot...

Ken: Mzola wee boela ko tirong, your job is to guard those cars.... That's what i pay you for... Get back to work

Him: (trying to open the door) Ken you don't want to go to prison just because you couldn't control your emotions...

Ken: (screamed angrily) Kare tsamaya!

There was silence as i still struggled to breath with his foot on my throat then he moved his foot and i bent over slapping me on the face then he picked me up and tossed me on the couch.

Ken: Ke taa go bolaya Didi autwa?

He put the ammunition and pointed at my face staring right in my eyes...

Ken: Why did you do it?

Me: if i tell you the truth will you let me go?

Ken: If you tell me the truth I'll make it fast, you won't feel the pain but if you lie to I'll make it slow... I'm going to shoot your limbs and pussy then leave you to die here.

Me: I wasn't thinking about what would happen... I'm sorry...

Ken: I gave you everything you wanted Didi, didn't i?

He put the gun down and swallowed tearfully looking at me with a shuttered look then he backed up and slid down the door still holding the gun...

Ken: Didi i been through so much... Why couldn't you just leave me instead of hurting me? I would have understood if you said you don't love me anymore...Why hurt me when i was honest with you from the beginning? Do you have any idea how it feels like to be cheated on over and over again?

He rubbed his tears and shook his head sitting at the door....

Ken: My best friend slept with my girlfriend and got her pregnant, my childhood friend.... I thought it was mine, like an idiot i got excited... I wasn't working but i did my best... My friend was working and i guess she couldn't handle being with a broke man, she decided to move in with him and i had to find out all this by myself because none of them had the decency to let me know, I'd visit him while she was sleeping in the bedroom nna kesa itse gore o teng until he started buying baby furniture. I asked him and he told me he was expecting a baby... I told him about what was happening between me and my girlfriend, i cried on his shoulder and all these time he never told me he was the one making me cry until the day i caught them together.....

He smiled and shook his head as tears fell down then he looked at me....

Ken: I swore that if i ever found love again I'd never let her lack anything because part of me blamed me for not having enough... So now I'm here wondering what i did wrong with you, where did I go wrong?

I rubbed my tears and stood up then he pointed at me with a gun...

Ken: Sit.... Don't move

I sat on the couch and shook my head crying...

Me: You did nothing wrong, i just got tempted... I'm sorry but i don't love Lore and i don't know whose baby it is, I'm sorry, please forgive me... We can still fix this... We can go back there and claim we found him like that.

There was a knock at the main door...

Voice: (banging) Kenna open the door this is the police!

He stood up and pointed at me with a gun shushing me...

Ken: Don't touch the door! If you touch the door one more time I'm shooting her and killing myself. I have a 9mm

Police: Okay.... I understand you.... I'm moving back...

The police car wailed outside and Ken dragged me to the window where he moved the curtains and saw two police cars parking outside with lights flashing around, police officers roamed the yard as people stood by the fence watching.

The leading detective walked back to the highway patrol car and grabbed the mic looking at the window...

Detective: (on the speaker) Kenna?...let her walk out and no one will be hurt. We are not here to fight, none of us is armed. Just let her go... Your brother is safe at the hospital there is no need to overreact...

Ken: They are lying, he is dead...

Me: What if he is not... They don't have guns babe let's go before ma SSG get here...

Ken: No...

He pushed me on the floor and pointed at me with a gun...

Ken: I can't believe i allowed myself to fall for another cheat... I'm not going to prison while you enjoy your life with other men...

Me: You don't want to kill me because you're stalling, you're not a killer and you know this baby might be yours, we had unprotected sex all the time and we used condoms one day, the rest of the other days it was skin to skin what if this is yours? Mapodisi bare o mpulele ketswe please listen to them before they use force i don't want to lose you.... Babe people cheat on each other all the time but its never this dramatic ke bakile I'll never do this again..

Let's go

Detective: Kenna? I'm going to count up to five for you to release her.... We can do this the easy way or the hard way... Which one do you want?

He moved the curtains again, a car stopped outside and the a group of armed men dressed in black with black helmets jumped out surrounding the building ,

i had never seen such a uniform before and i didn't know what was happening but my heart was pounding because Ken was beginning to panic and i wasn't sure what he would do with me...

Detective: The SWAT team is here... You're surrounded, Kenna put your weapon down and walk out with your hands behind your head.... We don't want to hurt anyone, we just want to make sure the lady you're holding in hostage is okay.... Your brother is doing fine don't do anything stupid.

Ken moved to the other window and moved the curtain, two officers stuck themselves on the wall holding guns then he quickly moved back still holding my hair as i begun crying...

Ken's parents arrived and approached the detective...

Me: Babe please... Let's just walk out

Ken: The SWAT team is going to shoot me the minute i walk out.

Me: Put me in front of you they won't shoot me, let's go nna kea tshoga

His father: (on the speaker) Ofana? Ako o tswele konte abo o bata go hulwa le mapodisi akere? Open the door and walk out this minute, I'm not going to lose two childre-

They grabbed the mic from him and Ken shook his head panicking...

Ken: Shit... He is dead....

He moved the curtain again and i saw Lolo worriedly rubbing her hands together standing by the fence with a few other people...

The window broke and they threw something smokey inside, the whole room became white as my eyes got itchy, i coughed and Ken dragged me out holding the gun, the man lying on top of the car with a big gun pulled the trigger and Ken fell face down looking at me....

Ken: (tearfully whispered) I'm sorry.... I love you

A man in black quickly lifted me up and ran towards the ambulance carrying me on his shoulder as the sniper disarmed his gun and jumped down taking off his helmet.

I sat up on the stretcher looking at Ken lying on the ground as the police surrounded him getting his 9mm, a paramedic ran over putting on his gloves knelt next to him checking his pulse then he stood up removing his gloves and shook his head.

They covered him with a white sheet and his mother ran out of the crowd screaming and knelt next to his body crying...

Her: (crying) Ofana? Ofana?

She turned his body around and hugged him as his head waved around, the police pulled her off and covered him with a sheet as she cried helplessly then her husband hurried over and took her...

Her: (crying looking at me) You will never find peace.... You killed my sons....you will never find peace.... I don't ever want to see your face...

Paramedic: Are you okay?

Me: I'm fin-

Other came out of nowhere and hit me on the forehead with a stone and blood gushed out as the paramedic moved back...

Two other officers ran over and pushed pulled her off me, they put cuffs on her as i put my hand on the cut feeling dizzy. The paramedic put me in the ambulance and slid me inside as i blacked out.....

* 54

At the hospital.....

The doctor pulled up his mask and put on his gloves as Ken's bed rolled in with the nurses...

Dr: What am i looking at?

Nurse: A 30+ male with a gunshot wound to the front of the chest just above the diaphragm. His vitals are undetectable and the paramedics pronounced him dead at the scene so-

Dr: Verification-okay... Push the the bed over here...

They pushed the bed and the doctor flicked his flashlight opening his eyes, the pupils slightly constricted and he frown putting on his stethoscope then he placed it on his chest.

He held his breath carefully listening then he moved it bellow his chest still hoping for something. He sighed and took off the stethoscope then he examined his injury and moved back...

Dr: The bullet ruptured through his ribcage and probably damaged his lung thereby tension pneumothorax pull the ECG machine over and the oxygen,

hook him... I'll need a pneumothorax needle with the largest diameter please...
hurry every split second is critical....

Everyone got busy as the doctor cleaned him with alcohol and they handed him the needle which he inserted on Ken's chest just over the third rib. There was an immediate rush of exiting air from the needle.

The doctor removed the needle and left the catheter in the place looking at Ken then he heaved a huge sigh glancing at the ECG machine as Ken's heart beat slowly recovered, he properly disposed of the needle and secured the catheter with a tape.

They all looked at one another with smiles of victory as the machines beeped...

Dr's asst: (laughed) And they think it's witchcraft when a patient wakes up at the morgue...

Dr: (laughed) A split second delay and I'd be signing a death certificate...

He washed his hands and walked out with his assistant as their white coats waved at the back....

At My ward....

Later that evening the nurse sealed my cannula and hung 1 unit of blood on the stand as I laid on the bed quietly watching her as she fixed the medication...

Nurse: How are you feeling?

Me: I'm fine...

Nurse: Did they tell you that you're pregnant at the scan room?

Me: I already knew, is the baby okay?

Nurse: (laughed) Yes...

Me: O tshenga eng ne mma?

Nurse: Nothing so who is the father between the two brothers?

Me: Does everyone know?

Nurse: You made the headlines, everyone is talking about it.. Its all over the media and some of us didn't even know Botswana has a SWAT team, disrespectful as it sounds i thought the only police officers we have are special constables le bo superintendent hela, now i know we even have detectives..

Me: Can i borrow your phone and see what you're talking about?

Nurse: It's on the charger, I'll bring it later so is it true about the drugs and the trips to Dubai?

Me: What are you talking about?

Nurse: Ai let's drop it

Me: The mma mpolelela wena... Gatweng?

Nurse: Nothing are tswe mo go yone...

A few people slowly passed by the door looking at me...

Nurse: Bagolo ke kopa le seka la tsamaela kwano

Me: Who are they?

Nurse: They were chased that side they want to see you we suspect they heard from the media that you're here so they want to see what's happening, the doctor suggested you get moved to a private room, i think they will move you on the next shift.

Me: Okay...

Two detectives walked in and showed the nurse their identification and asked her to excuse us, she pushed out her medication trolley and closed the door behind her....

The detectives pulled the chairs and sat down looking at me....

Detective: I am detective Simba, this is Gabonakgosi, how are you feeling?

Me: I'm fine..

Simba: How long did your trip in Dubai last and much did you spend? Roughly hela...

Me: I don't know Ken and Lore were paying for everything

Simba: And what does Ken do for a living?

Me: He is a car dealer, what's this about?

Simba: I'm just asking you routine questions, give me straight answers. Ken is a drug dealer and the fact that you have been helping him spend that drug money is an offence, if you cooperate with us so that justice can be served you will get a lesser sentence.

Me: Is Ken alive?

Simba: He is in a critical condition at the intensive care unit

Me: Is Lore okay?

Simba: He has been certified dead. Can we get back to the questions please.

Me: All Ken told me was that his big brother is a drug dealer but he didn't say much

Simba: Don't lie to me because it shows you're part of this gang and it extends all the way to a certain group of Nigerians in South Africa.

Me: Okay, I'll tell you everything i know... Ken told me Lore is a dealer and months ago he took his girlfriend to Dubai, he offered us a free trip and we agreed. When we got there i don't know what happened but his girlfriend said she was coming back and i thought she did but only yesterday did we find out he was lying. He left her there so i went to his house to ask him about her

because she is my friend that's when he started getting angry, i think he was high because there was something on the table. Ken came over and we continued to ask him about Lolo that's when he got angry and fought with his brother, Ken defended himself and stabbed him then he panicked saying i shouldn't tell the police he stabbed him but i begged him telling him he wasn't wrong to defend himself. I think he was suffering from shock or something because he wasn't himself, he was temporarily insane and he took me to the office and that's where we continued talking about it until the police came

Simba: This guy hurt you, what about the cuts and the bruises?

Me: It was Lore, Ken had to intervene because Lore was angry and getting paranoid. He didn't want his girlfriend to be found because he thought she would report him.

The interview went on and on for hours....

At Lolo's mother's...

Later night Lolo increased the volume staring at the TV...

The screen showed small packs of drugs being poured on the brown table as officers pointed at them...

«««««News reporter's voice: An alleged drug dealer almost lost his life during a drug burst operation in Maun, the suspect is alleged to have been working hand in hand with some known drug dealers in South Africa to smuggle drugs in Botswana. This burst followed a tip from an unknown individual who led the operating squad to the suspects where an ongoing fight was interrupted between the two suspects who are brothers, the young brother is alleged to have stabbed his brother with a knife after catching him with his fiancé whom he was supposed to marry this weekend»»»»»»

Gobona: (turned to her) Kante gone why didn't they arrest you akere o jele drug money? Kana ga motho a jele gaa molato?

Lolo: Don't start with me wena gake mo mmuding... O thatswa materase ame a ngwana wa gago a rotetseng.. (increased the volume) mxm...

««News reporter: (concluded) and the names of the deceased have been withheld until family and friends have been notified, Keitse Mosadi-Botswana television-Maun»»»»»

At the police station....

Otlhe walked out of the police station rubbing her wrists tearfully and hugged Aatile as he kissed her neck and walked her outside...

Aatile: I heard what happened on the news, i still can't believe it... What happened?

Otlhe: Ken caught Lore with Didi and stabbed him with a knife but he managed to call mama and we took him to the hospital... He told us that he had been sneaking around with Didi, he died at the hospital bare ke internal bleeding. Ken took her to the office and i guess he wanted to kill her and kill himself but the police got there in time mme anong i don't know who called the police because bo papa bone they just wanted to talk him out of it but to our surprise re ithela mapodisi teng le ba bontsho, who are they?

Aatile: Kana gatwe bao were on the lead ya di drugs, SWAT team or something like that and apparently its an operation eleng gore has been going on for a while, gatwe bo Ken were selling drugs

Otlhe: My brothers didn't do drugs, i would have known...

Aatile: Ken is critical ko ICU not dead yet...

Otlhe: (smiled) What? Oh my God.... I want to see him..

Aatile: They won't let anyone see him, he is obviously under police custody.

Otlhe: (looked up the sky) Jesus thank you...

They got in the car and drove off...

At Ken's mother's....

A young girl walked in with water and handed Ma Daniel then she sat up and drunk painkillers...

Her: What pains me is how much i welcomed that wicked girl into my family, I liked her and did everything a mother in law is supposed to do and she pays me by killing one of my sons, making them fighting one another like this. I don't care what everyone says about the drugs, the police are lying. They weren't supposed to shoot Ken because he didn't shoot at anyone now they want to add spices to the news about my sons doing drugs? They want to justify their evil acts of carelessness by saying my boys are drug dealers?

Aunt: Nnyaa ya di drugs ke maaka hela those things don't happen in Botswana, we don't have drugs here. They should just apologise to the family for shooting Ken and i have realised that recently the police have been gunning down people for minor things even when they are not armed. This country is turning into something else.

Her: They better pray Ken makes it out of ICU and that witch of a girl ene i don't even want to see where she sat foot a tdsmaele kgakala le nna...

At Ken's ward...

The next morning Ken slowly turned his head and opened his eyes with an oxygen mask on his face and a bandage around his chest then he tried to move his leg but he was chained to the bed.

An officer guarding him outside the door turned and looked at him then he looked the other way still breathing through the oxygen mask...

At my ward....

On the same morning I woke up nauseous and hurried to the bathroom where i threw up and flushed the toilet, i supported myself on the toilet seat until the dizziness worn off....

I walked out feeling light and laid on the bed, I was hungry and i knew whatever food the hospital was serving would never be enough...

The cook opened the door and pushed in the trolley then she put the bowl of soft porridge on my shelf top...

Cook: Good morning

Me: Good morning..

Cook: Put milk and sugar so i can go to the next room, how are you feeling?

Me: (putting milk and sugar) I'm fine..

Cook: O taa sidilega ngwana and don't worry about the stories going on about how you slept with with brothers and got involved in drugs... Batswana are the most forgetful nation in Africa... Next week they will be gossiping about someone else

Me: Ehmma...

She pushed her trolley out and it wasn't until i looked at the soft porridge that i realised i had not had porridge since i met Ken. It wasn't appetising from my usual fried whatnot or juices, i knew meals like soft porridge would be my new lifestyle and i forced it down my throat.

My mind was all over and i knew i needed a place to stay when i got discharged from the hospital, My mother and her family had not checked on me and i kind of expected it now that i had lost Ken...

Hours passed as laid on the hospital bed without a phone or anything to keep myself entertained... The next visit time the door opened then Lolo walked in.....

I don't know what got me emotional, knowing that she was the only person who cared despite our childish constant fights or knowing that i knew she was probably in Dubai but failed to let the police know my suspicion. Whatever it was it brought tears to my eyes as we hugged....

Me: Lore hinted he wanted to leave you in Dubai and I thought i talked him out of it but-

Lolo: I'm here now and Lore paid with his life, what more can i ask for? How are you feeling?

Me: Lolo i wasn't there to sleep with Lore, i just want to make that clear with you. I wasn't there for that i went the-

Lolo: Didi i know you love Ken and i know the kind of a man Lore is, he left me in Dubai and men used me-mine is a long story and i just wanted to check on you and give you food because I know you are just me when it comes to family and friends

Me: I lost everything... A man who loves me wholeheartedly, the good life and everything.... I have no where to go... Ga ke tswa mo ke ya kae?

Lolo: When you find that place take me with you because I lost a good man, i lost my daughter and job, i lost everything and i don't have a place to sleep...

Me: The wedding was next week, i bought everything and I'm so ashamed because invitations were out, batho ba go nteba jang?

Lolo: Welcome to my world.... And don't expect anyone to feel sorry for you otaa tswa ka zero, i am already there and no one cares. Instead gatwe ke tshamekile ka nyalo and they're right maybe Otlhe is going to keep him.

Me: Lolo I'm pregnant and i don't think Ken is going to help me if he survives. It's his baby but he doesn't believe me, how am i going to feed baby without a job?

Lolo: The same way i fed Maya when i was a teenager, you hustle. Maya's house doesn't have tenants and it will cost me 4.2 to hire an electrician to fix the whole house but i don't have the money so maybe we sleep there without electricity. I'm sure we will find jobs even waitressing is fine as long as we get money. Once you're on your feet you'll rent a house and buy baby things, I'll save for fixing that house and rent it to someone then maybe i can start trying to rekindle my relationship with Maya. She doesn't want me Didi... (tearfully) She got molested and she has HIV... How am i going to explain to my daughter that she got it because of me?

I tearfully hugged her as she rubbed her eyes sniffing...

*

* 55

At my ward.....

Later in the evening Aatile shook my shoulder and i slowly turned around yawning. I sat up and looked at him as he looked at me feeling sorry for me, it was all over his face. I could never understand how a man could be so compassionate like him and i think its what made him more attractive-the fact that he could feel another person's pain...

Me: Hey

Aatile: Hi... I heard what happened, are you OK?

Me: I'm fine..

Aatile: (looking at my forehead) I heard Otlhe hit you, I'm sorry about that

Me: (smiled) Do you want to make it up to me?

Aatile: (laughed) Uh- what is it? Don't ask me to kill her wena kana o setsenwa

Me: (laughed) I wish... I need you to check on Ken for me. He is under police custody and no one is allowed to see him. I don't know when they will take him away but i want our statements to be the same.

Aatile: Didi no... I don't want to be on the wrong side of the law. You know how i feel about things like this

Me: I know and I'm sorry for asking this but i wouldn't ask if it wasn't important. You're the only person who can help me here... Please, if you don't help me he will get a death sentence. I'm pregnant Aattie and I don't want my baby to grow up without a father, please... I know doing this will put you at risk but please...

Aatile: (smiled looking in my eyes) You're pregnant?

Me: (smiled) Yes..

He hugged me and shook me a bit before he stepped back and smiled putting his hands in the coat pockets...

Aatile: I was always afraid you might have difficulty falling pregnant, I'm happy that abortion didn't affect you

Me: Thanks

Aatile: Alright I'll do this for the baby

Me: Thanks..

Aatile: (looked at his wrist watch) So what do i tell him? (I narrated the same statement i gave the police) So i just tell what you just told me?

Me: Yes...

Aatile: Ele gore what really happened?

Me: (laughed) Just go before the police interview him

Aatile: Alright, Shap.... Take care

Me: You're a life saver...

Aatile: (turned and smiled at me) don't you forget it...

I laughed as he walked out and closed the door....

At Ken's room....

Minutes later Aatile approached the room as an officer sat on the chair pressing his phone...

Aatile: Hi

Him: (pressing his phone) Hello

Aatile: I need to check this guy's vitals

Him: (on the phone) vital?

Aatile: (laughed) Um.... How do i explain it-

Him: (pressing his phone) Knock yourself out...

He walked in the room and made sure he closed the door then he approached the bed as Ken laid asleep, he pretended to be working on his drips as Ken slowly opened his eyes and smiled with the oxygen mask...

Aatile: Hi... Can you talk? Ke ntshe oxygen? (he nodded then Aattie removed the mask) Have you given the police a statement yet?

Ken: No

Aatile: I want you to listen to me very carefully, this is what Didi told me to tell you, that's the statement she gave the police and she says yours has to match hers for you to get a lesser sentence. I didn't want to do this but because she said she doesn't want your baby to grow up without a father i had to.

He narrated the statement exactly as he got it and Ken looked at him surprised...

Ken: (slowly) She.... Said all these?

Aatile: Yes

Ken: Was there a lawyer?

Aatile: No, it was just the two of us. Why?

Ken: I'm impressed, thanks for doing this little bro

Aatile: (laughed) he called me his little bro... (they both laughed) I am a piece of shit remember?

Ken: (laughed) I don't even know why you're not injecting my drip with a deadly drug that's what I'd do

Aatile: That's why i have your sister and you have nothing.. (smiled and pointed on the side of his head) I use my brain to think not emotions

Ken: You have never been cheated obviously

Aatile: Your brother destroyed my relationship, may his soul rest in peace. He made her break my heart but I think it was a blessing in disguise because i met a woman i love and she loves me as i am with my burdens.

Ken: Lucky you, i hope I'll find a woman like that when i get released from prison.

Aatile: Isn't that Didi?

Ken: No, i need a faithful woman because even now i know I'd kill a woman for cheating on me so it's best i try with someone else, anyone except someone who has hurt me before.

Aatile: So it's true she slept with your big brother?

Ken: She didn't.... (sighed) I don't want to talk about her. I hope you don't mind

Aatile: I'm cool, i was just making a conversation but it's cool i understand. Let me get back to work

Ken: Thanks... And please take care of my sister.

Aatile: I'll do that..

He walked out and closed the door as Ken put the oxygen mask on again....

At my room.....

I circled jobs on The advertiser and heard the door opening, it wasn't visiting hour so i knew it was probably one of the nurses and continued circling jobs i wanted to apply for.

The footsteps approached the bed and i paused looking at the black boots worn by the forces officers going up his uniform as he smiled looking at me and took off his hat. I remembered him from the SWAT team, he was the one who took a shot at Ken lying on top of their truck and jumped down disarming it without remorse...

Him: Hi

Me: Hi..

Him: My name is Tao

He smiled a bit and put the Spar plastic on the shelf then he opened his hand for a handshake. He was wearing a black rubbery watch with silver corners which made his veined hand quite attractive and i reluctantly put my little hand on his and he gently shook it looking in my eyes making me shy..

Tao: Are you always this quiet kana wa ntshaba?

Me: You almost killed him and didn't feel anything after that shot

Tao: Tiro ya force e complicated, we leave our hearts at home when we put on the uniform and only put on our hearts when we take off the uniforms..... I take orders without question and you were my priority nothing else. Had i resisted that shot and he shot you instead I'd be answering for your death. I'm sorry if i scared you.

Me: I understand... How can i help you?

Tao: I just came to see if you're okay, there was too much action going on yesterday with tear gases and guns i didn't have enough time to see you up close but when i got home and read the news, i got curious about you and searched your pictures on Facebook...

Me: You were stalking me?

Tao: (laughed) I guess you could say that

Me: I'm engaged Tao and I'm 2 months pregnant. I'm not looking for a relationship.

Tao: I never said i want you

Me: Oya teng akere

Tao: (laughed) A-e ema pele... So how are you feeling?

Me: I'm fine, they stitched my thigh and forehead...

Tao: I checked your number mo systeming but it's not going through, what number are you using?

Me: I lost my phone during yesterday's dramatic events

He took out his phone and deactivated the security locks then he handed it over...

Tao: Use mine for now. Aren't you bored?

Me: I'm bored but no

Tao: Why not? (I kept quiet) you don't even have a TV here, don't you need to talk to anyone? We can get you a good phone when you get discharged

Me: I don't need to call anyone, thanks though besides I'm getting discharged tomorrow so...

He put it back in the pocket and looked at me as i sighed and laid down then he gently pulled up my sheets fixing them..

Tao: Feel better okay

Me: Thanks

Tao: Bye...

He walked away and turned around at the door looking at me...

Tao: You're beautiful, do you know that?

Me: Ken tells me that every time... I guess he is right

Tao: Let's hope he doesn't get locked up for long

Me: He won't..

Tao: And I'm sorry for that shot, it wasn't personal.

Me: I understand, you were just doing your job.

Tao: Bye

He walked out and closed the door then i sighed in relief with a little smile, the pleasure of rejecting a good looking man.....

At Lolo's House....

The next morning I walked out of the hospital as Lolo carried my plastic and handed me the keys..

Me: No you drive, I'm not feeling well...

We got in the car and drove to Baby's house where Lolo parked by the empty pool, we stepped out looking up at the big house ...

Me: Shit, this house is going to be scary at night... A house this big without power wena?

Lolo: I just hope i don't get nightmares about a haunted house and staff like that

Me: By the way ke ha ke batiwa ke hunk ya le SWAT

Lolo: (laughed) Ulala

Me: (laughed) Nyaa there is no ulala ke ganne, he is fine but i need a break gape monna yole waa hula asena leha ele letswalo, yole ke paper 2 ya ga Ken no thanks.

Lolo: If it's the one who was shooting lying on top of their truck he means business the mma yole gase wa bana, ha sena go hula hale kana ke a rotha ko godimo ga koloi a kgaonya mala a thobolo like it's nothing

Me: I just want to focus on my baby girl...(rubbing my tummy) I have to find a job ASAP... I don't know when Ken will get out of prison and he is angry with me so I'm on my own, single parenting.

Lolo: You can do it...How long do you think he will take?

Me: I don't know, it depends on whether they think it's self defense or murder and as for drugs gone i don't know either but i hope God takes control...

Lolo: Let's hope so... Come on let's go...

We walked in the house and closed the door...

2 MONTHS LATER.....

At the court...

There was silence as Ken sat in the dock listening to prosecution in a full court room of his family and friends with a few media representatives...

Procecutor: (fixed his tie) Your Worship may i present court the accused's phone records in which we found some consistent conversion between him and the late suspects which leads us to believe he is actually the lead. My Lord these conversations talk about the drop off and even ways to elude the police and Mr Daniel here is the one giving the final word clearly showing that he is the drug lord.

Magistrate: May i have a look?

The court room officer got the phone records from the prosecutor and handed them to the Magistrate..

Magistrate: Go on...

Prosecutor: The truck that was used to cross the boarder with the drugs belongs to the defendant and so does the whole company itself. We got the defendant's bank records and Ken's Motor's got a deposit of at least ten thousand several days and on weekly basis consistent with his Airport check-ins showing each time he came back he deposited the money in to the company's bank accounts yet the there is no proof of any cars being sold. Ken's Motor's have only sold about 8 cars during the time in question and the rest of the money can not be accounted for.

The proceedings went on for a while as the exhibit piled...

Prosecution: Your Worship may i now call the state's witness to the stand?

Magistrate: Granted...

Ken's Motor's security guard walked in as as Ken shook his head....

The court proceedings carried on until the magistrate called for recess....

After recess the defendant's lawyer, Nonofu Wellio slowly stood up confidently fixing her blazer and cleared her throat...

Nonofu: Your worship my client does not deny his knowledge of the offence brought forward. Kenna Daniel is a legitimate car dealer who hired his big brother to assist him. He is guilty of knowing about the drugs and keeping this a secret but my client is not a drug dealer and no where in the evidence presented by the prosecution do i see anything that says he is the one who came up with the idea. The drugs that were confiscated were in possession of the deceased, his hospital report here shows traces of the drugs on his blood and my client on the other hand is as clean as they get. Nothing ties him to the drugs except witnesses whom statements are questionable and nothing but circumstantial evidence. May i also note that there is no proof beyond reasonable doubt that those deposits are a result of the drug dealing, my client was saving, getting money from family and friends to kick start a new project. I am failing to understand how my client is the one dealing drugs here when he wasn't caught with any drugs. The state should not try to pin all the charges on the second accused because the first accused is no more. My Lord may i call my first witness to the stand?

Lolo walked in and took an oath then she sat down....

Nonofo: How are you related to Lore?

Lolo: He was my boyfriend

Nonofo: Do you recall what happened on the afternoon of (dated stated)?

Lolo narrated her visit to Lore's house and everything he told her about selling drugs...

Nonofo: Thank you, tell me about your trip to Dubai?

Lolo: We had an argument and i told him i was going to report him when i got home in Botswana that's when he sold me to the cab driver and i wasn't aware at the time because they were speaking Arabic. I spent 7 weeks being used as a prostitute until i was rescued by the Arabic police, i didn't have my identifications but they managed to get my records and i was sent home. The police questioned me and i told them everything.

Nonofo: Your worship the witness's travelling documents were also found in the deceased's possession together with the drugs and i am here again baffled by the state's inability to use these as evidence.

The long exhausting trial proceeded....

Nonofo: Your worship may i call my second witness to the stand?

Outside the court room...

Meanwhile my heart pounded as i waited my turn then the police officer called me in, the court was full and silent.... It was my first time in a court room and it looked exactly like the ones on TV with the magistrate on his black gown, the

police officers and the other court staff with computers just before the magistrates.

I could hear my heart beating as i took the stand and took an oath with a shaky voice....

The hatred on Ken's family wasn't hard to see and it made me panic even more, i hadn't seen any of them since the incident and i didn't bother to attend Lore's burial because i knew I'd be attacked....

Ken's lawyer was one hell of a woman and the confidence in her voice was like a representation for the entire women race. She was clean and smart, her voice and words were intimidating... An alpha female came to mind as i looked at her holding a piece of paper giving me a minute to breath before she could question me....

Nonofo: Can you take me back to what transpired on the (dated stated)

Me: I went to Lore's house with the intention to confront him about leaving Lolo in Dubai and he started getting angry, my fiancé soon arrived and we asked him more questions, he was getting irrational and irritated that's when he punched my fiancé and-

Almost an hours passed as the trial proceeded.....

Magistrate: (concluded) and the trial shall commence on the (dated stated)

He closed the files and put on his glasses...

Officer: (to the court) All rise.....

The whole court room stood as the magistrate walked out, the jail guards escorted Ken back to the holding cells as everyone walked out.....

At Aatile's House...

Otlhe parked Aatile's car and stepped out of the house with her handbag and pregnancy card, she walked across the house reading the card and sat on the bed...

Her mother called as she looked through the wardrobe for her gown...

Otlhe: Hello?

Her: We just came back from the court, waitse I'm getting tired of this... I want them to finish this drug case so we can hear about the murder case. Ken can't be in prison for this long

Otlhe: They're still refusing to grant him bail?

Her: They have him a cash bail of 35K with two sureties paying 10K each meanwhile they know they froze all his bank accounts these people are ridiculous, where will we get such amount of money?

Otlhe: All this is that witch Lolo's fault, hane a kgotse madi aga Lore nkabo amo thadile hela and this woman runs after money. Now she thinks we are stupid pretending to help Ken so they they can milk more money from him. Le ene Didi she doesn't move me with her lies to save Ken, i know she wants money because Ken's motors isn't allowed to trade yet, she is broke so o bata Ken atswe. I'll never forgive these wicked women. Never

She continued talking to her mother and landed on Aatile's file, she grabbed it and sat on the bed paging through until she landed on Baby's adoption papers then she frowned and sat properly...

Otlhe: Mama ke tago lletsa autwa

She hung up and took them out then she read in shock, she grabbed her phone and dialed Aatile....

Aatile: Babe

Otlhe: Hey... Kante is Baby your biological child?

Aatile: No, i adopted her

Otlhe: Uhu but why didn't you tell me she is not your daughter? Kana nna all along ntse kare ke ngwana wa gago so you were adopting her prior to the wedding?

Aatile: Yes but babe she is my daughter akere i adopted her and it has nothing to do with the wedding. I didn't marry her mother but she is legally mine and i must take care of her or else ke isiwa court for child maintenance as if she is my blood.

Otlhe: I understand but Lolo can't leave you with her daughter kana it's different, she is taking advantage of you

Aatile: Lolo wants Baby but then we both decided that Baby should choose where she wants to stay, she deserves it because she has been through so much. We made that decision looking at what's best for Baby not rona the parents, it pains Lolo but she made that decision for Baby, besides she is still putting herself together and we don't want Maya and Baby to separate.

Otlhe: Ehe, ntse kesa itse gore Baby gase ngwana wa gago go bua nnete, i thought Lolo is your babymama...

Aatile: (laughed) Babe Baby Maya is my daughter Kante wa reng?

Otlhe: (laughed) the oldest ene is your blood kana?

Aatile: She is my blood, her mother is from Jwaneng we met when i was working in Gaborone before i coming to work home but we long stopped talking when i won Maya's custody years ago.

Otlhe: Ok, I understand... Let me clean up and cook.

Aatile: By the way my father told me your family gave him a letter about the pregnancy

Otlhe: (laughed) yes... Don't deny the baby

Aatile: (laughed) I'm waiting for that boy with open arms. I swear if you give me a boy child I'll worship the ground you walk on

Otlhe: Scan sare it's a boy akere

Aatile: I know but it's too early and his name is Giovanni ke go boleletse akere?

Otlhe: (smiled) Yes... You always say that.... I love it, ke nna mmagwe Maya le Giovanni

Aatile: (laughed) Alright let me get back to work...

She hung up smiling and put away the file...

Later on the girls ran in the house with their cooler box and put them on the counter...

Maya: Today you didn't cook?

Otlhe: I just came from the clinic, the baby and i went for a check up

Baby: I can't wait to have a little brother

Otlhe: when are you going to visit your mother?

Baby: i can't go this weekend because she and aunt Didi are selling something at a family fun day but daddy said he might drop us there

Otlhe: Ok... Come do these dishes and call me when you are done

Baby: Its Maya's turn

Maya: Oh yeah, let me go change the uniform and come do them

Otlhe: But I'm asking you to do the dishes Baby, come and do them...

Baby: No, its Maya's turn

Maya: You mixed the time it's my turn, I'll wash them

They ran out and changed the uniform, Maya made two bowl of cereals and gave her little sister...

Maya: I'll eat mine when I finish the dishes

Baby: Alrighty...

She joined Otlhe in the kitchen and did the dishes...

Otlhe: Baby is not your real sister do you know that? She is not your father's daughter

Maya: Yeah, i know she was adopted. Its cool right? My teachers say we even look alike, i love it when they say that

Otlhe: Ok

She walked out and passed by the couch where Baby was eating watching TV then she shook her head and went to the bedroom where she stared at Baby's ARV medicine thoughtfully then she grabbed the container and went to the sink...

At Maun prison.....

Later that afternoon i waited as Ken walked over and sat sat down looking in my eyes...

Ken: What do you want?

Me: I just wanted to see you

Ken: Why?

Me: I miss you, i wish you were with me out there. The baby started moving...

Ken: Its not my baby so what are you telling me for? Why do you even come here? To get my hopes up and fuck other men while I'm in prison?

Me: I will not sleep with anyone

Ken: You couldn't be faithful when i was out there giving you money and fucking you every night, it still wasn't enough. What makes you think you can be faithful to me when I'm not giving you anything and locked up in here? I'm going to be charged for dealing drugs and for that I'll get years in here, if your statement about murder saves my ass i still have almost 10 years for the drugs. You're not capable of staying faithful for a three months, 10 years will too much. Go find a man and move on with your life, find someone who will love your child because i won't lie to you, i won't love Lore's baby, never so we can't be together. Move on with your life and stop visiting me... You're making it hard for me to move on...

He stood up and walked away then i walked out.

At the gate i signed out and the guard handed me my things then i walked towards the car as my phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Voice: High, its me... My fiancé and i just finished talking, can we see you?

Me: Yes ma'am, I'll be home in 20 minutes

Voice: Bye

I got in the car and drove off...

At Lolo's house....

Later on i shook hands with a couple that had just bought my wedding gown and deco slot...

Me: thank you so much

Her: You're welcome

Him: thanks

They drove away and ran i inside the house holding the FNB message high as Lolo cleaned the ice-cream machine...

Lolo: (annoyed) How the hell are we going to sell ice cream if we don't know how this stupid machine works

Me: I sold the gown and they paid me for the deco so they can get the package i had paid for...

Lolo: What? Deco was how much?

Me: It was 18K and they paid me 16K,i had to lower the price so they can agree the deco company agreed to push the time to their date. I'm so happy, the gown was 4.8 so...

Lolo screamed and hugged me as we celebrated...

Me: You can hire the electrician so you can put the tenants and I'll give you 3 months rent while you're hustling... (smiled and snapping my fingers) mina babes ke bata a house to rent like now now and then i have to buy baby things

Lolo: I love you right now

We hugged and closed the ice-cream machine then we got in the jeep and drove off listening to music....

Me: Wa hamba nati, oh wa hamba nati, wa hamba nati....Siyabonga

Lolo: (laughed) You don't know how to sing... Listen to this...

She sang along and i joined her with the wrong tone as we laughed and sang loudly....

At Aatile's House....

Later that evening Maya and Baby ate their food watching cartoons then the TV alarm buzzed..

Maya: Time for you meds!

Baby put her plate down and ran to her father's bedroom where she stepped on the chair and reached for her meds but Otlhe walked in and grabbed it for her..

Otlhe: Let me help you with that...

She poured the usual amount and fed her with a smile then Baby innocently ran out swallowing and joined her big sister on the couch as they watched tv...

Baby: (continued eating) This medicine taste different, it's not sweet...

Maya: Maybe it's because you ate food..

Baby: (eating) Maybe...

They changed the channel and leaned back watching...

*

*57

At Aatile's House...

Later that evening Atie walked in and took off his shirt walking across the living room, he opened the children's room and flicked the lights. They were peacefully sleeping then he switched it off and walked in their bedroom where Otlhe was sleeping...

He took a shower and grabbed his food then he sat on the edge of the bed and kissed her on the cheek as she slowly opened her eyes and smiled..

Otlhe: Hey....

Aatile: Hey... How was your day?

Otlhe: it was great

She slowly got up and massaged his shoulders as he ate his food...

Otlhe: Babe don't you think its best you give Lolo her daughter?

He paused eating and put the food on the headboard then he turned and looked at her angrily...

Aatile: What has gotten into you today? What's wrong with you?

She fearfully moved back and grabbed a pillow looking at him...

Aatile: Do you have a problem with my daughter?

Otlhe: No... I'm just

Aatile: Just what? So you think she isn't my daughter just because i adopted her?

Otlhe: I was just asking

Aatile: If you have a problem with my kids let me know now so i can make a few things clear for you. The only reason I'm this close to you is because those little girls love you, i don't just pick a woman i pick the one that loves my kids and if her love for my kids reduces so does mine for her, it's just like that. I heard that remark you made about being Maya and Gio's mother ruling Baby out...

Otlhe: (tearfully) Stop getting angry at me I'm sorry, I'm not that kind of a person I'm just having a difficult time getting over what Lolo did to my brother

Aatile: Your brother sold her to the Arabians what can be worse than that? As for Ken being in jail is his fault for doing drugs and I'm glad he out of everyone in your family admits his wrongs and doesn't shift the blame. Lolo didn't do anything to your brothers and if you really hate Lolo then i should start questioning if my daughter is safe with you because o tile gomo ila

Otlhe: She is safe, please let it go

Aatile: Otlhe nna kana ha go ka diragala gore o tshwenye one of the kids even after our son is born I'm going to leave you. I have been hurt way too deep to let myself go down that road so trust me when i say it won't be hard to walk away because it's something I'm expecting to happen and i have prepared my heart enough by not allowing myself go rata mosadi ga bomata mo eleng gore ha ago utusa bothoko wa lela, nna this time around gake llele ope, ke go koba hela and move on.

Otlhe: Don't talk like that, I'm sorry please...forgive me, I'm sorry

Aatile: I hope i won't get any complaints from Baby because if she does you might have to stop visiting me and maybe we can meet on the street or restaurants somewhere far from them.

Otlhe: Aatile bathong ke rile sorry... I'm sorry...

He angrily grabbed his plate and walked out.....

At my house.....

I put up the curtains and mopped the new house listening to music in my phone, Lolo called and i paused mopping and answered...

Me: Hello?

Lolo: Hey you, i spoke to the electrician he is fixing the house tomorrow so i think nna ke taa bata a small room to rent tomorrow morning.

Me: Oh good, I'm already cleaning.

Lolo: ok goodnight

Me:Bye

I hung up and put it down then it rang again, I picked without looking..

Me: Yeah

Voice: Hi..

Me: Who is this?

Voice: Tao... We met a couple of months ago at th-

Me: The SWAT guy, what do you want?

Tao: (laughed) I'm checking on you

Me: Tao i don't want a man who kills people for a living, I don't need drama in my life and I'm not ready to be killed by a man

Tao: (laughed) Ele gore tabe o dira eng sese taa dirang gore ke go bolae? And it's not like each morning we go shoot people, we are a squad that only gets called to violent armed criminals whom it's believed the police can not handle that's why you'll never meet a SWAT on the street, uniform eo yothe ya di helmet kana di oxygen mask ke ya combat and its very rare gore ore bone re attender motho, re biletswa go solver dikebekwa tsemi paletseng masole

Me: I thought ma SSG are for that

Tao: Ha o bona hela ba beela kwa ma SSG abo go bitswa SWAT o itse gore go seriousnyana.

Me: Exactly my point, meaning you're extra violent because all my life i been afraid of SSG thinking they're the worst special forces division

Tao: We are trained to deal with violent criminals Didi you wouldn't understand because the first time you saw me i shot someone and i understand how scary it must be but come on i didn't kill the guy, the bullet just passed through

Me: I don't want you ibile nna wa ntshosa hela

Tao: i just want to be your friend

Me: No

Tao: (laughed) Didi wee?

Me: Oska mpitsa the rra please dropa o nyelele

Tao: How is the baby?

Me: It's fine

Tao: I want to go with you to the next appointment

Me: Sheh the rra wena gakena gogo dumela wena, kana you want to use me to investigate Ken?

Tao: (laughed) You're a criminal's ex girlfriend tota kore you're always on guard and don't trust anyone because you think they're out to get you, nna ke ago ithatela motho wa modimo, when that Ken guy stepped out of the building you my gun binoculars were on your face ke admirer your face and when I aimed at

him ke neelwa di orders to fire i knew i didn't want to miss my shot because i didn't want him to hurt you. Something told me you're my wife.

Me: (laughed) Bare wife, boy bye

I hung up..

At Lolo's mother's....

The next morning a moving truck drove through the gate and parked next to a group of men drinking beer under the tree then Lolo jumped down and walked in her mother's house, her mother got her madila from the fridge and sat on the couch watching TV...

Her: Hello... You're here to get your things?

Lolo: Yes

Her: I'll take out my food... How are you?

Lolo: I'm fine...

She quietly watched her mother taking out her little food from the fridge and put it in the box then she called the truck boys who loaded everything until her mother's house was empty...

Lolo grabbed the broom to sweep the dust... Don't keep the truck waiting

Her: Don't worry, I'll sweep that...

Lolo: Ok

She walked out feeling guilty then she went to the driver's side and spoke to the driver...

Lolo: Can you tell them to put them back in the house? I'll pay you the moving fee but i don't want to take them

Driver: No problem...

Lolo swept her mother's house and the boys unloaded them as she her mother stood at the door confused...

Her: Dia boa?

Lolo: Your house is too empty besides you were already using them and you're used to watching TV, the neighbours will laugh at you if they come here and find that you don't have anything again

Her: Ao Lolo take your things, i knew they're not mine

Lolo: I'm giving them to you, I'll pay the balance and buy myself households when i find a job.

Her: Thank you so much, (smiled) Do you remember promising me a TV when you were young? (they both laughed) Thank you..

Lolo: You're welcome...

Her: Have a seat...

They sat on the couch as her mother looked at her....

Her: I am not over what happened to Maya because its my fault, i should have never left her and apologising won't change anything but I'm sorry for what i did to your daughter, i have been afraid to touch that topic because i know it will scratch the scars but I'm sorry.

Lolo: (smiled tearfully) An apology is all i ever wanted, thank you... I forgive you

Her: I'm really sorry.... Is Maya still staying with her father?

Lolo: Yes and his daughter doesn't like me

Her: Children are innocent... Look at how you easily forgave me...that little girl can forgive you if you apologise. Every young has innocence... Whatever made you feel bad for taking your things and made you forgive me is the same thing that will make her forgive you... (smiled) I'm where i am because i had too much pride as a young woman... Don't be me... If you still want Aatile back you can have him... You just have to think... A way to a man's heart is no longer his stomach because there are restaurants now so ask yourself what your man really loves, what's that one thing close to his heart then use that to get your man and build your family. We all make mistakes, don't be ashamed to correct yourself..

Lolo: Okay...

Lolo smiled and hugged her mother...

At Aatile's house....

On the same morning Aatile grabbed a spade and cut the grass behind the house while the children cleaned the house inside.

Otlhe slowly got up and yawned stretching herself then she put on her gown and paused looking at Baby's meds, she swallowed regrettably and sat on the bed then Baby walked in holding a tray of breakfast....

Baby: Good morning... Maya and i made you breakfast because you cook all week and we want to give you a break.

She smiled guilt stricken and got the tray then Baby crawled on the bed and sat next to her smiling, Maya walked in and joined them on the bed as Otlhe started eating...

Baby: Do you like it?

Maya: We can bring the salt

She got emotional looking at their innocent faces and welled up then a quick tear ran down her cheek...

Maya: Are you okay?

Baby: Why are you crying?

She put the plate down and covered her face crying then the girls rushed out to their father as he cleaned the yard..

Maya: Daddy aunt is crying!

Baby: Hurry up maybe the baby is hurting inside

Aatile dropped the spade and walked in the house dusting his hands....

Aatile: It's okay guys, go to the kitchen...

He closed the door and stood there looking at her...

Aatile: Is everything okay?

Otlhe: I'm fine... I'm just..... I'll be fine

Aatile: Do you think maybe you should go home be with your mom for a couple of days, maybe that'll help with the hormones or something

Otlhe: I'm fine....

His phone rang on the headboard then she glanced at the screen and handed it..

Aatile: Hi

Lolo: Hey... Can i see the kids? I want to talk to Maya about that little issue

Aatile: Alright, I'll talk to you

Lolo: Don't tell her she is coming to see me, i just want to ambush her

Aatile: (laughed) Evil woman!

Lolo: (laughed) I know

Aatile: (laughed) See you

He hung up and put the phone in his pocket...

Otlhe: Are you seeing her?

Aatile: Don't do that, don't accuse me of something I'm not doing. I know it's hard to believe but there are guys who don't cheat.

He walked out then she dialed Lolo....

Lolo: Hello?

Otlhe: Stay away from my man

Lolo: who is my man?

Otlhe: Stay away from us, you ran off with another man and abandoned your child, i picked up the pieces of what you broke and mended it. i won't let you destroy my family.

Lolo: Talk to your man and leave me alone le gone delete my number, why do you have my number? O belwa ke mpa ne mma kana go eng? Ha o lela ole mo 1st trimester ha wa go goroga ko go 8 months tabe o lela gole kae tota? Ska

iporisa monna ka tontokwane the mma, o itse gore ibile mpa eba bora
gale...Nxla

Otlhe: I said-

She hung up on her then Aatile stuck his head in...

Aatile: I'm dropping off the kids

Otlhe: (stood) I'm coming with you....

She got dressed and left with them....

At my house....

I stepped out of the house talking to the phone...

Me: Yes... Take the right turn and go straight.... I can see you

I hung up and waved, the woman drove through the gate and parked next to
the jeep. Her daughter jumped out and admired the interior...

Her: Wow, can i have the keys and test drive it?

Me: Yes

I gave her the keys and shook hands with her mother...

Me: thanks for buying it

Her: So why are you selling it?

Me: I want to fence a very large field and start my floral business so i have to buy the fence, pay labour and the irrigation system and shades, so many things just to start a business... I'm pregnant so I'm working under pressure, ke bata gore ha ke ya botsetseng abo ke lemile so that when i come out i can start selling and support my baby

Her : I understand... My daughter has been bothering me about this car

Me: (laughed) It's a nice car...

The daughter excitedly drove out as i handed her mother the papers and my ID...

Her: Nice, its a new car

Me: Yes it's new...

Somewhere by the road....

Later on Aatile I drove along the secluded road as the girls waved their hands outside singing...

Otlhe: Where are we going?

Aatile: I'm just taking the kids where i was told to...

From a distance he could see four bicycles under the tree and Lolo waved, the girls excitedly looked at the bicycles and screamed....

Maya: I'm taking the pink one!

Baby: I want red... Red.... Daddy stop the car... Stop!

As soon as he parked the car they jumped out and on to the bicycles without greeting Lolo as she laughed at them....

Lolo: Hello to you too...

Otlhe remained in the car as Aatile stepped out and hugged Lolo briefly...

Aatile: Hi...

Lolo: Hi

Aatile: What's this?

Lolo: I didn't know you'd bring Otlhe i would have hired a bicycle for her..

Aatile: (laughed) Wait so I'm supposed to ride a bicycle too?

Lolo: Yes...

She grabbed the helmets and walked towards the kids where she put one on Maya's head...

Lolo: Maya i know you're angry at me and it's okay to be angry but you can still have a little fun and hate me later right?

Maya: (laughed) Yes I'll be angry at you later

Lolo: (smiled and high fived her) Attar girl! (put one on Baby's head) Are you ready for fun?

Baby: Yes!

Meanwhile Aatile walked towards the car taking out his phone and wallet then he put them in the car....

Aatile: I'll be back, i have to make sure no one breaks their legs

Otlhe: You're going to leave me in the car and go ride a bicycle?

Aatile: I'm just doing this for the kids, they're happy and i don't want to spoil it. It will be fun if i join in you know they like playing with me...

He leaned in and kissed her on the lips then he put on a cap and walked towards Lolo and the kids as they got on the bicycles.

He grabbed his and got on the line...

Aatile: So where are we going?

Lolo: (laughed) I didn't plan that far...

Maya: (laughed and pointed) We should go very far

Baby: Or we can go to the mall

Aatile: (smiled) Alright, I'll make it fun... We are riding to UB research centre, you guys ride on the front... Mama and i will follow you and you don't cross the yellow line.. In fact we use the dirt road not the main road, if we all arrive there without anyone giving up both of you makes a wish then your mom and i fulfill it, how is that?

The girls looked at one another and giggled then they gave one another a high five...

Maya: We are on

Baby: We are so on...

Aatile: Get a head start...

They both rode off chatting on their colourful bicycles as Aatile smiled looking at them, it had been a while since he'd seen that much excitement on their faces then he looked at Lolo who was struggling to tie her hair.

He got off his bike and tied her hair then he put his cap on her head and smiled pitching her cheek...

Aatile: Thanks for doing this, it was thoughtful and they love it

Lolo: It's nothing...

Aatile: Let's go before they go too far...

They both got on the bicycles and calmly rode together catching up while their children rode in front of them chatting and laughing...

A few minutes later they ran into a few people carrying bowls of moretologa fruits, Aatile asked for a few and gave his daughters who weren't familiar with the fruits...

Aatile: La o itse moretologa?

Maya: Its good..

Baby : I like it...

He gave them 2 each and fed Lolo the last one then he asked the people how close the trees were, it wasn't that far and they rode into the bushes.

It wasn't long until they saw the orange fruits hanging on the trees all over, the girls jumped off the bicycles and ran towards the trees screaming excitedly as Lolo and Aatile laughed at them parking under a tree watching them as they filled their bicycle carriers...

Aatile: Koore diso tse di itumelela moretologa hela moretologa?

Lolo: (smiled) Imagine...

He got off his bicycle and got three red ones then he helped Lolo off her bicycle and hugged her for a very long time and even changed sides hugging again...

Aatile: Thanks

Lolo: No, thank you for being a good father. No one is perfect but wena you're good though you're not lucky in love... (he laughed) O bati le basadi

Aatile: (laughed) Ke bati the mma mpatise yo o taa ratang bo ngwanake asa thaole... Will you help me find a woman like that?

Lolo: (laughed) Stock sa teng se heletse ka nna waitse

They both laughed and let go of one another...

Aatile: No way

Lolo: (laughed) O taa baka mme

Aatile: I don't want an ugly woman like you

She picked moretologa and hit him then he turned around and hit her as they ran around the tree ducking and hitting one another, the kids joined in and they all hunted one another throwing moretologa at each other until they were tired....

Soon after they all rested on the white sand under the tree, Lolo laid on her back with her hair on the soil then Maya laid next to her facing up, Baby and Aatile laid there too as they all laid face up with their knees up...

Maya: (sighed) We should do this every weekend

Baby: Yeah, i love these grapes too

Maya: Especially the red ones (to Lolo) Mama are these our bicycles?

Lolo: I rented them but we could buy if you guys really want us to do it each weekend

Baby: Daddy can we buy them?

Aatile: (smiled) If we complete this race..

Both: Yipi!!

They stood up and got on their bicycles then Aatile got up and pulled Lolo up but he missed a step and fell back as Lolo fell on his chest, they faced one another awkwardly and looked at one another's lips as Aatile held her waist...

Lolo leaned over to kiss her but she felt guilty looking in his innocent loving eyes, she had hurt him so much and she couldn't get over the tone of his begging voice and how teary he got when she talked about how little his dick was. She swallowed tearfully and quickly got off him dusting herself....

Lolo: I'm sorry....

He awkwardly got up and quietly dusted himself...

Aatile: It's okay...

Lolo: I know you moved on, I'm sorry for trying to kiss you.

Aatile: Lolo please come on.... Stop apologising... You didn't kiss me, stop saying sorry...

The girls screamed crawling under the tree then Aatile and Lolo panicked and ran over wondering if one of them had been bitten by a snake or something...

Aatile: Get out of there, what are you doing crawling under the tree?

Lolo: What's wrong?

The girls each crawled out holding newborn rabbits..

Maya: It's the bunny rabbits, can we keep them?

Aatile: Their mother is probably out looking for food, put them back

Baby: We will give them food... Pleaaaaase....

They surrounded Lolo hugging her with guilt trapping smiles...

Maya: Mama you know you owe me right? If you get daddy to let us keep the bunny rabbits we are friends again

Baby: And we can visit you

Lolo: (laughed) Listen to these witches...

Both: (grinned with a smile) Pleeeeeeease...

She rolled her eyes and looked at Aatile with puppy eyes...

Lolo: (smiled) Please daddy.... I'll buy them rabbit food..

Aatile: (laughed) So if I say no I'm the bad guy right?

All: Yes!

Aatile: All women are the same, why are you ganging up on me? (they looked at him quietly) Fine!

They both jumped excitedly.....

*

*58

At Aatile's car...

She fanned herself with her hand sitting in the car then she reached for the ignition to turn the air con on but he left with the car keys. She opened the door and went to stand under the tree...

She waited until nightfall and started considering to walk back to the main road but the bushes were a bit thick and it was a long way to the road...

Mating donkeys charged out of the bushes with heavy footsteps chasing one another as the female ran around the trees farting and kicking the male that a long dick hanging out. Her heart pounded as she hid behind the tree but the female donkey ran towards her and she ran to the car crying.

Her flip-flops got stuck on the log and she took them off and ran barefoot to the car..

She slammed the door and covered her mouth shaking. She took out her phone and dialed Aatile but his phone rang next to her, she sighed and put her phone down...

After crying for a few minutes she dialed Lolo's number but she didn't answer her phone then she angrily typed "an insert" for a text message....

Behind UB center.....

Meanwhile Aatile and the ladies parked the bicycles by the riverside on the sand and looked at the yellow sunset bouncing on the waves of Thamalakane River...

Maya: (sitting on her bicycle) It's getting dark

Baby: I'm tired...

Aatile: I have to go get the car, can you take a taxi from here and go home? I'll pick you guys up in a minute

Maya: ok

Lolo: Guys my house is ugly, i just want you to know before you go there

Aatile: (laughed) Can't wait to see this...

Maya: What about the bicycles?

Lolo: They pick them up wherever you're, i just have to call them.

Aatile: Alright, let's go.... You'll get the taxi and I'll wait for them to be picked

Lolo: Here is my phone, call them... The number is there

Aatile: Alright...

They rode their bicycles to the road, a few minutes later the taxi stopped and he opened the door for them.

The kids jumped in then Lolo and Aatile hugged smiling...

Aatile: Take care of the kids

Lolo: I'll do that, don't be long... I don't want to deal with questions like where is daddy

Aatile: (laughed) ok

Lolo: (typing) Let me write down the directions akere tab ke sena phone

Aatile: thanks

She got in and the taxi drove off.

Aatile called the biker company and waited there bored then he pressed Lolo's phone and found unread messages from Otlhe.

He frowned and clicked on it...

Otlhe: I don't know what you think you're doing but the mma o kgothile dimo mo maragong. Aatile is my man and mine alone. We are expecting a baby and that's what makes me different from you, it's that I'm actually his baby mama and my child is his biologically eseng ga maxaparasetso gabo Baby. Continue tricking him and we will see who will lose at the end, one of us is going to lose a loved one and its not me. I'm sorry for your loss. You should be busy worrying about your Aids child but you're stealing my man and expecting me to take care of your diseased child, o tseye golo mo ga gago mo go ye go swela kgakala kwa before she infects the whole family with Aids. It's not our fault she attracts adult lovers. The mma ke tile go dila le wena, I'm not the kind you want to mess with. You killed my brother and jailed the remaining one so watch me the mma, just watch and see your karma. The karma that is coming for you is taking press ups somewhere and it started with Aids. Mxm

Aatile frowned and put the phone down then he reread the message again and checked the number just to confirm his eyes weren't deceiving him. He checked the log and realised that Otlhe had called Lolo before probably harassing her...

Aatile: Wow....

It was still hard to believe those words were Otlhe's hand writing. The biker company got the bicycles then he asked them to drop him off by his cars and they complied....

Minutes later he got in the car and switched the lights on as he drove behind the biker company. Otlhe quietly sat there boiling while Aatile drove home...

They walked in the house and he took a shower then she stood by the door and folded her arms...

Otlhe: You left me out there until it was dark, mosquitoes bit me and i was scared out of my mind sitting in the bush by myself, how could you do that?

Aatile: I didn't ask you to come with me and the kids wanted to see the river, what did you want me to say?

Otlhe: Aatile what are you trying to say? So you're not going to say sorry? Ampore ke gatiwa ke ditonki di lelekana and you don't care? I was hungry and thirsty!

Aatile: I don't want to talk to you right, you are a two headed snake

Otlhe: Oh I'm a two headed snake? You're a two faced liar

Aatile: I'm not doing this...

He stepped out of the shower and went to the bedroom where he got dressed as Otlhe stood by the door watching him...

Otlhe: So that's who you are? Lolo shows up and everything else doesn't matter? Just like that?

Aatile: Don't blame her for anything because she doesn't need to destroy our relationship, you did a very good job by yourself and we are done.. This relationship is over, I'm disappointed because i actually thought you of all people would understand and love Baby but no... You're just like many women out there who can't love another woman's child and still claim to love the father.

Otlhe: You're not leaving me, you can't say that after agreeing to have a child with me

Aatile: Well I didn't know that by having a child with you I'd be replacing Baby and I'm serious....We are over

Othe: Why? Why?

Aatile: You're evil, that's why

Othe: I'm not leaving you, you're going to love me and love this child. I'm going to stay in this house until i feel like leaving

Aatile: Suit yourself... (his phone alarm buzzed and he opened the wardrobe) My daughter needs her medication... My daughter who you think will infect you

Othe: Oh so Lolo lied to you? Wow okay, did she tell you what she said to me for me to say that?

Aatile: She didn't have to... Bye

He put a few things in the bag and walked out as she followed him and jumped in the car as he started the car then he paused looking at her...

Aatile: Get out

Othe: I'm going with you, where are you going?

He sighed and stepped on the accelerator....

At Lolo's House...

Minutes later he stepped out and got everything as she sat in the car then he handed her the keys...

Aatile: If you're tired of waiting go home and sleep akena energy ya go omana le wena. I really wish we could just part ways without arguing but then if you

insist on doing this i can't drag you out of the car. Tota to be honest nna wa mbora with your hate speech le stigma sa ka bomo. I'm done with you.

Otlhe: You don't get to walk away from me after getting me pregnant, you destroyed my life...ngwana wa gago ke mo reng?

Aatile: Vomit him if you can I'll take care of him o bata gore ke reng? why o ganelela in my house because you're saying my daughter will infect you? This car will infect you, why don't you leave and keep away from our aids because i don't have a choice, Lolo doesn't have a choice and Maya doesn't have a choice, wena you can stay away, so leave

Otlhe: Aatile don't do this to me

She cried watching him walk towards the house and closed the door...

In the house....

He walked in the house and handed Lolo the medicine and she sat down to feed Baby...

Aatile: How late is she? I don't want her to take her medication late

Lolo: It's not bad, 15 minutes, have a seat I'll bring your food... We cooked something....

Aatile: Alright...

Lolo fed Baby and she swallowed frowning...

Baby: (to her sister) Maya it still tastes different

Lolo: What?

Maya: She says it's different-

Lolo carefully looked at the medication but a knock on the door distracted her....

Aatile : I'll get it

He opened the door then Otlhe pulled him out by the collars as he resisted holding the doorframe...

Otlhe: (tearfully angry) Let's go home, you're not staying here tonight... You're not impregnating me and leaving me with a baby, le itwaeditse go tshameka ka dilo tse disa tshamekeng

Aatile: (pushed her) Let go off me..

Lolo and the kids heard confrontation and ran to the door watching as Otlhe pulled him then Lolo quickly pulled the children back inside and closed the door...

Meanwhile Otlhe cried loudly on the middle of the yard pulling Aatile as he tried to unhook her fingers from his collars..

Aatile: Otlhe ntogela...kante o irang?

She bit her lower lip and punched him on the face as he blocked her heavy punches..

Aatile: Ntogela

Otlhe: (crying) You're going home!

Aatile: Let go... I don't want to beat you ole pregnant...

She picked half a brick from the ground and grabbed him by collars with one hand ready to smash his head...

Otlhe: Heta re tsamae ko lapeng or else ke go thuba thogo. Its either you're with me kana i find a way to kill you, I'll burn you with hot oil if you test me... I'm not having a fatherless baby. Ke go thuba thogo ka setena ha oka lekela...Heta re tsamae....

She pulled him until they reached the car..

Aatile: (sighed) Fine, let go I'll get in...

She let go of his collars then he got in the car and reversed wiping his nose bleed then Otlhe put the half brick on her lap and folded her arms....

*59

At Aatile's House....

He washed his face in the bathroom and came to bed where Otlhe was lying naked with her ass stuck out, he jumped over her and slept on the other side facing the wall.

She knew what she did earlier wasn't lady like but she was glad to be with him, she knew very well how she would feel had he slept over at her house and it wasn't the pain she was ready to deal with. Lying next to him got her wanting him... Her hormones and emotions wanted him on top of her and she moved closer then she put her arm around him touching his chest going down his shorts...

Otlhe: Can we talk?

Aatile: I don't feel like talking, i want to get some sleep. Can you at least respect that?

Otlhe: (calmly) Turn around... Please... I'm begging you just turn around

He sighed me and turned around then she pinned her elbow on the bed and put her hand on his chest caressing him....

Otlhe: Please forgive me for stealing Lolo's number from your phone and calling her, the first time i called to tell her to leave you alone and... (tearfully) I know it was wrong but i was desperate, i spent months building this and yes i feel threatened... Threatened because i felt part of you loves her. I know i invaded your privacy and I'm sorry, on Baby's issue.... I know it will be hard to believe this based on my message but i actually don't hate Baby i just blame her mother for Ken being in jail because i don't think it was necessary for Lolo to report the drugs. I am human, i make mistakes and yes finding out she wasn't yours kind of baffled me on why you care so much but now i think i love you more for it because you're full of love. Some men can't even love their own and here you're, an example to all man... (tearfully) How can i lose such a man and to a woman who hurts him... It sounds bad coming from me but Lolo hurt you and embarrassed you but you can't even see it because you love her and you want her to with the kids. I get all these but what about me? The one who was there when she hurt you? Do i just pick my bags and leave with my baby because madam decided she wants to come back? It's not fair... (rubbed her tears) It's not fair, you got my hopes up and i love you, I'm sorry about the message i sent Lolo, it was all about hurting her not that it's how i feel. I could never say that to Baby when i suffered the same misfortune ... I woke up with that little on the middle of the night and hugged her until she fell asleep? Why? Because I'm the only person here who understands her... I see myself in her and i hate that she is Lolo's daughter of all women like how small can Maun be but I'm sorry...

She waited for his response and noticed he was sleeping from his breathing then she switched on the lights, Aatile frowned blocking his eyes as the light woke him...

Otlhe: O robetse ne rra?

Aatile: Ke ago utwa

Otlhe: What did i say?

Aatile: You're sorry for stealing Lolo's number and calling her, I forgive you can we sleep? I been biking and I'm tired, it's almost midnight

Otlhe: I understand but-

Aatile: I just want to sleep, can we do this tomorrow?

Otlhe : Okay..

She leaned over and kissed him then she slid her hand in his shorts and massaged his soft package, he pulled out her hand and turned around facing the wall. She leaned over and kissed his neck as he took a deep breath getting irritated by her lips...

Aatile: Stop

Otlhe: Please.... I want one, its been a long time without getting any i miss you, you know this pregnancy is making feel this way all the time.

Aatile: I want to sleep

She got up and laid on the other side pulling out his dick and sucked the soft meat then he begun to hardened but he grabbed his dick and put it back in the shorts..

Aatile: I said stop it, i don't feel this

Otlhe: You were getting hard

Aatile: Because i felt something soft and warm not that i love you and want to have sex with you

Otlhe: (tearfully) Can you please stop torturing me, why are you doing this? Should I beg you for sex?

Aatile: I don't want to have sex with you, what do you want me to say? I can't force myself

Otlhe: I'll get on top and do it akere gakena choice

Aatile: Knock yourself out...

She sucked him until he was erect then she got on top and humped on him as he reached for his phone and played games as she slowly humped then he dialed Lolo, the ringing tone discouraged her as she slowly humped with her hands on his chest...

Lolo: Hey, are you okay?

Aatile: I'm fine, how are the kids? I hope that didn't scare them

Lolo: I explained to them, they're fine.

Aatile: Okay..

Lolo: Are you alone?

Aatile: No

Lolo: Iyo go shapo ke tshaba go betswa-

Otlhe melted on his chest and burst into tears with his dick inside her then she slowly got off and grabbed the phone from him....

Otlhe: Can you just stop this? (crying) Why are you doing this to me? Why? You said you don't want him, you broke his heart and abandoned the children, i helped him cope and helped your children, don't i deserve a little respect?

Lolo: Bye

She angrily smashed his phone on the wall and slid down the door crying naked, Aatile sat on the edge of the bed looking at her...

Aatile: I'm sorry... Babe don't you think you should go home in the morning? This constant fighting and crying is not good for the baby and I'm beginning to lose my temper with all these little tantrums, I'm human and i can only take as much... O bona gore o thubile phone yame? That's going to cost me money and we are expecting a baby...

Otlhe: I'm not going anywhere especially when I'm pregnant, if you want to cheat on me go and cheat

Aatile: It's not cheating when i told you it's over, we are done. Can't you be intelligent enough. O bata drama hela akere? Gore ke go betse abo gotwe gakea siama mme ke go lesa o itirelela, first you hit me and drag me here now you broke my phone, o bata ke reng? You're starting to piss me off....

He switched off the lights and laid down as she sat at the door crying....

Otlhe: I love you, why can't you understand my pain?

He pulled the duvet over and went to bed...

At Kasane hospital....

The next morning Bayang locked the car and walked in the hospital fixing his tie as his coworker walked towards him and greeted him...

Him: Congratulations daddy

Bayang: (laughed) Thanks

He walked past 2 other nurses who smiled at him...

Nurse1: Daddy

Bayang: (laughed) Thanks

Nurse2: Congrats big daddy

Bayang: Guys kana mme this is not my first born...i have son, he stays with my ex wife .

Nurse2: Akere we don't know him re taa reng, tell him congratulations on having a little sister

Bayang: I'll let him know...

He walked inside as his phone rang....

Bayang: Hello?

Aatile: Otlhe wa ntapea waitse I'm about to lose my temper, kante how do you leave someone peacefully?

Bayang: What happened?

Aatile: She is all over, everything is boring and she is controlling me, she wants to control my life and how i do things. This woman doesn't love my daughter and expect me to be with her, how do i love a woman who doesn't love my children? And now she is making it seem like she is the victim and I'm leaving her for Lolo

Bayang: (laughed) Move to the next town, it worked for me

Aatile: I can't move, the children are doing okay at school and getting them into a new school will be frustrating. This chick wa tsenwa she blames everyone for her brother's arrest and she is violent, now I know why she needs her brothers to deal with her boyfriends. She provokes men and expect to be respected. I brushed it off when she hit Didi thinking it was emotions getting

the best of her but she grabbed a brick for me too, how dramatic can a woman be?

Bayang: Some women only understand a slap and if you keep letting her walk all over you she will spit on your face and abuse your children right in front of you... How is Didi?

Aatile: I think she is okay, she is pregnant

Bayang: Didi o nna a imisitswe hela kante ene, mphe number ya gagwe ke mo kgalemele...

Aatile: (laughed) I'll send it mme a ska nkgolega, how is the baby?

Bayang: She is fine, i haven't seen her yet. They won't let me see her

Aatile: There are still people who do that?

Bayang: I didn't think there are things like that, her grandmother refused to let me see the baby even from a distance, apparently ke taa tsenya ngwana kokamo kana gatweng dilo tsa teng.

Aatile: Wow..

Bayang: Yeah, what's the point of having a baby is you can't see it, ke togetse ba taa mpitsa ha ba bata ke bona ngwana and this girl agrees with her mother because she is not doing anything about it because "we are not married" i didn't know that marriage and fatherhood are intertwined. Kasane is boring me, i want to come back

Aatile: (laughed) Boa monna, I'm bored without you by the way Ken is not that bad wa tshosetsa

Bayang: I still don't like him. He impregnated Didi knowing he a thug and now she is going to have a child by herself. He took advantage of Didi because she grew up without anything, i hate him.

Aatile: (laughed) Wena waa lwa yaanong

Bayang: I'll never like him... Let me work and call you later

Aatile:Shap

He hung up and walked in the lab....

At my house....

Later that afternoon i walked out of the hardware store and dialed the fence man...

Him: Hello

Me: I bought the fence and everything. They are loading them in the truck

Him: Okay, I'll meet you there with you my 2 friends so we can get started.

Me: Okay... By

I hung up and dialed Lolo as a mild pain struck my abdomen...

Lolo: (laughed with the children) Hello?

Me: Hi, I'm going to meet the man who does the fence, do you mind coming with me? I'm afraid to meet strangers in the middle of the Bush by myself, the truck will offload and leave me to explain what they must do but I'm afraid to be alone with men

Lolo: I'm with the kids Aatile is at work and Otlhe being dramatic jaaka ke letse ke go jela story

Me: (smiled) Oh yeah operation bond with the girls is in progress kana... I'm proud of you... Daddy le ene is on the way

Lolo: (laughed) Don't get me excited for nothing, i just want to focus on my girls and nothing more. I don't want to mess with his happiness

Me: Happiness ene Otlhe? That girl is too violent I'm sure if Ken was out she would be lying to get Ken to hit Aatile, this girl is witch but when you're looking at her face you'll think she is an angel

Lolo: She was dragging him ka di collars that girl ke chobolo hela

Me: Let her go to hell and her family, they refused to let me take my things from Ken's house so i hate them all. Anyway let me see if i can get someone to help me....

Lolo: Bye

I hung and thought of anybody who could help, there was no one i could think except Tao. I knew if I asked him to help he won't say no.. I dialed his number...

Tao: Hello

Me: Hi, its Didi

Tao: Caller ID is there for a reason, of course I know its you. What's up?

Me: I need your help ke bata o mpate ko tshimong, i have to go tell the fencing guys how to do it but i don't want to go alone...

Tao: No problem, what time?

Me: Now

Tao: Where should I pick you up kana you'll pick me up?

Me: I don't have a car, pick me at the mall let me talk to the truck driver first, I'll call you

Tao: Ok

I smiled and hung up but my smile disappeared as i got gramps on my abdominals...

At Prison.....

Ken watered his plot and washed his hands as another inmate walked over to him...

Him: Let's go to church, there is a church visiting today...

Ken: Not me

Him: Why not? The reason I'm telling you is because of what you told me about your brother, you have to seek forgiveness to sleep at night

Ken: Yeah but i didn't steal a phone or livestock, such things you can be forgiven for not this... I don't want to feel more guilt than I'm feeling now.

Him: God is forgiving and right now he is the only one that matters, let's go, please... Let's go get dressed and sign up

Ken: Okay...

Him: If indeed that girlfriend of yours is pregnant with either your child or brother's child it's still your responsibility, if i was you I'd forgive this girl because the way you always talk about her tells me you love her and you want her, you're just afraid she will hurt you again especially when you're in jail.

Ken: Am i wrong?

Him: She might she prove you wrong but you'll never know until you let her know that you still love her and want her to wait for you.

Ken: (smiled) I guess, i have nothing to lose anyway

Him: Exactly.....

They walked into the block....

At the garden...

Tao held my hand as we walked through the tall grasses...

Tao: Let me carry you, this grass is too tall you'll step on snakes here

Me: No, I'm fine

Tao: I'm actually more worried about the baby than you, I'm sure you can handle a snake bite but that baby won't and you keep rubbing it, does it hurt?

Me: Yes since morning

Tao: We should pass by the hospital, don't take certain things simple when you're pregnant

Me: Do you have a child?

Tao: I have nephews

Me: Ok...

A lizard ran across and I paused to make sure it wasn't a snake...

Tao: Let me carry you

Me: Fine

He bent over then i got on his back as he carried me walking on the small passage to the garden...

Tao: These guys should also make a car driveway so we don't have to leave cars that far

Me: Mmh... Mkwata wa gago o monate gore... (laid my head on his back) nkare nka robala it's so comfy..

Tao: (laughed) If you sleep I'm dropping you..

Me: Walk faster now i want the hospital o ntshositse ore i must take everything serious

Tao: (increased his pace) Alright but maybe its nothing...

We met the fencing guys and directed them on what to do...

At the hospital....

Later that afternoon i pulled down my t-shirt and threw the tissue in the bin as the doctor scribbled something on my card...

Dr: This is a high risk pregnancy and you're going to need a lot of rest if you want to reach your third trimester or else you'll have complications during delivery...

Tao held my hand as i sat on the chair next to him...

Tao: What kind of complications? Is it something i can help with?

Dr: Well a lot of rest means not working too hard, very little stress and a lot of healthy meals that I'll list for you in a bit..

Me: Will the baby be okay though?

Dr: Yes and it's a boy, I almost forgot to mention it

Me: (smiled) Wow

Tao: (smiled and pinched my cheek) At least we can find a proper name

Me: (laughed) And I'm so blank

Tao: There is time...

He put his arm around me and we listened to the doctor explaining my condition....

At Lolo's House....

Later that Sunday afternoon Lolo and the girls walked back in the yard from their short walk, an unfamiliar car was parking in front of the house and there were a woman's feet on the dashboard...

Maya: Aunt Otlhe is here

Lolo: That's her, whose car is that?

Maya: It's her mother's car

Lolo: Ijo okay...

Baby: (hurried) I need the toilet

Lolo: You have been going in and out of the toilet a lot since morning, are you okay?

Baby: I think i have diarrhea

Lolo: (laughed) you know diarrhoea?

Maya: The teacher says if we drink dirty water we will have diarrhoea

Lolo: Wow ok...

She took out the house keys and unlocked the house then she pushed the door open...

Lolo: Go inside I'm coming...

The girls smiled and waved at Otlhe as she smiled back and stepped out of the car, Lolo closed the door and walked towards her....

Lolo: What are you doing in my house?

Otlhe: I need to talk to you

Lolo: (angrily) You need to stop coming to my house like I'm your friend, what do you want?

Otlhe: You have to stop whatever you are doing, how many times do I have to tell you to stop following my man.

Lolo: Your man? You mean the one who paid magadi for me? The father of my children kana go na le yo mongwe gape? Aatile is a grown man and he can make his choices... (pointed out) leave...

Otlhe: You think highly of yourself don't you?

Lolo: I don't have time for this, can you please leave my house?

She took out her phone and dialed Aatile...

Lolo: I see you're one of those crazy pregnant people who think they can use their pregnancy to punish other people

Otlhe: What are you doing? I'm not fighting you

Lolo: I'm calling Aatile

Otlhe: Hang up the phone and I'll leave he doesn't

Lolo: Hello?

Otlhe jumped on her from the back as they both fought for the phone..

Lolo: Let go of my phone and you're choking me

She scratched Lolo's face and snatched the phone as Lolo angrily bit her lower lip and elbowed her on the stomach twice then she dropped the phone and fell on the ground gasping for air, Lolo covered her mouth and moved back looking at her...

Lolo: Oh my God.... I'm sorry

Otlhe: (crying holding her stomach tightly) No, no... No...

She tried to stand but the pain was too much then she sat on the ground crying then she took out her phone and called Aatile...

Aatile: Hello?

Otlhe: (crying) Lolo elbowed me twice on the stomach, i can't breath or get up, please help me....

Aatile: Where are you?

Otlhe: Her house, i came to plead with her but she hit me on the stomach

Aatile: Can you drive to the hospital?

Otlhe: I can't get up, help me... It hurts

Aatile: Okay babe, I'm coming...

She hung up as Lolo tearfully stood there looking at her...

Lolo: Are you okay? Can i drive you to the hospital?

Otlhe: Leave me alone...

Lolo paced up and down putting her hands together worriedly until Aatile drove through the gate and parked next to them then he stepped out and picked Otlhe, he laid her in the back seat and closed the door then he got in the car and reversed without saying anything to Lolo who tearfully ran to the driver's side and held the door....

Lolo: I swear i didn't mean to do that, she scratched my face and i responded ke lebetse gore she is pregnant, i only remembered after..

Aatile: This is the third baby I'm losing because of you, you better pray she is fine or else it would be last time you and me are talking because i cannot keep doing the same thing over and over again, what do you have against 4 months pregnancies? Is it your lucky number? If she scratched you why didn't you walk

away? Just when i think you're different you prove me otherwise, who beats a pregnant woman?

Lolo: (angrily as tears fell) She jumped on me! Ask her what she is doing here?

Aatile: So you punished her for coming here? You haven't changed a bit

Otlhe: (crying) Babe please hurry....

He rolled up the windows and drove off.....

THREE MONTHS LATER....

*60

At Lolo's House....

Aatile parked the car then Lolo opened the door for the children and gave them their bags, they ran to the car as Aatile walked past them to the door, Lolo closed and locked...

Aatile: (knocked) Come on...open up...

She sighed exhaustedly and opened the door door looking in his eyes..

Lolo: What?

Aatile: When is this going to end?

Lolo: What?

Aatile: Giving me a cold shoulder

Lolo: You blame me for your girlfriend's miscarriage

Aatile: Ex girlfriend.... Ex... There is a big difference there and i don't blame you for anything, am i wrong for being angry at you ka violence to a pregnant woman? Babe you could have closed her outside or something, hitting her could have landed you in prison, and then what am i going to do with the girls? We already lost you once i don't want to lose you again... You can't keep making decisions that affect your loved ones, i don't love Otlhe but that didn't mean i didn't care about the baby so of course i was a little disappointed that you had to be implicated in all that but come on, you can't be angry at me for three months. The girls are already picking up on this tension because you won't even go out with us, I'm sorry..

Lolo: Just finish your business with Otlhe before talking to me

Aatile: Babe finish what? We are over, we long ended

Lolo: You need time to get over it, a little break for you to breath and think about your future, when you're done I'll know

Aatile: You're an enemy of progress akere

Lolo: Bye Aatile

Aatile: Our boss has a party at his house and I'd like to pass by with you, can i pick you up? I don't want to show up alone

Lolo: I'll think about it and let you know

He smiled and tried to touch her kuku but she slapped his hand and closed the door...

Aatile: (laughed) I love you too...

He got in the car and drove off...

At My house...

I laid on the bed with the phone directory and dialed a number...

Voice: Ministry of youth sport and culture, may i help you

Me: Hi, who can i talk to about funding a business that is done half way? I had little money so my business is halfway and i need money to finish it.

Voice: Please hold....

I desperately waited as the minutes passed consuming my last airtime until the line got cut off then i sighed tearfully. I guess i was having a bad day and it was hot, my one room made it worse with its small windows...

The only food i had on my stand was rice without the sources or even cooking oil meanwhile i was craving all sorts of things. There was a knock on the door and i slowly got off the bed and went to the door fanning myself with a box...

Lolo walked in with a plastic of food and laughed looking at me...

Lolo: Bo reng boloto mo ngwaneng... (laughed) Girl you're the weakest woman i have ever met. 7 months pregnant and you're looking this tired walking around the house nude?

Me: (looked in the plastic) What's this?

Lolo: You been craving watermelon the whole week so today ke ha kere ke isetsa setsenwa sele legapu..

I grabbed it and sat on the bed eating then she sat on the bed and looked at my empty food stand but she didn't say anything though the concerned look on her face said it all.

Lolo: what are you doing with a phone directory?

Me: Waitse nna Lolo i wasn't meant to be happy... (tearfully) I regret trying to open a business because now I'm not benefiting anything, I took all my money

and used it on the useless garden now I don't have a way to water my flowers or even buy the seeds, when i try to get assistance in the offices they tell me come tomorrow, i call headquarters le bone they make me hold until my airtime is finished.

Lolo: Business is like that, it's hard to start

Me: I should have brought a taxi now ke 7 months and i haven't bought anything for the baby, I'm going to be a disgrace.

Lolo: (took out P200) The tenants paid today, go buy food... You need to eat because if you don't the baby will starve

Me: (tearfully) When i remember how much money I used to spend per day ke gone ke lemogang gore ke ne ke le ngwana mo thogong, i didn't save anything and you know what's painful is that Ken once gave ke money for this business and i just spent it and blew it off. I bought cloths and high heels which i don't even have because Ken's mother won't open the door for me. I'm just a destitute..

Lolo: Didi stop crying, you're pregnant... Life is never fair, it's not like I'm living any better... The only thing saving me is that house ya Baby and that Aatile supports he.

Me: At least you have something... I never thought at my age I'd have a fatherless baby

Lolo: Waitse nna ke makatswa ke Ken i mean suspicions can be there but to totally reject your son? Wow he shocked me. I never thought he could deny his child. Can you Le SWAT a chance? I mean the guy always jumps when you tell him you're craving something and he never says no when you ask him for money.

Me: I don't like his job, it's just like dating Ken except this is is allowed to carry a gun or shoot at people

Lolo: You sound childish, Didi you have w child to think of... I been doing this parenting thing for years now, trust me the guy who loves your child is the you'll always love. Do you know the pain of being with a man who doesn't like your child? When your daughter touches something he says put it down, when your child gets in the car gatwe don't touch seats i just took it out of car wash the mma leha oka isiwa Dubai it will be boring. If Ken says it's not his child then when he is done serving his 6 year sentence he still won't believe its his and

wena you're passing good guys. I'm not influencing you to date le SWAT but he reminds me of Aatile, i don't know him obviously but based on what you told me about him he is a gentleman. Gaa bate sex and he is ready to accept your pregnancy, why should you live like this when you can get help and support from him. I thought you liked him

Me: I do and he is fine tota, ene o siame but nna I'm too old to live dangerously, Ken taught me a lesson and I'm not ready. I'm too scared to try

Lolo: Just know that le SWAT le le lone galea go emela, if he finds a girlfriend he will move on and then you're going to cry that it's hard to find a boyfriend when you have a baby, I'm telling you from experience. I thought guys like Aatile were kante he was a rare breed.

Me: You're scaring me le wena gape

Lolo: Ask anyone with a child they will tell you that before you can call someone your boyfriend they first must love your child because if they don't you won't enjoy w relationship with them but then how many people can love children who aren't theirs...

She opened the plastic and gave me a plate of food...

Lolo: Eat something before that boy becomes underweight...

Me: How is Baby?

Lolo: She will be fine... She is recovering but I don't understand why she gets sick when she takes her medication on time.

Me: Can't you talk to the doctor so they can change the medication kana it's the same kind of medication hela?

Lolo: I'll try that maybe it will work

Me: Okay

Lolo: I'm going to get ready to accompany Aatile at his boss's party

Me: Do i sense back love?

Lolo: No back love Aatile waa tena, i don't want to be excited and cry the next minute, we sre just friends

Me: But you sound so jealous each time you talk about how he lifted her from the ground and put her in the car

Lolo: (laughed) I'm not jealous

Me: Right

She laughed and walked out as my phone rang...

Me: hello?

Blessing: Hey sister

Me: Mxm

Blessing: (laughed) I know i always disappear but me rata you the mma

Me: Only when I have a car like Arianna

Blessing: Oh come on you know I'm schooling in Gabs, i haven't been in Maun since that drama. How is my nephew doing ?

Me: He is good

Blessing: I'm coming with the night bus, i bought him something special

Me: (laughed) You're the best little sister one can have

Blessing: Nna the mma they don't call me Blessing for nothing, if you're lucky enough to deliver while I'm on a short school vacation ke tile go go baya botsetsi nna Mablesos

Me: (laughed) I'll pray so, your mother is so quiet about it but I won't ask anyone for help ke ta ipaya botsetsi, ngwanake gaana go swa akere

Blessing: Mme your DD is around my break so we will see how it goes

Me: Thanks baby sister

Blessing: Bye...

At the party....

Later that evening Aatile approached his colleagues with his hand around Lolo's waist and greeted everyone as they exchanged pleasantries...

Aatile: Guys this is Alone..

Boss: (shook her hand) Oh Mrs Johnson... Nice to meet you, i was looking forward to seeing you in your wedding gown but you cancelled, should we start preparing for the wedding again?

Aatile: Good question

She laughed shamefully as the guys waited for her response...

Lolo: (laughed) I guess you could start

Boss: (laughed) Thank you for coming, hey guys I'm not laughing... Relationships go through hell and people who don't know anything about love will judge you but I'm not one of them. If a heart wants who it wants it does and you can't do anything about it...

Aatile: That's true...

At my house.....

On the same evening there was a knock on the door and i opened, my landlord didn't look happy and my heart skipped because i knew i was late on my payment and i didn't even have a good excuse...

Me: Dumelang

Her: Hi, I'll need you to move out before the end of the week so that i can put a tenant who can pay, I'm not running a charity organisation.

Me: Ehmma I'll move

She turned around and walked away as i closed the door and sat on the bed thoughtfully, i was now homeless and my mother's house wasn't an option.

I sat on the bed and dialed Lolo's number but she didn't answer then i called my mother, she didn't answer either and for her it had been happening for week, she probably thought i was asking for money or wanted to ask her to help me with the baby.

At Aatile's House.....

Later that evening Otlhe knocked on the door and Maya slid the glass on the door..

Maya: (smiled) Hi...

Otlhe: Hey, where is your father?

Maya: He is out to a party with mama

Otlhe: Open the door, i want to drink water

Maya: He said not to open for anyone

Otlhe: (laughed) But I'm not anyone, I'd never hurt you you know that, where is Baby?

Maya: Watching TV, daddy said if i want to open i must call him first, let me call him

Otlhe: Maya just open the door, he meant to other people you don't know not me

Maya unlocked the door then Otlhe walked in and headed to the kitchen with her handbag.

She glanced at the kids watching TV and grabbed the children's school water bottles and put them on the counter.

She took out a bottle of antifreeze from her handbag and poured in each bottle then she shook the bottles and put them back in the fridge.

She wiped the kitchen counter and left her handbag on the couch on her way to the bedroom...

Otlhe: Going to the toilet...

Girls: (watching tv) Okay

She got in and reached for Baby's meds.

Meanwhile Aatile stopped the car and they got out laughing and knocked on the door.

It took a while before Maya could hear their knock through the loud volume of the cartoons then she opened the door.

Lolo walked in with Aatile's jackets around her shoulders as he closed the door, both of them stared at the unfamiliar bag on the couch and looked at one another...

Lolo: Whose bag is that?

Maya: Aunt Otlhe, she went to the toilet

Lolo turned around and looked at him disappointedly...

Aatile: I swear i didn't invite her, she called me asking if we could meet and I said no i was busy at some party...

Lolo: She shouldn't be in here on our absence... (took off his jacket and put it on the couch) you know what I'll give her a piece of my mind...

She shook her head walking across the living room heading to the bedrooms then Aatile followed her and they bumped on Otlhe holding Baby's medication. She froze staring at them as her heart pounded then she swallowed and put it behind her...

Lolo: (tearfully covered her mouth) Oh my God...

*

* 61

At Aatile's House...

Aatile: What are you doing?

Otlhe: I was trying to help her take her meds?

Lolo: (angrily) Don't try that because I'll call the police for you, so this is why my daughter has been sick? Do you change them or what?

Otlhe: Call the police and I'll tell them you caused my miscarriage

Lolo: That's it...

Lolo took out her phone and walked out...

Lolo: Don't let her walk out here, I'm calling the police...

The children stared at Otlhe biting their nails confused by the confrontation..

Aatile: Have a seat, we are calling the police...

Otlhe: I want to go home, i was just passing by

Aatile: I told you i wasn't home, why did you come? You knew i was here and we are not together so what are you doing holding her meds? And its way past her buzz, you're not serious. Have a seat and wait for the police

She sat on the couch as Lolo walked back in the house and closed the door..

Lolo: Guys go to bed, tomorrow you're going to school...

Maya: Is Baby going to be okay?

Lolo: She will be fine

Baby: Am i going to die?

Aatile: (lifted her up and walked to the bedroom holding Maya's hand) You won't die but at least you're going to be okay from now on because no one is going to touch your meds

Baby: Okay

He tucked them in while Lolo and Otlhe sat on the couch staring at one another, Otlhe's eyes welled up as she stared at Lolo...

Otlhe: I wish you understood the pain I'm feeling right now but it's okay because you're the one he loves, you'll never know how much it hurts to love a man and think he is the one only for him to get back together with his baby mama. I am hurt and Lolo i scratched your face you should have done the same

not to elbow me, you're a woman and you knew very well that it might affect the baby.

Lolo: (angrily) Nothing justifies what you just did to my daughter, nothing!

Otlhe: (crying) Nothing justifies everything i have done.... Trying to separate her from Aatile, changing her pills or even sending you those hush messages, nothing can justify that and i admit that i was wrong, what about you? Don't you think you're hurting me? I love him!

Lolo: I'm not the one who asked you out he did, I'm not hurting you, he did... And the last time I checked you two had arguments way before i he started showing interest in me. He says his problem with you was that you didn't accept his daughter and it turned him off, all the other violent tantrums added to him not wanting you, i came after... I'm not even dating him and you're crying, what will you do when he finally marries me because that man loves me and i know it, what are you going to do? Hang yourself?

Otlhe: And you haven't even apologised for the miscarriage, sorry hela would have been enough

Lolo: You shouldn't have jumped on me in the first place, that will teach you to act like an adult and not everyone will pamper you like Aatile does when you harass him some of us rago rupula ha ore phaphela gare bo mmago akere

Otlhe: So you still won't say sorry

Lolo: No, I'd say sorry if i fell on you but you jumped on me and got what you wanted. If you're looking for pity you won't get it from me, what happened was an accident because i didn't plan to hurt you but self defense is very much justifiable.

She looked in her eyes as Aatile walked in and sat next to her..

Otlhe: Clearly you're not sorry and i shouldn't expect an apology from you, i forgive you Lolo for killing my child and Aatile i forgive you for disappointing me and i want you to know that you'll never find a woman who will love you the way i did

Lolo: I don't need your forgiveness Otlhe, I didn't do anything wrong.

Otlhe: I poured antifreeze in the children's bottles, please dispose them

Aatile: Antifreeze kills

Otlhe: I know and I'm sorry but i didn't put a lethal dose

Aatile: (angrily) You're not a scientist, how do you know what's not lethal?

Lolo grabbed the bottles and put them on the table, minutes later there was a knock on the door then she opened the door.

The two police officers walks in, Otlhe stood up and gave them her wrists...

Otlhe: I'm the one you're looking for....

At my mother's house..

The following morning a call woke me up...

Me: Hello?

Bayang: Hey

Me: Motsetsi wa reng

Bayang: (laughed) I'm good, how are you?

Me: I'm okay, kana i don't know both of your kids... First born ke bonye a setse ale monnye

Bayang: Ke nfananyana yaanong and he looks like me, I'll visit you next week ka ene so you can see him. The one in Kasane le nna ha ise ke mmone, i have a only seen her pictures.

Me: Ok

Bayang: Where do you work?

Me: I'm not working

Bayang: so how are you going to support your baby?

Me: I have businesses, i don't lack anything

Bayang: That's what i was interested in, i was a little concerned

Me: (laughed) I'm good don't worry about me

Bayang: Waitse gore my help isn't conditional when it comes to you akere? Don't mistaken my offer for a love back request or something, I'll always be available to help and not expect anything in return just because.

Me: I know

Tao's call beeped...

Me: Can i cal you back?

Bayang: Okay, sharp

Me: (hung up and picked) Hello

Tao: Good morning...

Me: Good morning

Tao: Remember when i said i was looking for someone to settle down?

Me: yeah

Tao: I think i found one so i just wanted to let you know just in case it's important to tell you.

I swallowed and took a deep breath...

Me: Congratulations, i guess you were serious about it

Tao: I'm too old to be sending good mornings through Facebook like a 20 year old, i need to kiss someone and whisper giid morning in their ears each morning.

Me: She is lucky girl

Tao: I think I'm the lucky one, she is a church girl and she is chilled. Le ene go lebega sale a sokotse to find a man, re kopanye rele desperate for love.

Me: Lucky her

Tao: (smiled) Yeah... Her name is Litto.. Anyways I'm deleting your number because i wouldn't know what to tell her if she asked me who you're or why I'm still talking to you since my search is over.

Me: I understand, bye

Tao: Take care of that little boy, remember you need a lot of bed rest and short walks in the evening.

Me: i know

Tao: Bye

I hung up and sighed, Lolo was right... Playing hard to get had me lose a potential husband. I didn't know i liked him until then and it bothered me way more than i thought it would...

My boy kicked and i smiled hopefully caressing my big bump, i guess he would be the only person I'd count on and find happiness in...

Me: Hey Zane... Mommy can't wait to see you buddy...

At the police station....

Mr and Mrs Daniel walked in and respectfully shook Lolo and Aatile's hands while the officer explained the charges that Otlhe was facing...

Mrs Daniel: Can wr talk for a minute? It won't take long

Officer: (distracted) Botsadi what's going on? I'm working

Mrs Daniel: We just wanted to talk to them, can't you forgive her and not press charges? Please... I'll take responsibility for her actions from now on, we think she is depressed so we are going to take her for evaluation at Sabrana.

Mr Daniel: The ARV one scares me to death because that child could have been sick

Lolo: She has been sick but Otlhe never said anything, she clearly wanted to kill my daughter

Mr Daniel: Mme the ngwanaka ke a go rapela, intshwarele. Please... I'll make sure she stays away from you and your boyfriend, Otlhe ke ngwana hela yo ke mo emelang ka thupa hela. Please

He got on his knees and held Lolo's hands desperately looking in her eyes.

Mr Daniel: I'm begging you my daughter... Please, I understand your anger and you're justified but please

Lolo: Okay, I'll drop the charges on the condition that she stays away from my daughters.

Mrs Daniel: Thank you, God bless you...

A few minutes later Aatile and Lolo walked out of the police holding hands and got in the car...

Lolo: Did I make the right decision by forgiving her?

Aatile: (leaned over and kissed her) Yes and I love you for that, forgiveness always opens doors for blessings. It's not our job to judge, as long as our kids are okay I'm happy. At least now we can focus on ourselves and our kids

Lolo: Okay

He kissed her again reversed the car then drove off....

At my house...

Later that evening i finished cleaning the house and sat on the bed listening to music nodding my head as i went through the baby's tiny clothes, i don't think there was anything i ever felt curious about than meet Zane, come to think of it i couldn't decide between Zee and Evan because they both had the meaning i could relate to but i loved Zane more... He'd probably be a cute little boy and i could just smile on my own think of all haircut styles I'd do on him to be a tiny little mr handsome...

Me: (singing along with headsets on my ears) Come on, come on, turn the radio on

It's Friday night and I won't be long

Gotta do my hair, I put my make up on

It's Friday night and I won't be long

'Til I hit the dance floor

Hit the dance floor

I got all I need

No I ain't got cash

I ain't got cash

But I got you baby...

I slowly danced standing next to the bed looking at his nice clothes, part of me was in denial... Me having a baby? Nah it was hard to believe even as he gave me super kicks, all i wanted was to hold him in my arms and kiss him and yes i didn't have a house nor job but i knew i was going to everything in my power to make sure he gets the life he deserved, how i had no idea.... I just knew Zane had just given me a new meaning to life and I'd put bread on the table without his father or the help of my parents....

5 YEARS LATER...

*62

At the salon...

The salon was always busy on Fridays especially during the end of the month, it was full.. Dryers were blowing while haircutting machines were buzzing as the hairdressers chatted, i was sitting at the corner of the saloon on my nail section installing French nails on a client....

Ma Daniel walked in the saloon to color her hair dark, i heard her conversation with the hairdresser as i worked on my client.. She sat down and got her hair done then she looked on the mirror and smiled at a little boy who was getting a haircut from the other barber...

Ma Daniel: This boy reminds me of my son when he was a little boy... Ngwana yo o nkgaolela eng pelo...

Hairdresser: Amme? Maybe it's his o mo lathile kana ba tsamaya ba imisa mo ba latha

Ma Daniel: (laughed) He is in prison, it can't be his...

Hairdresser: Gongwe he is his nephew, Gongwe their father had another boy out there who fathered this one... Didi where is Zane's father?

I kept my head down and did the nails like I couldn't hear their conversation..

Hairdresser : Hee Didi?

Me: My son's father denied him, gaana rraagwe

Ma Daniel kept quiet, once done with nails I asked for a pictures so i could advertise on Facebook to get more clients then she paid and left.

I got the broom and swept my corner as the barber walked out of the wash room carrying Zane with a marron towel over his shoulders. Ma Daniel stared at him as she paid then she walked over and lifted him...

Ma Daniel: Hi there.... What's your name?

Zane: Zee for Zane

Ma Daniel: It's a beautiful name... I love it, you're a handsome boy okay?

Zane: OK

She put him down and the barber put a cloth around him doing the last touches, Ma Daniel walked over to me as I swept the floor....

Ma Daniel: This is Ofana's son

Me: He is not

Ma Daniel: Ga ke go botse ke a go bolelela, that's his son.

Me: It's Lore's son and he is dead so I'm the only one with the rights over him, leave me alone.

Ma Daniel: That boy is not Lore's son, it's Ofana's son and you know it, anyone who knows him will tell you since you're too blind to see it.

Me: with all due respect please leave me and my son alone, i struggled for the past 5 years with this boy and I'll work hard until he is a grown man.

Ma Daniel: You won't get away with this...

She walked away, i finished sweeping and packed my bags...

Barber: Knocking off?

Me: Yeah, it's getting late and I want to go cook for the bar..

I hung my bag strap over my shoulder and smiled looking at Zane on the mirror as he played games while the barber made the last touches and grabbed the spray...

Barber: Zee close your eyes

He closed his eyes as the barber sprayed him then he removed the towel and put him down, i paid him and walked out holding his hand....

Me: Goodnight guys

Hairdressers: Night...

We stepped out of the salon as a couple walking by smiled at Zane and even turned their necks smiling after passing. He always managed to turn eyes each time i walked around with him and he was my pride. The feeling of always being with him was enough to give me strength during my low days...

I glanced at the time, Shoprite was about to close in a few minutes so I lifted him up and walked across the road as he heavy bag weighed my shoulder down.

Zane: Mama I'm hungry

Me: I know baby, we are going to buy a few things then I'll cook.

Zane: Can i play the games?

Me: People will steal the phone, its dark... You'll play at home.

Zane: How come I don't have a dad like Junior?

Me: (laughed) What makes you think you don't have a dad? Everyone has a dad it's just that some.... Some are dead, others are too busy and others in prisons but everyone has a dad.

Zane: Where is mine?

Me: (put him down) We are here.... (bent over looking in his eyes) Zee we are going inside the shop to buy food only, no toys or drink or sweets. We don't have money, we only have P300 and I'll be proud of you if you don't cry for anything.

Zane: OK...

I held his wrist and walked in picking small groceries then we queued behind a couple with a full trolley and a son around Zane's age who was sitting on the trolley holding a big remote car and other fancy toys on top of the trolley while he drunk the juice. Zane looked at him and quietly looked at me, my boy didn't say anything but the look on his face broke me into pieces.

I could tell he envied him and wanted those cars but he kept quiet and held my finger standing next to me until we paid and walked out.

At Aatile's House...

Lolo walked in the house holding her handbag and car keys as Aatile and Junior laid on the couch with the joysticks next to them, she quietly passed to the bedroom where she changed her clothes and checked on the girls, they were asleep too then she took a shower and went to the kitchen wrapped in a towel...

Aatile woke up as she walked back in taking a bite, she leaned over and kissed him...

Aatile: Hey

Lolo: Hi...the food is delicious

Aatile: Maya is the who cooked... (grabbed Junior) Ngwanake o taa bolawa ke video-game

Lolo: Leave him ke ta mo robatsa

Aatile: It's okay and he is heavy...

He lifted Junior up and walked to the bedroom as Lolo finished eating and received a call...

Lolo: Hello?

Didi: Hi, didn't you knock off the ne mma so you can drop me off at the bar? I haven't paid the taxi this month so ke palelwa ke go mmitsa

Lolo: No problem, we will drop you off gake hetsa go ja

Didi: Bye

She hung up as Aatile walked back in taking off his vest then he leaned over kissing her...

Aatile: I hate it when you're working night shifts and coming home late.

Lolo: Waitressing is better than sitting home doing nothing

Aatile: But it's not like you desperately need that job especially because it doesn't pay as much as a real job would pay.

Lolo: (rubbed his head and kissed him) Don't start... Let's go drop off Didi's hotdog stand at the bar

Aatile: Alright

He kissed her and put on his t-shirt...

At my house....

Later that night i pushed the box of food aside and put the chakalaka pot inside as Zane sat on the bed eating...

Zane: I'm full mama

Me: Thanks baby put it over there...

He put on the table and laid down closing his eyes, meanwhile i folded a polar fleece blanket for him and put it in the bag then dressed him as he was sleeping, i put him in jeans and hard boots then a jacke as Lolo parked outside...

She walked in and carried my bag as Aatile lifted the big heavy box and the gas stove while i carried Zane on my shoulders...

At the bar.....

Minutes later they dropped me off and drove off, I folded a blanket and laid Zane next to my chair then i switched the stove on and laid steaks and t-bones on the hot plate...

It was pure dark and i had to light with my phone for people to see which piece of meat they wanted. There werr three of us selling food outside the bar but the queues were longer than anything...

Drunkard: (holding black label) Mmagwe Zane? Why are you so late? You know i only eat your food

Me: Sorry i had delays. Ibile you forgot your change yesterday

Drunkard: Keep it i was too drunk... (handed out P50) Give me a plate

Man2: O kae mfananyana?

Me: O robetse ha

Man2: Give me papa le tbone, o mphe morogo eseng chakalaka

Me: Okay...

I put the phone on my mouth and served, hours passed as i stood there selling to my lovely loud drunk customers, i was exhausted but the money motivated me, I was planning to find Zane a preschool because he was too old to be home and he was suffering the most spending hours at the salon breathing dirty hair and lying under my chair while I sold food at bars...

My goal for that month was P1, 400, 600 for school fees, 300 for his lunch box snack and hiring a taxi to drop him off at school...

The woman selling next to me bent over getting disposables and frowned then she lit under the my chair...

Her: Heela Didi Zee o kae?

I handed the customer his plate and looked around but he wasn't there...

Me: {panicking} Zane?

I paced around lighting with a torch and calling him, other compassionate people stopped buying and and joined me calling him....

Man: Just call the police so they can help us look for him koloi ya ma SSG e lebone le le bogale gore, they will find him quicker..

I took out my phone and called the police...

Voice: Maun Police station-

Me: Hi, i lost my son at the bar... I was... I was selling-

Voice: Ma'am take a deep breath and talk slowly... Is his name Zane?

Me: Yes, why?

Voice: Someone brought a little boy here because he was crossing the road and he almost hit him.

I hung up and ran towards a taxi...

At the police station....

Minutes later I paid the taxi and ran into the police station, Zane was sitting on a police officer's lap playing games with his phone, tears filled my eyes as i approached.

Zane slid down and ran towards me then i went down on one knee and hugged him as tears fell down...

Me: Zane where did you go? Why did you leave? (shakingly inspecting him all over) What happened?

Zane: I went to pee and i couldn't find you

I kissed him and stood up carrying him as the police officer walked over and quietly looked at me for a moment..

Him: Why would you go to a bar with a 4 year old? How irresponsible is that? Child negligence is a serious offence that can land you in jail, do you know that?

Me: You wouldn't understand

Him: Try me

Me: I have to make money and no one can babysit him but i can't lock him in the house and go work, I also can't stay home and go around begging for food when God gave me hands. I'm trying to make enough money to send him to school and its not easy...i am a single parent, he has been coming with me for almost a year now and I never lost him, its only now that he after going to pee he couldn't find his way back to the stand and its probably because cars lit him or something

Him: I hear you but there has to be another option or do another business that can be done during the day where its safe for him.

Me: This is what helps me pay the rent, selling food makes enough money.

Him: Let's get inside....

I followed the officer inside and sat down rubbing Zane's head as he played with the officer's phone.

He opened a book and scribbled something then he leaned back and looked at me...

Him: I'm sorry that you're doing it all alone, my mother did it with my siblings and i. Right now she is living like a rich woman because we all send her money each month, she is our hero. I was once lost in the bush because my mother was getting moretwa which she sold at the bus rank just to feed us. I understand what you are going through

Me: (tearfully) Thank you...

Him: Where is his father?

Me: He.. (i blocked Zane's ears) He is dead...

Him: I'm sorry..

Me: It's okay

Him: (sighed) Um... We don't have cars, they're all out on night patrol, we should be taking you home.

Me: I'll wait for a taxi outside.

Him: Please take care of him OK

Me: I'll do that..

I got up and walked out into the dark, It was almost midnight and i didn't feel safe waiting on the side of the road with Zane on my shoulder.

There was no movement of cars and I sighed waiting then the officer walked over, i noticed Zane was playing with his phone...

Me: Give back the phone babe, gape ota mpolaisa magodu..

I walked back meeting him halfway and handed it back...

Me: Sorry, i forgot to give it back

Him: I actually didn't come for it, i totally forgot about it i just asked my boss to excuse me for the night. Can i drive you home? It's really dark out here..

Me: Thanks

We got in the car and then he handed him the phone again and drove off.

Him: Where do you stay?

Me: I have to get my food stand first

Him: Oh yeah, OK...

We passed by the bar and got my things then we drove home..

At my house....

He helped me put things on the stoop as i struggled to find the key in my handbag..

Him: It's dark, get in the car and search your bag relaxed, I'm not in a hurry...

We both got back inside, he sat in the back and put Zane on his lap as they both played the game and did high fives...

Zane: I won

Him: (laughed) I think you cheated me

Zane: Let me play again and show you...

He laid back on the officer's chest holding up the phone and put his feet up on the seat putting dust on the seats, i quickly moved his feet and thoroughly dusted the seat...

Me: Don't step on the seats...

Him: Ah lesa ngwana the... (he removed Zane's shoes and put his feet back up the seat) Nice move... Get the new armour

Zane: I got it!

Him: Nicccce!

I finally found the keys and sighed in relief...

Me: I found them..

Him: Ema pele a hetse game ya gagwe

Me: Ok

I sighed looking at them laughing facing the screen...

Me: How many kids do you have ?

Him: None, I have nephews

Me: You're good with kids

Him: Thanks, by the way my name is Arona

Me: (shook hands) Nice to meet you

Arona: (smiled looking in my eyes) Nice to meet you too... (put Zane on his shoulder come on buddy, time to get inside...

We walked towards the door as a cold breeze whipped us, i walked in with bags then Arona put Zane on the bed and helped me put the rest of the things inside.

Arona: (laughed) The way you're beautiful one would never suspect you stay in a 1 room

Me: (laughed) Don't start with me

Arona: Life ga ena maitseo e humbler le bo beautiful tota

Me: (laughed) That's enough, you need to leave..

Arona: (laughed) But it's a beautiful large room, i love it.

Me: Thanks...

He slowly got his phone from Zane and smiled at him as they fist bumped...

Arona: I'll borrow you the phone tomorrow okay

Zane: Okay...can my mama and me come to the police and so that i can play that game and eat the pizza you bought?

Arona: Definitely, anytime you want pizza or the game let mommy know and come get them. Tell mommy to ask for Ron

Zane: Okay, see you tomorrow

Me: Le dira di appointment lesa mpotsa ijag

Arona: (laughed) Akere one o diilwe ke madi rona re bonder, o rata madi motho ke wena kana sale Zane a tile and he said his mother's name is mama.. (we both laughed) We have a lot to work on me and him, at 4 he should know his full names and yours by 5 he should know your cell number.

Me: I thought he is too young

Arona: He is a big boy, challenge him...

I walked him to the door and smiled looking in his eyes, i had never had a chance to admire a man throughout my struggles and hustling but he was adorable. I could tell he felt something towards me but he wasn't the forward type though his smile and the constant eye contact he gave me said it all...

Me: Thanks for everything

Alone: Sure, anytime...

We hugged then he slowly let go as we looked at one another, he leaned over and baby kissed me on the lips as I swallowed shyly, he stepped back and sighed taking out his car keys.

Alone: Lock the door

Me: Bye...

He got in the car then i locked the door and waved standing at the window as he honked and drove off.

I turned around and sighed with a big monkey smile which disappeared when i noticed Zane forgot his shoes in the car or did he intentionally leave Zane's shoes so he could have an excuse to call me in the morning, whichever it was i had butterflies in my stomach just thinking about him.....

*63

At my house...

The next morning i fed Zane soft porridge as we watched Ninja Turtles, having a boy taught me to love cartoons i never thought I'll ever watch and i knew each cartoons's name. I watched dinosaurs and monster trucks because that's what he loved.

My mother called and stared at the screen surprised, it had been almost a year since we talked and only because i got tired of calling while i was never called back yet each time Blessing visited she would get unnecessary calls from her just checking on her.

Me: Hello?

Her: Hello my girl. (i already knew she wanted something from me but I wondered what exactly because i had no money) How are you?

Me: I'm fine

Her: How is Zane? His grandmother was just here. (i knew it) She is such a lovely woman, she even gave us madi a seshabo and gave me P1, 500 for Zane's necessities.

Me: I don't want her money, return it

Her: Return it how? I already spent P900

Me: (angrily) Wena ele gore madi a ngwana one o a neetswe ke mang? Was it yours or his? Why did you spend it without asking me?

Her: Why do you care? Akere ware ke abuse?

Me: I don't want it but you shouldn't have spent it because i wanted her to get back her money and see that I want nothing to do with her. The entire family hated me and blamed me for Lore's death and now I'm starting to believe Lore that he was never loved enough, all along his mother knew that i was with Lore's son but never bothered, now that she thinks Zane looks like Ken he comes with all the money in the world? No. Return the money and tell her i didn't touch her money.

Her: They want to take him, i even told them to wait for our response

Me: Take him where?

Her: He has to know his family

Me: Hr doesn't have a family, tell them i refused with my son.

Her: Didi kana-

Me: Mxm

I hung up and leaned back as Zane watched TV then it rang again...

Me: I told you i don't want anything to do with those people!

Arona: Which people?

Me: God... I'm sorry, i thought you were some else

Arona: Zee o kae? i brought his shoes.... I'm outside, tell him to come get them...

Me: (moved the curtains) Sheeh hae bonang, so you just show up?

Arona: (laughed) Ke tile kogo Zee eseng wena kana ake itse complainer eng because gakea go bitsa.

Me: (laughed) Mxm

I hung up and put my phone down...

Me: Let's go get your shoes from that cop

Zane: (got up) The ones with the phone?

Me: Yes

He opened the door and ran towards the car where Ron was leaning against the car holding his shoes, he lifted him up and smiled...

Arona: Hey buddy, what's up? You forgot your shoes

Zane: thanks, can i borrow your phone??

Arona: No problem, i downloaded you more games last night, do you want to go for a drive while playing with the phone in the back seat?

Zane: Yes

Arona: (put him down) Go tell mama...

I smiled at him as we hugged briefly and stepped back, he smelled nice and looked a bit different from when he was in his uniform. He looked way better than the previous night...

Me: Uhu o botoka jang tsalaame shem, last night i didn't take a good look at you

Arona: Nna the mma ke monte ke gore batho ba nteba ba ithaganetse, if you really take your time you'll realise that I'm actually good looking

Me: (we both laughed) I didn't say you should boast

Zane: Mama can we go for a... (to him) What did you say i should say?

Arona: (laughed) Me? (smiled and looked at me) I didn't say anything.. He wanted to go for a drive

Me: (laughed) Ronny wee my son doesn't know anything about going for a drive because we don't have a car

Arona: (smiled)..this guy is not loyal, I'm trying to strike a deal with him to trick his mom and he let's out the secret.... (we both smiled) Can we go for a drive?

Me: I'll need a few minutes to put on make-up and-

Arona: You look very beautiful like that..

Me: Let me lock the door then..

I locked the door and jumped in then he drove off...

At Aatile's House....

Lolo finished putting on make-up and sprayed herself with perfume as Junior walked in and tried to get on her lap...

Lolo: Ae the rra you'll mess my dress wena... Go to daddy...

Junior jumped on the bed and crawled on the bed to his father's chest as he leaned against the wall and put their boy on the lap looking at her....

Aatile: Where are you going?

Lolo: I've just been called in by the manager, I don't know why. I hope it's for the post I applied for. When i first applied for the post of a waitress I didn't put my degree because they reject degree holders saying we are over qualified so when an internal post came out i applied with my degree and everyone was shocked. I hope he is not calling me to fire me..

Aatile: Ok...

He observed her as she pulled down her short dress and put on her shoes...

Aatile: That dress is too short don't you think?

Lolo: Really? But i like it..

Aatile: He might get an idea

Lolo: He should change his mindset. People like him are the reason we get undressed at the mall for apparently wearing short skirts.

Aatile: But babe le nna hela I don't want other men to see my wife's thighs.

Lolo: But i can't wear magubutha keya tirong

Aatile: I'm not saying you should wear long skirts but above the knees is okay kana with this skirt you can't bend down because your panties will show you're a married woman that should count too. A little dignity wouldn't hurt... This skirt only covers butt, i have never seen you dressed like this before and you know very well i never care what you wear but this one is way too short. Take it off

Lolo: This skirt is new and I love it

Aatile: (sighed) Tsamaa ee...

She rolled a lipstick on herself and rubbed her lips together then she smiled a bit checking out her entire pretty face as Aatile looked at her, somehow it took him back to the hospital scene when she wore lipstick after the supposed miscarriage.

Aatile: Babe wee?

Lolo: (turned around looking at her butt on the mirror and fixed her skirt properly) Mmh?

Aatile: Don't hurt me... (she looked at him) I really love you and I'm happy with us, i don't want us to go through anything dramatic.

She walked over and sat on the edge of the bed looking at him as he held their son...

Lolo: I love you babe okay, I'd never hurt you, ever. I'm just going to work then I'll be back.

She leaned over and kissed him, she rubbed Junior's head and grabbed her handbag on her way out. The door shut and he closed his eyes taking a deep breath trying to convince himself to believe her story..

Minutes later the girls knocked, he responded and they walked in holding a bowl of dough...

Maya: Where is mama? Baby is arguing with me again

Baby: We only use 2 eggs, ask her

Aatile: She is out, what do you want? Maybe i can Google it for you

Maya: wow okay, find us a recipe for making yellow cup cakes

He searched it and handed them his phone then Junior followed them out, he laid back down rubbing his head frustratedly and sighed.

At the hotel....

Lolo's heels echoed down the corridor as she knocked on the office and walked in, The CEO smiled and shook her hand...

CEO: I didn't know we had an employee of this face, i should go down the restaurant more often, how are you?

Lolo: I'm fine sir, thank you

CEO: Please call me Friday, Sir is too formal... I'd say Gape but my wife would kill me

Lolo: (laughed) I understand..

Gape: (sat down and slid over an envelope) I'll need you to have a look at that contract, perhaps give it to a friend and when you're ready to sign, do so and submit it within 3 days.

Lolo: Thank you very much

Gape: That's all, thanks

Lolo: Thanks a lot..

She walked out and closed the door with a big smile as she opened the envelope...

Lolo: (screamed and quickly lowered her voice) Awwwww..... Wow....

She fanned herself with an envelope as she approached an unknown individual whom she hugged and showed the papers to, the individual smiled at her proudly and hugged her...

Unknown: congratulations

Lolo: Its been years kesa bone a proper job... (tearfully) i never thought this would ever happen...

Unknown: Want to celebrate before going home?

Lolo: Yes definitely, and i can't be long. He was kind of edgy when I left

Unknown: Don't worry about it, we won't be long..

They got in the car and drove off....

At Arona's House...

Later that afternoon i followed Arona as we walked up the stairs to his house on the second floor while he carried Zane...

Me: I wouldn't survive here, stairs every day? No

Arona: It's just the second floor come on...

He unlocked the door as i held my knees taking deep breaths, Zane smiled up on his chest and laughed at me...

Zane: Mama looks tired... I think you're about to drag your tongue on the floor like Tom when Jerry chased him...

Me: Zane I'm going to pinch you

We all laughed and walked in his house, he closed the door and put Zane down then i approached the pictures on the frames. There was a black and white picture of him with his two siblings, mother and father. He was the middle child... On the other picture was his big brother and his wife together with their children, his little sister was also married with kids.

Me: You're the only one who isn't married, why?

Arona: I was the first one to marry but i got divorced after 7 years of hell in my marriage.

Me: I didn't know you were married, why did you divorce?

Arona: Um... (took a deep breath) Can we have a seat?

Me: Ok...

He switched the TV on and put cartoons then he grabbed my hand and led me to the bedroom where we sat on the bed facing one another.

Arona: I was diagnosed with Testicular cancer a year after getting married and i was treated, i went through the operation of which the testes were removed, I went through radiation and finally took chemotherapy which pretty much ended my journey with cancer but it brought infertility, i will never have children of my own, it wasn't easy and when my wife mysteriously fell pregnant I thought i could handle it. I forgave her and we went for counselling. We were okay and i supported the baby but the father started demanding the baby, it was stressful and i pleaded with him to distance himself from my family, while busy trying to put my family together my wife fell pregnant again from the same man and he didn't respect me. I realised that I'd either kill myself with a heart attack or hang myself if i didn't leave that marriage. I filed for divorce and it was granted, 3 months later she married her children's father, it was like hell for me. I was hurt beyond explanation but as years went by i accepted my condition and kept telling women i date about it. Most of them leave so I'm going to give you a chance to leave too before i fall too deep because i know its hard to stay with a man like me who can't do the main thing a real man should be doing. I love children and there is nothing nothing I want more than to hear a child call me papa or daddy,... (smiled shaking his head and sighed) It would be nice

Me: I'm sorry about what you went through, i don't even know what a testicular cancer is but i know i won't leave you just because you can't have kids, you're a good father.... You're a natural, Zane doesn't just play with strangers but when he hasn't been with you for long i bet he is all over you.

Arona: (smiled looking in my eyes) I love you and your son, can we be together? I know raising a child isn't easy but i want to learn how to be a dad, i want you and him.... The whole package... I know for him it will take adjusting but i already love our friendship. He is my boy...

Me: I guess we can give it a try, can i confess something?

Arona: Yeah

Me: I haven't been in a relationship since my son was born so i don't know what fathers do either

Arona: I guess we will see how it goes, i love how honest you're. If we start our relationship with this amount of honesty we are not going to be fight or break up for childish things.

Me: You're going to be a good father, I wish i had met you when i was pregnant. It was hard for me

Arona: There is a reason God kept us apart until now... I love you

Me: I love you too...

He leaned over and kissed me then he pulled me up...

Arona: Let's go cook something, I'm sure Zee is hungry he has been eating snacks all day

Me: true.....

We went to the kitchen....

At my house.....

Later that afternoon Ma Daniel parked in front of the yard then Ken stepped out holding Zane's blurry pic...

Ma Daniel: Can you at least go home and wash before you see him?

Ken: I have to see him... I don't believe this picture... I have to see it with my own eyes. I'll come bath, i think i can still find my way home...

Ma Daniel: Ok

She drove off then Ken walked in and sat on the stoop still staring at Zane's picture....

Later on Arona drove through the gate and parked in front of the house as Ken slowly stood up...

Arona: Who is that?

Me: My late baby daddy's brother, he has been in prison i guess he is out.

Arona: Okay...

We stepped out then Arona lifted Zane from the back and closed the door as i got our phones and locked the doors. Ken swallowed looking at Zane in disbelief...

Me: Hello, can i help you?

He looked at Arona and Zane as they laughed pressing the phone then Arona greeted him and walked inside the house, I closed the door and folded my arms angrily looking at him...

Me: What do want?

Ken: He is so grown.. I can't believe i have a kid

Me: You don't have a kid with me... I'm done with you Ken, you're a closed chapter in my life, you were sure it wasn't your child and i suffered for five years, FIVE.... You don't get to walk back in my life and claim a price you never won. Please leave my house, the gentleman who just walked in here is a police officer and if you trouble me he will make sure you understand who calls the shot around here, its not 6 years yet so i assume you're on some kind of parole

or whatever they call it don't make me report you for something that will send you back to jail. Bye please...

Ken stared in my eyes and quietly walked away.....

*64

At the Daniel's....

The next morning Ken followed his usual routine, he cleaned his room and made his bed, he fixed it exactly how he did in prison then he went outside and cleaned the yard...

After 2 hours of raking and burning garbage he returned to the house and everyone was still asleep, he couldn't understand why they would sleep for so long then he grabbed his house keys and knocked on his parent's room.

Her: Ke mang?

Ken: Ke Ofana, I'm going to my house

His father: Wait for me.

He waited outside leaning against the wall as the sweet morning sunshine warmed his skin then his father walked over fixing his Jersey..

Him: Let's go, I'll drop you home

He quietly joined his father in the car and they drove off as he thoughtfully looked outside the window observing all the new developments that took place for the past 5 years he was in prison.

Daniel: (handed him a cigarette) Do you want one?

Ken: (shook his head) No... I haven't smoked in five years.

Daniel: That's very good, no wonder you gained so much weight and muscle.

Ken: Can we talk about Zane?

Daniel: what about him?

Ken: When i found out that Didi cheated i was hurt and Lore emphasised it was his, with what i went through before i didn't want to be hurt by supporting another man's child so i told Didi to stop visiting me and also because Didi ke a mo itse, i knew she wouldn't be faithful for 6 years. I made all these bad choices because i was hurt. She chose to cheat on me with my brother of all people... (swallowed and bit his lip for a moment before continuing to speak) I didn't think he was mine but now i can see he is... I want my son, i want to be there for him. Will i be wrong to want to be with him? I accept that Didi doesn't love me and now that i won't be selling drugs she won't want me because I'm broke but can't i have my son?

Daniel: You're not wrong to want your son but if she won't allow you to see him take it to court, they will order a DNA test if she says its not yours then you'll get equal visitations.

Ken: I don't want to take her to court, it will seem like I'm harassing her. I respect that she did it alone for 5 years and i want her to let me see him in peace, i don't want Zane in the middle of a custody battle kana ke lese hela Didi a tswelele le boyfriend ya gagwe because Zane doesn't know me and he is happy? Maybe I'm being selfish..

Daniel: Didi doesn't see how she contributed to this and she doesn't even believe you're a victim of her actions, had she not slept with brothers we wouldn't be here. That she should admit and give you a chance to see your son. (handed him his wallet) Your mother asked me to give you this... Your bank cards are up to date but your driver's license has expired which means you have to get a new license. We sold your cars because they were being stolen, all the money has been deposited in your account. The only car we left was yours and i parked it in your garage. I had to drive it at least once in a while just to keep it alive, take it for service.

Ken: Thanks....

Minutes later his father dropped him off and rolled down the window looking at Ken, he was clearly depressed and he knew life wasn't going to be easy for his son but he was glad he was finally out of prison.

Daniel: Go buy a cell phone and call me every time you need to talk to someone, it won't be easy getting your life back in track but I'm here for you.

Ken: Thanks

He drove off then Ken walked in his house for the first time since the incident.

((((((((Lore: I'd never do that to you knowing what you been through. Blood is thicker than water

Lore: She is carrying my child, how is that?))))))

He still couldn't understand what he did wrong that drove her to cheat and knowing what and where they could be drove him in sane....

At Aatile's House...

Aatile walked in the bedroom with a tray of breakfast in bed and handed Lolo as she got up and smiled sitting properly...

Lolo: Thank you

Aatile: congratulations... When are we hiring a maid? I'm tired of being stuck home with the children.

Lolo: I'll start looking

Aatile: At least now you'll be home at 5, i was beginning to worry about us.
You're happy with me right?

Lolo: Yes I'm happy, why?

Aatile: I just want to make sure that I'm doing everything right.

Lolo: You're... (smiled) Can i enjoy my breakfast?

Aatile: Sure...

He looked at her for a minute and walked out. He couldn't put his finger on it but he knew something was getting her attention and this time he wasn't going to cry, he just wanted to be sure about his suspicions before he could do anything about it....

At the salon....

It was an easy morning at the salon, very few ladies were doing their hair and most barbers were just sitting watching the game up on the screen while i did my client's nails...

Zane got down the chair and put my phone on the charger..

Me: Is it off?

Zane: Yeah

He grabbed his toy car and drove it around then i faced down and continued doing nails as another client walked in.

His voice caught my attention as he spoke to the barber, it was Ken and I wondered if maybe his mother told him I worked there but from the tone of

his voice he probably turned to the salon because it was closer to the parking lot.

The barber put the cloth around him and begun shaving him as they chatted, well the barber did the talking while he just listened laid back. I wanted to stand up and leave before he could see me but i knew if I stood he would see me so i laid low...

Zane walked in and reached for the other car just in front of Ken and he looked at him, it was his boy no doubt.

Ken turned around wondering who he was with then Zane supported himself with his thigh and got the other car...

Barber: Zee get away from the hair... Kante Didi ne ese gore o mmatela preschool? Ngwana yo o ja meriri every day gago healthy

Me: Zane come here... Go sit over there

He sat down then Ken looked at me and faced the mirror quietly.

As soon as he was done he walked over to me...

Ken: (lowered his voice) Can we talk?

Me: I'm busy

Ken: Please

I followed him outside as Zane ran behind me and grabbed my finger then we stood on the other side of the building as Ken stared in my eyes.

He was good looking with a fresh cut and his lips were light brown, his son came out just like him.

Ken: Hi...

Me: Hi

Ken: I'm sorry for doubting you, i guess i was still hurt about what you and my brother did to me. Part of me actually believed I was infertile. I love you and finding out that my brother slept with you hurt me, it still hurts to this day. I thought i did everything right and i thought you were happy with me, i didn't think you'd lust for my brother. I was looking forward to the wedding, everyone knew i was about to get married even now I still feel like people are thinking I'm stupid. I walk around with my head down because of everything that happened between you two. I admit that my response to the whole thing was wrong and i regret stabbing Lore, i should have walked away and let you two be happy but now i just want my son. I want him to know his father, he is a Daniel.

I swallowed looking at him then Arona approached...

Arona: Hey... They said you came this side

Zane smiled and ran to him then he handed him the phone as he lifted him and put his arm around me, he looked at Ken and kissed me...

Arona: Is everything okay?

Me: Yes...

Arona: (to him) Good afternoon

Ken: Hello...

There was an awkward moment as they looked at one another and back to me....

Me: (to Ron) Give me a minute..

He walked away with Zane then Ken stared in my eyes, his Adam's apple moved as he swallowed hard and leaned against the wall folding his arms...

Ken: Do you love him?

Me: Yes

Ken: Do i stand a chance?

Me: No and I'd appreciate it if you stayed away from me and Zane.

Ken: I have changed, i don't smoke and I'm going to make an honest living. No more guns and powders, I'll be the best father Zane can ever have. Ke kopa gore re godise ngwana wa rona mmogo and if I'm slacking somewhere you'll let me know and I'll fix myself. I have a startup capital and i don't want to touch this money alone. I want you to and Zane to be there. I'm sorry that... I'm sorry that i was too busy, maybe that's what made you seek comfort in my brother and i take full blame for that. If i wasn't out there maybe you wouldn't have had a reason to look elsewhere, if you give me another chance i won't stop giving you my full attention. (held my hand and licked his lips) I'm sorry for everything, I'm sorry for scaring you I'm sorry that you had to do it on your own because i was in prison. Forgive me... (he frowned and an a tear ran down his nose) I'm sorry you have to do nails and sell food just to feed my son because i didn't take responsibility for my actions. I'm sorry that you had to love another man because i wasn't man enough.

He slowly knelt and hugged me kneeling with his forehead on my tummy and i looked around to see if anyone was passing by...

Ken: Please take me back, i don't want to see you love another man I'd rather die than see you in another's arms. Please don't break my heart, i love you... We both made mistakes but out of those came out Zane, for his sake let's try again and see where it goes.

Arona walked back alone and paused looking at Ken on his knees, Ken stood up and secretly rubbed his eyes giving him his back then Arona walked over and hugged me from behind...

Arona: Hey Bbe...What's going on?

Me: I was...

Ken: I'll talk to you later.

He turned around and walked away...

Arona: Can we talk?

Ken: Sure

Ken stopped then Arona approached him and they talked briefly, Ken punched him on the face and he fell on his back then he stomped on his chest twice and walked away...

*65

At the saloon...

I ran over as Arona got up and dusted himself then he took out his phone and dialed his workmate...

Me: are you ok? What happened?

Arona: (talking to the phone) Yeah, le patrol kae? Can you drive by the mall

Me: Hang up the phone... (he continued talking) Arona?

I snatched the phone and hung up...

Me: What happened?

Arona: He punched me, didn't you see that?

Me: I know what i saw but Ken is not that kind, he'd never hit someone unless he was provoked.

Arona: Is that how you justify the scar on your thigh? That it was your fault?... Its funny how women always find ways to justify violent men. What's going on between you two?

Me: Can you please calm down because you don't know how i got this scar... (i glanced at people as they passed by) can we go talk in the car?

Arona: Zane is in the salon

Me: I'll get him, go wait in the car and please don't make any calls

I gave him the phone and we parted...

In Ken's car....

Meanwhile he closed the door and leaned back rubbing his face then he grabbed a bottle of water and drunk to calm down, it happened so fast he couldn't believe he just did that and now he badly wished he could have just walked away... he had just violated one of his parole conditions and that was a police officer... with the power to make sure they sent him back to jail. He would surely lose his son and any chance of seeing his girl.....

He took a deep breath and stepped out of the the car.....

In Arona's car....

I got in with Zane and closed the door as he dusted Ken's shoe print on his shirt...

Me: what were you two talking about?

Arona: I asked him to stay away from you and he told me Zane is his, how true is that?

Me: So why did he punch you?

Arona: Is he Zane's father?

Me: So you're not going to tell me exactly what you said to him?

Arona: Is he the father?

Me: what did you say to him?

There was a soft knock on the driver's window and Ron rolled down the window as Ken sincerely stood outside...

Ken: I came back to apologise, I'm sorry for that punch and the kick.

Arona : Kicks

Ken: Kicks, I am on parole and I'd appreciate it you could let this slide. I apologise, I'm sorry

Arona: It's fine

Ken: (sincerely looking at me) I'm sorry you had to see that... It happened so fast an-

Arona: I said it's fine unless you want me to change my mind?

Ken: (gave him a hand for a shake) Thank you letting it slide

Arona ignored his hand then Ken rubbed his hands together looking at Zane and quietly walked away. I tilted the mirror and watched him get in the car then drive off....

Me: What did you say to him?

Arona: I already told you, when are you going to tell me about this guy?

Me: He is the father

Arona: Do you want him back?

Me: No but he wants to be close to his son.

Arona: Is he a good person? Is he the father figure you want for Zane? I'm going to open all his case files and see what he is all about, how come you hid this from me?

Me: Because its a long story, i just wanted to move on with my life.

Arona: I really thought we would have a bit of honesty, how am i supposed to trust you?

Me: I'm sorry

Arona: Do you love him? Be honest with me, i wouldn't be surprised

Me: We loved each other before he tried to kill me

Arona: Do you want him or me? Just let me know what's next ha ele go ithoboga ke ithoboge.

Me: I don't want him, can we stop discussing this and talk about something fun

He sighed and joined the road...

At Mr Friday's Office....

Later that afternoon Ken knocked and walked in as Friday stood up and shook his hand then they shoulder bumped...

Friday: Cheese boy

Ken: (laughed) Wa swaba laiteaka, wareng Gape ?

Gape: I'm good... (smacked his biceps) O jejile monna ke e itse ke e tshepha prison, one o ja mang?

Ken: (laughed) O simolotse akere

Gape: (sat on his chair and leaned back crossing his legs) Wareng laiteaka

Ken: (sat down and leaned back slightly swinging his chair) Ke bata advice the monna...

Gape: Ya eng?

Ken: Di two actually, I don't know if you read the whole story on the newspaper but my big brother slept with my fiancée and i found out a week before the wedding, i was crushed and she was pregnant, he said its his

Gape: (laughed) Go ka nyelwa mo go nna...tabe ba ntwaela

Ken: I lost it and took care of the brother and when it came to her ka pelewla ke go bolaya ngwana ole... I ws breaking down because deep down i didn't want to shoot her but i was angry.

Gape: Nna mme mosadi ke a mo shapa hela ntse ke mo rata, nkabo ke beditse golonyana moo ka go thothora bofebe ka dimpama

Ken: I couldn't kill her but here is the catch, i still love her and it turned out the kid is mine. 5 years ke le mo prison a day before ke tswa my mother shows me his picture and i can see its mine... Koore ke lebile ga onr hela kare mole ke moroto wame straight, that is my blood ibile gake ngange le ope, she tried beautiful are ware kare that's my son so... I want her but she doesn't want me and she has a police boyfriend plus I'm on parole, I'm walking on eggs shells

Gape: If you want her move on with your life

Ken: What?

Gape : Go find a beautiful woman, even if you don't love her it's totally fine. Find that and fuck her every chance you get but don't impregnate her. Your baby mama will come back to you

Ken: Dude are you listening to yourself right now?

Gape: I'm talking from experience, women don't want a man no woman wants.. Beg a woman and you'll never get respected. If you beg her once and its not enough, go find a woman beautiful and intelligent than her.... Someone she will be intimidated by then fuck that, treat her like a fucking queen and do everything a real man is supposed to do, show her what she lost in you. I guarantee you your baby mama will be back with your son, pay magadi and marry your girl... There you go! Happiness

Ken: No, what if she also moves on?

Gape : She can only move on if she doesn't love you kare le boyfriend ya go mmora, baby mamas have an allergy for baby daddy's girlfriends, trust me on that but no matter what don't impregnate the new girl because if you do it will be a love triangle, you're going to fall for the new girl and love them both. And if you love both of them you won't be happy because you're going to want them to be yours and each time one of them tries to move on wa go peka, you're going to end up hurting them and your kids so protection laiteaka.

Ken: (sighed) I don't know how to cheat

Gape: Ain't you single?

Ken: And I'm going to feel bad for hurting the other girl once i get back with Didi

Gape: If you pick a strong female she will be the one to leave you once she starts feeling like you're crushing on the baby mama.

Ken: I'll think about it and the other one is about investing, i want to make clean money... How did you and Khumo stop trading? Kana le ntogeleitse business monna ka sala ke bolawa ke madi kesa considere other options of making money

Gape: Bula company, how much money do you have?

Ken: I have enough

Gape: (opened his shelf) Here is a list of all possible business one can run in Botswana but in Maun one can never go wrong with accommodation because of tourism. Accommodation or travelling and tour services... But the most important thing in business is to do what you're comfortable with, do what you love

Ken: I see...

Gape: (stood up) Let's take a walk by the Riverside...

Ken: (followed him) I wonder if this finding another woman will work because i don't think i can be attracted to another woman

Gape: As long as she is beautiful, intelligent and has an actual hole she is fine, fuck her really good and wait for your baby mama to fuck it all up, pretend to be angry and finally get her back, marry her and live happily ever after, the end. If you show a woman just how much she has control of your heart she will fuck it up, who i really love is my business and secret even the woman i love don't necessarily have to know I'd kill myself for her. Gape monna don't show a woman you're completely faithful otago nyatsa blind,

Ken: (laughed) Wena o heartless kana

Gape: (laughed) Don't beg that lady, it makes you look weak and trust me they don't fall for weak, otago gana mosadi ote omo rapele. Move on o taa bona a ipuisa le wena, ha osa mmate goa tena e nna baby mama drama but if you want o ja mogopo o tetse. Go fuck somebody but don't fall in love

Ken: Okay, we will see how it goes

They walked along the riverside chatting and stopped by the golf course fence watching a few white people playing... A waitress approached them from behind with a tray of Jack Danielle's and two glasses, they turned around and grabbed the glasses as she smiled..

Her: Good afternoon sir

Gape: Hello

Ken: Hi..

Her: Hi.. Anything else?

Gape: We good

She walked away as they both stared at her butt...

Gape: (sipped) What?

Ken: (laughed and sipped) What?

Gape: (turned around and faced the golf course) So how you been?

Ken: (turned too) Been alright

Gape: If you really want to pull this off the first thing is to establish yourself financially, be financially stable then form a relationship with your son, once you have your sons heart find a beautiful intelligent woman whom you'll parade with, that's your bait for the catch. The fish will come swimming, wait and strike at the right time, before you know it you'll be a married man... And boy does it feel awesome to be married..

Ken: (laughed) I'll see how it goes...

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later on Aatile sat on the chair and playfully threw paper balls in the bin, Tshepo and Bayang also aimed from their seats and scored in the bin...

Tshepo: Did you guys find a maid?

Aatile: Yeah but she is not home yet

Bayang: I hope she is beautiful so you can fuck the shit out of her

Tshepo: Witchcraft Bay, Attie don't listen to this fool

Aatile: (laughed) O maswe maid wa teng...

They laughed as he received a message...

Lolo: I'm leaving the office, can't wait to see you. Love you

He paused and reread the message...

Aatile: This message isn't mine... (gave the guys) Is it mine?

Bayang: You guys never even meet during lunch

Tshepo: (laughed) Can't wait to see you ke ene mathata laiteaka, akere le tsogile lothe?

Aatile grabbed Tshepo's car keys and the phone then he rushed out...

Aatile: Ke eta, let me see if i can tail her

Tshepo: (loudly) The monna don't scratch my car ke tshwara bana ka yone

Bayang: Ako o more shasha ka clapa this time around..

The door slammed...

Tshepo: Weak ass

Bayang: Tell me about it, he is going to cry and beg her to stop seeing the other guy, whatever love portion she gave him i salute that witch doctor...

At Ken's Motor's....

Ken later walked in the empty yard and walked towards the office, some windows were broken but the burglar bars kept everything safe inside.

He unlocked and walked towards his office where he sighed looking around, the place had a lot of good and bad memories one of which was his last of freedom 5 years before...

He pulled the dusty chair and dusted it as he sneezed then he sat and looked at around, he could see himself in a new renovated office running a totally different company...

Ken: (stood) Zane this one is for you son...

He walked out and drove to Registry of companies...

At Lolo's workplace....

A while later Tshepo's car rolled in just as Lolo drove out with Aatile's car distracted by her phone, he made a u-turn and followed her as she dialed unknown's number with a smile...

Unknown: Babe wam

Lolo: (laughed) Hey, did you get my message?

Unknown: No, I been busy. I didn't check my messages.

Lolo: I'm leaving the office

Unknown: Me too, the usual spot?

Lolo: Yeah..

Unknown: KFC, Wimpy, Nandos, bimbos kana mamcheshos?

Lolo: Mamcheshos love and put morogo

Unknown: Alright...

She hung up and joined the road turning up the music volume. Her phone rang and she picked...

Lolo: Love love?

Didi: Hi you don't believe this, Ken is out on parole and he can tell Zane is his

Lolo: Ouch

Didi: He wants us to carry on and I'm tempted but Lolo Ken is crazy

Lolo: (laughed) I've seen that side of him that time, that man can kill but akere ware nothing happened between you and Lore so why are you scared to take him back? I mean you convinced me you never slept with my boyfriend or whatever Lore was to me... Why are you worried because you don't cheat?

Me: Are we back to this? Is this why you're giving me a cold shoulder because you hear things on the street?

Lolo: You're not an honest person dear but it's okay, there are things I'd never admit as well. I forgive you though it will be long before I can trust you like before, I'm seeing a pattern in your behaviour

Me: You mean like the pattern of you hurting Attie?

Lolo: Santse o mo rata kante?

Me: Not really no, i love you and i don't want to see you going through what i went through. I know cheating is sweet...the forbidden sex is sweet and guy ego chitiwang ka yone ithela e betsa letheka go gaisa permanent le kiss ya gagwe ithela ego dira wet go heta yaga bae, i been there but it never ends well.

Lolo: Is that a confession?

Me: No, i didn't sleep with Lore but you can believe what you want. It shouldn't even bother you after so many years, you should be working on your marriage.

Lolo: My marriage is fine and you shouldn't discuss marriage matters when you're not even married, that's like a standard seven pupil trying to debate with a PhD holder

Me: Koore oka rialo o chatile ne mma, gawa laiwa kana... Gawa bopeletswa leha nna le wena re ka ya lenyalo rothe rago kgotetsa molelo basadi ba ditsale ba tsena mo mererong ya lenyalo. Ma Johnson doesn't even know you're her daughter in law in fact none of the Johnsons knows they have an additional family member

Lolo: (laughed calmly) Go sell food at the bar and do nails honey, you sound frustrated. Single parenting gase joke kana

Me: (laughed in disbelief) Kante rea omana ne mma?

Lolo: (calmly) Ke mang a omanang? Akere ekare re bua re iketile hela golo ha

Me: So why do you have to mention what I do le gore ke single?

Lolo: I didn't think you were embarrassed, you don't have to be. Anyway i got hired as the assistant HR, I'm starting on Monday. Ke neetswe office...

Me: Congratulations, o mpatise tiro le nna the mma

Lolo: Yeah i been thinking about it, I'll be one if the first to know about coming up posts gape it's a large company, they have the airline and resort and this one... I'll let you know if something comes up, ke mo trafficking, I'll call you back

Me: Shap

She hung up and made a turn into the big tree.....

At Pep store ...

I walked in hanging up the phone as Arona queued with Zane who was holding a P20 toy car while he held shaving blades...

Me: Hey... Remain on the queue while i get him a uniform. Next month ke hustler school fees.

Arona: Okay..

I headed to the uniform section and picked a full school uniform together with the bag and lunch boxes then i joined them...

A few minutes later he moved closer and paid for the car and his blades then i put the uniform and desperately watched the total amount holding a pair of socks. I had P200 and the total was was P289...

Me: Jesus... (to Arona) Don't you have P90?

Arona: No, leave them I'll see what i can do.

Me: Okay... (to her) take out the shoes and the lunch box

She took them out then i paid and followed Arona....

At the big tree....

Aatile parked by the road and locked the car then he walked down the dirt road bending under the thick trees making his way down the river, he passed a few cars parking under the thick shadows and finally spotted the trunk of his car parked way under the thick tree next to a Navara that was also parked under the tree...

His heart pounded as he hid walked towards the cars hiding behind the tree trunks until he reached the cars...

His throat dried as he heard moaning and noticed the car was shaking, he bent down hiding under the window as moved closer and slowly got up looking in the car....

The man slid out his anaconda and whipped Lolo's butt, it was so huge his fingers didn't touch on the grip... He lifted Lolo's butt and blocked her as she flinched and granted..

Lolo: (sweating) Ohhh....

Him: (pulled her over) Bring that little puss over here...

He grabbed her neck with his left hand as his gold-finger shined on her neck and filled her up with his anaconda then Aatile gently knocked on the window, he turned and recognised her then he let go of her and slid out putting on his shorts, Lolo turned around and covered her mouth shaking.....

Aatile: Morena bula fenstere, gake lwe kuku oe jele gagona se nkase lwelang oe sentse gale.

Him: (shaky voice) I'm a married man, this was jus-

Aatile: Save the explanations for your wife... I don't need one from you.

The man put on his jeans and zipped up then he rolled down the window while Lolo quickly put on her clothes sweating and shaking without a word.....

Aatile: (calmly to her) You accidentally sent me his message but it's okay, at least I know i wasn't crazy and I won't have to feel bad for what I'm about to do.

He turned and walked away.....

*66

At The big tree....

Lolo pulled up her panties and got out of the car...

Unknown: Does he know my wife?

Lolo: I don't think so

Unknown: I don't want my wife to know about this, don't mention my name in your arguments because I'm not about to lose my family over this.

Lolo: Really? That's what you're going to say? (angrily) My husband caught me having sex with you and you're worried about your wife? Really?

Unknown: It was purely sexually for me and yeah I'm worried about her because you're careless, how the fuck do you send your husband my message and didn't we talk about text messages maloba when i told you my wife knows my password? How am i going to explain such funny messages when i saved your number as my friend? Do you want her to think I'm gay and fucking my friend? I mean WTF Lolo come on!

Lolo: Don't scream at me and don't use that kind of language around me, as matter of fact delete my number..

Unknown: Done... (angrily started the car) move away from my car...

She moved back as he roughly drove off, she dusted her feet and got in her husband's car where she checked her phone hoping for long emotional messages from Aatile as usual but this time there was none not even a call and she was afraid to go home....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

A while later Aatile parked the car and heaved a huge sigh with his eyes closed, he was hurt but for some reason he wasn't surprised.

He put on his coat and locked the car then he walked towards the entrance as young Boitekanelo collage intern walked in front of him, her wide hips filled her navy blue health overall and defined her slim waist going up....

He increased his pace and caught up to her as she turned her head and looked at him with an innocent face, she had tiny pimple scars on her face and she was a natural beauty without makeup. She had a short dark natural hair and it was shiny too....

Aatile: Hi

Her: Dumelang...

Her voice was full of respect, she was probably one of the late boomers then he remembered, he was wearing his coat and it seemed to tickle women in all the right spots but this one was not just a young woman she was also a student and he was some kind of a figure to her....

Aatile: How come i haven't seen you around the hospital?

Her: (smiled shyly and looked down) Raa?

The innocence in her "raa" boosted his confidence, he knew he stood a chance and he wasn't about to play with it...

Aatile: I haven't seen you around

Her: (looking down) I have been here for 4 days only

Aatile: My name is Aatile

Her: Sedi

Aatile: Sedi o monte oa itse?

She laughed shyly and turned to the emergency section...

Sedi: Thank you

Aatile: (turned following her) Have you walked around the hospital? Let me take you on a tour..

Sedi: I have to assist at the emergency, my supervisor is over there.

Aatile: Is it Mr Kay

Sedi: Yes

Aatile: I'll talk to him, let's go....

She reluctantly turned and they got in the lift then he pressed the button and smiled at her as she shyly smiled and walked inside, he got in and pressed the button looking in her eyes...

She avoided eye contact no matter how much he stared at her then he moved over and pulled her chin up...

Aatile: (smiled) Don't be afraid to look at me

Sedi: (looked down again) Okay...

Aatile: (smiled staring at her) Ke kopa gore o ntebe Sedi

She swallowed and glanced at him once then she looked away. He was clean as hell and he smelled good...

Aatile: (laughed) Gawa nteba kana mme lift e toga e bula, nteba for a minute

Sedi laughed and looked at him but only for a second then they laughed as the lift slid open, he grabbed her hand and took a different turn as she heaved a

sigh, her friend had joked about her finding a doctor boyfriend at the hospital and it seemed to be turning into a reality....

Aatile: We should go out for drinks later tonight, what do you think?

Sedi: I don't drink

Aatile: Me neither but you dance right?

Sedi: Never been to bars or clubs

Aatile: Can i take you? I promise we will be home before 10.

Sedi: Can i think about it?

Aatile: Sure... Save my number and let me know when you have decided

She saved his number and he took her on a short tour before returning her back to her station...

At the Office...

Minutes later Aatile walked in and put the keys on the table then he took off his coat and sat down as the guys curiously looked at him...

Tshepo: And?

Aatile: I'm taking some girl out later tonight, does anyone want to tag along?

Bayang: Count me in, i need action in my life

Tshepo: Dude? You left here for the sole reason of tailing your wife... How did that go?

Aatile: She was having sex with some guy in a Navara under the tree, imagine that...but I'm good, she can fuck however she wants until our divorce is final.
(sighed) On a brighter note.... I just met Sedi ke le intern

Tshepo: Mo go boinyana ga matho a masesane?

Aatile: Did you hit that?

Tshepo: No, i was afraid to approach her

Bayang: (laughed) Too bad...

Aatile: She is off the limits now

Tshepo: (laughed) I can see that...

Aatile: Tomorrow I'm going to see my lawyer, Lolo wa hetella yanong...

At Arona's House....

Later that day we walked in the house as Arona spoke to the phone...

Arona: (laughed) Yeah... Can you borrow me P200? Yeah... ** ... Shap

He hung up and put the phone down, Zane sat on the couch and played games as i headed to the kitchen...

Me: Should i cook something? Are you hungry?

Arona: anything is fine... I'm going to bath

Me: OK...

I begun cooking while he bathed then i went to the bedroom hoping to find one of his t-shirt so i could take off my tight top, I checked the wardrobe and spotted his payslips on the top shelf.

I glanced at the door and opened the recent one, his net salary was P980 and i couldn't believe it, i opened the other one and it was still the same thing then he walked in and looked at me.

I put back the payslips and grabbed the t-shirt...

Arona: Paying for my medical procedures and other minor operations forced me to take extra loans when my insurance delaying or claiming they couldn't cover certain expenses.

Me: You don't have food, how do you survive?

Arona: I eat at work and only fry eggs or make a drink before going to bed.

Me: (sighed) Wow

Arona: I may not afford to help you financially for now but Zane won't need uniform ke le teng and you don't have to hire a car because I'll drop him off at school and pick him each time.

Me: Thanks for that, it means a lot and don't worry about being broke, i hustle for myself and Zane, whatever you give me will be an addition.

Arona: A colleague will send me P200, you'll buy everything remaining.

Me: Thanks

I put on his t-shirt and walked out as my phone rang....

Me: Hello?

Lolo: Hi... I'm scared to go home, can i pass by your house?

Me: I'm out gone jaana, what's going on?

Lolo: Aatile caught me with this other guy and he didn't say anything but this time i think he is going to kill me. I can't go home

Me: Hee?

Lolo: Can i borrow your keys and lay down? I'm so scared right now

Me: Where are you?

Lolo: He is calling, let me answer

Me: Bye

I hung up and went to the kitchen....

At Aatile's House....

Meanwhile Aatile walked in the house with the maid as Lolo's phone rang unanswered...

Lolo: Hello?

Aatile: Hi, i need the car tonight, what time will you be home?

Lolo: (reluctantly) Kana I'm too scared to-

Aatile: E mphele ko mmolong ee in a public place. I really need the car or give it to Didi. I need it.

Lolo: Ok so-

He hung up before she could say much, Maya and Baby walked in with their brother and sat down...

Aatile: Guys this is our helper Rethabile, Thabi this is Maya, Baby and Junior. Santha hela I want you to know that you don't beat my son these ones are old enough to know right from wrong and if you get abusive they'll definitely tell me. I don't want an abusive maid because if you get abusive you won't like what I'll do to you, i work in a lab with so many chemicals that can kill and go undetectable during an autopsy.

Maya: Dad!

Thabi: (laughed) Hee mma ibile ke tshogile

Baby: (laughed) Threat to kill

Aatile: (smiled) I have to say it..

He smiled and walked in the bedroom as his phone rang then he smiled and closed the door answering..

Aatile: hello?

Sedi: Are you married?

Aatile: It's complicated, go bata re bua re le mmogo.

Sedi: (smiled) See you later

Aatile: (smiled)Thanks... I'll call you

Sedi: Bye

He hung up and sighed with a smile of pride.....

At Ken's House.....

Later on i passed by Ken's house with Zane and knocked, he took a while to respond but i could hear the music playing then he opened in his shorts. He kind of frowned surprised to see me and quickly closed the door stepping out...

Ken: Hey...

He looked at Zane and smiled then he squatted and fist bumped with him....

Ken: Hey Zane, do you know me?

Zane: No

Ken: (smiled and rubbed his head) Mommy will tell you who I am when she is ready...I don't want to confuse you (stood up and looked at me) What's up.? I didn't expect you here

Me: I wanted to know what Arona said to you for you to kick him like that

Ken: I don't remember, it's not a big deal. Anything else?

Me: I'm sorry i didn't know you're busy

Ken: Yeah, can we talk another time?

Me: You have been out for like a second and you already have a girlfriend?

Ken: I don't have a girlfriend ele gore tabe ke mo tsere kae ka pela, o tsaya gore go bata ngwanyana go mothoho hela yalo. I'm busy trying to start a business for us an-

I opened the door and walked in all the way to the bedroom where i pushed the door open and dropped my jaws then quickly closed it covering my mouth regrettably...

Me: Oh my God, I'm sorry... I.... I....

Ken: (looked down embarrassed) Is there anything else you want?

Me: Ken I'm sorry, i didn't - why are you doing that?

He looked in my eyes and sighed embarrassed....

*67

At Ken's House....

Ken: You shouldn't invade my privacy like that...

Me: I'm sorry

Ken: Does that mean I'm not allowed to have a girlfriend while you have a boyfriend? So what if it was someone? what difference would it have made?

Me: I don't care if you have a girlfriend or not, i was just asking...

He turned around and lifted Zane, closer they looked more identical even the way they moved their eyebrows and their lips almost made me laugh...

Ken: What?

Me: (laughed) Nothing, lea tshwana... I didn't know Zane got this eyebrow thing from you. I never noticed it on you before.

Ken: O gana ka ngwanake akere

Me: (laughed) Can you blame me?

Ken: (grabbed the keys) Zane can i show you something?

Zane: Okay...

Ken walked out carrying him and opened the boot then he grabbed a full bag and hung the strap over his shoulder as his back muscles maneuvered, he had such a sexy back and his tats were visible on his biceps....

Ken: I wasn't sure how i was going to give this to him but i bought them anyway, don't know if they will fit though....the teller told me not to throw away the receipts so you can go change them in case they don't fit...

Me: Oh ok...

He put the bag down and sat on the couch with Zane, i sat on the other side and watched as he took out a lot of clothes then Zane's eyes popped when he saw a large box of a remote car he had been dying to have, he picked it and ran over to me with a huge smile..

Zane: Mama look! The car! I got the car! He got me the car!

Me: It's beautiful...

He sat on the tile and struggled to open it then Ken tore it open and put the batteries as Zane stood there holding Ken's head desperately waiting to play with it...

Zane: (bent over and looked at Ken) What's your name?

Ken: Uh... My name is dad

Zane: That's your name?

Ken: Yeah

Zane: Thank you dad, i won't destroy this car I promise. I'll take care of it and only play with it inside the house. You won't take it back if i look after it right? Is it really mine? I won't play with it too much so it doesn't get destroyed...

Ken's heart sunk as Zane spoke to him then he put the car down and faced him...

Ken: Its your car, it means i gave it to you and i won't take it back... You can play with it as much as you want... Even if you play with it all day its fine. If it stops moving it means the batteries are dead and I'll buy more batteries.

Zane: Thank you

He handed Zane the car and he almost slipped down playing with it, i had never seen him so happy. He was all over the house talking to himself as he drove the car and laughed...

I took out the clothes one by one, he had bought the right sizes for clothes but shoes were small.

Me: These are nice clothes, were you alone buying them?

Ken: Yeah, i told the lady in the shop that he is turning 5 and she assisted me.

Me: Wow, he didn't have clothes... I was always embarrassed whenever Lolo gave me some of Junior's clothes

Ken: Zane wore second hand clothes?

Me: The ones he is wearing now were Junior's clothes, Lolo threw away good clothes because she buys clothes each month so i asked her to let me take them for Zane.

He shook his head and rubbed his face without saying a word, i could tell he was hurt as he looked at his boy and sighed. I touched a box at the bottom of the bag and lifted it up, it was a white smartphone then i looked back at Ken...

Me: What's this?

Ken: I bought it for him, I noticed he likes playing games. I installed a lot of games in there for him to choose from

Me: (smiled and took it out) I'm keeping it, I'll give him mine

Ken: Heela baby mama, wa reng?

Me: (laughed) Don't call me that

Ken: That phone belongs to my son your policeman can buy you a phone

Me: (laughed) Ae the rra my phone's screen is cracked

Ken: Neela Zane phone ya gagwe...if you want a phone ask for a phone and stop stealing from my son

Me: (laughed) Fine...(turned) Zee?

He ran over and then i smiled and handed him the phone...

Me: Dad bought you a phone too so you can play games

Zane: (smiled) It's mine?

Ken: Yes

Zane jumped on him and Ken hugged him...

Zane: Can i be your friend?

Ken: (laughed) Sure, we can be friends..

Zane jumped on the couch and played games with the car on his lap then Ken stood up and sighed...

Ken: I'm going to clean up

Me: Wash those sheets three times

He smiled at me as we stared at one another then i laughed...

Ken: You're enjoying this aren't you?

Me: (smiled and shook my head) I just never thought you could do that

He turned and walked away as I put back Zane's clothes back in the bag..

At Sedi's home....

Later on Aatile slowed down Bayang's car as he spotted Sedi and another attractive young lady walking over, he pulled over then Sedi got in the front seat while the other girl got in the back and took off her hat, she looked exactly like Sedi except she didn't have pimples.

Sedi: Hi

Aatile: Hey

Lookalike : Hi

Aatile: (adjusted the mirror looking back) Hey... Why do you look my friend?

Sedi: Her name is Lame, she is my twin

Aatile: No doubt...

He turned around and smiled looking in her eyes as he shook her soft hand..

Aatile: Nice to meet you

Lame: Nice to meet you too

Sedi: Can we give her a ride? She is going to buy meat at the butchery. We will drop her off over there

Lame: Uh why should she remain behind and cook while we order food? Let's all go together, sharing is caring

Sedi : Mama sent her

Aatile: (smiled at Lame) We can buy it and drop it off kana jang Lame?

Lame: (laughed) Sedi mma ore ee i don't want to cook today

Sedi: (laughed) Ga ese o changer diaparo ee so you can look good too

Lame: Yeah I'll change..

Aatile: (joined the road) Alright so we drop off the meat and wait for Lame to freshen up then we go right?

Sedi: Yeah

He glanced at Lame again and kept his eyes on the road then his phone rang...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Hi... I brought the car.

Aatile: Give it to Bayang. Call him

Lolo: I was hoping we could meet and talk. I want to come back home

Aatile: Jaanong o kobilwe ke mang? Eya lapeng ha o bata...

Lolo: I want us to talk with someone

Aatile: I don't have time for that, ke busynyana tota. Can we talk later?

Lolo: I'm sor-

He hung up and put the phone on silence.....

At Butchery..

Arona stepped out of the car and shook hands with his father...

Him: How are you?

Arona: I'm fine

Him: I called your mother yesterday but you know how she is with me

Arona: Do you blame her? I'd never talk to you if i was her

Him: I understand her, i just thought it's been years and maybe we could move on and leave the past behind us. How are you doing? (took out P800) How are you feeling

Arona: I'm good...thanks

Him: I hope this girl is worth it

Arona: She is I'm just ashamed i can't afford little things. I know that only very few women are able to date a broke man. I'm just crossing my fingers until 4 months from now when the other loan clears off it takes 3,2K so my net won't be that bad.

Him: Let's hope she doesn't hurt you, women don't respect broke men so don't just fall for her like an idiot, guard your heart.

Arona: But she is different, she doesn't seem to mind. She is a hard working woman and i love that she and i can share the car since she has a business. I know its too soon to say this but i think something serious will come out of this... (smiled) I love her son. We are close and i think he loves me too... I pray this goes well. I love them, maybe this is my second chance at love

Him: I'm happy for you

Arona: Thanks, I had borrowed P200 from a friend but I'll return it and use this on Zane's school fees. I'm sure Didi will be happy that he is starting immediately instead of next month like she planned.

Him: (took out P200) Don't borrow money because you'll get way deeper in to debts, just pass by anytime you need help. I wasn't there when you guys were growing this is the least i can do for you. Your siblings hate me and i understand but since we talk me and you feel free with me.

Arona: Thanks, this means a lot. I felt like a failure when she asked me to give her P90 and i had nothing... You know how hard it is to fail a woman during the first times of a relationship.

Him: Basadi ba thoboga monna yoo latolang ka pela kea itse ke tswa hoo, i might not be rich but I'll try to assist you whenever you need help. I owe you that much

Arona: Let me go buy something before they close

Him: Bye

Arona got back in his car and drove off excitedly....

At my house...

Later that evening we stepped out of the car as Ken picked the bag and locked it...

Ken: When do you want Zane to start school? I was thinking we could drive around tomorrow and find him a good school, he can't be in the saloon like that it's unhealthy

Me: We can do it in the morning.

I switched the lights on and opened the windows then I put the Wimpy paper bag on the table and sat on the bed taking off my shoes.

Zane laid on his little bed by the corner and played games on his phone as Ken slowly put the bag on top of my chest of drawers....

He looked around the spacious one room and sat on the bed...

Ken: Its a beautiful house, can't believe it accommodated everything and there is still enough space

Me: Thanks...

I got up and packed Zane's new clothes in the chest of drawers together with his new shoes as Ken laid on the bed pressing his phone with his feet on the floor...

Ken: Where is your car?

Me: I sold it and tried to open a business but it wasn't enough.

Ken: Besides being a spender you have a business lady in you ke gore hela once you're comfortable you stop thinking, i remember giving you money for that floral business but you bought useless things and expensive hair.

Me: (laughed) I honestly didn't think I'd be this broke...

I boiled the water and grabbed a bucket walking out...

Me: Ke eta kago ga metsi

Ken: Alright...

I went to fetch water outside and came back to him taking Zane's shoes off while he was dead asleep hugging his car and holding the phone..

Me: Hee motho oka ngaparela dilo jaana

Ken: Kooteng ha aka tsoga abo rere it was just a dream he will cry

He put his things aside and peeled off his blankets then he laid him down and tucked him in...

He sighed smiling looking at Zane peacefully asleep....

Ken: Didi tanki the mma for this? I don't know how to thank you

Me: Compensate me, mpha back child support

Ken: Kana mme that's not a bad idea

Me: (laughed) Ken i was joking

Ken: But it's not a bad idea...

I put the bucket in the bath and poured hot water then i grabbed my bathing set and put it besides the bath....

Me: Ken tsamaya rra ke bata go thapa

He took off his shoes remaining with socks and dragged himself up the bed leaning against the wall watching me holding his phone...

Ken: Don't mind me...

Me: Sheh the rra wena tsamaya, Zane is sleeping there is no need for you to be here

Ken: There is nothing i haven't seen before, thapa nna ke santse ke itisitse. I'll go late

Me: Don't look at me

I took off my t-shirt and threw it over his face then he sniffed it and smiled putting it aside, i took off the rest of my clothes and stepped in the bath then i begun washing my face as he sat there watching me..

Ken: Yo bonang mothaka yole wa lepodisi ago kokoretse...mxm

Me: (laughed) We haven't had sex yet, i haven't had sex since Zane was born

Ken: (smiled) You lie

Me: I'm telling you the truth

Ken: (laughed) Koteng e tight gore

Me: (laughed) Wa swaba Ken...

I grabbed the sack of oranges and lathered it with soap then I stood up and scrubbed myself as Ken held his phone a bit higher...

Me: (paused and looked at him) Ken i hope you're not taking a picture or video of me

Ken: (laughed naughtily) I'm not, why would i?

I finished bathing and sat on the edge of the bed with a towel then i grabbed the lotion and applied on my body as Ken kept on glancing at me holding the phone up aiming me....

Ken: (whistled watching something on his phone) Heebanna!

Me: What? (laughed and tried to snatch the phone) Let me see, are you taking pictures?

Ken: (laughed) I'm not..

He moved his hand higher as i sat on his lap reaching up for the phone and the towel unwrapped on his face, the door opened and Arona walked in with a plastic of Pep..

I quickly got off Ken's lap and fixed my towel as he fixed his jeans which seemed to be hurting his boner, Arona put the plastic down and walked towards the bed...

Arona: (angrily) What's going on?

Me: (shaky voice) He just dropped off Zane, i was bathing

Arona: I wasn't talking to you... (to him) I thought we had an understanding

Ken: Wena le mang?

Arona: O taa lala ko seleng waitse?

Ken: Ee mme o sena go nyela, ska bata go ntirela makgakga a last time

Arona: (walked over) So that's what you are going to say?

Ken: (stood up) What do you want me to say?

Me: Arona stop it... He is leaving... Ken please go

Ken bent over putting on his shoes as Arona stood by him then he stood up and i didn't even see who threw the first punch but they fell on the bath and broke it as the water flowed like a river...

Zane got startled and sat up as punches flew around, i lifted him up and put him on my shoulder heading for out but they bumped on the door tripping the food stand and spilling everything as Zane grabbed me tightly crying...

*68

At my house....

Me: (screaming) Arona stop! Ken you're scaring Zane!

Ken glanced at me and staggered back letting go of Arona but he grabbed Ken's collars backing him up against the wall...

Ken: (put his hands up) Back up, I'm not touching you

Arona: (angrily smacked his chest) You pushed me in the water!

Ken: (angrily bit his lower lip and pushed him down) I said back up! don't touch me! Put your hands on me one more time and see what happens

Ken picked his keys from the table and opened the door then he put his hand around my waist guiding me out...

Ken: (gave me the car keys) Take him to the car.....

I quickly walked out with Zane crying on my shoulder then i sat in the back seat and put him on my lap wiping his tears...

Me: Zane keep quiet... Listen... (looking at him) keep quiet

Minutes later Ken got in the back with us and handed him the toy car...

Ken: (looking at me) Are you OK?

Me: I'm fine

Ken: (got him) Buddy come here...

He put him on his lap and hugged him rubbing his back as Zane got buried between his big arms....

Ken: I'm sorry for what happened out there, did i scare you? (he nodded) I'm sorry..... I'll never fight in front of you, can you forgive me?

Zane: Yes..

Ken rubbed his back and put his head on his chest...

Ken: Are you sure you'll be fine with him?

Me: Yeah, we will be fine...

Ken: But It's a mess in there and you don't know what direction your confrontation from here will take, let me get him for the night so you two can sort out your issues.

Me: Okay, let me get his things...

I stepped out of the car fixing my hair and walked in the house as Arona was quietly cleaning the mess then i put a few things in Zane's bag and grabbed his phone walking out...

Arona: (stood up looking at me) Are you leaving with him?

Me: No, Zane is

I could tell he was a little disappointed but he knew he had no powers over that then he bent down and continued cleaning up.

I put his bag in the car and handed him his phone then i kissed him on the forehead and sighed....

Me: Baby you have to go with Dad, OK? Just for the night... I'll get you tomorrow morning.. You can watch TV all night or play games together, do you like dad?

He looked at Ken and smiled nodding..

Zane: Yeah i like him

Ken sighed in relief ad kissed him on the forehead then he leaned over and kissed my cheek...

Ken: (whispered) My boy is bold, thanks for raising him like a boy and not a little girl

I smiled and leaned back rubbing Zane's head then i pinched Ken hard on the earlobe with a smile to fool Zane...

Me: (clenched my teeth with a smile pinching) You need to keep that temper in check..

Ken: (grinning) Yes ma'am..

I smiled again and slapped him hard on the cheek as he closed his eyes and turned his head kissing my hand...

Ken: (pretend gentle voice) Violence babes

Me: (wide grin) You did it first

Ken: (grinning) Forgiveness baby mama

I stopped grinning and rolled my eyes...

Me: Can you stop calling me that...

He laughed and strapped Zane on the back with a seat belt then he got in the driver's side...

Ken: Car seat e ema ka bokae? Looks like he can just get out

Me: Isn't it six years? I'm not sure

Ken: (turned the steering wheel looking back) alright Zane say goodnight to mommy

Zane: (smiled and waved) Goodnight

Me: (smiled and blew him a kiss) Goodnight baby, tell dad to call me if you miss me

Zane: Ok, bye

Me: (walking backwards) Alright, you boys be good...

Ken honked and drove off then i walked back in the house.

It was completely clean and Arona was sitting on the bed. I didn't even realise i took too long...

I closed the door and sat on the edge of the bed quietly then Arona swallowed looking down as he sat on the edge of the bed...

Arona: I'm going to lose you isn't it?

At that point i wasn't really sure anymore, I didn't know what i wanted because i knew he was a good man and he loved Zane but Ken was out of prison and i knew Ken, he wasn't going to stop until he was fucking me against the wall. It had been 5 years since i gushed, Ken had the power to destroy my pussy and make it feel good at the same time. I knew the minute he grabs my neck and punished me for sleeping with his brother I'd be back in the palm of his hand behaving like a sane woman so I wasn't sure where that would leave Arona. He already looked like he would cry if i admitted Ken was home and that it changed everything... Daddy was home... He was home and i knew he wanted his pussy too... He didn't shoot it that night and it could only mean one thing, he wasn't done with it...

Arona: (looked at me) Talk to me please...

Me: You're not going to lose me, i love you and nothing happened

Arona: But babe come on... Bathing with your ex in the house? What kind of behaviour is that? You're giving this guy false signals and he won't let you go if you keep doing that...he has been in prison for 5 years and and you sit on his lap naked then expect him to let you go... What were you doing?

Me: I was trying to get the phone taole abo e tsopologa

Arona: (sighed shaking his head) Please don't hurt me ke a go kopa Didi, i been through so much already.

Me: I'm sorry

Arona: (sighed) It's fine, forget it...lay down...

I got in bed then he switched off the lights and dropped his pants, he threw them on the couch and crawled on my noisy bed then he put his arm around me and kissed my neck...

Arona: I'm sorry for the fight earlier and I should have knocked.

Me: It's okay... I'm sorry for bringing him over

Arona: It's fine, don't apologise...

He turned me around and kissed me getting between my legs as i reluctantly rubbed his skinny back, he leaned over and kissed me but i could hardly breath with his tongue in my mouth.

I already felt bad for hurting him earlier so i forced myself to kiss him, i could smell his saliva and his touches weren't making me any wet in fact there I was wondering how much he weighed because with Ken i could feel him engulfing my whole body right under his chest...

Arona was way too slow and gentle for my liking, he finally stopped kissing my lips and went for my neck then i secretly rubbed my lips and mouth with a sheet. He rubbed himself on me as i caressed his back and tiny butts then I reached for his dick and it wasn't even that hard...

Arona: (reached for a condom near by) I love you..

Me: I love you too

He grabbed that meat and rolled the condom on then he got on top of me and hit around trying to find the entrance... I couldn't believe at his age he didn't know where to find the entrance. Ken aimed once in the dark and tore his way

up in there but there i was waiting for him as he trying to penetrate the clits, puss cheeks then the ass...

Me: (sighed) Stop... Get off me...

I pushed him off and sat on the edge of the bed then i put on my thong, he sat on the edge of the bed still with the condom on his dick and looked down disappointed in himself.

Arona: Sometimes i can't keep an erection for long, i don't know if it's stress or what but once i'm in there and thrust once or twice then it gets hard.

Me: Yeah but maybe we could try again tomorrow, i'm tired anyways

Arona: Didi please don't do this ke ago kopa..

Me: I don't want to have sex, i'm sorry.

I put on my shorts and t-shirt then i got back in bed as he sat nude on the edge of the bed.

Arona: Didi? Didi? (softly) Didi? (i kept quiet) Didi? The mma ke a go kopa nkarabe... Didi?

I kept quiet and even pulled up the sheets covering myself then he tearfully removed the condom and wrapped it with a TP.

Arona: Are you sleeping? Didi?

Minutes passed as he sat there quietly then he reached for his pants and i was happy thinking he was about to leave but he was only taking his phone then he laid next to me and texted.

I could hear the WhatsApp notifications as he was conversing with someone then he lowered the volume, that was my excuse to leave him. I got up, switched the lights on and handed him his clothes...

Me: Please go, i can't sleep with you if you're going to be chatting with women all night. I'm not stupid

Arona: I'm talking to my brother

Me: At this time? Do you think I'm stupid Arona? Get out

Arona: Don't scream at me... (stood up and tearfully looked in my eyes) Can't you see how much i love you? (swallowed and frowned with tears in his eyes) I am sorry that this- whatever it is left me with so much damage that i can't please you but i love you and i want to make you happy. I can never disrespect you, i just want to love you.. Why would i talk to a woman lying on your bed Didi? If you want to kick me out just do it without accusing me of something I didn't do.

He threw his phone on the bed and walked out barefoot holding his breath then i sighed and sat on the edge of the bed. The screen of his phone hadn't locked then i grabbed it and scrolled through his conversation.

Arona: 🤔🤔 If i lose this one I'm going to kill myself, what's the point of living if i can't be happy?

Bro: Ron we been over this? What happened?

Arona: I have debts and i can't even get it up, the two most important things a woman needs nna gakena tsone and now I have to compete with an ex convict who obviously has money from his previously frozen bank accounts. This guy throws a punch on my face every chance he gets no matter how much i threaten him ka his parole conditions.

Bro: Are you home? I'm coming to get you.

Arona: No I'm not and I'm fine.

Bro: You're talking crazy, I'm not losing my brother for a woman who doesn't care

Arona: She cares, I'm the problem..😞😞She just pulled up her panties and pushed me off like i was an idiot, i can't live with this pain. It's too much, i have nothing to live for. She is going to leave me and i can feel it. He drives Discovery 4

Bro: He sold drugs of course he has money. I'd be proud of my Honda Fit because i got it through hard work. Ware o kae? I want to get you

Bro: Ron?

Bro: Ronny?

His brother called then I stepped out with the phone, he was sitting on the stoop with his head down then i handed him the phone...

Arona: (picked) Yeah, I'll call you in the morning.

He hung up and sighed then i knelt on the stoop behind him putting my arms around his neck...

Me: (kissed his neck) Can we go to bed?

Arona: (tilted his head and kissed my arm around his neck) Go to bed, ke tago hithela... I just need some air

Me: I can't sleep knowing you're out here alone, let's go... Please...

He stood up and locked the door then he fixed the bed again...

Arona: Lay down...

I got in bed then he switched off the lights and laid behind me..

Arona: Goodnight

Me: Goodnight

I closed my eyes and dozed off as he softly ran his fingertips on my skin making me sleepy.....

At a River front resort (Executive room)...

On the same evening Aatile sat on the edge of the jacuzzi texting Thabi as the twins played in the Jacuzzi with identical swimwear...

Thabi: Ee rra they're sleeping.

Aatile: Is Lolo home?

Thabi: Yes, she is cooking something for you.

Aatile: Wena o robala leng ne beautiful?

Thabi: I'm in bed

Aatile: Naked?

Thabi: Sheh boss la reng jaanong?

Aatile: Hehehe

Thabi: Ee naked.

Aatile: I have a problem of sleep walking, ke buela ruri in case I walk in your room at night

Thabi: I don't want to lose my job, your wife specifically told me not to put my hands on you.

Aatile: And you wouldn't be putting your hands on me, I'll be putting my hands on you and she hasn't told me anything about not putting my hands on you besides I'd never do that unless maybe I'm sleep walking.

Thabi: Lol yes sir

Aatile: Goodnight

Thabi: You too

He put his phone on the table and moved closer to Sedi who was shivering then he lifted her chin and kissed her as Lame quietly watched sitting on the other side of jacuzzi...

Aatile: You're getting cold, let's go inside...

He stepped out and grabbed a towel helping Sedi out then he wrapped it around her...

Aatile: Go inside, I'll bring the glasses

Sedi: Areye Lame...

She ran inside the room as Lame wrapped herself with a towel then Aatile grabbed the glasses and walked behind her holding his towel...

Aatile: You have a beautiful body..

Lame: (popped her bikini bottom out her round butt) Thanks

Aatile: Who is the oldest between you two?

Lame: I'm the oldest with 3 minutes

Aatile: Boyfriend?

Lame: We broke up

Aatile: When?

Lame: (turned and smiled biting her lip) The minute you asked me

Aatile: (glanced at the door) So you're the bad twin?

Lame: (smiled) Is that a diagnosis doc?

Aatile: I'll have to do a more thorough examination..

Lame: Anytime...

She turned around and walked in front of him as they innocently walked in the room, Sedi sliced the pizza and grabbed a slice sitting on the bed then Lame sat on the chair wiping herself while Aatile closed the sliding door and closed the curtains....

Lame: (looked at the time) It's late, we have to go

Sedi: Mama is at uncle's house for wedding preparations, she won't notice we didn't spend a night at home

Aatile: You're at tertiary, your mother still gives you curfew?

Lame: Yeah and she doesn't like it when we come home late and knock on the door waking her up, i forgot to take the kitchen keys

Aatile: We can spend a night and go in the morning

Sedi: But there is only one bed

Aatile: I'm sure three of us can fit...

Sedi: But she sleeps behind me, you're not sleeping in the middle

Aatile: Cool...

The girls ate pizza watching TV as Aatile pulled the drawers and checked how many condoms the resort put, there was one box which normally had three condoms then he glanced at them and took out one which he passed by them and left in the bathroom shelf then he walked out and joined them....

Half way into the movie Sedi began dozing off on Aatile's chest and he kissed her forehead...

Aatile: Babe? Let's go sleep...

He led her to the bed and switched off the lights as Lame watched TV then he peeled off the sheets, she got in then he laid next to her and leaned over kissing her getting between her legs...

Sedi: (whispering) Wait... Um... I have never done it before

Aatile: I'll be gentle...

He kissed her and moved closer putting her hand in his briefs then she swallowed and reluctantly closed her legs...

Sedi: This is going to be painful... It's big gago nna bothoko go bata ke le free

Aatile: (smiled in disbelief) Sedi come on...

Sedi: And we just met, why can't we date a few months before you do this to me? I don't want to lose my virginity with my sister sitting over there, I'm not free.

Aatile: (smiled and kissed) It's okay... I understand. I'll wait... Goodnight

Sedi : Goodnight...

He put his arm around her and laid down waiting for her to fall asleep as he and Lame glanced at one another...

About an hour later Lame walked to the bathroom in her bikini then Aatile innocently got off the bed as Sedi turned around and pulled a sheet over her head dead asleep....

He quietly pulled the drawers and got the box then he sipped water on his way to the bathroom before turning up the TV volume a bit higher..

He walked in and closed the door as Lame washed her mouth standing in front of the mirror then he stood behind her, she looked at him in the mirror and looked down...

Aatile: (kissed the back of her neck) Hey...

He pulled down the straps of her bra and turned her around as it fell down then he tongued her buttons and untied her bikini bottom straps on the sides. It fell down then he grabbed her fat kuku and groaned kissing her...

He moved back and turned her around to face the mirror as he rolled on the condom. Lame desperately bit her lower lip as he grabbed her waist with one hand and squeezed himself in there, she grabbed the sink tightly and grasped for air with her mouth open...

Lame: (loudly) Mmmm....

Aatile quickly grabbed her mouth and pulled her hair back whispering in her ear...

Aatile: Shhh....Don't wake the baby okay?

She nodded with a frown on her face as he pulled her hair back sticking her butt out then he curved himself in and #removed....

At Aatile's House...

The next morning around 6 Aatile parked outside and walked in as Lolo moved the bedroom curtains peaking...

He closed the door and threw the keys on the table heading to the bedroom but he caught a glimpse of Thabi cooking soft porridge then he turned and walked over behind her.

Thabi's heart pounded her boss' husband stood behind her with his chin down her sensitive neck, he put his hand under her skirt and rubbed her panties getting her wet.

She had never been touched by a man that clean and of that standard...

Aatile: (softly) Wa reng?

Thabi: (swallowed) Sepe...

He put his hand in her panties and touched her pupunas and its slimes then he gently rubbed her clits as she helplessly vibrated holding the wooden mixer.

She moaned and accidentally dropped the mixer as Aatile increased the speed then he heard footsteps and let her go...

Thabi caught her breath and helplessly curled her toes holding on to the stove and the counter spasming as Aatile calmly walked past Lolo by the door...

Lolo suspiciously stared at Thabi who was clearly recovering from something as she breathed quickly with relieved eyes...

Lolo: What's going on?

Thabi: (heart pounding) nothing..

Lolo: (looked at her from head to toe) Clean this house, go and do laundry then rake the yard....

Thabi: Ee mma ne ke setse ke apeetse Junior motogo

Lolo walked out and stood at the shower door as Aatile stepped out all wet and dried himself with a towel then he wrapped it around his waist and walked to the bedroom as Lolo followed her.

He put on his boxer briefs and grabbed his formal wear from the wardrobe together with his coat...

Lolo: Where did you sleep last night?

Aatile: Ha o bata gore ke go betse o mpotse dipotso, let this be the last time you're asking me questions. (opened the door) Thabi??

Thabi: (from the kitchen) Raa?

Aatile: (gave her the clothes) Iron those cloths, hurry up... I have to be at the hospital in 30 minutes

Thabi: Ee rra..

He closed the door as she sat on the edge of the bed crying then he grabbed his phone and dialed Sedi while he brushed his neat haircut...

Sedi: Hello?

Aatile: (softly) Hey... Ke hete ka wena ke go phike?

Sedi: (sprayed herself with perfume) Yeah, I'm done..

Aatile: (with a romantic voice) Aright, um mo way..

He hung up and threw it on the bed then he grabbed his vest and put it on.
Lolo got his phone crying and tried to check the number but it had a fingerprint
and face recognition lock on...

Lolo: (rubbed her eyes) Why are you doing this? Le gone o rwele ring...

Aatile: (walking out) Clean yourself up, you look like a witch with that mascara
smudge on your eyes...

He went to brush his teeth then Thabi brought his clothes and quickly walked
out as Lolo cried on the bed.

Aatile got dressed and left for work leaving her crying on the bed....

*69 (Reposted)

At my house...

The same morning i slowly got up and checked the time then i shook Arona...

Me: Arona? Arona? You're late...

He got up and glanced at the time then he quickly put on his clothes...

Arona: Good morning

Me: Morning....

I sat there watching him get dressed and get his keys then he walked over and kissed me...

Arona: I love you...

Me: I love you too...

He opened his wallet and handed me P700

Arona: Please buy food and other things that spilled here

Me: Thanks...

Arona: (touchéd my cheek and smiled admiralingly) I'll call you, please try to answer your phone

Me: I will, bye

He kissed me again and left then i exhaled and fell back....

At Ken's House

Later that morning Ken played loud music and made breakfast shirtless while Zane sat shirtless on the counter holding a glass of milk with a white line above his lip...

Zane: What's that on your arms?

Ken: This? It's a tattoo

Zane: Can i get one too?

Ken: No, it's not good..

Zane: Why do you have it if its bad? I want to be like you

Ken: I got it when i wasn't a good person but I'm going to take it out in Gab city

Zane: Where is that?

Ken: Its the city... Have you ever been on a trip with mama?

Zane: Yes, we went to the mall

Ken: (laughed) I mean... Never mind... We will go on a trip together maybe with mama, Gaborone is the capital city of Botswana and it has a lot of things like toys and everything you like, we can visit Lion Park it has a beache and you can walk barefoot there

Zane: It has lions?

Ken: Yeah, that too

Zane: we should go

Ken: I'll talk to mom about it

He turned around and fried more eggs, he had played Maroon 5's Girls like you on repeat so much Zane could sing along as he nodded with a smile then Ken turned around holding the egg turner like it was a mic...

Ken: (singing along pointing at Zane)

Spent 24 hours

I need more hours with you

You spent the weekend

Getting even

Zane: (pouted his mouth with milk above his lips) ooh ooh

Ken: (laughed and continued singing) We spent the late nights

Making things right, between us

But now it's all good baby

Roll that Backwood baby

And play me close 'Cause girls like you

Run around with guys like me

'Til sundown, when I come through

I need a girl like you, yeah yeah

Girls like you

Love fun, yeah me too

What I want when I come through

Zane: (louder holding the glass of milk) I need a girl like you, yeah yeah

Yeah yeah yeah

Yeah yeah yeah

They sang the chorus leaning closer to one another as their foreheads touched then he lifted her and danced with him sitting on his shoulders as they sang along....

Meanwhile i knocked several times but there was no response then i walked around the house and knocked on the kitchen window as Ken and Zane sang in the kitchen, he paused and put Zane on the counter then he opened the kitchen door...

Zane: (gaspd as his eyes widened) MAMA!!

I smiled and picked him up planting a kiss on his cheek...

Me: I missed you

Zane: (smiled) I missed you too but just a little bit

Ken: (laughed) He said a little bit, did you hear that?

Me: (laughed) Stop it...

I put him back on the couch and kissed him on the cheek, he smelled like Ken's shower gel and he was clean, his haircut had been brushed properly and he twisted his afro just a bit in top...

Me: Le thapile gore

Ken: Ke wena o leswe hela gone ha since you use a bucket to bath and it's broken so obviously o itshuthile

Me: (laughed) I bought another bucket

Ken: Chinese shops are not open just go and bath, pride will kill you

Me: Mxm

I went to the bathroom and showered....

At Maun Police station....

Later during lunch hour Arona got in his brother's car and they drove off...

Him: When last did you attend your counselling session?

Arona: What do you mean?

Him: You know what i mean, you're not ready for relationships Ronny. This girl is going to break you because you're still recovering. How will you gain weight when she is cheating le gone she does it phala e lela hela. You're not ready for a relationship health wise and financially, basadi ba bata o becha especially bone ba ba ratang madi basa iphe sepe ba. If she was working making her money she wouldn't need to depend on you, nna kana Otlhe o kgona go

ntshelela fuel. She buys me clothes, whenever she comes to my house she replaces my sheets are dia mo tena di maswe. Such women are rare and I'm fine financially imaginer wena gore you're down and out yet you want a girl like this. This chick dated a drug dealer, she was spoilt a isiwa Dubai and given a Jeep for a present, do you think you can afford her ka net pay ya P800. Your situation needs a Godly woman who wants nothing but love ale understanding and willing to help you recover from this illness before she can expect anything from you. Chemotherapy e santse ele teng in your blood and you can't expect your sex drive back so soon gape emotionally o na le stress Ronny, gao ready for dilo tsa marato.

Arona: It's been years since i have been in a relationship, i also want to be loved amme ke taa kgona go nna lonely ne mister? Le wena gao bate go thaloganya why kere i need a companion wena kana o na le girlfriend. Why should i be slave to this cancer? Its enough that i can't have my own children but now i have to be lonely too? What sin did i commit?

His brother pulled over just after the bridge and parked under the Mochaba tree then he adjusted his chair and faced him...

Him: I understand that you want love and you have needs just like anyone but o bona if you date this woman, you're either going to commit suicide or die of heart complications go ga bedi hela. You beat cancer Arona... That's what you should be thankful for and very soon your insurance claim tabe e tsena, be patient. Let this woman go so you can recover properly, i liked her before I found out who she is, this woman slept with brothers and made them fight as if that's not enough one of them killed the other and they cooked up a story for him to be acquitted in court gotwe ke self defence but his sister and family know very well that this guy killed his big brother for sleeping with his fiancée and if you don't stay away from his Baby mama and son he will kill you too or worse frame you with drugs. Ako o ntheetse

Arona: (shook his head) Wena gao thaloganye gape gone jaana it's too late because i already love her... Do you know what it's like to love another person? (tearfully) I love her, I wish i didn't but i do... I don't know how it happed so quick le nna ke iphithetse ke mo rata hela.

Him: And your main problem is to fall in love too quick, o na le go itshologetsa dilo ka pela and believe whatever a woman tells you, basadi ba maaka kana

Arona: Gone jaana tota it's too late to talk about me not falling for her because I'm already in the pit of love ibile ga gona gore nka dira jang, i want to have a family... I love her...I'll stay away from his son but i can't leave her le ene tota she loves me, i can see it in her eyes just that this guy is taking advantage of her needs le nna I'm useless because I'm not manning up financially. All i need is money

Him: (leaned back looking at him) Do you know that this lady will reach a point of wanting a second born? Are you going to give her a baby? Because she is going to make a baby with her baby daddy

Arona: You don't have to do that... Can you just stop being negative, why osa dumele gore nka ratiwa ke mosadi just like Otlhe loves you? Aren't you the one who said you want to marry?

Him: I been dating Otlhe for years and how long have you dated Didi? A week? You can't allow yourself to fall in love so quick, i understand that you're anxious but bruh come on now

Arona: You wouldn't understand. Just drive the car...

He joined the road and drove off....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Aatile waited in the car with takeaways as Sedi approached and got in the car, she sat down and closed the door as Aatile leaned over and kissed her...

She shyly looked around wondering if people were passing by, his ring made the whole arrangement uncomfortable and each time she looked at it she felt guilty...

Aatile: (handed her the food) Got your favourite

Sedi: Can we talk?

Aatile: (looking at her) Sure babe what's up?

Sedi: My dad left my mom and started a new life leaving us behind so.... I don't want your kids to go through what i went through growing up without my dad. I know you said you don't love your wife but she is still your wife and you have three children. I don't want to be the reason they're wondering where their father is. Also gare gola mama nna are bolella ka banna ba ba nyetseng gore they're a no go area, apparently it's bad luck to sleep with a married man and i don't want to-end up not married ke nna lehetwa kana having a husband but ele a cheating husband because i was once a catalyst in the breaking down of a happy family. I feel guilty about this whole thing

Aatile looked in her eyes and leaned back thoughtfully looking outside the window...

Sedi: I'm sorry... I just.... I'm not comfortable... And i don't want your wife to sue me, I'm just a college student, i can't pay all the money home wreckers keep getting charged in court and my mother doesn't have money. She is expecting me to be the family bread winner, she will have a heart attack if she heard i slept with a married man because she has high hopes in me. I can pay back the drinks you bought for me as soon as i get my student allowance.

Aatile : (faced her and softly held her little hand) I understand what you are saying but I'm telling you the truth when I say I'm done, mo is not marriage its just a joke, there is no respect or love, we didn't even have a wedding ceremony. It was just us and 2 friends then we had dinner that's it, gakena mo gotweng wedding pictures because there was never a wedding. If she sues you I'll pay for the law suit

Sedi: Nna kea tshaba and people here know you're a married man, what will they think of me knowing I'm sleeping with a married man?

Aatile: Sedi you're not leaving me, that one is out of question. We are not discussing that. We can talk about being discreet, I'll keep my distance and I'll work on speeding up the divorce case but it will take a very long time. Six months is the minimum because divorce is granted at high court and they have

all kinds of cases piling. I'm going to need you to be understanding and patient with me

Sedi: Okay but i also have something to ask, promise me that you won't have sex with me until you have divorced. I want to keep my virginity until you're not a married man and i don't want you to pick me up or drop me off, I don't want to be seen with you in public because i don't know what your wife will do if she catches me.

Aatile: OK, done... (smiled and kissed her) Relax come on...

Sedi: So... Does that mean you won't be having sex with anyone too?

Aatile: (laughed) It's easy for you because you are virgin, you can't miss something you haven't tasted... You're going to have to find ways to please me because six months is way too much for me especially with the shit I'm going through at home, i need to get the urge off. Have you ever given a blow job?

Sedi: No but i watched blue movies

Aatile laughed and leaned back looking at her then he laughed even more...

Aatile: (laughed) Bare blue movie, sale ke utule lehoko blue movie bogologolo santse re lebella ka cassette mo VCR

Sedi: (laughed) Mxm tswa the, i meant to say sex video

Aatile: Ke eng osare porn ele gore?

Sedi: (laughed) Porn ee

Aatile laughed and kissed her then he sighed and leaned back as she ate her food. He took out his phone and ewalleted her P500...

Aatile: (laying on his back) I sent you 500, hire a taxi that picks you up and drops you off from work ware o tshaba ring yame akere

Sedi: Thank you

She finished her food and got her bag as Aatile looked at her admirably, she blushed and shyly rubbed her nose looking outside..

Sedi: Why are you looking at me like that?

Aatile: (smiled staring admiring her) Nothing... I'm sorry about what happened to your family, your dad walking out and all.

Sedi: It's okay, I'm grown

Aatile: Yet you're still hurt, i can see. That's why you want to leave me because you don't want my kids to feel the pain you felt when your dad left but my case is different. I was going to leave with or without you... My wife is a cheater and she doesn't respect me that's why I lost respect our marriage too.

Sedi: Still i have to respect her and the ring on your finger until its official out.

Aatile: I understand, i like your honesty.

Sedi: I have to go, it's time up.

Aatile: Alright..

He leaned over and kissed her sneaking his hand in her top but she grabbed his arm and opened the door...

Sedi: (looking at his boner) Amme o taa goroga ko go six months ne rra?

Aatile: (laughed) Sente hela

Sedi: Ke nna hela ka go siisa penti yame

Aatile: Ke ta itshwara, ska wara..

She stepped out and walked away. He waited for his boner to wear off then he walked in the building meeting his colleagues...

Tshepo: I saw that...

Bayang: Me too

Aatile: (smiled spreading his arms) What?

Tshepo: We passed by when you were kissing her in the car

Aatile: (raised his eyebrows) It wasn't a kiss, she had something in her eyes

Both: (laughed) Right

They all laughed walking in and turned looking at a new nurse walking out...

Aatile: I want to tap that...

Tshepo: What's wrong with you these days?

Aatile: I'm just saying, she has a huge ass, i want to taste a fat girl

Bayang: (patted his shoulder) That's my boy! fuck them if they let you... Haba bula dirope oba je ntates

Tshepo: Wena kana o bad influence these days...

Lame called him and he ignored her calls as he been doing since morning then she sent a message...

Lame: So it was just sex?

Aatile: What are you talking about? I didn't have sex with you

Lame: What?

He borrowed Bayang's phone and called her...

Lame: Hello?

Aatile: Messages like what you just sent me give me a fit, I don't want Sedi suspecting anything between you and me.

Lame: So you're going to continue with her?

Aatile: What does that mean?

Lame: I thought..... (sighed) Sedi won't have sex with you, she says she doesn't want to have sex before marriage.

Aatile: I'm not in a hurry to sex her. I borrowed my boss's phone, Shap

Lame: Shap

He hung up and handed Bayang the phone...

Aatile: Distract that girl atswe mo go nna, she is Sedi's twin... I already said you're my boss, that should romance her...

Bayang: (saving the number) Thanks, are they identical?

Aatile: Yeah but this one is a freak, Sedi is not yet sexually active

Tshepo: Mo neeleng nna, I'm the one who liked Sedi first

Aatile: Raa thaamana, wa reng?

Bayang: (looking at her DP) She is beautiful... Ene o ka jega

Tshepo: Let me see...(looking at the pic) Pass her over to me when you're done with her

Bayang: Okay... I'll tell her you're my supervisor gake heditse

Tshepo: Sure

They walked in the lab and grabbed their coats and gloves....

At the mall...

Later that afternoon i walked out of the shop sipping juice as Zane pushed a red bicycle while Ken carried his booster seat...

Sane passed a few people then he jumped on it and struggled with the paddles, Ken held the seat with the other arm and pushed him with the other from behind as they passed a few people who smiled at them...

My phone rang as we arrived at the car...

Me: Hello?

Voice: Hi, this is Arona's brother. Is it possible to meet you?

Me: What's this about?

Voice: Go bata re kopana, it's not something I can discuss over the phone.

Me: Does he know?

Voice: No but its important

Me: Then it's not or you'd tell me ov the phone because i can't meet a stranger.

Him: Okay... I was talking to Arona this morning. Ne mma why osa mo thale ka gore ga o mo rate?

I glanced at Ken as he strapped Zane's seat in the car and loaded his bicycle then i walked away lowering my voice...

Me: Why would you say that?

Him: I'm just asking you to be honest with yourself and him as well. From what i heard you don't love him and i don't blame you. He is recovering from cancer, he is more of a burden than a superhero boyfriend most women want. He is obviously broke and too sensitive but the good thing about Arona is if you dumb him, he won't harass you. He will beg and cry but eventually he will stay away from you le ene he will recover well without stress. Santse re lwa le the side effects tsa treatment ya gagwe don't add stress to his condition. Naturally Arona gaa kana he has to recover and he doesn't need stress. He thinks you

love him so you're the only person who can end all these because gaa rata o rata ga bomata mo oka ipotsang gore a mme o tetse sente mo thaloganyong.

Me: I'm offended by your words, o bua ekare ke motho wa banna ba bantsi and I'm incapable of loving

Him: No my sister that's not what I'm saying. Kare Ronny can't afford you, i have read about you in a newspaper and he can't afford you-

Me: I'm going to pretend i didn't get a call from you, ikgalemele.

I hung up and walked towards the car but Ken and Zane weren't there, I crossed the road dialing him...

Ken: Hello?

Me: Hi, where are you?

Ken: Debonair's

Me: Okay..

I hung up and crossed the road walking into Debonairs where Ken and Zane were sitting in the back eating, I smiled and pulled a chair sitting down. Zane lifted a slice and fed me...

Zane: Mama taste mine...

Me: Its delicious..

Ken glanced at me and quietly ate his slice then he leaned back and pulled his drink over, i could tell that phone call didn't leave him too well but i pretended i did notice his mood was different...

Ken: When are we going to talk about us?

Me: What about us?

Zane: Mama can i go get the balloon?

Me: Yes baby

Ken wiped Zane's hands and put him down then he ran towards the balloons. My phone rang again then Ken took a deep breath grabbing a glass of drink...

Me: Hello?

Arona: Hi babe

Me: (uncomfortably) Hey

Arona: I'm just thinking about you, I'm sorry that things are a little boring when it's just the beginning but i just need a little time to fix things. Be patient with me and you won't regret it, i promise. I swear I'm going to love you and respect you... I just need time. In three months ke hetsa loan and I'm expecting claim-

Me: Ronny it's not about that...

I stood up and walked in the toilet where i closed myself in and sat down...

Me: It's not about the money, I'm not with you because of money. I care about you and I'm not going to hurt you. I'm here for you and I'm going to love you faithfully, I'll be here until you're in good health... We will see ba man's clinic about that problem, don't beg me so much. I know you think I'm going to leave you but i won't.

Arona: (sighed relieved) Thanks, that's all i needed yo hear. You have no idea how happy I am to hear that. I love you

Me: I love you too, bye

I hung up and walked back to table where Ken was leaning back on his chair playing soccer on the phone while Zane ran around with some white boys...

Ken: Didi at some point you have to make a decision because I'm not gonna beg you to be with me, it's either you want this guy or me because you're not going to have both of us. Gake seso gake thakanele mosadi.

Me: So you think you can just come back and pick up where you left off?

Ken: (staring at me) Don't talk to me with that kind of attitude, we are here because you couldn't cross your legs like other women. I'm fucking tired of you acting like you're a victim when we are all your victims. You have to make a decision, are you sticking to him or coming back so we can raise our boy as a proper family? I didn't spend 5 years in prison only to be a side nigga, i want a woman i can wife and build a family with... (pointed at Zane) That boy deserves the love he hasn't received in the last five years, he shouldn't be that skinny i have to bring food so he can eat and look like his age. He has to go to a preschool and know where he comes from. You deserve a break from cooking at night and doing nails all day..... I'm here to do my part... I'm here to provide for you two... I want you to take a break from working so damn hard and love yourself. Get a body massage or just lay down and relax... Eat and gain weight, you been doing it alone the past five years I'm here now, take a break and rest. You deserve it babe...

He reached for both of my hands and kissed them then he looked in my eyes...

Ken: Let's pretend Lore never happened, this policeman never happened... Let's assume we stopped at the wedding preparations and carry on with the bigger plan. Please Mrs Daniel.... We are already done with the traditional part, we never even cancelled anything... All we have to do is talk to our parents ka go pega maina and get married then travel with our boy... We deserve it, we been through so much... Please say yes

Me: (tearfully) I want to but....

Ken: But what?

Me: I can't.... I love you and I want to be your wife, I want Zane to have a family but I can't, I'm sorry. I'm with Arona now and i have to respect him.

Ken: (sighed) So you're choosing him?

Me: I don't have a choice, you don't understand.

Ken: And I'll never understand but at least now I can move on.

Arona called again then Ken grabbed the phone and put it in the full glass of Coke then he walked away...

Ken: (turned) I'm staying with Zane, he will visit you on weekends because i didn't destroy this family, you did! Don't come to my house unannounced and don't think about causing drama when i find a girlfriend, I'm done with this shit...

He lifted Zane and walked away as i put my fingers in the glass and took out my phone then i opened it and wiped it. I rubbed my tears and walked out.....

*70

At Lolo's Office....

Her former supervisor knocked and walked in as Lolo absent mindedly stared at the wall, she jumped and displayed a smile as the lady sat down...

Lolo: Hi..

Her: Hi... Congratulations once again, you know i never thought you went to a university. Not that you look academically ungifted (they both laughed) But because you never said anything about your degree when you were serving drinks in the restaurant. You were humble and you respected me

Lolo: Thank you

Her: And now you're my boss... Wonders shall never end

Lolo: (smiled) No, you'll always be my boss.

Her: I don't know if I'm invading your privacy my girl but you're like my little sister so if I'm worried about something I'll let you know. It seems like the past

2 days you been coming to work shabby... And you seem stressed, is something bothering you?

Lolo: It's just small things, I'll be fine

Her: Learn to ask for help... It's nothing embarrassing

Lolo: (sighed looking down) I cheated on my husband and in response he took it to another level, i did it with a married man because i was just looking for that thrill... I wanted to feel like a little girl... I never had time to be a teenager and do all these crazy things because i was busy raising my daughter alone and then i got married. My husband is a good man... Was a good man. He never did the crazy things one would want to feel because he had problems of his own too. He had a child to raise. We never had time to fool around and our sex didn't have that thing... It was as if we were 65 years old. I only cheated for sex but he is taking it to another level and i think he is getting addicted to cheating and maybe he will leave me. I caught him fingering our maid in the kitchen and i think he was going to sex her if i hadn't walked in, i also saw a receipt that he paid for an executive room... Those rooms are expensive and he never had such a taste before. He currently doesn't have debts so i know he is loaded because when we met he had debts so he couldn't spoil me. I checked his bank statement yesterday, his loan long paid off and i know women love money, I'm afraid the time i got spoiled by another man he took pointers and I'm afraid he is going to spoil girls too.... He is changing his wardrobe and he is cutting his hair mo go smart mo eseng bo chisel, he is upgrading and becoming this sexy man i never knew existed. I'm insecure, i made huge mistakes but i love my husband. I can't ask for help because I started it, we also didn't marry the right way so i can't ask his parents to help I'm just alone.

Her: I'd advise you to stay home, don't ask him anything and just do your duties, let him vent. Let him satisfy himself and when he is done you'll see it that's when you'll talk to him.

Lolo: It's hard knowing he has this crazy side of him i never knew, now i want to taste him too because he is like a new man but he won't give me a chance. (rubbed her tears) What if he is done with me? I was so sure he will never cheat on me, he was the soft kind but now he is turning into a bad boy..

Her: Give him time and in the meantime show him how sorry you're

Lolo: Okay...

Her: Looking shabby won't help either, look good too but don't act slatty it might just prove you're not worth marrying.

Lolo: OK

She sighed thoughtfully and shook her head....

At the mall....

Arona stepped out of the pharmacy and walked towards his car as a black shiny car slowed down next to him, he waited for the car to pass but it stopped and the drive rolled down the window..

He smiled looking at Arona who was short and tiny with a beautiful smooth face like a teen...

Him: Hi

Arona: Hello

Him: Officer i need your help, um....

The car behind him honked...

Arona: Pull over, you're causing traffic.

The driver made a turn and parked next to Arona's car as he unlocked his and threw his supplimenets in the back seat then they met halfway between the cars and shook hands....

The strange man was married and he appeared to be quite a smiler as he couldn't stop smiling at him..

Him: Hi... My name is Lefoko Zambo... But you can just call me Word

Arona: Arona, can i help you? I'm kind of busy, ke dojitse ko tirong

Lefoko: I was given charges for some traffic violations and I'd like to know if you could assist me with something, i wonder if they have an expiry date maybe you can get one of your colleagues to explain it

Arona: Ok, can i have a look at them?

Lefoko: I don't have them here with me, can I have your number?

Arona: Sure

Lefoko took out his smartphone and saved his number..

Lefoko: I'll give you a call

Arona: Sure bruh

Arona turned and walked away as Lefoko stared at his little butt and got in his car driving off....

At Ken's Motor's....

Ken and his father walked around the yard as Zane sat in the car with all the windows open playing games on his phone...

Ken: (concluded) So i don't know if I'm making the right decision, I'm new to this fathering thing and i don't want to make mistakes that will affect my son.

Him: Children are much happier with their mother's and remember you still need to get your business off the ground. Staying with a child is a lot of work..

Ken: But i don't want to deal with Didi every day because i might just lose my temper with her, wa ntena and i hate how she always plays victim.

Him: Isn't she a victim? She saw you kill a person, as much as you want to act like nothing happened she still remembers it and maybe she is scared of you.

Ken: Ga gona Didi yoo ntshabang, she must be glad i didn't shoot her because that was the original plan. I gave her my heart and she sliced it with a knife, how much of a victim could she be? Either way i have accepted her decision and I'm fine, I'm just worried about my son.

Him: Give him back and take it one step at a time, Zane calls you dad because he thinks it's your name, that's not good. You need Didi for you to have a healthy relationship with your son. Respect her

Ken: I guess I understand

Him : The best gift a father can give his child is to love and respect the mother even if you're not together, it's a lesson to Zane that he must respect that woman just because she is his mother not that she is an angel.

Ken: Okay...

Him: Have you handed in your tender application?

Ken: Yes, I'm waiting for the confirmation.

Him: Good, focus on the business and give Didi time to sort out her life, she didn't even know you'd be out soon. I know your mother and sister hate her but I understand her from the perspective of a man, i know we can be persuasive. Lore took advantage, Didi is not that bad and this whole thing only exploded because of how you and Lore reacted. You could have both dumped her or Lore could have kept his mouth shut or you could have forgiven her and moved, so many options but you chose to fight...

Ken: (sighed) Yeah...

They continued walked around the yard....

At Maun police station...

Later on Arona walked in the office and received a call...

Arona: Hello?

Voice: Hi, ke Lefoko... Can we talk?

Arona: Sure

Lefoko: Are you straight?

Arona: (offended) What are you trying to say? Is that why you took my number? Do I look gay to you?

Lefoko: Ron listen... I'm not saying you're gay but i have a business proposal for you. How would you like to make 6K in an hour?

Arona: What do you mean?

Lefoko: Would you be interested?

Arona: Yes but... It depends, I'm a police officer

Lefoko: I want to kiss you ke tsaya gore wa ntshwara gore ka reng

Arona: I'm not gay

Lefoko: You don't have to be gay, you just have to have the mind of a business man. Who will know? And this is a just a once of thing

Arona: Didn't i see a ring on your finger? Are you gay?

Lefoko: I'm a married man and i have kids but... These things happen... So wa reng? 6K in an hour or not?

Arona: Gake gay, go try somewhere else

Lefoko: Nna ke ne ke bata someone of your body size but it's cool, Shap

Arona: Shap

He hung up and sighed in disbelief...

At Aatile's House....

Later that afternoon Attie walked in the house as Baby swept the floor...

Aatile: Hey

Baby: Hi daddy

Aatile: Is your mom home?

Baby: Not yet

Aatile: Okay... Where is everyone?

Baby: Thabi is bathing Junior and Maya is out with her friend

Aatile: What friend?

Baby: She goes to school with him but he is in form three

Aatile: Where does he stay?

Baby: Two yards after Ma Edmund's House.

Aatile: How long has she been out?

Baby: 30 minutes

Aatile: Okay

He walked in the bedroom dialing Maya...

Maya: Hello?

Aatile: Boela mo lwapeng Maya, I'm giving you 5 minutes to be here and if you're not you won't like the consequences.

He hung up and threw the phone down then he changed his clothes and knocked on Thabi's door, she was sitting on the bed applying lotion on Junior then Aatile put him down.

Aatile: (handed him his clothes) Go give your sister to help you

Junior ran outside then he leaned over and kissed Thabi who just sat there receiving it with her hands on her lap, she wasn't comfortable enough to touch him but every touch he gave her wet her and left her throbbing...

Aatile let go of her and locked the door then he walked over and unzipping his trousers as Thabi respectfully remained seated on the bed with her hands on her lap...

He pulled her over as she sat on her knees then he fed her and thrust.

Meanwhile Lolo walked in the house holding her handbag and walked past the Baby as she dressed her little brother, she glanced at the kitchen and noticed Thabi wasn't there then she headed to the bathroom knowing Aatile was home.

There was no one in the bathroom then she closed the door and walked out bumping into Aatile walking out of her room zipping his pants, she didn't say a word and walked into Thabi's room instead...

She paused at the door and looked at Thabi as she wiped her mouth and folded Junior's clothes...

Lolo: Thabi are sleeping with my husband?

Thabi: No

Lolo: What was he doing in here?

Thabi: He was looking for Maya

Lolo: I hope so... I'm watching you and don't think for a minute that i don't know he fingered you.

Thabi: He never did that..

Lolo: Right...

She walked back to their bedroom and sat on the bed taking off her clothes as Aatile laid on the bed chatting on his phone.

She frowned feeling nauseous and rushed to the bathroom where she threw up and sighed thoughtfully...

She silently counted and widened her eyes covering her mouth, she hadn't gotten her injection the previous month. She washed her mouth and walked back to the bedroom...

Lolo: I think I'm pregnant

Aatile: (pressing his phone) Did you tell the father?

Lolo: What do you mean? We have been having unprotected sex and i never had unprotected sex with anyone else except you.

Aatile: (smiled and sent his reply then he turned to her with a serious face) I'm not the father of your child, ska bata go ntena I'm having a good day golo ha...

He changed his clothes and sprayed perfume on himself then he walked out...

Aatile: I'm going to Bayang we are going to watch the game, repeat le di highlights tsa teng so I don't know when I'll be back, lock up

He walked past Maya who fearfully walked in...

Aatile: (to her) Nako e kego shapelang go sa nna mo lwapeng wena o tile go raya batho ore gake rrago....

He got in the car and drove off.....

At my house...

Later that evening Arona walked in the house and found me laying on the bed watching TV, he sat next to me and kissed my cheek...

Arona: Hey, why didn't you answer your phone? I thought we agreed you'll answer your phone all the time...

Tears filled my eyes when I tried to explain, i was still hurt and i had not talked to anyone about it...

Me: Ken soaked my phone, it doesn't work..

Arona: Why?

Me: Because i rejected him..

Arona: Do you want to report him?

Me: No, i don't want drama. I'm going to make him buy me a phone... He will buy my phone because its not a cheap phone ke ikwinetse phone eo ko Mascom kwa and the reason i couldn't afford to fix its cracked screen is because it's a serious phone then he soaks it in coke like it's nothing hela ka

gore i rejected him. He can't do that and get away with it. He is going to buy it and ke bata yone ya ko Mascom ya 5.5

Arona: Don't make him buy it, he might want something in return or just use it to lure you. I'll get you a phone..

Me: No, you're in debts. I don't want to do that to you..

Arona: (smiled and kissed me) Listen..... I'm going to get you that phone, okay?

Me: Okay

Arona: Stop crying... Okay, don't beg this guy. I'll get you a phone an wa go thabiwa ke dithong a bona o tshwere phone e e siameng ele ncha because he wants you to beg him... Okay

Me: Ok

Arona: (stood up) I have to drop off something at my mother's house, I'll see you in an hour or two, is that okay?

Me: Yeah...

He kissed me and walked out.....

At Zambo's office.....

Later on Lefoko pulled the blindfolds of his window talking to the telephone...

Lefoko: (laughed) Ae Blue you can not say that, Fenke a ima jang because you specifically told me that you wanted to marry her first?

His cellphone vibrated on the desk then he smiled looking at the screen...

Lefoko: I'll call you back and please come home tonight so your mother and I can talk about it. Bye(he hung up and picked the cellphone) Hello?

Arona: Can we talk?

Lefoko: About the 6K?

Arona: Yes, what exactly do you do?

Lefoko: Why don't i book a room and we can talk there?

Arona: Ok

He hung up and dialed his assistant for reservations....

At the guest house.....

About an hour later Arona parked in front of the room and stepped out looking at the door then he took a deep breath and knocked.

Word opened the door and let him in then he locked up and licked his lips looking at Arona, his height and tiny body plus his light complexion had him drooling.....

Arona: Can you tell me what happens first?

Lefoko: This....

He slowly leaned over and kissed him then he pulled out Arona's t-shirt and squeezed his tiny butt, Arona took a deep breath as tears filled his eyes, he couldn't believe that was the road his finances had lead him to...

Lefoko looked in his teary eyes then he leaned over and kissed him...

Lefoko: I won't hurt you...turn around and touch the bed...

Arona dropped his pants turning around and bent over as Lefoko inspected his hole, he insert his middle finger and smacked his butt then he turned him around and kissed him unzipping his jeans...

His D fell down whipping his thighs then Arona tripped and fell on the bed with his mouth open...

Arona: Shit...

Lefoko: Relax...

Lefoko grabbed the lub and oiled himself...

Arona: aren't you wearing a condom?

Lefoko: (smiled) Why? Do you think you'll fall pregnant? Don't be a baby

Arona reluctantly stood up...

Arona: I can't, i thought o dirisa condom

Lefoko: So you brought me out here for jokes? I paid for this room kana

Arona: Gape nna tota i thought I'd be giving you a hand job or something, I'm not gay. I'm sorry

He grabbed his t-shirt but Lefoko grabbed his arm and pushed him back on the bed, Arona pushed him off trying to get up but he angrily slapped him on the face...

Lefoko: (angrily) O toga o swaba the monna o dira eng? ska mpusher

Arona: Wa mpolaa the rra, sia ha godimo game

Lefoko: (choked him down) Nna sente, o bata go nthaya ore gawa jewa matayola ole monte jaana... Nna sente

Arona pushed him off and ran towards the door but Lefoko grabbed him and pushed him against the wall putting his arm around his neck then he polished his D and #removed....

* 71

At the guest house...

Lefoko pounded him one last time grunting holding his phone higher as Arona pulled a pillow and put it over his face, Lefoko pulled it away and lowered the phone to his face but Arona turned his head down burying it on the sheets then Lefoko moved the camera to his tiny smooth butt and recorded as he slowly slid out....

Lefoko: (spanked and squeezed him) F#ck!

He grabbed a towel and wiped himself as Arona quickly got up and hurried to the toilet covering his face.

Minutes later Lefoko knocked on the toilet door holding Arona's ringing phone and walked in handing it over.

Arona looked at Didi's call and hung up then he put the phone down and covered his face while Lefoko stood next to him rubbing his back as he sat on the toilet seat holding a roll of TP...

Lefoko: Let's go shower ... (he flashed the toilet) Stand up...

Arona: I'll shower alone... (looked up at him) kante jaanong why did you take a video?

Lefoko: It doesn't even show your face, you have nothing to worry about. I was just recording penetration... Its not every day that i meet a virgin.

Arona: Ae sutha the rra..

Lefoko: Wa simolla akere? O bata re lwa gape? (he kept quiet) Hee?

Arona wiped himself and stood up looking at him, his height was as high as Lefoko's breast and his light weight didn't help either. He already knew Lefoko was rough and he didn't have a problem beating him so he didn't want to argue with him for long...

Lefoko: (kissed him) I understand that you are not comfortable because it's your first time but no one can see you.. Its just me and you... I love you and if you were comfortable with this I'd take good care of you... If you need 6K enough to do this for me then you need me all together. A lot of guys are doing this, what matters is that you keep it a secret... I'm a married man, do you think people see it when i walk around with my wife? No, so it's so relax...

Arona: So when do you pay me?

Lefoko: I already transferred it, check your balance...

Arona picked his phone and looked at the 8K notification...

Lefoko: Happy?

Arona: The rra ako o suthe video eo ke a go kopa, I'm a police officer and this cannot leak. None of my things are going well at the moment ke ago kopa just delete the video.

Lefoko: I told you I'm not talking about that video because it doesn't show your face

Arona: (tearfully) The rra kea go kopa sutha video, what do you want me to do for you to delete it? Should we do this again then you delete it?

Lefoko: An hour hasn't passed so i haven't exhausted my time, ke go dueletse awara.

Arona: I'm going to report you

Lefoko: (angrily) Ke taago betsa kana laitaka waitse

Arona: (looking at his dog tag) I'm going to report you ko military police

Lefoko: (laughed and kissed him) I long got dismissed from the force, come here...

He grabbed Arona's arm leading him to the bedroom...

Arona: The rra ako o suthe video ke a go kopa, i have a girlfriend.

Lefoko: She won't see it

Arona: What if your wife sees it? Can you just think about this for a second

Lefoko went to the headboard and grabbed a lubricant then Arona grabbed his phone and wrapped himself with a sheet running outside.

Lefoko put on his shorts and chased him all the way to the car where Arona slammed the door and manually locked, it was a little after 9pm and no one was outside....

Lefoko: (knocked on the window) Ronny o bata go nnoka kana jang? I paid for an hour ,o iran?

Arona: (holding the steering wheel) Can you delete that video before i launch a case of assault and rape?

Lefoko: If you do that I'm posting it on Facebook, le gone how are you going to prove its rape when i paid you? Akere you drove yourself here? And what will you gain from reporting me? You think women will ever want you if they hear you are my bitch? Bitch i fucking own you, do you understand me? So this goes two ways, either you get back in there and do as we agreed and i don't post this video oor you drive off and I make you famous.... We will see what your girlfriend and colleagues will think seeing my dick going in and out of your ass. Nxla stupid ass bitch...

Arona: (tearfully) Gone mme why o dira yalo ne rra?

Lefoko: (moved back)Gape le gone you left your pants in there with your car keys kana ya gago e kgwetswa ka lerete...

He turned and walked back in the room then he closed the door. Arona put both hands over his face crying sitting in the car then he looked around to make sure no one could see him and stepped out. His arse was still itching from all the cracking he got....

He closed the door and walked over to the bed where Lefoko was lying on his back stroking his boner with a lub...

Lefoko: Come blow it....

Arona dropped the sheets and crawled on the bed between his legs.....

At Ma Daniel's House....

Ma Daniel got Zane from Ken and smiled looking at him...

Ma Daniel: Why is God doing this to me? This boy looks like Ofana when he was a baby... My God

Otlhe: (smiled and touched his cheek) Hei he looks like Ofana autwa

Ma Daniel: (tearfully smiled at Zane) Papa? How are you?

Zane: Fine

Ken: I'm leaving him for an hour, i have to meet a business partner, I'll come get him when I'm done.

Ma Daniel: No problem...

Ken: Zane I'll come get you okay?

Zane: I want to go with you

Ken: I'm going to discuss something with someone, it won't take long

Zane: I want mama

Ken: Okay come here

He got him and put him on his chest...

Ken: Let me take him to Didi's house, she isn't answering her phone so I thought maybe she is out working.

Ma Daniel: Okay... Goodnight Zane

Zane: Bye

Ken walked out and drove off....

At Lolo's House...

Later that night just after lights out Maya knocked the bedroom, Lolo responded then she walked in and sat on the bed...

Lolo: (peeled the duvet) Come in...

Maya got in and wore the duvet facing her mother...

Lolo: How are you?

Maya: Fine...

Lolo: You're rubbing your father the wrong way with this boy

Maya: But i didn't even stay out that long and we don't do anything when we are together.

Lolo: It doesn't matter, you shouldn't spend so much time with a boy. Very soon he will be asking for a kiss

Maya: (smiled) We already kissed

Lolo: (laughed) Please tell me you're still a Virgin

Maya: Uh mama? Of course i am...

Baby slowly opened the door and walked in then she smiled and jumped on the other side of the bed...

Lolo: In our culture no one is supposed to sleep on a married couple's bed except that couple, it's a taboo

Maya: I also know a girl shouldn't bath at night

Baby: (laughed) Old people!

Maya: Anyways mom i won't lose my virginity until i meet the right guy. Don't worry about me....and he is a nice guy from a nice family. We both agreed we won't have sex before marriage.

Lolo: I like that

Maya: Don't tell dad i kissed a boy..

Baby kept quiet and got off the bed...

Lolo: Where are you going?

Baby: I'm sleepy

Maya: You're not sleepy... I'm sorry i talked about virginity

Baby: (angrily) Who said that's what bothering me? Are you showing off?

Lolo: Baby don't talk to your sister like that

Baby: (tearfully) No why is she jumping to conclusions? I'm going to sleep...

Maya: Baby please come back, daddy is on a nightshirt we get to sleep with mama

Baby: I'll sleep with Junior

She slammed the door on her way out and left them in silence...

Maya: (got up) I'll go keep her company

Lolo: It's okay, lay down... Give her some space, let's sleep...

In the girl's room....

Meanwhile Baby got in bed and grabbed her phone as tears wet her pillow, she clicked on her WhatsApp and updated her status... "I hate myself".

She rubbed her eyes and browsed through the net then she received a message from her Aatile...

Dad: I didn't know you have WhatsApp, when did this happen?

Baby: I just downloaded it

Dad: Why do you hate yourself?

Baby: Just

Dad: Your mom and I love you, Maya and Junior love you even more.

Baby: No one is going to love me when I grow up.

Dad: Why?

Baby: Because I was raped and i have HIV, i might as well kill myself now.

Dad: You're breaking my heart

Baby: Mine is already broken

Dad: Can you go watch House? What episode are we on?

Baby: 8

Dad: Go and watch it, I'll be home in a couple of minutes and we can watch it together. Is Maya still up?

Baby: I don't know

Dad: It doesn't matter, she will catch up later. Make pop corn I'm coming home

Baby: (smiled typing) Ok

Dad: Delete that status, you shouldn't cry in public because boys will take advantage of you. Talk to mom if you're down

Baby: It's her fault i have HIV, I'd be OK if she didn't love money and every day she pretends she loves me.

Dad: We all make mistakes, go make popcorn I'm coming.

Baby: Ok

She deleted her status and walked out passing by the bedroom, there was silence then she slowly opened the door and looked at Maya sleeping on Lolo's shoulder.

She closed the door and went to the kitchen where she made popcorn, minutes later Aatile got home and they sat on the couch watching episodes of House...

Baby: (chewing) I love this guy

Dad: (laughed) He is a scumbag... He makes the hospital incompetent

Baby: (laughed) He gives the story vavum...

Dad: Nah

Baby: I want to be a lab technician like you, I don't want to be a doctor because I'm not good at talking. I lack confidence

Dad: You don't lack confidence, you're just afraid to challenge yourself but if you want the lab it's still cool. You'll still technically be a doctor you just don't meet the patients, you pass the diagnosis to the other doctor to deliver the news.

Baby: I like that. (reluctantly) I heard you and mama arguing, are you going to get a divorce?

Lolo walked over and paused at the passage listening...

Dad: Probably, your mom and I don't love each other anymore. We fight all the time so it's best we part ways

Baby: If you divorce I'm staying with you, do I get to choose?

Dad: Yeah, you're old enough.

Baby: I want you, I don't think mama loves me because she gave me to a man so he can rape me. I'll never forgive her for that and I know she thinks sorry is enough but it won't take away HIV and my nightmares.

Dad: Do you counselling will help if we give it a try one last time?

Baby: No, it won't make me love her

Dad: But she loves you know that

Baby: She doesn't and her sister told me that I was also raped when I was 2 years old. Is that true?

Dad: You'll have to ask her that

Baby: I know it's true, i hear people gossiping about it. This other girl at school once said i have Aids because i was raped and since then others don't want to touch me, they keep a distance and i don't have friends at school even Maya is always with her friend but i know she likes me she is just too busy.

Dad: (put more popcorn in his mouth) We all have problems, you'll be fine once you learn not to expect anything from anyone. I don't expect anyone to make me happy except myself.

Lolo quietly walked back to the bedroom and laid down as tears wet the pillow while Maya snored next to her....

At my house...

On the same day just before midnight i tied my old phone with a rubber band and switched it on, each time the band got loose it switched off so i had to hold it tight with the other hand while dialing with the other...

Arona's phone rang unanswered for a while until he picked...

Arona: (low voice) Hello?

Me: Hi, what's going on? You haven't been answering your phone for hours

Arona: Um... I'm not feeling well.

Me: Can i come over?

Arona: No, please don't... I just need time on my own to sort myself out. Maybe a week. I'll call you when I'm ready.

Me: Wow so phone hela ya mma phone is chasing you away? Heela rra you didn't have to promise me a phone because i know you can't afford one that's why i never asked you for one, is that why you haven't been picking my calls because you think I want a phone? You're not a man Arona... Ga o monna sepe gothelele

Arona: Didi pleas-

Me: No, we are done Arona. Don't ever call me, I'm sick and tired of you needing time and this and that, you're too needy and it's exhausting.

Arona: (softly) I have the money for your phone nna ke nna kesa ikutweng sente, I'm sending you the money now. Tsaya madi a teng because I don't need it, not that I want you to take me back. Just that... It was yours to begin with. Go and get the money then delete my number, its okay. I'm not a man anymore and i can't even look you in the eyes, life is going hard on me and there are things i need to accept about myself, for that i need time on my own under the privacy of my own house to deal with my demons. I'm sorry i wasn't enough. Bye

Me: Wait-

Arona: It's okay Didi, goodnight

He hung up then i sighed thoughtfully, minutes later the money reported then i tried to call him but he had blocked me.

I sat there for several minutes wondering what to do then I saw lights, i peaked outside and noticed it was Ken walking over carrying Zane.

I opened the door then he walked in...

Ken: He has been crying asking for you, he dozed off on the way

Me: Okay, lay him on his mattress...

Ken laid him down and took off his shoes then he put the toy car on his hands and tucked him in. It was beautiful watching him do it so easy like he had been a dad for years, Zane even had Timberland shoes identical to his.

I folded my arms and smiled at him as he got up and handed me Zane's phone with the charger...

Ken: His phone

Me: Thanks..

Ken: Goodnight, call me if you need to go somewhere, I'm home most of the time.

Me: Thanks for bringing him back

Ken: Just doing what's best for him. Good night...

He turned around walking out then i grabbed his arm before he could reach for the lock...

Me: Wait...

He turned back and looked at me then i slowly took off my night dress and moved over to him putting my arms around his neck and kissed him as he reluctantly kissed me briefly and stopped me...

Me: It's late... Don't go, you'll go in the morning...

Ken: (took my arms off his neck) I meant what I said...

Me: Oh come on daddy i know you're dying to smash this...

I unhooked his belt and unbuttoned his jeans putting my hand inside his jeans but he grabbed my wrist and pulled out my hand..

Ken: Ay.... Ay... Stop... Look at me.. (i looked in his eyes) , I'm not a side nigga, don't ever touch my dick like that again. We are co-parenting not fuck buddies..

Me: I broke up with Arona-

Ken: I don't care anymore... (looked down at my cleavage) Cover up! (i pulled up my night gown and covered myself) For once behave like ngwana wa Motswana. WTF! You're behaving like a slut...

He walked out fixing his belt and drove off then i closed the door and shamefully sat on the bed closing my legs together...

6 MONTHS LATER.....

* 72

At Zane's Chalets.....

A taxi dropped at the gate then i walked in passing a big board written ZANE'S CHALETS, Ken had redone the old motor yard with small chalets, there was 8 of them with a small office not far from the gate...

He had not officially opened them as the plumbers were doing the last touches, i knocked on the office door and walked in as Ken was talking to one of the plumbers...

Me: Hi...

Ken: Hi... (to him) It's Zane's mother...(to me) It's the manager wa the plumbing company

We smiled and shook hands then he walked out, Ken signaled me a chair and i sat down looking at him as he put back the files and faced me...

Ken: How are you doing?

Me: I'm good, i need your help... I bought a water pump and now i need transport with take it to the garden. Do you mind drop it off for me?

Ken: I'll do it later in the afternoon

Me: That's good enough, thanks

There was an awkward moment then i stood up...

Me: I have to go get ready for the interview

Ken: What interview?

Me: I got called for an interview at this other company, its tomorrow at 9am.

Ken: (smiled) Wow congratulations... You're going to pass that interview i trust that little brain of yours.

Me: (smiled) Thanks... Bye

Ken: (stood) Let me walk out...

We quietly walked out and towards the gate as i looked at the beautiful newly built chalets with yellowish thatched grass...

Me: This is really beautiful, it's stylish

Ken: Yeah... I'm planning to pave the area and put grass over there and a perfect landscaping deco that side.

Me: It will be beautiful

Ken: At least my boy will have something to inherit

Me: True...

He walked me to the road and waited with me until a taxi stopped then he opened the door for me...

Ken: I'll call you when I'm done

Me: OK, bye..

He closed the door then the taxi drove off...

At Lolo's mother's....

Gobona served a group of men mberere with a big jar and turned calling her son for another jar...

Gobona: (screaming) Diboy?? Dibee?

Meanwhile Diboy pretended he couldn't hear her as he sat behind the house reading a Goosebumps novel.

Gobona: Setsana? Tisa jeke!

Her 8 year old daughter stepped out of the house with her panties holding a jar of mberere and served the man and as soon as she turned around she noticed one of the man touching her daughter's butt.

Gobona: (angrily) what are you doing?

Customer: (laughed) I was just fixing her panty, e dakile..

Gobona: Ramdhoba if you want me to ban you from drinking here touch my daughter like that, you must never ever do that, do you hear me?

Him: I'm sorry

Gobona walked away as the little girl went from man to man who drooled at her thick thighs and developing tiny breasts...

Man: How old are you?

Setsana: 8

Man: I'm going to marry you okay?

Setsana: Yes

Man: You're going to be my wife... (handed her P10) Here...

Setsana: Thank you

Gobona walked back and served others...

Man: ("jokingly") Gobona ke beeletsa mosadi, Setsana is my wife

Gobona: (laughed) Bogadi jwa gagwe bo tsile go tura gore

Man: (laughed) A thick wife is expensive, i gave her P10 I'm already starting to pay

Gobona: (laughed genuinely joking) Beeletsa mosadi mothowetsho

Setsana gave her mother the money and went to the house, through the window she heard her big brother sneezing and walked out the house to him, Diboy's paused reading and looked at her in her panties and one tiny breast pointing then he dropped the book and grabbed a stick.

She quickly remembered how he always tells her to put on her clothes and ran off screaming as Diboy's chased her with a stick...

Diboy's: Ke go reile ke reng ka go nna ka phenti? Eh

Setsana: (crying running towards the house) ke a apara Diboy's, MAMA?

She ran in the house and grabbed a dress as Diboy walked in and stared at her as she put on her dress shaking and panting...

Diboy: (angrily) I told you I'll beat you if I see you walking around in your panties didn't I?

Setsana: (turned around) Zip my dress

Diboy: (zipped it) Mxm next time I'm going to beat you... Goriana jaana I forgot what page I was reading on

Setsana: I'll guess for you

They walked out of the house and walked past the tree where Gobona was serving beer while their 4 year old chubby sister stood naked behind her sucking her thumb...

Most of the men there couldn't take their eyes off her fat pupunas with a W shape... She had what most adults didn't have, the camel toes they saw on the street had nothing on her that's why it was always better to drink at Gobona's spot. There was more than just beer....

Man: Nxeh-xeh-xeh..... Ngwananyana yo o na le borotho

Other men who didn't notice anything other than an innocent child turned and looked at her then Gobona lifted her up and walked away with her fixing her setenge...

Gobona: Setsana? Take your sister she is disturbing me

Setsana got her from Gobona and walked behind the house then she remembered how unreasonable Diboy could be and turned back to the house where she dressed her and joined her brother...

She sat behind the house and put her sister on her lap...

Diboy: Should i read out loud so you can hear the story?

Setsana: Yeah

Diboy: Call Kato... (screamed) Kato?

His two other brothers ran over and surrounded him then he leaned against the wall and read them a story translating for the little ones in Setswana as they laughed enjoying the story.

Diboy: (closed the book) The end!

Setsana: Uh read another one

Kato: Yes, please

Diboy: (laughed) You guys came at the end of the book, tomorrow I'll borrow another book at school and read for you.

Setsana: OK

Diboy: (stood up) Are you guys hungry? Go pick the twigs I'll make the fire and cook

They all excitedly ran around the neighbourhood picking twigs while he made the fire and washed the pot, a beautiful girl from his school walked past the fence holding a Choppies plastic and waved at him.

He smiled a bit embarrassed by the Rumba music at the tree and the whole set up then he continued washing the pot but the girl waved him over. He washed his hands and walked over trying to practice what he was going to say to her...

This girl always greeted him but he never really knew what to say to her besides hi.. He arrived as she smiled at him, she was beautiful with braces on her teeth and a long hair...

Her: Hi Calvin

Calvin: (swallowed) Hi Tina

Tina: I'm done with Under The Basement ya Goosebumps, can we exchange kana you're still reading

Calvin: I just finished it actually

Tina: Can i have it? My mom and dad went to the farm so I'm just home alone. I hate watching TV and there is no Wi-Fi

Calvin: Okay, I'll get it for you..

He ran back to the house then Tina smiled at his siblings as they walked past her with a bundle of wood..

Setsana: Hello?

Tina: Hi Guys... Um here, take... I have two drinks you can share se 2-2

She handed them drinks then they walked away whispering about how beautiful she is and how big the house she stays at is...

3rd born: (whispering) I'm telling you, it has a toilet inside and you poop on the water

Setsana: I like her white tiny dog with hairs all over, it looks like a toy but it's a real dog.

4th born: Did you see her hair?

Meanwhile Diboy brushed his teeth and sprayed his last perfume on his t-shirt then he walked out putting on a cap holding a novel...

Diboy: Setsana ke eta autwa? Thatega ke tata ke haga...

Setsana: Ok, look... Tina gave us drinks

Diboy: Did you say thanks

Kato: yeah..

He walked out the small gate and joined Tina as they walked between the yards passage....

Tina: Do you miss school?

Calvin: (smiled and shook his head) Just a little, I'm enjoying the holidays.

Tina: (laughed looking at his handsome face) Enjoying them how you never even go out

Calvin: Um.. Just resting from reading and staff

Tina: By the way congratulations on getting presents for all the subjects, that was really cool.

Calvin: Thanks

Minutes later they arrived but Diboy refused to get inside no matter how much Tina convinced him then she ran inside and later walked out with her novel, they exchanged novels staring at one another then Tina extended her high standing on her toes and kissed him on the cheek.

His teenage raging hormones fired and he put his hands in the pocket holding his boner down...

Calvin: I have to go, bye

Tina: (waved smiling with braces) Bye Carl....

He walked a short distance and turned around looking at her as she played with her little dog, he admired her for a while and turned walking away with a huge smile on his face. He touched his cheek one more time and almost felt her wonderful lips....

At Lolo's house....

Lolo paused vacuuming the car and answered her phone rubbing her big bump...

Lolo: Mmh

Didi: It was airtime, i had to recharge

Lolo: Ee mma kare i still can't believe Aatile is serious about this divorce kana gaasa thole a nna mo lwapeng the mma and when he comes he comes for the children, sometimes he takes them out leaving me behind and he has already told them we are getting divorced without even consulting me.

Didi: Eish waitse nna gake itse jaanong, when are you going to high court? I think i should come with you maybe you'll need support.

Lolo: No, I'll be leaving with him.

Didi: Did he agree to that? What if he has other plans because you guys don't do anything together? I don't think he will go with you.

Lolo: (tearfully) Didi what have i done? Even my daughter hates me, how do i fix my mistakes ne mma.

Didi: Lolo don't beat yourself up, we have all made me mistakes. I know I'm not an angel, i have done so many wicked things to hurt my friends and lovers, starting hela ka Bayang. He was a nice guy until i cheated on him and he became what he is now, i hear he has a kid ko Kasane o ntse lebelele because i made him believe ga gona true love. Bona Ken gompiano he loves me and i love him but he doesn't trust me because he feels i take him for granted. As for Arona gake itse le ko ale gatang teng, we last spoke gose monate and you know what I'm going to break down. I have accepted that I'm not lucky in love.

Lolo: (tearfully) But Aatile is cruel, to divorce me ke le 8 months pregnant ne mma?

Didi: (sighed shaking her head) Hey mma, waitse ke mathata tota

Lolo: Ke rapetse, i repented and attended church and asked for special prayers from the church but he still hasn't changed his mind.

Didi: Ene o ratana le mang ne?

Lolo: I don't know, he is so secretive about it. At for3i thought ke Thabi but it's not her. I swear if i catch that woman Didi I'm going to prison, i swear

Didi: No Lolo don't talk like that, go bua di hormones jaanong. My airtime is finishing, Ken and i are going to the garden later. Waitse i pray he touches me Lolo I'm dying of nopa mma it's been almost six years le raa gore ke taa kgona ne bathong, why is Ken punishing me like this?

Lolo: Why don't you just touch him?

Didi: Ken o dingalo mma, last time i did that he said i must behave like a Motswana woman ka swaba mo go bothoko mma, since then i try to behave properly around and act respectful.

Lolo: (laughed) Ken ene ke story hela

Didi: (laughed) Mma, the way i want this man... He is the only man capable of making me squirt and i want him so bad, I miss sex... Not just sex but sex e bayang pelo mo o kgonang go lela ka dikeledi o ipotsa gore ke eng dick ele monate jaana.

Lolo: (laughed) Tsena Ken! I've never heard you talk like that about a man, he got you babe

Didi: I love this man and every time I see him i undress him and imagine my nails on his wide back o ntira dilo mma, nako tse dingwe ke kgona gomo lora a ntheng! I just want him to use me until i feel so used and satisfied

Lolo: Stop it o ntshwarisa nopa mma Aatile doesn't want me.

Didi: Aatile ene mma

The airtime finished and the call got disconnected then Lolo continued to vacuum the car seats.

She found some papers in the back, she sat on the driver's seat and went through them. They were notes from Boitekanelo college with names Sedi Kanjoo scribbled with a pencil then she folded them and kept them.

She tried to switch the stereo on and noticed a memory card on the slot then she removed it and pulled it out of the card reader.

She got her phone and inserted it then she went through the card, her heart pounded as she looked at Sedi's young natural beautiful face, she had the right body with hips and the round bum...

Tears filled her eyes as she stared at a picture of Aatile with Sedi on his lap both of them smiling...

Her hands shook as she looked at the romantic pictures of their picnic with balloons and flower paddles then a birthday cake with 20 on top...

Lolo: 20 years old? Really Aatile? A 20 year old...

She went through the pictures and stopped at the big box wrapped with mickey mouse cartoons, she scrolled through hoping to see what it was but it

was just pictures of Sedi tearfully rubbing her eyes holding the heavy gift box and receiving kisses from her husband.

She covered her face crying in the car then she sniffled and grabbed the notes, there was a cell number under the name then she dialed it but she cut the call and took a minute to calm down....

She rubbed her tears and dialed Didi....

At Sedi's home....

Lame walked in the room looking around as Sedi put on her new dress, she looked inside the gift box and found nothing...

Lame: Kare gaa beche wa amogedisa Aatile, what was in here?

Sedi: (laughed putting on her pumps)O raya jang

Lame: And you didn't even bring me a slice of the cake he bought for you yesterday for our birthday

Sedi: Lame we were on the middle of the park, he took me to Moremi game reserve and i had to leave a lot of food there. I didn't even eat the cake myself because i had eaten a lot, you know how he always feeds me like I'm a baby.

Lame: So you just left a whole cake in the park?

Sedi: No, there is a Campsite and waitresses there, they cleaned up after we left.

Lame: You're behaving like you're from a rich family, why couldn't you take it with you?

Sedi: Uh Lame mma nkase kgone go pakapaka ke na le monna, gago nne sente.

Lame: Aren't we sharing your gifts, what did he buy for you?

Sedi: He got me clothes and you know I don't mind sharing clothes with you, can I please finish preparing myself? He doesn't like it when i keep him waiting. I have to get ready tomorrow we are going to Ftown for his divorce, he wants me to come along.

Lame: Whatever... Aatile seems like a player to me, i don't like him

Sedi: Well i love him and that's all that matters

Lame: What if I said he slept with me?

Sedi: (grabbed her handbag and walked out) You need to stop acting childish, don't joke about things like that..

She walked out and received a call from an unfamiliar number...

Sedi: Hello?

Voice: Hi, is this Sedi? You're talking to Mareledi I picked your notes on the side of the road

Sedi: Oh my God, i been looking for them. I didn't know where they are, where are you ne mma? Thank you for contacting me

Voice: I'm at the big tree

Sedi: I'll call you when i get there, thanks a lot

Voice: Bye

She hung up and dialed Aatile...

Aatile: (looking through a microscope) Hey babe... I'm just about to leave the hospital.

Sedi: Ok, I'm going to meet some girl at Big tree, she found my notes tsa maloba ke go raya kere i misplaced them.

Aatile: Alright, love you

Sedi: Love you too

She hung up and walked away...

At the big tree....

Later on birds twitted on the trees above us as Lolo anxiously paced around while I sat on the big log....

A boat full of white people passed on the river and they waved at us, Lolo ignored them and folded her arms then i smiled and waved back....

Me: You need to relax

Lolo: (angrily) What does this girl think the ring on my husband's finger means?

Me: Lolo wee? You're pregnant! Stop letting your anger control you and when this little girl gets here we are going to sit down and talk like adults, (looking at her) Right? (she folded her arms and raised her eyebrows looking at me)
RIGHT?

Lolo: (impatiently sighed looking around) Where the hell is she le ene kante?

I opened a bottle of water to drink but Lolo snatched it and drunk then she handed it back and paced around, she bent over and picked a metal rod supporting herself with it as we waited....

Lolo: She is 20! can you believe it? 20... He is going to be divorce me for a girl who is 5 years older than his daughter? Wow.... I can't believe this, and how does a 20 year old sleep with a married man especially of Aatile's age? This girl has nerves....

Me: (sighed and folded my arms looking at the river) Just relax, i just want you two to talk then i can leave. I have an AP with Ken ke isa water pum-

Sedi walked over smiling innocently in her little dress and pumps with a little handbag across her shoulders, it had colourful fringes and a Teddy bear zipper..

Her Peruvian frontal lace had perfect baby hairs which he had nicely curled with gel, she was the spitting image of the young China McClain and for a moment i felt sorry for my friend, not only was she beautiful she had a nice body even i felt intimidated by her beauty...

Sedi: (flushed a beautiful smile and spoke with a sweet little voice) Hi my name is Sedi, I'm looking for Mareledi

Lolo angrily walked towards her and I put my bottle down running over...

Lolo: Why are you sleeping with my husband? Ring e e mo monwaneng wa ga Aatile ga e bonale mma?

Sedi: (fearfully dropped her jaws her heart pounding) Oh my God

Lolo: (angrily slapped her) Ke bua le wena!

* 73 and 74

At the big tree...

I quickly got between them and blocked Lolo...

Me: Lolo you're pregnant and hitting her certainly won't stop Aatile from divorcing you. Can you just talk to her properly? I'm not here to be a partner in crime

Sedi quietly sat on the log pressing her phone then Lolo snatched it from her...

Lolo: What are you doing?

Sedi: I texted him, I'm scared

Lolo: (laughed in disbelief) She is scared! (leaned over screaming at her)
YOU'RE SLEEPING WITH A MARRIED MAN! Of course you have to be scared

Sedi: I'm a Virgin

Lolo: (laughed even more) She is a virgin, a virgin that sits on men's lap, men old enough to be her father.

Me: Lolo you're not discussing anything serious, can we talk properly? (to Sedi)
Sedi how long have you been with Aatile?

Sedi: 6 months

Lolo: Six months! You need to leave my husband alone. You won't be happy destroying another woman's family. I have children, the reason why my stomach is so big is because he got me pregnant so if he really loves you he wouldn't have impregnated me

Sedi's phone rang then she answered on loudspeaker...

Lolo: Hello?

Aatile: If you touch her you're walking out of this marriage with nothing and for her I'll be a woman beater too even if you're pregnant I don't care. Let me talk to Didi, o na le ene akere? I know she is there kana ke Aone?

She handed me the phone...

Me: Hello?

Aatile: If Lolo lays a finger on that girl in your presence i promise you ka Giovanni, i promise you you're going to pay for it. I'm on my way there. Ke hithele Sedi a lela le tile go nthaloganya sente. I'm sick of your childish

behaviour, le ha ele ene Sadi gaa dire dilo tse Lolo a di dirang. And clearly wena Didi you're still immature if you gang up on other women.

Me: I didn't c-

Aatile: Give Sedi her phone, now

He was so angry i got tongue tied trying to respond then i gave Sedi the phone...

She tucked her hair behind her ear and answered lowering her voice.....

Sedi: Hello

Aatile: (turning the steering wheel at the roundabout) Are you okay babe?

Sedi: Yeah

Aatile: I'm coming, i love you

Sedi: (avoiding the response in Lolo's presence) Ok

Aatile: I said i love you

Sedi: I love you too

Lolo shook her head tearfully and rubbed her tears as Sedi hung up and put her phone back in the handbag.

I hugged Lolo and she cried on my shoulder as we stood there while Sedi sat on the log then Lolo turned to her wiping her tears...

Lolo: I'm sorry for slapping you, i was angry and... I'm sorry.

Me: I understand that we might have scared you but re kopa gore ore itshwarele kgang e hele, Aatile says he is going to beat her if he finds out anything happened to you but she is pregnant, is it possible to forgive her?

Sedi: It's okay, i won't tell him anything.

Lolo: Thank you...

Minutes later Aatile parked a few feet from us and stepped out, he walked over to Sedi and hugged her tightly...

Aatile: (still hugging) Are you okay? Did she touch you

Sedi: (reluctantly pushing him off) No, I'm fine

Aatile: Get in the car...

She went to the car then Aatile walked towards Lolo...

Aatile: You gave me one more reason to be glad for walking out of this joke of a marriage. The next time you pull a stunt like this I'll communicate with you using the language you understand better, I'm capable of being violent Lolo and just because i have never raised my hand at you doesn't mean i don't know how to slap. E nne labohelp o lekela mo go Sedi

He got in the car and drove off then we sat on the log as Lolo cried. I wasn't sure what to say to her so i just moved over and hugged her....

Lolo: (paused and touched her bump) I think I'm going into labour

Me: What? Ware labor kamoso reya high court ne wena? What happens when you don't show up in court

Lolo: If my lawyer presents proof they will postpone it i think... (got up grinning) Let's go Didi, i have to go get the baby's bag.

Me: Oh, let's go...

We hurried to the car and drove off...

At the mall....

Aatile got back in the car holding drinks and handed Sedi another one but she rejected it and folded her arms angrily looking outside the window...

Aatile: What?

Sedi: this is why i didn't want to be with you, now I'm getting cursed. What if your wife goes to my mother's house?

Aatile: Baby come on, you can't be angry at me for something you can clearly see is not my fault. I'm divorcing her and i even asked you to tag along. Isn't that honesty? I told you everything there is about myself...you shouldn't be meeting strangers to begin with

Sedi: take me home..

Aatile: I'm not, you're angry... You need to calm down... (kissed her hand) I'm sorry, she will never talk to you again

Sedi: I hope so...

Aatile: Thanks

He leaned over and kissed her...

At Aatile's House....

Later on Maya approached their old swing as Baby thoughtfully swung slowly lost in memory, she got startled turning around and sighed once she noticed it was her...

Maya smiled and gently swung her...

Maya: You just disappeared while we were watching TV, why do you like isolating yourself?

Baby: (sadly) I'm just thinking about things..

Maya: Do you know that you hurt my feelings each time you accuse me of something bad?

Baby: What do you mean?

Maya: You like saying I'm showing off my virginity or things along those lines. I'm hurt about what you went through and I'll never ever use it against you even if you hurt me really bad. Now I'm too scared to smile with you because you snap at me all the time

Baby: I'm sorry... I didn't notice I'm like that, I'll observe myself but you're no longer my friend. How come?

Maya: (laughed) I'm your friend but lady i have a boyfriend, i gotta chat you know

Baby: (laughed) I'm going to tell dad, he says the day he beats you you'll wonder if he is your father

Maya: Waii that one can't hit a woman shem, just threats. Gatwe divorce is the day after tomorrow

Baby: I'm staying with dad

Maya: I'm fine either way but mama is better because i can go out more while she is at work. She is not strict like dad, I'll ask dad if i can go with mama with the excuse of helping with the baby..

Baby: (laughed) Bad girl ke wena, nna le Junior ra sala...

Junior ran over then Baby got up for him to sit and they begun swinging him back and forth....

Minutes later Lolo parked the car and walked in the house as the kids left the swing and followed her inside....

My phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Ken: Hey, are we still on?

Me: Yeah, where are you?

Ken: Driving towards the shop

Me: OK, I'm coming...

I hung up and walked into the house...

At the garden...

Hours later I unlocked the garden then Ken drove in and parked under the big tree, I unlocked the door and then he put everything inside and locked.

He threw over the keys as i stood by the car drinking water from the bottle and put his hands in the pockets walking around the garden.

I closed the bottle and tied my sneaker laces then i ran after him, he grabbed my wrist and we walked along the fence. The whole garden had been debushed and all the shade i had put were still intact....

Ken: This garden is big, if you work hard you'll make money..

Me: I hope i make serious money

He led me to the car where he opened the door for me, i got in and closed the door. Part of me came thinking we would have wild sex in the bush away from everything but he just drove out like we weren't alone in the bush....

At Arona's House...

In the evening Arona walked in the house a bit disoriented and left the door open as he passed to the bedroom where he laid on the bed and dozed off through an excruciating headache...

His phone rang and he answered without looking at the screen as he laid powerlessly on the bed with his shoes on...

Arona: Hello?

Lefoko: Hi, wareng?

Arona: Can I ask you something?

Lefoko: Yeah what's up?

Arona: O ichekile HIV?

Lefoko: Why are you asking?

Arona: Because I'm sick

Lefoko: Even if it was HIV would you be sick that quick? HIV takes years to attack body cells

Arona: You're not answering me

Lefoko: I'm coming over

Arona: O ntele Grandpa kana Compral

Lefoko: Ok, Shap

He hung up and closed his eyes dozing off.

Minutes later Lefoko walked in and closed the door then he took off Arona's shoes and laid him properly on the bed..

Lefoko: Hey

Arona: Hi, Where are the painkillers?

Lefoko: Ema pele ke go apole wa huhula I'm sure waa sha..

Lefoko unbuttoned his shirt and put it away then he handed him food...

Lefoko: Eat before taking pills

Arona sat on the bed eating as Lefoko sat in front of him holding his feet on the socks...

Lefoko : (massaging Ron's feet) I'm HIV positive but-

Arona: (stopped eating) What?

Lefoko: But I just don't think this right now it's HIV, it's just a headache

Arona: (tearfully) Lefoko no... Please tell me you're kidding me... I just recovered from cancer, i can't deal with a comprised immune system again

Lefoko: You can start ARVs immediately, nowadays they put you on medication the minute you test positive.

He put the food down and covered his face as Lefoko moved closer and hugged him then he pulled up his face and kissed him as Arona's tears fell...

Lefoko : I'm sorry... But we can deal with this together

Arona: Together? Word you have a wife and you won't let me have a relationship

Lefoko: Don't start, waa simolola akere?

Arona: How long are you going to hold that video over my head?

Lefoko: Ronny don't be a baby, it's not even about that video... Why would I blackmail you when we are in a relationship? I long deleted it and we have bigger things to deal with than a video clip. Can we go for testing as soon as your head feels better?

Arona: Okay..

Lefoko: (handed him the food) Have something to eat

Arona continued eating then Lefoko took out his phone and showed him something...

Lefoko: Lefika gave me one of these offers, it's one of the packages he is giving his employees but we can use ours separately, what do you think?

Arona: (got the phone) You want us to go to South Africa?

Lefoko: Yeah why not.... You need a break and I want you to buy a couple of things above all gake rate phone ya gago.

Arona: (laughed) What's wrong with my phone?

Lefoko: (laughed and shook his head) Dude no, that's not a phone.

Arona drunk pills and put the water down then they laid on the bed chatting for almost an hour as Word massaged his head. The headache wore off and Arona begun chatting with more energy, Lefoko rolled on top of him and smiled kissing him softly...

Lefoko: Can we go?

Arona: (put his arms around his neck) I guess so

Lefoko(kissed his soft lips) I see the headache is gone, wa bona ne ele thogo hela not that you're sick?

Arona: It was a serious headache, i couldn't see where i was walking

Lefoko: But o shapo yaanong akere?

Arona: yeah... Let me take off my pants, dia nkhupetsa

Arona changed into boxer briefs as Lefoko watched him, he was the most sweetest gentle loving guy he'd ever had to convert and it didn't take much to do it because he wasn't a fighter and seemed to have been emotionally going through a rough patch that made him break easily, part of him felt bad that he had to be a little ruthless but the results were worth it....

Lefoko: (smiled) You're a nice guy oa itse?

Arona: (laughed and hit him on the face with his shirt)Mxm... Because ke a itidimalela gao ntshwenya

Lefoko: Ke raya hela in general and that too, sometimes i feel bad for hitting you or using profanities though

Arona turned around looking at Lefoko and sighed....

Arona: But if you stop hitting me each time you get angry about something i might really like you

Lefoko: (smiled biting lower lip) Come here...

Arona crawled over the bed then Lefoko kissed him and flipped him over....

Lefoko: I'm sorry for being too rough, I'll work on it. That's why earlier ne kere you're not sick because we had a fight yesterday and i thought maybe it's because of it since i pushed your head against the wall.

Arona: (smiled burying his sadness) Just go easy on me..

Lefoko: (pulled over his chin and kissed him) Consider it done...

Lefoko kissed him and squeezed his tiny butt getting hard, Arona knew what that squeeze meant and reached for the lub then he oiled himself. Lefoko kissed him and slid in as they both grunted.....

*

*

*

*

*

Wicked Me

✧ 74

At the interview....

The next morning i sat for an interview with about 30 people for the post of an HR. Most had at least worked as temporary HR's but i had never worked in my life and part of me knew it would be a disadvantage...

The invigilators handed us the question papers and the answering sheet then they hung the clock, it felt like taking an exam back in school.

Invigilator: Good morning, it's now five minutes to nine, interview starts at exactly nine o'clock and ends at nine thirty.

This was my very first interview and i was trembling, amongst others were adults old enough to be my mother and for sure they had years of experience and mouth watering references while i came with references from my

lecturers. I didn't know what questions they normally asked in interviews and this gave me a fright.

Invigilator : You may start

I took a short prayer and turned the page....

At Letsholathebe hospital,...

Lolo smiled lying on the hospital bed holding her boy, she smiled and took a picture of him then she sent Aatile..

Lolo: Ranaan Johnson, Ranaan is Hebrew it means new or fresh start. He is your son but if you don't believe me it's okay. I'll support him with my money and once he is grown looking like you and Junior you'll explain to him why you denied him. I won't bad name you. By the way I'm sorry for harassing your girlfriend and i think hormones played a role, I'm now seeing your side of the story. I guess you deserve a beautiful young Virgin for a fresh start,you have my blessings and i wish you good luck and happiness. I will always love you but i will try to move on, i don't know what date the magistrate will set but I'll be there as soon as I've healed.

Aatile read the message and ignored it without a reply then Lolo took a deep breath and dialed her mother...

Her: Hello?

Lolo: (smiled) It's a boy

Her: (smiled) Congratulations, God bless you

Lolo: But I'll need your help with the baby, I'm moving into a new house and I'll be with Junior only.

Her: (emotionally) My girl do you trust me with your kids after what happened?

Lolo: You're my mother and if there is a mistake you ever made in the past this is your chance to redeem yourself and show me why you went through labour pains and raised me to be a woman i am today.

Her: (smiled) I'll be waiting for you to collect me. I can't wait to reconnect with my grandchildren, i feel like I'm dying soon and if i die knowing all my grandchildren I'll lay in peace.

Lolo: (smiled) Bye

Her : Bye

She hung up and sent her daughters the picture.....

At Tebelopele testing centre....

Later that morning Arona held his breath as the assistant revealed his status then he jumped and punched the air in victory...

Arona: Oh my God.... (looked up) Thank you Jesus.... Wow... Thank you....

Assistant: (smiled) What does one line mean?

Arona: (tearfully) That I'm negative, iyo the I'm so happy... I'm recovering from a testicular cancer so hei gake bate sepatela ka pelo yame yothe

Minutes later he stepped out as Lefoko stood by the car talking to the phone, he turned and saw Arona walking over then he opened the door for him. Arona looked around to make sure no one saw this then he got in the car and closed the door, Lefoko hung up and reversed out of the gate...

Arona: (smiled) I'm negative!

Lefoko: Really? Let me see..

He looked at the results and threw back the card...

Arona: Aren't you happy for me?

Lefoko: what difference does it make?

Arona: what do you mean? I was hoping we could use protection all the time, i promise I'll make it worth it if you make an effort not to infect me. Honestly I'm recovering from something serious, i want a break from being sick so i can gain weight... Wouldn't you want a butt thicker than in offering now?

Lefoko: I don't like condoms, gake motho le di condom

Arona: Nna mme mogo nna ota e dirisa ee because I'm not your wife

Lefoko: (angrily) O raya jang?

Arona: I'm not going to have unprotected sex with you Word, you have to be considerate because it's not kea gana

Lefoko: So wa ntaolela gore ke dira jang, kante who is the man of his relationship? Arona wee? Arona

He angrily sighed and pulled over parking under the tree then Arona shakingly tried to open the door but Lefoko grabbed his throat and slammed him back inside, he punched him on the stomach and Arona bent down holding his stomach then he slapped him several times as he tried to block the slaps...

Arona: Word stop, you're hurting me... Lefoko? Babe listen...

Lefoko grabbed his neck with both hands and choked him staring in his eyes as Arona helplessly choked, veins on his forehead erected as his eyes widened.... There was no air passing through and he could feel his life slipping through. Tears dropped at the corners of his eyes as he asked God to convince Lefoko to let go...

Lefoko: You're my bch! This ass is mine and mine alone or else I'll kill you. Think about reporting and watch me make you dissappear or make you a famous little bitch, i got 100s videos of you.

Arona's hands got weak and he slowly let go then Lefoko released him, he gasped and coughed crying hugging Lefoko...

Arona: (crying) I'm sorry..... I'm sorry

He kissed Lefoko with tears running down his cheek and hugged him again...

Arona: I'm sorry

Lefoko: (put his arm around his back) You like getting me angry don't you, do you enjoy the makeup sex?

Arona: (rubbed his tears) I apologised

Lefoko: Nah there must be something you like about the makeup sex..

Arona: I'm sorry, can we forget about everything i said? I'm sorry...

Lefoko drove to Arona's house where he ordered him out, they walked past a neighbour who was beginning to suspect Arona is gay as Lefoko held his hand walking up the staircase.

He locked the door and #Removed. Lefoko lifted him up walking to the shower both of them sweating...

Lefoko: (kissed him) You'll kill me ka monate wena..

Arona: (smiled) I cam too o bonye? ... It was so good

Lefoko: A man's gspot is down there don't you know that...

Arona: (laughed) I don't doubt that...

Lefoko put him in and they showered....

At Gobona's home....

Gobona walked in the house as Diboy put on his shoes and sprayed perfume on himself...

Gobona: Where are you going?

Diboy: Out with friends..

He walked out then he walked back looking in his mother's eyes...

Diboy: Can you please find a better way of making money than selling alcohol? Your customers are going to molest the children, given our family history i had hoped you'd consider this by yourself but obviously you need someone to point it out.

He closed the door and left then Gobona sighed thoughtfully sitting on the bed....

At Aatile's House...

Later that afternoon Maya stepped out of the house and joined Baby outside...

Maya: Can you come with me? I want to buy airtime

Baby: Uh no, that tuckshop is too far

Maya: Please, I'm begging you... (smiled) I'll buy you ice cream

Baby: Ya cup?

Maya: Yes

Baby: Good...

The girls walked out the gate chatting until they arrived at the tuckshop where they bought airtime and ice cream. As they walked back walking past a certain yard, the taxi stopped at the gate and Pono stepped out carrying a 2 year boy, she put him down and he happily ran towards the gate as his 5 year old sister ran towards him. Pono's husband stepped out holding a big plastic of frozen chicken feet and a 12.5kg sack of maize meal.

Baby slowed down as her heart pounded, she swallowed and observed them getting in the second one room as their son played in front of the house with tins.

Meanwhile unaware Maya continued walking as she faced her phone dialing the scratch card numbers...

Maya: (handed out the card) Hold this... (there was no one besides her then she turned looking back) Uhu...

Baby was way behind looking at the Pono's house then Maya walked back and stood next to her looking at the same direction trying to figure out what she was looking at...

Maya: What?

Baby: (sighed) Nothing..

Maya: Oh come on tell me

Baby: It's nothing, let's go...

They walked a short distance then Baby smiled on her own and put her arm around her sister...

Baby: I love you do you know that?

Maya: (frowned confused) Ok-and?

Baby: (laughed) And nothing... Thanks for the ice cream... (looked up and spread her arms) I love life... I feel so alive today..

Maya: Are you high?

Baby: (screamed like Rick Flair) Wuuuuu.... Wuuuuu!

Maya: (laughed) You'll go mad... Why are you so happy?

Baby: Because we have a new brother, I'm just happy about Ran

Maya: I can't wait to see him, I'm moving out with mama

Baby: (smiled thoughtfully) On second thought i think I'll go stay with mama for a while, when are we leaving?

Maya: She found a house so the households have to be moved tomorrow so that she can go straight there from the hospital.

Baby: Perfect...

They walked in the yard and went on with their normal activities for the afternoon...

At Pono's House....

Later at dusk Pono stepped out with a bucket of bathing water and put it behind the house...

Pono: Ndhoo? Shumba? Come and bath...

The boy ran over and she turned around looking for Ndho...

Pono: Where is your sister?

Shumba: I don't know

Pono: Ndho?

She walked around the yard calling out for her name but there was no response. She told her husband and they let a few hours pass thinking she'd be back but she didn't and it was now a little after 9pm

Pono went from door to door asking neighbours and none of them had seen anything suspicious then she went back to her husband...

Pono : We have to call the police, with the elections closer politicians might have abducted her for rituals.

Him: You know we can't call the police, let's just look for her. Maybe she will come back in the morning.

Pono: I can't sleep when I don't know where my daughter is please besides it's been years, no one remembers anything.

Him: (gave her the phone) Ok...

They called the police who helped search for her for hours but nothing turned up and they went back to the station with a promise to make it a missing person's report if she didn't show up the next morning...

At Aatile's House....

The next morning Baby knocked on her father's bedroom door and walked in as Aatile yawned pinning his elbow on the sheets...

Aatile: Good morning..

She slowly walked in awkwardly holding her hands together and stood in front of him with her head down...

Aatile:What's going on? Are you okay?

Baby: (swallowed looking at him) There is something i have to tell you...

Aatile: Sure, what's up?

She swallowed fearfully and looked at him...

Baby: I.....

* 75

At Aatile's House

Her voice trailed off as she spoke...

Aatile: What are you saying?

Baby: There is a girl in my room

Aatile: What?

Aatile got up in his shorts and headed to her room but there was no one and for a moment he wondered if his daughter was losing her mind, perhaps the stress had taken its toll on her.

Aatile: Baby there is no one here

Baby: (pointed to the wardrobe) She is in there...

Aatile opened the wardrobe and found a little girl curled up at the corner, she turned fearfully sat up and looking at Aatile...

Aatile: Who is she?

Baby: Remember Pono and her boyfriend? They're her parents and they stay next to the Coca-Cola tuck shop. I kidnapped her yesterday and told her to keep quiet or I'll kill her and i meant it, luckily she didn't make a noise.

Aatile: Wow..

The little girl quietly looked at them and started dropping tears silently then Aatile closed the doors and locked it.

Aatile: How can you do this?

Baby: I wanted to stab her but i felt bad for her though i know she deserves to die because she is going to be worse than her parents and they must feel the pain I'm feeling each time i swallow a big pillow to stay healthy, the stigma i get at school. I don't have a friend because no one wants to be friends with HIV and when I'm grown people are going to think i got HIV because i was having sex, my boyfriend won't trust me if at all I'll find a boyfriend.

Aatile: (sighed) Can we take out the boyfriend part? Every time you say boyfriend my skin crawls, go eat something I'm making a few calls

Baby: Are you calling the police?

Aatile: No, go..

Aatile closed his bedroom door and dialed Lolo sitting on the bed..

Lolo: Hello?

Aatile: Hi, we have a little problem... Remember Pono and her boyfriend?

Lolo: (alarmed) Yes?

Aatile: Well they stay close to the Coca-Cola tuck shop

Lolo: Have you called the police? You know what don't call the police, i want Pono myself... (sat up and hurt her stitches) Ouch.... (grinning) Can you get one of your friends to inject me with something to numb the stitches? I need to be there

Aatile: (laughed) Lolo wee, reetsa there is more... They have a 5 year old daughter and Baby kidnapped her yesterday, she slept in the wardrobe.

Lolo: That's my girl, so where is that litt-

Aatile: I left her in there-

Lolo: Aatile kill that girl! Stab her with a knife and throw her on the street

Aatile: (laughed) I know this is not funny but Lolo come on...

Lolo: Nna ke eta, can you come collect me?

Aatile: So you can mess things up? Hell no... I have to figure out what to do next without getting Baby into trouble.

Lolo: Trouble? Did you say trouble? Aatile those people are the reason my daughter and i have a rocky relationship, she will always doubt my love for her because of them.

Aatile: I know and... I understand you but we don't have to be emotional about this, thank God you're in the hospital, i get to decide what happens.

Lolo: Aatile don't release that child

Aatile: (laughed) Lolo wee go shapo, o rebele the ngwana ke wena... Wena gakea bolaa mo go wena

Lolo: Stop making jokes about this, it's not funny..

Aatile: Bye, ware ngwana wa gago ke ene mang kante?

Lolo: Ranaan

Aatile: Iyoo go shapo

Lolo: O serious o latha ngwana Aatile?

Aatile: Ska bata go nkgolega, waitse gore ne kese nosi why choose me? Gake semata raya monna wa Navara a sapote ngwana. Shap

He hung up and walked to Baby's room where he opened the doors for the little and carried her to the kitchen...

Aatile: (put her down) Give her food, i think she is hungry.. We have to feed her before i can take her to the police. We will wait there for her parents to collect her then they will be arrested.

Baby handed her the food and moved back shaking her head then Aatile smiled at her...

Aatile: I'm proud of you for not revenging. You're a good girl

Baby: I wish being good could take away my pain but it doesn't...

She walked out as Maya walked in and paused...

Maya: Uhu... Isn't this the girl I saw on Facebook gotwe she is missing?

Aatile: It's her, she is Pono's daughter. Baby kidnapped her

Maya: Mxm... Ke eng ne asa mpolele ra mo epela a tshela. We wouldn't even tell you, Baby the wa baesa...

She turned and walked out...

At Arona's House...

Arona yawned walking down the passage smelling breakfast and stood at the kitchen door looking at Lefoko in his shorts...

Lefoko: (kissed him) Hey... Was preparing you breakfast in bed..

Arona: (laughed and walked backwards) Fine, stay there. I'm going to bed

Lefoko: (laughed) Ga o utwe...

Minutes later Lefoko walked in as Arona laid on the bed and served him then he leaned over for a soft kiss.

Lefoko: I wanted to apologise fo-

Arona: There is no point in apologising if you're going to do it again let's just move on

Lefoko: Please don't put it like that... I care about you

Arona: Until I upset you

Lefoko : Please forgive me..

Arona: I forgive you Word, anything else?

Lefoko: Nothing...

He ate as Lefoko sat on the bed feeling guilty then there was a knock on the door..

Arona: (got up) Who could that be?

Lefoko: It's my twin brother, I asked him to bring me a suit so i can go to work from here, my wife thinks I'm on a trip.

Arona: Okay..

They both walked to the living room Arona in his black boxer briefs defining his slim petite arse and Lefoko in gray men's knee length shorts..

He rubbed his nose and opened the door then his brother walked in looking at Arona, Arona looked down and shyly ate his food as the brothers exchanged greetings...

Him: Hi

Arona: Hi

Lefoko: Ficks this Ronnie, Babe this is Lefika

Lefika: (nodded) Hey

Ron: Hi..

Lefoko put his arm around his brother smiling.

Lefoko: Do we look alike?

Lefika: (took off his arm and moved back) Don't put ass arm around me..

Lefoko and Arona laughed as Lefika dusted his t-shirt...

Lefoko: (laughed) Really? Phobo?

Lefika: I don't know where it has been, what if you didn't wash your hands

Arona: (laughed) I don't even think he took a bath

Lefika: (laughed) Kana kea bona

Lefoko: (laughed) Babe le wena?

Lefika noticed a bruise on Ron's wrist as he ate from the plate...

Lefika: Word ntshiela metsi hoo

Lefoko walked in the kitchen then he turned at Arona...

Lefika: Is everything ok?

Arona: Why?

Lefika: Is that a bruise?

Arona: (looked at the kitchen door) I don't want to upset him, please stop asking me unnecessary questions.

Lefika: I want to help you, are you OK?

Arona: I'm fine.

He walked back to the bedroom as Lefoko handed Lefika the water...

Lefika: Why does he have a bruise? Are you beating?

Lefoko: Is that what he said?

Lefika: No, he didn't say anything because he is obviously scared of you. I thought this ended with Gee, can't you do this shit without hurting these guys? Why do you have to be violent?

Lefoko: We had an argument

Lefika: And its funny how the little guys are always the ones with the bruises, you'll go to jail for this. This guy is a cop, if he confides in someone you're gone.

Lefika walked to the bedroom where Arona was sitting on the bed eating....

Lefika: I'm trying to help you ha ele gore Word wa go tshwenya ke bue le ene nna mo go nna wa swaba le ene waitse

Lefoko: (laughed and sat on the edge of the bed) Hahaha ok...

Ron: We are fine, i fell

Lefika: Honestly Word gao dire sente. Imagine if someone did this to Blue or my son, how would you feel because you would never even know hela aka o bona Ron a latola mme ke bona gore wa mmetsa. Its hard enough keeping this secret love affair but having to hide abuse is too much..

Lefoko: (head down) Gone wa bua, i understand you

Lefika: This is how you lost Gee remember?

Lefoko: I apologised to Ron for last night's fight

Lefika: Ware o shapo Ron?

Ron: (tearfully shook head) He gave me no choice, i didn't want to do this. I'm not gay... Its just that i can't tell people I'm going through this they would mock me so i accepted my fate and learnt to smile through my pain.

Lefika: Aparara mr re tsamae

Ron: He has a video of us having sex an-

Lefika: He won't post it trust me on that one, i won't let him. So ware ga o mmate akere?

Ron: Ee

Lefika: Let's go, I'm helping you... (roughly pushed Lefoko) Heta reye mr, I'm not going to let you embarrass your family like this, can you imagine the shame your wife and kids will face gotwe you raped a guy... Let's go.. Take a good look at him because you won't see him again.... (to Ron) And if he contacts you let me know... I'll deal with it.

Lefoko got dressed as his brother threw him his clothes 1 by 1 then they left.

The house got silent and Arona locked the door then he knelt on the floor crying in relief. Minutes after he got up and dialed a colleague...

Him: Yeah

Ron: Hi, can we swap houses? You said you don't mind akere?

Him: Yeah anytime.

Ron: Ok, thanks. I'll pass by so we can talk

Him: sure

He hung up and dialed his brother...

Him: Hello

Ron: Where are you?

Him: At Otlhe's house, why?

Ron: I gave someone accommodation now i need somewhere to sleep tonight, just tonight

Him: Ok, come get the keys.

Ron: Thanks

He hung up and quickly packed his things, he knew he didn't have much time and he wasn't going to face Lefoko not after telling on him....

At Ken's House....

Ken drove through the gate with Zane on the booster chair playing with his phone as the new maid sat in the front seat with the seat belt crossing her thick cleavage, she glanced at Ken's arms as he manipulated the steering wheel and parked the car...

There was nothing giving her peace than knowing she would be working for a single man, working for women had always proven to be difficult and this was a job she'd cherish with everything she had.

Ken: (sighed) This is it....

She looked at the beautiful big house and stepped out as Ken got his son and walked towards the door. Ken's back was appetising especially when he was lifting something heavy like his boy which made him even sexier...

She took a deep breath and stepped in her heels and short skirt then Ken put his boy down and moved the curtains apart...

Ken: This is the house...

He looked in her eyes and smiled...

Ken: I been doing all the talking Ouna, talk to me

Ouna: (smiled shyly) It's a beautiful place... And I heard everything you said, you don't want me hitting your son. I clean and cook...I got it all. Where does his mother stay?

Ken: She has her own house, it's just me and my son but he will be with her most of the time I just don't want to do a lot when he is here and i need someone to cook proper meals for me and do all the other house chores.

Ouna: Perfect

Ken: Ware o na le degree, Waitse le bona pono bo nnaka

Ouna: Wena rra, the very first time i worked as a maid last year i cried in the bathroom thinking about my degree but i counselled myself and told myself that working was better than begging men for money.

Ken: that's true but you're beautiful, you should be married. Why hasn't your boyfriend married you?

Ouna: (laughed) I don't have a boyfriend, it's hard to have a stable relationship when you're unemployed, men nowadays want working women who are not a burden.

Ken: Some of us just want a faithful woman the rest is just bonuses

Ouna: Le few bale ntseng jalo

Ken: Let me show you your room...

She followed him to the bedroom....

At my house....

Later that evening I took a long bath and sat before the mirror with a towel to work on my make-up, i had just changed my hair style and i was feeling myself...

My phone rang and i answered while making a perfect eyebrow...

Me: Hello?

Lolo: Pono and her boyfriend have been arrested

Me: Wow, that's good news

Lolo: They're lucky I'm stuck in the hospital, I would have turned Maun upside down and whipped them on the tree like they're rats, God loves them.

Me: I'm just happy Baby will have peace, I'm sure she was always looking over her shoulders.

Lolo: That's true

Me: (Ken called) Baby daddy calling

Lolo: Bye

Me: (hung up and picked) Hey

Ken: it's like 9pm,Zane wa lala?

Me: Yeah unless you have some place to be

Ken: No, I'm getting ready to sleep

Me: Great, see you tomorrow

Ken: Goodnight

Me: Goodnight..

I hung up and finished my makeup then i reached for my red lingerie on the bed and put it on then my heels and a night gown. I sat on the bed and called a cab, needing a car had its disadvantages.

At Ken's House...

Later that night i knocked on the door and put on a little smile as the door opened but it quickly disappeared as a woman opened the door all wet, she had wrapped herself with a towel and put on Ken's shower flip-flops.

Her: Hi..

Me: Hi, um... Is Zane up?

Her: No

Me: I'll get him tomorrow, tell Ken i said hi, bye

I turned around and walked away. I wasn't about to fight for a man who didn't want to be with me, i was done....

At the mall...

The following week i walked out of the shop talking to the phone...

Me: Yes....the job description is on the post, did you read it?

Lady: Yes, i love flowers. Trust me I'm the best, i have my references with me o bone I worked for a lodge as their gardener.

Me: Okay, send me your application.

Lady: I'm an adult, my daughter showed me your post. Can't we meet so that you can see my papers? I don't want you to hire someone else because i need that job.

Me: Okay,I'll call you during the course of the day then we can take it from there.

Lady: Thank you

Me: Thanks

I hung up and crossed the road putting on my shades as a car slowed down, i waved apologising and ran across the road in my heels as the driver rolled down the window.

He was probably cute but i couldn't see him properly through the brown shades. I walked towards the taxi stop and saw the same car making a turn and driving by my feet...

Driver: Hey

Me: Hi

Driver: Can i give you a ride?

Me: (looking at his ring) Is your wife coming too?

Driver: (laughed) No, shall we?

Me: (smiled silly) We shall not

Driver: My wife is dead

Me: (laughed) Nice try... Go away shuu...

Driver: (laughed) Heela ngwanyana ke wena o raya nna shuu?

Me: (laughed) Ke reng yaanong? Kana wa imbarasa people are looking at me
gore kea phoshiwa, bona bo taxi man

Driver: (laughed) Wena oba lebela eng? Areye

Me: No

Driver: (handed me his business card) Call me when you're bored.

Me: (got it and read it out loud) Ruben Balang... Gatwe karate trainer? Do we
even have such things here

Ruben: (laughed) O makgakga waitse

The passenger leaned down looking at me...

Him: Hi..

I frowned looking at him and widened my eyes, they were completely identical
and i had never in my life seen people so identical even with voices..

Me: Wow...

Him: My name is Robby, he copied my face... Close your mouth there are bees
around here

Me: (laughed) I didn't even open my mouth

Robby: O gana re go isa lapeng?

Me: (looking at his ring) Is your wife dead too?

Robby: (thoughtfully) Uh...

Me: (laughed) You two are bad liars

Robby: (laughed) Okay jokes aside, can we take you home?

Me: No

Robby: (handed me his) I'm a handy man, call me if you happen to have a leakage in your house

Me: (got it) So whose car did you steal because with your jobs you can't afford it?

Robby: It's a neighbour's car

Me: (laughed) Okay

Rubs: Call me, this one is a thief

Me: Bye

They laughed and drove away then i sighed and stepped back putting the cards in my bag as a few people looked at me, i could never understand people who stare at you when men hit on you, they'd even make you feel like a prostitute. I so wanted to hop on that car but i didn't want people to think I'm easy...

Minutes passed while taxis passed full then Arona drove by, i shouted his name and ran over as he slowed down and pulled over.

He smiled and opened the door for me as i ran over and got in the car, we smiled at one another and hugged. He smelled good with a brown scarf around his neck...

Me: Hey, long time

Arona: I know... How have you been?

Me: I been good, you?

Arona: Great...

He joined the road and checked his phone probably for a message but it seemed he didn't get any...

Me: You just disappeared and blocked me

Arona: (laughed) I unblocked you, I'm sorry. I was going through a lot but I'm good now

Me: Okay

His phone rang and he quickly picked...

Arona: Hi

Male voice : Hi, I got your message, it is mine or did you mean to send it to somebody else?

Arona: It's yours, I was just checking on you, it's been a week without hearing from you so....

Male voice: Oh, ok. Do you want us to meet and talk?

Arona: Sure

Male voice: Alright, thanks for checking on me. It really means a lot.

Arona: Yeah, bye

He hung up with a little smile and put the phone down, I doubt he knew his phone's volume was that loud because I could hear the guy on the other end of the line. I started getting some weird vibes just secretly looking at him, he had a stylish wooden bracelet on his wrist and the scarf around his neck really bothered me...

Me: (cleared my throat) So how you been?

Arona: Been okay...Ey how is Zane?

Me: He is good

Arona: He makes me want to adopt a child

Me: You can adopt if you want wena ibile you're a police officer mathata ke gore o single kana o adopter with your girlfriend?

Arona: (laughed) Basadi ba tsenya stress, I don't have a girlfriend.

Me: Le nna tota?

Arona: Wena ole ko pele, o kae Ken?

Me: Mxm o teng

Arona: Monna wa gago ke ntwala dumela

Me: You still haven't told me what you said to him for those kicks

Arona: (laughed) Mxm don't start

Me: Who were you talking to earlier?

Arona: Just some girl

Me: It's a guy, I heard his voice. (smiled) Is there something I'm missing

Arona: Don't start

Me: I have a wild imagination, are you gay?

Arona: (laughed) Oh wow, I'm not gay otherwise I wouldn't have loved you

Me: Loved?

Arona: You broke my heart do you expect me to still love you?

Me: No but that call? No no no... There is something and you're different... (pulled his scarf) What's this? You never wear a scarf around your neck...

He laughed and slapped my hand...

Arona: I honestly don't know if I'm gay

Me: What do you mean?

Arona: This guy forced himself into me, the first time it was terrible and i never told anyone because i was embarrassed, you know how people are about men being tough. I never told a soul you're the first person ke mmolela... Months went by as he blackmailed me with a video, sometimes we laughed and played and i think we became close. I didn't know how attached I was until his twin brother told him to stop. He scolded him and told him to stop, its been a week asa letse or anything, i kind of ran the first night thinking he will come back the same night and the second night i missed him. The third night day I started thinking about all the silly things he does and say, the fourth day i was feeling terrible like i had been dumped and i missed him kesa thole sente ko tirong. He is a rough guy naturally but i think it can be fixed if this time we approach it the right way because lantha ne ele ntwala hela and this guy waa betsa Didi. I love him but gake itse how to go about this

Me: (took a deep breath and exhaled in shock) Waaaao..... Wait twins? Identical twins just hit on me minutes ago, are they married?

Arona: Yes

Me: Oh God, its them... Ba bantshonyana ekare makwerekwere?

Arona: No, Lefika is a bit lighter than Lefoko, Lefoko o muscularnyana he was a soldier while Lefika is just normal.

Me: Maybe gase bone, bale e kare makwerekwere anyway forget that... (smiled naughtily) so o serious you're gay? I always wanted to have a gay friend

Arona: This is not funny

Me: (laughed) So what do you want?

Arona: I want him to stop being rough so we can give it a try ke bone gore am i gay kana jang

Me: You're gay if you're attracted to him

Arona: I think i love him, the house seems so lonely without him it's like he left with a part of me.

Me: Bitsa bae le bue ee

Arona: Ene le ene mma o rough guy ya teng

Me: I think if you talk and give it a try he may change if he doesn't you can always dump him.

Arona: (sighed) Ok...

At my house....

Minutes later he parked at the gate and sighed looking at me...

Arona: Is my secret safe with you?

Me: (smiled) Very safe, it's the least i can do for you after what i did

Arona: (smiled) Friends?

Me: (hugged him) Friends.

We hugged and smiled at one another as Ken parked next to the car and rolled down the window looking at us then he threw banana peels in the back seat of Arona's car...

Me: What are you doing?

Arona: (to me) Ignore him...let me go... I'll call you

Me: Bye

I stepped out and closed the door then Arona drove off...

Ken: Your life is running in circles

Me: What do you want?

Ken: I need Zane's phone, he forgot it yesterday

Me: Wait there....

I walked through the gate and unlocked the house as Ken stepped out of the car and leaned against the car.

I put my things on the bed and searched for Zane's phone then i stepped out and bumped on Ken...

Me: Here

Ken: Why are you giving me a cold shoulder?

Me: How am i doing that?

Ken: Do you think I'm sleeping with the maid? This started last week when I hired Ouna.

Me: Ken you can hire whoever you want and sleep with whoever you want, i also have the same choices okay? I mean you didn't care to even tell me that you're hiring our son a nanny, some of these people abuse children and you could use my judgement but no, if she has a big cleavage and wide hips she is good enough for you so good she even puts on your shoes and walks around the house with a towel like she is Mrs Daniel, don't mind me.

Ken: (smiled) Does she intimidate you?

Me: (offended) Really?

Ken: (laughed) I didn't even notice she had a cleavage or hips, from here I'm going to check it out.

Me: Get out

Ken: So you're back to this guy?

Me: No, we are just friends

Ken: With your ex?

Me: What's it to you?

Ken: Nothing, it means absolutely nothing to me.

Me: Good...

He grabbed the phone and walked out then i sat on the bed and sighed thoughtfully.

I couldn't take the stress of hoping Ken and i could talk things out and be family again. I understood that i made a mistake the day he asked me to give us a chance but I also felt i had served my sentence already.

I took out the twin's numbers and dialed Robby then it rang twice and Ken walked back in. I hung up and looked at him....

Ken: I'm sorry, i hired Ouna intentionally and i planned to have sex with her to hurt you but i can't do it, i love you and i want us to give it a try.

Me: (sighed and gave him the business cards) i was about to cry on some stranger's shoulder

He slowly tore the business cards and we hugged tightly standing by the bed....

Ken: I'm sorry

Me: It's okay, I'm sorry too

He pulled my chin up kissing me as we lay on the bed then he unzipped his jeans rubbing himself against me, he hooked his thumb on my panties and pulled them down but i grabbed his wrist...

Me: No, I'm not ready

Ken: (caught his breath) What?

Me: I'm not emotionally ready, I want that girl out of your house and I want us to talk about our communication-

Ken: Baby I'm hard! I haven't had sex in a-

Me: Me too but we don't even have a condom-

Ken: Condom for what? Have you been sleeping around?

Me: No, were you?

Ken: You think i fucked ass in prison?

Me: Did you? 5 years is a very long time... I want us to test before we-

Ken: (rubbing on my panties) Ok let me just feel it then, I just want to feel it with my tip gake tsenye

Me: Ken wait...

He kissed me really good putting his heavy chest on me as i helplessly caught my breath trapped under then he pushed my panties aside and filled me up.....

Me: (whimpering) Awwwwww

Ken: (whispered pushing it all inside) There you go

He kissed me and #removed..... Me: Ken wait...

He kissed me really good putting his heavy chest on me as i helplessly caught my breath trapped under then he pushed my panties aside and filled me up.....

Me: (whimpering) Awwwwww

Ken: (whispered pushing it all inside) There you go

He kissed me and gently fucked looking in my eyes as we breathed on one another then he got off the bed with his hard dick waved around, he pulled me to the corner of the bed and polished his dick looking at me...

I still had my dress and panties on and i didn't want to lead him on or do anything unladylike. He pulled my panties out and spread my legs wide going down on his knees then he hung each of my legs on his shoulders leaned over licking and gently sucking me as i moaned touching my breasts. The sliding of his tongue between my folds was unbelievably pleasurable as i closed his head between my legs pulling the sheets like I was possessed. He put his hands on my chest with his head still buried between my legs and gently twisted my nipples...

I caught my breath desperately as he let go and ran his enlarged head dick around my nipples going down my belly down my thighs and my labia where he slid in big shiny mushroom head, there was a slight pain as i flinched with a frown. He took it out and rubbed the juices around my kitty as i moaned hoping this time I'd not feel any pain then he looked in my eyes with that I'm about to fuck you up look and slid in as i closed my eyes....

Me: (softly) Ken noooo...

Ken: Take it....

I felt his enlarged head against my opening as he pushed in passing through my walls and deep in my kitty completely filling my canal, the pain I had first felt slowly gave way to pleasure as he fucked me. I began to push back against him enjoying the tapping as his cock heightened my sexual pleasure. We were soon slapping hard against each other his cock spearing into me with force.

I began to cum hard and loud while Ken was telling me to take it and take it all in there. It felt so good i could feel tears coming up...

He turned me around and pushed my chest down the sheets sticking out my butt then he spread my butt cheeks and rubbed my labia like a porn star, he polished his dick and plugged himself jerking my head but he pushed my head down and i obeyed.

Ken: Uh shit.... That's it babe, keep your head down

He slid in and fucked me this time mercilessly and his dick opened me up with each thrust and i felt his thumb push against my asshole and I grunted out again as he pushed it inside me.

It felt strange at first but soon complimented my intense enjoyment, he fucked me hard and spanked then plumbed his thumb into my ass again. I was so wet that it all but fell inside.

The big head of his cock seemed to expand inside me as he grew more with excitement and I loved him in me. Finally a big cloud of pleasure took my sane away as i curled my toes and bit my lips like i was having a seizure...

Me: ahh..... Ahh..... Ahhh....its so good... Its so good... I love you Ken.... I loooo

I shivered and vibrated as he pounded me his balls hitting against my labia, i came over and over greasing his dick then he pulled his thumb out and placed his dick against my ass

Ken: I want to taste this ass....

I was in such a state of horniness that he could have asked me to jump of the building with him and I would have said yes. I turned my face breathing heavily and answered...

Me: You can do anything you want Ken

I felt his dick push against my ass and his huge head slip past my anal muscle then i cried out loud....

Me: Oh God

Very slowly patiently I felt his dick penetrate my virgin territory. Within a few minutes he was all the way inside me and gently tapping my behind. I was beginning to feel a little pleasure that i was even surprised. I had heard of women say how painful ass fucking it and told myself I'd never do that but there i was moaning with Ken's dick plugged in my ass and he was trembling behind me

My labia was still on fire and the ass fucking was driving me to another huge cum. Faster and faster he fucked till he was slamming into me with gusto. My ass all lubed from my many orgasms was now loose enough and took him easily. It felt incredible as he rubbed my labia speeding my spasm....

Ken: Oh *#*#" i don't want to cum but I don't think Im gonna last much longer."

I heard him grunt and soon after felt warm inside my ass as he came long and hard.

Ken: *?! - `«°~|~Shit....

He shivered once and gave me the last stroke before pulling out then he turned me around lifted me up like a kid putting up on his chest as i hugged him tightly crying...

Me: (crying) I missed you.... Please don't go away... Don't leave me

Ken: Daddy is home and he home to stay...

He kissed me and hugged me again.....

* 77

At my house....

#removed posted at the group TWIM followers

He shivered once and gave me the last stroke before pulling out then he turned me around and lifted me up like a kid putting me up on his chest as i hugged him tightly crying...

Me: (crying) I missed you.... Please don't go away... Don't leave me

Ken: Daddy is home and he is home to stay...

His deep voice assured me as he kissed me and hugged me again walking to the bathroom carrying me.

I was so excited i couldn't hide my giggles and laughs through the bathroom echo as Ken's voice based the scene. I hadn't forgotten the way he gently tapped my ass like a pro though, he did it so well i didn't even feel pain and instead enjoyed it all the way....

Me: (rubbed the water off my face) So why did you do that... The rear end thing

Ken: Curiosity, but just to be clear i could never try that on a man. I just wanted to know how it feels like, its good to try these things and know what you like and don't like.

Me: And?

Ken: I was tense throughout because i didn't want to hurt you. I don't know if I'd do it again especially if you don't want it, what do you think about it?

Me: It was weird at first because i thought it would hurt but then when you flicked my clits i felt good and i didn't notice you were up in there until you were in, you also didn't take long in there for me to say it was painful but it was so damn weird i felt like i was featuring in a porn video ke le one of those girls yerr

Ken: (laughed) Thought i was the only one who felt like i was Mandingo dipping in there ampore ke goga phone ke recorder massive destruction

Me: (laughed)Stop it...uh you're so dirty minded, Jesus...

We took a warm shower as it rained outside then we got in bed and laid down for almost an hour chatting while it rained even more...

Laying on his chest as he played with my fingers was like heaven to me, i had spent years fantasising about this man and there i was on his arms under such a good weather. Knowing Zane was his grandparents gave me peace, perhaps he would be the only reason Ken's parents would accept me back in the family after hurting them.

Ken: There is something i want to tell you...

He said calmly and lifted his head a bit kissing my forehead, i silently prayed he didn't fuck that good looking maid. Though i knew I'd forgive him it would hurt me so bad...

Ken: I don't mean to be controlling but there are certain things i expect from you if we are going to be together. I want you to grow up and act like a woman who is ready to have a family... To have a husband and children, Zane is 5 years old and he needs to see what love is. I have to respect you so he can learn how to respect you and other little girls. I don't want to raise a jerk. Nna Didi ke a go rata and I'm not embarrassed to show it, i been bad but I'm ready to love you with all my heart, i know that means listening to you and not acting out of anger... Tota nna ke lapile ke this running around, my age doesn't allow me to be having visits or begging for sex. There is a certain age in a man's life where his decisions are based on what he wants for the future... I just want to know if these are the things you want Didi, are you done fucking up re tswelele kana there will be another Lore gape?

Me: I'm sorry that I've hurt you and put us through so much drama tota to be honest i caused all the drama and I'm sorry that i put you in jail but here you're again trying to give me another chance, i swear i won't disappoint you. I'm ready to take this step with you.

His phone vibrated then he reached for his mother's call and answered caressing my thighs....

Ken: Hello?

Her: Zane are o bata mama

Ken: I'll come get him in an hour ako a lebelle TV

Her: This boy is going to be antisocial because he is always on his phone. Now that it's not here he has to face people and make conversations which is something he is not used to. Le mo hokoletse phone so that he can make friends, the next door kids visit him and he just gets bored and watches TV.

Ken: Zane is not used to playing with other kids he is the only child. O taa twaela as he interacts.

Her: And bring him a Jersey

Ken: OK bye

He hung up and put the phone down...

Ken: (smiled) Gatwe Zane gaa twaele bana ba bangwe maybe he needs a little brother to play with

Me: Or a sister to protect...

Ken: Or that too

He smiled and kissed me getting on top....

At Lolo's House....

Maya poured the smooth soft porridge in the big bowl then Baby grabbed a spoon and a tray....

Baby: Ke ise?

Maya: Yes... Don't forget madila le ngondivi, she likes it on the porridge.

Baby: OK

Baby grabbed the tray and walked out the kitchen carefully making her way to the bedroom where her grandmother was dressing the baby...

Granny: Baa hoo ngwanangwanaka... She is still bathing.

Lolo slowly walked in careful not to hurt her stitches and laid down then Baby handed her the tummy belt, she applied body lotion and put it on then she laid down and had her porridge....

Granny: This boy is going to be very short like his father

Baby: (laughed) At least Junior will have someone who understands him

Lolo: (laughed) Basadi ba taa kgona banna ba ba mafondhanenyana

Maya laughed walking in with her grandmother's porridge...

Maya: Jaanong mafondhane ke eng ekare morogano jaana?

Lolo: (laughed) Gase ene mosimane yo

Maya: (bending over) Mmama here is the porridge...

She put the baby down and got her porridge...

Granny: Clearly there is no use for me here, these girls are women... I've never seen young girls do house chores efficiently without supervision. Waitse Lolo you know how to raise girls

Lolo: Thank you but I couldn't have done it without their father's help

Maya: Nnyaa batho papa o rata go tshosetsa

Baby: Akere o nna mo nageng, and he says the day he beats you you'll ask for a DNA test to see if he is really your father

Maya: Granny mma kana I came home late once hela and he can't stop threatening me, that man is having mid-life crisis

Lolo: (laughed) Be careful that's your father now

Granny: Men can be too much sometimes but you see your father? He is the best, even at my age i have never seen a man do what he does. He is the best, you ladies have to appreciate him.

Baby: We do but we don't want him to know we love him too much

Maya: Oka tsamaya a ipoka mo

Lolo: Koore laa reng monna wame mxm

Granny: Ba thabologela mo mogweng wame makoba a..

They laughed....

At Sedi's Home....

Later that evening Sedi walked out the gate heading to Aatile's deem lights a short distance from the gate, she got in the car and glanced at the back where Junior was sitting on his car seat...

Aatile looked at her lips wanting to kiss her but he glanced at his son and relaxed smiling...

Aatile: Hey...

Sedi: Hi...(smiled at Junior) Hi Junior

Junior: Hello

Aatile joined the road closing the windows and switching the air conditioner on...

Sedi: So they postponed the case to next month?

Aatile: Yeah

Sedi: I see...

Aatile: You don't sound happy about it

Sedi: I'm tired of hanging with a married man. It would be nice if you asked me to cook for you ole single not for me to cook at a house you're sharing with your wife

Aatile: It's just a couple of weeks until the divorce is finalised and I'm not sharing with her, i told you she moved out akere

Sedi: So is the baby yours?

Aatile: Babe i told you i honestly don't know, i don't know. And if it's mine what difference would it make? He would be just like Junior and the girls

Sedi: If you say so...

Minutes later he drove through the gate and parked in front of the house. He got Junior and she got a Spar plastics as he unlocked the house and got in...

Sedi folded her arms looking at the family pictures on the wall and the toys on the floor then she followed him to the kitchen...

Aatile: The pots are in there, the food is in here and the rest is in the fridge

Sedi: Does the blender work?

Aatile: I don't know, it's been a while since i been in the kitchen but if it was broken they would have told me.

Sedi: OK

Junior: Daddy i want mama

Aatile: Just a minute Junior I'm talking to auntie

Sedi: auntie?

Aatile: Is it wrong?

Sedi: Auntie bathong nkare ke mmeidi ore Sedi bogolo

Aatile: Is there anything else you need?

Junior: (whining) Daddy i want Maya and Baby, i want mama, i want to go see the little baby

Aatile: Jay come on shush...

Sedi: I think I'm sorted...

Aatile: I'm taking him to his sisters, will you be okay alone?

Sedi: Won't anyone knock?

Aatile: No, and i won't be long.

Sedi: Okay.

Aatile: I'd kiss you but Junior is old enough to-

Sedi: (turned away) Yeah i know..

Aatile walked out and closed the door then Sedi sighed looking at the kitchen, there was a couple of recipe sticky notes on the fridge and a whole of other things that reminded her of how much of a visitor she was.

She walked down the passage and peaked in Maya's room, she had wallpapers of High school movie stars and acoustic band artists then she closed it and moved on to Baby's room, she had big teddy bears on the bed and her drawings on the wardrobe doors.

Junior's room didn't have much except the baby cot and his toys, she took a moment before opening the master bedroom and slowly walked in folding her arms.

There was still a framed picture of Aatile and Lolo on the left side of the headboard and another of the whole family smiling at the camera on the right side of the headboard...

She swallowed disappointedly and closed the door walking out.....

At Lolo's House....

Minutes later Aatile and Junior stood at the door staring at the baby as Lolo breastfed lying on her side...

Lolo: Come here Jay, come play with the baby

Junior took off his shoes and crawled on the bed as Aatile looked at the baby and looked at Lolo's face...

Aatile: Can i hold him?

Lolo: No problem, have a seat...

Aatile sat down then Lolo placed the baby on his arms, wrapped in a fluffy blanket the baby kicked and sucked his fists as Junior excitedly stood next to his father putting his finger on the baby's nose...

Aatile: (pushed his hand) Heela mr o dira eng

Junior: (poking the eyes) He has eyes

Aatile: (laughed grabbed his hand) Heela sutella koo the rra ao...

Lolo: (smiled) Maya are Baby nkabo a supegeditse ene ngwana wa bo Pono

Aatile: (laughed) Bana ba gago ba evil, from now on I won't be trusting any of them. They felt nothing for that little girl and here I was thinking my daughters are angels kante they're worse than their mother. I'm surrounded with evil kana Maya ke ha lebile ngwana ka leitho le le maswi are ngwana wa moloi ke molotsana

They bursted into laughter as Aatile blocked Junior's hand from touching the baby's face....

Aatile: Golo mole baloi hela

Lolo: I'm just glad that man has been arrested, i hope Baby will survive the court case. Sitting there testifying won't be easy

Aatile: She is a strong. She will be fine. We just have to encourage her

Lolo: Yeah

He looked at baby Ran and sighed as Junior joined everyone in the living room....

Aatile: I want to get his blood sample if you don't mind

Lolo: Do whatever you can to satisfy your suspicions, you're justified.

Aatile: Okay...

He received a message from Sedi and read it...

Sedi: Done 🙌

Aatile: OK, with a friend. Will be there in a minute.

He put the phone back in the pocket as Lolo quietly folded the baby's clothes then Maya walked in with a tray of food...

Maya: Daddy dijo ke tse, Junior ate like he hasn't eaten in days i thought you might be hungry.

Aatile: Thanks

Baby walked in with a jar and a bowl as Lolo got the baby, he washed his hands and got the plate of food...

Aatile: Thanks girls

They walked out and closed the door as Aatile emptied the plate and had the juice...

At Arona's House.....

He opened the door then Lefoko walked in with a sincere look and licked his lip as Arona closed the door and sighed looking at him...

Arona: Hey

Lefoko: Hi

They awkwardly hugged bumping on each other like it's something they had never done before, they didn't know how to place their heads properly or even heads until they stepped back and smiled awkwardly...

Arona: (shyly) Um....

Lefoko: (cleared his throat) Kgm...

They stood there awkwardly not sure what's next, Arona looked down as Lefoko rubbed his neck...

Lefoko: Great weather

Arona: (laughed awkwardly) Baby making weather for those who can

Lefoko: I'm really sorry about what this cancer did to you, i can't imagine what it's like being you... You're stronger than you know. It's a pity you met a jerk like me who make it all worse

Arona: Finally, we agree on something

They both smiled cutely and laughed then Lefoko's eyes shrunk as he seductively bit his lip looking at his. Arona put his arms up Lefoko's neck and

kissed him then Lefoko put his arms around him and lifted him up as Arona hopped up.

They kissed softly as Lefoko took off his shoes remaining with the socks and walked to the bedroom where he laid Arona down and held his cheek kissing then he paused and looked in Arona's eyes...

Lefoko: Are you sure you want to do this? (Arona nodded licking his lips) Tell me to stop if you want a break or if want me to stop..

Arona: (sighed impatiently) Word bathong just fuck me already

Lefoko: (chuckled and kissed him) I love you...

He pulled out his shorts and made love to him....

At Ma Daniel's house....

Later that cold evening Ken and I stepped out of the car as i zipped my jacket and closed the door then Ken grabbed my hand and led me to the door holding Zane's jacket on his hand..

Me: (reluctantly) I should just wait in the car

He turned around and held my waist looking in my eyes as i worriedly frowned...

Ken: We are doing this okay? You have nothing to worry about, I'm here okay?.... (i sighed) I got you... Do you trust me?

Me: Yes but i killed her son-

Ken: Look at me... Let this be last time I'm hearing this... Stop it...

He kissed me and turned around knocking on the door then he checked if it was locked, it wasn't and we walked in.

Zane jumped from the couch and ran over screaming...

Zane: Mama!

I smiled and lifted him up giving him a kiss as Mr and Mrs Daniel turned looking at us, Ken put his arm around me and moved the cushions aside so i could sit then he sat next to me and crossed his legs....

Me: Dumelang...

Them: Dumelang...

There was an awkward silence as we all sat there each of us not sure what to say then Ken stood up...

Ken: Papa kopa o nthuse sengwe ko koloing

Him: (stood) Okay...

They both walked out and Zane slid down my lap running after Ken. Things got even awkward with me and his mother alone in the living room...

Her: Mme oa tsoga?

Me: Ehmma...

Her: How is everything going?

Me: It's fine, I found a job as an HR at some organisation.

Her: Oh God finally answered your prayers, congratulations

Me: Thank you

Her: Thank you for the grandson, Zane reminds me so much of his father. Its nice having a child around. I know we have a bad history but years have gone by, we cried and had time to heal... We are adults and we have to move on so whenever you're busy and need a babysitter please don't be afraid to ask for help or to come here.

Me: Thank you and I'm sorry for what happened, i didn't know-

Her: Don't explain yourself, if Lore loved his little brother he wouldn't have looked at you that way but he did and triggered a monster out of his brother, you're just a woman like many. We have all made a mistake or two in our youths that's why i have decided not to let this affect how I'm going to live with my grandson.

Me: Thank you so much... It really means a lot coming from you... I know i disappointed and i know things will never be the same again but thank you.

Her: It's okay but under one condition- You clean the kitchen. My ankles are killing me

Me: (laughed and stood up) I'll do that right away...

I picked the tray and walked in the kitchen....

Outside....

Meanwhile Ken and his father chatted taking a short walk out the gate as Ken carried Zane....

Ken: Yes but do you think they'll charge me magadi again? I mean we didn't cancel the wedding we just...

Him: Boo rra mosadi ba dingalo Ofana, morally they shouldn't charge you, there really is no reason why they should charge you but just to be safe make

sure you have bogadi saved aside so we don't get to argue ere ba a bata reba neele ba go neele mosadi. Kana jaanong gongwe ba taa bata le tshenyo ka gore o tshotse ngwana mo lapeng la bone osa nyala ngwana wa bone.

Ken: No ya tshenyo gake ngange, ke shapo ka yone I was just wondering ka bogadi but yeah I'll save for it just that I don't have money. The savings I had i channelled them to the business.

Him: How much do you have?

Ken: Didi and i agreed on a small wedding because we want to start businesses with the other money, the chalets need wiring and plumbing, Didi's garden needs the irrigation system to start operating so we can't afford a lavish wedding.

Him: Okay, i see

Ken: We are counting on her parents not changing me then we can put whatever we have towards the small wedding.

Him: It's still a wise decision, I'll talk to your uncles and we can talk to her family and start the preparations...

They met a neighbour and stopped for a little chat.....

At Aatile's House...

Hours later Aatile walked in as Sedi laid asleep on the couch with a little blanket over her feet, he put the keys on the glass table and took off his jacket as Sedi got up looking at him...

Sedi: What happened?

Aatile: Bayang delayed me...

Sedi: Ao rra mme o raya gore for over 3 hours? Kana anong dijo di tsididi..

Sedi went to the kitchen as he checked his phone and clicked on the message....

Lolo: Your wallet fell off on the chair you were sitting on.

Aatile: (replied) Put it safely, I'll get it tomorrow gake tsaya Junior

Lolo: Ok

Aatile: Goodnight

Lolo: Goodnight

Sedi snatched his phone and handed him a plate of food...

Sedi: Here is the food, you just arrived and you're on your phone

She put the phone down and sat down as Aatile looked at her dull meal and put the food on the table...

Aatile: Di thibe ke taa ja kgantele, Bayang bought takeaways

Sedi: And you ate them knowing you asked me to cook for you?

Aatile: He offered i couldn't refuse besides I'm going to eat that later tonight

Sedi: Nna ake itse jaanong waitse

He got up and walked to the bedroom taking off his t-shirt....

Aatile: I'm taking a shower, want to join me?

Sedi: No, i don't want to tempt you.

Aatile: (sighed) Yeah yeah virginity bla bla...i know

She followed him to the bathroom as he filled the tub....

Sedi: Ele gore ke a go bora ne rra ka kgang ya virginity?

Aatile: It's not that, i think maybe I'm too old for these virginity thing. It would have meant much back when I was a young man but now now i just.... I don't know if i can be patient enough le yone sex ya teng i can imagine how it's going to be ka bo I'll be careful, hee it won't hurt... I'm just.... (sighed) Gape hela I'm just wondering how long it will take for us to even do it...

He went to the bedroom and threw his t-shirt on the bed as she followed him...

Sedi: I didn't know you felt that way

Aatile: Yeah but I'm not saying you should rush I'm just sharing my thoughts hela gore we can't even act right, when I say this-virginity, virginity this virginity that... I'm too old for that it means nothing to me honestly so...

He took off his clothes and went for a shower leaving her standing there then she took off her clothes and laid on the bed.

Minutes later Aatile walked back in all wet drying himself with a towel and paused looking at Sedi lying nude on the bed...

Sedi: Take it then..

Aatile put the towel down and got on top of her kissing her, her heart pounded as he spread her legs with his knee and got between her legs....

At Ken's House...

Later that night Ken drove through the gate as the windshield wipers rubbed off the raindrops on the glass then he parked the car and smiled looking at me...

Ken: Who is taking Zane?

Me: Certainly not me, I don't want rain on my hair

Ken: That means you get his bag

Me: fine...

He pulled his hoodie over his head and leaned over kissing me then he stepped out on the rain and covered Zane with a small towel.

Ken: Are you ready buddy?

Zane: Yeah

He got him and ran to the door as Zane laughed trying to catch the rain drops.

I smiled afraid to get wet as they stood in front of the house laughing at me...

Ken: (loudly) Are you coming?

I stepped out and slammed the door running towards the door but i slipped and fell back on the mud as Ken laughed at me and put Zane down then he walked over and helped me up, minutes down there and we were already dripping wet but i didn't care about my hair anymore...

Ken: (laughed) Damn that was quite a fall

Me: (laughed) Stop it

With Ken besides me nothing was ever embarrassing, i loved the look he had in his eyes each time he looked at me because it made me blush. He leaned down putting his forehead on mine as we stood on the rain getting washed down then he pulled my chin up and tilted his head giving me a soft kissing under the rain.

Goodness it felt like a dream come true, daddy was home and he was home to stay. I put my arms around his neck and hopped on him as he supported my bottom and laughed swinging me around before walking to the door where he knocked..

Ouna opened in a towel and frowned looking at Ken carrying me, Zane ran inside and jumped on the couch as Ken walked inside the house still carrying me and locked the door....

Ken: Hello

Ouna: Hi

Shame the jealousy and disappointment on that girl's face wasn't hard to notice as she quietly walked to her room, Ken headed to the bedroom where put me down, we took off our wet clothes then he switched the lights off and got in bed.

I pulled the duvet over as he got on top of me with a soft kiss....

Ken: So who is firing her tomorrow?

Me: (laughed) Whoever hired her, ija

Ken: Nnyaa akere we are one now

Me: (laughed) Papi I'm not Mrs Daniel, akena ring. Fire your maid o nketshe mo teng...

He kissed me again rubbing himself on me and the whole house became dark, we moved the curtains looking outside...the whole neighbourhood was dark, yeah there was a power cut then Zane walked in calm with the torch on his phone...

Ken: (laughed) Waitse ngwanake o brave

Me: (laughed) Golo mo ne go laitelwa ka candle ke gone a bonang motakase maloba hela jaana

Ken: (laughed and picked Zane) Come here my boy, don't listen to this one...

He put Zane in the middle as we pulled the duvet over and covered him both of us kissing his cheeks...

Me: Zane remember when you asked me about your father?

Zane: (smiled) He is my father, he wasn't there when i was little because he was in prison for fighting.

Me: (smiled surprised) You told him?

Ken: He asked me if i was his real father, i didn't know what lie to say so I told him the truth.

Me: Do you like him Zane?

Zane: (smiled and put his arm around Ken) Uhm he is alright!!

We all laughed as Ken held Zane's hand and put mine on top then he kissed both our hands and sighed....

Ken: I'm really sorry that wasn't there for you two and you suffered but I'm here now, i don't have all the money in the world but I'll die before you both sleep on an empty stomach. Daddy is home...

He kissed Zane's forehead and moved over kissing me as the thundershower poured outside, Zane dozed off and we put him on my side as Ken turned and put his arm around me kissing my neck then i put my arm around Zane...

Ken: Goodnight babe

Me: Goodnight

Yeah it was a glorious night and for the first time i asked God to keep my little family together. I loved daddy and God knows his chest was all i needed to have a peaceful night, i would be lying if I said i remembered when exactly i slept because i just went out like a bulb.....

* 78

At Ken's House....

The next morning I stretched my back yawning and realised it was morning then i reached for my phone and checked the time, it was a little over 10 and i jumped off the bed putting on my clothes and almost fell as Ken walked in...

Me: Why didn't you wake me?

Ken: What's going on?

Me: I'm late for work, it's past-

Ken: It's Saturday! Relax

I paused thoughtfully and remembered then i sighed in relief and sat on the edge of the bed.

Ken: (laughed) Are you okay?

Me: (laughed) Yeah, I'm good...

I'd been unemployed for too long just the thought of getting fired scared me and i think he felt sorry for me as he leaned over and kissed me. Zane ran inside followed by a puppy then he jumped on the bed as the puppy put its little paws on the bed with its tongue hanging out...

Zane: (snapping his fingers) You can't catch me now

Me: He has a puppy?

Zane: We just bought it from the neighbour, he saw me raking outside and told me about it. I took Zane down there and had him choose the one he likes. I think it should keep him busy so he doesn't spend too much time on the phone.

Me: That's good, it's a beautiful fit puppy

The little puppy jumped on me scratching me and i flinched pushing it down...

Me: Zane ae rra go outside with your puppy

Zane laughed and hopped down on the other side of the bed running out as the puppy barked and chased after him.

Ken took down the sleeves of the overall he was wearing and tied it around his waist leaving out his incredible good looking biceps out through the white vest then he off his working gloves and leaned over kissing me as we laid back on the bed

Me: Why are you in overalls?

Ken: I'm trimming the trees... I didn't want to wake you

My phone rang and i picked as he moved closer....

Me: (he kissed my neck) Hello?

Robby: Hey, looks I'm the lucky twin. Nice DP

Me: Please don't ever call me again, delete my number.

I hung up and put the phone down as Ken looked in my eyes, i swear from the look in his eyes he said "strike 1" and kissed me then he walked out. My skin crawled as i reached for his big t-shirt and put it all following him...

He didn't say anything but that look was a serious warning, i knew the call meant nothing to me but i didn't want him upset or worried because i needed his mind free of stress so he could work on the wedding and other things besides by then i understood what he was capable of.....

I hurried behind and grabbed his wrist as he was about to put on his gloves...

Me: Babe? come here listen...

He turned around as i looked up in his eyes not sure how to start then he sighed looking in my eyes waiting...

Me: I think i paged the number before you tore that business card, i don't even know the guy.

Ken: (pulled my chin up and kissed me) Keep your legs crossed

He leaned over and kissed me then he walked out putting on his working gloves and turned around at the door looking at me...

Ken: I fired the maid, she left ...

Me: Thanks...

He closed the door then I sighed turning around with a smile as my hair spread like it was blown by the wind.....

At Arona's House....

Lefoko buttoned his shirt as Arona sadly sat on the bed looking at him....

Arona: When am i going to see you again?

Lefoko: In 2 days my wife is starting to make noise

Arona: Why don't you just say you're going on a trip

Lefoko: (laughed) How many trips can one go on in one month ne babe?(leaned over and kissed him) Watch movies or something to keep busy until i can get back... Maybe we should get you a dog to keep you company

Arona: I don't want a dog, I want you...

Lefoko: Ok, fine. I'll make up another story come spend the weekend with you

Arona smiled and jumped on him as they fell on the bed laughing then he sat on Lefoko's chest and leaned over kissing him...

Arona: This house gets so quiet and lonely without you

Lefoko: Come here

He kissed him again and they paused looking at one another and laughed blushing...

Arona: (softly) What?

Lefoko: Nothing ke a go rata

Arona: Le nna ke a go rata

Lefoko: I want to teach you how to kiss okay?

Arona: I know how to kiss

Lefoko: (smiled) You don't... I'm going to kiss you but i want you to observe what I'm doing to you. Don't kiss back jut observe

He kissed him softly as they both got boners then he paused and smiled looking at him...

Lefoko: Now I want you to do the same to me, exact same thing with the tongue

Arona: (shyly) Okay

He closed his eyes and perfectly kissed him as Lefoko got aroused then he paused and smiled proudly...

Arona: And?

Lefoko: Perfect... You're a fast learner... Tisa phone re bitse Pizza I'm hungry

Arona jumped off the bed and brought the phone then Lefoko rolled on top of him as he ordered Pizza.....

At Aatile's House....

On the same morning Maya and Baby stepped out of the taxi holding empty laundry baskets and tried to open the door but it was locked, Maya reached for her keys in the backpack and unlocked then they walked in chatting....

They went to their rooms and got their dirty clothes together with their brother's then knocked on their father's door....

Meanwhile Sedi leaped up and shook Aatile who was dead asleep

Sedi: (whispered) Ati? Ati?

Ati: (groaning) Mmh?

He lifted his head and jumped hearing his daughter's knocking then he quickly put on his shorts and vest...

Aatile: (running around) Hey guys... What are you doing here?

Maya: I want your clothes, we are going to do laundry and iron ko go mama, can i come in?

Aatile: Just a minute...

He turned around and signalled Sedi to keep quiet and get in the wardrobe, Sedi ran over and whispered to him...

Sedi: She is going to find me in here because she wants laundry..

Aatile: fuck!

They both looked around trying to figure out where to hide then he lifted the sheets and pointed under the bed, she quickly slid under then Aatile fixed the sheets properly and took a deep breath before opening the door looking calm and collected...

Aatile: Morning

Maya: Morning can i?

Aatile: Sure... Come in

Aatile went to the bathroom as Maya opened the windows of the bathroom to let out the stuffiness then Baby joined her as they filled their baskets with dirty clothes chatting....

Maya: (checked the door and lowered her voice) I think dad wants mama back, did you hear them laughing and giggling at each others boring jokes?

Baby: (laughed) They just laugh at nothing, i was like WTF just get a room

Maya: (laughed) I don't think there will be any divorce here

Baby: Me too and i love it

Maya: Akere! Ibile from now on we dish for him over there and call him over, reka lapa

They walked out giggling carrying baskets and stopped talking as they passed by the kitchen where their father was looking at Sedi's dull meal wondering what he could add to spice it up...

Maya: Daddy should we dish breakfast for you?

Aatile: (emptied the plate in the bin) Yeah, I'll pass by later

The girls giggled naughtily and put the laundry in the taxi, just before they could leave Maya stopped and looked back.....

Maya: We forget daddy's sock net and the lab coat

Baby: (ran back) I'll get them

Maya: Make sure you check all his shoes for socks and put them in the bet,
Siana re dia taxi mma motho o bata go ya go renka

Baby ran back in the house and passed her father in the kitchen sliding in the bedroom where she paused grabbing the lock looking at Sedi crawling out...

Baby: (frowned and Internationally screamed with a high pitch voice alarming her sister) Uhhhhhhhhhhhhh

She screamed so loud she almost bursted Sedi's ear drums as Aatile rushed in and sighed shamefully, Maya ran back and statued at the door looking at Sedi...

Aatile: Are guys done getting the laundry?

Baby: (shocked) Wow...

Maya: Girl what are you doing on my mother's bed?

Aatile: Maya behave i didn't raise you like that. Leave and your mother doesn't need to know about this, we are separated.

Maya: (turned to Sedi) Girl what are you doing on my mother's bed? (clapping rhythmically) What-are-you-doing-on-my-mothers bed?

Aatile: (angrily) I'm not going to tell you again to stop

Baby: (pulling her back) Maya let's go

Maya: (pushed Baby's hand off) Let go of me... (to Sedi) What are you doing in our house? Don't you see my mother on that picture? (she grabbed the picture and waved it on her face) Does this look like photoshop? Don't you see my mother? What are you doing on my mother's sheets? Why couldn't you destroy our family from your house? Now you want my mother's house?

Aatile: (angrily) Maya I'm not going to tell you again, get out

Maya: You can beat me if you want, but you can't bring a woman in our house. This mama's house too.... It's enough that you chased her out with a newborn baby, this is a family house. I wash your sheets daddy and i clean this room all because i know mama isn't here to do it but now this? And she looks like she can be my classmate. I could get in the ring with this girl and knock her front teeth out with the first blow. I know mama hurt you with whatever you guys don't want us to know but this? (turned yo Sedi) Gold digger what are you doing in my mother's house, don't act deaf and dumb now.

Baby: (pulling her) Maya?? Maya stop running your mouth already!

Maya: (pointed at Baby) Let go of me wena, touch me and I'll slap you! (turned to Sedi and hit her with the photo frame) I asked you a question! What are you doing on my mother's bed! This is our house bitch

Aatile lost it and reached for his belt by the chair as Maya fearfully tried to run but he grabbed her by the arm and whipped her legs as she screamed jumping, Baby tearfully screamed standing at the door as the belt metal head hit Maya's knee and fell off...

Baby: (crying) Daddy stop! Stop!

Boiling with anger Aatile whipped her with all his strength as Baby cried jumping and begging, Sedi tearfully covered her mouth looking at the Aatile she never knew existed..

Aatile: Oska nthokela maitseo Maya, gake monkane wa gago....when i tell you to do something you do it because i say so, never in your life let profanities

come out your mouth in my presence! Ever! This is my house and if there is someone I wronged here is my wife not you, you sit there...do your home and home chores until you're old enough to have your own house. And don't think I for a minute that I don't know that you seeing the boy next door! I'll murder you before you insult me...

He whipped her all over as she cried loudly, Baby ran over and hugged Aatile crying as Maya curled on the corner crying then Aatile dropped the belt and put his arm around Baby while she cried begging him.

Baby let go and ran over to Maya rubbing her tears and hugging her, the taxi driver ran in the bedroom door and respectively rubbed his hands looking at Aatile...

Taxi driver: Morena!

Aatile: Take them home...

Baby grabbed her father's sock net and helped Maya stand as she limped crying then they walked out but Maya turned with tears running down her cheeks facing Sedi...

Maya: Are you happy now?

Aatile angrily picked the belt again but the driver blocked him and grabbed the belt from him begging him to stop...

Taxi driver: Ao morena gago dirwe jalo the, ke ngwana o utule

Aatile: (angrily pointed at Maya with a folded belt) Ke taa bolaa golo mo kana

Maya: (tearfully screaming) Why don't you just kill me then? This marriage is not just about you two it has us too, where do we go when you two get

divorced? What are you teaching us? That we should walk away from our husbands at the first mistake?

Aatile: That you should walk away from anyone who doesn't appreciate you and write it down incase you forget it.

Maya: How about you let God in your marriage and let him teach your partner to appreciate you. Its true a marriage without God is destined to fail, i hope God gives me a husband who will take my hand and lead us into a prayer whenever we have problems instead of running to court.

Aatile: You're obviously too young to understand these and i don't owe you an explanation. Get out of here

They walked out as the taxi driver followed them then Aatile sat on the bed and looked at the belt he was holding, he threw it on the floor and rubbed his face frustrated, Sedi quickly crawled across and put on her clothes inside-out shaking and put on her shoes...

Aatile: What are you doing?

Sedi: I'm leaving, i thought i was ready for relationships but I'm not, I'm sorry for wasting your time.

Aatile: (stood up) Sedi ey come on... (grabbed her wrist) look at me

Sedi: (tearfully) Don't touch me! Please....

She picked her phone and bag then she ran out...

Sedi: Delete my number, if you call me I'm telling my uncle..

She closed the door and left Aatile standing there, he tried to follow her but she ran out. He walked back inside and cleaned the house....

At Sedi's Home....

Hours later Aatile parked the car not far from Sedi's home and dialed her number but it wasn't available then he dialed Lame.

Lame: Hello

Aatile: Hey, the mma ke kopa go bua le Sedi

Lame: Oh so now you want to talk to me?

Aatile: Lame not now, this is important. Can i please talk to her?

Lame: She left, she got her bag and said she was going to auntie's to clear her head.

Aatile: Auntie wa lona o nna kae?

Lame: She works in Orapa, you won't get there

Aatile: So o tsenye mo baseng ya nako mang? I can catch that bus and get her off

Lame: It left an hour ago...

Aatile: Thanks

He hung up and drove off joining the main road, minutes along the way he received a call from a private number..

Aatile: Hello

Sedi: Lame just told me you're looking for me, please leave me alone. Kante ke go bolelele ga kae gore gake bate Aatile? Why are you following me? I'm sorry that you're going through what you are going through but I don't want to be part of it. Leave me alone and find another girlfriend. I'm too young to deal with your drama and angry kids. I didn't even know you're violent, nna gake bate go betswa. Tswa hela mo go nna o else I'll tell my uncle that a man his age is following me. My uncle is a traditional doctor and you don't want to cross me, leave me alone..

She hung up then he received another call...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: How could you do this? Koore ha o ka ratana hela osa harase bana go ka reng?

Aatile: Lolo ke ta go kopanya le Maya because i have a feeling she gets this attitude from you. Gake godise ngwana abo a nthoga, Maya has no manners and if she continues with an attitude like that she won't get nowhere in life.

Lolo: So you bruise her like this? Have you seen her knee? You injured her... Do you even care?

Aatile: What Maya did was disrespectful and i expect an apology from her when she is done crying and sucking up pity from everyone, gake te go tshamekisiwa ke ngwana ke mo godisitse. Are you using the children to settle a score and make me the bad parent?

Lolo: I'm not arguing about the same thing over and over again, if that little girl makes you happy then go for it and leave me in peace with my children.

Aatile: With pleasure, I'd rather lose all of you than live with a bunch of disrespectful people who don't see me as the head of the family. I'm very disappointed that you find nothing wrong in what Maya did. I really won't feel guilty for walking out of this marriage.

He hung up on her and drove off....

MONTHS LATER.....

* 79

At a Bachelor pad....

Tshepo slowly reversed to the door as Aatile and Bayang whistled directing him until they raised their hands stopping him...

Bayang: Hoo hoo shap!

He switched off the engine and hopped down then they untied the rope tying the furniture and begun offloading while chatting loudly....

Tshepo: Mara guys the law of Botswana always favours women when it comes to divorce it's not even funny, when Bayang divorced Aone she practically took everything and now Lolo took the house and got the custody ya bana. The same Lolo who left you with the kids a jola le ma Arabia

Bayang: At least he was given a car nna kana Aone was given the car. Legale ka we didn't have a house, the car was the only thing we had. Di households nna nako ya teng ne setse ke rekile ko Kasane.

Aatile: But I'm fine with her having custody ya bana, the girls are grown yaanong re nna re crossane hela, Maya is disrespectful. Baby ene santse ale ngwana ene le Junior

Tshepo: Teenagers have issues

Bayang: The problem is that wena o monna and Lolo is a woman so she gets to tell her story and win Maya's support over you regardless of who is wrong. The reason Maya feels like you walked out of the family is because she doesn't know what happened, she probably thinks you divorced her mom for a text message, why don't you just tell her you caught her mother with a monster dick in her pussy? And in detail gore with a married man, the same thing she felt earned Sedi an insult

Aatile: I don't want to paint Lolo bad in front of the kids

Tshepo: Kids? Kids ene Maya? That's a grown ass woman, if she wasn't your daughter I'd - (the guys turned and looked at him offended then he thought about his sentence and smiled) Never mind but i mean come on, she is old enough to understand, obviously this thing sa gore Maya misbehaved in front of you bothers you.

Aatile: She should just know good from bad because i didn't raise her like that

Bayang: But honestly she went too far, these English medium kids just speak without thinking. A Motswana child would never talk like that to an adult, we used to be beaten for being moody and your mother will ask you why you woke up moody then beat you up gotwe ke eng o tsogelwa ole ngwana.

The chatting continued as they finished offloading and left in the van...

At Tina's House...

Tina walked out of the house with 2 Bibles and poured water for her dog then she walked out the gate dialing Calvin 's number....

Calvin: Hello?

Tina: I just left, let's go

Calvin: Alright, bye

She hung up and put her phone in the pocket.

At Gobona' s House....

Meanwhile Diboy walked behind the house holding a toothbrush and a cup to brush his teeth and found one of her mother's regulars standing with Setswana by the fence. The man panicked and smiled, they didn't understand Diboy as he never smiled with any of them...

Diboy: Setswana what are you doing behind the house?

Setswana: (showed him P10) He said i should go buy sweet

Diboys: Tisa, go inside... I'll beat you if you stand with men by the fence..

He snatched the money and his little sister ran back inside then he walked over and faced the man...

Man: I was just giving her money for the sweets, these kids are like mine

Diboys: Reetsa ha, the next time i see you in this yard or around it I'll punch you so hard you won't see yourself go down. If you touch any of my sisters I will sneak in your house and cut out your intestines, wrap them around your neck and choke you with them until you take you stop breathing, do you understand me?

He didn't wait for an answer and instead splashed him with the water he had in the cup and the man walked away.....

Man: I'm going to tel your mother about this! You need my money to survive....i am your meal boy, you think just because you have a mustache you're a man? I feed you!

Diboys walked back in the house and stared at the two big containers with mberere as it fermented and dripped on the floor making the whole rid house smell then he kicked the biggest container spilling it on the floor as it made its way out the door...

His siblings all stood at the door biting their nails as he kicked the second container...

Meanwhile Gobona walked through the gate with a log on her head and wondered why the children were standing in front of lelwapana. As she came closer the smell of her precious traditional beer reached her nose and she dropped the log.

Her eyes popped as she saw her mberere flowing on the floor and ran over holding her head in disbelief....

Gobona: Nooooo....

Diboys walked out and carefully stepped on the stones to avoid stepping on the beer and finally jumped making his way to the grandmother's House. Gobona walked in and noticed both of her containers were empty, tears filled her eyes and she followed Diboys....

Gobona: Diboys koore gao bone bothata jo ke leng mo go jone ngwanaka? How am i going to feed the children? Hee? Do you know how much that beer was worth?

Diboys: (turned around) If you really need to sell beer find a plot and go sell there because i don't like your customers, I don't like the way they look at the children and if you don't find it disturbing i can't convince you. You're not selling beer here again. Never...

Gobona: (crying) Do you know how hard it is to make that beer and you just spill it?

Diboys: Make it again and watch me spill it, you're not selling beer here and if anyone walks in here to buy beer I'm going to chase them out like dogs. No man is walking in through that gate except me. I'm done

He walked in his grandmother's house and got water with a cup as she laid on the bed...

Diboys: Mmama may i borrow a The Holy Bible? I'm going to church

Her: It's in there, It's a Setswana version

Diboys: That was is hard to understand, it's Setswana is too deep

He walked out to brush his teeth as Gobona sat with her mother telling her what was happening outside...

Meanwhile Tina sighed standing by the tree a few feet from the fence. It seemed there was always something going on at Calvin's home, if it wasn't loud rumba music banging it was his mother loudly arguing or scolding the children. Now Calvin had spilled the beer and its fragrance was on the air...

Minutes later he walked over as she looked at him, he looked smart and he looked nothing like his background. He was the reason she believed diamonds were found in dirty places and she wasn't going to let all his problems discourage her, Calvin was her diamond... His home was her mine and she was going to polish that diamond and wear it with pride, after all diamonds are a girl's best friend...

Calvin: Hey

Tina: Hi

Calvin: Sorry for taking so long

Tina: It's okay...

Calvin: How long does the church take?

Tina: we will be back by 11:30

Calvin: Okay..

They waited for a taxi and later left.....

At Church....

Lolo gently wiped baby Ran's nose who was wrapped in a beautiful soft fluffy blanket as she and the girls sat on the second row of the congregation, she had lost quite a lot of weight and even cut her hair which i was totally against but she went ahead and cut it anyway despite her daughters opinions too.

Ken and I sat on the back row as he put his arm around my chair and stole a cheek kiss while we sang along with the praise and worship lead singer standing in front holding the mic as the instruments blessed the Sunday morning...

Zane walked in with a drawing from the Sunday school and sat on Ken's lap as the music faded and the pastor walked to the pulpit holding the mic...

Pastor : Good morning brothers and sisters, God is good...

Congregation: All the time...

Pastor: Amen... (walking around with a little smile) I want you to see the power of God, I'm going to tell you a story... My wife and i got married at a young age and we didn't really know God though we came to church so years down the line we started fighting and fighting really hard... (the wife smiled shyly and shook her head) There was a third party and i brought her.... My wife didn't know how to handle this. She had just had a baby and she was feeling insecure about her body. I on the other hand felt since we had a baby our sex changed because she was always ignoring me. My wife prayed for me and our family until she felt she had lost enough weight and time waiting for me to man up. She filed for divorce and i got served at work. Everyone was surprised because my wife is one of a kind, throughout all these she never told people i was cheating on her and so every asked questions, most blamed her saying how could she walk away from such a good man. She didn't say anything in response, she just wanted me out of her life. I didn't sign the divorce papers and it hit me... Wow my wife is actually doing this. I never thought she'd leave me so there goes my ego... I begged her but she said no, asked pastor Motsamai and the other pastors to help and she said no. I refused to sign the papers and my lawyer told me that refusing won't stop the court from granting her the divorce....at this point we were separated. I lost weight and I didn't

want any woman but my wife. I looked terribly skinny and my wife slowly gained weight, she found a job and even started a business... I slipped into a serious depression which brought me closer to God. Should I continue?

Congregation: Amen!

Pastor: One night i went to my wife's house and asked her, begged and cried and you know what... She said fine. I'll come back but there is something I have been feeling guilty about too. Our son is not really your son, i had an affair with our neighbour. My whole world crushed, i went back to my house and looked forward to the divorce, the nerve of that woman. I even stopped coming to church but as days went by I realised I actually wanted to forgive her and the nice thing was that the neighbour didn't know about the baby and the baby itself knew me as daddy so I told her that I forgive her and wanted to have my family back. I asked her to take my hand and come to God with me so we could save our marriage, she said are you sure about this? I said yeah babe I'm sure and she said thank you for your forgiveness. Six months later i came home to a candle lit dinner.... I wondered what the occasion was all about and she told me that she had made up a story about her affair, none of was true and my son was actually mine, she said i never had eyes for anyone but you. I just wanted you to feel what it takes to forgive such mistakes and the sacrifices behind waking up every morning knowing your spouse laid with another person. (they laughed and he laughed too) I was glad it was a lie but i was very sad that mine was actually true, i had hurt her and I could never take back the shame i brought her. I made a vow that night, i promised God that I'd appreciate the wife he gave me. I dedicated everything to her and since then i haven't looked at any woman but her. It was exactly 19 years ago and today we are stronger than anyone i know...It takes two people to make a marriage work, you must pray for your marriages together. Give God a round of applause... (they clapped) Let's turn our Bibles to Hebrews 13: 4....it reads... Let marriage be held in honor among all, and let the marriage bed be undefiled, God will judge the sexually immoral and adulterous. Let's bow our heads and pray...

We all bowed down and prayed...

At the Riverfront resort...

Blessing tucked her weave behind her ear walking in high heels holding her iPad looking at wedding garden setups as the deco lady followed her....

They walked on the green golf course and stopped by the river looking at the beautiful large field of nothing but green...

Blessing: We are expecting about 100 guests, they're doing a small wedding but we need it to be perfect... So... (turned around pointing at the river) We want the gazebo this side gore banyadi ba eme ha nokeng and the chairs lined this side... The walkway should lay between the chairs from this side because the bride will be coming from this direction...

Deco lady: So no tent?

Blessing: No tent, it will be done in the morning before the sun gets hot abo go iwa dinepeng then lunch in the conference room then bagolo will take over ka dilo tsa bone tsabo kgoroso.

Deco: (noted on her book) Okay... We haven't discussed the flowers

Blessing: Don't worry about fresh flowers, we got that covered. I really hope you're not going to disappoint me on the last minute, is that deco on Facebook really yours ?

Deco: Yes, you can talk to my clients too. Don't worry, the wedding is next week Saturday akere?

Blessing: Yes... We are done i just wanted to show you the venue

Deco: Thanks, bye

They parted ways as Blessing dialed her sister...

Didi: (noisy background) Hello?

Blessing: Hi, when are we meeting? The tailor is done, we have to fit the clothes

Didi: I'm in church, we are about to finish though

Blessing: Alright, bye

She hung up and received a call from Ken's cousin then she rolled her eyes before picking...

Blessing: Yes Retsile

Retsile: (softly) Koore ha o kare Rats go taa reng ne mma?

Blessing: What do you want Rats?

Rats: When are we going to fit the clothes babe?

Blessing: You know the tailor you don't have to go with me, you're disturbing me I'm planning my sister's wedding.

Rats: Buzz Bee you're the best lady and I'm the best man, we are like the next best thing after them so-

Blessing: Oh God, I'm hanging up

Rats: (laughed) Wait... I'm sorry but can I pick you up and so we can fit?

Blessing: Fine, I'll let you know

She hung up and took a taxi home where she walked in and put her bag and book down then Arianna walked in as she was changing her clothes...

Arianna : Where are you going? Kare o busy le mogoloo

Blessing: Arianna not now

Arianna: So jaanong she wants you only nna gake tsengwe mo lenyalong la lona?

Blessing: Didi doesn't have bridesmaids, she is using six flower girls.

Arianna: Do you think it's fair that you're the best lady when I'm older than you?

Blessing: Didi asked me, why don't you ask her why she chose me? You have been pestering me about this for weeks and I'm tired. Just go and ask her

She walked out...

At Church.....

Later that morning we all walked out of church and exchanged hugs and greetings...

Lolo: I spoke to Blessing this morning, she told me to remind you about the tailor

Me: (laughed) Bee ene wa lapisa

Lolo: (laughed) Energy ya ngwana yo, kana ene sale ago ratile

Me: (laughed) She is my love... So how have you been? You looked absent minded in church today

Lolo: Urh it's nothing, I'm still getting used to the looks people give me when they realise I'm not wearing a ring yet I'm holding a little baby

Me: You won't believe I actually thought Attie will reconcile after finding out Ranaan is his son

Lolo: (sadly) I have accepted that we are no longer together but the love is there and people don't understand how cheating on your partner has nothing to do with your love for them. Rona ga rea gola sente and yes tota it took me a while to realise that kea senya but we all have fantasies, kana Aatile believes he doesn't satisfy me all because i said things out of anger and this fantasy i have ya di big dicks got him thinking he is not enough for me which is not fair, if a man ever suggested to try anal sex would you feel your cookie doesn't satisfy him? Or maybe him wanting a blowjob, does that mean your mouth is sweeter than the vjay?

Me: Obviously not but it can make your partner insecure, I know my little body makes me insecure when i see women with hips and round bottom, i didn't like

Ken's maid because she was sexy and round while I'm petite, had he slept with her I would have felt maybe i wasn't enough

Lolo: Yeah i get that and it's hard to make people understand that cheating has nothing to do with a person cheated but anyway I'm just praying for God to take away my love for him. That's my daily prayer

Me: And you'll get over him, don't worry. Just focus yourself.

Ken walked over carrying Zane and put his arm around me smiling at Lolo...

Ken: Can i borrow her for a minute?

Lolo: No problem...

We walked towards one of the church's pastors and shook hands, i still didn't know everyone at church though a lot of them knew Ken....

Ken: Babe this is Pastor Jack, he is the leading pastor of men's ministry under the Prisoner's unit. This man made my years in prison fly, he came just at the right time before i could engage in the prisons worst groupies.

Me: (shook hands again) It's a pleasure to meet you

Pastor: Likewise, congratulations on the wedding. This man loves you and i hope you know that

Me: Thank you, i love him too

Ken: He will be officiating our wedding vows as well

Me: I like it, thank you pastor

Pastor: You're welcome...

Another married couple joined us as the husband and Ken bumped shoulders excitedly...

Ken: Meet my wife monna, babe this is Nkabo... We used to be friends then he ditched me and went overseas

Nkabo: (laughed) You ditched me mr e papamatse hela... (shook my hand) Nice to meet you Mrs Dan

Me: Thank you

Nkabo: This is my wife Baone

She smiled and hugged me as we exchanged pleasantries then the guys left with the pastor....

Baone: I like your nails , who does them?

Me: I do them at home

Baone: Give me your number mma o ntire kana gatwe nne re lebega ke sone se bo husband ba siang le ma 14

Me: (laughed typed my number) Ee gatwe nne re itsosa

Her daughter ran over and she lifted her, the little girls hair was beautiful with a bow around her hair...

Me: I want a daughter theng, ke tswa pelo every time i see women with their daughters

Baone: Recipe ya daughter reverse cowgirl

Me: (laughed) Hao Baone!

Baone: (laughed) Nxu stru

Me: (laughed) Ae the mma ke misitse di date tse pedi se rialo kana nne ese reverse cowgirl yoo wateng yoo

Baone: Uh waii thoboga ke boy

We laughed walking towards the parking lot....

Meanwhile Maya and Baby approached Tina and Calvin and they exchanged greetings..

Maya: Chos maybe next week i should bring bae too

Tina: (laughed) And what will your parents say? Nna bo mama ba itse gore we are study buddies, ba bonye Calvin taking all the prices at school and think he is a good company

Maya: Little do they know

Calvin: (laughed) Maya little do they know what?

Baby: (laughed) O bata go go golega

Calvin: Exactly..

Tina: Alright i have to go see the Sunday school teacher, Carl let's go

Calvin: Bye guys

Baby: Shap cousie

They walked away as Maya and Baby headed to the playground to collect the kids...

Maya: Waitse gore Calvin is unbelievably cute, ke ipotsa wa go nna jang ha ja allowance

Baby: He is your cousin too remember that

Maya: (laughed) And my friend's boyfriend come on, I'm not saying it in that way... Anyway can you call dad so we can go clean his house? I heard he is moving out from uncle Bayang's house

Baby: Why don't you call him and just apologise already, you're obviously still feeling bad

Maya: I'm too scared to call him and things have been odd between us since that girl's incident. Call him and ask him if we could clean and set up his house

Baby: Fine..

Maya: Baya on loudspeaker.

She dialed their father and put on speakerphone....

Aatile: Hello?

Baby: Hi, can we come clean for you? We heard you were moving

Aatile: It's okay, I'll hire someone to clean.

Baby: You can't hire people to clean when you have us

Aatile: Us as in you and who? I don't have a problem letting you in my house my girl but the problem is the company you'll bring, if Junior or Ranaan were old enough I'd say come but I don't want to strain you.

Maya tearfully sighed and rubbed her hands together listening...

Baby: Maya will help me

Aatile: Maya is a grown woman who reacts however she wants whenever she wants, what if she comes here and finds my colleagues and starts cursing them? Let Maya stay with her mother, that's the only person she respects. That's her parent, i have three children.

Maya's eyes welled up then tears dropped as she blinked...

Baby: OK, bye

Aatile: Bye

She hung up then Maya bursted into tears sitting on the ground as her sister helped her up and walked to the car where they sat while she tried talking to her but she didn't stop crying.

Baby left her in the car and called Lolo who handed her the baby and got in the car with Maya...

Lolo: Maya what's wrong?

Maya: (crying) Kante why is papa disowning me when he whipped me? It's not fair, he beat me and he should let it go.

Lolo: But you must also apologise, you were not supposed to harass his guest and call her a bitch especially when he kept telling you to stop.

Maya: But he punished me! Isn't that enough?

Lolo: Not for a parent, especially a father who raised you with a lot of challenges. That man sacrificed so much for you, for us and he deserves respect. He left me because i cheated him, he is the victim not the other way around. He was just trying to heal himself by sleeping with that girl, you made things worse for him. Not only was he dealing with a cheating wife he had to deal with an ungrateful disrespectful teenage daughter.

Maya: He never even answers my calls, it's like i don't exist. He calls me Baby's company as if I'm not his. He says he only has three children

Lolo: Just approach him and apologise from the bottom of your heart, you wronged him.

Maya: I'm scared of him

Lolo: You just have to face him...

She hugged her and sighed...

Lolo: He no longer forgives easily but it's worth a try...

Maya: (wiped her tears) Okay...

At Mr's Daniel's house.....

In the afternoon Otlhe filled a big tray with glasses and went to the tree where a lot of elders were relaxing under the thick shadow of the mophane tree while others laid on the mattresses enjoying papa with Seswa..

Otlhe put the tray down then her cousin brought bottles of fizzy drinks which they served everyone, Ken drove through the gate and stepped down as his father sipped a drink....

Daniel: Today is the last day you're seeing Didi until the wedding day, kana you never listen to your elders. There are reasons behind these things you know

Uncle: Ene tota why does he keep meeting her?

Ken: I just went to church, we didn't even talk for long erile kereke etswa abo re kgaogana.

Mrs Daniel: The wedding day is Saturday, you're not supposed to meet her until the then

Ken: I understand, I'm sorry.

Daniel: It's okay, you can go..

Ken joined his cousins under the other tree....

At my mother's house...

Later that evening i put on my dress then Blessing got behind me and struggled zipping it...

Blessing: Ushu monyadi wa lona ntse a nona?

Me: What? (I fixed it and stood properly) Try again

She struggled and finally zipped it tightening my stomach so much i couldn't breath then i walked to the living room where my mother and aunts were sitting waiting to see if i got everything for the wedding day...

Aunt : No, its too tight

Blessing: But it was loose weeks back

Kedibonye: O rata nyalo mo a nonang mo go 2 months?

Auntie: Gongwe amo ithwadisitse ngwana wa ga Taniele

Me: (laughed) Uh batho rakgadi oka nthaa ithwala bathong

Blessing: (laughed) nkare morogano hela "ithwadisitse"

We all laughed as i turned around showing the dress...

Auntie2: The tailor will have to adjust it

Me: We will tell her

Blessing: Take off re cheke wedding gown..

One of the drunk relatives walked in holding a glass of beer singing loudly...

Her: Re jaa ngwaaaana..... (ululating) Ililililili..... Re ja ngwana re ja Didintle

Auntie: Ija kana abe di butswa ko isong batho ba taa ikopedisa

Kedibonye: (laughed) Lere tsholele mo ntung... Kana jaaka ba dikologile leiso jaana bago inola sebetenyana seele leha ele sepe

Auntie: (stood up)Motho a eme rra, kana go neeletsa go maswe le ene yoo tewaa gotwe isa dijo ko ntung o kgona go hapoga mo tsele ago di tenetsa...

They laughed as some walked out, meanwhile I continued changing my clothes and modelled for them.

Outside Uncle Bonang arrived with the big speaker which they put in front of the house playing jazz...

I had never listened to Jazz before and it was only that day that i realised i loved it. I moved the curtains looking outside as people danced calmly snapping their fingers. The wedding mood was building and Saturday seemed too far...

At the Daniel's home....

Relatives from outside Maun had arrived and more continued to arrive occupying all the rooms and making the home more lively.

That evening one uncle bent over and put more wood as elders surrounded the fire area having tea while others had traditional beer. Most had not seen each other in a while so the laughter and chats about the old times made the family reunion worthwhile...

Meanwhile behind the house was Ken and his cousins skinning a goat under the light of the back bulb, not far from them was a car playing house music loudly with a cooler box of drinks and beer in the boot...

One auntie stepped out the kitchen back door with a bowl to collect meat and walked back inside almost bumping into Otlhe...

Otlhe: Ken?

Ken paused slicing and turned...

Otlhe: waa batiwa

Ken: Ke mang?

Otlhe: Amante

The guys' eyes popped with a "here comes trouble" look as they looked at one another and laughed....

Rats: (laughed) Shit

Cousin: (laughed) You can say that again...

Ken's facial expression changed as he swallowed and handed one of his cousins the knife then he walked in the kitchen where he quietly washed his hands and followed Otlhe out drying his hands on the blue overalls he was wearing...

Ken: Where is she?

Otlhe: At the gate, in a white BMW... (pointed) Those lights

Ken: Ok

He walked past the elders all the way to the gate and approached a white BMW where he opened the door and got in. He leaned back and sighed looking at the dashboard without looking at her face...

Ken: What do you want?

Amantle: Can you at least look at me...

He exhaled and turned looking in her eyes as she looked back in his...

Amantle: (smiled) You're still handsome...

Ken: What do you want?

Amantle: There is something i have to tell you, i have been scared to tell you but when i saw your name on the list of people getting married at the DC office I thought you deserved to know before you can take this step because-

Ken: Amantle can you stop beating around the bushes and tell me, what is it?

Amantle: Okay here is the thing, um....

* 80

In the BMW....

Ken shook his head and looked in her eyes as she continued explaining herself. She pushed her hair off her face and moved closer putting her soft hands on his arm...

Ken: What makes you think i believe you?

Amantle: (moved back looking in his eyes) Because it's the truth and you can prove it to yourself.

Ken: So where is Dale?

Amantle: It didn't work out between us, i felt really guilty after hearing about... Your suicide attempt, I'm really sorry for hurting you like that.

Ken: It doesn't matter, i moved on

Amantle: And I'm proud of you but it doesn't change the fact that you-

Ken: (sighed) I know that, Is that all?

Amantle: Yes..

There was an awkward silent moment as they sat in the car...

Ken: Gone mme how do you walk out of someone's life the way you did and come back years later with something like this? What am i supposed to do?

Amantle I'm sorry...

Ken: I'm getting married on Saturday and then you drop this bombshell on me? (sighed) I can't deal with this now....i can't... Can we talk after the wedding?

Amantle: Aren't you going to tell her?

Ken: (snapped) No, I'm not gonna tell her and no one is telling her either is that clear?

Amantle: (rolled her eyes and leaned back lifting her hands) Don't bite my head off! I'm just saying, they say marriage founded on lies always end in divorce

Ken: I am not losing a woman i love because you can't think straight, I'm not spoiling my wedding day with nonsense. I'm getting married on Saturday anything else will have to wait

There was another awkward silence...

Amantle: Okay... I understand, it's okay... Obviously you also need time to let it sink and digest it into your system before you can share it with the rest of the family and that girlfriend of yours.

Ken: Where have you been?

Amantle: I worked in Mafikeng for a couple of years and decided to come home, found a job in Gabs City and now I'm here. I arrived in Maun a couple of weeks ago

Ken: Are you working?

Amantle: I'm going to join the family business, I'm starting next week Tuesday.

Ken: Which one?

Amantle: (chuckled raising her eyebrows) Definitely not construction, my dad can continue hating me for that. I'm joining my mother at the organisation.

Ken: Your mother has an organisation?

Amantle: Yeah she has been running it for a couple of years now, it's a charity organisation that helps street kids and children from vulnerable families, kids with all kinds of issues.

Ken: Star kids?

Amantle: (smiled) Yeah, do you know it?

Ken: (leaned backwards covering his face and sighed opening the door)
Ookay...I have to go..

Amantle: (grabbed his bicep) Wait.... Can i hug you? It's been years since we saw each other

Ken: I'm not hugging you

Amantle: Are you afraid it will trigger something?

Ken: You're full of yourself

Amantle: (grabbed his face with both hands and pulled him over) Just come here

She kissed him and slowly moved back looking in his eyes as he swallowed recovering from her kiss then he opened the door and slammed it walking away. She rolled down the window and smiled naughtily biting her lower lip...

Amantle: I can't believe you're running away

Ken: (turned around) You need to grow up, You're still a brat

He closed the gate and walked back inside then she drove off.....

Behind the house Ken's cousins took off the dirty clothes and washed their hands in the bucket then he approached...

Ken: Guys nna ke a go robala, go shap

There was a short silence as they looked at him, they didn't know what to make of his sudden mood swing but then Amantle always had that effect on him...

Rets: Wait..

He hurried over as Ken turned...

Rets: Are you okay?

Ken: Yeah, I'm fine. I'm just a little tired.

Rets: What does she want?

Ken: It's a long story, i don't want to talk about it. I just want to focus on the wedding.

Rets: Okay, good idea

The other cousin walked over...

Him: Is everything okay?

Rets: (pat him and walked away) Let me grab a drink

Retsile walked away as Ken and other cousin walked inside...

Him: Are you okay?

Ken: Sam I'm fine, why are you guys acting all weird now?

Sam: Maybe because we were fine having drinks before Amantle showed up and now you want to sleep at this time.

Ken: I'm fine, i just need time to listen to myself.

Sam: Okay, goodnight..

Ken: yeah

He got in the bathroom and took a bath....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

The next morning Aatile walked in the hospital picking a call...

Aatile: Hello?

Maya: Good morning

Aatile: Yes?

Maya: Can i meet you during lunch time?

Aatile: What is this about? If you need anything let your mother know, i gave her enough money.

Maya: No its not that. Its about me and you, please don't say no.

Aatile: OK, where?

Maya: How about Wimpy?

Aatile: Ok, Wimpy at 1

Maya: thank you, bye

He hung up and walked in the hospital....

At Maun police station....

Arona walked out of the gate talking to the phone..

Arona: I can't see you... Oh i see you, ke Corolla?

Voice: yes, i can see you...

Arona hung up and smiled hugging the lady then she reached in the car and handed him a slim stylish suit.

Arona: Thanks, wow it actually looks better than on Facebook. Thank you so much

Lady: you're welcome

Arona counted the notes and handed her then they parted ways as he walked towards his car where he put them in the car and called bae...

Lefoko: Hey

Arona: I just got the suit, its so cute. I can't wait for the reception dinner. The rra wena taya wena

Lefoko: (laughed) Babe come on, you know we can't just show up in public like that

Arona: Why not? No one will suspect anything its not like i put on lipstick and walk around in heels like I'm crazy, we are just buddies at the wedding.

Lefoko: This girlfriend of yours will probably tell her friends

Arona: Didi doesn't have friends. Pleeeeeease

Lefoko: Yeah, alright. We will go together but only for an hour or so not anything longer

Arona: Good enough for me. I love you

Lefoko: I love you too

He hung up and locked the car then he walked back to the office....

At Letsholathebe hospital...

Aatile's phone rang as he typed something on the computer then he paused and answered...

Aatile: Hello?

Sedi: Hi

Aatile: (smiled) Hey... Thanks for calling. How are you?

Sedi: Can we meet and talk? There is something i have to tell you.

Aatile: Sure where and what time?

Sedi: I don't know I'm just home

Aatile: I'll pick you up during lunchtime, is that good?

Sedi: I guess, bye

Aatile: Bye

He hung up and sighed leaning back with a smile.....

At Sedi's Home...

Later during lunch Aatile parked the car and leaned back waiting for her, minutes later she walked over and got in then he drove off...

Aatile: Hey

Sedi: Hi

Aatile: What's up?

Sedi: I'm pregnant...

Aatile: Ok, have you registered.

Sedi: No, i want to terminate. Gatwe pills ke P1000, so far i have P600 i need 4

Aatile: So you want me to help you abort my kid?

Sedi: We didn't plan it and i don't want to suffer with a baby.

Aatile: Suffer how? Ke lebega jaaka monna yoo ka lathang ngwana? What's your excuse now that I'm even divorced?

Sedi: I don't think relationships that are glued by a baby are good

Aatile: How so? Because the last time i checked we were dating and you ran off because apparently you didn't know I'm a big disciplinarian. My daughter disrespects you, hits you and calls you names then when i react you get scared. I know you're not a parent but that's what happens when kids misbehave.

Sedi: I've had time to think and calm down, i understand that part but I'm just saying that we haven't been together long enough for me to know if you love me or not.

Aatile: The only way to find out is to let me show you how much I love you. Don't kill my baby, nna kana ke bati le banyana ba ba senyang di mpa

Sedi: (laughed) Amme nka senya o ganne?

Aatile: O kgona go nsurpriser aker

Sedi: I won't abort it if you don't want and if you promise me it won't strain my budgets

Aatile: It won't, I'm debt free and divorced. I'm all yours just as agreed..

Sedi: Okay...

Aatile: (checked the time) I want to check something in Wimpy, it won't take long

Sedi: Ok

Minutes later he parked in front of Liquorama and stepped out leaving Sedi in the car then he pushed the door as the air conditioner cooled him down. He smiled at the waitress by the counter and headed to the back where Maya was sitting sitting a milkshake and pressing her phone.

He sat down and leaned back putting his hands together then Maya quickly put her phone away and faced her father...

Aatile: Hello

Maya: Hi...

She swallowed thoughtfully, the speech she had rehearsed had slipped out of her mind and the disappointed look on her father's face made her uncomfortable....

Maya: I wanted to apologise for what i did the morning i found a visitor in your room. I let my fears of a split family take control of me and I misdirected my anger. I shouldn't have involved myself in the fights between you and mama. She told me what happened anf I'm disappointed that unlike the first time it happened this time i didn't support you. I wasn't there to hug you like before and it must have broken your heart. I'm sorry, i want my father back, i don't want you hiring cleaners when I'm here. I want to do your laundry each weekend because you deserve that. I want to dish for you every day because you deserve a good meal for raising children. I love cooking and maybe one day I'll be a chef in one of the big hotels or maybe I'll have a business but I'll always want you to be my biggest supporter and client. I wish i could apologise to your friend too, let her know that I'm sorry.

Aatile: Thank you for apologising, it means a lot to me. I'm not going to apologise for whipping you because you deserved every beating...

Maya: (laughed) I know, i don't expect an apology from you.

Aatile: (smiled and took her hand looking in her eyes) But i should apologise for disrespecting our family home. That house was for the whole family and I shouldn't have brought women there. Regardless of what was happening between your mother and i you as the children were not supposed to see such dirty behaviour from me. I'm sorry

Maya: (smiled) It's okay...

He kissed her hands as a waitress bent over putting their plates down...

Aatile: (to her) Um... I'm sorry i won't be here for long do you mind putting them in a takeaway?

Waitress: (smiled) I'll do that

Aatile: Thanks, and bring the check

Waitress: Okay..

She walked away as they chatted and later walked back with everything, Aatile paid and they walked out..Maya grabbed a balloon by the stand before running behind him as he turned surprised....

Aatile: Are you serious?

Maya: (laughed embarrassed) Dad it's for Junior, come on

Aatile: Then why is it pink?

Maya: Junior appreciates all colours

Aatile: Sad.... Really sad....

Unaware Maya walked all the way around the car and opened the front seat laughing then she paused looking at Sedi...

Maya: Sorry

Sedi: It's okay.. (removed the belt) I'll go to the+

Maya: (blocked her) No, it's okay. I'll sit in the back...

She got in the back then Aatile reversed the car and drove towards old mall....

Maya: Sedi I'm sorry for harassing you that time, I'm really sorry.

Sedi: It's okay, i understand what you were going through.

Maya: Thank you..

Aatile: She is pregnant

Maya: Shit! I meam Jesus... I'm sorry for cursing.. I didn't mean you dad or herzit just came out I don't even know where it was going, its

They both laughed as she stammered trying to find ways to justify her "shit"

Aatile: It's okay, i understand...

Maya: (laughed) I won't say it again... Congratulations

Sedi: Thank you

Maya: So are you going to be like our step mother? It's so awkward because i feel like you're my age mate, how old are you?

Aatile: Brika gome hoo

Maya: But I'm genuinely curious

Sedi: I'm way older than you, I'm just short.

Maya: Okay do you work

Sedi: I go to school

Maya: (smiled) Junior or Senior?

Sedi: (laughed) Now you're pulling my leg, stop it

Maya: (laughed) Honestly I'm happy for you, and myself... I found a playbuddy we will play together when daddy isn't home. You'll be the adult when he comes home.

Aatile: (laughed) where is my belt

Maya: (laughed) Sorry.. Are you coming to the wedding?

Aatile: Uh no...i don't think so

Maya: OK

Sedi: We have a wedding at church this weekend and we are supposed to attend and help out with ushering.

Aatile: Uh waii Didi isn't the church type gake bone ele ene

Sedi: you should come with, I'll just help out for for 30 minutes and leave.

Aatile: Ok...

He turned into the mall....

At the Daniel's....

Otlhe smiled walking behind the house and lowered her voice...

Otlhe: So are you coming to the wedding?

Amantle: I don't think so, toga ke tsenwa ke stressnyana

Otlhe: Ae the mma tayang please, I'll reserve a sit for you ko front row.

Amantle: (laughed) Fine, I'll have to order an outfit and hope it arrives before Saturday.

Otlhe: Thanks... The mma mphire wena

Amantle: Aren't you working? I thought waa bereka.

Otlhe: Yes but uh I work in a shop, i heard you mentioning your mother is handing over to you so you can run the organisation.

Amantle: Email me your resume so i can see where to place you but it won't be sooner because i first have to adjust and see who i don't need there.

Otlhe: No problem.

Amantle: Alright, let me find a suitable dress.

Otlhe: Alright

She hung up and walked back inside....

At the Riverfront Resort Golf course...

On Saturday morning a pleasant breeze rustled cooling family and friends as they took their seats on either side of the walk leading to the flowered gazebo.

The golf course was bright green complimented by well arranged pure white chairs, balloons and streamers fluttered around the railing and banisters with flowers of a mixture of red, lime , and white.

Otlhe spotted Amantle approaching in her elegant dress that turned heads of admiration, she smiled and hurried over where they exchanged hugs and kisses...

Amantle: Hey

Otlhe: Hi.. This is definitely Janice, hi Jan

Jan: (smiled) Hi..

Otlhe: Your seats are over there, let's go....

Once everyone had taken their seat a smartly dressed young man from the groom's family walked down the red carpet with a guitar and sat on lifted chair then he fixed the mic stand adjusting it to his height as he sat there.

Amantle: (whimpered) It's a boring wedding, ga le na that thing. It's as if someone died.

Otlhe: (laughed) I know..

The groom and his best man walked down the red carpet and took their place, Ken wore a black, single-breasted, satin tuxedo with a white-wing collar shirt while his cousin wore a plain black tuxedo. They looked handsome with clean cuts as they whispered something to one another and flushed handsome smiles as Blessing joined them looking angelic...

There was silence as the pastor took his position holding the Holly Bible and nodded greeting everyone, the guitar man played Ed Sheeran's Perfect and fixed the mic one last time...

Everyone turned around as flower girls walked down the red carpet dropping the paddles and took their seats.

Amantle sighed leaning back and took out her fan, as soon as she spread it Ken turned and almost dropped his jaws looking at her....

At the Dressing room....

Meanwhile the beautician puffed my face one more time as Arianna pulled my arm up...

Arianna: There is no time...

Auntie: Can we please go...

My phone vibrated on the table and i reached for it as she took off the protective cloth around my neck, i clicked on the message...

Unknown number: Ken's daughter and mother

A picture popped and i clicked on it then my aunt snatched my phone and helped me up.

Auntie: Let's go, your uncle is waiting...

The mother was beautiful i almost didn't believe it was real but the little girl had Zane's look and so much of Ken. I wasn't sure what to do and i didn't want to be dramatic...

My uncle took my arm and led me down the red carpet as every one stared with smiles recording with their phones. I couldn't understand why Ken would keep something like that from me for so many years.

The little excitement i had vanished the whole ceremony became a bore for me, part of me wanted to turn back but that would be too dramatic like a scene from the movies and everyone recording would make me a joke on Facebook.

Before i knew it my uncle put my hand on Ken's hands, they bumped shoulders and my uncle took a seat.

Tears filled my eyes but i wasn't going to cry though i wasn't sure i was making the right decision anymore. Ken squeezed my hands and moved closer as i raised my head tearfully looking in his eyes.

Me: (lowered my voice) You have a daughter?

Ken: (leaned over whispering) I didn't know, please don't react. I promise you I'll make you understand everything once all this is done. Look at all these people looking at us, I'm begging you don't cry. You know i love you and I'd never cheat on you. We are already married, let's make it official. You can't let people ruin our day.

Pastor: Is everything okay?

He stepped back and cleared his throat with a little smile assuring the pastor then i rubbed my tears and took a deep breath.

Pastor: Dearly beloved, we are gathered here today today to witness the union of this man and woman in the Holy matrimony....

* 81

At the Golf course.....

Ken looked me in the eyes holding both of my hands and took a deep breath...

Ken: When i met you on the roof of Letsholathebe i didn't know that today I'd be marrying you, I'd be lying if i said it was love at first sight but the more time i spent with you the more i fell in love with you. Today i want to promise you before God and everyone here that I will love you and respect you, i will honour you and spent the rest of my life with you. I know that you had a

dream about this day but someone decided to put a shadow of doubt about my love for you but I want you to know that I love you and nothing is ever going to change that. Days ago my ex showed up and told me that I'm the father of her child, the ex i told you about when we met. The ex that left me for my friend because I wasn't working at the time and my friend did. After all these years she decides to tell me this days before my wedding day. I refused to let that ruin our day but somehow it got to you. If anyone is going to break us apart they will confuse you not me. If i have a daughter you and i will work together and support her because it changes nothing. I am so glad it's a grown up girl if at all it's mine, that way things won't get awkward for you and me. I'm sorry that i didn't tell you this immediately but i was scared you'd doubt my love for you and stop this. I still don't know who invited her to the wedding and even gave her the front seat but all i know is thou prearest a table before me in the presence of my enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow our marriage all the days of our lives.

Everyone clapped hands as some ululated from the back, Amantle's facial expression changed as people looked at one another wondering who the shameless woman was then they begun whispering to another, Lolo and Baone whispered and smiled pointing at her...

Pastor: Didintle please take this hand and take your vows putting a ring on his finger....

Zane handed me the ring holder cushion and took it out rubbing my tears as i sniffled and rubbed my eyes. I honestly didn't expect him to say that in front of everyone and any little doubt I had varnished as i took his hand and looked in his eyes...

People mummerd and we turned around looking as Amantle walked away holding her daughter, at first i didn't notice what the noise was all about until I looked at her legs. She couldn't quite balance her heels and she kept falling on each side as the heel kept dipping into the grass. She almost fell but supported

herself with her daughter then she took them off and walked barefoot as everyone laughed...

Pastor: (smiled holding in his laughter) May we proceed please...

There was silence as I slid Ken's ring...

Me: You gave me a second chance in life and I mean it literally because the first time I saw you I had decided to kill myself but you caught me and restored me, you took care of me and taught me a thing or two about love and faithfulness. Today I give myself to you as your wife, I promise to respect you and love you accordingly.

Pastor: With that being said, by the power vested in me I now pronounce you husband and wife. God bless you, you may kiss the bride...

Ken looked at his father and they smile then he stood up and they fist bumped as everyone laughed. He stepped back and fixed his tuxedo smiling... His naughty smiles made me blush and everyone's laughter just made the whole thing funny.

He took a deep breath and rubbed his hands together then he slowly lifted the veil and softly kissed me as the crowd awwwed and clapped. We turned around and waved our rings as everyone cheered...

Pastor: Ladies and gentlemen, may I represent to you Mr and Mrs Daniel....

There was more cheer as the rows of cars glittering in the sun with balloons lined up at the parking. A stretched Lincoln reversed as we walked to the pavement followed by a singing crowd, dancing, ululating and whistling....

Crowd: (singing) Re se tserere segonyana, sa metsi segonyana... Ra re saa metsi segonyana, sa metsi weee

Base: Sa meeetsi!

Crowd: (singing) Re se tserere segonyana, sa metsi segonyana... Ra re saa metsi segonyana, sa metsi weee

Base: Sa meetsi

The crowd blocked our way stopping us from getting in the car as they bent singing even louder while Ken held my hand and Blessing carrying my long veil at the back.....

Crowd: (singing) Ha matsalago a bua o khutse ore tuu, Didi wee o mamele molao, Didi wee... Ha matsalago a bua o khutse ore tuu, Didi wee o mamele molao, Didi wee...

Ladies ululated and waved their distinctive shawls making way for us to get in the car. It had a decked out in ribbons, balloons on the lights and twisted coils of streamers with a "Just Married" painted across the dark rear window.....

We waved at everyone one last time and got in the car while other cars lined up ready to follow us for the photoshoot, the driver smiled and rolled up the windows driving out as we turned looking at a long queue of cars following us...

Everything seemed to be going so fast and before i knew it were having lunch in the resort conference room where the catering company had prepared the very best meals for our guests.....

At Amantle's House....

Amantle walked down the stairs in her silk pink gown talking to the phone with a bandage on her ankle as she slightly limped..

Amantle: (boiling) No way... Ken can not embarrass me like that in front of everyone, and those low lives had the audacity to laugh at me ka lenyalo la batho ba le 10 nkare baby shower. Ken is so full of himself, he can forget my daughter for all i care.

Friend: But then he broke as hell, why do you care? He has always been broke anyways.

Amantle: I was just trying to give him a chance to step up le gone it's not like i intended to break his little wedding, did you see his wife? So short and little go thaela dikotanyana le Jan wa mo heta. I mean koore Ken o ka koka ka ngwanyana yoo maswe jaana.

Friend: Send me her pictures ke bone

Amantle: I have never seen such a boring and quick wedding in my life. That was low even for Ken, they should have asked me to donate them something so they can have a proper wedding, that was embarrassing i wouldn't wish it even on my worst enemy. Mole the mma ke ene solanka ke le Mma Daniel

Friend: (laughed) Please send the pictures

Amantle: Uh Ken the mma aska mporisa Maun ele gone ke gorogang.

Friend: Tisa nepe mma nna re tshege!

Amantle: His little sister has been sending them, I'll forward to you.

Friend: Okay, bye

She hung up and grabbed the remote adjusting the air conditioner then she headed to the kitchen walking barefoot on her spotless tile...

At the resort....

Later during lunch Lolo stepped out to go breastfeed the baby and paused looking at Aatile as he pulled over and Kissed Sedi then he drove off without seeing her.

Lolo looked at her baby and swallowed tearfully then she walked towards the car as Sedi walked past her...

Sedi: Hello

She just ignored her and got in the car then Sedi walked back and leaned in the car...

Sedi: A hello would have been nice, kamoso tsoga ore ga ke go buise

Lolo: Why should i talk to you? Le gone why would i complain to people gore gao mpuisse, nna kana o irrelevant in my life Sedilame o tshwana hela le yone phone ya Sedilame gao sepe hela. Ke eng ke yone apology ya ga Maya e e go belong ne nna? I told my girl to apologise and be nice to you if she has just to keep the peace don't be too excited.

Sedi: Nnyaa mma I was just greeting you, you could have said hi

Lolo: (angrily) Heela mma lesa go mpateletsa madume a gago, did your traditional doctor ask you to get greetings from me? Leave me alone.

Sedi turned around and walked in then Lolo put the baby on the car seat and drove off dialing Maya.

Maya: Hello?

Lolo: Take care of Junior, I'm going home. I have a headache

Maya: Okay bye

She hung up and drove off, a short drive away she slowed down looking at Aatile parking on the side of the road talking to some shy young girl. She sighed and drove off...

Meanwhile Aatile smiled handed the girl his phone then she saved her number and gave it back...

Aatile: Get in, I'll drop you off at the mall

She looked around to see if anyone could see her getting in a grown man's car and quickly got in then Aatile joined the road closing the windows...

Aatile: How old are you?

Her: 16

Aatile: Amme ID e teng?

Her: I turned last month, I'm still waiting to collect it.

Aatile: I see...

He glanced at her dusty feet in old torn flip-flops and took out P50....

Aatile: (handed her) Get yourself shoes

Her: Thank you

Aatile: Boyfriend ya gago e kae?

Her: (shyly) Rra?

Aatile: Boyfriend ya gago e kae?

Her: Ga ke na ene, ke eng le mpotsa?

Aatile: Nnyaa ke a botsa because i want to be your boyfriend. Waa minder?

Her: I don't know

He reached for her little thigh and gently caressed it going up her panties as she quietly remained still...

Aatile: What do you mean you don't know? I love you, don't you love me?

Her: I guess i love you

He got her hand and put it on his boner teaching her how to caress as she uncomfortably looked away...

Aatile: (smiled) are you scared to look at it?

Her: Ee

He let her go and held the steering wheel....

Aatile: My name is Dan what's your name?

Her: Kamo...

Aatile: Nice...

He slowed down at the traffic lights...

At the Daniel's house....

Later that afternoon I slowly sat down holding a veil to my face as my family members greeted the Daniel's....

Auntie: Re ta jaana re rumilwe ke rre Bonang gore re tise ngwetsi, mme o rile ngwana wa gagwe o monnye a rutiwe ditiro tsa mo lwapeng.

She went on and on delivering messages from each member of the family as the Daniel's listened carefully. At this point I couldn't see how many people were there since my face was covered by i could tell there was a lot...

Uncle Daniel: Ee mma, ngwetsi re e bonye. Bolelela rre Bonang gore nyalo e itsiwe ke modimo.

Auntie: Re kopa tsela

Uncle Daniel: Tsela tshweu...

I heard their footsteps disappearing until there was no movement, men whispered and left.

We waited for almost an hour for the elders to counsel Ken then i heard their footsteps.

Uncle: Ken you asked us to bring you a wife, there she is show us if we got the right one...

He squatted before me and slowly took off my veil then he leaned over and kissed me as the whole family and friends ululated, i didn't realise just how many people were there until I looked and felt so embarrassed to be kissed in front of the strangers especially elders....

Uncle: (smiled naughtily) Your auntie is still fixing your bed, from here you're taking her inside and making us proud while we wait, we want to see you two smiling like monkeys when you step out.. Our job is done with you.

Ken: (laughed) Uh malome

Daniel: (laughed) Ke yoo o tshaba mosadi di toga, monna the ako ska re thabisa dithong

Everyone laughed as he sat next to me and kissed my cheek holding my hand, things couldn't have been any weirder....

Later that evening his auntie stepped out and helped me up then i followed her to the room where she had fixed our bed with the new sheets and pillows...

Auntie: Take off your clothes and go bath...

I took a bath and later went back to the bedroom where I sat on the edge of the bed applying lotion and admiring my ring.

Ken walked in and closed the door then he unbuttoned his shirt and leaned over kissing me. I thought it would be short but he actually got aroused and laid me down getting between my legs and kissing my neck, i tilted my head and reluctantly pulled him off..

Me: (whispering) What are you doing?

Ken: What do you mean?

Me: I'm not having sex bagolo ba kotame mo lwapeng

Ken: You're supposed to

Me: They were joking

Ken: They weren't

Me: (i moved the curtains looking outside as they chatted drinking tea) No way, we can just lay down and watch the wedding pictures until everyone goes to bed. If this was really going to happen my parents would have told me gake laiwa mme ga baa bua sepe, you're taking their jokes literally.

Ken: Babe i know what I'm talking about, it's not a joke... work with me.. Please

He kissed me softly and pulled out my panties and all I could hear was elders talking outside then i got up...

Me: Ken no, they're going to hear us and i know they were joking because ba ne ba bua ba smiler ba bangwe ba tshega.

Ken: Seriously can you not do this, aren't you happy we finally did this? Besides they're not listening...

Me: I'm happy but not with your parents outside

Ken: (sighed and stood) Great, I'm going to get some air... (looking at me) and I'm leaving through the backdoor because i wouldn't want anyone thinking I'm weak... Goodnight...

He closed the door and left as i sighed sitting there.....

* 82

At the Daniel's house....

Ken switched off the back light and walked out towards the screen wall where he kicked down a water drum and sat on it taking out his phone...

Ken: My wife was very beautiful today, I'd never seen her looking so pretty. Her smile was amazing and I love how she kept her cool despite the challenges we faced. I thought weddings were fun and smiles little did i know, it was tough but we made it. I love you

He sent the message but there was no reply, he leaned back against the wall getting a little bored and listened to the music then he typed another message.

Ken: Let me know if need me, I'm sitting outside.

He waited for a reply as his father walked behind the house for a smoke, he saw Ken and walked over to him.

Him: I didn't think there was anyone here...

He took the last puff and stomped on the cigarette butt before sitting next to his son then he proudly pat him on the shoulder as they both smiled...

Him: I'm proud of you

Ken: Thanks

Him: Shouldn't you be in bed relaxing with your wife? You had a long day, I'm sure you're exhausted.

Ken: Yeah.. She was a little moody, she didn't feel like it.

Him: Moody?

Ken: I think she is pregnant so i didn't want to argue with her.

Him: Pregnancy mood swings are the worst, i hope you don't get tempted to cheat.

Ken: (laughed) No, I'm not that type

Him: When are we going to talk about Amantle?

Ken: I don't want to talk about anything until I have done a DNA test

Him: I saw the little girl, she is yours and Isn't DNA testing it expensive?

Ken: It's not expensive just that people assume it's expensive. It doesn't even take long and it's not a long process. I tested Zane on my own without telling Didi. I don't want to go around saying i have a daughter when there is a possibility that it's not mine.

Him: That's a good idea then... Go back inside and spend time with Didi, this arrangement doesn't sit well with me. You two just got married, you shouldn't be separated, you should be giggling and fooling around.

Ken: (laughed and stood) I just needed air... Goodnight

Him: Goodnight.

He walked a short distance then he turned around looking at his father..

Ken: Is marriage sex boring?

Him: (laughed) Well.... It depends on your wife's perception and how you respond to it. Why are you asking?

Ken: just....

He turned around and walked inside.....

In our room.....

Later that evening i woke up to Ken's soft touch on my cold arm, i had long dozed off on the bed and he gently put his arms beneath and lifted me up as i put my arms around his neck yawning then he pulled the sheets and lay me down...

Ken: Exhausted?

Me: Yeah

He took off his clothes and joined me laying behind me with his arm around me.....

Ken: Are you pregnant?

Me: Why are you asking?

Ken: Just, you been moody lately...

Me: 2 months

Ken: Wow we have a long way to go

Me: I'm sorry about earlier, i wasn't comfortable because people were still up having tea outside but now we can do it. It's quit outside people went to bed.

Ken: Don't worry about it... If you're not comfortable doing it in my parent's house it's okay. There is the honeymoon...

Me: But that's in a few weeks.

Ken: I know, I'll be fine. Don't worry about it. You're pregnant so you won't be up to everything and I'm totally fine with that. I wasn't there through Zane's pregnancy but I'm here now i might as well experience why it's like being pregnant.

Me: Ok...

The night didn't go as we had hoped for and there was that silence of boredom, i felt guilty about earlier and wanted to make it up to him but he had already lost interest.....

At Kamo's Home....

Later that night Aatile parked a short distance from her home while talking to her on the phone....

Aatile: Yeah, i can see a yard with 2 huts and a the other one ya lethaka...

Kamo: I'm coming. Why are you hiding your number?

Aatile: Is it? I was calling someone hiding my ID earlier, i must have forgotten to remove it.

Kamo: Ok, i don't have your

Aatile: I'm waiting in the car, I'll fix the phone.

Kamo: Ok, bye

He hung up and leaned back waiting, minutes later Kamo got in the car and closed the door then he leaned over and kissed her, it was her first kiss and he could tell from the movement of her tongue and uncertainty...

Aatile: Have you ever slept in a guest house before?

Kamo: (smiled) No

Aatile: Do you want to?

Kamo: If you bring me back before my father gets up, he is crippled so i have to be there to help him.

Aatile: Where is your mother?

Kamo: She passed away..

Aatile: Alright....

He joined the road and drove off. Part of him wanted to feel sorry for her but he wasn't playing hero anymore, it was about what he needed and no woman was going to fool him with sad stories because he knew once out of poverty they'd be vicious than a lion itself....

At the guest house....

Minutes later they walked in and he put the keys on the table taking off his t-shirt as the young girl sat on the bed uncomfortably. She stared at the TV hoping he would switch it on so she could watch, these were things she only saw in the next door neighbours and she knew she wasn't going to sleep that night. She was going to watch every movie on that TV...

Aatile checked his time and sat on the bed...

Aatile: Come sit on my lap...

Kamo slowly got up and sat on his lap as he put his hand under her top playing with her tiny tits until they were hard then he slid his hand in her panties and played with her bean until it was erect then he flipped her down taking out his D...

Kamo: Dan?

Aatile: Yeah...

Kamo: I don't want to get pregnant, use a condom.

Aatile: I'll pull out once I'm close, don't worry

Kamo: But... What about STDs

Aatile: Are you saying i have STD or you have STDs? Which is it?

Kamo: i don't have STDs but what if you-

Aatile: i don't have STDs

Kamo: I still want a condom

Aatile: Are you really a virgin? The way you're arguing with me got me thinking maybe you're lying about being a virgin.

Kamo: (tearfully) I am a virgin

Aatile: (annoyed) Then why are you talking back? Stop crying... I'm sorry, I didn't mean to shout, I'm sorry.

He rubbed her tears and took out his weapon as she blocked her face with both hands, he rubbed on the wet slippery cheeks and removed her..

He rubbed himself with a towel and threw her the towel, she wiped his juice drops on her tummy and wiped her vjay coming out with tiny bits of blood stains.

Aatile put on his clothes as the young girl got in bed staring at the TV hoping he switches it on but he grabbed her clothes and threw them on the bed...

Aatile: Put on your clothes. We have to go

Kamo: We are not sleeping over and watching movies?

Aatile: I paid for an hour and its almost time up. Get up

She quickly put on her clothes and quietly followed him to the car....

At Kamo's House...

Minutes later he parked a distance from home and switched off the lights. Kamo still couldn't keep an eye contact after the sex as her stomach rumbled...

Aatile: Did you eat anything?

Kamo: I only ate at lunch, we didn't have supper i drank tea.

Aatile: I'll buy you something tomorrow

Kamo: (smiled) Thanks

Aatile: Goodnight

She stepped out and walked back home as he watched her safely getting in the house then he drove off deleting her number.....

At the Daniel's....

The next morning Ken's phone woke us and he reached for it with his eyes closed as he moved closer and kissed me before picking...

Ken: Hello?... Hey.... You can't say that after what you did yesterday...i embarrassed you?

I kept my eyes closed as he glanced at me and put on his shorts talking to the phone then he walked out....

Ken: No, you're not going to make this whole thing about you because it's not.

He got in the toilet and closed the door then i tiptoed over and stood by the door listening with a pounding heart hoping no one catches me eavesdropping....

Ken: No, listen.... I'm not falling for that, you said she is mine so we are doing the test. If she is mine I'll support her-you don't need my money? (he listened) And spending time with her includes what? You know what Amantle you're still the same spoilt brat you were years ago. Why the fuck do you keep saying i embarrassed you? You weren't supposed to be there in the first place. I didn't invite you to the wedding and you shouldn't have exposed that little girl to

such an embarrassment. You're lucky she is not a teenager or she would have hated you for it. (he listened) I don't... I don't... Don't flatter yourself nobody loves you, that's why you're single at your age. Yeah fuck you too.

He probably hung up on her as there was silence then i turned around walking away but his rang again....

Ken: Hello? (there was silence for a while then he responded calmly) Don't apologise.... No I'm sorry for shouting at you...Look we are both frustrated so forget it..... What time? I'm coming with Didi... (laughed) Don't be like that... Of course you didn't have a baby with her but she is part of me.... (sighed) Okay fine, I'll come alone.... No, we can't leave for a honeymoon right way because she has to update IDs and Passports so we thinking maybe in a couple of weeks unless she decides we go local because she been feeling sick lately.(laughed) Are you seriously asking me that? I'm not going to answer that. Bona go shap nna le wena re discusser that little girl o bata go nkgolega aker? (he laughed) Alright see you later.

I heard footsteps in the living room and hurried back to my room where i pretended to be asleep as my auntie in law knocked and walking in on my response...

Her: Good morning..

Me: Good morning

Her: Breakfast will be ready soon, I'm going to run you a bath...

Me: Thank you

Her: Where is Ofana?

Me: I think the toilet, i didn't hear him getting up.

Her: Ok

She closed the door and walked out then Ken walked in. He put the phone down and kissed me on the cheek..

Ken: Morning

Me: Morning

Ken: I'm going to meet Amantle, i wanted you to come but she said she doesn't feel comfortable with you there and would like to discuss this issue with me since we are the only parents, i didn't want to go back and fourth with her so i agreed besides I don't want to frustrate you with her nonsense so I'll update you when i get back.

Me: (sadly) Ok

Ken: Are you OK?

Me: Just don't be too comfortable with her because I'm not planning to have a bad pregnancy, I already went through that with Zane I'm not going to be stressed with this baby as well and I'll do anything in my power to protect what's mine including doing all kinds of wicked things.

Ken: (laughed and kissed me) You actually sound serious.... Anyway I'm not into her anymore. You have nothing to worry about but there is something I have to tell you. Amantle's parents are the founders of Star kids and she is taking over from her mother next week Tuesday i think.

Me: What?

Ken: Yeah

Me: Does she know i work there?

Ken: I doubt, i didn't say anything when she told me about it. When does your leave elapse?

Me: Wednesday, do you think she would fire me?

Ken: No, you signed a 3 year contract, that will be a breach of the contract unless you genuinely did something wrong and her mother isna sweet lady, she won't let her bully you.

Me: I guess you're right..

Ken: Let's go and bath, we agreed to meet at 8 o'clock.

He helped me up and we headed to the bathroom....

At Aatile's House....

Later that morning there was a knock on the door then Aatile opened in his shorts...

Aatile: Hi

Sedi: Hi, i have been calling you all night and you didn't answer.

Aatile: So you just show up unannounced?

Sedi: I didn't think you'd mind, do you mind?

Aatile: No but next time let me know, you can't just show up. My phone was on silent because i need some sleep ke tseña on night duty, if I don't sleep now i won't work at night.

Sedi: I'm confused so should i go back or what?

Aatile: Come in, ke raya hela gore next time don't just show up.

She walked in and put her bag down then he headed to the bathroom, she laid on the bed and quickly filled tried to search his phone but it was locked.

At the Daniel's Home...

Later that afternoon Ken's family and i moved from the house to the tree as the day got warmer, i was still on big dresses, a doek and the shawl on my shoulders and i wasn't allowed to leave nor do anything for myself.

I wouldn't say i was bored but I was with people I didn't know and the only person i knew had left since morning. For someone who always called to check in it was stressful. I tried calling again and he didn't answer then i sent a message.

Me: I really don't appreciate you leaving me with your family knowing very well I don't know them, i been sitting on the mat since morning and you're no way to be found. If this is how we are going to live then I'm disappointed. Kooteng one o thwaagaletse Amantle yo wa gago.

I sent it but there was no reply. There was so much anger building up inside but I couldn't do anything about it except to wait... I got up and walked inside the house closing myself in the bathroom then i dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Me: (crying)...

Lolo: Didi?

Me: Ken is gone

Lolo: Where?

Me: Ko go Amantle and I'm not even allowed to leave the yard, koore i have to wait until he decides to come back of which I don't know leng. (crying) Lolo I'm hurting, I'm scared... Did you see how beautiful she is? He didn't even leave her she did and he tried to kill himself. I think i made a mistake

Lolo: You don't even know what's holding him, what if you're crying for nothing ene ale gosele? Don't let that woman intimidate you

Me: (crying) That's just the half of it, she is going to be my boss and I'm pregnant Lolo, what if she fires me? Then i have to wait 10 years to find another job. I suffered terribly before finally getting this job and if i lose it what's next?

Lolo: At least Ken will support the baby

Me: And be a housewife? Do you know that 80% of failed marriages mostly involves housewives? Most of the women suffering through marriages are stay at homes mom's and i don't want to be that kind of a wife. Monna o dira makgakga ha osa bereke...I didn't go to school to be a housewife.

Lolo: Well things never turn out the way we want, go raya gore o lopele tiro ee ka kehoo mma boso o bata monna wa gago but you she just calm down because you don't know where he is, Ken ke itse ele motho wa go letsa checking in so he will call. He has never cheated so you don't have an excuse for being so afraid to get hurt.

Me: Okay... (rubbed my tears) Thanks

Lolo: Yeah, be strong my love. Fight for your marriage, nna ke paletswe... We can't both fail bogolo wena kgona.

Me: Now i understand why you didn't want to deal with Aatile having a child with another woman, i hate this baby mama thing. I already know the drill, arguments every day. I get angry he goes and spends a night in her house then i fight the baby mama, she insults me i insult her and the circle goes on until i get high blood pressure and die. I don't want that.

Lolo: (sighed) Ha gona thogo e senang boboko akere, there is no head without a brain.....think and think about protecting your territory. When you're done know that life is all about survival of the fittest. Hush as it is ke life mos.

Me: (thoughtfully) that's true...

Lolo: I'll call you back Ran is crying

Me: Bye

I hung up and walked out the bathroom rubbing my eyes then I sat on the bed in our room. Ken walked in holding a plastic of spar and leaned over kissing me.

Ken: Hey babe

Me: Hi

I picked a fragrance I'd never ever smelt before as he took off his shirt and put on a t-shirt...

Me: What happened? You left at 8 and now it's like 6pm, you weren't answering my calls or replying me

Ken: I forgot my phone at the office and i spent the whole day wondering where it was.

Me: But you didn't even call to let me know you can't find your phone, why do you smell different?

Ken: Really Didi? Wow

Me: Don't make me think I'm crazy when I'm not, i know what I'm smelling and it's a woman's perfume

I grabbed the shirt and smelled it, now i was sure it smelled feminine and threw it on his face....

Me: So you were all over her?

Ken: (threw the shirt away) Don't do that

Me: Ken where are you coming from? So you're going to cheat so early?

Ken: You need to stop talking to me like that, don't raise your voice at me especially with my family outside because I'll shut you before you say the next word. I'm not cheating on you and if you hadn't cheated before you'd believe me.

Me: (tearfully) But am i crazy? Can you smell this shirt and tell me you don't smell it... (gave it to him) Smell it

He threw it on the bed and sat down..

Ken: We hugged, maybe that's how it got there

Me: And it stayed there from 8 to 6pm?

Ken: Didi what do you want me to say because to me that's the only logical explanation, gake itse le nna why my shirt smells like that gape nna gake utwe sepe. You need to understand that pregnancy hormones have a way of making these things worse than they seem. (sighed) Look babe you have your frustrations and i got mine, can we not overreact each time there are suspicions?

Me: So you didn't drive the car from 8 to 6? Because if in between those hours go na le point where you got in the car you could have seen my missed calls and messages. Meaning wherever you were-

Ken: Didi I'm done explaining myself to you

He walked out and closed the door then i covered my face crying. I laid there hoping he'd come back to check on me but he got busy with the home chores.

I laid down for almost an hour then Ken walked in and sat on the edge of the bed rubbing my back, he moved up the bed lying behind me and kissed my neck...

Ken: (softly) I'm sorry, i didn't mean to be rude i just wish you could believe me so we wouldn't have to argue because I'm not lying.

Me: It's fine, forget it..

He turned me around and kissed me as i cried putting my arms around his neck...

Me: Please don't hurt me. I'm begging you...

Ken: I can never do that, stop crying. Trust me...

He kissed me and laid on his back flipping me on top then he held his D in place and helped me slide down as i frowned putting my hands on his chest then he grabbed my waist with both hands and bit his lower lip #removed

My eyes turned to the back of my head as i slipped into a state I couldn't explain and every stroke he gave me sent me off as my muscles became stiff and i stuck my nails into his skin grunting. The next thing I opened my eyes to Ken softly slapping my cheek sweating in panic on his boxer briefs.

Ken: Babe? Babe please get up

Auntie: Move back, tisang fan a tsenwe ke phefo

Uncle: (laughed) Ofana ele gore one omo dira eng se se kana o taa ikgolega?

I swallowed as the panicked elders stood around the house, his mother hurried in the room and put a wet wash rag on my neck and forehead...

Ma Daniel: Are you okay?

Me: Yes

Ma Daniel :(to everyone) Gase gore le eme hante ba apare?

Ken sighed in relief and got dressed as i tucked the sheet under my armpits covering my breasts embarrassed.....

WEEKS LATER

* 83

At Gobona's House....

Diboy approached a bucket of water he had put under the sun for a little warmth, he checked the temperature with his fingers and picked it walking towards the bathing area...

It was an area the size of a bed and it was built with water reeds, he placed the bucket on the chair and reached for his washing rag on the line then he paused looking at his little sister's panties.

They had washed them clean but they were torn with little holes and this brought tears to his eyes...

They said education is the key to success but he couldn't figure out how he could help his siblings while waiting to grow which was taking forever, for some reason he knew if he could skip to form five he'd still hummer those final exams and he wondered if it was possible to skip grades. He'd ask his teacher when the schools open but he needed help right there...

For the first time he questioned if stopping the selling of alcohol was a good idea but his subconscious reassured him that he was correct.....

At Lolo's office...

Later that afternoon Lolo grabbed her handbag and walked out of the office pressing her phone, she bumped into Mrs Friday and smiled as they exchanged sincere greetings...

Mrs Friday: Is he up there?

Lolo: I'm not really sure my office in on the second floor

Mrs Friday: Thanks

Lolo looked at her admiringly and turned around walking towards her car, her boss's wife dressed to impress, the type of ladies that make you want to buy a new makeup palette and get a new hairdo. It was always a motivation to run into her.

She reversed her shiny car and joined the main road as she received a call from her nephew...

Lolo: Hello?

Diboy: Hello, auntie may i have P200 for toiletries? I also want to buy bo Setsana di pencil, the schools are opening next week but they don't have anything. Teachers whip them each time they don't go to school with pencils.

Lolo: How much do you need?

Diboy: Whatever you can afford is fine, they don't have anything le nna my school shirt is torn especially the collar. I can come cut the grass or help you with something in exchange

Lolo: No, you don't have to do that, tell you what. Tell those kids to bath and I'll pass by in an hour to pick them then we can go buy whatever they need.

Diboy: (emotionally) Thank you...

Lolo: Bring your ID with you

Diboy: Okay...

She hung up and drove off....

At Star Kids....

I checked the time and closed the files then i switched off the computer and walked out of the office and bumped into Amantle getting out of her office,

she walked behind me jingling her car keys and making noise with the heels of her stilettos.

I had managed to avoid her since my leave of absence elapsed and i had heard she kept asking questions about me but there we were walking down the corridor together yet none of us was saying anything...

I wasn't wearing heels that day and i bet she felt so big in heels and a tight dress....

Amantle: You're supposed to greet your boss when you meet her you know, don't bite the hands that feeds you

Me: (i kept walking with looking back at her) Good afternoon...

Amantle: I heard Ken gave you a blackout, it happened to me twice and the panic on his face when i fainted though (laughed) what a shame

I turned around and faced her as she stopped with an attitude tucking her hair behind her ear and sighed looking down on me...

Me: I don't know what you're going to benefit from being friends with Othe but all i know is that I don't care what lies she keeps giving you. I don't really care because I'm married to her brother not her.

Amantle: I'm just making conversation.

Me: Don't make conversations with me unless it has something to do with work.

Amantle: Mme kana we gonna have to be friends akere Ken slept with us and made kids with us? Jan and Zane need mothers who are emotionally stable... It wouldn't hurt

Me: I'm not just a woman he had a baby with I'm his wife, you witnessed it.

Amantle: Either way he fucked both of us and left his sperms in there to make babies, babies who look alike.

Me: (turned around and walked away) I don't have time for this...

Amantle: (followed me) Yeah but we really have to come up with a good arrangement ya motherhood. We will be working together for the next 3 years and we will be parenting together until the kids are at least 18. Ke raya if we are going to think like adults which includes considering Ken's feelings in this, a stressed man is unproductive and you don't want to be arguing with your husband about his child do you? Instead of us arguing we could make this easier hela waa bona koore go nne easy peasy le bana e nne mama kaha mama kaha.

Me: My son will never call you mama

Amantle: Waitse gore ha o nkgakgagala ke kgona go robala Ken whenever he picks his daughter or brings her something?

Me: I won't be calling her his until I have seen the results. Clearly you enjoy torturing people and using your position to your advantage.

Amantle: But i haven't even started, you're crying too early... Ke siame hela because i haven't harassed you but I can take Ken if i really want. He was ready to die for me.

She got in the car and put on her classy pink shades which defined her eyebrows...

Amantle: (started the car) By the way the best way to lower your chances of fainting is to run away...Siisa kuku dick e somoge o kgone go hema pheho for a second or else you'll start hyperventilating from those quick breaths because Ken never stops pounding and he does so ka power. (smiled)You'll thank me later

She turned up the volume of her Dancehall music and drove off closing her BMW tinted windows.

My mood fell down my feet as i used the small the small gate approaching the road, she drove around and honked at me slowing down at the zebra crossing then I crossed the road and she rolled down the window...

Amantle: See you tomorrow

I rolled my eyes and sighed taking out my phone while waiting for a taxi...

Ken: Babe

Me: I want to buy a car

Ken: I thought you said you want a loan to improve the garden since the flowers are doing so good

Me: Yeah but i need a car

Ken: Okay, can I come pick you up? I just left the meeting.

Me: Okay

Ken: (laughed) Guess what song I'm playing

Me: (laughed) Don't start with me, gake bate

Ken: (turned up the volume to Kind Monada's song) Wa utwa? (singing) Ke na le boletswe jwa go idibalaaaa eh eh

Me: (laughed) I'm hanging up!

We laughed as i hung up and waited for him....

At the mall...

Later on the back seat was full and a bit stuffy as Lolo parked the car with Diboy in the front seat...

Lolo: Let's go...

They struggled to open the door then Lolo opened for them, they dropped out as she looked at them. The excitement on their little faces brought tears to her eyes as they pointed at the flats as if they were from a remote village.

4th born : (pointed at KFC) Look at that old man, look at the ice cream on the window

3rd born: chicken!

Diboy: (embarrassed) Keep quiet, people are looking at you

Setsana: (put her arms around the others) Shh

Diboy: (held the others) Let's go...

Lolo followed them to Pep store but the young ones couldn't stop looking at the mouth watering food on the adverts, their shoes were torn and others were wearing the older one's clothes but it was as if they couldn't see how bad they looked because they had bathed and applied Vaseline... All their foreheads were shiny and their Khoisan like hair had been properly combed though they had bumps. It was their first time at the mall and they couldn't stop looking around....

Lolo: Let's go back to KFC so they can buy ice-cream

4th: (jumped) Gatwe Ice-cream!

All: (laughed excitedly) ice-cream!

Diboy: Why don't we buy important things and buy meat with the money for ice-creams?

Setsana: Or we can buy soup and morogo to cook at home, they're cheaper and they will last longer

4th: (tearfully) I don't want food, I'll not be hungry today. I just want ice-cream.. I won't want food

5th: Me too, I'll drink water and sleep

Lolo: (tearfully) I'll buy food... (gave Diboy 300) Please buy them a bucket and ice-creams..

Diboy: (looked at the money) i can't spend so much money on takeaways, we can buy Combo

Setsana: Yes please auntie, I also need panties and phataphata.

Lolo: (tearfully angrily) Can you just buy food! I'll buy you whatever you want.. I'll buy everything

The little ones ran inside as Diboy and Setsana reluctantly looked at the money then she covered her mouth as tears blurred her eyes, they rolled down her cheeks and she quickly rubbed them off...

Lolo: I promise I'll buy everything... I'm sorry that i haven't been helping you. My sister and i hate each other so much I forgot that I have nieces and nephews.

She sniffled and opened her purse showing them the money and her card...

Lolo: You see...

They both sighed in relief and hugged her then they ran inside, she turned and got in the car where she leaned over crying.

Lolo: God please forgive me, i can't believe i punished these innocent souls when i was their only hope. I refuse to be my sister, i refuse to scar my nephews and nieces the way Gobona did my daughter.

She leaned back and freshened her face then she stepped out and joined them inside as they made noise eating and clearing the bucket of KFC...

The manager smiled at them and walked over with a drink and put it on the table...

Manager: (smiled) This one is free

They clapped with huge smiles and finished it then Diboy and Setsana handed them ice-creams.

Lolo: Let's go, we have to buy clothes first and then we are going to the pay toilets to change before we can go around the mall buying important things.

Setsana: Combo re-

Lolo: (smiled and put her arm around her) Combo ke yone ya bohelo Setsana ao! (handed Diboy P50) Go and register for orange money over there and make a visa card, it comes out immediately then I'll transfer P800 in your account so you can buy yourself something.

Diboy: After-

Lolo: No please just go, don't buy anything for your siblings. Buy something for yourself. A few t-shirts and a haircutnyana. (smiled) If the girl I saw you with at church is your girlfriend you might want to surprise her with a gift. I'm sure you never buy her anything.

Diboy: (a smile grew larger on his face) Thank you

Lolo: Go, I'll take care of these ones.

He hugged her and crossed the road excitedly then Lolo walked into Ackerman's with them..

Lolo: Are tseyeng trolley...

They walked row by row picking clothes and excitedly stood at the entrance blocking the way as Lolo swiped their clothes with her children's card.

The walk from Ackerman's to the pay toilets seemed like a long walk to freedom and once there each one of them couldn't stop looking at themselves on the large mirror.

They headed to the saloon where the boys cut their hair while the girls plaited stylish corn rows with beads for decoration.

It was almost dusk as they walked into Shoprite pushing a large trolley, they had never been in shoprite before and boy was it big. They couldn't stop turning their heads pointing at toys and lots of new things they were surprised to see.

At first Lolo got a little embarrassed as people stared at children who are fascinated by Shoprite but she didn't want to make the children uncomfortable so she joined in and pointed showing them other things.

Setsana stared at a girlish pencil case with Hannah Montana, she had seen it from the rich girl she sits next to at school then Lolo walked behind her..

Lolo: (whispered) Take it if you want it..

She smiled and grabbed it, Lolo picked the youngest child and put him on the trolley as he smiled amazed, the rest of the siblings pushed the trolley as Lolo and Setsana put food...

Setsana: Thank you so much when i grow up I'm going to take care of you to thank you

Lolo: (laughed putting things in the trolley) That would be nice

Setsana: And I'll take care of Maya too

Lolo: Maya has a brother and another sister called Maya too we call Maya Baby at home. I'll pick you up tomorrow so that you guys can meet Maya's siblings and also see where I stay. That way you know where to find me if you need something to eat..

Setsana: Okay, i only know Maya.

They paid for the food and loaded them in the boot then they drove out as Lolo dialed Diboy's.

Diboy's: Hello?

Lolo: Re ile rra o taa tsaya taxi akere?

Diboy's: Ee I'm cutting my hair.

Lolo: Shap

She hung up and drove off as the kids couldn't stop talking, they made so much noise the drivers parking next to her at the traffic lights stared and eventually smile. She'd laugh at them as they discussed what they saw at the mall...

At mma Lolo's home....

Meanwhile Gobona tied her stomach with a scarf so she wouldn't feel the hunger and walked to the fire area where she made fire with the twigs and boiled water for phaleche...

She still didn't know where the children went but she assumed they were playing in the neighbourhood, at least they'd eat there if they don't get chased out once the food is served.

She walked behind the toilet with a bowl and picked the leaves of Leketa and filled the bowl then she washed it and put it in the pot...

She walked to the middle the yard looking at the neighbours...

Gobona: (screaming) Setsana? Ndho? Shobena? (to herself) Koore banyana ba ile kae..

She walked back to the fire place and fanned the smoke until fire came out then she stood up rubbing her itchy eyes as Lolo drove through the gate.

The kids waved their balloons out screaming at her with excitement before they even got out of the car...

She fixed her setenge and held her waist watching as the car reversed and stopped, the kids jumped out each holding a toy and she couldn't even recognise them. They looked like children from the suburbs...

Lolo: Nthuse re holose dijo tsa bana...

Speechless she helped Lolo and Setsana offload the big grocery, there wasn't much to say as the kids ran around the yard playing with their toys.

Lolo closed the boot and dusted her hands then she handed Gobona P800.

Lolo: Buy cooking gas e tona.

She received the money emotionally staring at her little sister as she turned and got in the car, she waved at the kids and drove out..

Lolo: (smiled) Bye bye.. (pointed) wena ke wena mang kana?

Ndho: Ndho!

Lolo: (laughed) Wa balabala wena, see you tomorrow

They excitedly ran after the car waving until the car disappeared while Gobona stood in front of the house tearfully.

She walked back in the house and closed the door then she slid down as her face uglified with tears running down. 2 year old Maya was all she could see not the present Maya but the Maya who drank Maxhupu day in day out while Diboyas ate bananas. The Maya would be trapped under a bath and cry helplessly, the one she walked away from leaving her out in the dark crying as she cried running after her but she slapped her and told her to sit because she was going to her baby daddy's house, the 2 year old Maya who was raped and found by a neighbour, may her soul rest in peace Ma O...

She shook her head crying looking at the P800 on her hands then she picked her phone and dialed her little sister with the last P1 she had...

Lolo: Hello?

Gobona: (bursting into tears) Nnaka the mma intshwarele ke go diretse phoso. Your daughter was raped because i left her alone, that night Maya cried running after me a boiha go le lehihi but I slapped her and left her sitting there. She was scared of the dark but i didn't feel anything for her even when she begged me to take her. She got raped because of me, (crying loudly) I want to die right now. I have to kill myself for all the wicked i did. Please ask your little girl to forgive me... Ask God to forgive me. Ask my children to forgive me be-

The airtime finished and the call got disconnected then she stood up and looked for a cord around the house as she cried.

There it was under the table, she grabbed it and stepped on the chair tying it on the rafters then she tied it around her neck and kicked the chair as her body her hanged from the rafters....

In Lolo's car....

Meanwhile Lolo wiped her tears and made a uturn...

Lolo: Gobona don't do this to me, i forgive you please Bobo.... God please don't let her do this....

She accelerated and overtook several cars honking and flashing the lights so they could clear the way...

Lolo: God please these children deserve happiness, they had a good day don't let their mother die and ruin such a good day... God please...

She sniffed rubbing her tears and drove through the gate....

* 84

At Mma Lolo's house....

Setsana smiled looking at her new 6 pack panties and ran inside the house with a huge smile to show her mother but her mouth dropped as she ran into her mother's body hanging from the rafters as her large eyes stared right at her.

Her heart pounded as she dropped her panties and screamed running outside, the young ones sitting on the ground loudly playing with their new toys paused and looked at her...

Lolo parked the car and stepped out running towards the house as Setsana cried hysterically...

Setsana: (crying) Mama is hanging on the roof

Lolo: Where is the knife? Hurry with the knife Setsana.... Thipa

Setsana's shoes slipped off as she ran to her grandmother's house, meanwhile Lolo ran in the house and slipped on the pee dripping down. She rubbed her hands on her skirt and stepped on the chair trying to untie as her hands shook...

Lolo: Bobo please I'm begging you hang in there... No love we have to reconcile and watch our children grow... We have to teach them about sisterhood... You made a mistake so what? Your apology is enough, Please don't do this to the kids. They had a good day, it can't end like this...

Setsana walked in and handed her the knife then the 3rd born ran inside and froze looking at his mother's popped out eyes....

Lolo: Setsana take them out please.... Don't let them in here, go get my phone in the car!

Setsana closed the door and ran to the car where she grabbed the phone and ran back to the house. The concerned children dropped their toys and stood like lost puppies in confusion...

3rd: (crying) I saw mama hanging on the roof

Setsana: Auntie is cutting her down... She will be fine

A neighbour walked over wondering what the children were screaming about and Setsana directed her to the house.

Within a few minutes the neighbours roamed the yard, other peaked through the windows while more blocked the door watching as Lolo and the 1st neighbour laid her down...

Lolo: (crying fixing her eyes) I know you're going to make it. Hold on...

Lolo took off her shoes and lifted her sister up, heavy as she was she ran across the yard with her and put her in the car as the neighbour followed her....

Neighbour: She soiled that can only mean-

Lolo: (tearfully) No, she passed out!

Setsana ran over holding her mother's medical card and ID then she jumped in the back with her as people covered their mouths, the concerned neighbour got in the back and closed the door as Lolo drove out...

Lolo: Mphang phone!

They handed her the phone and she dialed Maya....

Maya: Mams

Lolo: (panting) Maya listen to me, ask Baby to direct the taxi to my mother's house then I want you guys to get the kids and go home with them please it's important.

Maya: I know the place, o raya ko go bo Calvin akere?

Lolo: Yes thanks baby...

Maya: We will get them, what's going on?

Lolo: Their mother tried to commit suicide so you have to keep them calm because i think they're worried now.

Maya: Done.

She hung up and continued driving, meanwhile Setsana held her breath staring at her mother suspiciously trying to figure something out, she could tell something wasn't right as she slowly put her hand on her mother's chest and leaned over listening to her chest, the worried neighbour pulled her hand off and blocked Gobona's chest...

Setsana: (tearfully) She is not breathing.... Her heart is not beating... (looked at Lolo as tears fell down her cheeks) why is she not breathing?

Lolo: (tearfully) She collapsed, people don't breath when they have collapsed.. (tearfully to the neighbour) Right? They don't breath right?

Neighbour: Keep driving

Setsana: (growing anxious as she shook Gobona's body and leaned over listening to her nose and opening her eyelids) MAMA!? MAMA!? MMA?!

Lolo: (adjusted the mirror) Bobo?? (to the neighbour) Can you keep shaking her please in case she wants to give up, BOBO? BOBO?

Setsana broke down crying shaking her until they parked the car, the neighbour ran with a wheelchair but Lolo ran past her carrying Gobona and almost slipped running into the emergency door as Setsana ran behind her with the same energy and faith holding her medical card and ID....

At Wimpy....

Meanwhile Calvin anxiously waited in inside hiding a present on his lap as Tina pushed through the door, her hair blew away from her face revealing her beautiful face as she smiled impressed.

She shyly walked over and sat in front of him, goodness he looked cute so cute she didn't know what to say...

Calvin: (smiled) Hey

Tina: Hi

Calvin: Thanks for coming though it was such short notice

Tina: I wouldn't miss it for the world. What's going on?

Calvin: Nothing... Today my aunt did the most beautiful thing, she bought food and clothes for my siblings. I mean Christmas came early... (he touched her hand and kissed it) You took me to church and God starts performing miracles...I have you to thank for... I know i can't give you anything now but when i become a doctor you're going to be the doctor's wife and we are going to have beautiful kids because you're the most beautiful lady in the world. If we mate.. I swear to God the offsprings are going to be cute with your little eyes and cute nose, that smile...

Tina: (chuckled blushing) Carl stop you're going to make me cry...

Calvin: And babe for loving me now when i have nothing, for all the money you steal from your father's wallet just to give my sisters i swear I'm going to pay that old man. The day i pay double or triple magadi I'll tell my uncles to tell him that you used to steal P10's to give my sisters.

Tina: (blushed tearfully) Carl.... (laughed with tears in her eyes) and I'm not a thief okay, I'm just picking coins on the floor.

Calvin: (laughed and kissed her hand) And I'm not asking for sex because I'm going to break your virginity in UK, that's where we are going to have sex for the first time.

Tina: (laughed blushing) But I'm so horny

Calvin: (laughed and imitated pastors) Fire on the Jezebel! ...
Shabarababa...fire....

Tina: (laughed and bit her lower lip) For UK I'll wait and wait

A waitress walked over with menus then they ordered and she left, Calvin took out a the gift and put it on the table, Tina gasped with a gorgeous smile and put her hand on her chest...

Calvin: Open it..

She opened the little box and smiled at two necklaces sharing a heart then Carl got it and separated them...

Tina: Oh my God, each necklace has half the heart....

Calvin: Yes, this is my promise to you, that I'll always love you. You're the one...
Get your hair for me...

She lifted her hair as he put the necklace around her neck then she put the other around his neck. He smiled cutely and leaned over stealing a kiss from her as she shyly looked around...

Calvin: Hae bonang, kante o shy jaana? gase wena o tholang o ntshuma
marama mo

Tina: (laughed) ke tshaba bagolo aker...

The waitress served them and walked away then they grabbed the forks but his phone rang, he put the fork down and answered...

Calvin: Hello?.... (frowned) What? Where is she?..... Is she okay?.... I'm coming!

He hung up and stood up as Tina paused chewing looking up at him...

Calvin: My mother tried to commit suicide

Tina: (stood up) Let's go!

Calvin passed by the till and paid then they ran out....

At Mma Lolo's home....

Ma Lolo frowned as a police car drove past her, she wondered where it was coming from because it couldn't have been her yard. Gobona had long stopped selling beer, she brushed it off and approached the gate, she noticed a lot of people standing around pointing and talking about something clearly shocking...

She paced over to Gobona's room which was wide open...

Her: What's going on? Gobona? Diboy? People what's going on? Why is everyone standing around?

They all looked at her not sure what to say then one of the mature ladies walked over to her and took her aside...

Lady: Let's have a seat

Her: Can you please what's going on? Why is everyone in my yard and not answering me? Where are the children? Setsana?

Lady: Gobona committed suicide, she hung herself. She was cut from the rafters... Her excretes are on the floor but Lolo stubbornly too-

Her: What?

Lolo's mother grinned touching her breast as she slowly sat on the ground and melted falling down...

Lady: (screaming) Thusang! Heela??

They ran over and checked her pulse...

Man: What happened?

Lady: I told her about Gobona and she touched her chest then fell down

Man: She is having a heart attack... Anyone with a car? Help the bathong..

None of them had cars and they had to make calls as they laid mma Lolo's body inside the house....

At Letsholathebe hospital.....

Meanwhile the neighbour remained calm sitting on the chair as Setsana stood by staring at the door her auntie had been in for a while, she needed to hear if her mother was okay then she saw Diboy and Tina walking in, she bursted into tears and ran into his arms crying loudly...

Setsana: (crying hysterically) Mama was hanging from the roof with her eyes wide, she wasn't breathing but auntie says she will be fine, will she be fine?

Calvin: I hope so, where is she?

They turned around and looked at Lolo as she walked over holding her tears in, the neighbour lady stood up and looked at her and nodded for her to let them know but she couldn't even say it because she was in denial...

Calvin: Auntie?

Lolo: (tearfully nodded) She is gone...

Setsana: Dead?

Lolo: Yes

Calvin froze as each part of his body got cold, Setsana put her arm on her face crying loudly as Lolo hugged her tightly.

Lolo: I'm sorry....

Lolo paused and turned as one of the neighbours pushed the bed with her mother lying on it then she ran after her...

Lolo: What happened?

Neighbour: They told her about Gobona...

She ran with the bed gently slapping her mother's cheek...

Lolo: Mme? Mme? Mme wee? Mme?

She checked her pulse and stopped covering her mouth in shock as the bed slid in one of the curtains where the nurses rushed in.

Lolo: This is not happening.... Its not happening...

* 85

At the graveyard....

The sadness on Lolo's face, her swollen eyes with endless tears broke my heart as she walked towards the graves, she got weaker standing by her mother's and melted crying as her aunt supported her, she finally gained strength bravely picking a handful soil from the spade and dropped it on top of her mother's casket then moved on to her sister's...

Behind her walked tearful Calvin holding his little sister's hand as she put her arm around her forehead crying out loud hiding her face letting out a heart wrenching mournful cry, she cried so sad her little voice echoed through the hearts of everyone surrounding the two graveyards and we sang even more raising our hands up on on the sky crying to Jesus...

All: Joko ya hao e bo bebe

E nkgatholola pelo

Tumelo ho nna ke thebe

Etla mphemisa lefu

Nyakallo ke e fumane

Tseleng ya hao Morena

Dira ho nna di qhalane

Ke hloletswe ke wena

Setsana refused to move away from her mother's grave as Calvin tried to pull her hand then he lifted her up and walked towards the gazebo as we all cried, i cried so much i stopped singing and covered my face with a cloth but i knew i had to sing for my friend. I blew my nose and sang along....

All: Ke tla opa ka diatla

Ke tla re: Halleluya

Halleluya ho senatla

Se nkenyang ho Jehova.....

At Mma Lolo's house....

Meanwhile Maya walked behind the house where the big three legged pots were on the fire with paleche and seswang...

She grabbed a bowl from the table where a few ladies were washing cups then she bent over one of the pots and dished motogo for Gobona's youngest and Junior...

As she grinned dishing blinded by the smoke she heard these words...

Woman: It's very shameful, she lived a high lifestyle and drove nice cars while her mother stayed in a house like this, the way her sister's children were starving...

Woman2: She thinks burying them with nice coffins will change how selfish she is, typically out of poverty girls.

Shit formed at the tip of her tongue and she turned ready to spit but she remembered how much her father whipped her for being disrespectful then she glanced at them and passed by...

Woman: What's the point of giving a good burial when you hated them? She just wanted life insurance money with them... This girl has no shame...

Woman2: Watch as she abandons the kids and goes back to her riches

That was enough to turn her around as she walked back to them...

Maya: First of all you don't know my mother or what happened here so the best thing you can do is to shut your trap and stop spitting your saliva on the plates you're going to feed people with, Shame on you.... Such older people gossiping about someone as younger as my mother. Too bad she insured her mother and sister now you have nothing to gossip about because nobody contributed shit to anything here...

She stopped looking at them waiting and ready for their responses but they kept quiet...

Maya: It's true poor people talk about people and the rich discuss ideas, while you're here wasting time gossiping about my mother month end she gets a good pay because she went to school and she fucking drives a car that you can only drive in your dreams. See how she fed everyone here? That's how she is going to feed those children because that's who she is, she has love in her heart and you can't take that away from her but hey go on and gossip if it makes you forget about your miserable poor lives... Peasants!

She turned around and walked past a relative who had been getting irritated by their gossips as well, she chuckled and put a bowl on the table walking past them with a joker smile...

Her: Ba taa le bolelela ba ba sa le tshabeng, bana ba di suburbs gaba tshabe fokolo akere bone, gaba tshabe nix ba kgwa shit go sala gole fokon bastete.....(laughed and clapped once) Hehehe tleke Maun!

At the graveyard....

Cars lined up following the funeral parlor car as Ken turned the steering wheel joining in. I wiped my teary eyes and fixed my headwrap as Ken touched my thigh looking at me....

Ken: Are you okay babe?

Me: (sniffled and wiped my nose) I'm fine... Gobona's children hurt me the most. Life won't be easy for them, Lolo wa go imelwa. She already has 4 then we add 5 to that making it a total of 9.

Ken: But Lolo is brave, if she did it when she was a teenager she can definitely do it as an employed well paid HR. She just needs a friend brave enough to hold her hand through it, all a friend who won't break down when she is down.

Me: OK

Ken: You're her only support you have to make it seem like nothing, tell her you believe in her and she will be fine, the more you say it the more she is likely to believe and you know faith is the only thing that will never fail.

His phone rang then he glanced at the phone and cut the call...

Me: Ke mang?

Ken: Amantle

Me: What does she want?

Ken: I don't know

My phone rang and i picked....

Me: Hello

Amantle: Let me talk to Ken

Me: Why don't you call his number?

Amantle: He cut the call and its obviously because he is with you since he never cuts my calls. Give him the phone, you're finishing my airtime

I sighed and gave him the phone then he took a deep breath and put it on his ear while driving....

Ken: What is it... - ...I said I'll call back aker?... - ...ae no Amantle se dire jalo...
You're not supposed to call my wife. I'm hanging up and you'll not call her until i call you back.

He hung up and gave me the phone...

Ken: Block her

Me: No, I can handle her so what are you calling her about?

Ken: She asked me to fix her car

Me: I don't get it, are you a mechanic?

Ken: She asked me to get her someone to work on her car because she doesn't know anyone.

Me: And you agreed, why couldn't you just no?

Ken: It was just a spur of the moment

Me: Honestly Ken do you still have feelings for her?

Ken: (sighed) Didi don't do this.... I'm not arguing with you, I'm sick of you accusing me about her

I kept quiet and leaned back then she called him again...

Ken: Hello?.. -.. OK.

He hung up and continued driving....

Minutes later we parked under the tree and walked past the other cars getting in the yard, he tried to hold my hand but i moved it aside...

Ken: What did i do now?

Me: Just don't touch me okay

Ken: Ok...

We sat in the back as the uncle introduced the deceased's children, Lolo walked over followed by her children and Gobona's children as the uncle named them....

Uncle: and Gobona leaves behind five children, Calvin, Agatha, Katlo, Setso and Kgotso...

Ken received a message and tapped on it then he slipped the phone back in his jacket and listened for a second or two then he turned to me..

Ken: I locked some files in my office but they need them at the reception to make bookings. I'll be back in a few minutes

I didn't respond as he leaned over and kissed me then he walked away taking out the car keys. I was aware that pregnancy hormones might have been working on me but I could feel something wasn't right, I went through the first pregnancy alone and i was hoping the second one would be a great experience since i was a wife but i wasn't sure if i was the only thing on his mind anymore.

Uncle: (closing his speech) and thank you all for your support during this difficult time. I see they're serving food already, le kamoso the bagaetsho. Tiro ya rona e wetse...

People ate and left then i walked in the house were Lolo was lying with her aunties, she stepped out and smiled glad to see me as we hugged tightly....

Me: We are going to go through this, if you need anything I'm here.

Lolo: I know and I'm going to need you

Me: I'm ready...

I kissed her on the cheek and hugged her again as she sniffed and rubbed her nose..

Lolo: (pinched my cheek) And you're definitely pregnant, you're getting chubby already.

Me: (laughed) Maybe that's why Ken is repelling

Lolo: What do you mean?

Me: Nothing, never mind. You have enough problems already... We will talk when all these is over... Can you borrow me your car? I'll be back in an hour. I want to check on Ken

Lolo: Of course, let me get the keys...

I took a deep breath and sighed as she walked back...

Lolo: We have a meeting and it will take a while. Relatives want to take them ke ba boleletse gore ga gona yoo tsayang bana ba ga nkgonne gore aye go ba ruwa. They don't even know them and already they're choosing and funny enough they're picking the older ones so they can use them like maids. My uncle hela yo ne are shapela go bapala morogo wa dinawa says he wants Diboy..

Me: Oh kana he has a farm, he wants to use him.

Lolo: The mma ga gona yoo phakaa bana ba, God allowed this to happen because he knew I could handle it, i don't know how I'm going to do it but these children are not separating. I'm taking them to my house at the end of this meeting ga ba bata go bona gore ke goletse ko ganong ba ngange le nna ka bana ba.

Me: I'm sure some will back you up

Lolo: Yes others are good hearted. Let me go back inside

Me: Shap

I turned around and walked towards the car as Setsana sat on the chair with Maya and Baby fixed her beads...

At Zane's Chalets...

Later on i parked next to Ken's car and walked towards his office, it was locked and i went to the reception area.

The receptionist smiled and turned over to me as i leaned over the counter smiling...

Me: Hi Nancy.. Um... Have you seen Mr Daniel?

She seemed to panic not sure what to say...

Nancy: He was here but I'm not sure where he went...

From her eyes and unusual stammering i knew something was up but I kind of understood her position, if Ken was doing something wrong which was already obvious to me she would be putting her job in jeopardy by saying incriminating things about her boss.

Me: Hand me the register..

She slid the book over and i ran my finger on all the booked rooms then i looked up at the key board just above the reception, chalet 3 wasn't occupied on the book but there were no keys on the board....

Me: Thanks

I slid back the check-in register and walked out.

On the way my heart pounded and i almost choked swallowing saliva trying to calm down.

I reached the door and stepped on the mat written WELCOME and i wasn't sure whether to knock or just open but i took a chance quietly turning the handle and pushing the door in.

To my surprise it opened then i stepped in, Ken jumped off her and blocked his dick with a towel as she grabbed a pillow and closed her legs putting it on her chest....

Ken: (swallowed) What are you doing here?

Me: Ken...

Amantle: Tell her

Ken: (to her) Shut up

Me: Tell me what?

Amantle: He wants a divorce but he felt sorry for you because you're pregnant so we agreed to keep this a secret until the baby is born but since you couldn't stay at home and wait for your husband like other wives there is no point hiding it.

Me: Is it true?

He sat on the edge of the bed shirtless and rubbed his face trying to think....

Me: Is it true?

Ken: It's not, she is lying

Amantle: Should I show her the messages? Ken don't make me a liar, listen we fucked a day after your wedding. Remember calling and calling texting hewee hewee how can you leave me with your family blabla he was sweating on top of me.

Ken: She is lying..

Amantle put on her panties and handed me the phone but Ken snatched it from her and smashed it on the wall then he grabbed her neck and tossed her on the bed .

Ken: (angrily) Stay out of this, I'm not gonna warm you again

I turned around and walked out as he ran after me zipping his falling pants barefoot and grabbed my arm pulling me back...

Ken: Babe can we go back inside and talk? I know things are looking bad right now but... I needed sex and you're moody all the time and...

Me: So it's my fault?

Ken: No its not, forget that...I'm sorry. Everything I told her was a lie. I said whatever i had to say to get sex and yes i had to give a reasonable time period for me to keep getting it until the baby is born but I swear-

Me: (tearfully) Don't touch me, let go of my arm

Ken: I'm not letting you, I'm sorry... I fucked up big time I'm sorry. I didn't know how frustrating a pregnant woman can be, and I'm not blaming you... I know i made a mistake and I'm sorry. Let's go back inside and talk...

Me: You slept with her a day after the wedding and all these time you have been pretending to be this loving husband

Ken: To be honest with you i didn't plan to sleep with her that day, she tempted me and i fell for it because it came at a bad time, you know that the night before i slept with... (shook his head) Gaaad fuck! I'm sorry...

Me: Just go to her, I'll be fine...

I turned around and walked away then he lifted me from behind and ran back with me as i bit my lower lip hitting him on the face with elbows but he kept going and dropped me on the bed as Amantle put on her shoes.

He picked her jacket and threw it on her face..

Ken: (to her) Get out!

I slid off the bed trying to leave but he pushed me on the bed and pinned me down, i boiled helplessly trying to push him off me...

Me: Get off me!

Ken: (put his forehead on mine) I'm sorry, i fucked up I'm sorry... I didn't want to bother you by demanding too much sex because you are pregnant, i know i was wrong. I fucked up I'm sorry

Amantle: Where is my watch? it's a Rolex.. It was on the headboard

Ken: (angrily turned to her still pinning me down) GET OUT!

She lifted everything trying to find it then he got off me and grabbed her arm impatiently dragging her out as she held her belongings to her chest. I used the time to get off the bed but he quickly closed her out and blocked my way as i rubbed my tears punching him...

Me: Can you please let me out, I want to go

Ken: You're not leaving, I'm sorry.... I know I've hurt you trust me... I'm sorry (touched my tummy) I know I'm hurting you two...

Me: (slapped his hand)Don't, don't even try it...

I picked the flower vase on the table and pulled out the flowers...

Me: Move...

Ken: Hit me, is that what you want? If that's what it takes to fix this then do it

I reached for the lock but he pushed my hand and took out the key then I turned hitting him but he blocked the vase with his wrist and it shattered on the floor. He jerked me up stepping on the broken glasses and he tossed me on the bed as he fell staggering then he turned and removed the piece of glass on his sole. I reached for his phone on the headboard and smashed on his face, he

covered his eye and slid sitting on the floor trying to gain strength but i hoovered around the room shaking in anger clinging my teeth looking for something to hit him with.

I grabbed the plastic chair and hit him on the head but he quickly stood up holding it on the other side...

Ken: Babe stop, you're hurting me

Didi: Open the door, i want to get out

Ken: No

I pushed the chair poking him with the legs then he pushed it aside and grabbed my waist pushing me on the bed, i fell on my tummy as he laid on top of me breathing down my neck his whole body pinning me down.

Helpless and unable to move I broke down crying and he tearfully kissed my hair as we both breathed heavily from all the fighting...

Ken: (shaking voice) I messed up, i messed up, I messed up

Me: (crying) I work for her

Ken: You can quit your job and..

Me: (crying) It took me years to find that job and you do this?

Ken: We can fix this, you can come work here with me and you'll have time for the flower shop too. I swear if you forgive me I'll never cross that line again...

Me: Get off me, i can't breath...

He moved back sitting on the edge of the bed looking at me as i slid up the bed and leaned against the wall and covered my face crying.

I finally got myself together and rubbed my tears off as he sat on the bed with his head regrettably buried between his hands...

Me: (staring at him) I forgive you

Ken: (looked at me suspiciously) Just like that?

Me: Yeah, just like that ha o kake wa thola o nkutwa ke go raya sepe ka Amantle and I'm not quitting my job either. (got off the bed) Mpha key ke ise koloi ya ga Lolo.

He handed me the key and i unlocked then he stood at the door watching me as i walked away.

I got in the car and drove off.....

* 86

At Lolo's House.....

In the afternoon Maya took out all her clothes from the wardrobe and books out of the shelf and piled them on the bed then she moved them to Baby's room who was also busy making room for her...

Maya: Life is going to be so easier with Carl around

Baby: Why?

Maya: He can help me do my homework and stuff, Tina says he is brilliant. Apparently he gets all the prices for topping subjects and you know the syllabus they use in government schools is so tough. If he can hammer that he can definitely make me pass at school.

Baby: Ok...

They packed their room and heard the car parking outside, they moved to the curtains then Maya smiled...

Maya: Ok, here we go... (looked at her short skirt) Do i look ok?

Baby: (confused) What do you mean?

Maya: (shook her head) Never mind...

She changed into her bum shorts and took out her bra while Baby hurried out to help the kids with the bags as they walked in....

Baby: Hello?

Setsana: Hi...

Lolo: Waitse i don't know how we are going to sort out the rooms because there are only three rooms and 9 of you.

Maya: Calvin can mine since he is older than all of us and can't share, I'll share with Baby and Setsana can share with her siblings.

Lolo: (to them) What do you think?

Calvin: Thank you, anything is fine. We are used to sharing

Setsana: I'm fine with anything too

Lolo: It's settled then.... Setsana does Kgotso wet the bed? I want to sleep with him and Junior

Setsana: He wets the bed

Lolo: He will continue sharing with you guys until he stops

She led them to the rooms...

Lolo: Here is Calvin's room, this one is for Maya and Baby then we have your room guys...

Calvin got in his with his bag and sat on the bed looking at the clean room, he'd never been under a roof tile except at school and the bed didn't even make a sound. He had a wardrobe to put his clothes in and about five shelves in the wall wardrobe just for his books.

Maya walked in and smiled sitting next to him then she noticed he had one ear piece of headsets on the other side...

Maya: what are you listening to?

Calvin: It's Hill songs Tina sent them, they're really cool

Maya: (touched his thigh moving closer and got the other piece listening) Yeah, i love this one...

Calvin gave her the phone and started unpacking.....

Meanwhile in the children's room Lolo put their bags down and pushed Junior's big baby cot in inside as they all uncomfortably stood at the corner looking at the "clean nice English things" they'd never seen before....

Lolo: Okay..... Kgotso will use Junior's babycot because from now on I'll sleep with Junior, Kgotso?

Kgotso: (sucking his two fingers looking at her) Maa?

Lolo: This is your bed and I'm going to always leave the lights on so you can go to the toilet if you want to pee

Kgotso: By myself?

Lolo: Yes

Setsana: There is a toilet inside the house, not outside in the dark

Kgotso: Ok

Setso: I want to see it, does it have water too?

Lolo: Yes but let's fix the rooms first.... (pointing at the bunk bed) I guess Kato can take the top part since it's smaller and i know boys liking climbing (he smiled excitedly) then Setsana and Setso can use the large bottom part.

Girls: Yes...

Lolo : Perfect...

I'm going to get started on the dinner, unpack your bags and go bath... Uh... (turned around) Another thing... Everyone has to take a bath in the morning before going to school or before 9 if it's a weekend and the last bath has to be taken by 6pm every day.

Setsana: Why do we bath so much?

Baby: (laughed) Twice is too much?

Setsana: We bath once in two days, sometimes we can skip a week.

Lolo: God forbid, new rules you bath and brush your teeth twice a day too.

Setso: I hate bathing because the bucket is heavy

Lolo: That reminds me come here....

They followed her to the bathroom where she showed them how to use the bathroom and bathing suddenly became an urgency for them as they followed her to the toilet....

Lolo: This is the toilet, please always flush and spray... If you colored the toilet you brush like so and flush again.

All: Okay...

Lolo: I have my own bathroom in the master bedroom so this one is for you all. Anything else you ask Maya and Baby, go unpack and come bath.....

All: OK

She went to her bedroom as her phone rang....

Lolo: Hello?

Aatile: Hey

Lolo: Hi

Aatile: How are the kids adjusting?

Lolo: (smiled) Well.... Baby found a friend, she and Setsana about the same age, Junior also found play buddies, Setso is about that age and Kgotso is slightly younger than them but like you know kids from a tough background he behaves mature than Junior. Setsana ene thinks like Maya at her age waitse life struggles will force you to grow. Kana Calvin le ene isn't that old because i think he is older than Maya ka 2 years but their behaviour is totally different from bo Maya.

Aatile: Life can be rough, i wanted to drop by and say hello spend time with the boys and see how they're holding up but it's late so i think I'll drop by tomorrow if that's OK

Lolo: That'll be fine

Aatile: How are you doing?

Lolo: I'm scared a bit... I don't know how I'm going to handle all of them, I have to send Kgotso to Junior's school immediately and i know it will be hard for him because he can't utter a single word in English but their teacher Junior's teacher is white.

Aatile: Kids learn faster.

Lolo: I hope he adjusts

Aatile: Don't worry too much, you can do this and the good thing is that they have a card from the council which they can use to swipe clothes and food, don't orphans have that?

Lolo: (smiled) God i forgot, yes they do... They get to buy anything they need with that card.

Aatile: (smiled) See? Stop worrying, you can do this.

Lolo: Thanks... (an awkward moment passed) Aatile don't sleep with underage girls, you'll go to prison... You're not supposed to be attracted to girls younger than your daughters. Ngwananyana wa maloba o mmata ha thoko ga tsela o monnye hela thata... (he sighed shamefully) Did you sleep with her? (he sighed) please tell me you used a Condom? (he kept quiet) How old is she?

Aatile: 16

Lolo: Some kids were born with the virus o taa tsenwa ke di STD le wena o taa tsenya bana di STD, jaanong gawa mo imisa?

Aatile: I don't think so, i pulled out

Lolo: Can you go and confirm?

Aatile: Ee ke taya go cheka

Lolo: Let this be the last time you sleep with a teenager ke a go kopa, i still need you to help me raise your kids.

Aatile: I know i was wrong, it has been eating me and i feel like i slept with one of my daughters, she didn't know anything about sex. I had control of everything and i wasn't really careful, i was rough and some point she cried. It was about me having power over a woman and there was nothing she could do except follow my orders. Kgang ya teng ea nja, i don't know how I'm going to look at my daughters kamoso because gape ole o monnyevle ka mmele

Lolo: I thought she is was 14,that's why ke ne ke botsa. Emisa before you start sleeping with ba ba 12 tabo ele rape. Emisa while you still can

Aatile: Ke utule, ke ikgalemetse i feel very bad already..

Lolo: Okay, bye

Aatile: Bye

She hung up and threw her phone on the bed....

At my house....

Later that evening I wiped my tears lying under cover, I still couldn't believe Ken slept that woman and I couldn't imagine how awkward things would be at work but then I took a deep breath and got out of bed. Suddenly all the things I was told about came true, when the elders were giving me secrets to making marriage work even through difficult times I was listening because I knew my Ken would never look at any woman than me but there I was trying to remember bits and pieces of what was said before I was sent to my in-laws...

I prepared dinner for him.... The best meal I ever prepared for him and I didn't want to but then those old ladies said never punish your husband by depriving him food or sex because he needed those to function well so I spent hours standing in the kitchen, chopping vegetables and making salads for my cheating husband.

I kept checking the time just to see if he would be home later than he should then I dialled my mother in law....

Her: Mrs Daniel

I must admit it always tickled me when his mother called me that, I had wronged that woman in the past but she had completely rubbed it off the books, the kind of mother I never had, by the way I didn't have the intentions of telling anyone my husband was cheating just yet. The elders had also said that a wife deals with her husband in private before seeking the outside help and yes I was definitely ready to deal with my husband's infidelity.

Me: (smiled) Dumelang, I was just checking if Ken got Zane

Her: He is here, can i give him the phone?

Me: Oh no its okay.

Her: Alright my girl, bye

Me: Bye

I hung up and set the table then i went for a bath if there is something annoying about being cheated when you're pregnant is because there is less fear on your man's side and men always know wives give them the "silent treatment" which pretty doesn't make them pay for what they did because eventually he makes you smile and you forget all about his nasty behaviour.

After taking a bath i sat by the dressing table putting on my make up, yes it was in the evening but i wanted him to see me that way. I then got my laptop and waited for them by typing a few things i could do to get my flower shop running, see if Amantle was going to fire me i needed a backup plan.

A few minutes later i heard the car parking and they closed the doors chatting, i took a deep breath burying my pain as Zane ran through the door and jumped on me, i picked him up and kissed him...

Me: Hey buddy, i missed you

Zane: I missed you too

Me: Have a seat and eat...

I put him on his seat and closed the laptop as Ken walked over with the a guilty look, he leaned over and kissed me expecting me to turn my head but i reached for his jaw and kissed him back...

Ken: Hey

Me: Hey, have a seat...the food is still warm

He pulled a chair and uncovered his food then he looked at me suspiciously i took his food and gave him mine...

Ken: (chuckled) I didn't even say anything

Me: You didn't have to

Zane: We didn't pray

Me: Your turn to pray Zane.

We joined our hands and closed our eyes...

Zane: God bless our food Amen

Both: Amen

We all begun as we exchanged looks at the table, i still couldn't believe he slept with her and he kept pausing to eat and rubbing his face but he wasn't sure what to say so he would then continue to eat.

I later bathed Zane before laying him on his bed then i stepped out to clean the bathtub, when i got back he was already asleep so i pulled his blankets over and switched off the lights. It was a little after 8...

I walked back to the kitchen to do the dishes but Ken was already cleaning, he cleaned so much even the fridge was sparkling. I went back to the living room and picked the toys, the whole house was awkward, we didn't know how to talk to one another without triggering an argument.

I switched off the lights and went to bed, Minutes later he walked in smelling fresh from the shower then he sat on the edge of the bed buried his head on the white towel he was holding..

Ken: (softly) Babe can we talk?

Me: About what Ken?

Ken: what happened this morning.

Me: I thought we talked about it.

Ken: There is something i want to say...

Me: Okay, say it

Ken: Turn around and face me...

Me: I'm comfortable this way...

He stood up and walked all the way around the bed and squatted on my side of the bed putting his hand on my cheek looking in my eyes as i looked at his....

Ken: Why did you forgive me so easy?

Me: What did you want me to do?

Ken: i don't know, punish me or something... What are you planning to do?

Me: I'm not planning anything Ken, what can i do? I'm pregnant and my husband isn't attracted to me anymore, what do you expect me to do?

Ken: What can i do to make it up to you?

Me: Let's not talk about it, that way i can convince myself i didn't see you sleeping with another woman but just know that I'm not going to have sex with you until you have gone for an HIV test which is useless because it doesn't give the STD results so we are not going to have sex at all until i give birth unless we use protect because wena o monna wa basadi bothe mo Maun.

Ken: But i used protection, i even removed it ile o tsena

Me: I didn't see that

Ken: Because you were angry but it was there, our chalets have condoms you know that!

Me: Kenna i don't trust you

Ken: (chuckled) So my name is Kenna now?

Me: Isn't that what your parents called you kana gakea bala sente ID ya gago?

Ken: (chuckled) I knew you were still angry at me, i knew it was too good to be true so what are you going to do?

Me: Can i please get some sleep? I'm exhausted.

Ken: I love you

Me: You haven't proved it.

Ken: (sighed) This will never end, goodnight

He got up and switched off the lights then he got in bed and faced the other way....

Ken: Whatever shit you're planning to do as revenge keep your legs crossed because if you fuck around and infect my child because I'd punish you...

I turned around and punched him on the face then he turned around grabbing both of my hands as i kicked him on the stomach, he fell off the bed and switched on the lights...

Ken: You punched me on the eye

Me: (angrily) Don't threaten me o robetse Amantle autwa? Ha ele nna le wena yoo chitileng ke mang?

Ken: Maybe i wouldn't have had you done what you were supposed to do, what did you expect me to do?

Tears filled my eyes and I slid over to kick him on the stomach, he grabbed my foot and turned me around locking his arms around my shoulders and behind my neck as i cried with my face on the pillow...

Ken: Babe if you continue punching me I'm going to slap you and I'm not kidding, don't ever put your hands on me or else I'll punish you for that, I'll close you in the closet for 3 days wa lebala akere? Let this be the last time you hit me especially on my face, I know you're angry and I'm sorry but hitting me won't make you feel better, if it worked you would be okay by now.

Me: Ken wa mpolaa ntogela

Ken: I'm releasing you but if you hit me ke a go betsa o ntse ole pregnant because ke a itse ko ngwanake a leng teng all i have to do is to avoid that, don't make me do this because I'm already feeling bad for cheating on you. I know you won't believe me when i say i just wanted sex from her because lona le haver sex with people you have feelings for but i did it because i knew she wouldn't say no

Me: Kare wa mpolaa ntesel!

He released me and I sat on the bed crying then he grabbed a pillow and opened the wardrobe looking for a duvet....

Ken: I'm going to sleep on the couch, i can't deal with your tantrums. Had anyone told me this is the nonsense i have to put up with i wouldn't have impregnated you, you're childish and your tantrums aren't making you any cuter

Me: (crying) You think I'm throwing tantrums? Didn't i tell you to leave the issue alone and you kept poking me until you got a reaction

Ken: (turned around) Is it impossible for you to talk without hitting me or crying? Would you be okay if i hit you for cheating?

Me: You're lucky i didn't slash you with a knife, have you forgotten how i got the scar on my thigh? You tried to kill me and you're complaining about a woman's punch?

Ken: So should i hand you the knife too? What do you want from me? I am a man Didi, you're a woman get that straight, if you fuck up I'm killing you this time. I slept with Amantle so what? I don't love her and i don't want her, i love you and you're my wife. I'm really getting soft nowadays and you're taking advantage of that

Me: The question is what do you want from me Kenna because i said i forgave you, what else do you want from me? What? Should I suck your dick too? What do you want from me? I didn't want this? Arguing on the middle of the night like this.... This is what i was avoiding, i don't want to cry like this at night because tomorrow I'm going to work and your girlfriend is going to rejoice seeing me with swollen eyes is that what you want? Bona tsamaya... Take the duvet and a pillow, go sleep on the couch. I guess that's what i get for getting pregnant. I'll deal with this pregnancy alone, i did with Zane i can do it again with her. Go and sleep alone so you can chat with your girlfriend. I just wish you could have stopped the wedding instead of getting me into this knowing very well that you want to sleep with her.

He put the duvet back and closed the doors then he sighed and crawled on the bed, he hugged me while i cried trying to push him off but he held me tightly until i laid there crying on his shoulder...

Me: Go and sleep

Ken: That was a mistake, I'm sorry. I just wish we could communicate because i don't buy this forgiveness

Me: So i shouldn't forgive you?

Ken: That's not what I'm saying, maybe the problem is me i didn't know it was possible to forgive cheating that easy because I'd kill you if you cheat on me, i should be grateful and i am.... I'm sorry... (he rubbed my tears again and kissed me before hugging me again. I'm sorry....

A few minutes passed while i laid on his chest and he massaged my scalp leaning against the wall...

Ken: Can we play Monopoly?

Me: I need to get some sleep, tomorrow I'm going to work...

Ken: Can i massage your feet until you fall asleep?

Me: Okay...

He got the lotion and sat at the end of the bed massaging my feet until i dozed off....

At Lolo's house....

Later that night just after lights out Calvin switched his light on and laid on his back texting with Tina...

Tina: I'm really sorry about your mom and granny.

Calvin: It's life, as soon the schools open I'm going to ask my teacher if i can sit for final exams with the final year students. I'll get all the necessary notes from them and catch up

Tina: I trust you to pass and even if you fail it would be with B's which is enough right?

Calvin: No, i want A's because i have to be in the top archivers so i can go study abroad.

Tina: I still trust you. 😊 I'm so lonely without you. I miss you

Calvin: I miss you too, now we are going to have a problem of distance.

Tina: But we are not that far apart it's a taxi away.

Calvin: I know but i was used to getting a goodnight kiss by the fence every night.

Tina: LOL i know.

Calvin: Goodnight

Tina: Goodnight 😊

He put his phone on the headboard and reached for his novel then he opened to the folded page and continued reading, the door opened slowly then Maya walked in her short pyjamas and loose vest showing her tits.

Calvin closed his novel and frowned looking at her as she quietly closed the door and walked over then she got under moving closer lying next to him, he got up and closed the book...

Calvin: (whispered) What are you doing?

Maya: (slowly touching his dick) I just thought you might need support after burying your mom and being displaced and stuff.

Calvin : (grabbed her hand) Stop, You're my cousin

Maya: Not biologically

Calvin: Can you get out before auntie comes in here and blames me for the whole thing, please go.

Maya: Carl come on... Don't be a baby

Calvin: (angrily whispered standing up) Maya stop, stop... Tina is your friend!

Maya: She doesn't have to know

Calvin: Aren't you a virgin?

Maya: No...

She pulled out her vest and remained with her breasts pointing at at him then he turned around...

Calvin: Oh my God, I'm going to the living room

Maya: If walk out I'm screaming

He paused and looked at her...

Maya: I know you need my mom to help your siblings and you don't have a choice, it's either my mom or they starve to death or maybe relatives take each of them and they grow apart. I know you don't want that for them

Calvin: (swallowed looking at her) So you're going to force me?

Maya: I'm not forcing, I'm asking you to choose between my mom helping your siblings or moving back to that yard where there are no locks or food. You know the situation my mom found you guys in. My mom washed all of you, you have this haircut because of my mother's money, these boxers, everything you own is our money

Calvin: But If we get caught she might chase me out, where am i going to go?

Maya: How would we get caught? Who is going to know?

He sighed frustratedly then Maya knelt before him and took out his D stroking it, Calvin pulled her up and kissed her touching egg size títs then he flipped her down and got on top of her pulling out her shorts...

Calvin: (whispered) Condom e kae?

Maya: I don't have Condom

Calvin: (got off her) I'm not having sex with you go sena Condom

Maya: I'll get pills tomorrow

Calvin: What pills?

Maya: Emergency prevention pills ke P45 at the pharmacy

Calvin: I don't know your HIV status

Maya: I'm negative

Calvin: I'm not having unprotected sex with you kesa itse your HIV status, kids younger than you have HIV I'm not stupid and you're sexually active what if you have STD, I'm not having sex with you go sena Condom

Maya: So kids younger than me you mean Baby? So you think every girl has HIV?

Calvin: This is not about Baby, don't involve her in this, I'm not having sex with you.

In Lolo's room....

Meanwhile Lolo laid on her back reading a Facebook diary tearfully, she went through the comments and laughed at some comments then she paused as she thought she heard arguing.

She put the phone down and got off the bed putting on her night dress then she quietly approached the door, she couldn't quite understand what was being said but Calvin was clearly getting angry and the other voice sounded like Maya's. She opened the door and walked in Calvin on top of her daughter, she covered her mouth as he jumped off Maya. Panicked she covered her face crying as Lolo hurried in and slapped Diboy who turned around blocking...

Lolo: (angrily) What are you doing?

Diboy's heart pounded so hard it choked him failing to speak as Maya continued crying, Lolo handed her clothes and hugged her...

Lolo: What's going on?

Maya: (crying) He asked me to come in for a chat and the next thing he was undressing me and forcing himself on me

Calvin's eyes teared up as he stood at the corner putting on his shorts, Baby and Setsana rushed in the room and stood at the door watching...

Lolo: (angrily) I bring you in my house and you molest my daughters? Do you also do these to your little sisters?

Setsana: (tearfully) Diboy never touches us

Lolo: Go to your rooms right now, I'm calling the police... Go!

Setsana tearfully hugged Diboy crying...

Setsana: Don't call the police we will leave and go back home... (crying) Please auntie. We will return your clothes and toys, don't call the police. I'm sorry that he touched her...(tearfully looked up at him) Diboy apologise!

Calvin: (shaky voice) I'm sorry....

Lolo: I can't believe this waitse.... I'm calling the police, you'll explain to them what you were doing to her.

She stepped out to her room as Calvin slowly sat at the corner silently praying, Setsana sat on the bed next to Maya...

Setsana: (crying putting her little arm around her) Maya please I'm sorry, tell your mom to forgive him. I'll do the dishes until I'm grown, I'll clean the rooms and do all your chores. Please I'm begging you. I already lost my mama le mmama i can't lose him too.

Calvin: (sniffed crying silently) Setsana mpha phone yame ko tase ga mosamo

Setsana handed it over then he dialed Tina...

Tina: Hey

Calvin: Tina I'm going to get arrested but i didn't do what they're accusing me of doing. I'm just sorry because I know it's going to hurt you when you hear what it's about and maybe you won't believe me but i love you and I've never love anyone else except you. I guess i won't be a doctor anymore and I'll understand if i walk out of prison 7 years later and find you married with kids. I'm sorry.

He hung up and switched off his phone then he dropped it on the floor and put on his clothes as Lolo walked in the room talking to the police...

Calvin: Setsana ago tsosa mo Kato ke bue le bone

Lolo: (angrily) What are you talking to them about? Waitse Diboy's i never thought you could rape my children after everything i did for you and your siblings... I'm shocked

Calvin: Maya is the one who came in and undressed herself, i didn't-

Lolo: (angrily slapped him) Don't you try to blame her, what did you do when she did that? Assuming by some miracle i believe you?

Setsana: Auntie please forgive him, just chase us out. We will leave and never come here, don't call the police please, I'm sorry. Forgive him for us. We will leave your house. I'm sorry.

Baby: (tearfully) Mama i don't think Calvin would rape her.... He didn't do it... (looking in her eyes) Maya did he really rape you? (tearfully) I really hope you are not lying because rape is not a joke, did he rape you?

Maya continued crying as Setsana walked out crying, Baby followed her out as Calvin put on his shoes and sat at the corner, his siblings walked in rubbing their sleepy eyes as Setsana walked behind them...

Lolo: (angrily) Why did you wake the kids?

Calvin: I want to talk to them before i leave so that when they wake up they don't wonder where i am.

Lolo: (pointed) Go to bed, how can you disturb the children because of your animal behaviour

Calvin: Kato tang kwano...

They walked over to him now afraid of angry Lolo who angrily walked past them to go wait for the police car outside as the last born sat on Calvin's lap...

Calvin: (swallowed and faked a smile playing with the youngest little fingers) Guys the police are going to take me away... (tears filled his eyes) And i don't know when I'll be back but i want you to be nice to auntie... (tears blurred his eyes) you know she will buy you clothes and food, you have to behave. When you wake up you clean the house and outside too. Don't make a mess and you have to look out for each other..

Setsana: (crying) Diboy no...please you can't leave me with the kids..

She ran over to Maya who was sitting on the bed and knelt before her rubbing her hands together crying...

Setsana: Please I'm sorry, can you please tell your mum you forgive him. We will leave your house and go back to our house and you'll never see us again. Please he can't go to prison then he won't become a doctor and help us. Please Maya, Diboy and i had a plan. Please talk to your mom...

Maya walked out crying and closed the door as Baby stood there staring at Diboy surrounded by his siblings and the lost looks on their faces then she walked out and closed the door.

Kato: Did you steal?

Diboy: No, Maya kissed me and her mother thinks i kissed her but guys that's not what I want to talk about, can you promise me that you're going to work hard so she doesn't give you away? Don't fight Junior, if he cries for something

give it to him and make sure he doesn't cry when he is playing with you. Also don't break things. Always sit in one place and if you want to play you do it outside then you go and bath before sitting in the house. Setsana you have to clean the house, if they teach you to cook do your best and don't be stubborn, just say yes ma'am each time. That's all you need to do until you're old enough or maybe until i get out of prison.

Setsana: (crying) Diboy's please go and beg auntie, admit everything and tell her you'll take us and leave.

Diboy's: And Setsana you have to stop crying, we don't have mama and I'm leaving too that means all three of them are counting on you, yours making them cry..

She rubbed her eyes and the door opened as they all turned tearfully...

Baby: (emotionally) They are calling you

Diboy's: Ok..

He faked a smile and kissed the little one and another then they gave him a group hug as he tearfully smiled...

Diboy's: Don't disappoint auntie, clean her house and behave or else she might send you away okay?

All: Okay...

Diboy's: I love you

He stood up and sighed rubbing their heads...

Diboy's: Go to bed...

Kato took them to bed then Setsana hugged him tightly crying as he hugged her tear falling...

Diboys: Why are you making me cry? (rubbing his tears) Why?

Setsana: (crying) I feel so alone, we buried mama this morning and now you're leaving me alone with the children. I'm scared. I don't know these people.

Diboys: Don't be scared, all you have to do is impress auntie, work hard around here and you'll always have a roof over your head, clothes and food. Don't worry about me. I'll be fine. Even if i leave prison after 10 years, I'll still write my exams and I'm going to be a doctor, I'm going to give you guys a good living. You just have to suffer a few more years than we thought. I have to go, they're waiting...

He handed her his phone and walked out as she followed him out where three police officers were talking to Maya and Lolo while Baby suspiciously leaned against the doorframe folding her arms, Diboys greeted them and offered his wrists for the cuffs....

Officer: Nnyaa tsena hela ko morago melaite...

He pulled his jeans and jumped in the back of the police car as Baby and Setsana watched standing at the stoop, he held the bars looking at his little sister and faked a smile as if she could see it then he moved closer to the window...

Diboys: Remember what i said

Setsana: (smiled tearfully) Ok

The other two officers joined Diboys at the back while the other drove off, Lolo instructed Baby to lock up then she followed the police with Maya...

At the police station.....

Hours later Lolo and Maya arrived from the hospital with the doctor's report and handed it to the police officer in charge as Diboy's quietly sat on the bench....

Aatile walked in and sat next to them looking at Calvin then he suspiciously looked at Maya...

Aatile: Maya can i talk to you?

They stepped aside as the officers attached the doctor's report...

Aatile: Did this boy really rape you? I mean he has a lot to lose and i don't know him but i know he wouldn't risk so much for this, are you lying? Because if you're i'm not going to tolerate that kind of shame. I know a lot of stories of girls getting caught with boys then turn around and accuse the boy of using force. Are you lying?

Maya: (nodded looking down) No...

Aatile: I hope so because you're about to change the direction of his life and it wouldn't be fair if you turned around 5 years later saying you were lying. I actually read a story about a woman who went to jail for lying about rape, she even had a baby in prison.

Maya: I'm not lying.

Aatile: let's go...

They walked back inside....

Officer: (to Diboy's) Ee papa.... Eh Calvin. We are going to put you this side while we are doing our investigations autwa papa?

Calvin: Ehrra

Officer: The doctor's report shows penetration happened leha go supa ese lantha sengwe sone ose dirile ka le go ganyetsa gao ganyetse. (to another officer) Zibo? Mo tsenye ko ha ntwana lehitshwana kaha re ta mmona kamoso....

The officer escorted Calvin to the holding cells.....

At Star Kids....

The next morning i took a deep breath walking across the reception as the receptionist leaned together whispering and giggled but i kept walking like i wasn't aware.

I tried to unlock the door but it was already open so i walked in and found Amantle smartly dressed sitting on my chair with her legs crossed as she smiled at me.

Amantle: Good morning...

Me: Good morning...

Amantle: (slid over the envelope) I thought I'd do you the honours

I opened the letter and read it then i looked at her as she pressed her smartphone...

Me: You're giving me notice? Why are you firing me?

Amantle: You always came to work late

Me: I never come to work late

Amantle: Listen here i don't have time to explain myself to you, if i was you I'd use this opportunity to find another job because your days on this office are numbered.

Her phone rang then she picked and put it on speakerphone...

Amantle: Babe

Ken: Wa reng?

Amantle: Not much

Ken: Listen... (cleared his throat) Can we pause this whole thing and let the dust settle? She is pregnant and i don't want to lose my baby.

Amantle: (looking at me) I know babe

Ken: And don't act up in front of her, i don't need drama. I need her to deliver my baby and then we can be together, I love you okay?

Amantle: I love you too, are we having lunch today?

Ken: Definitely, come Jan...

Amantle: You were so great yesterday

Ken: (laughed) I haven't had a pussy that good in a while that's why i couldn't delay the first round. Wena monna gao chenje

Amantle: (laughed) Wa tsenwa the Kenny ija, shap

Ken: (laughed) The mma oska mbreaker pelo gape, tota Amantle waitse gore ke a go rata?

Amantle: I know babe, don't worry about that. We are grown that stage. You almost gave me a heart attack at the wedding, waitse pelo yame ke ha ele bothoko

Ken: (laughed) I was still pissed, sorry autwa?

Amantle: (laughed) Mm... Bye

Ken: Bye

She hung up and smiled at me as i swallowed looking at her...

Amantle: Ke a mo tsaya Ken nnana autwa? O taa bata yo mongwe, yo ke wame.

She walked past me and closed the door then i sat down rubbed off my tears, i adjusted my wedding ring and continued working.....

SEVEN MONTHS LATER.....

* 87

At Maun magistrate Court.....

The sunny morning seemed to be going slow for Tina as she anxiously waited outside with her school mates all sitting on the pavement in their school uniform...

Tina: (stood up) They're taking too long...

Friend: Relax...

The doors finally opened and the social worker walked out with Calvin behind her, as soon as he looked on the other side his face lit up as Tina chatted with her friends in their private school uniform, there was 5 of them. One Chinese, Indian and two Batswana.

The Chinese girl tapped Tina's shoulder and she jumped, they laughed at her taking a video of as she ran towards Calvin and jumped on him tearfully almost tripping him down but he balanced himself and lifted her up laughing....

Calvin: (smiled) This uniform looks so sexy on you... What are you doing here? Shouldn't you be in class?

Tina: Please tell me what they said, we wanted to get in but they said since you're both under 18 no one was allowed to get in except parents and social workers. What happened?

Calvin: I have been acquitted... They dismissed the case because the semen found in her rape kit isn't mine, the magistrate said there was lack of evidence and Maya doesn't sound convincing.

Tina: (kissed him all over) I love you, i love you,I love

He laughed still carrying her as a few people stepped out of court...

Calvin: Are you going to get down or just remain in my arms until I'm tired...

She hopped down smiling like a little girl and jumped signalling her friends who came over still holding their phone recording them...

Chinese: (tucked her hair behind her ear) Um.... So here we are guys, the convict is out of prison and the moron who has been failing is smiling, maybe her marks will pick.... Uh kiss mosadi

Calvin: (laughed) Did she just call you mosadi?

Chinese: (they all laughed) Um not mosadi, chery.... Calvin kiss cheri yago

Calvin: Don't be proud, they're teaching you bad language, you sound like you're from the streets

Chinese: Sure laiteka

They all bursted in to laughter as the social worker approached...

Social worker: Carl you're supposed to sign some papers over there, let's go...

Calvin: (hugged Tina one last time) I'll be right back....

He walked away with the social worker as Tina jumped with a wide smile on her face then her friends gave her a hug.

Aatile angrily walked out followed by Maya and Lolo.....

Lolo: Aatile can you not do this

Aatile: (angrily) Didn't i tell you she is lying? (to her) Whose semen was found in your vagina?

Lolo: (stood in front of Maya) i can't believe you called her vagina, what's wrong with you? I walked in before he could ejaculate so of course it wo-

Aatile: You're what's wrong with me, both of you. Don't you find it sickening that she had sex before this alleged rape? Unprotected sex for that matter....Maya i cannot believe you sat in court and lied, almost sending an innocent boy to prison. If there wasn't any DNA testing done he would have been in jail. He spent time in prison and even when he was out on bail you still didn't say oh daddy i lied. I can't believe i wasted so much energy and money to raise trash.

There was silence as he turned and walked away, Tina and her friend's folded their arms with attitudes looking at her as she followed her mother crying....

Minutes later Calvin walked out folding a document and smiled hugging Tina...

Social worker: I'm going to call you tomorrow so we can talk about the board master's response, the magistrate ordered that you be placed in boarding school.

Calvin: Thank you.

Social worker: I'll talk to your aunt, she doesn't seem happy with the magistrate's decision maybe she will troubl-

Calvin: That's not necessary, i can go home. My mother has a one room and my grandmother had 2 rooms. There is electricity and water. I'll be fine.

Social worker: Okay, and don't miss your counselling session.

Calvin: I won't, i just want to go home and fix my bed then get started on my books because i managed to register so I'm sitting for the final exams this year.

Social Worker: About that, aren't you behind?

Calvin: No, Tina brought me the syllabuses and notes from all my teachers so i had all the time to read juvi, it wasn't that bad. I didn't interact, i was always studying.

Social Worker: (smiled) I love you wena don't disappoint wa imisa Tina o wa gago.

Calvin: (laughed) She is a virgin

Tina: (laughed) Pregnancy me? Nah, i want to try sex in UK

Social Worker: (laughed) if you need birth control you know the clinic or my office, I don't buy this UK nonsense (they both laughed) Teenagers lie a lot...

Both: (laughed) Ao ma'am....

Social worker: (laughed) Don't celebrate with sex tonight, go read a book or something

Both: (laughed) Ee mma

They turned around walking towards Tina's friends...

Tina: I love your social worker, she is so cool

Calvin: She knows her shit, you should have seen her presenting my things in court. I loved her, i think I'm crushing on her.... She could be my sugar mama

Tina: (laughed and punched him) Now you're about to be admitted in the hospital

Calvin: (laughed) I'm kidding

Tina: I know, i really like her... I think I should try being a social worker

Calvin: It will suit you, I'm still a doctor, i haven't decided what to specialise in but I'm a doctor...

Chinese: Yo guys let's go we skipped lessons Mr Cameron is going to put us in detention

Tina: Carl we have to go, i just wanted to hear what the magistrate said

Carl: (hugged her) Alright, see you later

He lifted her chin up and kissed her as her friends smiled and wooed...

Tina: (laughed and hugged him) Shut up you guys...

Carl: I love you...

Tina: I love you too

All: Bye Carl

Calvin: Bye guys

They walked away a short distance then she remembered and ran back for another hug secretly slipping something in his jacket pocket and ran back...

Chinese: We will never leave

Tina: It was the last hug you guys come on...

Meanwhile Calvin walked along the road and took out whatever she was putting in there, he opened his hand and unfolded the note then P200 fell down, he picked it and read the note smiling...

Tina: Dude i don't know why you're going through shit but I'm going through it with you, whatever happens from here I'm with you. You're my life, i know its crazy to be thinking about family at my age but i actually had a dream about you playing with our daughter on the swing. I can't wait until its a reality. If you need a soft pillow to rest your aching head call me and I'll put your head on my lap and massage your nerves. I love you...

He smiled and took a deep breath walking along the road...

At Sedi's House....

Later that morning Aatile parked next to his parent's Hilux and walked towards the house as the elders chatted loudly, he bent over and greeted everyone then he took a seat next to his father who was holding the baby girl....

Him: Here you go... Ke Maya hela, o madi a bogale tota

Aatile: (smiled at the baby) Hey babes... Its daddy...

His father handed Sedi's mother P600...

Him: You'll buy the mother something if there is anything we forgot to bring.

Her: Thank you so much, you brought enough already. Thank you...

Aatile: Sedi o kae?

Her mother: She is taking a bath, she wants to wean the baby and start looking for a job

Aatile: She can't do that, the baby is too small and working doesn't affect breastfeeding in anyway. She should have consulted me too, it's my baby too

Her mother: She didn't decide, she was considering it I'm sure she will talk to you

His mother: She gave us a beautiful granddaughter, i can't wait to keep borrowing her kana Maya is too old. She is just a trouble maker we miss grandchildren

Her mother: Feel free to get her once she is mature enough to be out there, we have no problem whatsoever.....

At Zane's Chalets....

Ken typed a business proposal and leaned back thoughtfully staring at the screen then Amantle walked in and smiled as Ken smiled rotating his chair, she sat on his lap and leaned over kissing him as he put his arms around her waists...

Amantle: I missed you

Ken: I missed you too....

She slid down and knelt before his chair unzipping his pants as he smiled caressing her beautiful flawless face....

Ken: Shit...

Amantle: You like that...?

She leaned over and gagged on it as Ken bit his lips looking up....

Ken: Fuccccck.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Meanwhile i laid on my side calling Ken's for the 100th time as the other new mothers left one by one being picked by family members. I tried my mother again and she didn't answer, she had been avoiding my calls for months because she knew she had to help me with my first child after getting married and it frustrated me because i was already dealing with Ken never being home or answering his phone.

I dialed my mother in law and tearfully looked at my little girl peacefully sleeping in her pink receiver....

Her: Hello?

Me: (shaky voice) i was discharged in the morning and Ken is not answering his phone. I wanted him to drop me off at home

Her: I can drop you off at your mother's place, don't worry. I'll be there soon

Me: My mother isn't helping, I'm going to my house

Her: And you never said anything about this Didi? How will people look at me ke le kana ngwanaka ke go lesa o ipaa botsetsi? I'm already with Zane, how would it be impossible to help with this one?

Me: I didn't want to bother you because i know you're supposed to help on the second baby

Her: No, I'll get rragwe Ofana to help me move things aside so i can keep you here for two months bogolo.

Me: Ok, I'll wait....

I continued calling Ken until he answered...

Ken: hello?

Me: Ao rra, i long told you i been discharged in the morning, it's now past four in the afternoon and you don't bother calling me just to tell me you changed your mind about picking me?

Ken: Shit, i forgot... (a lady giggled in the background and he quickly played music) So should i pick you or?

Me: Who are you with?

Ken: I'm alone

Me: So you're still seeing her?

Ken: Bona Didi wee I asked you if I should pick you or not but if you want to talk about these pointless things let me know so i can save my airtime, ibile e ripotile go shapo

Me: I'm the one who called you but ok, bye..

He hung up before i could even hang up and it broke my heart to pieces, looking at the baby made the tears worse and the mother on the next bed looked at me sadly...

Her: Are you okay?

Me: (rubbed my tears) I'm fine...

I wanted to share with someone what Ken had been up to but then i was afraid maybe it would destroy my marriage because apparently a good wife doesn't talk about her husband with anyone.

Instead i took pictures of his daughter and sent them hoping maybe we would have something positive to discuss but he replied.

Ken: (text) Thanks, i make beautiful daughters.

Me: I miss you babe, I wish you were here so we can enjoy this moment together

Ken: Yeah, I'm still busy with the new construction

Me: So you took Amantle's money and partnered with her?

Ken: It's just a business move, there is nothing going on between us.

Me: But i said i wasn't comfortable with it

Ken: Yeah but you're not working or paying any bills, your flowers died so while one of us is spending another has to provide. I can't sit all today ke go lebile mo mathong Didi. I have to provide for my kids.

Me: Ok, i understand. I hope nothing happens between you two

Ken: Yeah, i got to go. Meeting

Me: Bye...

I sighed and put my phone down...

At Mrs Daniel's House....

Later that evening my mother in law bathed the baby while i laid my head on the pillow facing the wall, Ken hadn't called me since i called him at the hospital. I knew he was with her and being stuck in the house with stitches and a baby was the worst feeling ever. I felt like i was in prison and his responses showed he really didn't care about my feelings...

Her: Didi? Didi?

Me: (facing the wall tearfully) Maa?

Her: Are you crying?

Me: (swallowed) No

Her: (she put the baby down) Breastfeed her... You need to tell me what is going on

I rubbed my eyes and laid on my side feeding the baby then a car stopped outside.

His mother checked through the window and frowned...

Her: Uhu... Ken o kgweetsa ehe e? Did you guys buy a new car?

Me: No, what's he driving?

Her: BMW e white oh... (disappointedly) he is with someone, never mind...

She sat down and continued tidying the room...

Me: Who is he with?

Her: This evil woman of his, nna tota gake itse gore gatwe Ofana are a tweng. This is the same woman he tried to kill himself for a sena sepe a sia le tsala ya gagwe. Tsala ya gagwe hela Dale yoo goletseng mo mathong ame...

We heard them walking in and chatting then he knocked on Otlhe's door...

Ken: Otlhe? Gatwe o mphe Avon pack

Otlhe: Coming!

Hiatus mother: Does he even know you're here?

Me: No, we haven't talked since i left the hospital

Her: Gake itse gore gatwe jaanong haa tisa mme yo ha are rona re reng...

Me: Otlhe saw me coming and she could have told him not to come with her but she doesn't see any wrong with it. I can't say anything because he didn't even bring her to our house.....

I slowly got up grinning as my stitches tightened hurting me, the injection was slowly wearing off and the pain of delivering was now aching out the whole of my vulva as I slowly walked out...

Her: can you please sit down otswe mo go Ken le basadi ba gagwe, le wena jaanong o ipiletsa stress..

Me: (heart pounding) I just want to talk to him...

As i walked out the passage and Ken was leaning over her while she sat on the couch receiving a kiss from him, Otlhe bumped on me holding her Avon products and the pain was unbearable, it felt as if my whole vulva was falling down as it throbbed massively...

Otlhe: Sorry hoo mma...

I supported myself with the wall as Ken turned and looked at me a bit surprised...

Ken: Hey, what are you doing here?

Me: What is she doing here?

Amantle and Otlhe laughed and parted then she grabbed his arm...

Amantle: Areye babe I'm done with what I came for

Me: Ken what's going on?

Ken: I'll call you

Me: Ga o bate le go bona ngwana?

Ken: I already saw her on the pictures akere gape I'll come tomorrow, we are doing business it's not personal

Me: (tearfully) Can you not do this?

Ken: Tsamaya ko ngwaneng ke rile ke taa letsa, I'm busy

He walked away and i followed him this time unaware i was stressing my stitches, Amantle pushed me back as soon as i grabbed his t-shirt...

Me: Amantle don't touch me because I'm not talking to you, I'm holding him not you

Ken: (pushing my hand as i grabbed his t-shirt) Didi ntogela... (annoyed) kante ware o bata eng? Didn't I tell you I'm working?

Amantle: Really girl buy some confidence, pride or something if you weren't born with any. Do you think forcing him will work?

Me: (tearfully to her) He is married for Christ sake

Amantle: (sighed dismissively) Go back to the baby

Ken: Amantle that's enough, go wait in the car. I'm coming up

She walked out and i covered my face crying as he fixed his t-shirt...

Ken: I have to go...

Me: (crying) Ken please don't do this, babe we are married... We have a new baby, don't let her influence you like this...

Ken: I'm not with her and you're still my wife, you just need to act like a wife and stop doing all these childish things, you don't have to be dragging me around like this. I'm working.

His mother walked in...

Her: (angrily) Ofana wabo o dira mogo tweng eng mo? Should i tell your father when he gets home with Zane gore o lathile laapa o sia le mme yole?

Ken: What did i do now? Amantle is my business partner, Didi is having babies and someone has to support them since she is doing nothing to bring money home or should I also stay home?

Her: Ke gore o tsenwe ke eng?

Ken: (sighed) I have to go..

He opened the door and walked out as i bursted into tears pulling his t-shirt but he pushed my hand and walked out anyway, his mother pulled me to her chest closing the door as i cried loudly.....

Me: (screaming) Ken?? Ken??

I could feel myself losing it, i wasn't even afraid to cry in front of his mother as I screamed so loud my head ached and when they drove off it was like he was taking every breath with him; i cried so bad i couldn't breath and coughed almost vomiting on the floor....

Ma Daniel: The baby is crying, areye wago amusa ngwana.....

* 88

At Amantle's House....

Later that night Amantle poured wine in two glasses and answered her vibrating phone...

Amantle: Hi mama?

Her: Jan says she misses you, ke gore wena wate o nne le ngwana hela giving her attention?

Amantle: Mama bathong, Jan is old enough to breath on her own. Give her my laptop so she can watch videos on YouTube. I'll call tomorrow. Bye

Her: (sighed) Hae....Bye

She picked the two glasses and walked towards the couch in her sexy stylish lingerie sexily swinging hip to hip then she handed him the other and sat on the couch kissing him.....

Amantle: Come on.... Stop feeling bad already, you said she cheated on you so why are you feeling guilty? She slept with your brother and actually made you kill him. That's a lot of burden to carry

Ken: (sighed) I know but I've never seen her cry like that before... Fuck!

He sipped the wine and put it down then he stood up...

Ken: I need a smoke, let's go to the balcony..

Amantle: Thought you quit

Ken: Yeah but I'm edgy...

He reached for his jacket and grabbed his new pack and a lighter then she followed him to the balcony where she put the glasses on the edge and leaned against the wall staring at him as he lit the cigarette with a lighter and put it out blowing some smoke...

Amantle: Do you love her?

Ken: Not really no but she was a little-

Amantle: Dramatic that's what she was, what's she doing at your mother's house anyway?

Ken: I don't know... Can we not talk about her? It's fucking depressing...

He dropped the cigarette and stomped on it then he pulled her waist over and kissed her lifting her as she hopped on him then he walked inside holding her round bottom, he slid the glass door and tossed her on the bed then he lay on her kissing her as she kissed his neck caressing his body....

Ken: (muttered) Fuck i missed this....

Amantle: (moaning) I know babe take it...

He moved down her body and spread her legs apart then he leaned over licking up one side of her lips and down the other driving her crazy listening to her moans.

Amantle: (turned her eyes) Ohhhh

He moved his tongue to the opening of her kuku sliding his tongue in as far as he could go, sliding it in and out while listening to her erotic moans, she grabbed his head pushing him deeper and closed her eyes biting her lip....

Amantle: (softly) Oh I'm keeping you, you're not going back to her.... You're mine.... Do you hear me?

Ken: Yeah...

He crawled up and kissed her with the sweet smell of her juices and filled her up as they both went up in flames of a steamy hot romance....

At Ma Daniel's house....

Meanwhile i laid on the mattress with the kids each on my side as they peacefully slept, it was a bit late around 10pm and the lights were out but i could still hear my in-laws talking in their bedroom, though it wasn't audible I could tell she was letting him know about what his son had been up to....

I was curious about what Ken was doing though i knew it would hurt me and i didn't want to love him but i did, i couldn't be brave enough to say I'm done because he was all i wanted...

I tapped on WhatsApp and stared at Amantle's display picture, it was a picture of her and Ken at the beach. I didn't even know he had been out of the country...

I clicked on her status and watched a slide of Ken's pictures with her. They were really enjoying themselves and he seemed happy, knowing he was capable of making a woman feel like she was in a romantic movie blurred my sight as tears dropped on the phone...

I didn't know where i went wrong or what i had to do to fix my marriage, he hardly answered my calls or replied me but i was stuck in the house with my in-laws while he was out there.

I dialed his number just taking chances knowing he might not answer...

Amantle: Yes

Me: (tearfully) Why are you answering my husband's phone?

Amantle: He bathing, what do you want?

Me: can i please talk to him?

Amantle: Should i block your number or switch off the phone? What would be more efficient for you? He doesn't want you. You're boring him and you're

really not his type, deep down you know your ugly ass ain't good enough for him. Now that you just popped a 4.6kg baby i bet that puss reached its elastic limit, you're finished phuma. I feel sorry for you really, you're one of these sad wives who will wear a ring whose owner loves another women then its just sad. Stop begging because he is not coming ba-

Ken: Hello? (to her) Stop answering my phone...(to me) Hello?

Me: Can you come over so we can talk?

Ken: It's late, I'll come tomorrow

Me: Do you really love me?

Ken: (he laughed and whispered) Stop it...wa swaba, (laughed running out and slammed the door then he cleared his throat in an echo room) hello?

Me: (tearfully) Ken... What's going on?

Ken: (inaudible) There is something i have to tell

Me: There is too much echo, i can hardly hear you. Are you in the bathroom?

Ken: I'm getting out... (audible) can you hear me?

Me: Yes..

Ken: (he walked in the garage and sat in the car) There is something i have to tell you

Me: Ok

Ken: I lost interest in you, I'm not attracted to you and I've been trying to keep this going for a while just because i didn't want you to have a miscarriage so...

Me: What are you saying?

Ken: I want a divorce and everyone is leaving with what they came with. My business, house and car are mine le wena hela jalo so it should be a fast divorce because there is no property contending.

Me: (a tear ran down my chick) Ken

Ken: (sighed frustratedly and leaned his head on the steering wheel) I'm sorry...

Me: (rubbed my tears) Did i do something wrong or is it the weight? I don't understand, isn't it something we could fix?

Ken: Honestly i loved you because there was no Amantle, you were the closest thing i could get to remind myself of her but she is here now and i...(sighed reluctantly) I feel nothing for you. Ke kopa hela gore oskare o bata sepe from me because you came with nothing, I'm keeping what's mine le wena keep your garden.

Me: I don't know what to say because i love you and i didn't expect this. You haven't even given me a chance to love you maybe you'll love me more than you love her.

Ken: I don't want to be one of these guys who drags along a woman for nothing, it's enough that i lied and pretended to love you for the past seven months but now i want you to go out there and do what you got to do

Me: Go out there with what? I'm unemployed with a 1 day old baby and a 5 year old and a garden that's not functioning.

Ken: I'm just trying to help you come up with ideas, can we talk tomorrow?

Me: (tearfully rubbed my nerves) Ken ware you don't love me ne rra? What do you mean?

Ken: Goodnight..

He hung up and i tried calling but his phone was off so called Amantle..

Amantle: hello?

Me: Hi... The mma ke kopa go bua le Ken, it won't take long. Ke a go kopa ka botho

Amantle: Mxm, o thoka ko oka tshamekelang teng.

She hung up and i tried her number again as the baby begun crying suckling her fists, i moved to the other side of the mattress and continued calling Amantle...

Amantle: (sighed) Halooh?

Me: (took a deep breath) Hi, I'm sorry for calling you like this, okay. I understand that you're probably busy but I need to talk to him even if it's just a minute. Ke mo kopa ko go wena, i know you can say no and it will really hurt me. I'm in a bad space right now, ke leka gore o thaloganye. You once had a baby wa nna motsetsi waa itse seemo sa teng. Ntirela favour omo neele phone, you and i shouldn't even be arguing because akere he chooses who wants and now it's you, i respect that but I'm (swallowed) I'm.. Please ke kopa go bua le ene

Amantle: Bitch leave me phone alone, call me again and I'll report you for harassment. Desperate much!

She hung up and i tried Ken again, it was off and the baby's cries irritated me even more. It was hard enough raising Zane on my own and i knew raising two kids without a job was impossible but that didn't compare to the pain of wanting Ken and knowing he loves someone else and wanted nothing to do with me.....

I covered my face crying and for a moment i believed if i prayed hard enough miracles would happen...

Me: (chanting and crying) Ken please i love you, God please bring him back.... God please help me, God please bring him back, God please...

I chanted until saliva formed at the corners of my lips and I couldn't cry anymore but the pain was still the same.

I switched the lights on and rubbed my mouth and eyes then i sat on the mattress looking at Zane peacefully sleeping while the baby kicked and hungrily sucked her fists then i grabbed the pillow and knelt between them.....

I wasn't going to leave them behind so they could be abused, i had to take them with me. I counted to 10 between them and whoever got 10 would go first.

Tears ran down as i counted and finally put the pillow over Zane's face smothering him as he helplessly kicked and scratched until he stopped then i moved on to the baby and smothered her...

* 89

At my mother in-law's....

I exerted all my body weight on the baby as tears dropped on the pillow while she struggled suffocating then the door opened. My mother in law's eyes popped in fear as she ran over and crawled on the mattress towards the kids then i moved back crying wiping off mucus with my arm....

Her: (screaming) ZANE?? ZANE??

She picked the baby whose head waved aimlessly like a flag then she tearfully looked at me in complete shock....

Her: Didi? (turned screaming) Rragwe Ofana???

He hurried in and looked at the kids then he looked at me as i backed into a corner still holding the pillow as tears fell down then i ran past him and unlocked the main door running out.

I knew i didn't have time and my heart was still aching, i never expected my marriage to end like that and knowing Amantle was out there in bed with him

was more painful than anything. I was just glad my children were in heaven and i didn't care where I'd go as long as the pain in my heart could stop...

I couldn't find any rope but i remembered my father in law always had a container of petrol for his generator at the farm so i checked the van. Under the cover of darkness i pulled out the 5liter container and lifted it up to my chest putting the opening on my cleavages then i poured it over my body and the back as it washed down on me.

I didn't have the matches so i ran back inside the house bumping into them carrying the children as their heads waved down...

Mr Daniel: What are you doing? She is burning herself!

I got the matches in the kitchen and walked out the back door as he ran after me screaming. I was shaking so much the match sticks kept breaking or put out by the mind chilly wind breezing outside....

Mrs Daniel: (shaky voice) Rragwe Ofana can you please come here so we can take the kids to the hospital? What if one of them is alive? Leave that girl, let's go!

I finally managed to light a match and I caught in flames before i could even put the match stick on myself, it happened so fast even i got scared. My skin burned so bad i wanted to put out the fire but my whole body was in flames and i could hardly see anything through the big flame as i ran around screaming for help.

I ran after everyone and they ran away afraid to catch fire, i screamed until i couldn't as i begun to slow down weakly then someone covered me with a blanket from behind and we fell to the ground then i blacked out.....

At the hospital.....

I woke looking at the white ceiling, i couldn't move any part of my body and i was covered in white bandages and from the smell of the room and distant beeping machines i knew i was in a hospital bed.

I looked above me where a half IV was hanging, as i thought back reliving everything that happened the night before, Zane kicking and scratching fighting for his life while i pressed that pillow on his face.. Tears filled my eyes and i tried to wipe my eyes but i couldn't move my arm. I couldn't get over baby Faith's little cries before i put that pillow over her little innocent body and i could swear i heard bones crushing....

I wasn't sure how long i had been there but my arms were itching and i couldn't scratch myself and i couldn't feel the lower part of my body which was completely covered with bandages....

The door opened and Ken walked in dressed in formal wear, his black shoes were shiny as he slowly walked over and stood by my bed glaring at me then unbuttoned his tux and put both hands in the pockets....

Me: (tearfully) Where are the kids? Are they okay?

Ken: (shook his head) You're the most wicked person i have ever come across, how did you feeling taking the lives of your children?

Me: (tearfully) Please tell me one of them survived....

Ken: You killed them and i hope you'll live with yourself knowing you killed two innocent children who depended on you for safety and protection. I want you to look at yourself on the mirror every day looking at this charred remains of an embarrassment and remind yourself how worthless you are. You couldn't be wife and failed to be a mother too... What are you good at? I hope you have

fingers from these 3rd degree burns because i need you to sign the divorce papers and fast so i can move on with my life. Sign them before going to Sbrana pshychiatric hospital because I'm not going to let you delay my life by pretending to be insane when i know you're perfectly normal....

Me: (crying) How long have i been here? Where are they? Did you have a burial already?

Amantle stuck her head in and signaled him over then he glanced at me in disgust and put his ring on the shelf then walked out as i slowly closed my eyes crying. When he shut the door my whole world shuttered all over again.....

* 90

At Lolo's House....

Calvin walked past the fence several times hoping to see one of the kids outside but it was a cold day and none of the kids were playing outside.

About an hour later Baby stepped out with a towel and hung it on the line...

Calvin: Hey

Baby: (smiled and ran to the fence) Hi.... I heard they didn't find you guilty

Calvin: Yeah, is your mom home? I want to see the kids but i don't want her to see me.

Baby: She is at work, she will come very late in the afternoon. Come in... Hei Setsana can't stop talking about you, they all miss you. Please get in

Calvin: No just call them to the fence, I don't want auntie to think otherwise about me

Baby: I won't tell her, why should you see them standing on the fence like you're a criminal? please come in

Calvin: Please...

Baby: (sighed) OK...

She sadly went back to the house and the kids rushed out with huge smiles running to the fence. He laughed emotionally, they were clean and thicker than ever before.

Calvin: (laughed) You fat pigs!

They laughed putting their little hands out the diamond mesh fence to hold his hand then he squatted holding their hands as they had a little happy reunion then Setsana slowly walked over looking at her brother standing on the other side of the fence. Calvin slowly stood up and smiled at her. She was so beautiful and well nourished he sighed in relief...

But that's not what she saw looking in his eyes, the fence felt like prison and she didn't want the good life if her big brother wasn't part of it. Seeing him through a fence felt like he was still in prison and she was beginning to hate her aunt for not seeing through her wicked daughter.

Calvin: (smiled) Come here...

She walked over and put her hands on the fence then he smiled and put his hands on hers with a smile, he was now at ease seeing how well taken care of they were. He'd forever remain thankful to his aunt after all she didn't know what happened and he guessed any parent would believe their child over another.

Setsana: I hate it here, I want to come home

Calvin: I don't have food there besides it's only a matter of time before i go to a boarding school so you have to stay here.

Setsana: But i hate Maya

Calvin: Is she treating you bad?

Setsana: No, she is actually nice to us... Too nice, i think she feels guilty but i hate her for making people think you're a rapist

Calvin: Good things come at a price, if that's what i had to pay for you guys to live this good then so be it, I'm so happy you guys are living good.... Look at you! (smiled proudly looking at them) This is good...

Setsana: We have our swipe card which let's us get free food from shops and we buy clothes with it too. We can still stay by ourselves. We don't need these people

Calvin: No, you're safer here. I'm in senior school, i knock off very late and you come home earlier, I don't want people knowing you guys stay alone. You're safe here, you'll visit me on weekends how is that? Each weekend we go home and spend time together..

Setsana: (smiled) That's better...

Meanwhile inside the house Maya moved the curtains looking at Calvin smiling and laughing with his siblings restricted by the fence, she swallowed and rubbed off her tears then she turned as Baby walked in....

Baby: Are you proud of yourself? That's the life he has to live because you couldn't just keep your crush to yourself.

Maya: Papa is going to beat me if he finds out i lied

Baby: Trust me he already knows that's why he wants nothing to do with you, you're slowly making him love you less. The only person who believes you is mama and you're making her the bad person because she has to choose between you and Carl. Our cousins are going to hate her when all she wants is to help them. You destroyed a happy family, those orphans were happy they found a family but you just had to take the only person who means the world

to them. I hope i never find it difficult to apologise whenever I'm wrong, i really hope so.

Baby walked out and closed the door then she turned and watched as Carl walked away while his siblings waved at him already feeling lonely after a short reunion...

She sighed and grabbed her notebook then she wrote a full page and folded it.

Almost an hour later Lolo walked in holding a plastic of groceries and walked across the living room where the children were sitting with weird guilty looks...

Lolo: (paused looking at them) What? Why are you looking at me like that?

Junior: They said hi to Calvin by the fence

Lolo: (walked to the kitchen) Oh... I'm not angry with you, you can say hi to him because he is still your brother. He just can't stay here because he did something bad...

Setsana's hate for these rich people burned as she begun to plan escaping with her siblings. Maya walked past her with her letter and went to put it in the car then she walked back in bumping into Lolo.

Lolo: I'm going to check on Didi

Maya: Oh, i heard she tried to commit suicide

Lolo: Yeah, bye

She walked away then Maya closed the door looking at Setsana, she knew that little girl hated her and it ate her...

Maya: (smiled) Guys can i serve ice cream for everyone?

All: (screamed) Yeah!

Setsana: (walked to her room with a magazine) No thanks... I wouldn't want you to tell auntie i stole it if she asks who ate the ice cream. I miss my poverty lifestyle, at least we didn't live in fear of being accused of something.

Baby followed her in the bedroom and sat with her...

Baby: I'm not supporting her okay?

Setsana: I know, i just want to go home. I don't want riches if i have to have them without Carl. He has been chased out like a criminal and we are expected to be happy..

Baby: Sorry....

They sat there awkwardly without saying anything...

At the hospital....

Aatile walked in the lab where Bayang was sitting by the computer researching about 3rd degree burns, Aatile quietly stood behind him watching and when he noticed he had company he closed the tab and put his elbows on the desk swallowing a big lump...

Aatile: (sighed in disbelief) Wow...

Bayang: What?

Aatile: I can't believe you still love this woman after so many years, is that why you have given up in relationships?

Bayang: I don't love her...

He swallowed tearfully and grabbed his coat trying to walk out but Aatile grabbed his arm and faced him...

Aatile: Mr this is me you're talking to... You look like you swallowed a bitch ball, i know you didn't like what you saw... I felt bad hearing her skin was peeling off. I'm just disappointed i never knew this love never died after so long...

Bayang: (took a deep breath and blinked several times as his eyes reddened) I just don't think she knows what she did to herself. 1st degree burns heal but that? Her skin will never be the same again and she is going to deal with more than just a divorce for a useless thug, she is going to deal with people staring at her and making fun of her that she burned herself for a man, i don't think she knows how hard life is going to be for her.

Aatile: She will survive, what doesn't kill you only makes you stronger

Bayang: It's ironic that you'd say that

Aatile: Uh-uh we are not going there, this is about Didi not me.

Bayang: But honestly why would you want to burn yourself for a man who doesn't give a shit kana gatwe are o bata divorce

Aatile: It's hard to accept that another person doesn't love you nna kamo thaloganya

Bayang: Didi has been dumped before and she never did this, what's so special about him? She disfigured herself for life and he won't even be there to help her recover. Didi kana o ka go borisa life ka bomata jwa gagwe

Aatile: I heard another nurse saying she is up, you can go talk to her akere ntse o mo cheka ale sedated

Bayang: Ae no, ke shapo...I'm going for lunch

They both walked out and ran down the stairs....

Aatile: Dudu says she has been referred to th3 psychiatric hospital for evaluation as soon as she fine

Bayang: I guess its a matter of 3 weeks because those burns are serious especially her chest and thighs...

Aatile: Yeah...

Lolo stepped out of the car just in front of them as they approached the parking lot..

Bayang: Kante le eme jang ha?

Aatile: I finally managed to get over her, we are friends and though we differ here and there ka parenting I'm happy with our arrangement so far. I believe wr will always fight about the kids because men and women react differently, ke dumela gore Maya wa yaka ha gona Calvin omo dirileng sepe because she been having sex. Kana ngwanyana o kile a bata go nkgolega ke ile go kukuna, this girl was 15 and i was 19. She opened the window for me and i got in, we fucked all night and dozed off, her father caught us and she cried rape until her parents called the police that's when she told them she was too ashamed to admit she invited me.

Bayang: (laughed) Maria, that girl was nuts

Aatile: I see myself in Calvin and that boy is wise he can not risk giving his siblings for a couple of seconds mo bothithong especially a na le girlfriend but Lolo doesn't want to understand.

Bayang: Lolo is just feeling guilty about Baby so she doesn't want to make the second mistake, imagine it if was actually true and this boy molested all the little girls in the house and I'm saying if because i want you to see things from her side... She is also traumatised and obviously too careful which blurs her judgement...

Aatile: I guess...

They lowered their voices as she stepped closer with a plastic of food and smiled at them, she and Aatile walked on a straight line and hugged putting their arms around one another with soft smiles and laughs...

Aatile: Hey

Lolo: Hi... Are you going to get out of my way?

Aatile: (laughed holding her waist) I been walking on a straight line

Lolo: (laughed holding his waist facing Bayang) Raya the motsetse yo ore o togele go tshwara basadi ka dinoka o taa gata ngwana

Bayang: (laughed) Wena o mmagwe akere, tabo le mo tiisa mokwata

Lolo: (laughed and pushed him off) Mxm kwe ke lehaapanye... lja

Aatile: (laughed) Le wena waa itse gore o beile botsetsi akere

Lolo: (laughed) Mxm ibile i bought a sterilisation pack yesterday, i thought of you and bought it kere I'll give it to you but that noise over there and the case made me forget

Aatile: I'll pass by and pick it

Lolo: Your daughter wrote me a letter we have to read together, Waitse nna I'll never understand teenagers. I am a officially a bad mother and i accept that there is nothing good i can do and bear good fruits.

Aatile: What are talking about?

Lolo: I'll call you later, we actually have to sit her down and talk.

Aatile: Okay.

Lolo: How is Didi?

Aatile: I haven't checked her, apparently she is really bad. Bayang saw her last night though she was sedated.

Bayang: (sighed) She is bad, physically... I'm not sure emotionally because she was medicated when i went there but you have to be there for her, when those bandages come out she is going to need a friend and if you don't give her attention she might actually commit suicide and succeed this time.

Lolo: Have they told her about the kids?

Bayang: I don't know anything about that

Aatile: Dudu said she wasn't supposed to be told about the children until she has been attended by a psychologist

Bayang: Wait you mean they're going to lie to her?

Lolo: Kana that's what I'm trying to understand, what kind of torture is that? She needs to know the truth... Why are they making conclusions that she is a danger

Aatile: Isn't she? (they both looked at her with unfair looks) I'm just trying to see things from the doctor's point of view. He took care of the physical injuries and wants the right doctor to take care of the psychological injuries or whatever... That's how it's done and i think you guys shouldn't be tempted, i know you care about her but someone has to think outside the box.

Bayang: (sighed) If you put it that way...

Lolo: Well let me go up here before visitors fill her room

Both: Bye

She parted with the guys and walked in the hospital.....

At Ken's office.....

Amantle walked in her heels hanging her handbag on her arm and holding an envelope as Ken turned with a smile...

Ken: Hey, you look like you just won a lotto

Amantle: (smiled) Because i just did...

She put her handbag on the desk and pulled up her short skirt then she sat on his lap putting her arms around his neck and kissed him...

Ken: Ok, what's going on?

Amantle: I just got hired at Bank of Botswana! Can you imagine! I mean.... Bank of Botswana

Ken: (smiled worriedly) Wow.... That's huge so what does that mean? Does it have a branch in Maun?

Amantle: I'll be working in Gaborone but I'm not accepting it if you can't come with me, i want us to go together.

Ken: Babe, i have a business to run

Amantle: And its a good thing ke ya accommodation. The money comes in while you're there. You can even expand and buy plots in Gaborone or surrounding areas then open a branch, think outside the box!

Ken: Yeah but i have to take care of the-

Amantle: (sighed) If we are going to move on you need to start thinking about me too, are we doing this or not? It's very simple... Ken I'm not gonna beg you like Didi, its either you love me or not, which is it?

He took a deep breath and smiled pulling her down for a kiss then he looked in her eyes and smiled a bit...

Ken: Bank of Botswana it is... You, me and Jan all the way...

Amantle: (smiled and kissed him) I love you

Ken: I love you more...

Amantle: Did you talk to your lawyer?

Ken: Yes, he is working on it. She should be served very soon

Amantle: Good, i need drama out of our lives...

Ken: Tell me about it.... (stood up) Want to grab some lunch?

Amantle: Yeah...

He grabbed her handbag and walked out putting his arm around her waist...

At the hospital.....

Lying on the hospital bed unable to move gave me time to think, i was still having flashy images of the fire each time i tried to get sometime sleep and if it wasn't the fire it was my baby's ribs cracking while i exerted my body weight on the pillow above her body. Zane's innocent giggles and the "I LOVE YOU MAMA"....all my hard times with my boy, him lying under the chair while i sold food at bars and clubs, doing nails while he played at the corner of the salon... I couldn't understand why i thought it was impossible to raise my children...

It was still painful and it hurt losing my husband that easy but now the pain of losing my children was sinking and i realised i didn't even need Ken... I couldn't imagine how I'd look once the burns had healed that's when i realised i had destroyed my future for the present pain....

The door opened and Lolo walked in, she paused at door and covered her mouth as tears rolled down her cheeks, she hardly cried so i knew i looked bad and it made me cry, i had no one to blame but myself. I had burned the little beauty i had and remained with burnt skin which would probably scare everyone each time they looked at me.

She sat down and tried to lean over for a hug but she remembered the burns were fresh then she leaned back...

Lolo: Love what happened?

Me: (tearfully) I lost everything... I killed my children Lolo, i killed them and now i want them back. They're all i want, if i could have them back I'd never ask God for anything else. Not to fix my marriage or have a nice jobs, i just want to hug them and never let them go... I didn't even see where they're buried, have they been buried or they're still in the morgue?

Lolo: (reluctantly) Okay i can't lie to you, Your children survived, they're not dead...

My jaws dropped as tears of joy ran down the corners of my eyes...

Me: Oh God... Really?

Lolo: (sadly) But they both suffered a Traumatic brain injuries, your mother in law has been referred to Marina hospital with both of them. They may not be the normal even if they survive the treatment.

*

*

*

*

*

Wicked Me

* 90

At Lolo's House....

Calvin walked past the fence several times hoping to see one of the kids outside but it was a cold day and none of the kids were playing outside then Baby stepped out with a towel and hung it on the line...

Calvin: Hey

Baby: (smiled and ran to the fence) Hi.... I heard they didn't find you guilty

Calvin: Yeah, is your mom home? I want to see the kids but i don't want her to see me.

Baby: She is at work, she will come very late in the afternoon. Come in... Hei Setsana can't stop talking about you, they all miss you. Please get in

Calvin: No just call them to the fence, I don't want auntie to think otherwise about me

Baby: Ao the rra I won't tell her, why should you see them standing on the fence like you're a criminal, please come in

Calvin: Please...

Baby: (sighed) OK...

She sadly went back to the house and the kids rushed out with huge smiles running to the fence. He laughed emotionally, they were clean and thicker than he had ever seen them.

Calvin: (laughed) You fat pigs!

They laughed putting their little hands out the diamond mesh fence to hold his hand, he squatted and holding their hands as they had a little happy reunion then Setsana slowly walked over looking at her brother behind the fence, Calvin slowly stood up and smiled at her. She was so beautiful and well nourished he sighed in relief...

But that's not what she saw looking in his eyes, the fence felt like prison and she didn't want the good life if her big brother wasn't part of it. Seeing him through a fence felt like he was still in prison and she was beginning to hate her aunt for not seeing through her wicked daughter.

Calvin: (smiled) Come here...

She walked over and put her hands on the fence then he smiled and put his on hers with a smile, he was now at ease seeing how well taken care of they were. He'd forever remain thankful to his aunt after all she didn't know what happened and I guess any parent would believe their child over another.

Setsana: I hate it here, I want to come home

Calvin: I don't have food there besides it's only a matter of time before i go to a boarding school so you have to stay here.

Setsana: But i hate Maya

Calvin: Is she treating you bad?

Setsana: No, she is actually nice to us... Too nice, i think she feels guilty but i hate her for making people think you're a rapist

Calvin: Good things come at a price, if that's what i had to pay for you guys to live this good then so be it, I'm so happy you guys are clean.... Look at you! (smiled proudly looking at them) This is good...

Setsana: Wr have our swipe card which let's us get free food from shops and we buy clothes with it too. We can still stay by ourselves.

Calvin: No, you're safer here. I'm in senior school, i knock off very late and you come home earlier, I don't want people knowing you guys stay alone. You're safe here, you'll visit me on weekends how is that? Each weekend we go home and spend time together..

Setsana: (smiled) That's better...

Meanwhile inside the house Maya moved the curtains looking at Calvin smiling and laughing with his siblings restricted by the fence, she swallowed and rubbed off her tears then she turned as Baby walked in....

Baby: Are you proud of yourself? That's the life he has to live because you couldn't just keep your crush to yourself.

Maya: Papa is going to beat me if he finds out i lied

Baby: Trust me he already knows that's why he wants nothing to do with you, you're slowly making him love you less. The only person who believes you is mama and you're making her the bad person because she has to choose between you and Carl. Our cousins are going to hate her when all she wants is to help them. You destroyed a happy family, those orphans were happy they

found a family but you just had to take the only person who means the world to him. I hope i never find it difficult to apologise whenever I'm wrong, i really hope so.

She walked out and closed the door then she turned and watched as Carl walked away while his siblings waved at him already feeling lonely after a short reunion...

She sighed and grabbed her notebook then she wrote a full page and folded it. Minutes later Lolo walked in holding a plastic of groceries and walked across the living room where the children were sitting with weird looks...

Lolo: What? Why are you looking at me like that?

Junior: They said hi to Calvin by the fence

Lolo: Oh... I'm not angry with you, he is still your brother. He just can't stay here because he did something bad...

Setsana's hate for these rich people burned as she begun to plan escaping with her siblings. Maya walked past her with her letter and put it in the car then she walked back in bumping into Lolo.

Lolo: I'm going to check on aunt Didi

Maya: Oh, i heard she tried to commit suicide

Lolo: Yeah, bye

She walked away then Maya closed the door looking at Setsana, she knew that little girl hated her and it ate her...

Maya: (smiled) Guys can i serve ice cream for everyone?

All: (screamed) Yeah!

Setsana: (walked to her room with a magazine) No thanks... I wouldn't want you to tell auntie i stole it if she asks who ate the ice cream. I miss my poverty lifestyle, at least we didn't live in fear of being accused of something.

Baby followed her in the bedroom and sat with her...

Baby: I'm not supporting her okay?

Setsana: I know, i just want to go home. I don't want riches if i have to have them without Carl. He has been cussed out like a criminal..

Baby: Sorry....

They sat there awkwardly without saying anything...

At the hospital....

Aatile walked in the lab where Bayang was sitting by the computer researching about 3rd degree burns, Aatile quietly stood behind him and when he noticed he had company he closed the tab and put his elbows on the desk swallowing a big lump...

Aatile: (sighed in disbelief) Wow...

Bayang: What?

Aatile: I can't believe you still love this woman after so many years, is that why you have given up in relationships?

Bayang: I don't love her...

He swallowed tearfully and grabbed his coat trying to walk out but Aatile grabbed his arm and faced him...

Aatile: Mr this is me you're talking to... You look like you swallowed a bitch ball, i know you didn't like what you saw... I felt bad seeing her skin peel off like that. I'm just disappointed i never knew this love never died after so long...

Bayang: (took a deep breath and blinked several times as his eyes reddened) I just don't think she knows what she did to herself. 1st degree burns heal but that? Her skin will never be the same again and she is going to deal with more than just a divorce for a useless thug, she is going to deal with people staring at her and making fun of her that she burned herself for a man, i don't think she knows how hard life is going to be for her.

Aatile: She will survive, what doesn't kill you only makes you stronger

Bayang: It's ironic that you'd say that

Aatile: Uh-uh we are not going there, this is about Didi not me.

Bayang: But honestly why would you want to burn yourself for a man who doesn't give a shit kana gatwe are o bata divorce

Aatile: It's hard to accept that another person doesn't love you nna kamo thaloganya

Bayang: Didi has been dumped before and she never did this, what's so special about him? She disfigured herself for life and he won't even be there to help her recover. Didi kana o ka go borisa life ka bomata jwa gagwe

Aatile: I heard another nurse saying she is up, you can go talk to her akere ntse o mo cheka ale sedated

Bayang: Ae no, ke shapo...I'm going for lunch

They both walked out and ran down the stairs....

Aatile: Dudu says she has been referred to the psychiatric hospital for evaluation

Bayang: I guess its a matter of 3 weeks because those burns are serious especially her chest and thighs...

Aatile: Yeah...

Lolo stepped out of the car just in front of them as they approached the parking lot..

Bayang: Kante le eme jang ha?

Aatile: I finally managed to get over her, we are friends and though we differ here and there ka parenting I'm happy with our arrangement so far. I believe we will always fight about the kids because men and women react differently, ke dumela gore Maya wa yaka ha gona Calvin omo dirileng sepe because she been having sex. Kana ngwanyana o kile a bata go nkgolega ke ile go kukuna, this girl was 15 and i was 19. She opened the window for me and i got in, we fucked all night and dozed off, her father caught us and she cried rape until her parents called the police that's when she told them she was too ashamed to admit she invited me.

Bayang: (laughed) Maria, that girl was nuts

Aatile: I see myself in Calvin and that boy is wise he can not risk giving his siblings a good life for a couple of seconds mo bothithong especially a na le girlfriend but Lolo doesn't want to understand.

Bayang: Lolo is just feeling guilty about Baby so she doesn't want to make the second mistake, imagine it if was actually true and this boy molested all the little girls in the house and I'm saying if because i want you to see things from her side... She is also traumatised and obviously too careful which blurs her judgement...

Aatile: I guess...

They lowered their voices as she walked closer with a plastic of food and smiled at them, she and Aatile walked on a straight line and hugged putting their arms around one another with soft smiles and laughs...

Aatile: Hey

Lolo: Hi... Are you going to get out of my way?

Aatile: (laughed holding her waist) I been walking on a straight line

Lolo: (laughed holding his waist facing Bayang) Raya the motsetse yo ore o togele go tshwara basadi ka dinoka o taa gata ngwana

Bayang: (laughed) Le wena ntse o mmagwe akere, tabo le mo tiisa mokwata

Lolo: (laughed and pushed him off) Mxm kwe ke eng lehaapanye... lja

Aatile: (laughed) Le wena waa itse gore o beile botsetsi akere

Lolo: (laughed) Mxm ibile i bought a sterilisation pack yesterday, i thought of you and bought it kere I'll give it to you but that noise over there and the case made me forget

Aatile: I'll pass by and pick it

Lolo: Your daughter wrote me a letter we have to read together, Waitse nna I'll never understand teenagers. I am a officially a bad mother and i accept that there is nothing good i can do to bear good fruits.

Aatile: What are talking about?

Lolo: I'll call you later, we actually have to sit her down and talk.

Aatile: Okay.

Lolo: How is Didi?

Aatile: I haven't checked her, apparently she is really bad. Bayang saw her last night though she was sedated.

Bayang: (sighed) She is bad, physically... I'm not sure ka psychologically state because she was medicated when i went there but you have to be there for her, when those bandages come out she is going to need a friend and if you don't give her attention she might actually commit suicide and succeed this time.

Lolo: Have they told her about the kids?

Bayang: I don't know anything about that

Aatile: Dudu said she wasn't supposed to be told about the children until she has been attended by a psychologist

Bayang: Wait, you mean they're going to lie to her?

Lolo: Kana that's what I'm trying to understand, what kind of torture is that? She needs to know the truth... Why are they making conclusions that she is a danger

Aatile: Isn't she? (they both looked at her with unfair looks) I'm just trying to see things from the doctor's point of view. He took care of the physical injuries and wants the right doctor to take care of the psychological injuries or whatever... That's how it's done and i think you guys shouldn't be tempted to tell her just yet, i know you care about her but someone has to think outside the box.

Bayang: (sighed) If you put it that way...

Lolo: Well let me go up here before visitors fill her room

Both: Bye

She parted with the guys and walked in the hospital.....

At Ken's office.....

Amantle walked in her heels hanging her handbag on her arm and holding an envelope as Ken turned with a smile...

Ken: Hey, you look like you just won a lotto

Amantle: (smiled) Because i just did...

She put her handbag on the desk and pulled up her short skirt then she sat on his lap putting her arms around his neck and kissed him...

Ken: Ok, what's going on?

Amantle: I just got hired at Bank of Botswana! Can you imagine! I mean.... Bank of Botswana

Ken: (smiled worriedly) Wow.... That's huge so what does that mean? Does it have a branch in Maun?

Amantle: I'll be working in Gaborone but I'm not accepting it if you can't come with me, i want us to go together.

Ken: Babe, i have a business to run

Amantle: And its a good thing ke ya accommodation. The money comes in while you're there. You can even expand and buy plots in Gaborone or surrounding areas then open a branch, think outside the box!

Ken: Yeah but i have to take care of the-

Amantle: (sighed) If we are going to move on you need to start thinking about me too, are we doing this or not? It's very simple... Ken I'm not gonna beg you like Didi, its either you love me or not, which is it?

He took a deep breath and smiled pulling her down for a kiss then he looked in her eyes and smiled a bit...

Ken: Bank of Botswana it is... You, me and Jan all the way...

Amantle: (smiled and kissed him) I love you

Ken: I love you more...

Amantle: Did you talk to your lawyer?

Ken: Yes, he is working on it. She should be served very soon

Amantle: Good, i need drama out of our lives...

Ken: Tell me about it.... (stood up) Want to grab some lunch?

Amantle: Yeah...

He grabbed her handbag and walked out putting his arm around her waist...

At the hospital.....

Lying on the hospital bed unable to move gave me time to think, i was still having flashy images of the fire each time i tried to get sometime sleep and if it wasn't the fire it was my baby's ribs cracking while i exerted my body weight on the pillow above her body. Zane's innocent giggles and the "I LOVE YOU MAMA"all my hard times with my boy, him lying under the chair while i sold food at bars and clubs, doing nails while he played at the corner of the salon... I couldn't understand why i thought it was impossible to raise them by myself ...

It was still painful and it hurt losing my husband that easy but now the pain of losing my children was sinking and i realised i didn't even need Ken...

I couldn't imagine how i'd look once the burns had healed that's when i realised i had destroyed my future because of the present pain....

The door opened and Lolo walked in, she paused at door and covered her mouth as tears rolled down her cheeks, she hardly cried so i knew i looked bad and it made me cry.

I had no one to blame but myself. I had burned the little beauty i had and remained with burnt skin which would probably scare everyone each time they looked at me.

She sat down and tried to lean over for a hug but she remembered the burns were fresh then she leaned back...

Lolo: Love what happened?

Me: (tearfully) I lost everything... I killed my children Lolo and now i want them back. They're all i want, if i could have them back i'd never ask God for anything else. Not to fix my marriage or have a nice job, i just want to hug

them and never let them go... I didn't even get a chance to see where they're buried, have they been buried or they're still in the morgue?

Lolo: (reluctantly) Okay i can't lie to you, Your children survived, they're not dead...

My jaws dropped as tears of joy ran down the corners of my eyes...

Me: Oh God... Really?

Lolo: (sadly) But they both suffered traumatic brain injuries. Your mother in law has been referred to Princess Marina hospital with both of them, they might not be normal even if they survive the treatment.

* 91

At the hospital...

Me: Can you call her so that I can talk to them? Brain trauma means what? He can't talk?

Lolo: I'm not sure what it means because they were referred as an emergency but i can't call because you're not supposed to know anything about the status of the children. Apparently you're a danger to them and you won't be in contact with them until you have been evaluated. Things won't just go back to normal, for now you have to focus on getting better

Me: But i just want to hear how they're doing, can't you call for yourself and put on loudspeaker?

Lolo: (sighed and took out her phone) Okay

She dialed Mrs Daniel's number but Ken's father walked in so she hung up and smiled respectfully shaking his hand with a smile....

Him: Hello

Lolo: Hello.... I was just about to go back to work, I'll check on you later Didi

Me: Bye...

She got her keys and walked out as Ken's father took a seat and opened a drink for me then he moved over and put thr straw in my mouth....

Him: Have you had anything to eat?

Me: No... Where are the children?

Him: You're not in a state to know about them, get well first then we will talk

Me: Ken says they're gone

Him: Don't listen to Ken, he is way too intoxicated by that Amantle girl he doesn't listen to anyone. Focus on you... Have a drink

I sipped the juice a couple of times and took a break as he leaned back looking at me....

Him: (sighed) I hope you'll heal and understand that you're a beautiful woman despite what or how you'll look. What's important in life is because content

Me: I hope so...

At Amantle's house.....

Later that afternoon Ken walked in talking to the phone as Amantle stood naked by the stove cracking eggs into a pan...

Ken: I hear you but I don't think you understand me mother... (kissed Amantle's neck) I don't have money

Her: Ofana I'm starving here, the little money i had i used to buy little things for the children and your father is helping Didi there, when are you going to chip in because this is your family?

Ken: Kante why did you take them there? The only reason you went there is because you wanted to see the city. They were fine here

Her: (angrily) Fine how? You haven't even seen them and you don't know what is happening because you're too busy. I didn't bring them here, they were referred to a bigger hospital than what we have there. I'm taking care of a new born and 5 year old ka tala, we need to buy toiletries and they need to eat little things because they lost appetite. I need money

Ken: I don't have money kante ka gore you and dad are getting retirement benefits why are you so broke? It's your grandchildren too, why do I have to strain my budgets just because Didi wanted attention?

Her: I have been using my money and i didn't know this would happen, look at the time of the month. I'm hungry, i haven't eaten anything since morning

Ken: But i thought they gave free food in government hospitals

Her: You know that food is never enough

Ken: I don't have money, Is Zane responding?

Her: No, he still has memory loss and he can't-

Ken: (angrily) Le bolele Didi gore those retarded children are hers, i want mine ba siame. She should be the one paying for all these trips and expenses because she did that to them. Why couldn't she kill herself and leave them alone now i have to have not 1 but two disabled children? What am i going to do with brain dead children?

Her: (tearfully) This woman has always had this effect on you, ithela o sena maitseo gao ratana le Amante kana ke yone khumo? I don't like the way talk about this children or the way you talk to me, abo o bata gore thomola dipelo. Ke maloba hela ha rego kgaola mo sethareng. If there is someone who should understand what this woman is going through is you because she tried to kill herself for you meaning she loves you. Very soon you'll be running out of ideas to keep up with your girlfriend's expensive lifestyle and you'll go back to selling drugs. This time your father and i will not be there, you'll sit in court alone while she is out there dining with the next rich man. I'll stop asking you for

money if you feel like it's not your responsibility because you didn't put the kids in here.

Ken: (sighed) Okay, I'm sorry for that, I didn't mean to sound disrespectful but Didi should get up and take care of them, I won't let her rule my life. You shouldn't be there, she should

Her: She is sick, someone has to be here for the children

Ken: I understand that but I don't think I should lose so much on them when they might even die, if they survive they're going to be mentally disturbed. What kind of life is that? They should be taken out of those machines and laid to rest, Didi already killed them.

Her: May God forgive you because you don't know what you're doing, bye

She hung up then he sighed, Amantle put her arms around him kissing him...

Amantle: This is the first time I hear you stand up for yourself and I'm proud of you, these people want you to stop living just because of decisions made by Didi. She likes the attention they're giving her, let her enjoy it. I still say you should just put your foot down about these kids being put out of the machines if there is any

Ken: The little one is on the machines

Amantle: Ask the doctors to take her off the machines, what's the point of keeping her if she is going to be retarded? Have you seen retarded people? We had one in the family, she would get pregnant from unknown men because men used her and sometimes she would disappear while taken by men in the farms to be used for sex then she would appear pregnant not knowing who impregnated her. Is that what you want? Zane will probably get violent and start beating everyone up once he is grown, he might even rape his sister. Don't take this lightly.

Ken: I hear you but I'll let Didi deal with it, she caused it o taa bona gore o dira jang ka bone.

Amantle: Take off your clothes and take a shower bo Didi ba ka tsenyetsa motho mmudi, I'm in a celebrating mood so let's forget everything and focus on us...

Ken: (kissed her) Love you...

He walked out taking off his shirt....

At Calvin's House.....

Later that evening Tina knocked then he opened the door smiling, she put her arms around him as he closed the door and locked...

Calvin: You need to be careful, what if your parents look for you in your room and you're there?

Tina: (laughed) They're sleeping, trust me...

She took off her gown and jumped on the bed in her vest and shorts then Calvin lay on top of her softly kissing her in his shorts....

Calvin: I love you, do you know that?

Tina: I know...

Tina pushed him down and sat on his chest grinding on his boner...

Tina: (giggled) I was watching porn online earlier...

Calvin: (laughed) You did what?

Tina: I downloaded it, it's 2 videos

Calvin: (snatched her phone) Let's watch it, are tsene mo dikobong...

They got in bed and quietly watched the videos as they begun sweating and breathing heavily, Tina smiled and touched his hard rock boner then she bursted into laughter....

Tina: Seriously

Calvin : (laughed) Don't even try it because i know you're wet too

Tina: I'm not

Calvin: Let me check..

He kissed her and slowly slid is hand in her soaking wet undies..

Tina: (softly) Mmh...

Calvin: (rubbing himself over her) Fuck..

His phone rang then he paused and answered...

Calvin: Hello?

Auntie: Hi Carl, your uncle and i just had a talk with Maya and she told us everything that happened. I don't want to apologise over the phone but its late so i want you to come over tomorrow so we can all sit down and talk about this. What Maya did is beyond outrageous.

Calvin: Ee mma, I'll come by tomorrow morning.

Auntie: Thanks my boy, goodnight

Calvin: Goodnight

He hung up and smiled kissing her...

Calvin: Looks like everything is falling into place

Tina: I can see that...

He kissed her and rubbed on her..

At the hospital....

Later that night Arona walked in with a smile and sat next to me...

Arona: Gase gore ware tholela wena? Who the hell am i going to chat with if you kill yourself? You're the only person who knows me that deep

Me: (laughed) You're the first person to make me laugh, what's wrong with you? So it's about you

Arona: Yes it's about Arocious.... Can i introduce you to Word?

Me: Please don't, he can't see me looking like this....

Arona: I'm so gonna love having a fried friend kana dololo ka competition, ke tile gogo gatelela gore

Me: (laughed) Arona stop it in pain you moron, my ribs hurt

Arona: I'm going to love you more nxu stru ke karma ka mme ruri

Me: (laughed) I'm going to beat you as soon as i heal, I swear...

We both laughed as he called Lefoko then he walked in and put his arm around him as they smiled at me...

Lefoko: Nice to meet you though i don't see you

Arona: (laughed) Babe you'll recognise the nose

Me: (laughed) Ronny stop it

Lefoko: (laughed) Babes be nice to the fried chip

Me: (laughed) Okay get out....

There was something funny about the way they talked to me, they weren't feeling sorry for me but neither were they mocking me, it was all just a big joke to them and for a minute I forgot my problems then Ken walked in...

Arona: We will see later..

Me: Bye, nice meeting you again Word

Lefoko: Nice meeting you too

They walked out as Ken looked at them and back at me....

Ken: We need to talk about euthanasia, if th-

Me: No, get out.

Ken: You didn't eve-

Me: (angrily) I said no, shame on you. Did you forget what you told me this morning or did they suddenly wake from the dead?

Ken: If you don't do this I'm not going to be part of it gape nna kea huduga mo Maun and I'm changing my number because you want to control my life.

Me: It's okay, i expected that and i won't even file for child maintenance. Bye

He turned around and walked out pressing his phone.....

6 MONTHS LATER.....

At the Daniel's House.....

The morning alarm buzzed and i switched it off as Zane and Faith both slept on each side then i got up yawning.

I prepared the tub for Zane and ironed his uniform then i woke him up and bathed him. No matter how many times i tried to remind myself of what the doctor said about Postnatal depression i still felt guilty for trying to take that innocent life, it haunted me but i was thankful for the treatment we both got.

My boy was back to normal, climbing on things anf asking a thousand questions some of which i didn't have the answers to....

Zane: (playing with a bar of soap) Mama?

Me: Yes

Zane: Where is daddy?

Me: He is working in Gaborone

Zane: Can i call him?

Me: He doesn't have a cell phone but he will call us as soon as he gets a cell phone.

Zane: I miss him, when are we going home?

Me: Um... The wind took our roof that's why we have to stay with granny until i get enough money to rent us a house.

Zane: Ok...

I finished preparing him for school and handed him a bowl of soft porridge then he sat on the couch and ate, it was a little tough and my finances were

low but my boy wasn't choosy. He finished eating and picked his bag as i picked the bowl....

Zane: What? I don't have mopako again...

He opened his bag and looked at the empty lunch box...

Zane: I can't go to school without mopako again, you promised me

Me: I know babe but i didn't find the money i was hoping to get.

Zane: (tearfully) But everyone comes with snacks and the teacher told me to stop asking them to share with me.

Me: Don't ask them just eat school food and get back in the class, i don't have money

Zane: Can i call daddy and ask him for money? I know he will give us money.

Me: I told you he doesn't have a cellphone

Zane: (crying) Mama they won't share with me and i don't want to be the only one without snack

Me: Things are different now, you're at a different school because we don't have enough money and you'll have to be a tough guy. Come here....

I held his arm and walked to the bedroom where i took out P100 and sat on the bed showing him...

Me: This is all i have but Faith doesn't have milk and diapers but if you think you really need snack, i can put on my shoes and go buy you snack right now then you can go with lots of snacks while Faith doesn't have milk. Should i put on my shoes?

Zane: (he looked at Faith asleep and smiled at me) No, i think I'll eat school food and I'll sit with the ones who never come with snack. I'll stop hanging with

Clinton because he won't share with me though he says we are friends. I'll pick a new friend without snack and always sit with him

Me: (tearfully smiled) Thank you... You're a good big brother, I'm sure Faith loves you

Zane: (laughed) though she bites me

Me: (laughed) She bites everyone... Come on let's go, you'll be late...

We walked out smiling as he hung his bag on his shoulders holding a pencil then i took him halfway just to make sure he crossed the main road safely...

Me: Bye

Zane: (Running) Bye...

He joined a group of students walking to school then i turned back home.

Later that morning i bathed Faith and got ready for the clinic, it was the hardest time of the month for me because i had to deal with stares from everyone.

I sat by the mirror applying foundation, i appreciated that my face wasn't fully burned because i hadn't poured the petrol on my face but the flames from my body had slightly burned me though the marks were slowly disappearing and easy to cover with a foundation. My biggest problem was my hands because i couldn't hide them...

I put on long sleeve tops and jeans then sneakers, Faith laid on the bed playing with body lotion crawling as she pushed it around, i jumped and grabbed her

as she sat on the edge without looking. That's Faith, always falling off the bed.....

There was a knock on the door then i responded, my father in law stuck his head in and smiled...

Him: Good morning

Me: Good morning

Him: Let me know when you're ready so that I can take you to the clinic

Me: You didn't have to get up so early, i can walk to the clinic

Him: I have a little fuel, let me know.

Me: Ok.. Is mother still sleeping? I cooked soft porridge

Him: She is still asleep, this cough is weakening her.

Me: I'll check on her

Him: Ok, let me go and warm the engine...

He stepped out as i walked into their bedroom and bent over shaking her shoulder, she weakly turned around coughing with a grin on her face....

Me: How are you feeling?

Her: Hei sehuba se ngwanaka se tile go mpolaa, i have been coughing all night my chest is painful. This medication is doing nothing to help

Me: Let me bring you motogo so you can drinks the pills, I'm going to the clinic

Her: Thanks my girl...

I brought her soft porridge and later picked Faith walking out, my father in law's car had trouble starting and he had been trying for while...

Me: I'll just walk to the clinic papa, it's not too far

Him: But Tsabana is very heavy plus Faith

Me: The car won't start, there is nothing we can do..

Him: (sadly) Ok

I walked out the gate as he continued trying and gave up.....

At Okavango Delta.....

Later that morning Arona applied sunscreen all over his body and grabbed a novel walking out in sleeper shoes and boxer shorts then he laid on the hammock by the deck and put the book over his face creating a little shadow under the sweet warm morning sun and took a journey of a gay couple....

Lefoko later pulled the curtains aside and walked out holding a bottle of beer shirtless in his jeans and leaned over kissing him...

Lefoko: Morning...

Arona: Morning... (closed the book) Drinking again?

Lefoko: I'm getting rid of the hangover, come here...

He lifted him up and walked inside kissing him....

Lefoko: have i told you how much i love your weight? Fucking makes me feel like Hulk Horgan...

Arona: (laughed with his arms around him) And i love it when you get all Hulk on me...

He put the beer on the headboard and tossed him down then he laid on top kissing him. Arona could tell something was bothering him and he was trying too hard to medicate himself with beer and sex...

Arona: Babe? Talk to me...

Lefoko: (annoyed) I just want to make love to you is that too much to ask for?

Yeah that temper wa about to show and he knew it was a matter of time before he lost it but unlike before he knew how to keep that beast under control so he reached for his cheek and kissed him...

Arona: (softly) Of course not babe....

Arona flipped him down and sat on his chest kissing him, he knew the best time to talk to a man was after serving him a good one and he did just that as Word laid on his back getting the best blow of his life...

Arona got on top riding him until Word took control pressing him against the wall and ravishing him and left him dripping semen then he dropped on the bed and put a pillow over his head...

Arona stood there looking at him for a moment then he snatched the pillow off his face and sat on his chest...

Arona: Can you tell me what's eating you? I'm not going to beg you

Lefoko: (with reddish eyes) My wife is ill, like really ill... Bedridden... I'm scared, I'm not ready to deal with the children by myself. They're older and have girlfriends and boyfriends. I don't want to..

Arona: I'm sorry... But I'm here to make all that pain ho away, you have to talk to me when you have problems. Anger is not going to solve anything, drinking

won't solve anything, fucking me is okay (they both laughed) i can't complain about that i love it when you use me like that because I'm here to serve you and make all your sexual desires come true. You designed me for that... You converted me to be yours so what was the point if you can't fully enjoy me? Let me be there for you like you help me with everything.

Lefoko smiled and pulled him over his chest then he kissed his forehead...

Lefoko: I don't know what I'd without you, each day i look forward to being with you because i don't pretend with you and you always know what to say. I love you...

At school....

The bell rang and the teacher left pressing her phone then two students brought a bucket of soft porridge while the ones with snacks ate from their lunch boxes.

Zane and a few students put their plates on the floor as the oldest student served their plates and filled his. The soft porridge finished before other plates could be served and others go the bucket as Zane and another boy stood there watching quietly.

Zane got his plate and put it back in the bag then he sat on his chair watching other students eating, he put his head down and dozed off.

Minutes later the teacher hit him on the head with a ruler and he got up rubbing his eyes.

Teacher: (angrily) Why are you sleeping in class? Why? Tisa seata....

Zane quietly put out his hand...

Teacher: Turn it down like this...

He turned his hand down then the teacher beat him with a ruler three times, he shoved his hand between his thighs as tears rolled down...

Teacher: Give me the answer....

Zane looked at the board as tears blurred his eyes then he rubbed his eyes and looked at the math then calculated with his fingers.....

Zane: $1+3=4$... (counted with his fingers) $2+3=5$

Teacher: That's enough... Next time I'll crack that big head with a ruler, gakena ngwana yoo robalang mo classing yame.

Zane massaged his knuckles as the teacher continued teaching....

At the clinic....

Later that morning we stood by the storeroom as they called out the children's cards to collect Tsabana, i tied Faith behind my back and moved with the queue as some women whispered and looked at me funny i was used to people always turning their heads and though it hurt i pretended i wasn't aware..

Assistant: Faith Daniel?

I walked in tightening the baby behind me and picked three bags of Tsabana, beans and cooking oil then she handed me the card. I took out a bag sack and put them all in there then i tied it and dragged it outside.

I asked one of the ladies to help me put it on my head then I picked the baby's bag and walked out the gate just as Tia was driving in with a shiny Madza 3 and a baby strapped in the car seat. I recognised her and prayed to God she didn't recognise me as i walked away but she stopped the car and hit the horn reversing....

I took a deep breath and turned as she rolled down the window and dropped her Jaws....

Tia: Mme wee Didi waa bopama jaa? Why are you so skinny? What happened to your.... Oh my God.. (shocked) Oh my God

Me: (smiled) Hi... You have a beautiful baby

Tia: Didi mma o bopamisiwa ke eng ne mma? Nkile wa bona gore waa bopama jaa?

Me: I have to go this sack is heavy

Tia: (took out her smartphone) Can i have your number?

Me: I don't have a phone, bye..

I turned and walked away, the food i was caring on my head was heavy but i didn't like the way she talked to me, i got that a lot and i wondered how many of those people actually stopped and wondered if it was insensitive to say that to another person. I wasn't going to give her my number simply because in the 3 minutes i had been with her she had managed to make me feel worthless and i didn't need that kind of negativity in my life.

After walking a short distance i stopped under the tree and put the sack down to take a short rest.....

I later walked past the school gate as the lower classes knocked off, Zane ran behind me calling me and i stopped waiting for him...

Me: Hi

Zane: Hi, let me help you carry Faith...

Me: She is heavy and we are almost home

Zane: I can carry her, let me help you...

I put the sack down and untied Faith as Zane gave me his back then i walked behind as Zane walked in front carrying his little sister...

Me: How was the school?

Zane: It was fine

My phone rang and i picked supporting the sack of Tsabana...

Me: Hello?

Ken: I saw your call backs, ke gore ha o ka sender call back ele one goka reng? Do you have to send 10?

Me: The kids need money, can't you at least send me P300 or let me stay at our house? I'm not comfortable staying with your parents, must they feed the children and also feed me? Kana we are still legally married because the divorce isn't final so i have a say about that house.

Ken: Just because the court is taking forever to process things doesn't mean i want you Didi le gone you know I'm not working, I don't have money.

Me: I saw that you're building 9 more chalets and you still can't support your children? Kante ke reng ne rra ka bana?

Ken: I don't have money

Zane: Is that Daddy? Can i talk to him?

Me: Zane wants to talk to you

I handed him the phone then he stopped and answered, i got Faith and put her on my waist...

Zane: Hello? Daddy?

Ken: Hi Zane

Zane: Can you buy me mopako? And superman pencil?

Ken: I'll buy them

Zane: (smiled) ok, i miss you. When are you coming?

Ken: I'm coming tomorrow, I'll send Didi your money. I have to go to work

Zane: I love you

He hung up as tears filled my eyes, it wasn't that i didn't want Zane talking to his father it was knowing that Ken wasn't going to do whatever he promised him and this kept raising Zane's hopes for nothing. He had been promising to send money for months and it never happened but Zane never stopped believing which broke my heart, i was beginning to wonder if cutting communication with him all together was the best option so Zane can go back to knowing that he doesn't have a father like before....

Zane got Faith then we stopped by the road for the cars to pass, as i put my hand around Zane..

A car stopped a distance from us but i didn't think of anything and crossed the road looking both sides as Zane hurried before me. The car turned and followed us, the driver stopped at the tree in front of us and stepped out.

It was Bayang and he was the last person i needed seeing me like that, i didn't even know how i was going to walk past him as he tearfully stared at me leaning against the car with his hands in the pockets.

He smiled at Zane...

Bayang: Hello Zane

Zane stopped confused then Bayang walked over and slowly picked Faith...

Bayang: I hope she isn't afraid of strangers...

He picked Faith and tearfully smiled looking at her then he looked at me...

Bayang: This one looks like you, Zane looks like his dad.

Me: (shamefully) Hi...

Bayang: (sadly) Hey... (to Zane) Hey buddy get in the car while i talk to mom, get your sister...

Zane got in the car where a grown boy was sitting in the front, from his face i could tell it was his son. He had Aone'a complexion too. Bayang put Faith on Zane's lap and closed the door as his son offered Zane grapes...

Bayang took down the heavy sack from my head and put it down looking at me as i shamefully looked down then he pulled me closer for a hug as he sniffled. I

tried to hold my tears but they just came out and i eventually broke down crying holding him tightly....

Bayang: (shaky voice) I'm sorry....

Me: You didn't do anything...

Bayang: I saw you at the hospital months ago and I wanted to say hi but i didn't think you'd talk to me. Had i kept in contact i..

Me: Don't blame yourself for what's happening in my life.

Bayang: Didi we don't have to be lovers to help each other, i told you my help is never conditional with you. I can see you're still wearing your wedding ring and i respect that but i want to help you with the little i can. Let me

Me: I'm staying with my in-laws, what will they think of me getting help from men?

Bayang: What happened to your garden kante?

Me: It didn't work out...

Bayang: Why don't we think of something else instead...

Me: I applied for the youth fund so i can start a campsite

Bayang: Wow that's brilliant, i can help you with contacts of people i know who will probably help you. Business is networking

Me: Okay

Bayang: Let's get in the car...

He picked my sack and put it in the boot then his son got in the back and closed the door. I got in the front then Bayang drove off...

Bayang: That's my son, do you remember him?

Me: He is so grown, the last time I saw him he was a baby. (laughed) How is Aone?

Bayang: She passed away, didn't you know?

Me: No, Lolo didn't tell me

Bayang: Maybe she doesn't know

Me: When was this?

Bayang: Five months ago so i got my son because the grandparents weren't taking care of him the way i wanted.

Me: You're a good father, Ken won't support his kids

Bayang: (laughed) Waii don't be quick to compliment me, ke lathile ngwana ko Kasane, i got there ke le stressed and made a baby with a rebound. As soon as i moved back to Maun we abe re loser contact leratonyana la teng le hela, we were friends on Facebook and i saw some wedding pictures gore o nyetswe i guess she blocked me after or deleted her account, that's was the end up to now gake itse gore ngwana o kae o tshela jang and Aone's death got me thinking maybe my daughter is out there abused by her stepdad. It bothers me and i tried to trace this woman so i can at least support the baby but its like she vanished.

Me: At least o na le guilt and you're trying to fix your mistakes.

Bayang: I'm not getting any younger, it's about time I stop playing and think... Why are you still wearing your wedding ring? Isn't it this guy left you?

Me: We are still married, I'm his wife.

Bayang: I see..

Me: You have to drop us here, i don't want my in-laws seeing men drop me off.

Bayang: (handed me his card) I started a small business consultancy company, give me a call so we can talk about that campsite. Sometimes when you can't find a job it simply means you're not meant to work but have people work for you.

Me: True

He stopped the car then i got out with the kids and got my sack, he closed the boot and looked at me..

Bayang: You'll be fine autwa?

Me: (smiled) I know

Bayang: Shap

Zane: Bye Juju

Juju: Bye... Catch

He threw out a ball then Zane ran back and picked it...

Zane: Thanks

Juju: Sure...

Zane forgot his little sister and kicked the ball running on the road as I laughed at him carrying it on my head and Faith on my left waist...

Minutes later i walked through the gate and my father in law met me halfway and got the heavy bag...

Him: It's so heavy...

Me: Zane carried Faith on the way

Him: I cooked lunch for you, are you hungry?

Me: Yes and I'm exhausted. How is mama?

Him: She felt better and visited her sister

Me: At least....

He handed Zane food and i sat down taking off my shoes then he got a Faith and handed me the food....

Him: Here you go...

Me: Thank you...

Him: (handed me his card) Oh i got paid today, this time buy yourself something before buying groceries. Do your hair and look your age.

Me: Thank you...

Him: I care about you Didi and... If I'll make you happy if you let me

Me: I don't understand..

Him: You're old enough to understand what I'm saying...

Me: You're my father...

Him: Am i?

* 93

At the Daniel's house...

Me: I don't understand...

Him: (looking in my eyes) Really?

Me: (laughed and stood up) This is crazy... I'm sorry for laughing but i just never thought all these nice things meant that

Him: (relaxed) Have a seat we are still talking...

I paused looking at him, the man was actually serious and for a moment there i think he seduced me with his eyes. He had Ken obviously but....

I sighed and sat down as he looked at me...

Him: Do you think I'm too old for you?

Me: It's not that, you're not that old but you're my father in law and it's not right but I'll think about it.

Him: Take all the time you need, we are not in a hurry.

Me: OK

Him: And even if you reject me don't worry about me treating you differently, you'll still be my daughter and my little girl it's just that little boys don't always take care of their peers the way they are supposed to and its because they're boys, they don't know a good thing when they have it. You can be daddy's little girl and get everything you want...

Me: What would be a guarantee? Look at what Ken did to me, he chased me out of our house and-

Him: I'd put things in your name, you're my last chance at living life to the fullest. I don't need all those cattle, the farm and all these.... I just want to enjoy my time with you...I want you to make me feel young again. It would be a dream come true for a person my age to even have a chance with someone of your age and energy...

Me: What about your wife?

Him: She has cancer and she doesn't want the children to know, she refused to take the chemotherapy because doctors say it is at an advanced stage. That's why she was quick to forgive you and bring you into the family because she was hoping you and Ken can give her the satisfaction of being surrounded by family.

Me: What?

Him: Yeah but don't tell anyone, it's a personal decision and she has already written them letters which they will receive after her funeral.

Me: No... What? So she is just giving up?

Him: Please don't try to be a hero by telling anyone or trying to talk her out of it, respect her wishes for all she has done for you.

Me: Okay, i respect her wishes.

He touched my hand softly and kissed it then he walked out...

Him: Take your time....we still have time

Me: Ok...

I heaved a sigh as soon as the bedroom door closed, the awkwardness of our conversation and the tingling of my skin when he kissed my hand... Jesus wonders shall never end. I still couldn't believe the conversation i just had with my father in law...

I sent Lolo a call back and stepped out as she called me....

Me: (lowered my voice walking behind the house) Hello?

Lolo: Hey

Me: (laughed) You won't believe this

Lolo: (laughed) I'm laughing but i don't know what i won't believe

Me: Rragwe Ken wants me

Lolo: (covered her mouth and laughed) If it wasn't for Ma Daniel I'd say fuck him and make sure that son of a bitch finds out for hurting you.

Me: (laughed) O moloji the

Lolo: Don't pretend it hasn't crossed your mind

Me: (laughed) And he says he would give me the farm, cattle and the house Waitse koore I'd take inheritance yothe yaga Ken le Otlhe? And this man has a lot of cattle ska bona a tsamaya ka Hilux jaana. He has a big farm worth a million, ke bua ka polasi kana, he has horses, cattle, sheep and pigs jaanong jaaka o itse bagolo he keeps them and lives a normal life like he is not sitting on goldmine. (glanced behind me) Jaanong reetsa ha, mmagwe Ken has terminal cancer, apparently she won't live long and she has been really sick lately. (sighed) Mma wee Lolo the witch in me is thinking funny things (we both laughed) The devil is using me, can you imagine Ken walking in with his arm around Amantle thinking he has the inheritance since he is the heir only to find

out that my pussy did wonders for me gape kana I'm thinking about Zane and Faith, if Ken marries Amantle he won't even care about my children so i have to find them something to fall back on.

Lolo: Eish waitse it's tempting, oh God forgive me for getting tempted ntse kere I'm born again. I feel like such a bad friend Waitse... Uh mma togela hela you'll survive on your own, you know i love money and the high lifestyle koore jaana abo ke setse ke bona o pegile 20 cattle at Botswana Meat Commission cashing 50K and buying a car. Eish jeso wee nna kana koloi e ntseela thaloganyo. The day i bought this car i didn't sleep at night, i kept moving the curtains just to make sure i wasn't dreaming

Me: (laughed) I remember o kgweetsa le ya ga Lore ka bogodu

Lolo: (laughed) I love cars, that's why it was the first thing i bought after divorce ka nona ka motsotso.

Me: (laughed) Lolo the mma stop it, a few cattle can give me a Benz or Audi, nice clothes for my kids

Lolo: And old people will spoil you akere mo go ene o le 14 gape o itse gore o shele mma, those scars may be hard to explain in each new relationships. Nowadays men get turned off by everything.

Me: Eish nna kana ke ko khumong jaanong le tsone dipadi gake mogo tsone, ao jeso... Why this when my children are suffering? Kana Zane ke private school, Faith preschool and I'd start my business abo ke gamola Ken ke robala rragwe gore wena, and he is so easy he will hang himself.

Lolo: (laughed) Okay seriously clearly you're getting tempted let me pretend not to be tempted and act like a christian friend by saying don't sleep with your father in law because it's wrong but-(we laughed) uh no buts just don't.. Hai

Me: Mxm this old man gave me a big assignment gatwe i should take my time

Lolo: But gare bua nnete he is not so bad because he is not that old, he has a good physic and he is smart. He looks cute too ibile o gaisa Ken ka Ken o batile go tshwana le mmagwe

Me: (laughed) Lolo witchcraft!

Lolo: (laughed) I was just saying you know i told you that you can't sleep with your father, isn't it incest?

Me: (laughed) Ae wena kana, let me go back inside and use my head to think if i use my heart I'll go all wicked and I'm not wicked.

Lolo: Ee mma we are born again akere

Me: Ee mma

We laughed as i hung up and walked towards the house then i saw my mother in law walking in through the gate. She stopped for a minute holding her knees resting then she walked over..

I turned back walking towards her...

Me: Are you okay?

Her: I'm fine, it's just the cough.. It will go away

Me: Okay...

We walked inside the house and she laid on the bed then i brought the food as her husband removed her shoes and sat on the edge of the bed rubbing her shoulder....

Him: Are you okay?

Her: (coughed and sighed) Yes... I made things worse by walking

I hurried in with food and bent over...

Me: Here is the food...

She sat on the edge and had her food as her husband looked at me...

Her: Where are my grandkids? Did they eat?

Me: Yes... They're sleeping..

Her: OK, Mmagwe Abaleng gave me P200, get it in my purse and do your hair ngwetsi yame... You long had that hairstyle people will start gossiping

Me: Thank you

I got the money and walked out guilt stricken then i got Bayang's card and sent him a call back. He called within a few minutes and i stepped out....

Me: Hello?

Bayang: I thought it might be you

Me: Really? How did you know?

Bayang: Nobody ever sends me call backs

Me: (laughed) Mxm, listen... (reluctantly) I need a favour... Do you stay alone?

Bayang: Yes, why?

Me: Can we share until i find a job? I'll help out by working around the house an-

Bayang: I told you my help isn't conditional, you don't have to pay me or anything. I'm just a friend helping a friend. When do you want to move in?

Me: Will tomorrow be too soon?

Bayang: It's okay, it will give me time to clean up.

Me: thanks a lot

Bayang: Sure

I hung up and walked back inside as a P50 airtime reported, i frowned confused then i received a message.

Bayang: (text) Ska ntirela call back gape

Me: (replied) 😊 Thank you

I put my phone in the pocket and walked to their bedroom where the door was still wide open, i pulled a chair and took a deep breath....

Me: Mama i want to move out and stay with a friend, its closer to the butcher i want to work at

Her: Who is going to help you with the children? No, the whole family cannot abandon you with children. (coughed) Mpha file mo wardropung..

I handed her the file then she took out her car documents and handed them to me...

Her: I want you to take my car, I'm too weak to drive anyway and the children are too much. It just needs a new battery, your father will buy it tomorrow and replace it then we can change the names, i want you to use it for the children

Me: You're giving me your car?

Her: (coughed) I'm giving the children my car, you can walk

Me: (laughed) Thank you

Him: I'll fix it for her tomorrow..

Me: But i still want to move out

Her: I'm giving you the car so that you can go to work with it while you're here and where will Faith go when you're at work? You're not ready to leave. This is home kana garego tseye sente nnana?

Me: You treat me fine, its not that

Her: Then what? Why leave home to go be with a friend who will probably be tired of supporting you? You have a family here, the reason i told Otlhe to move out is because she was troubling you and this is your home too, these children's home... They can't be staying with friends

Me: (sighed) I just want to move

Her: why? Is there something that bothers you? Are we mistreating you? Is your father troubling you?

Me: No

Her: How can you leave me when i was counting on you to keep me company? I just wanted to spend my last days with my grandchildren, if there is somewhere i wronged you can you forgive me? I don't understand what changed so quick, (to him) Has something happened?

Him: Not that i know off no

Me: It's nothing, i just want... (sighed) I'll stay, i just thought i was a burden. I'll stay

Her: You're not a burden... You're family....

Me: Thank you, I'll go clean the kitchen...

I walked out and put the car documents in the bedroom before heading to the kitchen...

Minutes later my father in law walked in as i was doing the dishes and i turned, he had a guilty look on his face and he was beyond sorry so much i felt sorry for him.

Him: Please forgive me... I'm very sorry, i didn't mean to scare you like that. I didn't think you'd even move out

Me: Don't apologise, i thought about it. I'll do it but only if you put everything in my name... Like everything you own, i can't take a chance after what your son did

Him: I don't mind guaranteeing that i won't leave you... I'll do whatever you want just so we can go stay at the farm and be free by ourselves there. You'll drive to Maun, do your shopping and all then join me there...

Me: Okay... (smiled) Agreed...

He walked over and hugged me as i hugged him back then he leaned back giving me a simple kiss on the lips...

Mmagwe Ken: (heart skipped as she put her hand on her chest) Modimo wame!! Rragwe Ofana?

We both turned startled and she melted falling on the floor then we both ran towards her and knelt down shaking her....

* 94

At the hospital.....

I waited in the car holding Faith while Zane played in the back seat with the ball he had been given by Bayang's son...

Zane: Mama what's that boy's name again? The one who gave me the ball

Me: I'm not sure maybe it's Junior, most boys are called Junior

Zane: (smiled) Ohhhhh i think he said something like that... Why is he so fat?

Me: I don't know Zane maybe he eats too much

Zane: His stomach is very big and he breathes loudly

Me: (laughed and turned to him) But if we meet them again don't tell him he is fat, it's not nice

Zane: Okay, why daddy won't let us to go home?

Me: I told you the wind took the roof

Zane: I heard you talking to the phone yesterday and you said he doesn't want to send us money too, doesn't he love me anymore?

Me: (sighed) Ok, um... Zane your father and i don't like each other anymore, him and i are not family.... But you're still his son and Faith is his daughter but i don't know why he is refusing to send you money.

Zane: Ok... Did i make him angry?

Me: No, sometimes people just change by themselves and it's not your fault and maybe one day daddy will come to you and explain why he didn't take care of you but for now i want you to know that I'm going to work very hard so you can have everything you need, i know this week has been hard because your grandparents had not been paid but your grandfather got paid yesterday so tomorrow we are going shopping and before going home tonight I'll buy you mopako.

Zane: Ok

My phone rang then i leaned back answering as Faith drunk milk from the bottle....

Me: Hello?

Ken: (authoritatively) What happened? Papa is not answering his phone but earlier he said mama collapsed

Me: I don't know, why don't you call him gaana phone?

Ken: Akere kare gaa arabe wa tsenwa ne?

Me: Jaanong nna ke personal secretary ya gagwe? Oska twaela phone ame Kenna

Ken: Nxla

He hung up and i rolled my eyes going through cars I'd buy as soon as his father gave me the cattle then he called again...

Me: (sighed) Hello?

Ken: Why o mpuisa makgakga?

Me: Kenna lesa go tshamekela mo founing yame

Ken: Waa jewa akere?

Me: Ha kereng?

Ken: O buwa marete hela

Me: Hane kese ha thoko ga bana nkabe ke go bolelela gore wena o bua eng saga Amantle, Kenna lesa go nteletsa ha rrago asa arabe founi leletsa mmago o tswe mogo nna gake mmago yet

Ken: O taa nyela kana Didi waitse

Me: Go dira wena pele yo motona, nyla

I hung up and continued browsing then he called again...

Me: Gatwe gorileng ne?

Ken: Is my mother okay?

Me: Mmago o sule kwa, mxm!

I hung up and blocked his number then i continued browsing and glanced at Zane who was distrusted by the ball.

Minutes later my father in law walked out of the hospital holding mmagwe Ken's bag and from the look on his face it looked like doctors managed to resuscitate his wife.

He opened the door and got in then he started the car and reversed...

Me: What did they say?

Rragwe Ken: She passed away... (driving out the gate) Pass me the phone so i can inform the family

Me: What? Are you serious?

Rragwe Ken: Yes, i want to push them so we can burry her on Saturday that way we can go to the farm by Monday

Me: No, that's too soon. People will be suspicious and please work on your grieving face you don't look like a grieving husband o bata go nkgolega ne rra

Rragwe Ken: (thought back and looked at me) I don't look like a grieving husband?

Me: Not at all, you're talking about going to the farm we have a funeral to arrange and people to cry for and convince that we actually care, i honestly care.... I'm excited about us but I'm a little sad, can you at least pretend to be sad.

Rragwe Ken: (made a sad funny face) How is this?

Me: (laughed and smacked his arm) Stop, that's not funny

Rragwe Ken: (laughed) I'm actually sad but the thought of being with you is just..... (took a deep breath) Its overwhelming... Its not like i don't care i knew she was going to die, i been expecting it for months and I've had time to grieve or whatever. I didn't expect it to be a heart attack but I knew she was going to die anyway and we weren't even having sex. The last we had was last year

Me: Don't collapse on top of me ntse o bua bo last year jalo

Rragwe Ken: (smiled) You mean it's that good?

Me: Just wait, I doubt you been fucked

Rragwe Ken: (took a deep breath) Now I'm about to have a heart attack...

We laughed as he took the phone and sincerely announced the sad news.....

At Gaborone.....

The telephone rang then Ken got off the couch and reached for it while reducing the volume...

Ken: Hello?

Voice: Hi, it's Mmagwe Amantle, can i talk to her?

Ken: She is not home, have you tried calling her?

Voice: she is not picking

Ken: I been calling her all day too

Voice: When is she taking her daughter? Koore Amantle are ke reng ka ngwana wa sugar diabetes, kana she needs to be with her mother

Ken: Kana nna ke lekile go bua le ene gore why resa nne le ngwana and she says she doesn't have enough time and doesn't think i can handle a child with sugar diabetes though i told her I'm willing to try and learn what it's about because I've never seen anyone with it but she refused.

Voice: Hei waitse ke mathata, gosiamme rra

Ken: Bye

He hung up and dialed her again, the door opened and her phone rang on her hand as she walked in taking off her heels...

Ken: hey

Amantle : Hey...

She headed to the bedroom as Ken followed her....

Ken: What happened? You weren't answering your phone

Amantle: I was working late, we had to stay behind and figure out a few things. The cooperate world isn't a clockwork.

Ken: Your mother called, she wants us to get Jan

Amantle: Mama should just stay with Jan until I've settled down, I don't get this woman and why she is so afraid to stay with her grandchild like other old people. She just has to complain about everything

Ken: But she has a point because Jan is diabetic so she-

Amantle: She is diabetic too so o raya jang ka baa tshwana ene le Jan. Did she call you? I don't appreciate people going behind my back calling my man and painting me bad, is she trying to say I'm a bad mother?

Ken: Babe relax, she is your mother. Why would she paint you bad? And she called the landline, she wasn't even calling me she called you because you weren't answering her

Amantle: Ehe..

Ken: My father called me an hour ago, my mother passed on. Apparently he found her in bed and thought she was asleep but when he noticed she wasn't breathing he rushed her to the hospital where they confirm her dead.

Amantle: (sighed taking off her clothes) I'm sorry

Ken: Can you take a few days off so we can go for the funeral?

Amantle: I'm working on a project and i just got hired i don't have leave days. Just go by yourself and I'll come for the burial on weekend. I'll fly if i have to

Ken: Alright

She headed to the bathroom where she took a bath while Ken sat on the stool and sighed frustratedly....

Ken: There is something bothering me, the last time i talked to my mother things didn't go well and her words weren't exactly "blessive"

Amantle: (lying in the tub) Oh God please tell me you don't believe in superstitions, what is it with people who never went to school... (Ken looked at her and she sighed regrettably) I didn't mean it like that, i mean like... People who don't believe in science. She is dead and she can't do anything to you, her words don't mean anything, it's just words said by a dead person and they are

pointless to even think about. Once a person dies they're gone. There is no spirits or powers or any of that shit, i believe in science.

He pinched the bridge of his nose and stood up...

Ken: Let me finish watching that game...

Amantle: Okay... When is the court date? Like I said Ken i won't be a side chick for long.

Ken: In 2 weeks, i already told you this, are you threatening me? You know I don't respond too well to those

Amantle: I'm reminding you that I'm not desperate enough to stay with a married man for this long.

Ken: What do you want me to do if the court is slow?

Amantle: 2 weeks, Okay? I'm giving you 2 weeks

He glanced at her and walked out then he laid on the couch staring at the screen but he still couldn't believe his mother was gone. His heart was breaking and he had no one to talk to... He searched the guys from church but it had been a while since he been to church and they probably heard about the divorce, the wife setting herself on fire and the new life he had with Amantle...

He put the phone down and reached for a cigarette then he stepped out for a smoke....

At Bayang's House....

The next morning Bayang changed the bedding in the the spare room then his phone rang...

Bayang: hello?

Aatile: Hey, heard you're not feeling well, what's up?

Bayang: Ae no I'm not sick i was just saying so the boss doesn't trouble me, I'm cleaning up Didi is moving in with the children so i had to do a bit of shopping and cleaning up, she has a little baby so i wanted to make sure it's clean.

Aatile: (laughed) Okay

Bayang: What?

Aatile: Things are looking up

Bayang: She is going through a lot already, we have a lot to do before i can even think about that.

Aatile: I see, just don't let her break your heart again. I'm never crying for another woman again if something a woman will cry for me not the other way round

Bayang: (sighed) Tota di relationship ke risk hela but the way this guy broke Didi gakea rata, omo sutile and i have mega hate for him. Ke mmeile trap

Aatile: Wena gongwe oka mo kgona, nna one asa mpone ka sepe maybe it's because I'm short ne a nthatsa matho a mpitsa gay gore o boyfriend yame

Bayang: Nxla, ke mmeile trepe mme. Let me clean up re taa bua

Aatile: Sure....

He hung up and continued cleaning...

At the Daniel's....

Later that day more family members started arriving and filled the rooms, Otlhe joined her aunts in the living room as i walked past them carrying Faith....

Me: Dumelang..

All: Hello....

I walked towards my father in law who was talking to one of my uncle in laws...

Me: Can i talk to you?

Him: Yes..

We stood aside...

Me: I'm going to the mall

Him: Take mmagwe Ofana's car, i bought the battery this morning

Me: No, it will be weird... I wanted to know if mmagwe Ken wrote a will

Him: A will for what? I own everything

Me: Oh okay

Him: Can you stop worrying? I wouldn't betray you... I love you and all I want is for the burial to be over so we can be left all alone and enjoy each other, all these seems to be taking forever.

Me: Just don't forget to grieve

Him: (smiled) I won't...

Me: Shap

I walked out...

At Bayang' s House....

Later that afternoon i knocked on the door then he opened with a smile and moved back...

Bayang: Hey... I didn't expect you so early and i thought you'll let me know so i can pick your bags

Me: Can we talk

Bayang: (confused) Sure, what's up?

Me: My mother in law passed away last night so i can't move out now and maybe i might not need accommodation because from here the old man will be going back to the farm while i stay there with the kids.

Bayang: You need to leave that family and close their chapter in your life or else you'll not move forward, Kenna divorced you what more do you need to remind you that they're not your family anymore?

Me: There are certain things i need to take care of before i can spend time with you Bayang. I have list of things i need done before i can have peace

Bayang: Like what?

Me: Just things

Bayang: You think you'll inherit something? Lady you better stand up and work for your children! Didi when are you going to grow up?

Me: I am grown Bayang and now I'm making decisions like a big girl, i actually have a plan for everything and each decision i make is one that was calculated and planned for. Trust me. In 2 weeks my divorce will be final and then...
(sighed) I just need time...

Bayang: (sighed) I can't believe I'm disappointed, do you hope to fix your marriage or what?

Me: No, i don't want Ken...

Bayang: Can i lay her down? She looks heavy

He slowly got Faith from me as she snored, then he laid her on the couch and stepped over facing me as i sighed looking at him....

Bayang: (took both of my hands) Can you please move out of those people's house? Some people are not meant to stay in your life forever. They're there to teach you something, i thought by now you'll be able to-

I put my arms around his neck and kissed him then he relaxed and put his arms around my waist as we kissed softly then he laid me down on the carpet and got on top of me kissing me....

Me: Stop....

He paused and sat looking at me...

Bayang: I wish i knew what I'm supposed to do to help

Me: I don't want to hurt you anymore than I've hurt you before so i have to be honest with you. I love you but love is not what I'm looking for right now...so please move on and forget everything I asked for.

Bayang: What are you looking for?

Me: My pay, for giving someone two children and i want to secure my children's future even if it means doing the worst things a human ever has to do I'll do it because if you have someone calling you mama you don't have time to be lovey-dovey, you need to put food on the table and make sure that even tomorrow you'll be able to.

Bayang: I have no idea what you're saying.

Me: And you won't understand..

Bayang: Ok, bye... Just don't hurt yourself in the process of getting that revenge because it will hurt me to see you in that condition, I'm already having a tough time accepting that you don't want my help when I can see you need it though i keep telling you it doesn't have to be exchanged with sex or relationship. I'm not trying to use you, yes i love you but i wouldn't use my help to lure you.

Me: I know all that... Its not about you. You wouldn't understand.

Bayang: Okay... Take care, bye

He walked to the bedroom tying the strings of his sweatpants then i picked Faith and walked out...

At the Daniel's.....

Later that afternoon Ken parked the car and sighed thoughtfully looking at Zane playing on the swing, he had lost weight and his head now seemed bigger.

He remembered that rainy day when he held his little hand and mother's hand, kissed them and promised never to leave again but there he was leaving for a woman he wasn't sure was even worth it. His boy was living like a fatherless child again once again and his late mother's words broke his heart, he wished he could turn back the hands of time and show a little respect for her but it was too late...

Zane turned and saw him then he ran over, Ken swallowed and stepped out lifting him. He didn't expect that excitement after all the empty promises...

Zane: I missed you,

Ken: I'm sorry

Zane: How come you don't love us anymore?

Ken: I love you

Zane: Then why did you chase us out of the house and not buy us food? Faith really likes milk

Ken: (swallowed) I'll work on that

Zane: You always say something and you don't do it, can you help us with money and i swear when i grow up I'll pay you back. You can write it down so you don't forget. I swear I'll pay it back...

Meanwhile i walked in through the gate and walked past Ken then he followed me...

Ken: Ke kopa go bona ngwana...

I turned and handed him the baby then i walked away but he grabbed my wrist and turned me back...

Ken: I'm sorry for turning my back on you, i didn't know it was this bad the kids look bad

Me: Dear spend time with your kids if want and dump them anytime it suits you, I'm here to catch them each time you dump them. Don't you think for a moment I'll let you fool me, sleep with me and change the minute you see Amantle. I'm not that stupid anymore.

I walked into the house then he walked back to the car with the children...

Ken: Can we go for ice cream?

Zane: Yeah..

He got in the car with them and drove off.....

A WEEK LATER.....

At the Daniel's...

Later that morning after the burial close family members gathered in the living room where i was sitting next to Ken who was sitting next to Otlhe and their father. It wasn't anything serious, just the usual tradition of discussing any matters that could arise after the death of a loved one....

Elders gave their word of advice as we all listened...

Uncle: (concluded) That's all we can say... You're old enough to know that your father is now alone so you have to keep checking on him. Its disturbing how we raise you and you end up living like minister's in cities forgetting us. Don't forget your father...

Aunt: (sighed) They have already given advice and i agree with them.

Uncle 2: Any questions?

All: No..

Uncle: (to rragwe Ken) Brother I'm deeply sorry for your loss and i hope you find comfort in your children.. (Rragwe Ken looked at me and looked down) sala le bana nkono, maybe one day God will bring along a companion.

Rragwe Ken: Thank you all for your support.

Ken: Thank you all for everything, my wife and I together with my sister will make sure to keep checking on him.

Otlhe: Thank you

Me: I'll take care of him, he is more than just a father to me. It's the least i can do for my mother in law after the way she took me in and supported me when my husband abandoned me. (Ken looked down) Thank you all for the support.

The senior uncle dismissed the little meeting and elders begun standing supporting themselves with the floor as their bums lifted, old men grabbed

their knobkerries while others put on their hats then Ken stood up rubbing his hands together...

Ken: Bagolo? I need your help... (they all paused) may you all sit down for a moment, I'd like to present my case before you so you can help me.

They all sat down and I could already see the direction he was taking because he had been acting remorseful all week so I stood up and dusted my skirt walking out...

Ken: Didi please.... It's about us, I know you don't want anything to do with this but-

Me: I have something to do outside, you can all continue without me

Ken: Didi please

Senior uncle: My daughter would it be too much to ask if you could give your husband a few minutes

Ragwe Ken: He filed for divorce despite everything his mother and I told him and he abandoned his children, he saw them for the first time in months last week. What more could you want from her?

Senior uncle: Nnyaa akere motho o dira diphoso mme atoge a ikage, can't you at least hear him out?

Didi: With all due respect my dear parents I can not listen to this man and I'd be offended if any of you tried to talk me into it because none of you have helped me while I was in the hospital or when my son went hungry waiting for his grannies pension while this man was travelling to South African beaches and enjoying Namibian deserts with his girlfriend. See how skinny my children are? It's because of him but I'm done hoping he will come and help them, I have taken the responsibility of making sure that they eat and eat good food. I'm done with you Kenna and right now the only thing I'm looking forward to is our case at high court, I can't wait to be pronounced single again... (took a deep breath and smiled with respect) Thank you, please excuse me....

I walked out.....

At Lolo's House.....

Calvin walked in the house taking out his headsets as the children watched TV sitting on the couch...

Calvin: Hey guys...

All: Hello?

Calvin: (walking to the kitchen) Auntie o kae?

Baby: She went to the burial..

Calvin: Alright

He opened the fridge and grabbed a fruit then Baby walked in...

Baby: Your food is in the microwave

Calvin: Alright...

He looked the food and tapped the buttons then he left it for warming as he walked out....

Calvin: Maya o kae?

Baby: She was watching TV with us, she left when the gate opened maybe she is in the toilet...

Calvin: Okay..

He got his warm food and walked past the rooms heading to Maya's room where he knocked, she responded and he stuck his head in...

Calvin: Can i come in?

Maya: (shamefully) Yeah...

She uncomfortably closed her magazine and put a pillow on her legs as she crossed them and leaned against the wall, Calvin took a bite out of the drumstick and sat on the edge of the bed...

Calvin: What's up?

Maya: Nothing

Calvin: This is your cooking right?

Maya: Yeah, how do you know?

Calvin: You're the best cook around here

Maya: Thanks

Calvin: (smiled) But don't tell my aunt I said that

Maya: (gigged) I won't

Calvin: So why are you avoiding me?

Maya: I wasn't avoiding you, i came to read

Calvin: You have to forgive yourself at some point and if you continue to avoid me things will always be awkward between us. I don't hold grudges and you're family, family always hurt one another but they always make up and love on...

Maya: That's easy for you to say, try being the black sheep of the family... My father hates me and mama doesn't trust me anymore. Baby and Setsana hate me, sometimes I hear them talking about me in their room. Mama le ene doesn't chat with me like before, Tina and her friends hate me and told everyone at school what i did so the whole school hates me, I'm just alone because the world hates me.

Calvin: (looking in her eyes) I don't hate you, you made a mistake and it didn't change my future so why hang on to that? Would you rather they all liked you and i hated you?

Maya: (smiled) I guess not, your forgiveness matters the most because you're the one i wronged.

Calvin: Good girl... (finished the food and handed her the plate) Thanks..

Maya: Sure...

She stepped out with the plate as her phone vibrated by the pillow then he looked at the screen...

Bae: (text) Bitch told you to stop texting me, i moved on. You're beginning to annoy me

She walked in with a glass of home made lemonade and handed him then she sat on the bed grabbing her phone. She read the message and sighed bravely then she put the phone down.

Calvin: He is a piece of shit

Maya: Who?

Calvin: Him for calling you a bitch. Don't beg anyone to love you especially guys. We always know who we want and we don't need guidance to do the right thing or else he will use you and leave you heartbroken then you'll never trust men even if a good guy comes you'll chase him by nagging and being too insecure.

Maya: OK

Calvin: (smiled looking at the lemonade) Did you make this too?

Maya: (smiled) Yeah, Home Economics papi

Calvin: Can't imagine what you'll do for your husband, you're a wife on the making....

Maya: (smiled) Thanks...

She got the glass from him as he looked at her, she looked down and walked out then he took a deep breath and cleared his throat engaging his moral gear. She walked back in and handed him a bowl of something mouthwatering and a teaspoon...

Calvin: What's this?

Maya: (smiled and held her waist standing in front of him) Afters

Calvin: People actually eat after eating?

Maya: (laughed) Yes... Some call it dessert, you eat it after a course meal to settle things down and let down that after taste..

Calvin: Hebanna!

She laughed and got the bowl from him then she filled the spoon and fed him, she licked his sexy lips and shrunk his eyes looking at her as he swallowed...

Calvin: It tastes good, what the hell is that? Maya don't be putting love portions for me, i don't trust you

Maya: (laughed) I can't believe you said that! Should i taste and prove i didn't put anything in here?

Calvin: (stood up) Nah I'll do the honours

He stood up and got the bowl from her then he picked half the spoon and fed her looking at her lips as she shyly swallowed and rubbed her mouth...

Maya: (smiled softly) Happy?

He stared at her lips and licked his, her heart pounded as she looked in his sleepy eyes then cleared his throat and took a deep breath stepping back...

Calvin: I need to.... (ran out of words)

Maya: (sighed in relief) Of course... Go... Thanks for... (ran out of words)

Calvin: (nodded) Of course...

He walked out and she drew in a lot of air then she sighed a big sigh fanning herself but he stuck his head back in startling her as she turned...

Calvin: By the way you need to block that guy and start acting like you have a boyfriend, trust me that big ego will crush before he can say Amen. The worst thing you can ever do is beg a guy all the little love he had turns into a big load of shitty ego.

Maya: (laughed) Noted.

Calvin: Cool, by the way Tina doesn't hate you she just doesn't trust you.

Maya: I understand, just to be clear I'll never touch you or-

Calvin: I know

He walked out eating as Aatile walked in with a plastic, the kids stood and surrounded him as he handed them toys and snacks then they dispersed and sat on the couch eating, he threw a box of perfume and Calvin caught it with one hand...

Aatile: I bought one and got another for free

Calvin: Thanks,... (looking at it) BOSS.... One of my roommates had it keha resa tsoga a ipona ele ene hela mo hosteleng

Aatile: (laughed) Le nna nka ipona kana go raya gore the rest ke ba di perfume tse tsa pxxxxpxx

Calvin: (laughed) If you walked in our dom in the morning when we spray ourselves you'd swear we are spraying Doom ele pxxxxxxx gongwe le gongwe

Aatile: (laughed) Ako re fixer di bulb tse di ko morago gatwe gadi laite...

Calvin: Alright...

He finished with Afters and gave Setsana the bowl then he followed Aatile out where they walked around looking at the high bulb and noticed they didn't even have a ladder...

Calvin: I'll have to step on the window to change it,

Aatile: You think you can do it

Calvin: Yeah... But I'll have to step on you

Aatile put his hands together then Calvin stepped on his hands and the window then he reached the bulb and took it out...

Calvin: (dropped the old one) Give me the new one

They changed the bulbs and later went to his car where they washed it with a bucket then Lolo drove in talking to the phone...

Lolo: Okho! Ken o mo bonyee

Didi: The mma, can you imagine...

Lolo: He probably thought seeing your in-laws will magically make you want him back Waitse kana, i didn't see Amntle at the burial are they fighting?

Didi: i don't know mma and i don't care. We will talk later

Lolo: Bye

She hung up and walked towards the guys as they laughed chatting...

Lolo: Can you wash mine too?

Aatile: If you cook

Calvin: She could do the dishes and Maya will cook

Lolo: (laughed) Boy are you trying to say I'm a bad cook?

Calvin: You said it

Aatile: (laughed) He is savage, i didn't even say anything...

Calvin: (laughed) But i really meant that she is the one who said it not me...

Uncle now you're going to get me in trouble

Aatile: (laughed) And he is good with words too...

Maya walked out with Calvin's ringing phone and handed it to him...

Maya: Cousie phone..

He grabbed it and walked aside picking as Maya greeted her parents...

Calvin: Hey babe

Tina: Hey, am i seeing you today?

Calvin: definitely but not for long, I'm writing paper 3 on Monday

Tina: Okay, i love you

Calvin: I love you more.

He hung up and joined his family....

Lolo: Mme the ke serious guys wash my car

Maya: I'll wash it...

Aatile: (handed her the bucket) finish this one and go there... I didn't even know you were home.

Lolo: She has been spending time home lately, school and home. (put her arm around her) I'm proud of her.... Maybe one of the days i can forgive her

Maya: (laughed) These family

Calvin: (laughed) Evil stepmother using me as an excuse to hate her step daughter

Maya bursted into laughter as she and Calvin did a high five....

Aatile: (laughed) You're right, i didn't notice that

Lolo: (laughed)mxm I'm walking away and pretending I didn't hear all that you evil people

Aatile: (followed her) So parenting partner, how about that food? Preferably meatballs and -

Lolo: Will you slice the vegetables?

Aatile: Yes

Lolo: Fine....

They walked in the house as Maya and Calvin chatted washing cars...

At the Daniel's....

Later that afternoon Ken bathed the children and wrapped them with towels heading to the bedroom where he put them on the bed, Zane begun jumping on the bed toppling his little sisters as she fell backwards, she tried getting up and he jumped even more as she giggled.

Ken struggled to find their clothes in the wardrobe but finally did then he turned laughing at Faith who kept falling on her face as Zane jumped...

Ken: (laughed) Okay Zane that's enough, i think she is tired of laughing...

He looked at the diaper wondering which side went to the front then he called his cousin..

Rets: Hello?

Ken: Mr kante dipopae di nna ko pele kana ko morago mo di pampers?

Rets: (laughed) In the front i think nna ngwanake o motona I'm not sure, why?

Ken: (laughed) I'm dressing Faith..

Rets: Your children are bad bruh, i hope you noticed. I was really disappointed maloba meeting Zane piggybacking Faith going to the tuckshop barefoot and skinny.

Ken: (sighed) I honestly didn't think it was this bad because i knew Didi was staying with my parents, bo olady ba na le di resources. I don't understand why the kids were suffering bale teng

Rets: No let's not shift the blame, i knew you were going to fuck everything the minute Amantle walked back in your life but then you love her like that, bad as she is you'll always be her puppy. At first I thought it was because she comes from riches but now i just think you enjoy being her little slave.

Ken: Ae Rets wa simolla akere?

Rets: No mr oka thala ee but you have to support your children, i don't have a problem with someone fucking around as long as you support the babies you make. Gone mme are bue nnete waaitse gore o lathile bana akere?

Ken: Okay yes gone ntse ke ba lathile ee but I'm trying to correct myself

Rets: That's all i wanted you to admit and I hope you can do it because maybe the only reason you're trying to rectify your mistakes is because Amantle didn't come to the funeral. Once you leave o tsamaetse ruri

Ken: You know I'm not like that

Rets: When you're dating Amantle i truly have no idea who the hell you're and i doubt you know yourself either.

Ken: Shap mr mpe ke apese ngwana

Rets: Shap

He hung up and laid Faith on her back trying to put her on the diaper but she kept turning crawling over to Zane who was humping and singing then Ken followed her putting the diaper frontback losely...

Ken: Faith come on...

Zane stopped jumping and laid Faith on her back then he handed her a bottle of milk, she relaxed drinking then Ken redone the diaper and did it perfectly this time...

Ken: Thanks buddy...

His phone rang.....

Ken: Hello?

Amantle: Hey babe, you won't believe what happened.... Do you see the Molapo crossing traffic lights? I was driving along western bypass hela listening to music and unsuspecting then stopped for the red light... Out of nowhere, Boom! the glass shutters and these guys ran off with my bag which had my phone.

Ken: Are you okay?

Amantle: I'm traumatised that's why i couldn't make it to the funeral, my head was banging all night, i just got a chance to buy a new phone and called you. I'm so sorry for not coming

Ken: It's cool, don't worry about it. Are you sure you're ok?

Amantle: Yeah... I'm really sorry

Ken: It's okay,

Amantle: I wish i had been there

Ken: It's okay babe, don't worry

Amantle: I'm heading home now to sleep ketswa ha West Gate ha even the window is still open, i don't know what I'll do if it rains but I'm in a bad condition so I'll take it for fixing tomorrow.

Ken: Should i come today?

Amantle: (barked) No, no... Don't please.... You need to take your time with your family. I'll be fine.

Ken: Okay

Amantle: Bye, ill call when i get home.

Ken: Bye...

He finished dressing the kids and joined his father outside who was loading his things in the Hilux.....

Ken : Are you going already?

Him: Yes, i can't stay here. I'll be lonely...

Ken: Ok.... (sighed) Do you really think it's too late to fix my marriage?

Him: It's too late, Didi has a boyfriend. I didn't want to be the one to say this but she seems to really love him. They recently started dating and he was connecting with the kids. You don't stand a chance

Ken: What's his name?

Him: I've never seen him or heard his name but i hear her talking to him on the phone.

Ken: (sadly) It makes sense though, she is too aggressive now...

Him: Yeah, I'd advice you to leave today because I'm going and Didi told me she doesn't want you here. She says if she can't be free of you here she will leave so of you really want to rectify your issues leave. Give her time to cool down and come back again...

Ken: Ok, i was planning to be here until next week but if that's how she feels I'll go because I'm not trying to fight her. I want us to start talking peacefully...

Him: Then leave today my boy, trust me on that and I'll keep talking to her on your behalf, she respects me she will listen to me.

Ken: Thanks, i really appreciate your help. I know i been difficult but thanks for being there.

Him: Sure....

Ken walked back in the house dialing Didi....

At the salon.....

Meanwhile i sat under the dryer pressing my phone chatting with a wide smile on my face...

Bayang: I want the picture when you're done

Me: 😊😊Ok

My phone rang and sighed bored...

Me: hello?

Ken: Hey, I'm leaving so-

Me: Ok, bye

Ken: Why are you doing that?

Me: What?

Ken: cutting me off all the time, I'm trying here.. Can you meet me halfway? You fucked my brother and i forgave you, now you're acting like i killed your mother

Me: 1st of all if you killed my mother I'd love you and 2ndly you didn't forgive me, you beat me up so bad you cut me with a knife and on top of that you killed your brother, okay?

Ken: (calmly) Ok, you're right but can you cut me some slack? We have kids to talk about, yes i been gone but I'm here trying. Anyways I'm leaving my savings card behind so you can pay school fees and other things. I gave the tenants a month's notice after that you can go home.

Me: Ken see you in court, bye

I hung up and went through Land-rovers to Mercedes-Benz completely confused by their beauty, i so wanted ken to leave so i could get everything started with the old man...

At Gaborone.....

Later that afternoon Ken exhaustedly joined the city center traffic and drunk water then he dialed Amantle but her number wasn't available then he received a call from his sister...

Ken: Hello?

Otlhe: Have you read your letter?

Ken: No, I'm too scared to open the envelope. Did you?

Otlhe: Me too, last we talked we argued about me and Didi so we exchanged words... Bad words she even cried and asked me to leave her house. I'm scared to read the letter.

Ken: Me too..., I'll call you back I'm driving, i just arrived in Gabs, I'm so exhausted

Otlhe: I didn't know you left so soon, later

Ken: Yeah

He hung up and drove through the green light....

Minutes later he pressed the remote and waited for the gate to open then he drove through and parked in front of the garage which was open, an unfamiliar Mercedes-Benz was parking alongside Amantle's BMW then he stepped out and walked in through the garage door.

His heart pounded as he headed to the bedroom where he slowly opened the door and found no one, he walked through the lounge room to the back where he stepped down the back door looking at the pool.

Amantle was humping on some dark chocolate man who was holding her waist helping her bump as her ponytail waved around.

Ken quietly walked over and picked one of the wine glasses by the table and splashed it on Amantle's back...

Ken: (angrily) What the fuck is this?

Amantle jumped startled blocking her breasts and fell in the pool backwards then Ken punched the man who quickly got up and returned the punch, Ken fell back then he grabbed his shorts and put them.

Him: (angrily) Did you just punch me?

He took off his watch walking over to Ken as he got up but he punched him down, Ken pulled him down with and they fell on the grass with Ken on top of him grabbing his neck then he grabbed Ken's collars and headed him on the face. Blood gushed out his nose and the guy turned his head away as blood dropped in his ear....

Amantle hopped out of the pool naked and put on her dress as the guys fought on the green grass...

Amantle: (screamed) Miller? Miller stop!

They rolled around and fell in the pool then Miller pushed Ken's head against the pool's edge, Ken slowly let go of him and sunk in the pool as Miller swallowed snapping out of anger...

Miller: Oh shit....

Amantle: (shaking) What have you done? Pull him out he will drown...

Miller hopped out holding Ken's t-shirt and eventually pulled him out, he laid him on the pavement and paced around rubbing his head...

Miller: (angrily turned to her) Who the fuck is this? I thought you're fucking single Amantle what the fuck!! What if this leaks to the media? (looked up and sighed) oh fuck....! (pacing up and down) I'm so fucked, my father is going to castrate me if i drag his name in to the newspapers with something fucked up like this...

Amantle: (checked Ken's pulse and looked up at him) Mill we have to take him to the hospital...

* 96

At Amantle's House...

Miller put on his t-shirt and reached for his phone on the table then Ken groaned turning his head and touched the bump on his forehead. Amantle touched her chest thankfully and sighed in relief...

Amantle: Are you okay? You scared me!

Ken: (pushed her hand) Don't touch me...

Miller picked the wine bottle and sipped then he walked over to them hanging up as Ken stood up and turned around walking towards him....

Miller: Don't even think about it, I'll break this bottle on your head

Amantle: (pulled Ken) Can you please stop this, let's go inside and talk about it...

Miller: (angrily) You still haven't told me who the hell this is, am i getting cheated or am i the side nigga ke tsamae?

Amantle: Just wait a minute...

Ken: (turned to her) "Wait"? Did you just say that? Who the hell is this?

Amantle: Can we please talk inside?

Miller grabbed his clothes and walked inside with his wide broad muscular shoulders...

Miller: I'm going to take a shower, he better be gone when i finish.

Ken turned and looked at Amantle....

Ken: So you're going to cheat on me with a bodybuilder? Seriously?

Amantle: He is an agent and a body guard for the vice president

Ken: (chuckled in disbelief) Wow....

Amantle: He is also the MP's son so this can't be anymore dramatic than it already is. I don't want to get fired

Ken: Can you tell this guy to leave, what does he mean i should be gone when he gets out of the shower?

Amantle: Ken... I.... I lied to him saying I'm single so I have to keep the lie going or else I'll lose my job

Ken: Amantle I'm not stupid ok?

Amantle: Can't you go spend a night at a hotel and-

He lost it and slapped her with the back of his hand then she fell down covering her face..

Ken: (angrily) O bata go ntwaela ne Amantle? What did you say?

He removed his belt then she got up and ran in the house as her breasts shook, Ken chased after her blocked the door before she could close it then he pushed it so hard it hit her on the forehead and she fell backwards on the bed...

Amantle: (screaming) MILLER?! MILLER!?

Ken punched her and choked her neck so hard her eyes popped as she passed gas then Miller rushed in and put Ken on headlock pulling him off...

Miller: What are you doing?

Ken: Let go of me!

Amantle got up crying and massaging her neck...

Amantle: (crying) I want you out of my house, do you hear me? I want you out

Ken turned and pushed Miller against the wall then he slipped down and staggered backwards....

Ken: (looking at Miller) If you put your hands on me again I'll hurt you...

Amantle tell him what's going on, now before you see the other side of me you don't know exist.

Amantle: Kenna i don't love you, i guess when i got in Maun i was bored and needed to do something to keep myself busy, i can't do this anymore. This is not what I had in mind... I don't want a househusband i want-

Ken: A "househusband" Amantle? i was working and you told me to leave my business and office to come here, now this?

Miller: (shook his head and grabbed his keys) Call me when you're done breaking up... (to Ken) I want you gone first thing tomorrow morning, don't make me through you out

Ken: (frowned angrily) Man fuck you!

Miller: (smiled) Just know that I am authorised to carry a firearm, I'm always armed.... You're lucky you caught me ele ko koloing, next time waa tsamaya boy. I can even shoot you now and make it look like self defense, i have the power to do it especially when she has bruises like that... (Ken kept quiet) don't fuck with me!

He leaned over and slowly kissed Amantle then he looked in Ken's eyes as he stepped on his toes walking out...

Miller: I'm intentionally leaving you with her alone when you're angry like that because i want you to fall into my trap. O te o mmetse....

He closed the door and walked away as Amantle wiped her tears and put on her clothes, Ken sighed and sat on the bed burying his face between his hands in disbelief...

Ken: What just happened? Amantle what's going on?

She closed the wardrobe and fixed her hair...

Amantle: I can't believe you put your hands on me

Ken: Can you please sit down re bue?

She sat down and looked at him...

Ken: Can you please tell me what's going on?

Amantle: I lost interest in you, i guess i was with you because i was bored and unemployed now i just.... I'm sorry, i thought you'll pick the signals and leave for good but....

Ken: What are you saying?

Amantle: I don't want to be with you anymore

Ken: Amantle i left my family for you! Lost all the respect i had for you!

Amantle: And i appreciate that but it's not enough to keep the spark going.

He shook his head in disbelief looking at her, he had ran out of words and he didn't even know what to think...

Ken: Amantle, come on.... Really? You're going to do this to me again?

Amantle: I'm sorry but at least we tried right?

Ken: (sighed and stood up) You know what fine, i saw it coming with your late night meetings and working late i just didn't think it was this bad but its fine...

He opened the wardrobe and threw out all his things then he pulled out a briefcase and opened it, he took out a pen and handed her the envelope...

Ken: Sign over my things and I will let you go, there is no point in doing this.

Amantle: sign what?

Ken: My business, my plot and my car

Amantle: What about your daughter?

Ken: What about her? I'll support her

Amantle: You abandoned two kids for me what makes you think ill trust you can't abandon one especially one you don't have a connection with? Those things are for my daughter

Ken: You want to keep everything I own? Everything i ever worked for?

Amantle you're going to sign my things over, what about my other kids?

Amantle: You weren't thinking about them when you agreed to sign things over to me so your wife can get nothing during the divorce, don't act all day of the year now...

Ken: (angrily) Heela Amantle don't try me the mma, what makes you think you can take my business, home and car just like that?

Amantle: Fine, i don't need them anyway. I have my own money... Let's go get the forms tsa transfer ko Landboard and make affidavits re dire... I'll sign over the company and car, let's go...

Ken: Mxm...

She grabbed the envelope and her handbag as Ken grabbed his car keys and followed her.

Her heart pounded as she approached the garage...

Amantle: Are we using your car or my car?

Ken: Mine.. (touched his nose) Don't you have a plaster?

Amantle: They're in the first drawer

He walked back as she watched him until he turned then she tip toed to the garage and calculated the space between her car and his, it was enough for her to squeeze her BMW out then she jumped in and reversed as Ken ran out of the house.

She managed to turn and face the gate waiting for it to slide open as Ken banged on the window...

Ken: Amantle you won't get away with this, I promise you. You won't

Amantle: I just came back to get my daughter's share, you can go back to your burned wife and kids.... Bye and please leave because I'm calling the security company.

She drove out as he watched the car disappear then he walked back inside trying to make a call but his phone was dead. He opened it and water dripped down then he sat on the couch dialing his lawyer.....

Him: Hello?

Ken: (breathing heavily) There is something i have to tell you

Him: What? Are you ok?

Ken: I wasn't honest about my properties concerning the divorce, months ago i signed over everything I own to my girlfriend because i knew that the magistrate would divide our properties equally since we are married in community of property. I wanted to own nothing by the time i walk in court but now i don't think my girlfriend will sign them back to me, is there anything i can do to get them back?

Him: (shocked) Hee... Why didn't you tell me all these from the beginning? What are you paying me for if you don't trust me?

Ken: I didn't want you to discourage me and i really thought i was making the right decision, she had me fooled acting romantic and touching me to confuse me.

Him: what did you give her?

Ken: Company ownership ya Zane's chalets, our home that has a three bedroom house and my car.

Him: Wait, you need Didi's signature to give away the plot, how did you manage?

Ken: I made her sign them while she was in the hospital thinking she is signing divorce papers

Him : Didn't she read?

Ken: No, she was in pain, her burns were still fresh and it was even a struggle for her to hold the pen. She was also on medication, she had postnatal depression or whatever, something like that so her medication made her drowsy.

Him: (whistled shaking his head) So Amantle legitimately got those things like for real they're all in her names as we speak?

Ken: yes... How can i get them back if she doesn't want to give them back? Can i sue?

Him: (sighed) Did you sign a promise note or contract? But even then you wouldn't succeed in court because the law says you can only seek justice if you come with clean hands, you cannot use the justice system to break the law

because signing over those properties so your spouse doesn't get anything was illegal, it's wrong to try and con the state, you could go to jail for that, just for that.

Ken: So i can't have my things back?

Him: No, they're legally hers. Omo neetse akere and to make matters worse Didi's signature is there so tota le mo neetse. I can't believe you'd make decisions like that when you have a lawyer, so nna wago ntuela ka eng o sena madi? Di account di kae?

Ken: In her names

Him: Waitse ke mathata yaanong so why didn't Didi complain when you wrote down that you own nothing?

Ken: Didi doesn't want to fight for the property, she gave in.

Him: Then why ne o siisa dilo since Didi wasn't even fighting for your property?

Ken: Amantle convinced me that it doesn't matter if Didi doesn't want them, the magistrate would divide them since we are married in community of property

Him: Mme kana if both parties have agreed the judge just approves gaa lwe le batho, waitse ke mathata. Kana you lost you lost gagona kaha oka dirang ka teng....

There was a knock on the door...

Ken: I'll call you back.

Him: sure

He hung up and opened the door to two police officers with Amantle standing at the back leaning against the car...

Officer: Morena

Ken: Dumelang...

Officer: This lady walked in to our offices with those bruises and accused you of assault, now she is not laying charges, she just want you to take your clothes and leave. Do you mind?

Ken: (looked at her as she folded her arms) No

Officer: Thank you for your cooperation... May i escort you out?

Ken: Let me get my bag..

They walked in as he packed his bags and walked out through the garage door and unlocked the car...

Amantle: It's my car, don't take my car. Please leave

Ken: Are you really doing this?

Officer: Whose car is it? Let me see the bluebook...

Amantle handed him the car registration documents...

Officer: Give me the car keys

Ken handed over the car keys and hung the other bag strap above his shoulder while holding the heavy one with the other hand and walked away...

Officer: Can we give you a ride and drop you off where you're going?

Ken: Sure, any ATM machine

Amantle: I froze my accounts, just saying in case o ikantse madi a company yame. I called an hour ago and reported my cards stolen so they blocked the cards.

He quietly looked at her and got in the car while the police officers spoke to her briefly to make sure she was okay and drove off.....

At Daniel's house.....

Later that evening i sat by the dinner table writing down a budget for a campsite and all the things i needed.... I circled Bayang's name, he had friends in the tourism industry who had experience and i knew they would shed some light concerning that....

I grabbed my phone and dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Me: Kante after divorce how long does it take to change my name?

Lolo: I haven't changed my name, you have a choice of keeping the name or changing

Me: Ok, i think I'll keep it....

Lolo: Are you going to marry the father? Because if you're there is no use, the marriage certificate will be changing the first name ya husband hela you will remain Mrs Daniel

Me: (laughed) Akere but i have a far more sinister plan..

Lolo: which is?

Me: It's not a secret if more than one person knows

Lolo: Whatever

Me: I just want everything in my name for my children's sake, akere I'm walking empty handed from ken. He took everything so I'm taking what's rightfully theirs and keeping it for them until they're old enough. I'm going to buy them shares in big companies and build rental houses or something that brings in money without much work. The mma ke tile go hatela bo ngwanake, Amantle might be above me but her daughter won't be above my children,

never. My children will never go hungry, if there is something i noticed is that dignity and morals don't put food on the table. Ha oka itia ka batho oka swa ke tala ntse bare ene mma o siame gore wena kaha o swa ke tala nna the mma i don't care about what people will say. As long as my children eat and look fat with a brighter future akena taba

Lolo: Tsena Didlos!

Me: (laughed) Shap

I hung up and continued writing, later on the door opened and rragwe Ken walked in with a plastic of Spar, he leaned over and kissed my neck as his white beard tickled my neck, i smiled and lifted my shoulder closing him in as he laughed...

Rragwe Ken: Hey daughter

Me: Hello Papa....

He put my pen down and helped me get up as i shyly put my arms around him but he put my hand inside his trousers and he was hard as a rock...

Rragwe Ken: I couldn't stop thinking about you....

He pulled me closer and kissed me, besides that he was my father in law he actually knew what he was doing and he was doing it right getting me in the right mood. He lifted my top and leaned over nibbling on my button as i moaned holding his head then he went back up on my lips this time lifting me up and laying me on the dinner table.

Me: Wait.... (sighed and sat up) Wait... I don't want to do it before you sign over everything. You know what Ken did...

Rragwe Ken: (smiled) But I'm ready to sign over everything, we can go now...

Me: No, it has to be after the divorce..

Rragwe ken: Okay but i already sold the cattle, i got the money on Friday... (he took out the phone and showed me the balance) You see?

Me: Write me a cheque or give me the ATM card so that when i get out of court ko Ftown i can buy a car, i don't want to come back with a bus.

Rragwe Ken: (gave me the card) Okay, let's go get the checkbook... Can i come with you and remain in the hotel?

Me: It will be too suspicious, I'll go with the kids so i can buy them things there. (smiled and kissed him) Be patient...

Rragwe Ken: I can't wait...

We got in the car then he wrote me a check of 52K as my heart pounded looking at the endless numbers...

Rragwe Ken: You can swipe with the card if you don't want to Cash the check because it's risky, you can have my pin...

Me: I'll take them both just in case... And i want your sim card too just so i can keep checking the balance

Rragwe Ken: Okay.... I'll use the Orange sim for now

I leaned over and kissed him sitting on his lap as i moved my waist grinding on his boner...

Me: Mhh... I can't wait to ride this.... Money turns me on, right now i just want to..... Mhhhhh

He closed his eyes as i played with his white beard and his boner then i got out of the car and grabbed his wrist leading him into the house.

I knew he needed a little motivation and i was going to serve it on a silver platter....

I closed the door and knelt down before him as he looked at me holding my hair then i smiled and unzipped his pants, I dropped them and took out his D, he almost lost balance to my soft hands then i Knelt up getting ready for some serious business. Knowing his HIV status didn't make it less any gross but hey for my children to inherit a piece of land worth a million I'd even suck a dog....

I opened my mouth and _____ from his grunts and heavenly response it was probably the first time he was getting it and i intended to make it memorable as i slightly put hand behind him and slid a tip of my thumb in there, he flinched almost choking me and roared having seizures. From his grunts he was about to shoot so i moved aside rubbing my mouth and quickly massaged as he closed his eyes tightly with shots flying on the air....

Him: Imiwiii.... Iyoooooo.....iyoooooooooooo Didi weee.... liiiyaweeeee..... Didi....

At Gaborone.....

Later that night Ken walked into a guest house and put his bags down then he sat on the bed thoughtfully and sighed. He sat there for almost an hour and he still couldn't figure out what to do so he slid down the bed and knelt down putting his elbows on the bed then he closed his eyes and prayed....

Ken: Dear God i know i deserve everything that's happening to me now but father God give me the strength to keep going because I'm getting weaker and weaker...

He paused praying as tears rolled down then he rubbed them and kept going.....

DAYS LATER.....

At the high Court.....

Ken stepped stepped out of the taxi and looked at the big building then he took a deep breath and walked in answering his small phone....

Ken: Hello?

Lawyer: Where are you? The court is about -

Ken: I'm walking in now

Lawyer: And please put your phone in silent mode.

Ken: Okay, bye

He hung up and walked in through the main entrance....

* 97

At Francistown High Court

My lawyer and i walked out as she put her files back in the back....

Lawyer: So... What's next from here?

Me: (smiled) Uh i don't know.... Only God knows now

Lawyer: Your ex husband doesn't look, what's going on with him?

Me: I don't know...

Lawyer: He was too quiet, i think he regrets this... The way this case started i thought he would be jumping on top of tanks and trees celebrating like a happy gorilla beating up his chest for winning everything kana you let him have it all and he sat there acting like he doesn't have a company or car

Me: Let him have it all, I'll walk out of this marriage with my children and that's all that matters. The good thing about material things is that they're easy to acquire too just as it's easy to lose

Lawyer: True...

We hugged and she turned to her car...

Lawyer: Let's go

Me: Oh i have a few things to do, I'll be here for a few hours, i want to go around Francistown and see what's going on around here..

Lawyer: Bajhada abo o dirile rebound ibile?

Me: (laughed) Rebound ya kwano? nyaa thee, I'm just seeing the place and it's people

Lawyer: Alright, bye

Me: Bye....

I walked out of the gate dialing Blessing...

Blessing: Hello?

Me: I'm done

Blessing: I'll be there in a minute, Zane was already killing me with questions. He says if I'm really his aunt how come he doesn't know me waitse ke swabile tota ka gore it's a good question.

Me: (laughed) Tell him you work in Ftown and Maun gase hano

Blessing: (laughed) Bye

Me: Bye...

I hung up and crossed the road then Ken ran after me..

Ken: (softly) Hey...

I turned around and looked at him, he had a plaster on the bridge of his nose and he looked hungry, his lips were dry and it was my first time seeing him with such dusty feet especially wearing men's white sandals... He hadn't bothered ironing his t-shirt nor did he brush his hair...

Me: What?

Ken: I just wanted to say hi

Me: Hi...

I continued walking and he walked alongside quietly then something funny rang, it was his phone and it rang like a toy...

Ken: Hello?...«» Yes... «»...Yeah, I'm fine.....«»...Yes I'm sure, you did your job...«»..I'll see what to do about the balance...«». Ok, bye.

He hung up the little phone and slid it in his pocket...

Me: Is there anything else? I'm going this way

Ken: Can we stand over there?

Me: sure...

It was difficult to say no with the tone he was using, goodness i was beginning to feel concerned about him because now that i was looking in his eyes i could tell something was really wrong.

We stood aside and faced one another. The sadness and emptiness in his eyes was touching...

Me: What is it?

He looked in my eyes and i saw tears filling his eyes as he tried to speak then he swallowed big biting his lip like a child about to cry then he turned around looking down hiding his face putting his palms on the wall.

Me: Ken?

He secretly rubbed his eyes and turned around walking away...

Ken: Never mind....

I watched him taking a few steps and turned around facing me with reddish eyes as he walked backwards...

Ken: I'm sorry i didn't keep my promises or respect my vows, I'm sorry for hurting you and the kids. I hope he treats you better than i did, tell him i won't have issues with him. I won't be that kind of a baby daddy.

He turned and walked away rubbing his eyes, okay so clearly he didn't know it was his father i was about to screw so that was good but it was a little sad that he was willing to accept another man, sad as it was i wasn't about to change anything about my intentions.

At the bus rank....

Later on Ken walked across the bus rank dialing the pastor...

Pastor: Hello?

Ken: Hello, hi... Pastor I'm stuck in Ftown, madi ame a bus a thaela. Can you lend me P200? I tried calling my father but his number isn't available, he must be at the farm

Pastor: Ok, should i send it to this number?

Ken: Yes, thank you..

Pastor: Is everything OK?

Ken: I'd like to see you when i get there, nothing is going well for me and I'm beginning to wonder what I'm living for. I made the same mistake twice and the worst thing is that this time around i hurt my children too.... (swallowed) I don't even know what happened to me, i never thought I'd be one of these men who abandon their children but ke iphithetse ke lathile bana le mosadi, lapa lame le thubegile and I'm to blame. My wife even burned herself for me... (frowned as tears filled his eyes) I didn't see all these, it's like i was blind though I could see... I don't know, i look at Didi's eyes and i try to understand what kept her going, i try to understand how she felt dealing with me and the embarrassment i caused her. Pastor i broke this woman, she was so strong when I walked out of prison and her decision to be with me changed her life... And it's all because of me, what I told her and the empty promises i made. My son is 6 years old and he understands these things. He even asked me to support him as a loan that he would pay... I never thought I'd be that kind of a father.

Pastor: (sighed) We need to sit down and talk, I'm glad you came to the right place... It would have been wrong to drink or do these other things. You can never go wrong with God and i promise you everything will be fine maybe you won't get what you want but will give you what you need...

Ken: Okay..

Pastor: God bless you son

Ken: Amen...

He hung up and went to the ATM machine before catching a bus.....

At Lolo's House....

Later on Calvin drove through the gate and carefully parked next to Lolo's car as Aatile removed his seat belt and stepped out...

Lolo ran out and checked out her precious car....

Lolo: Rragwe Maya bathong, you'll scratch my car... I don't want learners around my car please... This babe bruises easily

Calvin: I'm not a leaner I'm a pro koore hela ke kgweetsa ka Omang

Aatile: (laughed) He is a good driver, thank me at least you don't have to drive all the way for small groceries. He can drive

Calvin: (laughed) Tabe ke ntsha sjabana ke dira banyana mponeng

Lolo: (laughed) Carl I'll kill you okay? You're about to die.

He laughed and walked inside where the kids were quietly doing their homework as Maya bent above them helping them, he walked behind her and secretly tickled her waist. She jumped and giggled grabbed his hand...

Maya: (laughed) Stop! The kids are doing their homework...

He walked past them and rubbed their heads heading to the kitchen where Maya followed him and hopped on the counter watching him warm the food then he stood next to her eating as she took a piece eating with him...

Calvin: How is the break up going?

Maya: Going good, i decided to stop talking to him all together. He keeps posting his pictures with a new girl but that's fine.

Calvin: Come here....

He put her down and stood behind her kissing her neck as she smiled biting her lower lip then he captured a few sexy pictures. He even touched her smooth cheek and looked in her eyes with his lips slight parted as if he was about to kiss her and caught that very intense moment when Maya was also looking at his lips then they laughed and checked out the pictures...

Maya: Wow...

Carl: I'm sending them, you can change your DP too

Maya: (laughed and changed her Profile picture) Thanks a million times
gongwe ego ya motho etaa hokotsega ka ibile ke gogobana hela yoore ago
bona wena Tray Songz abo awa ka skota

Carl: (laughed) Tray o maswe go raa ke maswe tota

Maya: (laughed) Ee wena one ore o monte thata ele gore?

Carl: Bring back my pictures, you're unthankful

Maya: (laughed) I'm sorry, you're the cutest cousin ever, thanks

Carl: That's what cousins are for right

Maya: Right...

His phone rang and he picked signaling her to shush...

Carl: hey babe

Tina: I just saw Maya's profile picture, what the hell is that?

Carl: (walking to the bedroom) Babe listen, it was just a picture... Her boyfriend dumped her and she was feeling low because he was posting pictures of some girl-

Tina: What does that have to do with you? Boy tell that girl to delete your picture before i hang up, i want it gone. If you still care about this relationship make it disappear...

He walked back to the kitchen and got Maya's phone from her hands as Tina scolded him over the phone then he changed the profile picture and handed her the phone smiling with an "I'm in trouble" smile. Maya quietly laughed and covered her mouth with an "oops" smile...

Carl: I'm sorry, its gone..

She hung up on him and he sighed smiling at Maya...

Carl: (laughed) shit

Maya: (laughed) I'm sorry... Is she mad?

Carl : She is boiling but she will be fine. Let's do the dishes...

They put the phones down and cleaned the kitchen as Maya smiled and sprinkled him with water from her nails he laughed and tickled her as they both laughed....

At Francistown.....

Later that afternoon i walked out of the office with the car registration documents and smiled walking towards Blessing who was carrying Faith...

Blessing: Are you done?

Me: Yes, i can't wait to hit the road...

Blessing: Did they service it golo kwa?

Me: Yes babe I'm ready to roll...

I strapped Faith on her baby car seat as Zane got in the back and closed the door...

Blessing: Bye guys, I'm going to visit you when I come to Maun...

Zane: Bye

Blessing and i hugged as we smiled excitedly and bumped cheeks...

Blessing: I love your car, this is the real makoya

Me: Hago tshamekelwe ha the mma....

Blessing: (checked the time) I have to go get ready for work

Me: I can never be a nurse, I'm afraid of needles and blood

Blessing: (laughed) Nurses are special people they're like social workers we pride ourselves in helping people heal

Me: Whatever, just go to work wena kana wa di rata dipoko

Blessing: Gao itse sepe the mma, ithela ke gata ke gatoga ka mosese o shoti bo Doctor ba ntebetsa so... (we laughed) Shap mma

Me: Shap

Blessing: Waitse ekare gawa tela divorce kwano

Me: Ke mono hela the motho... Shap....

I got in the car and drove off putting my phone cord on the stereo then i turned up the volume as the music played.

I had a cooler box of drinks and everything fresh while Faith laid on her large beautiful baby seat, meanwhile Zane couldn't take his eyes off the new smartphone I'd gotten him and loaded with games earlier....

The excitement of a new car kicked in as I left the town center and the traffic wore off, the road became more defined and straight with bushes on the sides as the music lifted me...

I glanced on the mirror and Faith was already up then Zane sighed putting his phone down...

Zane: (smiled) I won again... Mama can i come seat at the front?

Me: Just for a few minutes..

He jumped to the front and put on his seat belt as he smiled widely looking at the long road...

Zane: You can drive to Maun by yourself?

Me: (laughed) I'm going to try... We are following the map on the screen right here... This red dot is our car

Zane: Wow...

He opened a drink and sipped looking at the screen...

Zane: Mama is this really our car?

Me: Yes babe, it's ours. You, faith and i...

Zane: I love it...

I took out my phone and dialed....

At Letsholathebe hospital...

Bayang's phone vibrated in his coat as he dropped liquids in the test tubes then he shook each of them and slotted them back on the tray which he pushed aside and took off his gloves answering the phone making his way out of the lab....

Bayang: Divorcee wa reng? Motho ke wena o paletsweng ke nyalo

Didi: (laughed) Ija... Kana ke tsone tse ke tileng go di tewa tseo waitse

Bayang: (laughed) How was it?

Didi: It wasn't bad, I sent you pictures of my new babe

Bayang: Were you serious about buying a car? Where do you get the money?

Didi: It's part of the divorce settlement

Bayang: Don't you think you should invest it for the kids instead of buying a car? What kind of a car is it?

Didi: You'll see on the pictures, it's not expensive and there is more where that came from. I needed a car

Bayang: Didi you're supposed to do important things first before buying a car, how much do you have?

Didi: So far ke 52K, the car cost me 30K

Bayang: And how much did you spend on shopping?

Didi: (tiny voice) 5Knyana hela

Bayang: Those kids are going to be expensive as they grow so you have to invest their money, i thought last we talked about business abo o dira jang?

Didi: I'm expecting close to 500K in a month or so, I'll invest that.

Bayang: Shit, so Kenna was that rich? Man I should go into drugs tsa di lab dika ntia

Didi: (laughed) Bay wee ija

Bayang: Okay but if that's how much you're expecting a car is not bad but keep what's left and invest it just in case ale a diega.

Didi : True by the way I'm driving from Ftown to Maun i don't know gore ke tsamaya ha kae but I'm the right track

Bayang: (laughed) Waa risker waitse

Didi: Mm as soon as my money comes in I want to go for surgery in SA re tsamaya rothe akere friend? I'll need someone to help me when I'm sick

Bayang: sure, of course you know I'm always here for you.

Didi: I'll call you when I get there ke go bontsha koloi

Bayang: so you moved out of the house?

Didi: Not yet but I'll be alone tonight, my father in law went to the farm.

Bayang: Alright, keep updating me.

Didi: Bye

He hung up and walked back into the lab....

At the Daniel's.....

Later that night the pastor stopped at the gate then Ken got out with his bags...

Pastor: (rolled down the window) See you tomorrow son

Ken: (sadly) Thanks

The pastor drove off then Ken walked towards the door where he put his bags down and looked for the spare key. He unlocked and put the bags inside then he showered and laid down trying to digest everything that happened that day....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later on to same night Bayang yawned leaning back on the chair and checked his phone, it had been hours since Didi gave him an update and she should have been in Maun by then so he dialed her but her number wasn't available.

Tshepo: Ke eng?

Bayang: Didi's number isn't available...i hope she didn't have an accident on the way, she has kids and its a new car maybe they didn't service it right

Tshepo: Eish..

Bayang: I'm a little worried, she has been updating me until a few hours ago...

He grabbed the keys and walked out...

Bayang: Let me check her at home, maybe it's the phone e timile or something

Tshepo: Sure, I'll cover for you

He walked out and closed the door...

At the Daniel's

Later on I put Faith on my shoulder and tried to unlock the door but something was blocking it then the door opened, Ken switched on the lights on and stepped back...

Ken: (surprised) Hi

Me: (surprised) Hi, what are you doing here?

He got the Faith...

Ken: I'll leave tomorrow, i didn't have elsewhere to go

Me: Oh ok

Zane ran across the room and hugged his feet...

Zane: Daddy?

Ken: (laughed) hey Little man, i missed you... Let me lay her down and come to you, i have a new PlayStation i got for us days ago.

Zane: Okay...

He laid Faith on my bed and went to his room then he walked out with a box of the PlayStation while i put things in the bedroom then he stood at the door looking at the car...

Ken: Whose car is that?

Me: It's mine, i bought it today.

Ken: With what?

Me: A friend gave me some coins, happy divorced day's gift he said... (laughed) Crazy right?

Ken: Oh...

He kept quiet, it probably wasn't a funny joke to him as he sat on the couch playing with Zane.

I took a bath and went to my room where I sat on the bed and pressed my phone.

To my surprise it was off so i put it on the charger and heard a knock on the door....

Ken paused the game and opened the door...his heart skipped and he swallowed looking at Bayang in his white coat.

Bayang frowned looking at him and put his hand in the pocket looking in his eyes with a dare look...

Bayang: Can i see Didi?

Ken: (sincerely) OK... (opened wider) Please come in... She is in her room let me call her...

Bayang stepped in and smiled at Zane who smiled back then Ken walked to the bedrooms...

Meanwhile i put on my night gown then Ken knocked and stuck his head in...

Ken: (sadly) You have a visitor...

Me: Ke mang?

Ken: The one who bought you a car

Me: (confused) What?

I stepped out and led the way then i smiled the minute i saw Bayang and ran into his arms hugging him as he put his arm around my waist and softly kissed my neck while Ken quietly watched leaning against the passage wall...

Bayang: What happened?

Me: My phone just switched off kesa lemoga, were you worried?

Bayang: Yeah... (looking at Ken) what's going on?

Me: Let's talk outside...

I grabbed his hand and led him outside where we leaned against the car talking.

Minutes later Ken walked out with his bag and walked past us as Zane stood at the door sadly looking at him...

Ken: (shaky flat voice) I'll call the kids tomorrow....

* 98

At the pastor....

Ken knocked on the door and sat on the stoop, minutes later the pastor opened the door and recognised Ken from the back as he sat with his head down.

He got his bag and put it inside then he closed the door and sat next to him...

Pastor: What's going on?

Ken swallowed looking down as he wrote letters on the sand with a stick then tears dropped on the ground, he pinched his eyes and covered his face snuffling then he pastor leaned over and hugged him.

A minute passed and he took a deep breath leaning back and rubbing his eyes...

Pastor: What happened?

Ken: Nothing...

Pastor : God loves you son, if the world rejects you just know that it rejected Jesus so who are you really? You made mistakes and hurt the people you love, the only thing you can do is apologise and love them from a distance.

Ken: I don't want to her in the arms of another man and the painful thing is that it has always been this guy. He has always been there lurking in the shadows waiting for me to make one mistake then he buys her a car, a present for divorcing. I'm not saying I'm not wrong but i can't.... I'm not strong enough, i need help or something...

Pastor: What do you mean you're not strong?

Ken: I lost everything... Amantle took everything i own and had the police escort me out of her house like i was a thief. (tears fell as he turned facing the pastor) A company a started and named after my son.... She took it, she took

my car and all my savings.... I had 40K saved for future investments but she took, i lost a mother and she told me it wasn't going to end well with Amantle, i didn't listen now I'm here. The most painful thing is that i can't tell anyone that i got fooled. I can't even tell my father, I won't tell ky father...What's there to live for?

Pastor: You won't know until you live, you won't know what the next chapter of your life has until you turn the page. What if God is shaping you for something bigger than now?

Ken: I'm just not strong

Pastor: You're strong because you know God is the only one who can help, the fact that you keep coming to me means a lot and God wants me to tell you that he loves you son, you're the prodigal son. We took you from prison to here and i personally expected a few mistakes before you can reach a certain stage and you're here my brother. You didn't fight or kill, you're here seeking power beyond the wrath of your hand..

Ken relaxed and calmed down as the pastor continued talking to him, about an hour passed as he confided in him about his deepest fears and he brushed them down with motivational words...

Pastor: (sighed) Let's get inside...

Ken: (smiled) I think I'm strong enough to leave

Pastor: (laughed) At this time of the night? No, let's go inside...

Ken: I want to go stay with my father at the farm to clear my head then I'll come for the kids, I'm not working so i should use the time to reconnect with my kids.

Pastor: But the buses are finished kana di teng? Please get some sleep you'll leave tomorrow. My couch can be adjusted into a bed... (stood) Let's go...

Ken stood up and followed the pastor inside....

At the farm....

On the same night the old man laid on the bed listening to the radio and dialed Didi's number but she didn't answer, he tried several times until he gave up and thoughtfully laid down.

He hoped that little girl did not meet a young man and tried to double cross him because he'd do the unthinkable...he reached for his phone again and dialed a certain number....

Voice: Hello?

Him: O robetse molekane?

Voice: we are still up...

Him: Do you remember that Malawian doctor? The Okapi doctor

Voice: The one who makes men get stuck on your woman if they sleep with her?

Him: Yes, is he still alive?

Voice : Yes, he stays at the cattle post, people travel there to seek his help. Do you know someone who needs him?

Him: My friend has a beautiful young girl he loves and he gives her everything she wants so he wants to make sure none of these boys touch her. Tota if it's possible he wants a repellent, koore bashimanyana ba seka bamo leba batswe hela mogo ene

Voice: I'll send you his number

Him: Gone dia bereka akere dithare tsa mokwerekwere wa teng?

Voice: Thata, don't you remember that man who got stuck of top of Tebelelo's wife, that doctor did it for him..

Him: I remember that incident it was serious

Voice: Let me send the number...

Him: OK...

He hung up.....

At Lolo's House....

On the same night Lolo and Aatile were laying on the mattress in front of the house under the front light as Junior and Kgotso played sitting on Aatile's stomach....

Aatile: Kante di twins tse tsone di robala nako mang?

Lolo: (laughed) Boys it's time to sleep...

Junior: I'm not sleepy

Kgotso: Me too

Aatile: How can you sleep when you're playing, come on guys let's go... Get up you're hurting daddy you been sitting on his chest for hours. He is not a donkey

Aatile: (laughed) Guys laa utwa gore kea buelelwa golo ha

Lolo: (laughed and smacked him) Mxm gatweng ne... (clapped) Guys bye, goodnight...

The boys picked their toys and ran inside closing the door then Aatile sighed laying on his stomach facing Lolo who was still laying on her back face up....

Aatile: So how is everything at work?

Lolo: uh its okay i guess, you

Aatile: I'm good... Bayang le Didi baka nna ba jana nako nngwe le nngwe

Lolo: (laughed) Wa fosa!

Aatile: (laughed) Straight omo jele gale mshane ame and this time he is coming strong.

Lolo: (laughed) But Didi has always loved Bayang and he loved her too its just that they were both stubborn and they thought they could find better partners. They didn't believe in fixing problems, kana Didi cheated and Bayang dumped, once Bayang was ready to forgive Didi ke ha ele forkfork ibile a mover on. Bayang le ene hoo marrying that Aone Didi a tola ka Ken ba ja madi a di drugs.

Aatile: I think fate is pulling them together... (looking in her eyes) There are people you just can't live without no matter what you do, even if they hurt you you'll always want them

Lolo: (looking in his eyes) But people change and grow, nobody is perfect. There is no such thing as a perfect relationship. A good marriage or relationship is one that has been through rough patches and came out stronger with mature people. And i personally think we age comes maturity, seeing how unfair life can be will teach you to appreciate your loved ones and respect them. Look at Gobona and i, we spent half of our lives hating each other and the one day we decide to put it all behind us, the day she seeks forgiveness from the bottom of her heart repenting was the day she left this world. Now I'm left with the kids who will forever miss their mother, wouldn't it have been great Gobona visiting me and dropping off her kids or me visiting dropping off groceries for her. Why do we hurt the ones we love? Because at the end it's us who hurt again. (touched his cheek looking in his eyes) I don't want to wake up one day and find out I've a terminal illness when i spent time hurting the man i love. If i could have one chance to do it all over again I'd respect that man, love him and worship him because that's what he deserves....

He leaned over and softly kissed her getting on top of her as they kissed breathing heavily and touching one another all over...

Aatile: (paused) I have a daughter...

Lolo: We have a daughter...

He kissed her and unzipped his jeans taking out his D as Lolo glanced at the door...

Lolo: What if one of the kids isn't sleeping? They could see us under the light or one of the young ones can open the door..

Aatile: (zipped his jeans and grabbed her hand) Come...

He led her across the empty living room and walked in their bedroom where he closed the door and kissed her as they stood by the door, they fell on the bed and dropped their clothes on the floor like raindrops....

At the farm....

The next day early in the morning the old man got a knock on the door and for a moment he thought it was Didi but his smile disappeared when he locked eyes with his son. His disappointment was so hard to hide even Ken's smile disappeared as he looked down...

Ken: Hi...

Him: What do you want?

Ken: I.. I'm going through a lot i thought spending time with you will help.

Him: Come in....

Ken walked in and dropped his bag by the plastic chair then he sat on the bed as his father got dressed...

Him: I thought you're in the city

Ken: After the div3i decided to come here, i was home but Didi had her boyfriend there and it was hard to stay while another man was kissing her in front of me so i left.

Him: Didi has a boyfriend?

Ken: Didn't you tell me she has a boyfriend? (laughed) You're getting old

Him: (laughed) Oh yeah but i didn't think she would bring him to my house, that's disrespectful.

Ken: I just left because i don't want to fight with her, maybe she will forgive me and take me back

Ken: Can you stop talking about her taking you back! She won't take you back, why are you doing this to yourself? Where is Amantle?

Ken: Its a long story but I want my family back, I'm going to fight for her with everything I've got. We have two children and i won't give up on her. I made mistakes yes but I'm ready to pay for them and move on. I still have a chance

The old man looked at his shotgun and looked at Ken as he continued talking...

Ken: I just need your help papa... I know you never sell your cattle but... Can i have at least 4? I need cash to start a small business

Him: What happened to your business?

Ken: A friend stole it through paperwork, i made mistakes while signing some contracts now I'm broke but I am a businessman, i know i can start something i just need 10K minimum

Him: I can't give you anything right now

Ken: But you said all these is for us

Him: Boy I worked hard for all these, it's mine. You don't get to mess up your life and come crying to daddy for the rescue, grow up! All these is mine and i can give it to anyone I want

Ken: Okay, i understand that. Can i propose something else because I'm really desperate... Can you fire one of the herd boys and let me work, you'll pay me with calves each time one of the cows gives birth

Him: Why don't you go find a job?

Ken: I have a criminal record, they don't easily hire people with record. I tried before and it didn't work. I'll take care of the farm, trust me... You know i know everything there is about this place.

Him: Fine, you can start right away but i don't want to see you in Maun enjoying the city life leaving my cattle here

Ken: I'll be working hard like every herd boy here, don't worry and if i need to go to Maun you'll know, I'll need Sundays off to go to church that's it.

Him: Ok... But i have to go to Maun, there is something i must get at home.

Ken: ok, Let me pass by the sections and see what's going on

Him: Alright, you'll find me gone...

Ken: Bye....

He stepped out....

At the Daniel's....

Around 7 in the morning Bayang woke up and shook me, i almost fell off the couch trying to get up...

Bayang: (yawning) Akere wae bona series ya House...

Me: (yawning) When did we sleep?

Bayang : (checked the time) Shit... E chaile, i would be leaving the hospital now.

Me: Sorry, do you think you'll get in trouble?

Bayang: No, Tshepo covered for me if our supervisor ever passed by the lab.

Me: Let me get Zane ready for school, you can just wait here retaa thapa later o chaisitse akere gagona mosola

Bayang: Yeah... And you have to find a house to rent, it's weird sitting in here

Me: (laughed) You're free from here akere we will drive around and look for a house to rent le nna gake free gape ke toga ke lora dilo gone ha

I prepared Zane for school and later dropped him off explaining his reasons for coming late. When i got back Bayang was laying on the couch with Faith laying on his chest drinking milk as he watched the laptop on the table...

Me: (put the keys down) Hey... She is up already? Is that milk still fresh?

Bayang: I read the instructions and made the formula... There is dirty diaper in the bathroom, i didn't know where to put it.

Me: Ok, let me clean and prepare us a bath before making breakfast...

Bayang: So Zane's teacher didn't trouble you?

Me: No, she waa friendly. She is new teacher, apparently the old one so strict on children, she is one of these people who belive in beating children

Bayang: Government school teachers are like that...

Bayang bathed and i later bathed with Faith then he went back to the couch with Faith while i made breakfast in the kitchen...

Meanwhile the old man left his car at the gate and walked through the gate as his heart pounded looking at the two cars he wasn't familiar with, he knew one of them was Didi's and he couldn't wait to find out who the owner of the other car was.

He opened the door and walked in on Bayang lying on the couch with Faith asleep on his chest as he pressed his phone. Bayang sat up and laid Faith down then he respectfully got up and greeted the old man giving him a hand...

Bayang: Dumelang....

The old man just glared at him and i walked out of the kitchen in my mini dress holding a tray for Bayang's breakfast then my heart skipped as i looked at my father in law...

Papa: What's this?

Me: He is just a friend, we were watching movies and dozed off

Papa: In my house Didi?

Bayang: (picked his coat together with the keys) Mogolo ke ikopa maotshwarelo, re taa intshwarela leha gone resa dira sepe. We were watching movies but it still doesn't make it right. I wasn't raised like that. I'm sorry for being here

Papa: Get out...

Bayang walked out and drove off.

Me: Nothing happened

Papa: I'm disappointed in you, so you're going to hurt me before we even start this?

Me: Hurt you how? I'm not allowed to have friends

Papa: No! Not men... What do you want from me? I thought i was doing everything right the way you requested

Me: We haven't changed the lease on your farm and the brand on your cattle. If I'm going to give up my life I want full assurity.

Papa: Let's go... And now we have a problem Ken stays at the farm so we have to stay here that's the only way to be less suspicious to everyone.

Me: He went there?

Papa: Yes but Didi listen to me, i don't want to be cheated. You can't do that when i have given you everything i own.

Me: I won't papa...

I walked over to him and kissed him playing with his white beard then i took off his hat and kissed him, he relaxed and started smiling as i played on his chest...

Me: Let's go to landboard and fill in the forms so we can enjoy each other.....

Papa: Let's go, i came with everything... Tell these boys to stay away from you

Me: (laughed) Don't worry papa, they won't touch me...

I got everything and left with him.....

At the doctor.....

Later that evening Rragwe Ken knocked on the short dilapidated traditional hut and walked in, he sat down and folded his legs as the old Malawian doctor nodded his head looking at him...

Dr: Hello?

Rragwe Ken: hello, o utwa Setswana?

Dr: (accent) Ee rra...

Rragwe Ken: Ke bata o ntshe bashimanyana ha thoko ga kgarebe yame, ke na le morobana gake bate go utwa sepe ka ene. I don't want any man around her and if anyone tries I want them to be stuck until I come back, can you do that?

Dr: It's easy but it's not efficient because when they use a different bed that you didn't put what I'll give you nothing will happen.

Rragwe ken: I also don't want to lose my farm, I'm putting it in her name but if she wants to steal it from me by selling it I want crazy things to happen so she doesn't benefit anything from it.

Dr: Strengthening a farm is a difficult one, i doubt you can give me what i need but if you bring it the farm will be yours until you die that's when she can inherit

Rragwe Ken: That's what i want, if I'm dead it's fine she can have it but not now

Dr: And whatever you bring will also chase away men from your woman, she will follow you and love you only. This thing will guard her and chase all the boys away.

Rragwe Ken: Now you're talking, what should i bring?

Dr: (cleared his throat) A tongue and private parts

Rragwe ken: what?

Dr: And it has to be your son, that's the most efficient way.... If you don't have a son a nephew will do.

Rragwe Ken: I have a son and he is the main threat to this relationship, i doubt my daughter in law is over him..... So how much is it?

The sinister conversation went on for about another hour then he walked out of the hut and got in his car making a phone call.

Voice : Hello?

Rragwe Ken: Molekane ako re kopane rere meme ha, i want those guys who got you your nephews things you get me? I need their help.

Voice : Such things are not for the phone, come to my house.

Rragwe ken: I'm on my way, bye

He hung up and joined the dirt road.....

At the farm....

Several days passed while Ken worked around the farm with the herd boys, working hard and being away from everyone had finally took his mind off everything that was going on and he was brainstorming on a few ideas going through his circle of friends wondering what help they could offer.....

The sun was going down as he climbed on the logs of the kraal and watched his father's cattle as they roared while others chased one another creating a dusty smell of the cow dung. There were so many of them and he couldn't understand why his father refused to give him just four out of those hundreds, it was then that he revisited his circle of friends and what they had to offer him.

One of the herd boys walked behind him and leaned against the kraal putting his arms on the log Ken was sitting on as they both watched the cattle...

Him: How are you?

Ken: I'm good...Sunday tell me something, there was a white bull ya brahma e kae?

Sunday: Your father sold cattle last week, it was one of them

Ken: How many did he sell?

Sunday: I think 15? I'm not sure, i wasn't working Xho is the one who was working.

Ken: Ok, i guess he used the money towards my mother's funeral.

Ken hopped down in his overalls and walked towards the house with the other herd boy.

Ken: I want to go get my son so he can keep me company this weekend will you be ok on your own?

Sunday: I'll be fine, I'm usually alone on weekends because my wife works with the pigs

Ken: (laughed) Sometimes i forget that you two are now an item

Sunday: (laughed) Working here gave me more than just work

Ken: (laughed) I'll see you tomorrow then...

They parted as Ken walked in the house and took a bath then he changed into his clean clothes and left....

At Sedi's House....

Aatile drove through the gate and parked under the tree where Sedi, her mother and sister were sitting with the baby.

Aatile: Let's go

Lolo: I'll remain in the car

Aatile: Let's go... Don't be a baby, take that plastic...

Lolo grabbed another plastic and followed him out as Sedi turned her head looking at them with her tit in the baby's mouth as she fed her.

Aatile and Lolo bent over greeting her mother and she gave him a chair and sat on her stenge while the twins remained relaxed on their chairs...

Mother: Please bring her a chair

Lame: gagona ditilo mo motsee

Mother: (angrily) Can you please bring the chair...

Aatile pulled Lolo down and she sat on his lap as he put the baby's plastics next to the grandmother....

Aatile: I saw the message wa gore the diapers are finished..

Lame: Are you going to buy that chair if you break it? Le ka harana mo stiloo sa rona

Aatile: O ganne go tisa setilo akere one o bata ke reng

Lame: Ele gore ka wena o tela eng ka baeng mo motse arona

Mother: Lame that's not a way to talk to your niece's father

She stood up and left then the mother moved the chair over...

Mother: Please sit here dear, don't mind that one. She fell on the floor when she was a newborn

Lolo laughed and sat down looking at Sedi who looked down breastfeeding the baby...

Lolo: May i see the baby?

Sedi put her breast in the bra and handed her the baby then she sat on the chair and looked at Aatile...

Lolo: She is beautiful, she looks like her sister

Sedi: Thank you..

Aatile: Is there anything else she needs?

Sedi: No

Mother: (to Lolo) I'm the grandmother...

Aatile: (smiled shamefully) Oh I'm sorry, excuse me... Lolo this is Mmagwe Sedi... Um... This is the mother of my children

Lolo: (shook her hand) nice to talk to you

Mother : Nice to meet you too

Aatile: (stood) Okay, we have to go

Lolo handed Sedi the baby and stood by Aatile...

Lolo: Gosiamé

Mother : Go siamé...

Aatile: Go siamé

They walked to the car and drove off as Sedi signed ashamed as her mother looked at her...

Mother: Is he getting back with his wife?

Sedi: (tearfully) I don't know... I didn't even know they're close like that

Mother: Isn't this what I have been trying to tell you when he started being rare? This is why he hasn't been coming to check on you.

Sedi: Le mo founeng o dira hela jalo, he never replies me unless it's about the baby. Before I told him about the baby I sent three messages and he didn't reply, he only replied the one talking about the baby and he comes with her without my permission. It's fine though... At least he is supporting his child so I'll finish my school in peace and start working for myself.

Mother: That's my girl, that's how you respond to a man acting like this. O tsaya dilo sesadi jaanong, ke a rata. Don't misbehave the way Lame is doing because you'll chase him and ruin his relationship with the baby so for your

baby's sake keep the peace by respecting the father of your child and his wife. Married people do this, some never reconcile like your father and i but others actually go back after divorcing and remarry, stupid as it sounds. I'm just glad you're so mature you don't cause drama

Sedi: I don't have a choice.....

In Aatile's car....

Meanwhile he quietly drove the car as Lolo looked at him then he looked at her and frowned...

Aatile: what?

Lolo: You slept with her twin sister didn't you? (he opened his mouth to speak and she pointed at him smiling) Remember what we said about lying.. (he sighed) Go on

Aatile: It happened once...

Lolo: I could tell...thanks for your honesty

Aatile: Yeah....

He continued driving....

At Mr Friday's office...

Later that evening Gape sighed and leaned back looking at Ken after hearing his story...

Gape: Wa go twaela ngwananyanoo, le wena omo lesitse legale let's move forward... Do you realise how much of a risk I'll be taking by doing this?

Ken: I know, I'm the one who knows but i wouldn't be asking you if it wasn't important. I owe you one

Gape: I don't know if the board will permit but I'll present your proposal to them and twist their minds a little, we need at least 60% of the votes and you're set.

Ken: Okay.. I'll pray on it

Gape: (sighed) I've never been in a situation where I'm actually an underdog because i refused to be an underdog even when I was but I'll give you an advice, don't ever let a woman's presence define your happiness, let your children define your happiness and you'll never be depressed. I love my children to death, that's who comes 1st in my life... All these... Is for them so if you really want to be happy take those kids and put them here.. (touched his chest) Do that and you're set... If that woman loves you she will come and if she doesn't it's still okay a good one will come along.

Ken: At this point I'm out of her league so I'm just thinking about my kids because i know once she has kids with her new boyfriend she won't be thinking about my kids

Gape: Exactly... (sighed) Anyway... I'll take a loot at your proposal tomorrow, brush it and present it before them then I'll let you know.

Ken: Thanks...

They stood up and walked out as Gape handed him P400...

Ken: What's this?

Gape: Get the kids ice cream... I been there, i know when every coin matters

Ken: Thanks

They shook hands and parted....

At the Daniel's House....

Later that evening I walked in the bathroom and closed the door but Ken's father blocked the door and walked in smiling, he seemed excited by the whole sneaking around thing but ever since he signed over his things to me everything he did bored me to death even his smile was annoying it was more like a monkey grin than a smile...

Papa: (smiled) Hey, the kids are busy watching TV can we bath together?

Me: No, we can't do anything together until the lease is in my name

Papa: But we did everything, we are just waiting for them to process everything.

Me: Exactly, the application might or might not be successful

Papa: Can you stop being difficult please, what's this now?

Me: (sighed) Okay... I'm just worried that you might not fulfil your promise..

He pulled me closer and kissed me as his beard scratched me, he put my hand on his boner and made me massage him, i rolled my eyes secretly regretting letting him taste a blowjob, he wanted it more than anyone i ever came across...

Meanwhile Ken knocked on the door then Zane moved the curtains and smiled excitedly, he opened the door and jumped on his father's arms as he lifted and hugged him...

Ken: A few days away and you look so grown... Where is your mother? Do you want to go to the farm with me?

Zane: she is bathing....

Ken noticed Faith was asleep and took the bottle out of her mouth then he headed to the bathroom where he knocked..

Ken: Didi? Didi?

Didi: yeah?

Ken: Was thinking I could take Zane to the farm so he can keep me company for the weekend, he will be back on Sunday

Didi: Alright, I'll pack his bag in a while... Are you leaving now or in the morning?

Ken: Now, a friend will drop me off. Where is my father? His car is outside

Didi: I think he is next door, he said he wanted to check on that old man..

Ken: OK...

He walked out of the house carrying Zane and put him in the car where Gape fist bumped with him...

Gape: Monna wee o ta nkgotsa, madi a monna gare a bonale mo ngwanemf monna

Ken: (laughed) Ke copy

Gape: Ke copy and paste

Meanwhile i hurried and filled Zane's bag with his clothes and toys then i hurried out so Ken can leave before thinking about going into the bathroom, i held my bathrobe and walked towards the car as the driver deemed the lights...

I handed Ken the bag and he grabbed my hand looking in my eyes...

Ken: Hey

Me:Hi

Gape : Mo sune the monna..

We both laughed shyly as i leaned in and smiled greeting him...

Me: Hello?

Gape: Koore wa reng Ken ne mma? Kana motho yo wa go rata. Ska isa bohema jwa rona ko pele every man has had that moment ya go tseelwa thaloganyo ke kuku but we always find our way back and after that raa baka blind re nna di good husband gorr

Me: (laughed) Gakea hetsa le gomo shapa

Gape: that's promising

Ken: (laughed) and motivating..

He leaned over and hugged as we smiled at one another then he got back in and closed the door. His friend reversed tje car as i walked in through the gate then i heard Zane crying, the car stopped and he ran towards me as i confusedly walked back...

He hugged my lower torso tightly and i rubbed his head...

Me: are you okay?

Zane: I wanted to say bye but daddy said I'll say it over the phone

Me: what's wrong with the phone?

Zane: i wanted to hug you goodbye

Me: Bye, but you're coming back on Sunday, you're not going for good

Zane: Okay..

I kissed him and let him go then he ran towards the car holding his toy car...

Zane: (smiled) Love you mama

Me: Love you too

He got in the car and they drove off as i walked back in relief...

At the farm.....

The next morning Ken gave Zane a bowl of breakfast and begun putting on his overalls...

Ken: Eat fast we have to go to the kraal

Zane: I can't wait to see the cows

Ken: You have to wear these shoes, they're tougher...

He dressed him as he ate and finished then they walked out of the house and walked towards the kraal chatting....

Ken: So how is school?

Zane: It's fine i guess, how come we are not a family? I want you and mama to love each other again so we can all play together

Ken: It will happen, it might take time but God will make it happen...

Ken picked him up and put him on the other log then he grabbed a big stick...

Ken: I'm going to open for the cattle, don't move from there okay?

Zane: Okay

Ken: Just sit there..

He walked to the gate where he let out the cattle until they were all gone then he turned back heading to Zane but he wasn't there. He looked around calling for him and he wasn't there.....

Ken: ZANE? ZEE?

He hurried and ran between the cattle calling for him but there was no trace of him.

He walked back to where he was and tried to follow his tracks, his toy car had fallen down a few feet from where he was left and there were big tracks of size 10.

His heart pounded as he ran following the tracks but they ended on the grass and he didn't know where to look as he looked in all directions...

Ken: Zane??

At the Daniel's....

I had a lazy morning that day even when Faith kept hitting me with her bottle on the face i couldn't get up, i turned my head and tried to get some sleep but rragwe Ken walked in and got in bed moving closer to me touching my butt then my phone rang...

Me: Hello?

Ken: (panicked) Didi, you're going to hate me for this but i have to tell you, i been searching for Zane and i can't find him anywhere. It's been hours now and I'm freaking out because i think he left with someone or he was taken...

Me: What? Who took him...

I turned to rragwe Ken in shock...

Me: Zane is missing, someone took him

Rragwe Ken: (heart skipped) Oh no...

He stood up putting his hand on his chest in panic...

Rragwe Ken: No, no, no,, that can't be.... They didn't understand....

He tried to stand and collapsed on the bed...

* 100

At Letsholathebe Hospital....

Otlhe ran across the hospital corridor worried as my aunt in law and i waited by the chairs....

Otlhe: (panting) Hello....what happened?

Auntie : They're saying it's heartache....

Otlhe: (tearfully) Oh God, tell me Is he OK

Auntie: We don't know, the second doctor walked in there and they haven't updated us since then...

I didn't say anything to her because she and i weren't in talking terms since her mother kicked her out of the house for disrespecting me, even at her mother's funeral we didn't talk so to me she didn't exist neither did her tears move me but she sat next to me and looked at me greeting me and it felt genuine so much i was confused....

Otlhe: Hi Didi..

Me: (reluctantly) Hi

Otlhe: (worried) What happened?

Me: As soon as i told him Zane is missing he said something, i didn't understand what he was saying and before i could understand he collapsed.

Otlhe: Wait Zane is missing?

Me: Yes... (stood) Ibile mme ke ye go letsa...

I got up putting Faith on my waist and grabbed my phone...

Otlhe: (spread her arms) Let me get the baby... Haa gane batho akere?

Me: Not really...Thanks

I handed her the baby and paced out dialing Kenna....

Herd boy : Hello?

Me: Did you find Zane?

Herd boy: No and Ofana is having a panic attack, we long called the police

Me: Panic attack?.... Um.... (thinking fast) Can you give him the phone?

Herd boy: he can't talk, he is going crazy

Me: (tearfully covered my mouth) Have you checked everywhere?

Herd boy : We checked the whole farm, we are waiting for the police to arrive

Me: Okay...

I hung up and walked back inside...

Me: (tearfully) Zane is still missing and Ken is losing his mind, i have to go...

Bayang hurried over and turned me around then we hugged as i tearfully looked in his eyes...

Me: I'm so scared

Bayang: I got your message, have they found him?

Me: No... (rubbed my tears) Please take me there, i want to go look for him myself...

Bayang: Let's go..

I turned around getting the baby as Bayang got the bag then Otlhe stood up...

Otlhe: Can i go and help?

Me: No, I'm fine

Otlhe: (sincerely) Please...

Me: Ok...

Auntie: Please update me if you found him, I'll let you know how your father is doing here

Otlhe: Okay...

I led the way pacing carrying Faith as Bayang caught up and walked besides me carrying the bag with Otlhe behind us...

Bayang: We will find him, don't worry

Otlhe: Yeah, i was once lost at the farm too because its huge... Especially the ploughing area, I'm sure he is lost in there.

Me: I hope so because a child can't just disappear for no reason and Ken says he saw tracks which means someone took him. I'd die if something happens to him....

We got in the car and drove off....

At the farm....

Later on Bayang parked aside and i stepped out walking to the kraal where the police, Ken and the herd boys were walking around pointing to the ground.

Bayang: Let me carry the baby wago imela...

I handed him the baby and paced to the front where Ken was insanely anxious...

Me: Ken what happened?

Ken: (shaky voice) I turned around for a minute and he was gone

Officer: (to the colleague) But these tracks don't look like they were left at the same time with his kana jang mate?

Officer2: These ones are old, his are new...

Ken: I put him up on that log, it's way too high for him to get down. Someone had to have put him down

Me: But he can get down from there... Did you check everywhere?

Ken: Someone took him down

I walked towards the grazing field shouting for his name as Bayang followed me.

Meanwhile Otlhe hugged Ken as he sighed and looked around dumbfounded....

Otlhe: Are you okay?

Ken: I don't get it... He was just here, right here!

Otlhe: Let's go around searching again...

They walked the other path...

Ken: So.. (looking at Bayang) You came with them?

Otlhe: Yeah...

Ken: Ok

Otlhe: Did you read mama's letter?

Ken: No, I don't even know where I put it, you?

Otlhe: Yeah....

She stopped and looked in his eyes..

Otlhe: I'm sorry i destroyed your marriage

Ken: What do you mean?

Otlhe: If i hadn't befriended Amantle and kept pushing her towards you to revenge on Didi I'm sure your marriage would have survived, my mother told me something on that letter....She said one day I'll love a man whom I'll want to marry and his parents or sister will make my life a living hell and though we often say it doesn't matter because I'm not marrying his family the truth is when a daughter in law comes home, she has to be welcomed. She has to at least be tolerated for the sake of whoever brought her. If i really loved you i should have respected your wife and marriage but instead I brought all these little things that ended causing problems. I have been dating Ricky for years now and he is talking about marriage so last week he introduced me to his family, his brother Arona doesn't like me but they're very close, I'm scared that it might be a problem in the future and his mother doesn't seem to like me too. She kind of greeted me yes but then it was like i wasn't there. Please forgive me

Ken: You only did that because i allowed you to, its not your fault. I should have protected her from all these but i forgive you because you should have respected me and my wife. I'm just disappointed that you let your unemployment make you do this, all these just so Amantle can hire you then fire you after using me. She took everything I own. She tricked me into believing that Didi can't be trusted so I signed my things to her then she called the police on me.

Otlhe: What? She did what? (shocked) That witch!

Ken's phone rang then he took it out as they walked across the grass....

Ken: Hello?

Auntie: Hi Ofana, have you found your son?

Ken: Not yet, we are still searching... The police are here..

Auntie: Okay, monnao o kae papa?

Ken: Ke na le ene

Auntie: I have bad news for you two, are you sitting?

Ken: (walking) Yes... What's going on?

Auntie: Your father is no more, heart attack e padile jaanong ha ele gore e hetsa motse jaana, kana mongwe abo a buile maloba gore jaaka monkane wa gagwe a itsamaetse jaana le ene oka nna amo latela jaanong ke hoo bile o ile.

Ken: Are you sure?

Otlhe: (alarmed) What?

Ken: Bye

He hung up and looked at her ...

Ken: Papa didn't make it

Otlhe: (tearfully) What? No.... What is going on with our family? No....

She covered her face crying as Ken hugged her then he rubbed her eyes and faced her....

Ken: Otlhe you can go back but I've to continue searching for Zane, the longer we delay the closer we might come to getting the worst news...

Otlhe: I'll go with you...

She rubbed her eyes and followed him as he screamed Zane's name....

Meanwhile Bayang and i met with the police and the herd boys by the fence and we continued shouting for Zane, a man in a horse slowed down and turned to us...

Him: Dumelang?

Officer: Dumela rra... Re mo patong ya mosimanyana o ngwaga dika tshwara six, gawa bona sepe ko tswang teng kaha?

Me: (sized) He is about this tall...

Him: Xho who is the one that was with your children earlier this morning?

Xho: (to his wife) Bo Kago were with someone in the morning?

Her: I sent them alone..

Me: Sent them where?

Her: To my mother's house, i gave them sour milk to go give my mother. I told them to come in the afternoon when there sun isn't so hot

Bayang: Let's get in the car and check

Officer: Ma'am let's go inside, why didn't you tell us there are children here?

Xho: We sent them in the morning way before Ofana said anything...

We all hurried to the cars and left....

At Xho's mother's....

About an hour later Bayang parked under the Mogotho tree next to the police car then we walked towards the tree where an old woman and an old man were sitting having tea...

The police officers greeted them together with the herd boy as i walked around the yard screaming for Zane....

Xho: Mme bo Kago gabaa ta ha le ngwana yo le sa mo itseng? Ba kae bone

Her: They're with a little boy, Kago said he was Ofana's son

I heard her response while passing and hurried over....

Me: (tearfully sighed) Please where are they?

Her: They went to collect some-

We turned around as the children walked in a line each carrying a bundle of firewood on their arms as Zane walked amongst them laughing while they chatted and bursted into laughter.

I ran towards the children who were clearly confused then i bent over touching Zane's face inspecting and kissing him thankfully as the other children looked at us...

Me: Zane?? You scared me! Why did you just leave? We thought you were kidnapped

Zane: The cattle were too many and daddy was taking forever to finish and i saw them passing, i wanted to play with them and they said we should bring milk first so i came with them. Did i take too long?

Me: Zane! You don't just leave without saying anything, we were worried sick about you!

Zane: I'm sorry, are you going to punish me?

Me: I don't know... (hugged him in relief) you know you're not supposed to leave without saying anything. We were worried... I love you

Xho's wife angrily walked over to her children and scolded them...

Her: Mercy how can you leave with a little child without telling anyone? His parents were looking for him

Mercy: I'm sorry, i told him to get back and he got sad then i told him it's okay to come because i knew we would come back

Me: Don't scold them, I'm sure they didn't mean any harm. Once children meet they get too excited and forget all the other rules

Her: But she is 9, she knows better. She is the oldest

Mercy: I'm sorry

Me: (rubbed her head) It's okay nana, if ever there is next time just make sure he said goodbye

Mercy : Okay...

Me: Tsamaya leye go baa dikgong Zane...

They walked to the fire area and dropped the firewood as i walked towards the elders and greeted them....

Me: (smiled) Ke ne ke dumeditse?

Old lady: (laughed)Nnyaa mma ore hitile seken o kuakuega ha gare ga jarata ya rona

Me: (laughed and shook their hands) Dumelang

Old man: (laughed) A child going missing is the worst thing a parent can ever experience, we didn't know that his parent didn't know he was here.

Me: It's okay, these things happen...

Bayang: (shook hands) Mme rra leboga batsad

Officer: Tanki bagolo

Old woman : Mme le teng bo ngwanaka?

We all took a seat and chatted for a while, the old lady even went in the house and gave us Moretwa then they walked us to the cars and we left...

At the farm.....

Later on after parting with the police officers Bayang parked the car as Ken sat under the tree with his head down while Otlhe pat his shoulder then he stood and desperately looked at us as we stepped with Zane.

Zane fearfully and slowly walked towards him with a guilty look but Ken hurried over and picked him up putting him on his chest then he sighed in relief...

Ken: Zee what happened?

Zane: (low voice) I'm sorry... I wanted to play

Ken: But you were supposed to tell me... (to me) Where did you find him?

Me: He left with Xho's children, can i please have his bag? We are leaving

Ken: Are you serious? Why?

Me: Because you can't keep an eye on him, what if he was kidnapped

Ken: Kidnapped by who? You're not taking him, I'll leave with him because I'm already going to Maun

Me: I'm going with him and I'm not asking you...

Ken glanced at Bayang holding Faith and looked at me...

Ken: What are you trying to do?

Otlhe: Zane please go to the car

Ken: Otlhe don't

Otlhe: Ofana just let her take him, fighting in front of him won't make things any better. We have a funeral now, you don't need extra stress..

Ken:Can we talk in private?

Me: I'm not discussing anything in private with you, our privacy ended in court. Please bring his bag

We got in the car with the children then Otlhe got in the house as Ken leaned over a water drum frustratedly, Otlhe put the bag in the car and closed the door.

As soon as Bayang started the car Ken walked over to the drivers side...

Ken: Can i have a minute in private with her? It won't take a minute

Bayang switched off the engine and stepped out then Ken got in and looked at me desperately...

Ken: Didi I'm sorry i lost him but you know deep down I'd never put him in harms way intentionally, i lost my father and I'm going through a lot right now... (tearfully) There is no amount of words that can explain how much I'm hurting right now, if i could cry I would... (he swallowed tearful) Please.... I lost everything in a short period of time. I lost my mother, my father and every investment I ever made but I'm not asking you to feel sorry for me, i just want to be with him.... Please... He is with you during the weekend, its a weekend. Please...

Me: Your father is late?

Ken: My aunt told me hours ago

Me: What do you investments?

Ken: I won't lie to you, I've no reason to... I selfishly wanted to walk away with everything and put them in her name but she kicked me out and refused to sign them back...

Me: (laughed and looked at him) Wow.... I mean..... wow... (laughed even louder) i love this girl... So all that was an act? Damn i have to learn a thing or two from her, i thought I hated her but you know what she a life lesson, she is my motivator and mentor, fuck that bitch is good! (laughed and clapped once) and you love that? That's what you wanted to kill yourself for? That

bitch! (angrily leaned over shouting on his face) Well guess what, you have a thing for gold diggers and i happen to be the mother of all gold diggers... Your rejection taught me to fend for myself and i am far worse I'm like the rain... See i can give you life Ken, i can bear fruits for you see how i gave you kids? but like rain when i get mad i bring a tornado, this farm is mine...(smacked my chest) Your parents's house is mine, his car is mine and every animal that roams this place yare nna Ken you know why? Because you're truly your father's son, get out of my car!

Ken: What do you mean all these is yours?

Me: Bayang let's go!

Bayang opened the door as Otlhe walked over...

Bayang: Sia koo mr, its been more than a minute

Ken: Didi what are you saying? What do you mean this farm is yours?

Otlhe: (heard and walked over) What?

Me: Yes he gave it to me, he even wrote a will in case le bata go lwa le nna ka ditsame and no one should kill any cow without my permission leha ele yone ya seshabo ko lesong e kopiwa mogo nna. I want you out of my property by end of today

Ken: Didi ema pele ware polasi e-

Bayang: Let's not cause drama ha pele ga bana, I don't want to have to pull you out in front of your son because you're his hero, i definitely wouldn't want to be disrespected in front of mine so kopa o tswe hela sente re bereke shapshap

Ken stepped out then Bayang started the engine as Ken looked at Zane's worried facial expression witnessing the arguments then he faked a smile and bent over waving at him...

Ken: I'll see you later buddy okay?

Zane: (sadly) You promise?

Ken: I promise bud, be a good boy okay?

Zane: Okay...

Bayang drove off as i rolled up the windows and turned watching him on the mirror as he rubbed his face looking at the car in shock. Otlhe hugged him from behind and he turned around hugging her as she broke down crying...

* 101

At the Daniel's...

Several days passed as close family members waited and expected Ken and Otlhe to buy food for everyone and even say something about the coffin but none of them were saying anything and the looks they got from everyone made them uncomfortable.

Later that morning Ken walked around with his head down as he stood behind the house and made a phone call....

Gape: hello?

Ken: Hi, have you pitched my proposal ?

Gape : Yes but we only got 4 votes, i think the problem is your criminal record

Ken: But they work with you with your record

Gape: You know how rich people are, with me they knew they stood a lot to lose because i had established myself already and they were buying my shares cheaply knowing and seeing i was going to be something big, they actually took advantage of me. White people are trash trust me.

Ken: Okay, thanks for trying

Gape: Ok, I'll keep thinking of ways to help

Ken: bye

He hung up and sat on the brick thoughtfully then he dialed Didi but she didn't answer her phone. A shadow approached as he set behind the house and the pastor appeared...

Pastor: They said you might be sitting this side

Ken: Hello pastor

Pastor: I'm sorry for your loss my brother

Ken: Thank you....

Pastor: Are you losing weight or its just my eyes?

Ken: I don't know... Waitse i have problems, this is so embarrassing. People are all looking at me as the first born to bury my father and feed the crowd but I don't have anything to offer them yet to them i have businesses and my father has a farm worth millions with livestock in it.

Pastor: Why can't they bury him with his things?

Ken: My father wrote a will making my ex wife the sole beneficiary of his wealth and she won't answer our calls, we don't even know where she is

Pastor : So she doesn't even properly bury the person who gave her all his wealth? God forgive her

Ken: I think she wants to embarrass me because she knows i have nothing and people will expect me to do everything...

Pastor: I'll talk to the senior pastors so we can chip in something, the way you embarrassed the church i don't want to raise my hopes up about them doing this because it made me look bad.

Ken: I know i disappointed everyone who thought i had repented.

Otlhe walked around the house and approached them...

Otlhe: Waa bitswa, go na le meeting mo teng

Ken: Ok

She walked away then Ken and the pastor stood up...

Ken: Can you come with me?

Pastor: Its a family meeting, face them on your own son

Ken: (sincerely) Please... I feel like everyone is against me...i just need one person supporting me, please

Pastor: Okay... Let's go....

Minutes later they joined the family and had a discussion and just as Ken thought they wanted food and the coffin for his father and his response about not having anything enraged everyone....

Uncle: (angrily) How is it possible for someone of your age not to have ensured his parents? Ne ore ba hithwa ke mang? Had you not abandoned your family and ran off with a rich girl you would have thought about these things. Motho wa lona koore o akanya ka borokgwe Ofana, you abandoned your wife in the hospital with a 2 days old baby and a little boy the ran off to the city while your parents supported your children now you're here and you're just looking at us to bury your father. Your money is only for Amantle?

Ken: (softly avoiding everyone's eyes) Uncle i don't have money, I'm broke. (head down) i was embarrassed to say this but i seeing i have to tell you the truth so you can believe me when i say I'm broke, during the divorce process i signed my things over to Amantle avoiding to share them with Didi in court but after the divorce she refused to return them and chased me out instead.

There was silence as the whole family went speechless somewhat feeling sorry for him...

Ken: I wish i could help but there is nothing i can do, I'm sorry for grouping you all here when you're trying to help me bury my father while I'm failing to even feed you.

Uncle: (sighed) Thank you for letting us know kana jaanong rona nere sa itse gore mathata ke eng. Now that we know we have a problem we can now think together and see how we can bury the old man

Auntie: May i ask something, doesn't anyone think it's weird how Didintle was given everything yet she fails to even attend these meetings? does that mean she will only show up for the burial? This girl knows this boy's situation and she refuses to sell even 2 cows to buy a cheap coffin for the man who gave her everything?

Uncle: I spoke to her on the phone and she said her in laws gave her those things because they are for their only grandchildren. When i said something about the coffin she said she will buy it but she hasn't been picking my calls since then. She sounds angry and bitter too so I'm not pinning my hopes on her

Ken: It's not even about anyone she wants to punish and embarrass me, i respect my father for doing this for my children at the time when I had abandoned them but can't any of you help me seek forgiveness from Didi so she can burry my father properly?!'m not asking her to give me our father's property i just want her to bury my father with dignity.

Auntie: That girl isn't answering us intentionally...

Pastor: The church will buy the old man a coffin...

Uncle: I'll talk to my wife and we will give a goat for meat so people can eat

Auntie: I'll buy combo at Choppies

Uncle2: I'll give out a cow

Auntie2: I'll hire a tent people have been sleeping out on the space by the fire...

Tears filled Ken's eyes as people pledged donations for his father's burial like he was a destitute, the pastor noticed he was crying as tears dropped on his thighs then he pulled him over for a hug, the hug broke him down as he cried hiding his face on the pastor's shoulder, his parents' hearts broke as his uncle stood up and sat next to him patting him on the back.

Otlhe looked at her brother's face and bursted into tears, she had never seen him break down like that and she understood how useless he must have felt because that's what she was feeling, unemployed and incapable of buying even sugar for hundreds of people who would come to offer their condolences...

The family turned around and consoled them as they each cried...

Uncle: Ofana didimala motogolo, monna gaawe o sekama hela, we have gone through that too. We have been cheated by women when we were your age and we grew stronger, it taught us a lesson and to appreciate the women in our lives who were victims because now we realised they weren't hurting us because they loved us not that they were incapable. Its a pity you divorced your wife, lost both parents and your business, one thing you haven't lost is your children. Let them be your inspiration to wake up each morning because their love is unconditional. Papa ke papa hela le yoo senang madi bana ba mo rata hela. Find your inner strength, i know you easily give up and i know you're emotionally weak because you tried to commit suicide before but you have children and maybe one day you'll be so happy and all these will be a story that you tell another person to motivate them.

Auntie: Otlhe mogoloo ke yoo, we women are stronger but these ones waii... Be strong, be his mother because he is the only family you have. Your children are going to need him... You both need each other, (turned) Ofana? Monnao ke yoo ngwanaka, she is the only family you have. Stop crying that your father is being buried with donations and be thankful that you have a family that is wise enough to help you. It will be our family secret, the public doesn't have to know that we all popped something, in fact pastor hold on with the coffin. We will buy the coffin because we don't want anyone knowing that Ofana and his

sister couldn't bury their father or that this witch of a daughter in law ran off with the family inheritance. I understand she has been hurt and she has scars to show for it but this wasn't necessary. The lawyer says the new will states she owns everything and we understand, we won't fight her but she could have been thankful enough to bury him with dignity,.. (sighed) Anyway its fine...we will manage

Uncle: Ok, I'm going to my farm and the rest of us can go search wherever we can and meet in the afternoon to put everything together and buy the coffin for the burial.

All: Yes..

Uncle: Moruti re tswalele ka thapelo...

They all bowed their heads and prayed....

At Bayang's House.....

Later that afternoon Bayang warmed Zane's food while he sat on the counter looking at him...

Zane: I miss my dad

Bayang: I understand, tell mom when she comes back

Zane: Can i use your phone to call him? Please don't tell mama i called him

Bayang: Zane i can't make decisions about you without running it by your mother. She will be angry with me

Zane: But she won't know, i won't say anything..

Bayang: Ok... (He took out his phone) Do you know his number?

Zane: yes

Bayang dialed it for him and put on loudspeaker then he handed him the phone...

Ken: Hello?

Zane: Daddy

Ken: (paused and smiled surprised) Hey buddy, what's up?

Zane: I miss you, can you get me?

Ken: Where are you?

Zane: I'm at uncle Bayang's house

Ken: Is mommy around?

Zane: No, she went shopping with Faith. Don't tell mom i called you, its a secret

Ken: Can you give uncle the phone?

Zane: Ok

Bayang: Hello?

Ken: Hi, thanks for letting him call me

Bayang: Sure

There was an awkward silence as both of them held the phones to their ears...

Bayang: My condolences

Ken: Thanks, can i ask for a favour?

Bayang: Yeah

Ken: Can you talk Didi into burying my father with dignity for her sake too, she is innocent in all these and if she reacts the way she is reacting people might not see her as a victim, she won't be any different from me or anyone who has hurt her in the past.

Bayang: I been trying to make her understand that but it's difficult to make her understand because she is angry and the minute I say anything she gets mad so it's a forbidden topic.

Ken: I understand, thanks for the kind of relationship you have with Zane, i appreciate that

Bayang: Sure

Ken: let me talk to him..

Bayang gave him the phone and he continued chatting and laughing with his father, minutes later the car stopped outside...

Bayang: (whispered) hang up!

Zane: (whispered) Mom is home, bye

Ken: (laughed) Bye

He hung up and returned the phone then Bayang grabbed him holding a plate with the other hand and put him down...

Bayang: finish up

Zane sat on the couch and ate....

Meanwhile i walked in holding Faith and put her down then she crawled over to her brother as i joined Bayang in the kitchen where he was cleaning the sink, i put my arms around him and laid my head on his back...

Me: I have bad news, apparently i can't cross the boarder with the children without their father's signature.

Bayang: You didn't know?

Me: No, i wonder if Ken will agree

Bayang: Buy his father a casket and food for people and he will agree

Me: Tabe ke mo senya, no one is taking a dime of my money. Let Ken bury his father with a blanket if he has to. I was suffering alone with the children and he didn't care

Bayang: The father gave you all that, doesn't he deserve to be buried with-

Me: He can't see anything so it won't make any difference weather he is buried in a million dollar coffin or a blanket, i personally don't like it when people buy expensive coffins only for them to be burried. People should be cremated to reduce expenses tsa di coffin..

Bayang: Babe the mma you're just being cruel, kana o itse masika? Ko ba teng kwa ba ja Kenna ka meno

Me: Let them eat him akere ba paletswe ke gomo ja nako ene a ntathile ke lwala mo spatela with a 1 day old baby. And why are we talking about this? You're spoiling my mood..

Bayang: Never mind, what's up?

Me: (took a deep breath and smiled) I spoke to a corrective surgeon and he sent me some amazing works he has done, he even worked on celebrities. Come have a look....

We leaned over and went through the pictures...

Bayang: This is very good

Me: Anyway I'm waiting for everything to settle down then I'm buying this property for each of the kids, i spoke to a real estate agent, she says the farm is worth way more than i thought. They're going to assess the farm and tell me it's value, whatever is left after buying these properties I'm going to pay the surgeon.

Bayang: Wait so what are we going to do now?

Me: Examination , he wants to examine my burns and see where he will be correcting and how deep.

Bayang: Oh...are you going to the burial?

Me: I wasn't going but now i have to so that Ken can sign the affidavit allowing me to cross the boarder with the children.

I walked to the bedroom reading messages from the Daniel's, some were angry while others pleaded with me but i wasn't bothered...

At the graveyard...

On the Saturday morning of my ex father in law's burial i stood amongst the crowd with my brown shades and black clothes as we all sang watching the casket going down, Otlhe cried like a little orphan while Kenna kept on rubbing his eyes with a finger under the dark sunglasses he was putting on to hide his pain...

Honestly it was the first burial i ever attended and felt disconnected, was i getting ice cold or just plain wicked? I don't know but they cried and felt sad while i was just worried about the sun messing up my complexion and how boring the pastor's long prayer was....

I sang along with "Boitshwarelo jwa modimo" but it was just like singing at church even Lolo felt sorry for Ken but i didn't even from the deepest part of my heart, only my body was there my heart was already thinking about the shopping malls in South Africa.

Minutes later we all headed to our cars then i ran behind Ken with heels careful enough not to fall.....

Me: Hi

He turned around and looked at me..

Ken: Hi

Me: I need your signature, I'm going to South Africa to buy clothes so i can sell them to make money

Ken: (softly) Okay..

I was surprised he didn't argue that i had disappeared with his children or that i hadn't showed up since his father died, i expected him to ask for a certain amount of money in exchange for his signature but he said it so calm i had to confirm it...

Me: You'll sign?

Ken: Yes, let me know when you want to leave

Me: OK

Ken: Have fun...

He turned around and walked away then i ran after him clearing my throat guilt stricken, he turned again and looked at me still relaxed..

Ken: Yeah?

Me: Are you OK?

Ken: I'll be fine, what's important is that I'm breathing and my children are happy. Don't be afraid to get my signatures in all your travels with them, i traveled those places and never took them so if you have the power to show them the world what kind of a father would i be to stand on their way? As long

you always remember to tell them i exist or give me a minute or two with them I'll appreciate it, I'm sure my parents made the right decision to leave you all their hard earned life savings and investment. I appreciate that my kids will benefit from it. Okay?

Me: (sadly) Yeah

He took off the sunglasses and looked at me with his reddish eyes...

Ken: Don't feel bad about everything you did or are doing because you're angry and it's okay (touched my cheek looking in my eyes) it's okay to be angry, to hate, to punish and revenge but don't lose yourself on the process... You're more than just a victim of an unfaithful husband, you're a good mother....

He leaned over and French kissed me softly as people passed by then he leaned back still looking in my eyes and licked his lower lip...

Ken: Bayang is a good guy, he probably deserves you more than anyone. (smiled bravely and pinched my chin) Take care babe, if you ever miss me go to church, you'll find me there waiting for you.

He put on his shades and turned around walking away as i watched him then i took a deep breath and walked away. My heels felt like they had grown an inch longer as i almost tripped then i took them off and walked barefoot to my car where I drove off....

5 YEARS LATER.....

* 102

At Ken's House....

Faith got down their bunk bed dragging her teddy bear and rubbing her eyes as she climbed on Ken's bed. She put her arm around him then he opened his eyes to her cold fingertips and covered her with the duvet rubbing her to warm her, Zane stretched his back behind him and turned wondering when he snuck in his bed then he laid on his back as Zane put his heavy leg on his stomach while Faith hung her arm on his throat...

He could hardly breath squeezed up between them as he reached for his phone and checked the time...

Ken: Jesus!

He got up and got the tub ready then he woke the kids...

Ken: Guys get up, hey...! Zane? Get up, we are late

He prepared breakfast with Faith standing on the plastic then Zane walked in with a toothbrush in his mouth..

Zane: I'm done

Ken: Your clothes are over there... (picked Faith) Alright little lady time to bath..

He put her in the tub and bathed her then he grabbed a towel and wrapped her walking out, Zane heard the food burning and quickly turned them with a spoon and reduced the heat...

Zane: (screamed) Dad? Should i switch it off?

He picked a piece of meat with a fork and blew it several times hoping his dad wouldn't walk in then he dropped it in his mouth and chewed walking out as his father walked in...

Ken: Thanks buddy...

Zane: (wiped his mouth) Sure dad...

Ken: And I saw that

Zane: (laughed and turned chewing) What? It's a gum

Ken: Right...

He served the plates and left them to cool off while he went to dress Faith, they later ate and left for church as he hung a backpack with Faith's snack and headed to the combi stop....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Bayang walked out of the hospital trying Didi's number but it wasn't available, he unlocked his car and threw his coat in the back then he got and reversed as Aatile drove in...

Aatile: (rolled the window) Heela ota re thula.. Wa reng?

Bayang: Eish pelo yame ga e ha

Aatile: (laughed) Didi is still not around? I thought you'll call me with the good news last night

Bayang: I expected her to arrive last night but she didn't say anything, i sent her a message and she hasn't responded.

Aatile: Go and wait for your lady my boy, she is doing this for you... She will be beautiful on her wedding day

Bayang: I hate all these check ups..

Aatile: But her Dr is really good, i love that he schedules check ups for her

Bayang: He did a pretty good job but the travelling is killing me man

Aatile: Don't be insecure monna, shap

Bayang: (laughed) Shap...

Aatile: Don't forget we are having braai in the afternoon

Bayang: Oh yeah kana Calvin is arriving

Aatile: Gaa excited ke ene hela are o lapile ke di flat o bata go hema pheho

Bayang: (laughed) I can imagine... Shap

Aatile: Shap...

He drove out of the hospital....

At Church....

Later that morning Ken stepped out of the combi and paid the driver then he picked Faith and handed Zane the bag as they waited for the cars to pass then they crossed the road and walked in the church gate...

Zane: They're singing, we are late..

Ken: (checked the time) Uh we are not that bad...

They walked in and took their seats as the song leader grabbed the mic, Zane put the bag down and hurried to the front taking a seat behind the keyboard as usual and smiled at the man behind the drums.

The song leader looked at him once and he spread his fingers on the keys blessing the church with the notes "Do not pass me by"....

The song leader closed his eyes feeling the notes and let out a beautiful voice leading the church.

After preaching different singers led the worship hour until it was Zane's turn, he remained seated behind the keyboard as they hung the mic on the stand and put them in front of him...

Zane: I'm dedicating this song to my dad because he loves it... He sings it every morning in the shower

Everyone laughed as he lowered the mic stand and looked down the keyboard hitting the notes....

Zane: (singing)

You unravel me

with a melody

You surround me with a song

Of deliverance

from my enemies

Til all my fears are gone.

(closed his eyes emotionally and sang) I'm no longer a slave to fear

I am a child of God

I'm no longer a slave to fear

I am a child of God

Ken smiled emotionally looking at his boy, it would be great if his mother could see such a talent, it wasn't just his angelic voice it was the way he perfectly hit the notes of the keyboard and the way he closed his eyes when he sang and the emotions he saw on his face. Tears filled his eyes wondering why his son loved him so much when he once abandoned him, it had been years ago but each time his boy showed him love it all came back and refreshed his new vows of never walking away from them again. He swallowed as Zane frowned singing harder as the whole church stood in one spirit then he stood raising his hand and emotionally sang along...

Ken: (singing)

I am surrounded

By songs of Deliverance

We've been deliver-ed

From our bondage

We're the sons and the daughters

Let us sing our freedom

oh oh oh oh oh oh

oh oh oh oh oh oh

oh oh oh oh oh oh

Faith held her father's finger and sang along, she also knew the whole song by head because he sang it every morning..

It was indeed a beautiful Sunday and later as the church got off everyone couldn't stop talking about Zane's performance and how Sunday was never Sunday without a song from Zane.

A pastor walked over to Ken as he was talking to another brother...

Pastor: Brother Ken? May we?

Ken shook hands with the brother saying goodbye and turned to the pastor with a smile...

Pastor: The senior pastor's would like to see you, in the conference room.

Ken: Okay...

Minutes later he walked in the conference room, there was about 4 pastors, treasurer, International representative and a few other members of the committee.

He pulled a chair and sat down wondering what it was about, as far as he remembered he hadn't done anything wrong. The senior pastor asked them all to bow their heads and prayed then he was handed a letter which he opened as the senior pastor talked to him...

Senior Pastor: Brother Kenna I've had a revelation that you are meant to serve... God is calling you... He wants you to preach the word of God to the youth, I've been seeing you as youth pastor for several months and i wasn't sure what God was trying to tell me but now I'm sure. This has been discussed with the senior members of the church and none of them disagreed in fact pastor David also shared with us how he saw you preaching in prison bring souls closer to God.

Pastor: In that envelope is a scholarship for the bible studies and pastoring in Oklahoma City

Ken: (Reading the letter) In the US?

Pastor: Yes, you'll be studying and taking part in the joint branch church in Oklahoma. As you can see from those your accommodation, living expenses and the studies will be paid by the church and you're expected to actively take part in the church at Oklahoma as part of your practicals.

He read the offer again and sighed, it was the opportunity he had been waiting for and change of environment would do him good but then he remembered and looked at them sadly...

Ken: I'd love to go and study and i really don't have a problem serving and sharing the word of God but as you all know that several years ago my ex wife had a fire incident so for the past few years she started getting surgery to try and make herself look good, because of that she had to give me the children so she can recover from all the needles and surgeries. Though she recovered she is not ready to take the kids so I currently have the children and i can't leave them behind.

Senior pastor: Can't she take them? It's just a 2 year period and you'll be visiting each year

Ken: Pastor she can't, I really can't say more with everyone around but I'm the only one who can look after them now.

There was silence as he sighed frustratedly pinching the bridge of his nose....

Minutes later he walked out and greeted a few sisters who were sitting outside chatting, Faith ran behind him and he lifted her up kissing her then one of the ladies walked up to him...

Her: Hi brother Ken, how much would you charge me to fix my electricity?

Ken: (Faith played with his nose) What's wrong with it?

Her: Whenever i plug the adopter it makes that sounds of burning or blowing up, i don't know how to subscribe it and then the bulbs can switch off by themselves and go on by themselves.

Ken: Okay, what time should I pass by? (Faith played with his brush-cut beard)
Faith stop... (to her) I'd have to have a look to know what's wrong

Her : Anytime is OK

Ken: Alright, see you later..

He walked away carrying his daughter and put his arm around Zane as they all looked at him, none of them had the freedom to say anything but he was mouth watering. He was one of those men you'd wonder how it feels when he gets on top of you, everything about him made them curious. They knew he was once a bad boy who sold drugs and went to prison, he had been there and they were sure he probably did all kinds of devilish things in bed. He looked like a man who would definitely dominate if he wanted and the love he had for his children made him even more attractive...

Sister: what were you two talking about?

Sister 2: I just wanted him to help me with electricity fixing

Sister 3: He is an electrician?

Sister 2: yes, he has small company well I don't if its a company of just his partner, they put electricity and all those complicated things together.

Sister 3: I didn't know that i have a little problem with my switches

They continued talking as he walked out the gate....

Zane: When are you going to fix the car?

Ken: I don't know, I submitted applications for a tender and if i win that one things will be much better

Faith: Why don't you drive mom's car?

Ken: (stammered) Just...

Zane: Because mom won't share Faith

Ken: Don't tell her things like that

Zane: It's the truth

Ken: You don't know that, i haven't asked her to borrow me her car so we can't say she doesn't share, that's not fair

Zane: (sighed) I guess...

They got in the combi and went home...

At Lolo's House....

Later that afternoon Baby and Maya made chakalaka in the kitchen while Aatile and the boys washed the braai stand then Lolo walked out dialing Tina...

Tina: Hello.

Lolo: Hi, we are having a little get together to welcome Carl home since it's been a while, would you like to come? We haven't told him anything, we just want to surprise him

Tina: I'd love to

Lolo: Okay, how have you been?

Tina: I'm fine, i arrived in Maun yesterday, I'm on my semester break

Lolo: Lovely, see you in an hour or two

Tina: Bye...

At the airport....

Later that afternoon i walked down the stairs dragging my luggage bad as it rolled on the floor then someone called me from the back...

Calvin: Auntie?

I turned and smiled hugging him as he took off his headphones....

Me: Hey...

Calvin: Hi

Me: Were we in the same flight?

Calvin: Yeah, i saw you walking out...

Me: Okay.... How is school?

Calvin: It's great...(grabbed my bag) Let me help you with that....so it anyone picking you?

Me: Getting a taxi

Calvin: My aunt is picking me up... Oh there she is...

We walked towards Lolo as she smiled and gave me a hug...

Lolo: Oh God waitse this doctor is good, o ikgatha ka surgery jaanong...

Me: (laughed) He didn't even do anything to me this time

Lolo: (laughed) Nah sweetness, I can see the difference

Me: Okay this time he just focused on my feet...

I catwalked in high heels and stylishly bent one leg backwards...

Lolo: Oh my God, your toes... Jesus no... Is this possible?

Me: (laughed) Yes.... Darling

Carl: Am i going to get a hug or should i just wait?

Lolo laughed and hugged him rubbing his hair like he was still a little boy...

Lolo: You're so tall

Carl: You're messing up my Mohawk

Lolo: O taa kama akere ibile afro ya teng e dikgobenyana

Carl : It's a style, ke dreadnyana

Lolo: Boy get in the damn car, everyone is waiting for you...

We all laughed and got in the car as my phone rang...

Me: hello?

Bayang: Hi, why are you not communicating?

Me: Sorry babe, i forgot to tell you that my flight got delayed. I'm just going to rush home and take a shower then meet up at Lolo's house. She is having braai there...

Bayang: I was hoping we could have a little dinner, candle light kind of thing... Its been a while I missed you.

Me: We can discuss that at the braai or have it after anything is fine

Bayang: Okay

I hung up and called Ken...

Ken: hello?

Me: Hi, I'll pass by and see the kids, just to say hi I'll get them properly tomorrow after settling down. I'm sure my house is dusty and all

Ken: (in the background) Faith mommy is coming later

Faith: (ran over and sat on his lap taking the phone) Mommy?

Me: Oh God i missed you little pumpkin, how are you mm

Faith: I'm fine... I missed you

Me: I know love, I'll be there shortly

Faith: (gave Zane) Talk to Zee

Zane: Hello?

Me: That voice is getting deeper

Zane: (laughed embarrassed) Mom!

Me: (laughed) I'm just saying... How are you guys?

Zane: We good

Me: I'm going to take a shower and pass by okay?

Zane: yeah

Me: Bye

I hung up and put my phone down then i opened my bag and threw two pills in my mouth swallowing with water, Carl grabbed the bottle from me and looked at it...

Carl: These are addictive, how long have you been taking them?

Me: A little while

Carl : It's for extreme pain, I'd understand if you just had surgery but now you should be getting something mild, these are for serious pains like cancer and serious surgical procedures

Me: (snatched the bottle from him) I started this after my big surgery and you're not yet a doctor Carl, Chill you'll tell us about medicine after graduation

Carl: (leaned back and put on his headphones) I was just saying...

Me: Lolo mma i won't be long at the braai, I'll just greet everyone, shake hands and leave, i missed my kids

Lolo: I totally understand my love, don't worry... Its been a while oba bonye

Me: I miss them...

She dropped me off at my house....

At the sister's House...

Later that afternoon Ken stepped down the ladder as Sis Doris looked at him and handed him a juice...

Her: here...

Ken : thanks...

He switched the lights on and sipped the juice...

Ken: there you go, it won't give you any problems from now on

Her: Thank you

From her smile he could pick the signals which made him uncomfortable as he handed her the glass and picked the tool box...

Ken: Okay, i have to go... Um... My exwife is supposed to see the kids in a short while so..

Her: Ken, can we talk?

He turned around and looked at her..

Ken: Yeah

Her: I have feelings for you, i tried to fight them and pray against it but i feel like maybe if we gave it a try-

Ken: I'm not looking for a relationship, I'm not ready for the emotional consequences of being in a relationship and i don't see you that way.. Don't get me wrong you're a beautiful woman with a good personality but i just don't think you're meant to be mine.

She looked down completely embarrassed then he sighed and stepped over...

Ken: I won't tell anyone, you don't have to be embarrassed... I love you but only as a sister...

Her: I'm sorry

Ken: Don't be, i understand

Her: (handed him the money) Here

Ken: No its fine, i was helping you for free and it wasn't a lot of work. Bye

Her: Bye

He walked out....

At Lolo's House....

Later on Bayang and a couple of other guys sat on the camp chairs by the cars some having fizzy drinks while others had wines listening to loud music...

Bayang took out his phone and dialed Didi but she didn't answer then he sighed disappointedly...

Aatile: You okay?

Bayang: Yeah...

His face lit up as her car drove through the gate....

I stepped out pushing my hair back as i closed the door and clicked the locker holding a bottle of Hunter's Gold then Bayang walked over and hugged me as i put my arms around his neck and kissed him...

Bayang: Hey babe...

Me: Hey...

He kissed me deeply against the car under the cover of the mild darkness and he rubbed his boner on me...

Me: (giggled) Stop, people can see us... Come on

Bayang: We are not taking long right? I don't want to be with you

Me: yeah, I'm just saying hi...

I greeted the guys and headed to the house where Lolo and the girls were serving...

Me: Hey.... This is Tina right? Carl has a taste

Tina: (smiled and hugged me) Hello auntie...

Maya: (jokingly) Hi auntie ntekedise hoo

Me: (laughed) I'll kill you

Lolo: I hope you're not drinking Maya

Maya: Uh mama neke tshameka the

My phone rang and I walked outside picking....

Me: Hello?

Arona: Hey babes, when will you be here?

Me: I'm already here love, I'll see you tomorrow. How is everything?

Arona: Ke go tshwere data choma

Me: (sipped the beer and laughed) i can't wait...

Arona: Alright love let me get back to the bedroom hee bathung Lefoko wa lapisa waitse wena golo mo go logeditswe ka morobalo

Me: (laughed) Akere wife is sick so o nosi o lwa le sex drive ole nosi

Arona: Waitse ekare nka gomo thola gore a nne botoka, hee bathung Word o ja golo mo wena ke tshogela lerago lame wena

Me: (laughed) Waitse... See you tomorrow

Arona: Tomorrow boo

I hung and turned around to Lolo walking out of kitchen backdoor rubbing her hands with a kitchen cloth..

Lolo: Didi are you drunk?

Me: No, why?

Lolo: I'd appreciate it if you don't come here holding beer, i have teenage daughters and I'm not talking about Maya because she is old enough though I don't encourage drinking. Baby and Agatha are teenagers and I don't want them to think it's okay for a woman to drink

Me: Lolo what's wrong with a woman drinking? I'm not saying they should drink, it's their choice and if they want to do it they can still do it without your knowledge.

Lolo: I wish you could try and understand what I'm saying kare i don't want my daughters exposed to alcohol. If they start drinking they will do it at their houses bale grown up but for now it's my house my rules and I don't want them closer to beer.

Me: (sighed) Okay, i understand. I'm sorry.... I just didn't think it was a problem because their fathers are out there having wine. Unless it's okay for a boy child to drink and bad for a girl child to drink

Lolo: Can we not go back and forth with this, please don't drink around my children period! Is that clear enough for you?

Me: Crystal clear and I'm out of here with my bottle...

I walked around the house and walked past the guy's sitting on the camp chairs...

Me: Goodnight....

Bayang followed me and opened the door for me then he got in the passenger seat and drove out....

Bayang: Is everything okay?

Me: yeah, I'm fine...

Bayang: You're not, talk to me...

Me: I'm fine...

I slowed down at the traffic lights and grabbed my handbag then i popped two pills and drunk with the little water left in the bottle by the holder then Bayang grabbed the bottle and read it...

Bayang: I thought i told you to stop taking these painkillers, how did you get them because I'm sure the Dr didn't prescribe them for you?

Me: Bayang please not now, You don't know what my Dr and i talk about

Bayang: I called him about these pills and he said he long stopped prescribing them(angrily) Didi you're not supposed to take this!

Me: Bayang you're not my husband and you don't have the right to call my Dr about my medication le ene Dr wa teng violated my right to privacy, I'm going to talk to him about it

Bayang: So it's true you're not supposed to have this? I can't believe you're going to be stubborn about this!

Me: I'm buying them with my money so I don't know what you're complaining about as if I'm using your money.

He put them down and sighed leaning back..

Me: I'm sorry, I didn't mean it like that. I'm sorry

Bayang: It's fine....

The green light blinked and i drove through....

At Bayang's House....

We walked in the house and he closed the door then i put my arms around his neck kissing him...

Me: I'm sorry, i didn't mean to be rude..

Bayang: You have to stop drinking... Gake rate monko wa bojalwa

Me: I'm sorry...

He kissed me laying me on the couch and pulled out my panties getting between my legs as i rubbed his back_____and grunted breathing down my neck just as i was about to enjoy....

Bayang: Uh..... Uh.....uh.....wow...(kissed me) i love you

Me: I love you too...

He pulled out and picked his boxer briefs from the floor then i grabbed my panties and wiped his juices with his vest, i put on my panties and clothes as he rested on the couch...

Bayang: Where are you going?

Me: I have to go see the kids, it's been a while

Bayang: (put on his t-shirt) Alright, let me drive you're tipsy...

He grabbed the keys and led the way.....

At Ken's House...

Meanwhile a fly landed on Ken's nose and he rubbed shook his head rubbing the nose then he got up, Faith had dozed off on his chest while they waited for her mom then he lifted her up and headed to the bedroom where he laid her on the lower part of the bunk bed while Zane had dozed off playing a game on

the phone, Ken put it aside and tucked them in then he locked up and laid on his bed.

It was a bachelor pad and by far the smallest house he ever stayed in but this one particular house was more than just special because he had built that house from the ground with his own hard earned money from the electrical tenders he got once in a while. Life wasn't easy but he had learnt to be content with the most important things in his life...

As he laid down staring in the dark a beam of light flushed the house as a car parked in front of the house then he got up and walked to the living room.....

Meanwhile i stepped out of the car as Bayang adjusted the seat down and laid down, Ken opened the door and i walked in almost tripping on my heels, he held my waist and i balanced myself then he closed the door.

He probably smelled a little bit of alcohol on me because his facial expression changed when he looked in my eyes...

Ken: Hey

Me: (smiled) Hi... (screamed) FAITH? ZANE?

Ken: Keep it down bana ba robetse and you're not getting them like this, i thought we agreed you'll stop drinking

Me: I'm not drunk, what makes you think I'm drunk?

Ken: do you know what time it is? You're late

He was in shorts and he was sexy or was it because i used to Bayang's chubby body then i slowly touched his chest and put my hand in his shorts.

Ken : Stop! Don't touch me..

Me: Make me cum...

Ken: (backed up and pushed my hand off) Can you even see what you're doing? You're acting like..

Me: (put my hands around his neck and kissed him) We just had sex and i didn't feel anything... Before i could he came...

He moved back and moved the curtains looking at the car as Bayang laid on the seat then i put my arms around him jocking him off as he turned around and gently pulled back as he got a boner, he fixed it and moved back as i followed him around the house taking off my clothes...

Ken: For God sake Didi he is waiting for you in the car, kids are in the next room. What's wrong with you?

I took off my bra and he swallowed licking his lower lip, he was seeing my new implants for the first time and i touched his boner again as he looked at me...

Ken: Why are you doing this?

Me: you know you want it.... Take it while I'm on the mood because you may never get this chance again

Ken: (swallowed) Gakena di condom

Me: Ke tsamae?

I turned around and took two steps and he desperately pulled me back...

Ken: Okay, I'll -

I pulled his neck down and kissed him as he laid me on the couch and pushed the panties aside sliding in through Bayang's cum and i swear i almost screamed hallelujah as he filled me up with his manhood and raised his manly chest looking in my eyes with that "Is this what want" look then he bit his lower lip and fncked the shit out of me««««««««»»»»»» and put my arms around his neck crying holding him tight....

Me: (crying) Oh God i love his dick! He has a good one....

Those words escaped my mouth as i spasmed one last time while he laid on top of me filling me up with his arm thick cream. I rubbed my eyes and pushed him off as he sat on the couch looking at me as i put on my panties and fixed my dress....

Ken: So what does this mean? I'm confused...

Me: It means nothing Ken, i just wanted sex and now I'm going to sleep.

Ken: With him?

Me: He is my boyfriend

He kept quiet as I fixed my hair...

Ken: So you're basically using me? What am i supposed to do?

Me: I don't know and i don't care what you do, i don't need you. There is nothing you can offer me besides a good dick, nothing! You can't even afford me...

Ken: (swallowed tearfully) Okay, clearly you're not okay so it's time for you to go

Me: Wait, so what did you expect? You thought sex would fix this? There is no us and there will never be. What makes you think i get to have leftovers tsa bo Amantle? If she hadn't dumped you you wouldn't be here acting all Godly

because you're nothing, you're not a man.. I don't know what you're but something else. You think you can afford me? Do you really think you can afford me? Go find a woman who drinks mberere those are your types because you go around fixing people's electricity. You don't get to come back to me ole useless autwa?

Ken: So ke molato go botsa gore why are you having sex with me?

Me: Why else would i have sex with you Ken? Why else?

Ken: Go shap ee tsamaa, you got what you wanted akere? Tsamaa

Me: You can't afford me Kenna, I'm way above your league, taking my children and making them sleep in this tiny little hole because you couldn't use your head, you're stupid and useless... Gao monna wa sepe, o sehema...

Ken: (tearfully) fuck you get out!

I slapped him and pushed him off..

Me: So you're going to tell me fuck you? Really?

Ken: (opened the door for me) Ke kopa gore o tsamae Didi o ise o ntene

Me: O sena go nthoga? Bua sene ose bua gape? You think it's back then when i was your doormat? Begging you so you can take responsibility... Say it, (pushed him) say it! Say fuck you gape

Ken: (tearfully calm) Wow, Goodnight

Me: In fact I want my kids, giving you two minutes with them you already think you're the world's best father give me my kids

Ken: You're not getting them like this. You'll get them when you're sober

I took a few steps to the bedroom and he pulled me back....

Ken: Bana ba robotse, can you please stop this?

I slapped him across the face then he angrily picked me up and walked outside as i screamed the kids, he put me down and covered my mouth as he walked backwards dragging me to the car...

Ken: Didi o thodia bana ba robetse...

I bit his hand then he took off...

Me: Zane? Faith?

Ken: Didi stop...

The children ran to the door and watched as Ken dragged me then he let go as soon as he saw them, Bayang slammed the door and hurried over then he pushed Ken off..

Bayang : What are you doing dragging her like that?

Ken: Just take her! Take your girlfriend and get the hell out of my yard!

Zane: Why are you pushing mom?

Ken: Zane go back in the house, you wouldn't understand...

Me: Zane get in the car! Faith? Go! (i pushed him) and don't ever put your hands on me or you'll spend a night in jail...

Ken opened the car door and let the kids out...

Ken: Zane take your sister inside, your mom is drunk again... Go

Me: (angrily) Zane get back in the car

Zane's eyes welled up as he held Faith's hand...

Zane: (screaming as tears dropped) What do you want me to do? What?

Me: (angrily) Get in the car!

Ken: (tearfully) Babe please don't do these to the kids, look at the time, should they be seeing these?

Me: you're doing this!

He swallowed and opened the door for them then he hugged Zane and rubbed his tears...

Ken: Buddy goodnight okay

Zane: I want to stay here

Me: O seka wa leka mogo nna Zane autwa? I raised you alone!

Ken: Go inside...

Zane got in the car then he picked Faith and faked a smile as she cried...

Ken: Hey don't cry, I'm sorry... Goodnight... I'll see you guys tomorrow okay?

He put her inside and closed the door then he faked a smile...

Ken: Goodnight, see you tomorrow...

I rolled my windows and drove off as he slowly squatted rubbing his face looking at the car and the children started crying....

Me: Zane didimala o ledisa ngwana...

Bayang: You should have let them sleep and you shouldn't even be dr--

Me: (angrily) Kante whose side are you on? You know what I'm tired of having to explain myself to you. I don't need you Bayang... Get out of my car, I not in the mood for this...

I pulled over in the middle of nowhere and turned to him...

Me: Get out!

Bayang: You know i left my-

Me: I don't care should i call the police? Get out!

He got his phone and stepped out then i drove off....

* 103

At Ken's House...

He sat on the bed and dialed Lolo's number...

Lolo: (sleepy) Hello?

Ken: Hello, I'm sorry for calling this late. I need your help.

Lolo: (got up) What is it?

Ken: I think Didi is drunk but she took the kids, ne re setse relwa ha pele ga bone and i decided to let her go with them to stop the drama. Can you please talk to her I don't even know if my kids are safe with her because Bayang le ene o tsididi hela o palelwa ke Didi

Lolo: Waitse o bua nnete she acted funny earlier and we didn't end in good terms, let me call her

Ken: No, don't call. Just go there and make sure the kids are fine.

Lolo: Okay...

He hung up and rubbed his face....

At Lolo's House...

Minutes later Lolo shook Aatile's shoulder as she grabbed her car keys then his phone rang, she woke him and handed him the phone...

Aatile: hello?

Bayang: The monna ta o ntsee ke mo tseleng ya matapana hela mo sekgweng and its horribly dark

Aatile: What?

Bayang: I'm done with Didi, i can't be disrespected like this. I tolerated her behaviour for far too long.

Aatile: Hebanna I'll be there in a minute...

He hung up and looked at Lolo..

Aatile: And then?

Lolo: Going to Didi's house, she is drunk and drove off with the kids

Aatile: She dropped off Bayang on the middle of nowhere, this woman waa peka.

Lolo: I wonder what's wrong with her because she started months back and she is a bore to be with because she is negative about everything and it's exhausting. I'm taking Maya with me a nthuse go kgweetsa bosigo nna ke boi

Aatile: Okay...

Lolo woke Maya and left with her....

At my house.....

Later that night i tucked the kids in as Zane angrily looked at me without saying anything then i switched off the lights..

Me: Goodnight

Faith: Goodnight mama, am i going to see daddy tomorrow?

Me: Yes, goodnight Zane... (he kept quiet and i switched the lights on looking at him) I said goodnight

Zane: Night..

He turned around facing the wall then switched off the lights and walked in my bedroom where i took a deep breath and sat on the bed taking off my clothes as i looked at myself on the mirror. I had 11 surgeries in total and i still didn't look like the way i looked before.

There was a knock on the door then i put on my gown and opened the door, Lolo walked in and closed the door as i looked at her...

Lolo: Can we talk?

I showed her the couch then we sat down as i covered my scared thigh.

Lolo: I heard what happened, what's going on?

Me: With what?

Lolo: I'm not here to fight you, I don't know what is going on with you but you're pushing people away from you with that arrogance and this new drinking habit of yours won't end well. You're too old to be walking around holding a bottle of beer, I'm not saying I'm perfect but we are too old. Maya and le bo Calvin can do that because they're on their early 20's but re bagolo Didi, your boy is almost 12 years old and he is seeing all these, how is he going to treat his girlfriends? Faith might think violence is love... Why are you doing this to Ken? Haven't you punished him enough? Can't you see gore le ene o ineetse mogo wena? How much do you have to hurt him before you can be satisfied, why are you so cold?

Me: Lolo i don't expect you to understand...

I stood up and took off my gown standing naked in front of her then she looked down as her skin crawled...

Me: (tearfully) Look at me.... Lolo I spent almost all my money trying to fix myself but I'm still not me....i hate my hands... (tearfully) My entire body is different and its all because i allowed myself to love another human being more than i loved myself so much i was willing to die for him when he was out there sleeping with another woman. (tears dropped) I hate Ken and he will never find rest as long as I look like this.... Never

Lolo's eyes welled up and she rubbed her eyes looking at me...

Lolo: Love don't hate, don't revenge because it will only hurt you more... Look yourself still crying. You hurt him every day but it doesn't change anything it only makes you bad... I spent years with Gobona hating her for allowing a man to rape my 2 year old and throughout all those years i couldn't love but the day i decided to forgive i lost a sister and right now i live with the greatest regret ever... I miss Bobo so much... I wish i could have forgiven her a long time ago but i didn't and it affected our children, now we have five orphans. If you don't forgive Ken for cheating on you you'll not see that he didn't burn you, you did it by yourself just like you're doing now. You're hurting yourself, honey no amount of money or surgery will heal the scars in your heart, you look way

better and you're beautiful but you won't see it because the scars are inside. Forgive, let hate out of your heart so you can love again, you're hurting Bayang... He is here and he loves you but you can't see it because you're on a mission, do you even love Bayang or you're using him because honey if you didn't love Ken you wouldn't invest so much energy into hurting him... He would be irrelevant in your life... You need to heal from the inside so you accept who you're. You're not any different from an accident survivor who has scars. You're alive and kicking, enjoy life and stop drinking. See your kids grow and watch them perform at church, come to church and see your son lifting the whole church and bringing down the holy spirit... You're missing out

I rubbed my eyes and sniffed...

Lolo: You're not fit to be with them and Ken is doing fine with them, give them back so you can heal faster. Don't make them hate you, Baby hated me because i made selfish decisions and now i want you to be better than me...please love

Tears dropped and i rubbed them then she hugged me as i cried....

Lolo: Please allow me to give Ken his kids so you can recover, don't let them see you drunk and acting bad especially when their father is the victim because believe you me he will remain their favourite forever, i know what I'm talking about because everything that has to do with Baby i hear it from Aatile... When she got her period she sent her father the message and he forwarded it to me, then she told me the next day. Is that what you want for Faith?

Me: No

Lolo: Take them back and don't let them see you victimising their father, this is how children choose favourites between parents, you didn't fight so hard to end like this. Don't let hate consume you... (stood up) I'm calling Maya, she is taking them back to Ken's house....

She stood at the door and called Maya...

Lolo: Maya? Ta o tsee bana oba ise ko go rraabone...

Seconds later Zane walked out followed by Faith before we could call them...

Zane: Are we going?

Me: Yes and you can stay as long as you want...

He ran over and hugged me...

Zane: I love you so much, you're the best...

Faith: Are you coming too?

Me: No baby, ill see you tomorrow

Faith: Let's go and sleep at daddy's house. We will watch DSTV together

Me: I'll visit tomorrow..

Faith: Ok

She held Maya's hand and sadly walked out, Lolo closed the door and i broke down covering my face. All I wanted was to go back to my normal body, it wasn't happening and i couldn't accept it...

Me: I shouldn't have burned myself, I look like a monster! People stare at me

Lolo: (tearfully) Didi it's all in your head... Your face is okay, it didn't burn even before you went there foundation always covered the little burned areas.

People look at you because you're beautiful....this doctor managed to fix your skin and you look so much better, he did a good job

Me: (crying) By cutting on my thighs Lolo!

Lolo: And yet there is a man who loves you like that, Bayang is here and never cheated for 5 years, what do you want? There are people who don't have limbs or sight, appreciate the little you have. It's been years get over it! Ken didn't hold his prison sentence over your head but you're the reason he killed his brother, why should you hold these scars over his head when he didn't set you on fire? Stop being a victim, it was funny when you started now gago kgathe gothelele. O kgerisa Ken motho wa modimo le Bayang o thola a bolella Aatile gore gatwe o sokodisa Kenna, emisa mma....

At Ken's House....

Minutes later he picked Faith and let Zane in as Maya stood at the door...

Maya: Goodnight

Ken: Goodnight..

He closed the door and put the children to bed and then he sat on the edge of his bed looking at them as they peacefully laid looking at him...

Ken: Mom is very sick, you know she has been trying to fix her skin right?

Them: Yes

Ken: So... Some of the medication she is taking is too strong and it makes her angry but she still loves you and she loves me too....i love her as well, okay?

Both: Okay

Ken: I'm sorry that you had to see me dragging her like that or her slapping me, we don't want you to think fighting is OK. Get some sleep

Zane: I love you dad

Ken: (smiled) I love you too buddy, goodnight

Faith: I want mom to stay here too

Ken: (took a deep breath and smiled) So help me pray about it every night okay?

Faith: Ok...

He switched off the lights and laid down then his phone rang...

Ken: Hello?

Bayang: Did you have sex with her?

Ken: (swallowed) What?

Bayang: I'm out here trying to cooperate with you concerning your kids and all, i want to know if we still have that cooperation. Did anything happen while I was in the car? Because I'm laying here trying to piece together what happened, those kids were waking up so what had been happening before that because she wasn't with them? Tell me the truth and I'll walk away from Didi because i will not be caught up between baby daddy and baby mama drama. I'm just trying to end things peacefully re sa lwe

Ken: (swallowed) Nothing happened, we were talking about the kids and ended up arguing.

Bayang: Good then you won't have to worry about your status

Ken: What do you mean?

Bayang: Never mind, it doesn't affect you akere

Ken: (panicked) Um... Yeah... Thanks

He hung up and took a deep breath...

Ken: (whispered) Shit!

At Letsholathebe hospital....

The next morning Bayang walked towards the nurse's station and briefly talked to the nurse on duty, they laughed then he took out his phone and showed her a picture. She looked at it carefully and nodded agreeing then he smiled at her and walked towards the stairs dialing his colleague.....

Tshepo: Hello?

Bayang: Don't you know anyone at Disaneng clinic?

Tshepo: There is this girl... Eish gatwe mang ne banna

Bayang: Good, come downstairs re chike teng the rra

Tshepo: Why?

Bayang: Just, hurry up...

Tshepo: Shap

He hung up and walked towards the exit, minutes later Tshepo joined him and they drove out....

At Ken's House....

On the same morning Otlhe walked in and smiled at Faith...

Otlhe: Faith hey... This one looks like Didi the bathung wee... Come here...

She lifted her up and kissed her...

Otlhe: I wish I could have kids waitse...

Ken: O serious about not having kids?

Otlhe: I can't fall pregnant, we been trying and trying... Maybe that's why Ricky stopped talking about marriage.

Ken: Have you seen the doctor?

Otlhe: Not yet, I'm planning to go

Ken: Okay... Let me hurry

Otlhe: What did you say rwas wrong again?

Ken: Toothache eish...

Otlhe: Okay.... (walking to the kitchen) Let's go fix your breakfast...

Ken walked out and hurried to the taxi stop....

At Lolo's Office.

Lolo walked past the reception and smiled at her subordinates as they greeted her then she walked past a cleaner holding a furniture spray and some clothes...

Cleaner: Morning ma'am

Lolo: Good morning mmagwe Rose...

Cleaner: Sorry we cleaned late the office still smells

Lolo: It's fine, i love lilies...

She took her seat and switched on the computer then her phone rang...

Lolo: Hello?

Sedi: Hi, i was trying to reach Aatile but he is not answering. I'm going on a short trip, ke mobile clinic and I'll be gone for 3 days but Lame is Gaborone visiting friends so i was wondering if she could come there.

Lolo: It's totally fine, just drop her off

Sedi: Okay, thanks

Lolo: Bye

She hung up and leaned back making a call...

Didi: (sleepy) Hello?

Lolo: Good morning, still in bed? Erenng drug addiction mo ngwaneng

Didi: (laughed) My head is so heavy

Lolo: Did you flash them?

Didi: I'll do it as soon as I get up.

Lolo: Bye

Didi: Bye

She hung up and started working as her assistant walked in...

Her: Boss lady help here...

She grabbed the paper and read it....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later that morning Ken joined the queue for consultation, the nurse sitting at the station lifted her phone like she was taking a selfie, she even smiled and took a picture of Ken..

Her: (photo) This

Bayang: Thanks, who is attending?

Her: Pitso

Bayang: Ok, I'll call him

Her: Delete these messages please gake bate go lathegelwa ke tiro

Bayang: thanks...

Minutes later Ken walked in for consultation as the nurse stopped pressing his phone and placed it face down while Ken took a seat...

Nurse: Hello? How can i assist you?

Ken: Um... I don't know if it's possible, I'm... I had unprotected sex with someone who I have reason to believe she is HIV positive but I am negative so I'm wondering if you can help me.

Nurse: It's possible...

He grabbed his phone and pressed it as he grabbed the box of latex gloves and sat down then he put them on and started helping him..

At my house....

I woke up late that morning and headed to the toilet where i leaned over the toilet throwing up, knowing i was on contraceptives gave me so much peace when I thought of the chaos i got myself in to the previous night, i didn't know Ken's current HIV status but knowing i wouldn't be pregnant felt much better...

There was a knock on the door, i washed my face over the sink and rinsed my mouth then i walked out fixing my hair and opened the door.

Bayang walked in with both hands in the pockets as i closed the door...

Me : Good morning

Bayang: Good morning

Me: Why didn't you reply my messages

Bayang: Did you have sex with Kenna last night?

Me: No, why?

Bayang: Look at me, look in my eyes and answer me again...

I sighed and looked in his eyes...

Bayang: Did you sleep with Kenna last night?

Me: No...

Bayang: Wa ntalela akere? Knowing that i won't beat you gives you so much peace and knowing that you don't need me or my money makes it all easy to lie and hurt me isn't it?

Me: What do you mean?

Bayang: Knowing i can't do anything about your cheating is nice isn't it? You're not scared to cheat because at the end of the day you don't need me or my money... If i feel like I'm not happy I should walk away and it makes no difference to you

Me: Bayang i don't know what you want from me, Ken is lying

Bayang: So you didn't sleep with him?

Me: No

Bayang: I'm going to ask you one last time, didn't you have unprotected sex with Kenna last night?

Me: No

He took out his phone and dialed Ken then he put him on loudspeaker...

Ken: Hello?

Bayang: I'm with Didi, i know you had unprotected and it's okay, you can have her but just know that the reason your mother died is because she saw Didi and your father kissing in the kitchen and the only reason your father left her everything is because she was sleeping with him. Have fun getting back together with your father's ex girlfriend or should I say your mother. Bye.....

* 105

At my house....

My jaws dropped and i snatched his phone then i hung up and swallowed looking in his eyes...

Me: What are you doing?

Bayang: O ntirela makgakga Didi and I'm not going to let you fool me again and go unpunished, you slept with Kenna that night and you're going to look me in the eyes and lie to me? Can't you at least apologise? You're prideful and unapologetically rude, I spent the last 5 years trying to build you, trying to repair you but maybe you're too broken to be fixed... I can't do this, i can't play these games. I thought you were done with this man but clearly you're not, how do you think it feels being in a relationship with someone who doesn't care weather you're there or not?

My phone rang and i glanced at the screen, it was Ken and i knew he wanted to know what happened to his parents....

Me: Bayang i didn't sleep with Ken's father, he gave those things to his grandchildren not me, what makes you think I'd do that with an old man? (he smiled in disbelief and laughed) you think this is funny? Are you enjoying this?

Bayang: (sadly) Actually I'm very sad, you lost yourself haven't you? You could meet yourself down the road and you still wouldn't recognise yourself...

He took out his phone and played a video of me sitting on the dinner table with him holding a bottle of beer crying, i remembered that day though i couldn't remember every detail and the video cleared my memory..

(((((((" What did you say?", he asked secretly recording... " I feel bad that Ken's mother died because of me, i sometimes dream about her and in all my dreams she is just standing by my bed with tears rolling down her eyes and she doesn't say anything. Sometimes i see her putting her arms around Ken and Otlhe as they cried... I feel bad that i took their parents inheritance and never gave them a dime. What's scary is that before she died she wanted to give me her car and then she saw her husband kissing me, she had a heart attack and then Rragwe Ken ene i was bitter and felt i deserved something because Ken wasn't giving me anything. The old man started hitting on me and i agreed. I told him to put everything in my name before i could do anything with him." i said crying as tears rolled down my eyes." How did he die?, "he asked rubbing my shoulder. " When Zane went missing he just stood up and said something like they didn't understand or something then that's it, he died. I have no idea why he died but Ken's mother haunts me in my dreams. I think she is crying for her kids...)))))))))

The clip ended and he looked in my eyes as i covered my mouth tearfully....

Bayang: I loved you despite what you did and i didn't judge you nor did i tell anyone but you took me for granted, reminded me every day that you don't

need me and i can go anytime i want. What kind of love is that? (leaned over) Babe i understood why you were drinking so much that's why i defended you and tried to help you but no, I'm still that patrol attendant you used and rejected years ago... (tears filled his eyes) You'll never find anyone who loves you the way i love you Didi autwa? Never.... Le ha ele ene Ken, he will never love you the way i do because even as I'm standing here angry at you i love you, even after finding out that you had sex with Kenna i can't beat you because i still love you... i just love you with your flaws and every bad thing you do i feel like can be corrected, i believe in you but the painful thing about loving someone is that there is no guarantee that they will love you back. You don't love me Didi you just feel safe with me because i don't beat you, i don't scream at you and i don't cheat on you. You're just like many women out there, you don't want a normal man... You want a man who abuses you, slaps you around and sleeps with other women. Kenna is more man than i am to you because women want him, because he is bad and you like that thrill... You don't want to be safe with a geek like me, you don't need a man that spends 8 hours in a laboratory. You need action and these movie lifestyle of fast money. I'm really glad i tried because 5 years ago i lived in fear and wonders thinking what if Didi and i are meant for each other, what if i didn't fight for her and now i know the answer so I'll move on with my life and accept that you don't love me, its fine too i just wish you could have told me this a long time ago instead of wasting 5 years of my life...

He took out an engagement ring...

Bayang: I been caring this for almost a month and not a single day in this month did you give me a chance to propose. I don't care if Kenna has repented at the end of the day he hurt you and maybe one day he will backslide from church and do it all over again. Maybe you love him the way i love you, maybe he wants you because he knows he is safe with you... Maybe just maybe you're his Bayang-the safest choice instead of the love of his life . Whatever it is you have my blessing and thank you for listening to me talking for so long because this is the first time I'm freely telling you my true feelings about this whole thing. You've hurt me a lot by sleeping with Kenna while i was waiting for you in the car like a fool... (tears filled his eyes) You have no idea how stupid and degraded i feel right now. All because i went out there to keep you safe from

accidents since you wanted to drive drunk but you had sex instead, you're heartless and i know you don't care but one day you'll remember me, you'll remember how i went out of my way to help you and you cheated on me then dropped me off on the side of the road disrespecting me in front of your children. The children i have loved and cared for 5 years you just make me look stupid in front of them. Thanks for listening, i feel much better now...

He walked to the bedroom and picked his t-shirts as i stood by the door....

Me: I'm sorry, can we try again?

Bayang: (laughed and looked at me) I'm not that stupid okay? I'm not, i know you want me to say oh yah let's try again and get me to delete the video then dump me, I'm not stupid and I'm not deleting this video until i feel like it.

Me: I'm very sorry that i didn't appreciate you, i been going through a lot lately

Bayang: (walking out) Me too, i been in love with a wicked girl

Me: So you're not going to delete that video?

Bayang turned around and pressed his phone as i looked at him, i knew he'd never hurt me like that and i was thankful he was deleting the video.

Me: Are you deleting it?

Bayang: No, i just sent it to Kenna in case you want to deny it and make me look foolish for the second time.

He showed me the sent video and my heart pounded as i breathed heavily. I sat on the edge of the bed rubbing my face as my palms sweat....

Bayang: Bye

I don't know where my mother will read this from but you're the cause of all these problems in my life, you never loved me all because my father denied me but i am glad i raised Zane and loved him though his father had denied him. I didn't know a mother's love could be unconditional.

To my children please forgive me for all my wrongs, i did what i had to do to secure your future. If i had to sell my soul to the devil himself just so you can eat I'd gladly do so and that's what i did the day i decided to cross the line with your grandfather after what he offered me, because your father was still lost in the world i had no other choice but to do this for you. Now your father found his way back but i cannot undo what i did.

Kenna i know you're angry with me and you're going to hate me but thank you for loving me when no one did, you're a wonderful man because though you sold drugs you never wanted me near them and you spoilt me with everything a girl can dream of. I failed to invest, had i made better choices I would have never suffered in life. You made your mistakes and I appreciate that you are one correctable man, a man who can own up to his mistakes and work hard to earn that forgiveness. You earned your children's forgiveness and respect, now you'll need to be stronger than ever before because not only will you be a father, you'll be a mother too. I love you and I'll always love you.

I don't have enough time to address each and every person i like but i am very happy to have met and laughed with you all. Bayang you're a good man and I'm sorry for breaking your heart. Arona love I'm sorry for hurting you, Lolo I'm sorry for all the hurt and thank you for caring about me even after everything we have been through. I love you all and please when you read the book above down to the details of what happened in my life just know that i did it for my children because i know they might go to a university and still struggle like i did and I'm going to lie down in peace knowing that they each have a property worth my death. Knowing that they have something to fall back on when things go bad gives me a peace of mind.

With Love: Didinte

In Retsile's car....

Kenna parked the car then Zane opened the gate and ran to the house. He switched off the engine and leaned back thoughtfully. He still couldn't believe his father took advantage of the situation the way he did...

Ken: Faith let's go inside baby...

Faith jumped out and ran to the house as Ken took another breath thoughtfully...

Ken: Didi i hope you'll forgive me for putting you in such a difficult position. Had i not abandoned my children you would have never done this. I can't believe you lived with so much guilt for so long and I wasn't there to ease it up... (sighed) Great, now I'm talking to myself...

He stepped out and locked the car walking towards the door as Zane slowly walked out with tears in his eyes, Ken paused and looked at him...

Ken: What?

Zane: (tears rolled) Ma-ma

Ken: What?

Zane: (his lips trembled has tears met on his cheek) Ma-ma

He quickly walked past him and rushed to the bedroom where Faith was pulling Didi's legs as she hung by the neck from the chandelier cord...

Faith: Mama? Get down.. Mama?

Ken closed his eyes in disbelief and opened them again as Faith begun crying...

Faith: (crying) Mama you're not talking to me...

Ken: Didi no... Babe no.... Come on... Please...

He grabbed the chair and tried to untie her but the rope had gotten deep in her skin he couldn't remove it then he jumped off and hurried out with Faith.

He came back with a knife and cut her down as she melted on his shoulder then he laid her on the bed and removed the rope...

Ken: (panicked) Didi? Babe? No.... We got kids, you know I'm not a good father.... You can't do this...

He leaned over over and blew in her mouth then she pressed her chest several times but she wasn't responding, he checked her pulse and swallowed looking in her wide open eyes then tears dropped on her forehead as he breathed shaking...

He took out his phone and made a phone call hugging her lifeless body...

Ken: (crying as the phone rang) Didi please get up... You're not dying.. I'm not losing you babe no....

Zane and Faith stood at the door staring at him as he slowly lost it while holding the phone...

Ken: (crying shaking her) Didi? DIDI? FUCK! WHERE THE FUCK IS GOD... WHAT AM I GOING TO CHURCH FOR.... NOOOOOOOO... (crying as tears met on his chin) Please God.... Let her get up.... (kissed her) Babe i would have never judged you, who am i to judge you? didn't you noticed i am a changed man? Please don't die before I can love you and make it up to you... We have kids to raise....

Faith got on the bed and hugged Ken crying on his back as he knelt hugging Didi's body then Zane walked over and grabbed the phone while the other end was still connected...

Zane: (rubbed his tears) Hello?

Voice: Hello? Maun police station may i help you?

Zane: My mother committed suicide...

* 106

At Didi's House....

The lights of the ambulance glittered as the paramedics carried the stretcher outside the house while people watched in shock some with their hands on the mouth.

Otlhe shushed Faith as Zane walked behind the house then Aatile drove through the gate and parked, Lolo jumped out trying to find out what was going on as Otlhe ran over to her and handed her Faith then she walked around the house calling Zane...

Aatile slowly got out of car and walked towards the ambulance where Ken jumped in and knelt by the bed shaking Didi...

Ken: Didi? Babe i know you can hear me... (to the paramedics) Don't you have an extra blanket? She is getting cold, her hands are cold...

Paramedic: Can someone get him please? Kante jaanong bo rre ba mapodisi bone ba kgabisitse hela..

Aatile jumped in and sat next to Ken as the doors slid closed, he put his arm around him and consoled him as he kept checking her pulse...

Paramedic: She is not responding to anything

Ken: But you don't know that she is dead right?

Paramedic: I can pronounce her dead but only a doctor can certify her dead

Ken: What are you saying? Is she dead or you don't know?

Paramedic: We will hear from the doctor, just relax...

Aatile: You need to be strong an-

Ken: (angrily shook his hand off) Ddddont put your hands on me, don't touch me... You both did this? Was he blackmailing her to be with him the entire time because i don't know anyone who records his girlfriend's breakdown so he can use it for revenge when he finds out he been cheated

Aatile: I have no idea what you're talking about

Ken: Don't talk to me...

He held her hand as the ambulance rushed through the emergency parking space.....

At Didi's House....

Lolo followed Otlhe around the house carrying Faith as she cried...

Faith: (crying) I want mama...

Lolo: Mama is coming back, you'll see her later....

She stopped and watched as Otlhe hugged Zane who was crying having hiccups...

Zane: And then... (hiccup) And then i found her hanging on the roof

Otlhe: She is going to be fine, you can't crying when we don't know what the doctors will say... We have to wait....

Lolo approached and rubbed his head...

Lolo: We have to wait and hear from them... (to Otlhe) Yo waa otsela ibile

Otlhe: (got her) I think the crowd scared her, the police cars and everything...

Lolo: Re dire jang reye spatela?

Otlhe: I don't know what the news will be, i want to take them out of here. Can you drop us at my house kana ha stopong and I'll get a taxi...

Lolo: I'll take you home, ba tsere Zane statement?

Otlhe: Yes, they're done...

Minutes later Otlhe got in the backseat putting Faith on her lap then Lolo drove out of the yard. Things got awkward as Lolo quietly drove down the road...

Otlhe: How are the girls doing?

Lolo: They're fine, Maya is at a university and Baby is at a secondary school

Otlhe: I'm sorry abo-

Lolo: Please don't, it's the past. I don't hold grudges... We both wronged each other and years have passed. Nowadays i don't have time to hate anyone because hating bears no good fruits.

Otlhe: That's very true, i pray Didi survives... I owe her an apology for wrecking her marriage waitse kgang e e nja mogo maswe, i feel like I'll never have peace until I apologise to people i wronged.

Lolo: (glanced at Zane who had dozed off by the corner) She won't make it, i have seen that look before. My sister did the exact same thing, I'm beginning to think maybe i have bad luck... Didi and i were on good terms re dumalanye gore she will flush the pills and recover...this took me by surprise....

Otlhe: I still believe she will survive.... I have this strong believe in my heart...

Lolo: We will see but I have seen that look and my sister didn't make it..

At the hospital....

Ken waited for almost an hour pacing up and down as Aatile sat on the chairs then a nurse called him inside. Aatile followed him and closed the door as the Dr took off his gloves and took a deep breath looking at him....

Dr: Didintle couldn't make it, she long died before she reached the hospital. I'm sorry for your loss

Ken smiled and laughed in disbelief shaking his head...

Ken: (laughed) No, she is not dead... She can't be dead.... (tearfully) She can't be dead... (tearfully clenched his fist and hurtfully punched the bed) SHE CAN'T BE DEAD!

Dr: Please excuse me...

The doctor walked out as Ken stood by the window looking outside tears falling down his cheeks...

Ken: (smiled tearfully) She thought I'd be angry at her... That's why she did this... (turned to Aatile) And the funny thing is I don't blame her not even a bit, she was justified my only mistake was to watch her trying to fix herself when I knew the scars were inside... She needed a man to hold her and tell her she is beautiful and I was in church thinking God will do it for me... I thought when you pray things will fall into place but ever since I started this church thing my life has been falling apart, is there God? I mean really.....Does he really exist? Why he can't he just wake her if he is such a forgiving God... What am I going to do with two kids? Where do I start?

Aatile swallowed and hugged him as he hid his face on his shoulder crying...

Aatile: (tearfully) I'm sorry... (sighed stepping back) Dude I don't know how but I know you'll make it, I raised Maya by myself and she was so tiny, now she is a big girl.

Bayang slowly opened the door as the guys turned around and each rubbed their noses looking at him.

Bayang: (to Aatile) Is she okay?

Ken: She chose you and it still wasn't enough for you.... this how you ended her life? Scaring her to death? It wasn't your damn place to tell me her secrets, she would have told me when she was ready!

Bayang: So Aatile you're friends with this guy now? I lost my girlfriend and you're with him?

Aatile: Guys can we not do this? We are not little boys

Bayang: Did you tell him the baby Didi was trying to kill herself for years ago was yours? You're a snitch, so you knew he was sleeping with her all along?

Aatile: You know I'd never do that to you!

Bayang: You did worse than this, what would stop you? Tell him the baby he thought was mine is actually yours... What a friend you're! But why am i surprised, you were never really a friend of mine!

He walked out and slammed the door as Aatile turned looking at Ken...

Ken: It doesn't matter anymore... It makes no difference and i don't want to hear about it. You don't owe me an explanation because i didn't even know her when you did that...

Aatile: Thanks for understanding...

Aatile took a deep breath looking at him and shook his hand...

Aatile: You'll make it

Ken: Thanks for coming

Aatile: I know broken when I see it because i been there and no one was there to console me except my daughter. You're not lost, Didi lives through those children especially Faith. There is a meaning behind that name... Have faith.

Ken: Thanks

Aatile walked out then Ken sat down and took a deep breath trying to pull himself together though he still couldn't believe it...

In Bayang's car....

Bayang got in the car and slammed the door then he leaned back covering his face crying....

Bayang: Oh my God, Jesus why? Why did i send that video.... Didi I'm sorry babe... (crying) God please return the time and I won't even say anything...

Aatile knocked on the door then he angrily opened the door and shouted at him as tears dropped...

Bayang: (angrily) Get away from my car! Don't!

Aatile: I know you didn't want it to end like this, you didn't know she would kill herself... You love Didi and you'll always love her!

Bayang: (sighed weakly) I didn't know she would be that scared... I killed her! I'll never see her again... All i wanted was for Kenna to hate her so she can come back and cry on my shoulder then maybe I'd be the only man in her heart. I didn't want to kill her... I mean... She has kids! Why couldn't i just forgive her and move on, why revenge? I still love her maybe she would have apologised and we would....

Tears blurred his sight as Aatile hugged him tightly then he broke down crying...

Bayang: I killed her!!!

Aatile: You didn't, you loved her and made a decision in a split of a second without thinking...

Bayang moved back and squatted holding his chest as tears dropped...

Bayang: Aatile ke bolaile motho.... Oh God, my heart.... My heart.... (losing his breath) My heart.... Shit i think I'm having a cardiac arrest...

Aatile: Bayang? (pulled him up) Get up! Come here... Let's go back inside....

He put Bayang's arm around him and walked back in the hospital...

Bayang: (crying) She probably died thinking i hate her... How do i deal with this....

Aatile: Bayang you're stronger than this...

They walked in the consultation room.....

At Didi's House....

Later that evening Kenna walked in the house and quietly walked to the bedroom, it was still hard to believe that she was gone.

He sat on the bed and grabbed her nightgown then he slowly put it on his face smelling her, it was as if she was there... He could smell her as a flash of their last steamy sex gleamed in his mind then he frowned as tears wet the gown, her phone rang under the bed then he sniffled and rubbed his nose reaching for it...

It was "Arocious" then he let it ring until it stopped, he still couldn't bring himself to believe she was gone or tell anyone about it. The writing on the screen caught his attention as he scrolled up to Wicked Me * 1....

He read the entire first-hand story all to the end and sighed tearfully after reading the side note...

Ken: (shook his head) I didn't even know i impressed you sex wise Didi... (tears filled his eyes again) These are the things we could have..... (sighed) God please bring my girl back...

He grabbed the phone and stood by the window looking outside then he rubbed a tear running down his cheek.

Minutes later he stepped out and looked at her car, he had to go get his children but he knew if they saw her car things wouldn't end well so he walked past it and left....

At Otlhe's House....

Later that evening he knocked on the door...

Otlhe: Zane get the door!

Zane unlocked the door and smiled widely looking at his father...

Zane: (smiled) Is she okay?

Faith stopped eating motogo and ran across the room excitedly...

Faith: Is that mama?

Ken lifted Faith and put his arm around Zane, Zane begun to worry as their father quietly sat on the couch and put Faith on his lap then he rubbed his head and smiled... It was the smile he smiled whenever he was hiding something hurtful from them...

Zane: Where is mama? Did the doctors save her?

Ken: (softly) No buddy, mama is gone... Its just you and me now... (to Faith) Baby... Mama is gone and she is not coming back, she is with the angels and she will be watching us from the sky

Faith: Okay, will i visit her?

Ken: Some day i guess...

Zane's eyes welled up and he stormed out then Ken put Faith down and chased after him just as he was about to step out the door.

He pulled him back and hugged him as he cried hysterically standing on the stoop...

Zane: (crying) She wanted to sleep with us but we refused, is that why she killed herself? She thought i didn't love her....

Ken: (tears rolling down) No, no, you're not the cause of this... Its not your fault

Zane: I didn't say goodnight when she said goodnight, I said night and I wasn't a being respectful... She didn't want to be alone and we left her there... (sat down screaming) Mama come back! I love you and I'm sorry! I'm sorry...

Ken's tears came back all over again as he sat hugging Zane from the back both of them kneeling on the ground as he broke down crying...

Ken: (Looking up) God! How do I deal with this? Didi please help me out... Babe please don't break us like this....

* 107

At Ken's House....

Several days passed while Ken and the kids struggled to accept the news, later that morning he made breakfast for the children and prepared them a warm bath but before he could wake them there was a knock on the door, he rubbed his wet hands and opened the door then Arianna walked in...

Arianna: Good morning

Ken: Morning...

Arianna: My mother sent me for the house keys and Didi's car keys

Ken: What do you mean?

Arianna: You're not married to Didi isn't it?

Ken: You still haven't answered me

Arianna: Didi's things are controlled by her mother and the family sent me to collect the keys to the house and car.

Ken: These things belong to her children

Arianna : And the family will keep them safe for them, it's not for you to decide

Ken: I'm not giving you the keys to her house, sorry.

Arianna: I'll tell the family what you said but just know that you don't have the right to anything she owns.

Ken: Get out of my house and don't come back here again, I'm not giving you anything...

She walked back to the car where she talked to her mother for a few minutes then she stepped out of the car and roughly knocked on the door.

Ken opened the door and sighed thinking it was Arianna but his facial expression quickly changed as he respectfully let her in...

Her: Can I please have the keys to my daughter's house?

Ken: My children's things are still in there and it's their house.

Her: You're not Didi's husband so you can't control what she owns, please hand me the keys before i call the police. Don't work with me like that or else you won't even where she will be buried.

Ken went to the bedroom and came back with the keys which he handed her, she didn't say a word and walked out instead. Ken looked at them as they drove off then he closed the door and sat on the couch thoughtfully.

Part of him blamed Bayang for Didi's death but he knew she was closer to him at the time of her death so she dialed his number...

Bayang: Hello?

Ken: It's Ken, can you assist me with something?

Bayang: What?

Ken: Did Didi talk about a will or anything of that sort?

Bayang: I don't know anything about that, she wasn't open about how much she had or things like that, i just know she bought two nice houses for the children in Gaborone. I don't know where or for how much but they're two separate homes and there are tenants in each.

Ken: She told me about that but I wonder if they're in her names or the children's names.

Bayang: Her file is in the wardrobe you can confirm that

Ken: Thanks

He hung up and dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Ken: Hi, do you know about the houses Didi bought for the children? Are they in her names?

Lolo: I doubt she wrote them with the children's name, Didi wasn't conscious about things like that.

Ken: Can you give me Blessing's number?

Lolo: Okay

Ken: Thanks..

He hung up and sighed waiting...

At the bank...

Later that morning Didi's mother walked out of the bank putting money in her handbag then she got in the car and Arianna drove off as her phone rang...

Her: Hello?

Blessing: Hi mama, I'll be in Maun tonight. How is everything?

Her: Everything is fine, we are good

Blessing: Kante gatwe Didi o na le ditsha or they're in her children's names?

Her: No, they're in her names. I'm thinking of selling one of them to renovate this home..

Arianna: I want a Vits batho

Blessing: Mama mme kana those houses are for the children, nna Didi mpoleletse maloba gore she is bought them for her children.

Her: These children will share another one besides they will grow up and build themselves houses since when do children own houses at such a young age gape rrabo o taa ba agela. He will build for them. They're Daniels, Didi was divorced so her things cannot be taken by the Daniels.

Arianna: Jaanong Blessing ene ha ekare motho a rumilwe jaana, how can houses be for children? Wena kana ne o rata go cleima bo sisterhoodnyana

Blessing: I'm just telling you what she told me

Her: Gagona molato but these things are now mine as the mother. I was just alone when i delivered Didi so nobody can say anything. After burying her i want a car with the money she has in the bank

Blessing: Hee mama kante la reng ka bana ba ga Didi? Kana Didi o swa jaana a togela bana ba bannye mme rrabo gaa bereke.

Arianna: Mama Blessing the ene o rata gonna learugi, uh mma o rata attention

Blessing: Heela mma gake bue le wena selo ke wena osa berekee o nnetse tandabala yaga papa le go nwela banna di Savanna bo di bareng gotswa hoo sia

Arianna: (angrily) Koore oka kokoroga ka bo nnese o amogela P2000

Blessing: Ke current affairs hela ya pala o itse go nwa banna hela o kioe wa bona kar nnese e amogela 2000, bapala malwetse kwa o tise rego neele mekento

Arianna: O taa-

Her: Stop arguing on my phone, Blessing I'm in the mall. Let's talk later...

She hung up and sighed....

Her: Blessing ruri

Arianna: Wa phadimoga, nna o mbora labohelo...

At Didi's mother's....

Later on one of the elders walked in the house and found Kedibonye's mattress empty...

Her: Where is the deceased' s mother? Koore jaanong go ribame maa ha Kedibonye a bonwa ko di mmoloo jaan?

Aunt: Ke one are a bona ao, she has been shopping the whole week. Its like Christmas to her. I've never seen a mother like this

Aunt2: She long threw this little girl away akere gaasa thole amo ikutwa mo mading her death is like a dead dog next door. And the painful thing is that they're spending her money like that when she leaves behind two young children.

Morapedi walked past to the bedroom...

Morapedi: People better be careful what they say about my wife before i chase them all away, if you're here to gossip you must leave... We are mourning...

There was silence as he walked in the bedroom and locked up then his phone rang...

Him: Hello?

Blessing: Papa kana mama is spending Didi's money and-

Him: Blessing talk to your mother about anything that bothers you, i can't discuss properties. I don't know why these things are making so much noise when Didi is divorced and those kids have a father. He should support them. I have to go... Some people are getting ready to go and dress the deceased..

Blessing: Bye....

At Ken's House....

Later that afternoon he sat next to Zane and handed him a plate of food but he took a few bites and put it down as Ken's phone rang...

Ken: Hello?

Blessing: Motho wa modimo Didi o dirile blunder, everything is in her name and i don't want to bad name my family but don't pin your hopes on anything Didi owned if she didn't write a will. I hear she had money in the bank and

they're already spending it. I'm sorry. I don't know how someone can plan their suicide and skip the most important part like this...

Ken: (sadly) Thank you for your help

Blessing: I'm really sorry

Ken: It's okay mathata they won't let me get anything in the house but everything the children own is in there

Blessing: I don't know how to help you but as soon as i get there I'll steal the keys and give you a chance to take as much as you can, ke ipotsa gore ntu yone e lotellwa eng knowing very well that she was staying with her children and my father has temper issues i can't help you with anything. Stealing the keys is the little i can do. O na le van?

Ken: No but I'll borrow from someone at church

Blessing: Ok, bye

Ken: Bye

He hung up and sighed then he dialed his former lawyer...

Him: Hello?

Ken: Hi, can i ask you something?

Him: Yes

Ken: My ex wife died leaving everything in her name but we have children and her mother won't let me take anything. Is there anything i can do? And Didi wrote a book in her phone. It wasn't a will but she clearly states she was doing everything she did for the kids. This book is called Wicked Me, can it help my kids get what's rightfully theirs? Kana ke amiwa ke gore all these was my father's farm and now strangers are enjoying my father's wealth. I didn't have a problem go jewa ke Didi but now this? And its like nobody died people are just shopping and enjoying the money so much they can't fake sadness.

Lawyer: Has the book been published? Is there any proof she wrote it?

Ken: I picked her phone at the house and found it, i still have it

Lawyer: Their lawyer can say you wrote that book but you can still try your luck in court. If its not a published book it will be difficult to prove it's hers

Ken: But she refers to herself as me and there is no way I would have known about certain things in her life

Lawyer: They can still say you added those parts to an existing draft. The law is tricky tota but i can try to fight for you.

Ken: But then if we lose i wouldn't know how to pay you, let me think about it first

Lawyer: Ok, bye

He sighed and rubbed his head....

At Didi's mother's....

Later that evening Blessing walked in the house and greeted everyone, she secretly searched for the keys while her mother was out bathing but she couldn't find them.

She later sat by her mother's mattress as she was applying body lotion...

Blessing: (whispered) Mama rragwe Zane says he needs the children's clothes, can you borrow me the keys?

Her: No, I'll go and give him the clothes if he wants

Aunt: (eavesdropping) You can't leave, everyone has been complaining that you're walking in and out way too much when you should be lying down mourning.

Her: I can't give you the keys, if something I'll send Arianna

Blessing: Ao mama don't you trust me?

Her: I'm not discussing the keys anymore Blessing ha ele gore o romilwe ago
latola di key tseo

She got up and walked outside joining Lolo and a few other ladies doing the
dishes....

SATURDAY MORNING.....

On the day of the burial Ken and Zane arrived around 5 in the morning and sat
at the back as a large crowd sang slowly...

Preacher: We may go in for the body viewing.... Let's make it fast so we can go
to the graveyard before the sun comes out...

Ken looked at Zane then they stood up and joined the queue for the body
viewing as Ken held his son's hand...

Zane: I'm scared to see a dead person...

Ken: You can go wait over there for me

Zane: No, i want to see her for the last time...

They approached the casket and stopped staring at Didi's face, you'd swear she
was sleeping then Zane touched her cheek. Ken quickly pulled his hand back...

Zane: She is cold

Ken: You're not supposed to touch her.....

Ken looked at her for the last time and put his arm around his son as they walked out, he recognised a few members from his church together with the pastor and stood by them....

Later on the body was put in the car and people got in different cars, Arianna got Didi's car and drove off with her friends while Ken and Zane asked for a ride from his church members....

At the graveyard....

Ken's tears had dried as he swallowed tearfully watching the casket making it's way under ground, Arona pulled the scarf on his neck over his face and cried rubbing his eyes as Word secretly held his hand standing amongst the crowd.

Lolo looked at Zane's swollen reddish eyes as he cried holding his father's arm... She couldn't understand why he was like a visitor at his mother's burial, he wasn't even sitting in the gazebo with the mourning family instead it was full of people she didn't know amongst them Didi's mother and Arianna. She looked at Ken as he quietly watched Didi going down the ground and quickly put on sunglasses rubbing his nose...

Aatile pat Bayang's shoulder as he pinched the bridge of nose tearfully with a blocked nose and reddish eyes...

All: (singing slowly)Boitshwarelo jwa modimo

jona kea bo batla

a ke

boutlwe mo pelong

ee bolelelang

Ke mo

poifong ke mo fifing

ke mo ditlalelong

Morena utlwa kwa bonnong

jwa gago godimo.....Removed

-shoved it in her mouth sliding down her throat, her eyes widened and as she gagged....

Barona: I don't know how to what?

He grabbed her hair and moved her head in and out as she gagged losing her breath, her Jaws got tired of opening her mouth and slowly closed her mouth hurting him with her teeth, he yanked her up and dropped a hot slapped on her face temporarily blurring her vision...

Barona: Are you trying to hurt me? (slapped her again) Are you trying to hurt me?

He turned her around and pressed her face on the car then he slid his dic in her ass cracking his way in...

Genesis: (screaming with her eyes wide) AAAHHHHHHHHHHH!

He slid out and squatted putting out her jeans, she fell on her butt as he roughly pulled out her jeans and panties...

Genesis: (crying) Barona I'm begging you, stop.... I'm sorry...

He tore her t-shirt and tied her arms behind her back then he shoved her entire panties in her mouth...

Barona: This is what happens if you don't listen, i told you to shut up wa gana...

He let go of her and went to open the trunk of his Prado, she ran into the bushes with her hands tied behind her back then Barona ran after her, she tripped and fell down, he stepped on her chest and slapped her then he lifted her up and put her above his shoulder walking back to the car as her hair waved down..

He laid her on her back and spread her legs as she cried with her panties in her mouth, he shoved his dick in her hand and held her waist drilling her...

He slid out and roughly smacked her cookie with his dick's heavy head hurting her clits, he slid in her ass and drilled her as tears dropped down the corners of her eyes...

Barona: (drilling her) Is this what you want? Being treated like a whore? Is this what you like you? (slapped her) bitch!

He slid out her ass and pulled her down removing her panties from her mouth and slid down her throat...

Barona: Fuck your throat is so warm....

He pushed his whole dick down her throat and stayed in there, her eyes turned as she gagged, just before she could pass out he slid out her throat.... vomit splashed out her mouth and nostrils as he held her hair tight then he moved closer and smacked his dick on her cheek....

Barona: Open your mouth...

She opened her mouth and he did it again, he drilled her throat until he begun grunting and grinning... He shoved it all down her throat as his balls block her mouth, his first cum shots came out her nostrils then he pulled out and rubbed his dick above her head cumming on her hair, he pulled up her face rubbed the last drops on her face...

Barona: Bitch is this what you want?

He pulled her up and laid her in the trunk then he inserted four fingers in her pussy, she screamed holding his hand...

Barona: Let go of my hand, don't fuxking touch me... And stop screaming before i put that pantie back in your throat...

She let go of his arm and he drilled her with four fingers and shoved them in her mouth as she gagged...

Barona: Bitch i left my wife for you and you're going to leave me for Aaron? Really?

He slid his hand out of her mouth and rubbed her slimy saliva all over her face then he slapped each of her breasts as she cried without pushing or blocking though she badly wanted to...

He untied her and grabbed a bottle of water...

Barona: wash your face, you look disgusting... You're not beautiful after all. Just a light skinned bitch with an attitude...

She washed her face and got dressed then he opened the door for her, she sat inside and took a deep breath, she couldn't feel her pussy nor her throat.

Barona handed her 2 pills and some water...

Barona: Take this... It should ease the pain.. (she reluctantly looked at the 2 white small pills) O toga o swaba..

* 108

At Ken's House...

Later that morning after the burial Ken stood by the bedroom window watching as Zane sadly and quietly made Faith a playhouse with big boxes, Faith innocently and excitedly held her doll eagerly waiting for him to finish. He didn't know if he could handle the children on his own or where to start as he sighed and closed the curtains then he sat on the edge of the bed...

He couldn't cry anymore, he just had an empty feeling inside like when you're waiting for something though he didn't know what exactly. He was still in denial, actually it was hard to believe his father's hard work would be enjoyed by a stranger. He moved the pillow aside and grabbed a box of cigarette and the lighter then he walked out behind the house and sat on the brick taking out a cigarette, he put it between his lips and stared at the lighter.

A thought crossed his mind, he was the only parent for his children and couldn't take a chance of lung cancer or just an addiction. He took out the

cigarette and sighed walking to the pit where he threw them in and walked around the fence then his phone rang...

Ken: Hello?

Rets: I just heard what happened, kante why didn't Didi write a will? This woman is wicked Waitse so she wanted her family to enjoy uncle's wealth?

Ken: People don't understand Didi, nna ke a mo thaloganya and if anyone could take a minute and think you'd see that Didi is not as bad. Her mother hasn't been in her life for 5 years and this woman doesn't even know Faith because she refused go baya Didi botsetsi, in the back of Didi's head she knew she had no family so of course a will was the last thing on her mind because she was alone. Didi never had anyone, everyone around either rejected or used her... And i truly believe she would have made a will had she thought about it, she didn't plan to die that day. It was a 2 minutes decision thinking I'd be angry with her and the shame of thinking I'd tell people. Little did she know that i don't blame her because i put her in that situation, I'm sure a lot of women would take that decision after suffering for so long. My father took advantage of her and she was excited thinking money would fix her scars too. All that drinking and arrogance was depression. It was a cry for help but we are too quick to judge, i should have sat her down and told her she was fine...

Rets: She was too angry, she hated you

Ken: Didi loved me, being angry at your child doesn't mean you love them any less. She was angry that i cheated and drove her insane to the extent of burning herself. It was hard to live with the scars and she had no support, her anger was a cry for help and I'm sad because i know a lot of women are going through the same pain and those men don't know what they can do. Now i know but my girl is gone. You should have read her book. The way she talked about me.... (tearfully) She called me daddy.... (frowned and rubbed his tears) I didn't know she loved me that deep, man the way she talks about our sex... I love her, reading all that made me fall in love with her all over again....

Rets: Maybe i just don't understand how she can fight so hard only to lose it all

Ken: She didn't know her mother would be interested in anything that has to do with her, I'm sure it never crossed her mind that this would happen le nna it took me by surprise tota. I'm still shocked

Rets: So what's next?

Ken: I want to ask the church if I can go to school with the children and find a part time job there to support the kids. I'm going to beg those pastors they won't say no even if they have to, I can't leave my kids behind but then this course is important. It's the only way

Rets: Let's cross our fingers and hope they agree, le wena monna you have bad luck. Things never go well for you

Ken: This time God will do it for the children if not for me. I have them on my side, something has to happen. I'm going to pray until something happens or else I won't stop because gakena choice.

Rets: True

Ken: Let me do the children's laundry..

Rets: Sharp...

He hung up and walked inside....

At Arona's House....

In the afternoon Lefoko walked in the house and put his car keys on the glass table then he walked to the bedroom where Arona was lying on the bed wiping his tears with a towel.

Lefoko: Hey babe... (he kept quiet) You weren't answering your phone.... Are you OK?

Arona continued sniffing and crying as Lefoko sat on the bed and laid on top of him kissing him then he rubbed his cheek and looked in his eyes...

Lefoko: I'm sorry... I know she was your best friend...

Arona: The only person i was comfortable with enough to tell I'm gay... And did you notice how those people treated her kids and ex husband? Had she known it would turn out that way she wouldn't have killed herself.

Lefoko: She was selfish, you don't kill yourself when you have kids

Arona: Didi was depressed and people don't understand that we all want to live but Didi has been through and she never really had anyone love her. Of course she loved her kids but maybe she felt she was useless to them and they were better off without her. Depressed people are not sane...

Lefoko: Okay... Okay... I understand that but... (leaned over and kissed him) Why don't i fix you a warm bubble bath and... (kissed him again) we soak ourselves for a while? (pulled out his underwear) hmmm what do you say?

Arona: Can't believe you want to take advantage of me when I'm mourning...

Lefoko: (kissed him rubbing himself against him) Sex is the best medication for mourning... Come here...

He turned over his head and kissed him then he flipped him down on his tummy and laid on his back kissing his neck from the back as whipped his little butt with the weapon.....

Lefoko: (whispered) Ga o lela ko mabiteng kgantele keha ntse kere mo gone gago serious ke ya gogo ja ko lepeng gare tswa ha

Arona: (laughed pulling a pillow under his cheek) Stop... You're heartless....

He kissed him while applying lube and slid in as they both grunted...

At Didi's mother's....

Later that afternoon there was a family meeting in which several relatives noted a few things they weren't happy about though Mr and Mrs Morapedi didn't receive them well....

Uncle : (continued) It's unheard of, the children weren't even introduced as if they don't exist, we all know the deceased's children are supposed to be acknowledged, rona le re thabisitse dithong ha pele ga sechaba because people are going to say the entire Morapedi family is like this when we are not.

Kedi: I don't understand how that is our problem, their father did not bring them

Blessing: How was he supposed to bring them when he was sidelined? Those children were visitors and no one gave them attention yet they were mourning and there is no use for us to argue about what already happened. Now i want us to talk about Didi's property. Bo malome ke kopa le nthuse kgang e, bo mama bare ba rekisa ditsha tsa bana. Didi told me she bought those for her children and she even wrote a book which my mother doesn't even want to read yet there is a part addressed to her in it. Didi specifically mentions that she bought those for her children and it was worth her death koore hela nko ree rwele hela gae dupelele had she known her mother would do this sje would have done a will

Uncle : Can the father of those children get his children's share please? And i remember very well hearing that these was the late Daniel's wealth, have you no shame spending his money when his own son is struggling with two young children? Where is our humanity?

Kedibonye: I'll give him her car that's it, the rest I'm keeping them for the children

Blessing: What children? If they're for the children put them in their names and give Kenna the certificates because he is the one left with the children's custody.

Kedibonye: I'll keep them for them, what if Kenna gives them to another woman again? No...

Blessing: Since when do you care about Didi or her children? You don't even know her daughter's name leha ngwananyana yole aka ta ha you won't know its her because you never cared

Morapedi: Don't talk to your mother like that, if you think you're old enough to insult your mother you should leave my house. Being a nurse doesn't mean you're a president, I'm still the head of this family

Blessing: I didn't know this family has a head, it moves around like a headless chicken

Morapedi: (angrily) Are you talking to me?

His father grabbed his knobkerry then she quickly hid behind her uncle who stood up grabbing the knobkerry...

Morapedi: I'll beat you Blessing, do you think you're a woman?

Blessing: Didi is not even your daughter, both of you didn't raise her and now suddenly she is yours?

Uncle: Morapedi please have a seat nkgonne, if these is how you're doing things I'm washing my hands off this family. I'm going home

Uncle 2: Me too

Aunt: Me too

Blessing: So the whole family is just going to leave all these?

Kedibonye: (gave her the car keys) Please go and give the children a car, I'm keeping the rest safe for them.

Blessing: (got the keys and left) I can't believe this.... I'm going to uncle Bonang's house to ask if this is how it should be. Didi wasn't even a Morapedi, she was a Bonang before she became a Daniel.

She followed other relatives outside.....

At Lolo's House....

Aatile parked the car then she stepped out...

Aatile: (softly) I know you're still hurting about Didi but I'd like to go see my parents with you this evening if you don't mind

Lolo: (sighed and closed the door) Your mother doesn't like me, i already have stress sa phitho ya ga Didi and i can't deal with your mother's remarks about me

Aatile: The whole point is to find a solution to it all because we have been avoiding this for years, sometimes to end a problem you have to face it.

Lolo: Okay..... See you later...

He drove off then she walked in the house and passed the children in the living room closed herself in her bedroom. She sat on the bed and dialed Ken's number...

Ken: Hello?

Lolo: Hey.... How are you and the kids?

Ken: (sighed) We are doing fine... We will get there

Lolo: Please call me anytime you need to talk ok?

Ken: Sure

Lolo: Or if you need a babysitter, you can drop off the kids here anytime

Ken: I know, thanks a lot

Lolo:I wish i knew how to help you, is there anything I can do?

Ken: Tell me it didn't happen and I'm dreaming

Lolo: I wish i could....

Ken: (shook his head) Lolo what am i going to do with Faith? She is a girl and i am a man, she needs a mother

Lolo: (softly) Ken... You been doing it before all these happened remember? Why are you getting scared now?

Ken: We had sex.... The night before.... (sighed) I didn't know it would be our last then we had a big fight. She started saying all these hurtful things like I'm not a real man.... (tearfully rubbed his nose) the last time we talked we were fighting and that's our last moment together....

Lolo: She was drunk Ken, you can't blame yourself...

Ken: I just wish she knew i am a different person, she thought I'd be angry or tell people but i wasn't going to do that. I was going to apologise for putting her in a position where she had to let my father take advantage of her just so my kids could survive. I was going to get on my knees and ask her to come to church with me so she can forgive herself because she blamed herself for my mother's death which wasn't her fault...

Lolo: True, she was afraid because she didn't plan this suicide. It happened suddenly and she didn't even have time to think about Wills and stuff

Ken: (sighed) The person i was before is what killed her

Lolo: Can i come over and talk to you?

Ken: No, I'm fine. Thanks for checking up on me

Lolo: Ok, bye

Lolo: Bye

She hung up and sighed thinking about him then Maya knocked and walked in...

Maya: Are you ok?

Lolo: Yeah

Maya: How is uncle Ken and the kids?

Lolo: They're coping... It's sad, he doesn't even know what to do with the kids.

Maya: I think he will manage... And he is a handsome man so i doubt he will need anyone to console him

Lolo: (frowned) Why would you say that?

Maya: (smiled and shrugged her shoulders) I like him, he reminds me of my dad you know...I'm sure a lot of women like him too

Lolo: Did he say anything to you?

Maya: God no! I'm just saying, he doesn't even know i like him because he never talks to me for long.

Lolo: Like him how? He is 3 years older than your father

Maya: (laughed) Mama stop overreacting, i said i like him as in like like... He is a strong man to have dealt with auntie's problems for the last few years and the way he is crying for her is just cute. I never seen a man cry like that except my father and the last time i checked my father still loves the woman he was crying for when i was a little girl. Which means uncle really loved her he just didn't know how to help her... I think he has a lot of love to offer

Lolo: Meaning?

Maya: (sighed) That's all... I think he'd make a good husband because the problems he been through talk him a lesson.

Lolo: Husband to other older people right?

Maya: Yes not necessarily me

Lolo: Not necessarily?

Maya: Not me

Lolo: Maya don't seduce him OK? Do you understand me?

Maya: Sheeh mama

Lolo: I don't like the sound of your tone, he is old enough to be your father and i know you're impulsive

Maya: There you go again, talking about the mistake i made what 6 years ago?

Lolo: (angrily) A mistake that almost sent your cousin to prison Maya! A mistake that made me mistreat my nephew!

Maya: Don't we all make mistakes? Why is mine still in your heart? Mama you abandoned us... You cheated on dad a thousand times he doesn't sing it everyday. Why can't you forget my mistake? Calvin forgave me and we are closer than ever, why can't you forget it? Or maybe it's not really about me seducing a mourning man it's about you wanting to be the one to console him...

Lolo: Don't ever talk to me like that, do you get me?

Maya: (stood up) I didn't know feeling sorry for him would get me in trouble, i was just sharing with my mother who is clearly over protective of this man and funny enough you're protecting him and not me, its don't seduce a mourning man than no babe he might hurt you over time or when he recovers he might leave you.. I'm not saying I'm going to seduce him but i expected you to discourage it from my side-thinking about me...

Lolo: Maya i can't deal with your debates right now, can you please get out of my room so i can sleep? Thank you..

She walked out and closed the door then Lolo laid down....

At Ken's House....

Later on Zane smiled watching Faith as she crawled in her playhouse with dolls then Didi's car drove through the gate, Faith smiled through the window hole and ran out towards the car as Zane ran after her....

Faith: MAMA! MAMA! MAMA!

Zane: Faith stop! The car will hit you

Meanwhile Blessing stepped on the breaks and stopped an inch from them as Zane pushed Faith out of the way and tripped falling in front of the car blocking the bumper with his wrist...

Blessing jumped out shaking and lifted Faith then she knelt on the ground touching Zane's foot.

Blessing: are you ok?

Zane: Yes

Faith: where is Mama?

Ken stepped out of the house and got Faith...

Ken: what happened?

Blessing: (panicked) she ran towards the car.... And...

Zane: (stood up) I'm fine

Ken: Come in...

They walked in the house and sat on the couch as Ken put Faith on his lap...

Blessing: I tried but this car is all i could do...

Ken: Fai go play outside baby okay?

Faith: Where is mama?

Ken: Remember i said she went to heaven and she lives in the sky now, she is looking down at us missing us too

Faith: OK

She ran outside then Ken sighed leaning forward resting his head on his arms which were on his knees...

Ken: There has to be something i can do...

Blessing: I called a former classmate who was doing law, she says this book is enough to get back most if not everything Didi owned especially the houses because it specifically mentions the houses are for the children in other words it's a will in the form of a book. It's her last testament for her properties and she is willing to do it for free because i explained your financial status.

Ken: Really?

She dialed the lawyer and put her on loudspeaker then she handed him...

Her: Hello?

Blessing: Hi, I'm with my sister ex husband, can you tell him what you told me?

Her:ok

Ken: Hello?

Her: Hi Ken, listen that book is like a suicide note and if the deceased talks about any properties like she did we take it as a will especially when she didn't have any other document. It's good that she wrote it on her phone and thanks to the technology we can tell when the last entry was made which is definitely hours before she was found. I can definitely nail this in court, i just spoke to my husband about doing it for free just to ad credits to the company's reference about inheritance and wills because we haven't covered those before and we need people to know we can cover those too

Ken: Thank you so much, I don't know how to thank you. I just want them to give each of my kids their house. Even if I don't get anything I'm fine.

Her: We will get it for you because even if she didn't leave any writing the children would still get something in court. It's common for relatives to do this with the deceased's property because Batswana never go to court they'd rather give up and move on. We will do this for you, it's not a difficult case le di savings if they're there ba dirile di withdrawals they will return them because children need to survive and pay school fees. In fact if the magistrate can read Didi's book and know what kind of a family she came from making judgement won't be so difficult. That Wicked Me book is those children's legacy, it's the only thing that will make things easier and it was the most wisest decision your ex wife made. She wrote herself a biography and a will.

Ken: (smiled) Thank you

Her: Bye

He hung up and handed her the phone then he covered his face with hands and swallowed tearfully, Blessing moved over and hugged him as he hugged her tightly...

Ken: Thank you so much, I don't know how to thank you....

She leaned back and cupped his face looking in his eyes then he kissed him as he reluctantly turned his head...

Blessing: What?

Ken: Nothing...

She locked the door as Ken looked at her, he wasn't ready to touch anyone and he still couldn't get over what happened but this was the woman willing to help his children and he couldn't afford a lawyer or anything for that matter. Suddenly he found himself in Didi's shoes...

He faked a smile as Blessing sat on his lap and leaned over kissing him then he put his hands around her waist and kissed her, he stood up carrying her and walked to the bedroom where he tossed her on the bed and ripped off his t-shirt...

Blessing: (looking at his chest) Oh gad....

He leaned over and kissed her then he.....

At Kedibonye's house.....

A police car drove through the gate followed by a funeral parlour and another private car...

Kedibonye and a few other relatives frowned as the police and the funeral parlour management got out of the car. Children brought chairs and the officers took a seat with the family and explained the situation at hand as everyone looked back at them in shock...

Police officer: (sighed and concluded) That's the situation....

Kedibonye: That's impossible....

Morapedi: I don't understand...

Kedibonye: There must be a mistake...

Arianna: It was her, even if they say people change when they're dead. I saw her when we were dressing her a night before the burial. Kenna saw her, everyone saw her and you mean to tell me we all made a mistake? What mix up is that? And where was that family when we picked our corpse?

Funeral parlour management: We have been on the case since morning because they came to collect her and you had already picked her but we couldn't figure out who took her because we had several funerals today. This one isn't yours and her family wants her because the one in the morgue isn't theirs... It must be yours.

Kedibonye: Nonsense! I know my daughter

Auntie: It's impossible... (handed them the funeral programme) This is the lady we buried this morning kana, moswi nte a epololwe tota nte le bue eng batho ba sesha...

Two men and a woman from the private car stepped out and closed the doors walking towards everyone, Kedibonye's heart skipped when she looked at the short caramel coloured man leading them and the short man almost tripped when he looked at Kedibonye....

* 109

At Morapedi's Home...

Kedibonye leaned over to the other woman and whispered to her as the short man and his family had a seat. The officer frowned looking at both funeral programmes...

Officer: Boss can you look at this?

Officer2: (frowned) I'm confused... Isn't it the same person?

The officer passed the funeral programme as the short man's family covered their mouth in shock...

Woman: How is this possible?

Kedibonye: (looking at their programme) Mogogi are you going to explain to your wife why we have two children who look alike?

Woman: Uhu gatwe Mogogi? So she knows you?

Mogogi: (cleared his throat as everyone curiously stared at him) We...um...i think her daughter might have been mine

Woman: This Didintle person is younger than Kesego with 5 months, I'm confused... We were married

Mogogi: Yes... Um...

Officer: (sighed) Mogolo gase gore oe garele ka bokhutshwane re thaloganye? Because we are all confused here...i am confused, have we found the body, do we have twins and who is at the morgue? Who was buried? You seem to have more than us...

Mogogi: (held his wife's hand) When you were pregnant this woman told me she was pregnant, i didn't believe it was mine so I told her to stop talking to me

Her: (pushed his hands off) So you had a child all along?

Kedibonye: A child he never supported

Her: It still doesn't excuse the fact that you slept with a married man, what did you expect him to do? Divorce and marry you?

Kedibonye: I'm not going to discuss things that happened years ago, are you people going to prove that my daughter is yours or you'll just want to exhume the body only to say it's not yours?

Funeral parlour manager: We suggest that you go there and identify the body we have, if it's yours then-

Mogogi: But then that lady looks nothing like these girls unless my old age eyes are deceiving me

Officer: Let them identify her, if there is another mix up we will follow it up until we have solved this issue.

Kedibonye: (sighed and stood up) Ke mathata jaanong....

Morapedi: Give us time to get ready and go identify the one at the morgue..

The Morapedi family got ready and followed their cars.....

At Ken's House....

Ken put on his vest and sweatpants as Blessing dozed off on the bed then he walked in the bathroom and flashed the wrapped condoms, he washed his face by the sink and looked at himself on the mirror, for some reason he felt like he just cheated and the guilt was stuck on his throat as he swallowed washing his face again..

He walked out of the house and joined his kids outside as they threw a ball between each other.

Meanwhile Blessing's phone vibrated on the headboard then she reached for it and sat up pulling the sheets over her breasts...

Blessing: Hello?

Mother: We are on the way to the morgue, there is a family here that claims we picked the wrong corpse and the person looks like Didi, it's her sister.

Blessing: Didi has a sister?.. I mean besides us?

Mother: It's a long story, we are almost there.

Blessing: I'll be there shortly...

She hung up and put on her clothes then she heard Faith's laughter and moved the curtains aside... Ken was tickling her trying to get the ball from her as they both laughed, Zane snatched it from her and ran off kicking it as Faith ran after him....

She smiled slowly looking at Ken as he played with the kids then she took a deep breath with a wide smile. A man who could make a woman reach orgasm and still be a good father-Just what she had been looking for throughout her life.

She sat on the bed biting her lower lip thinking about the sex she just had then she slowly laid back smiling even wider, the dominant eye contact he gave her when he slid in... The way he flipped her around.... His flexible back and the direction of his strokes.... His kisses and how he laid on a woman... His mesmerising eyes and his voice when he whispered "don't push me"...

Blessing: (smiled naughtily) I'd burn myself too. You're not crazy after all sis... I didn't understand...

She heard him dusting his feet at the door and quickly got up finishing to dress up...

Ken: Hey...

Blessing: Hey...

He sat on the edge of the bed with a guilt look on his face he put his hands together and looked at her and looked down. She couldn't take a chance by telling him about what she heard, raising his hopes up for nothing would be a step back...

Blessing: I have to go home, I'll see you later... Can i sleepover?

Ken: Um... Zane is old enough to pick on these things and.... (sighed pointing at their bunk bed) We share a room... Above all i need this to be private..... I go to church and not only that they're considering to send me overseas to study. If things go well and the kids get their houses I want their rent money to cover their expenses there.

Blessing: (disappointedly) Oh... I can send my CV in all the hospitals and clinics in the same area and come with you, my qualification allows me to work anywhere... I think it will be good for the children to have someone to look after them... My salary would help us too.

Ken: (raised his eyebrows and sighed reluctantly) Wow.. Mmm... Blessing you're like my little sister, Zane will be confused.

Blessing: The little sister you just pinned to the wall and screwed... Zane will understand that mommy is gone and you have needs that must be taken care of. I am his aunt and Faith needs a woman in her life

Ken: (looking at her) Can i think about it? I didn't consider a third person in this plan

Blessing: Sure, anything babe...(touched his cheeks) take your time...

She leaned over and kissed him then she picked her phone...

Blessing: Can you drop me at the mall?

Ken: Sure..

Blessing: By the way we should go collect children's things from Didi's house tomorrow morning, i saw where my mother is keeping them, I'll steal them tonight.

Ken: Ok...

They got the kids in the car and drove off. Blessing glanced at him as he drove. Clearly he needed more reasons to let her in through his walled heart but what exactly?

Ken: (looking at the mirror) Are you guys hungry?

Zane: No, I'm fine

Faith: I want chips

Ken: I have coins, we will buy at the mall.

The smile on his face each time he spoke to his children showed her what a mistake that protection was...

At New mall....

Meanwhile Baby waited in Wimpy pressing her phone and she checked the time, it had been an hour and a half since she got there then she sent a message....

Baby: Hi Andrea, i been waiting

He called...

Baby: Hello?

Andrea: Hi... Can i ask you something?

Baby: Yeah... Where are you? I been waiting, i drunk 3 milkshakes already

Andrea: Is it true that you have HIV?

Baby's heart skipped and she took a deep breath, she had been hoping this one would be different...

Baby: I was going to tell you, i just never found the right time

Andrea: (angrily) I kissed you, no wonder everyone stopped hanging with me as soon as i started dating, why would you lie to me like that?

Baby: (tearfully) I didn't lie... Andrea we have been dating for a month and throughout this time i have been trying to tell you i just never found the right words.

Andrea: "I am HIV positive " what's there to think about? We're you trying to infect me?

Baby: (rubbed a tear running down her cheek) Andrea!

Andrea: No, fuck this Maya! I kissed you! We almost had sex

Baby: (crying) That's why i didn't want to, that's why i refused to have sex with you without protection.

Andrea: Is that supposed to make me feel better?

Baby: So you were going to make me sit here for hours without telling me to go home?

Andrea: I thought you were a virgin, was that a lie too?

Baby: (crying) Andrea... I have never had sex before

Andrea : So like you were born with it?

Baby: Yes

Andrea: I don't see how we can date with different statuses, i can't risk getting HIV we don't have that in my family.

Baby: Thanks for letting me kn-

He hung up before she could finish her words then he leaned on the table crying...

Ken pushed the door then Faith ran towards the balloon stand and picked two balloons as Ken ordered her an ice cream....

Zane: (pointed) Baby ke yole... Is she crying?

Ken: (turned) Maybe she is just resting her head waiting for someone

Zane: No, she rubbed her eyes...

Baby rubbed her teary eyes and walked towards them putting headsets in her ears as she blew her nose and walked past them without even seeing them...

Ken: (gave Zane the coins) here....

He followed her outside calling her but she couldn't hear him through the loud ears pieces then he grabbed her arm, she stopped and turned around rubbing her teary eyes and looked at him...

Ken: (he took off her ear piece) Are you okay?

She looked down not sure what to say then a tear ran down dropping on the pavement, she swallowed quickly rubbing it then Ken pulled her chin up looking in her eyes...

Ken: What's going on?

Baby: Nothing...

Ken: People don't just cry on the middle of the mall for nothing...

Baby: I am HIV positive

Ken: I know that, so?

Baby: People don't want me... (tearfully) It's hard to make friends. I know mama and everyone in my family thinks I don't like having friends but that's just something i tell people, the truth is no one wants to be my friend and the little that interact with me make me feel weird. They can drink from each others bottles but if i drink from someone's bottle they would secretly throw it away. The next day they come with a new bottle.

Zane and Faith walked out of Wimpy with ice-cream...

Ken: Let's get in the car, I'll drop you home

Baby: Thank you...

Baby smiled as Faith put her arm around her waist looking up at her...

Faith: Where are you coming from?

Baby: I was just passing...(gasped) Oh my God! I forgot to pay for the milkshakes

Zane: (laughed) I wouldn't remember to pay if I was crying too

Baby: (laughed and hit him on the head with a balloon) Say it again...

Ken: (laughed) Go and pay before people think we are the thief's family

Baby: (laughed) Faith can we go together?

Faith: Yes..

The girls ran back inside as the Ken and Zane got in the car. They waited for a while then they walked out with a tray of milkshakes and a takeaway...

Ken: Is this why we had to wait for so long?

Baby: (laughed) Sorry... Zane go to the front seat, I'll sit with Faith...

Zane: Ok..

He moved and the girls closed the doors, Ken watched Baby handing Faith the milkshake and fixing her hair then she leaned back and handed them..

Baby: We bought banana flavour for you because we figured guys can't like chocolate

Ken: Good choice

Zane: Thanks...

Faith: Mmh.... I love mine... Can i taste yours?

Faith tried to drink from her straw but she quickly removed it and smiled...

Baby: Use your own straw

Faith: OK...

She sipped and leaned back then Baby continued drinking with hers...

Zane: Dad did you switch off the stove?

Ken: What stove?

Zane: I boiled the Noodles

Ken: Zane! You didn't tell me

He accelerated...

Baby: (strapped Faith) Faith go Michael Schumacher-nyana mmanyana are ipaakanye

Ken: (laughed) Wa rumolana akere?

Baby: (laughed) Ke taa reng...

Minutes later Ken rushed out of the car, unlocked the door and walked in as they waited in the car.

Baby: He hasn't stormed out so it's safe

Zane: (stepped out) Probably..

She picked Faith and walked in going to the kitchen where he was opening the windows, Baby and Faith frowned fanning the smoke off as Zane laid on the couch playing a TV game...

Baby: Is it bad?

Ken: No but I doubt the pot will recover...

Faith slid down and joined her brother as Baby opened the other windows, Ken leaned against the kitchen unit folding his arms looking at her...

Ken: You were telling me something before we got interrupted by the kids

She turned around and folded her arms standing by the sink...

Baby: Uh forget it, I'm fine now

Ken: Are you sure?

Baby: Yeah, I'm good. I'm used to getting disappointed.

Ken: I understand if you're not free to talk to me because you don't know me that much and you're close to the kids through Didi but you have to know that sometimes God works in mysterious ways. If people walk out of your life let them go because maybe forcing them will hurt more. I wouldn't like having a friend who constantly thinks of me as a dangerous disease.. I mean the least a good friend can do is research and know more, Everyone knows about HIV now and it's just stupid for people to walk around with such ignorance making other people's lives so difficult.

Baby: And people assume i got it from having sex, do you know how i got it?

Ken: Yeah, i heard... You don't have to be friends with people who make you feel bad about yourself. Do you go to church?

Baby: Not really, i don't think there is God... If there is God I'm angry with him because he never loved me.

Ken: That's not true, God loves you because despite what you went through you're still beautiful, fit and have a sense of humour... (they laughed looking at one another) I don't know about you but the last few minutes have been fun and jokes yet we are not really close, i can't imagine how much your closest enjoy your company

Baby: (laughed) Thank you

Ken: (stopped smiling looking at her) I'm serious and God loves you, you just can't see it yet...you should come to church

Baby: (smiled) I'll think about it...

Ken: Let me take you home before your parents get worried...

Baby: Okay...

They all left.....

At Lolo's House....

Later on Baby and Faith ran into the house as Ken and Zane walked towards the car where Aatile and Junior were cleaning the car, Zane and Junior chatted and Aatile dusted his hand and shook hands with Ken...

Ken: cleaning up?

Aatile: Yeah man... How are you holding up?

Ken: I'll get there

Aatile: Definitely..

Ken: How is your friend?

Aatile: He is checking in ko Sbrana on Tuesday, depression ya teng e nna serious anong

Ken: Yeah... (sighed) Anyway I brought your daughter home, we met her at Wimpy...

Aatile: Thanks...

Ken: sure, Hey Zane? Call your sister re tsamae..

The boys ran to the house and Aatile walked him to the car...

Ken: (stopped and looked at him) Thanks for... That day

Aatile: Don't mention it...

Ken: We have a bad history so for you to be that civil makes it very -

Aatile: (laughed) You have a bad history not me

Ken: (laughed) You know you provoked me

Aatile: I intimidated you

Ken: (laughed) you're full of yourself

Aatile: Bullies are like that

Ken: (laughed) Okay maybe just a little bit

Aatile: (laughed) I knew it...

The kids got in the car then Ken and Aatile shook hands and parted as he drove off.

Meanwhile in the house Maya quickly changed her skirt and stepped out fixing her top almost bumping into Lolo walking out of the bedroom...

Lolo: Ke utule gotwe Faith golo ha?

Baby: (walking in her room) Yes they left

Maya: (followed her) With who?

Baby: Their dad, he dropped me off

Maya closed the bedroom door as Baby changed her clothes....

Maya: I thought you were out with Andrea

Baby: It didn't work out... My status turned him off

Maya: Why aren't you crying?

Baby: I can't force people to be in my life maybe God knows they would stress me more if he allowed them to be in my life.

Maya: Powerful, so where does uncle Ken get in?

Baby: Picked me on the side of the road and dropped me here

Maya: Oh, OK...

She walked out humming and got in her mother's bedroom then she threw herself on the bed tapping in her mother's password and saved something in her phone then she quickly put it back as Lolo walked in...

Lolo: (picked it) What are you doing on my phone?

Baby: Mama batho! I was setting my phone, I was just checking the time... I don't even know your password

Lolo: You like stealing my airtime that's why I changed it. Clean my room ka wae rata jaana clean it

Baby: (laughed) Mama mma

Lolo: (walking out) Cleana...

Baby shook her head and cleaned typing on her phone.....

At the morgue.....

An hour passed while the Morapedi's and Mogogi's family waited in the reception then the funeral parlour manager walked back with the their registrar...

Kedibonye: So what's next now? I don't understand how corpses get mixed up

Manager: If tags fall off a corpse we tend to have a problem, we apologise for this mix up we really do

Blessing walked in and joined the family, her aunt explained what happened as she compared the funeral programmes...

Blessing: Didi has scars on her thighs, who was dressing her?

Auntie: Where are her scars?

Arianna: I thought they healed, i once met her in the mall and she looked fine

Blessing: The face was fine but she had scars on her arms and thighs, body le yone it had scars.... Rakgadi motho yo kana one a shele you wouldn't miss those scars. The faces are similar ee though nna i can tell they're not exactly the same just that we never look at a dead person for long so i can understand the mistake but the body can't be mistaken

Auntie: I'm one of the people who dressed her and i don't remember anything awkward about her body or maybe it's because we weren't looking for anything out of the ordinary

Mogogi's wife: Kesego doesn't have scars, did you or didn't you see the scars? (sighed angrily) Kana that's why the body must me exhumed before it starts rotting. You just want to make things difficult by making us go through the court to get orders, mxm!

Blessing: (looked at her mother and pointed with her thumb) So Didi is inside?

Kedibonye: I don't think it's Didi, we just saw the woman inside....ke mosadi o sele hela yoole, its been years since i have seen Didi but that isn't her. A mother can never forget her child

Blessing: Your situation is a little bit different

Kedibonye: What is that supposed to mean?

Manager: The problem now is that all of you haven't seen this Didintle person in years and you are mentioning she had done surgery. Does anyone really know her?

Blessing: (stood up) I'll identify her, i have been in contact with her throughout the years. Leha gotweng batho Didi didn't change much, she was fixing a few things here and there but the basics are the same..

She followed the manager inside as their foot steps echoed across the morgue, the assistant pulled the tray out as Blessing looked at the dead body with a tag on the forehead...

Manager: Is it her?

Blessing looked at her again and looked at the manager...

Blessing: (sadly)Um.....

* 110

At the morgue....

Blessing: (sadly) It's her.... Can you pull the tray all the way?

The assistant pulled the whole body out as Blessing looked at it then she sighed and shook her head...

Blessing: It's definitely her

Manager: Thank you, their tags might have been accidentally switched.

Blessing: I understand...

She walked out and joined the family in the reception...

Blessing: Its her, she has scars on her body

Kedibonye: Gase gore ka nna ke ne ke thola ke mmona a itshasitse di lipstick

Blessing: I think so too because hale o plain hela, she doesn't have makeup

The manager walked back in as everyone continued talking...

Arianna: Ijo i thought it's not her, go raya gore gake itse go leba baswi le bone how do they make mistakes like this? E kare bothodi hela dilo tsa bone

Manager: Gone tota it happens, sometimes bodies are switched at the morgue when a tag falls off and is put on a different body because the person putting them doesn't know who is who.

Mogogi: Thank you for solving this

Arianna: Why don't they just burry that one ka yole le ene o epetswe

Mogogi's wife: I want to bury my daughter ele gore ha ke tsaya setopo se sele gake tsena ko mabiteng ke lela kere ke lelela mang?

Arianna: Au akere go tshwana hela, o taa lela o itse gore yole o epetswe kwa, re taa kgona go epe re epolola?

Morapedi: Can we just finish this off? What's next?

All the parties reached a detailed arrangement and sighed the papers, minutes later the Morapedi family walked out....

Kedibonye: (sighed in relief) I was panicking thinking she is alive, where would i get the money to pay her?

Arianna: (laughed) And i was thinking about her house kere kana i was planning to move in, if she is alive I'd lose my house

Blessing: (annoyed) Mxm tota le bua jang, if this is how you are going to act when I'm dead i want to build myself a new family and stay as far away from you as possible, how can you laugh about something like this? You should be ashamed

Morapedi: Blessing the ngwanaka you have always been a moody child...

Blessing: (annoyed) We were identifying a body, can't we at least pretend to be sad if none of us is sad? I didn't grow up with Didi but the woman left two little children with a man who is panicking because he doesn't know what's next, can't we be sincere? Why should we be this heartless?... (turned to her mother and sister) And Ken hired a reputable lawyer who wants everything back for the children. If I was you I'd stop spending the money until i hear from

the court. If the judge orders you to return the money and you don't you'll be summonsed and your home will sold to refund all the savings you took, don't say i didn't warn you.

There was silence as they got in the cars....

At Ken's House....

Later that evening Ken grabbed the children's uniform and put it on the ironing board then he received a message from an unknown number...

Number: Thanks for the motivation earlier, i stole your number from my mom's phone. I hope you don't get offended. I just can't stop thinking about what you said, it gave me a different perspective about people who are ignorant about HIV.

Ken's face lit up as he read the message slowly smiling and switched off the power of the iron then he dialed the number and walked out....

Baby: Hello?

Ken: Hey...

Baby: Hi

Ken: Don't let anyone pull you down because they can't expand their little knowledge.

Baby: (laid on the bed and put her legs on up on the wall) Yeah

Ken: (leaned against the wall and took a deep breath) So what are you doing?

Baby: I'm getting ready for school, you?

Ken: Getting the kids ready for school... Ironing then home work

Baby: Can i come help you?

Ken: (frowned and smiled) At this time? Nah... You'll get in trouble... Maybe tomorrow, what time do you get off at school?

Baby: At 3: 45 but the lessons end before lunch, after lunch ke individual studying and we are getting ready for the tests so teachers are mostly at the stuff room preparing the test papers. And i read at night so i can pass by at lunch

Ken: Sweet, can't wait to see you

Baby: Me too (laughed silly) I mean i can't wait to see you too

Ken: (laughed) Go read

Baby: Bye

Ken: Baby?

Baby: Rra?

Ken: You're a very beautiful little lady and no one should make you doubt yourself, you're beautiful, you're a force to be reckoned with... You have been through hell and yet you still have lots of love to offer. I find strength in you somehow, i been thinking about earlier... All along i been hopeless but then i remembered your situation and realised I'm being selfish for feeling sorry for myself. I should be strong and keep smiling because there are people like you who still manage to smile even with so much heartache and rejection.

Baby: (smiled and hugged her pillow putting her leg around it too) Thank you, i didn't know I'm that strong, i thought I'm whining...

Ken: You're not.. (sighed and smiled shrinking his eyes sexily) By the way you have beautiful eyes and i love your hair, i prefer long hair

Baby: (laughed) for what?

Ken: (laughed biting his lips) Baby ago bala autwa?

Baby: (laughed) Ok, goodnight

Ken: Goodnight...

He hung up and exhaled with a little smile of hope then he thought about it for a sec and lost his smile as a little cloud of guilt came over him. Blessing called

as he walked in but he put the phone down and continued ironing for the kids as they took a bath. He later fed them and did home work before going to bed then he switched off the lights and laid down...

He tossed and turned thinking about her until he grabbed the phone and checked her last seen, she just uploaded a status of the Physics formulas...

Ken: (texted) Go to sleep

Baby: LOL yes uncle

Ken: Uncle is very angry at you

Baby: Should i bring a stick?

Ken: No, just lay on my lap and I'll spank your little butt.

Baby : Ok... Here we go....should i take off my panties or just lay down with them

Ken: Keep them on for now... Mmh such small little butts... Are you ready?...you're a 🖐️ bad 🖐️ bad 🖐️ girl.... Go to bed!

Baby: Rubs my butt... Sorry uncle.

Ken: Want to kiss uncle good night?

Baby: 😊

Ken: 🖐️

He put the phone down smiling then he remembered and called her...

Baby: (softly) Hello?

Ken: (low deep voice) Clear that convo, does your phone have a password?

Baby: No

Ken: Delete our conversation and put a password that no one can guess

Baby: Ok

Ken: Goodnight

Baby: Goodnight...

Meanwhile she hung up and blushed reading their conversation once again, she loved it and she wanted to read it again the next day so she left it on and put a password instead.

At the graveyard...

The next morning around 11 both families gathered at the burial site as the other coffin was exhumed and taken away by the funeral parlour car, another car parked and the close family members carried the coffin to the grave as the small group of close family and friends sang slowly. Blessing stepped out of the crowd dialing Ken...

Ken: Hello?

Blessing: Why haven't you been answering my calls?

Ken: I'm sorry, I've been a little low lately... Ke modumo wa eng oo yaanong?

Blessing: Apparently we buried the wrong person, it was Didi's sister. I just found out all these, I didn't even know Didi's half sister looks so much like her. We differentiated her from the sister with her scars so now they're swapping the coffins.

Ken: Why didn't you tell me this?

Blessing: You didn't answer the phone last night

Ken: (sighed) I'll be there in a minute...

Blessing: Bye

She hung up and joined everyone...

At Ken's House...

Ken took a quick shower and changed his clothes then he hopped in the car dialing Baby as he drove out...

Baby: (whispered) Hello?

Ken: Sorry, are you in class?

Baby: Yeah but the teacher gaata lessoneng

Ken: Ok, listen i.... I don't think I'll be home during lunch. Something came up apparently we buried Didi's sister so they're correcting the mix up.

Baby: Oh my God, that's a little creepy. Do things like that happen?

Ken: Yeah but it's not common

Baby: What time does Faith knock off?

Ken: At 1

Baby: I'll go wait with Faith if that's OK.

Ken: It's fine but i didn't cook-

Baby: (laughed) I'm not a baby, I'll cook lunch for the kids. Just go sort yourself out you'll find us home waiting.

Ken: (smiled proudly) Thanks. I hope the phone doesn't distract you in class

Baby: Not really. I carry it in case there is an emergency or something. E nna mogo vibration.

Ken: Okay, later

He hung and left...

At the graveyard....

Minutes later he approached the crowd and joined them as they prayed, the casket was already in the grave and a few men begun filling in the grave as he leaned over and whispered to Blessing..

Ken: Why couldn't you at least text me?

Blessing: I figured if you couldn't answer you wouldn't see my messages because i knew you weren't intentionally ignoring me.

He looked at her once and sighed as the family put the last top flowers...

Uncle: Moruti re taa busetsa tiro ya rona ko go wena gape...

Pastor: Let's bow our heads and pray..

They bowed their heads and prayed then the family elder dismissed them, Ken walked towards the car as Blessing followed him....

Blessing: Are you angry with me?

Ken: I can't talk to you right now

Blessing: So who is wrong? The one who didn't answer his phone or the one who didn't send a message after trying to call and getting ignored.

Ken: (turned angrily) Blessing you were supposed to tell ke about this the minute you heard about it! You were ready to sleep over but you couldn't find the urgency in this?

He got in the car then she got in and closed the door...

Ken: Another thing... I don't know if you're trying to use me or you just want to be paid with sex for helping your sister's. Whatever it is it ends today now... If

you want to help your niece and nephew do so without expecting anything in return.

Blessing: Where is all these coming from? I was trying to help you cope with a difficult situation

Ken: I don't need sex to deal with my grief, i need genuine support.

Blessing: I'm sorry, i didn't know you felt used. I'm very sorry

Ken: (took a deep breath) It's fine maybe I'm overreacting but you should have made an effort to let me know about this.

Blessing: You're correct, i didn't make an effort. Forgive me... I'm so sorry

Ken: It's okay... (checked the time) I have to go...

Blessing: Can i-

Ken: I have several things to do..

Blessing: I see...

She disappointedly stepped out then Ken drove off....

At Ken's House....

Later on Baby finished feeding Faith and did the dishes then she took her to the bathroom where she shampooed her hair and sat on the carpet with her plating her hair until she fell asleep....

Zane opened the door and walked in as Baby sat on the carpet doing Faith's hair....

Zane: Hi

Baby: Hey you, your food is in the kitchen

Zane: (smiled) Really? Did you cook?

Baby: Yeah

Zane: Dude you should visit us every day!

Baby: (laughed) Not every day

He grabbed the plate and started eating while standing...

Zane: So are you like Dad's friend or my friend or Faith's friend?

Baby: (laughed) I'm Faith's friend

Zane: (chewing) Oh yeah, makes sense....

Baby: Yeah... (laughed and whispered) and you're making noise, she is sleeping and I want to finish her before she gets up

Zane: Alright I'm going to change and play games

He walked to the bedroom and she continued fixing her hair until she was done then she carried her to the bed and walked back to clean up.

Later on Ken opened the door and set eyes on Baby walking around in her white school socks cleaning up, her uniform was still on and she had her tie on with her hair in a ponytail.

He swallowed and slowly closed the door, she paused picking toys and shyly looked down. There was an awkward vibe as Ken put the keys down and faced her... Suddenly the confidence to say whatever through a phone disappeared, none of them knew what to say...

Ken: Hey..

Baby: Hey..

Ken: Are the kids home?

Baby: Yeah, they dozed off. I think they are exhausted..

Ken: Yeah...

He looked at her school socks going up her smart uniform and stopped at her lips as she looked down.

Ken: (licked his lip and swallowed) Thanks for cleaning up..

Baby: Yeah...

She gathered all her confidence and looked up at him as he walked over, okay so clearly he was very large but she felt safe there, almost as safe as she felt safe in her father but this was a different, he would offer more than just fatherly love..

He softly caressed her arm and touched her cheek then he tilted his head leaning over and kissed her little lips softly as she closed her eyes standing still. He made it sweet and brief then he sealed it with a soft kiss on the forehead as she swallowed hugging him putting her cheek bellow his breast as they stood on the middle of the room hugged up.

Baby: Have a sit, i cooked something...

Ken: Can't wait to see this..

He took a seat then she took off her tie and shirt before heading to the kitchen and bent over giving him a tray of food...

Ken: (smiled) Wow, this is excellent...

Baby: Thanks...

A car parked outside then Baby moved the curtains...

Baby: (gasped) bo mama!

Ken: (put the tray down) What?

She picked her school bag and ran to the bedroom and there was a knock on the door but then he saw her phone on the table. He switched it off and hurried to the bedroom where he threw it over and closed the door.

He took a deep breath and opened the door as Lolo and Aatile walked in...

Lolo: Hey

Aatile: (shook hands) Hello

Ken: Hi...(flat voice) What are you doing here?

Lolo: We heard what happened about the body mix up anyway that's not why we are here. We spoke to a lawyer about your situation, i think I owe it to Didi.. She and i were childhood friends so i can't just watch her family take advantage of you like that...

Ken closed the door looking at them as they sat down and his heart skipped as he laid eyes on Baby's shirt and tie on the other sofa right in front of them then her Toughees by the carpet and her notebook on the table.....

I'm having the busiest week, bare with me about the time changes. Always remember to Like and thanks for your patience

At Ken's House...

Ken closed the door looking at them as they sat down and his heart skipped as he laid eyes on Baby's shirt and tie on the other sofa right in front of them then her Toughees by the carpet and her notebook on the table.

Ken: (cleared his throat) That's very thoughtful of you...

He took a deep breath and sat leaning back on Baby's shirt and tie hiding them with his back...

Aatile: We spoke to a lawyer who is willing to help you for a much lower fee and it will be on us.

Lolo: I know Didi would not think twice about helping my children.

Ken: (heart pounding as he stared at Baby's notebook) I see...

Aatile took out as his wallet and removed the business card as Ken calmly moved the tray on top of the notebook and innocently picked the drink as they turned their heads handing him the card.

He got the card and drunk half of the juice to calm himself down. His heart was still pounding and his whole body was having an entire body breakdown though he appeared calm...

He very well knew how strict Lolo was about Baby and Aatile would definitely show him a father's wrath. With Baby's history he knew there would be no questions and that would be more than just defilement but the violation of his parole conditions. He was seconds away from leaving his children vulnerable and parentless as Lolo glanced at the school shoes and leaned back...

Aatile: This man is quite efficient and he is good in cases similar to this...

Ken: (cleared his throat) Well i already found a lawyer but thank you so much, it really means a lot... I'll keep his contact details just in case i need second opinion about something... I don't know how to thank you...You been nothing but supportive throughout all these...

Aatile: How are the fees of this other lawyer though?

Ken: (his voice trailed off) She is doing it for free...

Aatile: (smiled naughtily) Already getting freebies huh

Ken: (laughed) It's professional but who knows maybe one day...

Lolo: How are the children?

Ken: They're doing good.

Lolo: If you need help babysitting especially ka Faith let us know, Baby and Agatha are really good with kids... Baby ke motho le go thola a kukile bana o bone gore last born e kae mme santse a ba jesa motogo ithela ekare mosadimogolo.

Ken: I'll let you know but so far so good, my neighbours kids also help me, they play with the kids....

Lolo: Gao rialo because i was wondering whose shoes those are...

Ken: (looking at Baby's shoes) Yeah, it's my neighbour's daughter she loves Faith...they took her an hour ago and one of them forgot their shoes here.

Lolo: At least she has girls she plays with lona bo rre you might understand her fully

Ken: Exactly....

They chatted for a few minutes and ran out of things to talk about then they stood up...

Lolo: (sighed) Mme re boe motho wa modimo, we just wanted to let you know about our offer

They turned facing the door and he quickly pushed Baby's shirt and tie over the couch as he stood up following them outside...

Ken: Thank you so much, i don't know how to thank you

Aatile: Sure, don't mention it...are you a soccer fan?

Ken: Yeah and it should be illegal not to support AC Milan, we are so on tonight

Aatile: (laughed) 2-0 will do for me....

Ken: Re mmogo

He walked them out and put his hands in the pockets as they closed the doors and rolled down the windows...

Aatile: Shap

Ken: Sure...

Lolo: Bye

Ken: Bye...

He heaved a huge sigh as they drove off then he walked in leaving his shoes by the stoop taking off his t-shirt, Baby walked in with a naughty smile covering her mouth then he laughed and shook his head in disbelief...

Baby: (giggled) That was close..... Have a seat and eat

Ken: (sighed and rubbed his face pacing around) My heart is still pounding...

She sat on the couch and smiled watching him as he paced around trying to calm down then he walked over and pulled her ponytail down making her face upwards as he planted a kiss on her lips and sat next to her leaning back. He

put her on his lap as she faced him putting her hands on his chest sitting on his boner which was slowly expanding between her little butt....

Ken: (softly) Angel there is something we have to talk about..

Baby: What?

Ken: You know what we are doing is totally wrong in every level right?

Baby: I know...

Ken: Angel you can't tell anyone about this...

Baby: I don't have friends not even one...

Ken: Yeah but you have sisters... (caressing her thighs) I want you to understand the magnitude of this... We can't risk it getting out there because if it does I'm going to jail and they won't go easy on me because I'm not a first time offender. You know i sold drugs, had illegal firearms and all kinds of bad...

Baby: I heard my mom and aunt Didi talking about it

Ken: Yeah so If i make one mistake everyone is going to turn against me and it will be the end of me and the kids. The future is looking good so far and I really wish i could resist you so I wouldn't take this huge risk but I don't know what's happening to me because i just want to be with you knowing exactly what's at stake.

Baby: I won't tell anyone, i also don't want to lose you because you understand me and i love your kids... (smiled) I love Faith

Ken: (smiled and touched her breasts) You're too mature for your age, i love that about you.

Baby: (shyly) I love your lips and the way you look at me...

Ken: (smiled frowning) How do i look at you?

Baby: (laughed and leaned over hiding her face on his neck) Like you want to eat me... You look at me like I'm some kind of food

Ken: (laughed and rubbed her back as she laid on him) Bone bo steak jaana bo tbone... (they both laughed as he played with her hair) Tswelela...

Baby: (leaned back and looked at him blushing biting her lip) When you kiss me i get wet... It has never happened to me before...

He lifted her skirt and smiled looking at her panties then he touched a small wet stain by the clits. She laughed pushing her skirt down and slapped his hands off...

Baby: (giggled) Stop!

Ken: Come here... Ta kwano...

His brown lips parted as he closed his eyes kissing her softly then he lifted her white Pep store vest and cupped both her tiny breast as his boner expanded...

Baby: (smiled) My goodness...!m sitting on something and it's lifting me up... Its lying between my butt cheeks

Ken: (smiled) You can touch it....

Baby: (shyly) No...

He moved her to his bellybutton then he took it out behind her and whipped her butt with it then she stopped smiling and swallowed looking in his eyes with a little panic and turned her head but he pulled her face over to his and kissed her before she could see it. She kissed back reluctantly and he paused looking in her eyes fearfully...

Ken: Are you okay?

Baby: (heart pounding) Yes..

Ken: (he put his hand on her chest and felt the throbbing of her heart) Angel o tshogile..why?

Baby: Nothing...

Ken: O tshaba go mpoella? (she looked down and he pulled her chin out looking in her eyes) Talk to me...

He fixed his boner and packed it then moved back up on the couch still holding her on his lap...

Ken: (took a deep breath) Let me tell you something... I watched you grow before me and there is nothing I don't know about you... Nothing... (kissed her looking in her eyes) so you have to believe me when I say i love you the way you are and if we have some kind of trauma to deal with I'm going to make sure it happens so you can enjoy every part of this relationship including the sex but for that to happen you have to trust me with everything...

Baby: Okay...(sighed) I'm scared of sex.... I have never had sex if you know what I mean

Ken: I know

Baby: I always preferred face love thing because I'm afraid to even look at a... You know

Ken: It makes sense and i understand. We don't have to do anything you're not comfortable with, I'm going to take things very slowly. I'll go with your pace for now until you've gotten used to it then maybe we unleash the beasts and see if the our little beauty can handle that.. Right? (she nodded blushing) and... (touched her chin looking in her eyes with a sexy smile) Can i make you a promise?

Baby: Yes

Ken: You're going to enjoy your first sexual experience, it's a promise... I won't hurt you and you're going to ask me not to stop

Baby: (blushed and laughed) Really?

Ken: (laughed) Really...

Faith sneezed walking in and they jumped, Baby grabbed things from the floor as Ken sat up then his smile widened as he looked at Faith's new hairstyle...

Ken: Wow..... Come here!

Faith rubbed her eyes and jumped on Ken as he kissed her and touched her hair....

Ken: You look beautiful... (smiled at Baby) Did you do this?

Baby: (smiled) Yeah....

Ken: Is there anything you don't know? This is beautiful...

She walked back in holding Faith's food and fed her as Zane walked in rubbing his eyes.

Baby: You didn't eat..

Ken: Oh yeah....

He grabbed his plate and ate with Zane as they watched the game...

Ken: You should have clothes here gore o ska thola ka uniform

Baby: I'll get a few tomorrow...

Ken finished eating and went to the bedroom where he took off his clothes and laid down in his shorts.

Minutes later Baby walked in and sat next to him as he pressed his phone...

Ken: I want to sell this car so the kids can get over this whole thing gape it's expensive, I want to buy a cheaper car ke ipotsa ka di business ideas gore what can I start with such a small amount...

Baby: How about a cash loan? I love idea ya cash loan ithela ere ke dira commerce abo ke akantse yone...

Ken: It sounds like a good idea and it makes quick money...

He grabbed his business book and laid on his back putting two pillows behind his neck then Baby sat on his tummy and grabbed the book from him holding the pen...

Baby: Brainstorming business names...

Ken: (laughed playing with her breasts) Baby's tiny tits or Baby is my girl

Baby: (laughed and smacked him) I'm serious golo ha... How about Blended Cash Loan

Ken: Why "Blended"?

Baby: (smiled) That's for you to find out

Ken: By the way how is your health?

Baby: I'm good, it has been undetectable for 6 months now

Ken: Which means you're taking your meds properly

Baby: le abstinence to avoid reinfection. Don't mess up my health ke bata condom all the way. I won't fall for that nonsense ya gore 0 transmission gore ke neelwe di STD tse dingwe, poison yame e ntekane

Ken: (smiled) Wabo o reng yaanong?

Baby: And I'm not negotiating

Ken: (laughed) I understand, it's okay

Baby: We have to write down three possible business names kana, bua the second name

Ken: (holding her waist and touching her tits) Ha o tswa ha mabele ago gola eseng kea tshwere jaana, very soon tabe o apara bra

Baby: (laughed) Ken stop, let's get serious...

Ken: (laughed and sighed) Okay.....Blended sounds perfect, it will be option 1,2 will be Fresh cash loan... Babe I suck when it comes to business naming, let's leave it to you nna ke dire other things

Baby: Okay... Gone how much are we looking at?

Ken: I think 40K because the car is with 70K... Its brand new, she bought it months before the whole drama so I don't want to lower the prices too low, from there I'll buy a small car worth 30K or less just to get by so I can multiply the other chunk.

Baby: 40K is more than enough, don't you have other business ideas?

Ken: I do, in fact the other just needs 10K mphe file ele...

She stood up and brought the file then they went through his business documents planing and setting goals under dates....

At Morapedi's House...

Later that evening Blessing got in bed dialing Ken's number but it was busy then she laid down for a few minutes and tried again, it was still busy then he called an hour later...

Blessing: Hello?

Ken: Hi, sorry... Saw your missed calls

Blessing: Why are you giving me a cold shoulder ne rra?

Ken: I'm not, what do you mean?

Blessing: Can't we be friends at least?

Ken: You're my children's aunt and you'll always be there for them obviously, i don't understand... I thought we cleared this earlier. I can't be in a relationship with you Blessing... You're related to Didi and i don't want to confuse the kids. Whatever happened was a mistake and i did it because i felt obliged to but now i just think I'm ready for anything. If your help was conditional then I can explore other options

Blessing: It wasn't, i was doing it for Didi.

Ken: Thanks, goodnight

Blessing: (tearfully) Kante gone o ganela eng for us to give it a try? Don't you believe i love you?

Ken: It's not that, let's just say not ever discuss it

Blessing: But now i fell in love with you

Ken: and if we keep a distance and talk less it will wear off. You don't even know me Blessing. I'm not who you think I am, you'll find a good guy just not me. Good night

Blessing: Goodnight...

She hung and rubbed off her tears....

At Lolo's House....

Later on Maya tiptoed to Baby's door as she was giggling talking to the phone then she opened the door and walked in, Baby paused talking and pulled the sheets off her face looking at her....

Baby: Yes?

Maya got in bed and pulled the sheets over...

Maya: I'm bored in there.... Semester break se se mbora gore.

Baby: (softly to the phone) Um... My sister is here, goodnight

Maya snatched the phone and put it on her ear...

Maya: Hello?

The caller hung up...

Maya: (reading the ID) Who is Bear?

Baby: (tried to get the phone back but she moved her hand back) Just some guy from school

Maya: You haven't even gotten over Andrea ibile o jola le Bear? (suspiciously) Ware Bear ke mang?

She tried to read her messages but her screen had a password protector and she sighed giving it back...

Maya: Bear ke mang?

Baby: Sheh o serious hela o epa dikgang? He is one of my classmates

Maya: You came home late and you smelled like a man's shower gel. I don't think there is any classmate who has a house, where did you go?

Baby: (annoyed) Uh mma tswa mogo nna... Why are you forcing me to talk kesa bate?

Maya: Baby do you know that grown men have big dicks and you were stitched? what do you think is going to happen if you have sex with an older man? Do you think a 16 year old boy's dick can equal say... Um... A 40 year old man's dick?

Baby: (swallowed) I'm not sleeping with men

Maya: The mma I've been a teenager before, I started these things because I'm younger than you, I didn't sleep with grown men yes but I dated and you're dating a grown man... The question is who? And are you sure you want to go down that road in your condition? O tsaya gore ga tshamikiwa ha gotwe banna ba kgona go cracker mosadi ne mma? O bata go golahala akere? Who is he?

Baby: I want to sleep, goodnight..

She turned around and faced the wall as Maya laid behind her putting her hand over her....

Maya: I was just advising you as your sister, if you don't listen o taa baka because if this man cracks you you won't even be able to share le mama. Sex is not as sweet as the movies and porn make it, men are actually rough in reality and they enjoy to put it all in there mme wena waitse o na le bogole. What if those stitches made you smaller than normal kana you never know with these things. I was just saying legale tswelala o jole mme hela banna ba batona ba rata sex gape ele sex e serious eseng bo sukurusukuru ba ba dirwang ke di classmate tsa lona... Goodnight....

Baby swallowed staring in the dark and kept quiet.....

At Didi's House...

Later that night after packing her belongings and taking a long warm bath Arianna stepped down the stairs in Didi's pink silk gown holding a glass of juice walking towards the main door and locked then she switched off the lights and walked upstairs calling her friend...

Friend: Hello?

Arianna: Hey boo laa... How is it going with my birthday bash?

Friend: It's going good, ke eme ka venue.

Arianna: That's what I wanted to talk about... I have my own house and the backyard is top notch... The grass needs watering hela then we are on..

She heard something fall downstairs then she paused standing on the staircase and looked down, there was silence then she sighed and walked up to her bedroom...

Arianna: Mmm... O ncheke kamoso love ote oe bone.

Friend :Alright bye

She hung up and switched off the lights then she slid in the comfy bed and switched the head lamp off putting her phone on the head board...

She closed her eyes and sighed relaxing on the white pillow then she heard a knock on the bedroom door, she frowned and listened properly...

It didn't make sense for anyone to knock on the bedroom door if she locked the main doors. There was a second knock and her heart pounded as she switched the head lamp on and opened the door but there was no one...

She swallowed wetting her dry throat and walked to the stairs then she saw a shadow dash past the passage...

Arianna: (shaky voice) Hello? O motho?

There was no answer then she switched all the lights on and got in bed.

She took a deep breath and laid her head down then the whole house got dark. Her heart pounded as she tapped the whole headboard looking for her phone and it was nowhere to be found.

She jumped to the switches and flicked them several times but there was no power supply...

Arianna: Hello?

She locked the bedroom door and jumped in bed trying to get some sleep in the dark, a cold chill ran down her spine as a cat meowed in the wardrobe. The meow got closer now sounding like it was two cats as the other meowed with a deeper tone...

Her heart pounded as she slowly snuck her hand out the sheets quietly trying to search for her phone again on the headboard then something licked her hand with a cold slimy tongue. She screamed and jumped off the bed shaking as she sat on the corner holding her breath as pee rolled on the floor while she sat in the dark.....

* 112

At Didi's House...

The next morning around 6 am Arianna slowly pulled the sheet off her face as she sat on the corner, it was slightly dark but she could see her surroundings as she tiptoed to the bed and moved the sheets looking for her phone. It was nowhere to be found.

Her heart pounded as she slowly opened the door and quietly walked down the stairs, she heard a bowl break in the kitchen and paused standing on the middle of the staircase...

Ariana: (shaky voice) O mang?

She took a deep breath staring at the main door and continued her tiptoeing with her hands spread balancing herself. A phone smashed on the door right in front of her and she flinched looking back, there was a human figure except it was covered with a white sheet that dragged on the floor as the figure slowly walked over...

Ariana: (shaky voice) Fire! Holy ghost fire! In Jesus name...

Her knees got weaker as she tripped falling by the door and reached for the lock supporting herself,

Ariana: (screaming) Batho nthusaaaa!

She crawled and finally managed to get up by the stood then she held the night gown up to her waist running towards the gate..

Ariana: Batho nthusaaaaa!

She reached the sliding gate and realised she didn't press the button nor did she have the remote then she banged on the gate screaming. The gate slowly slid as she cried looking back at the house.

She squeezed herself out a small space as the house door slammed then she ran across the road waving at the passing cars standing on the middle of the road.....

At Lolo's House.....

On the same morning Baby got up and grabbed her towels go get ready for school while Maya pretended to be asleep... Her phone vibrated then she sat on the bed and answered...

Baby: Hello?

Bear: Good morning Angel

Baby: (blushing) Good morning...

Bear: I just wanted to wake you up so you can go to school, our kids need a smart mother and i want a smart wife.

Baby : (laughed) You're negative and I'm positive, we can't have kids

Bear: (laughed) Uh i finally found something you don't know, we can still have healthy babies and we going to have two more. I want four children in total...

Baby: (laughed) 2 more? That's too much

Bear: And it's only 2 because I don't trust my financial status if I succeed with these business idea oh well....

Baby: (laughed) You're scaring me

Bear: (laughed) For now go to school ey

Baby: (blushing) Aet

Bear: I love you

Baby: I love too

She sighed with a big smile as she hung up and walked out humming. As soon as the door closed Maya reached for her phone and removed the sim card, she inserted it on her phone and refreshed her phone...

Maya: (whispering) Okay.... Bear where are you?

She copied Bear's number and saved it on her phone then she put back the sim card and placed the phone back where it was. Her jaws dropped when she went to WhatsApp and viewed Bear's DP...

Maya: (whispered) Bitch!

Minutes later Lolo walked out of the bedroom fixing her clothes and peaked outside as the children had their breakfast on the large dinner table...

Lolo: Hee bathong Carl is still not home?

Setsana: (eating) Nope, i told you not to borrow him your car

Lolo: O mpoleletse ngwanaka abo kere gao itse sepe

Kato: He left with Tina

Junior: (naughtily kissed his peach) And he was kissing her like this...

Aatile walked in the living room fixing his tie...

Aatile: That's how he kisses her? I should teach him how to kiss a girl

Lolo: Don't encourage them

Kato: Can you teach me how to kiss a girl

Aatile: (high fived) When i knock off tonight I'm teaching you and Junior

Lolo: That's not funny

Aatile: They're boys come on!

Lolo: Whose daughter are they going to kiss? (she walked out) Waitse Carl o mperekile gompiano mosimane yoo thogo e lekomiti yo

Setso: I want to know how to kiss a boy

Aatile: Don't ever say that! Girls don't kiss, if anyone kisses you're supposed to tell me

Setsana: (mumbled walking to the kitchen) The witchcraft of this family

Aatile: What's that toothless?

Setsana: (whining) I'm not toothless i have a tooth gap and people think it's cute

Aatile: Baby they're lying to you, I'm your father i can never lie to you... You should put a gum there each time you smile...

She shrunk her eyes looking at him as everyone laughed at her...

Aatile: Did i say that out loud...

Lolo: (walked back in the room with her handbag) Your gap is beautiful Agatha, don't listen to your father. He is just jealous because a boy told you your gap is beautiful

Aatile: And he was saying that to get close to her, (pointed at Setsana) I whip with a belt.... Just remember that each time you want to smile at a boy... Ask both Maya's they'll tell you...

Setsana: I shouldn't have told anyone about what my classmate said about my gap tooth...

Aatile: (pointed from his eyes to hers) I'm watching you..

She sighed and put the plate in the sink as the house helper cleaned the counter then she picked her bag...

Lolo: Honey will you drop me off at work? Carl o ile go kokoroga ka koloi yame ko makgarebeng

Aatile: (laughed) Kana o bo rata gore bokwete, ithela a leletsa ko godimo a ntshitse sejabana..

Lolo: He plays loud music in my car?

Aatile: (oops) No, of course not.... I'm just assuming...

Lolo: Since he arrived in Maun i ask for rides koore o itirile gore ke ene mongaa koloi

Baby: (walked in laughing fixing her tie) O berekela mo teng jaaka pilisi

Setsana: (laughed and clapped with Baby) Tsena ha

Lolo: (annoyed) That's not funny, Maabane ke kopile lift le gompieno

Baby: (laughed) Hee mama? Tina ene o beile maoto a yellowbone on the dashboard ba ja nice bae thaba ka foroko wena o kopa lift mo go papa

Aatile: (laughed) And i was wondering why she was so nice to me

Lolo: People making fun of me Carl gaana batho

They laughed at her as she walked out then Aatile did high fives with the little kids and stepped out looking at the gate where the school bus was packing...

Aatile: (stuck his head in) Time to go, grab your bags...

They all grabbed their things and ran out as Baby and Setswana followed them chatting and eating fruits...

At Tina's House.....

Meanwhile Tina's parents parked in front of the house next to Lolo's car and stepped out. The engine was running and the driver's door was open...

Father: Whose car is this now?

Mother: Maybe it belongs to one's of Calvin parents.... Tina said he would be coming

Father: Oh okay...

Tina's father pushed the door open and walked in with his wife as Carl hammered Tina with her legs on each of his shoulders on the couch with the loud music on...

Tina's mother covered her mouth and her father flicked the lights, Carl turned and pulled out...

Carl: Shit!

Tina: Oh

She quickly picked her clothes and ran to her room butt naked then Carl shamefully put on his boxer briefs as her passed to their bedroom...

Tina's mother: Good morning...

Carl: (looking down) Morning...

Tina's father and Carl exchanged fierce looks as Carl picked his t-shirt and shamefully walked in Tina's room.

Meanwhile the old man closed their bedroom door and shook his head...

Him: Why would he sleep with my daughter like that? Treating her like a hooker?

Her: You make it sound like it would have been less disgusting had they been doing something else, God I wish i never seen him naked... I'm the mother I'm not supposed to see certain things

Him: And he is so... (closed his eyes and sighed trying to forget it) I can't believe this.....Did you notice he wasn't wearing a condom?

Her: Rragwe Tina please... I'm trying to forget what I saw... Please

Him: He is so full of himself, how does he come to my house and have sex with my daughter on my couch in that kind of position and not even wear a condom, how disrespectful can one be? Uh...

He heard the main door closing and stepped out putting his car keys in the pocket. Carl closed the door and rolled down the windows as the old man walked over...

Carl: (whispered) Shit...

He leaned by the door and folded his arms then Carl switched off the ignition and leaned over putting his arm around the steering wheel and laying his head on it...

Rragwe Tina: I see you made yourself at home...

Carl: (cleared his throat speechlessly)....

Rragwe Tina: Now that we both know you're having unprotected sex with my daughter when should i expect your parents over with magadi?

Carl: (looking down) I'm still in school...

Rragwe Tina: It doesn't stop you from having sex with my daughter in my house on my couch treating her like she is hooker. (Carl still wasn't sure how to respond) are you going to marry her?

Carl: Yes, i love her

Rragwe Tina: I want my daughter to finish school do you understand me boy?

Carl: Ee rra

Rragwe Tina: You're training to be a doctor and i hope in the back of your head you remember that she has school too. She won't be home breastfeeding while you're schooling overseas dating white girls

Carl: She is on contraceptives

Rragwe Tina: I hope for your sake she finishes school because if she falls pregnant I know where to find you, i know where both of your parents work. Do you hear me?

Carl: Ee rra...

Rragwe Tina: Get that couch and go wash it, nkase kotame couch e leswe

Carl: I'll have to go get a van

Rragwe Tina: Ee ithaganele...

Carl: Ee rra

He walked back inside then Carl rolled the windows driving out.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later that morning Carl waved at his father through the glass door, Aatile removed his face mask and walked towards the door taking off his gloves and stepping out...

Aatile: Morning

Carl: Morning... Can we talk?

Aatile: sure, let's go this side...

They walked outside as Carl put his hands in the pockets trying to find the right words...

Carl: I need a van... Tina's father asked me to clean the couch so I'll need P300 so i can drop it at the car wash

Aatile: Why is he making you wash the couch? (Carl looked away) Ohhhhh.... Shit..... Did he see everything?

Carl: Pretty much, the music was a little loud and we weren't expecting them back for at least a week.

Aatile: (laughed) Wow... How did he react?

Carl: (laughed) He freaked out but not that bad, I'd probably freak out if i caught a boy having sex with my sister so...

Aatile: Ke areng hela?

Carl: (laughed) Ekare o amilwe ke position thata... (laughed even more) Gatwe I'm treating Tina like a hooker and blabla he was saying a lot of things and i didn't hear most because i was also freaking out. They walked in from the back so they probably saw me going in there. I don't think I'll ever look them in the eyes again especially her mother eish...

Aatile: (laughed) Le lona leka dira mo sitting room... (handed him the ATM card) You'll withdraw the money, Van I'll have to borrow from Tshepo. I'll call you and give you his response because it's a business car gaa theogele ka yone. If not you'll have to explain all that to your aunt so she can borrow from anyone she knows

Carl: Okay... I hope i find it from Tshepo ke utsule koloi and i don't want to meet auntie she will get it.

Aatile: (laughed) Mme kana wae bata, you can't avoid her forever

Carl: (laughed) Imagina Tina a walker no, let auntie walk gape o ta mo pega.

Aatile: (laughed) She is going to get it o taa baka

Carl: She won't... She will feel sorry for me... I'm an orphan remember?

Aatile: (laughed walking back) Stop using my wife...

They laughed parting ways as Carl ran down the hospital stairs.....

At Morapedi's Home....

Arianna walked in the house breathing heavily and sat on the couch as everyone looked at her having breakfast...

Arianna: There is a ghost in Didi's house, cats were growling and something licked my hand... Something was covered by a sheet and it broke my phone... It was chasing me!

Kedibonye: What?

Morapedi: Ghosts don't exist, I'm sure it's all in your head... Big houses seem scary when you used to living in a small house then you move into a double storey house

Blessing: It's not possible...

Arianna: (angrily) Are you saying I'm lying? So I broke my own phone and made myself sit all night in the cold? Her dead spirit stays in there... I can't go back there!

Blessing: It's impossible, you're just imagining things. If you think about something long enough it comes to life

Kedibonye : (stood up) Can we all go and see what's going on? Maybe those cats just started sleeping there after noticing that no one was stay there for a while.

Blessing: Obviously..

Arianna: Kare i saw a person.... One a ikhurumeditse ka sheet but i saw him or her walking slowly towards me...

Morapedi: Let's go see the broken phone and the cats...

They all walked out as Arianna followed them....

Arianna: Nna kago sala mo koloing...

At Ken's House....

Later that morning ken brushed his hair and fixed his bushy eyebrows then he sprayed himself with a perfume and walked out....

He locked the door and turned around as Maya walked in through the gate, he took a deep breath and put the keys in his pocket as he walked towards the car and unlocked....

Maya: Good morning...

Ken: Good morning, how are you?

Maya: I'm fine bear

Ken: What?

Maya: Isn't that what Baby calls you? Mmh....(poking up his chest) I-know-everything....you should be ashamed of yourself. A man of your age sleeping with a 16 year old

Ken: She is 17

Maya: She hasn't turned 17 so she is 16 and even if she was 17 you're older than our father. You shouldn't be attracted to her

Ken: To tell you the truth i love your sister and i understand your concern, you have good reasons to worry and I'd be worried too but i love her and i know we are going somewhere. We can't stay away from each other, the only thing we can do is to lay low until at least she finishes form five.

Maya: Just like that?

Ken: (sighed) Okay so what do you want?

Maya: I want you to leave my sister alone or I'm telling our parents and trust me on this my mother will not think twice about reporting you.

Ken: Maya... I know you don't believe me but i love that little girl with all my heart and we understand each other. I love her....

Maya: Call her and end this or I'm telling our parents and you better believe that I'll know if you contact her again and i won't resist telling my father what kind of a man you're.

Ken took out his phone and dialed Baby....

Baby: (noisy background) Hello?

Ken: Hey babe, o mo breaking?

Baby: yeah, having breakfast... (smiled blushing) I miss you....

Ken: (looking at Maya who was waiting holding her waist) Um Angel.....

He ran out of words and she picked on that tone, she was very much familiar with it as her smile disappeared then she closed her snack box and stopped chewing...

Baby: Hello?

Ken: Babe i can't do this.... I thought about it and.... It won't work out

Baby: (tearfully) Wha-what are you saying?

Ken: We have to stop this, you're too young for me. I'm sure you'll find.... (he closed his eyes and sighed) Delete my number. It was nice meeting you.

At school....

Meanwhile Maya thoughtfully stared at her phone as Ken hung up...Her sim card slot wasn't closed in the phone and the only person who was in her room

was Maya. She had endlessly talked about how older men have big dicks and how she would crack... Could it be that she took out her sim card and got Bear's number? Because she definitely knew there was Bear and she was suspicious of his age...

She put her snack box in the bag and left the school dialing Ken's number but he has blocked her. Tears blurred her sight as she walked slowly typing a message....

Baby: Ken please I'm begging you don't do this to me i love you. Why can't i just be happy? Why should my happiness be short lived. If you leave me I'm killing myself because i can't take this anymore. Can't you see i love you? What do i have to do? Because if it's about sex I'll give it to you. You can do whatever you want with me just don't live me. Can i come over and give it to you?

Notification: You can not send this number a message.

She put the phone in her pocket and rubbed her tears walking out the gate...

At Ken's House....

Minutes later she walked in through the gate in her school uniform and backpack, the car wasn't there but she knocked on the door anyway and there was no answer...

She looked on the ground and saw Maya's shoe tracks, from their tracks she could tell where she was standing and where he was standing while talking. The car probably left first because Maya's footsteps walked along the tyre tracks....

At Lolo's House....

A few minutes later Baby opened the door and walked in taking down her bag as Maya stepped out of the kitchen with a plate of snacks...

Baby: Did you talk to Ken?

Maya: So you're sleeping with uncle

Baby: I'm sorry did i miss something on the family tree because I'm not related to Ken

Maya: He is old enough to be your father

Baby: (angrily) He is not my father so why shouldn't he sleep with me? Why do you have to be in control of everything? Why can't i be happy with my choice of man and why is it your business who i sleep with? Am I using your vagina?

Maya: (chuckled mockingly) Oh trust me i wouldn't want your vagina, i am quite happy with mine

She bit her lower lip and hit her on the face with her backpack then she staggered back as the plate shattered on the floor. Baby punched her on the face and she grabbed her ponytail as they fought until they got in the kitchen standing next to the burning stove with a pan full of boiling cooking oil and French fries...

Baby: (punched her) Why can't you just leave me alone?

Maya: (choking her trying to push her off) Baby let go of me wa nngapa ka dinala, I'm going to tell mama.... Se se salang gaona go ratana le uncle Ken because I'm going to tell bo mama gore o ntwantshetsa go go kgalemelela banna ba batona...

Baby: (crying) Why do you have to tell them when I'm telling you i love him?

Maya: I'm going to tell them...(punched her) Let go of my hair

Baby: (crying) Why can't you just stay out of it...

Baby screamed angrily biting Maya's arm then she pushed her against the stove tipping over the frying pan and spilling everything on Baby. She fell down crying trying to take off her skirt as Maya switched off the stove and poured her with water.....

Baby: (crying) I'm burning.... I'm burning, help me, help.....

ANNOUNCEMENT: Family i have been receiving your complaints about losing your top fan badges which also stops your notification when the insert is posted, badges are regulated by Facebook not us so to keep your badge you have to continue liking and commenting on the page or else Facebook gives it to a more active reader.

#112 removed

Tefelo kissed Serati's neck as she turned and looked at Lillian who was looking at her while Nathan tongued her nipples, she stretched out her hand then Serati stretched out hers and they held one another's hands as the guys spread their legs and slid their dicks out...

Tefelo rubbed his mushroom head on Serati's clitoris and kissed her as he slid inside her...

Serati: (grinning) uhhhhh..... Wait... It hurts...

She squeezed Lillian's hand and she squeezed back for support, Lillian could feel her pain from the pressure of her squeeze as she grinned closing her eyes, he slid out and polished his black dick with her slimy juices then he smacked her bean preparing to enter again still pressing her other leg up then he pushed it in as she pushed him back with her other hand...

Serati: (grunted) Shit... (opened her eyes wider) Oh my God!... (lifted her head and looked at her little kitkat taking half his dick in) God....

She swallowed in disbelief looking at the body of dick as he slowly slid it out, it was like a long big snake getting out of a hole.....

Tefelo smiled looking at her little pussy cheeks as they stretched accommodating his hole dick....

Tefelo: (bit his lip)Shit....the banna bonang gore e gagametse jang... one rough move and I'm tearing it...

He slid out holding it like a bat and gently smacked her wet kitkat making the clapping sound as it's heaviness hurt her in a sweet kinky way then he drilled her with the tip slowly sliding in bit by bit until he was fully inside her then he leaned over and kissed her....

Serati: (louder) Uhhhhhhhh

Tefelo: Oh man.... You're so tight....

Serati: (helplessly) Uhhh uhhhh uhh...

He leaned back holding both of her legs apart and drilled her as her cum covered his dick, he slid out and flicked her bean with the mushroom head and slipped back inside as she moaned softly...

Meanwhile Nathan leaned over kissing Lillian going down on her as she put her legs on each of his shoulders closing his head between her legs then he leaned up and slipped inside her as she gently closed her eyes and touched her breast with the other hand enjoying his slide... She could definitely feel his skin inside her and it just turned her on...

Both ladies moaned softly holding hands as the guys drilled them shaking their breasts like jelly.

They finally let go of one another's hands as Nathan turned her around, she knelt down and put her chest down on the bed as her butt remained on the air leaving the kitkat in plain sight for him... Nathan stood behind her rubbing his dick and slid his inside her then he smacked her...

Nathan: Shake this for me babe....

She moved her butt grinding him as he bit his lip enjoying every shake her round buttom made, he smacked them and drilled her as she closed her eyes moaning louder....

Tefelo slid out and moved up to Serati's face as she laid on the slim bed between his legs then he put her big breasts together and slipped his dick between her cleavage drilling....

Tefelo helped to stand and moved closer to Nathan...

Tefelo: (whispered) I want them to kiss

Nathan: I been waiting for that part...

Nathan moved Lilly closer to Serati, both ladies looked at one another still breathing heavily from the dicks....

Tefelo: (stood behind her) Kiss her...

Serati swallowed shyly and covered her breasts looking down then Nathan kissed Lillian behind the neck...

Nathan: Kiss her babe... I know you can do it

Tefelo: (kissed her neck softly) Come on... Just a small kiss...

They both moved closer to one another and kissed as the guys watched amazed. The guys exchanged a look of victory with pride and fist bumped then turned the girls around for kisses with boasted egos and put them back together again, the girls kissed as the guys stood behind them...

The guys polished their dicks getting behind them as they kissed and slid in without a warning, the girls's eyes and mouth opened wide as dicks slid up their kitkats....

Serati: Ohhhhhhhhhh

Lillian: Uuuuuuuuuuuuu.....

They hugged tightly resting their heads on another's shoulders as the guys held their waist each drilling them from behind...

Serati: (grinning) Oh God... Uh... Uh... God...

Lillian: (gently closed her eyes) Mmhh... Mhh.. Mhhh

Serati: Uh... Uh... Fuck Lillian it hurts...

They hugged tightly and closed their eyes as the guys hammered them from behind, Serati's eyes turned to the back of her head as she spasmed....

Serati: Uh....its so good... Uh.... Mmmh....mmh....

Meanwhile Nathan increased his speed and depth as Lillian's moan got louder and louder...

Lillian: Aaaaa..... Shhhh *a"+**

Nathan: (grunted) Uhh *" '%? #@"«;`°!

Nathan slowed and pulled out as semen dropped on the pavement then he turned her around and kissed her....

Nathan: (whispered) You freak I loved that kiss... I'm proud of you...

Lillian: i loved it too...

Nathan: (smiled) Are you ready?

Lillian: For what?

He pushed her in the pool and followed her as they both splashed the water falling in the water.....

The water splashed on Tefelo and Serati then he turned her around for a kiss and laid her on her side on the bed, he lifted her butt and slid in from the back as she gently rubbed her little bump as the baby kicked...

Serati: (softly moaning) Sorry baby go back to sleep... Daddy is busy...

Tefelo: (he rubbed her bump and whispered) daddy is massaging mommy okay baby...

He kissed her neck and tapped her gently with her leg on the air...

Tefelo: You're a special girl Rati.... (kissed her) Very special...

He increased his speed as she moaned softly...

Serati: Mmmh...mmmh....mhhh....

Tefelo: (granted) Fuck..... Ahhh shhit... *''#!

* 113

At Lolo's House....

Maya helped Baby lay on the couch as she hung up the phone and brought Baby's medical card...

Maya: I'm really sorry, i didn't mean to do that... (Baby ignored her and pressed her phone) What are we going to tell bo mama?

Baby: Why don't you tell them what you want? I don't understand why you always find ways to make yourself relevant even when you are not. Tell them why you're burning me, isn't that what you wanted?

Maya: We should just say we argued about me stealing your airtime, i don't want to say anything about Ken unless he continues seeing you.

Baby: Why do you care?

Maya: Because he is bad news, you're too young to understand... This man is bad, he has temper issues, he sold drugs and went to prison. Auntie Didi couldn't handle him and he cheated on her while she was pregnant, he abandoned his children and left her until she was depressed. He drove her to suicide, you can not afford to be with him especially with your status. He is going to stress you until you are sick and he won't be there for you you know why? Because mama will never allow him to be with you no matter how much you both love each other. Stop now because later it will be more painful and

you'll be attached. I understand if you love him, he is obviously a good looking man and he seems to know about making a woman happy but he is too old for you and you know that

Baby: I'm 17 years old I'm not 7, why are you acting like I'm getting molested? Maybe I should change my name because I'll forever be a baby

Maya: I'm serious about this, if you continue seeing him I'll have to tell mama le papa

Carl walked in and frowned looking at Baby's thigh...

Carl: What happened?

They both stared at him without an answer then he bent over picking her and carried her to the car as Maya locked the house and got in the car....

Carl: (driving) So what happened?

Baby: Carl if I had a boyfriend would you find it bad?

Carl: No

Maya: Even if he was 40 or older?

Carl: Would a 40 year old want Baby though? I doubt that, what's this about?

Baby: Nothing, he is 18

Carl: I still don't know how you got burned, what happened?

Maya: I stole her airtime and we kind of hustled one another with the phone standing next to the stove...

Carl: You also got burned?

Maya: Yeah, here...

He showed him where she got burned and he continued driving.....

At Didi's House...

Later that afternoon Blessing confidently walked in as the rest of the family slowly got in...

Arianna fearfully picked pieces of her phone as everyone walked around the house...

Morapedi: (whistled looking upstairs) Banna! This house is beautiful... I wonder how much it cost

Kedibonye: It's really beautiful...

Blessing walked in the kitchen and found it spotless...

Blessing: There is nothing here, no broken glasses or anything.... Arianna you're just imagining it.

Arianna: Glasses broke twice! Twice!

She checked the bin and found the broken glasses...

Arianna: (gasped pointing) Here! They're here!

Everyone looked in the bin and looked at her suspiciously...

Kedibonye: Are you sure you didn't forget anything?

Arianna: what are you saying?

Morapedi: Maybe you broke it and cleaned it up now you think a ghost did it... This house is perfectly fine. I don't think a ghost can break glasses and then clean up

Arianna: So I'm lying? Why don't you sleepover then? Huh?

Blessing: I'll sleep over here tonight... There is nothing in here...let me check upstairs...

She ran upstairs and checked the wardrobe then she walked down stairs....

Blessing: Everything is fine there, Arianna maybe you watched a horror film or a Nigerian movie before going to bed...

Arianna: First of all i don't watch African magic movies because i don't believe in witchcraft and i didn't watch no horror. I know what i saw and I'm not crazy. There is something in this house... There were two cats and one of them licked my hand..

Morapedi: (sighed and walked out) I feel stupid for coming here...

Kedibonye: (followed him) Ija...

Blessing: Let's go if there is a ghost it just wants you to give back the house hankake wa ja boswa jwa ga Didi nne le ilana...

Arianna: I can't believe you'd be that insensitive..

Blessing walked out then Arianna fearfully glanced around the house before running out....

At Church....

Later that afternoon Ken walked out of the office folding his documents walking along side with the senior pastor....

Pastor: I'm really happy you took this decision..

Ken: Thank you

Pastor: you seem a bit off today, is everything OK?

Ken: Yes... I don't know if I'll be making a bad decision to ask you this but i have to... I'm new to this Christianity thing and i want to do the right things... I'm not perfect but I want to be there.. I don't even think I'm good enough to be a youth pastor

Pastor: You're not... And it's good that you're not pretending. I like that about you, you have always owned up to your mistakes even the bad ones that even I'd hide...

Ken: I really hope this doesn't change how you see me...

Pastor: Let's have a seat over here..

Ken took a deep breath and sat down with the pastor then he rubbed his face frustratedly and leaned back....

Ken: After losing the mother of my children i kind of felt like i robbed my children a mother and a proper family. I know I'm the reason Didi is dead and I'm still trying to get over that but her sister has been offering a helping hand. She showed interest in me and i complied but only because i felt pressured and i was willing to go all the way just to get the help my kids needed but then i met this girl... Um... (took a deep breath) I swear to God i have never had feelings for her before and i never in my wildest dreams thought I'd want her like that but i saw a side of her that nobody knows. She has a family but they don't know her or what she goes through at school or in her private life... I don't know how it happened but we clicked just like that... I'm still surprised myself because i can't believe i love her and I am embarrassed that i love her. I feel guilty for feeling the way i feel because it's wrong but i can't change it, i don't know why God is making me feel the way i feel because i want this girl and i don't just want her i want her with my kids. I love her for her with her flaws. She doesn't have confidence or self-esteem but that's because she has been through hell and i know i can build it up and she will walk around with pride and dignity..

Pastor: So what's the problem? What's stopping you?

Ken: She is 17 years old and her father is kind of my friend. Her parents are good to me and my kids. Her mother was Didi's friend so she feels like my kids are hers and I'm sure they expect me to feel like a father towards their daughter but here I am struggling with these...

Pastor: (sighed) Okay... This is disturbing, I have a 19 year old daughter and I still get angry knowing she has a phone and might be talking to boys. Have you slept with this little girl?

Ken: No but I want to... (the pastor turned looking at him) I just want to be honest with you so you can help me make the right decision, I'm trusting you with this and I'll go with your advice on this.

Pastor : (sighed) This is very difficult, how does she feel? I hope you're not putting her under pressure

Ken: She is not, we both want this so bad but akitse maybe she is too young to understand I just don't know but she is mature and she wants this, our only problem is her age.

Pastor: Okay, let's do this... 17 is too young.. I don't know if the defilement thingy is still at 16 or it was moved to 18 as I been hearing but, this scholarship is for 2 years. That means she will be 19 when you get back and if she still hasn't moved on because I know by 19 most girls have boyfriends. If she still wants you you can marry her but before having sex with her maybe that will ease her parents. Asking for her hand in marriage before touching her, what do you think?

Ken: 2 years is a lot but I can do it

Pastor : I personally don't have a problem with people's age differences as long as it doesn't involve a minor so please stay away from her until she is old enough. Pray against those feelings if you have to, I know how hard it can be to fight being attracted to a woman because it's a powerful force but you have to. I'm not going to judge you or rebuke you, that's for God to decide. I can only advise you to let her grow and then ask for her hand in marriage before touching her gongwe batsadi ba ka reetsa le ene she will reason with them.

Ken: Okay...

At the hospital....

Aatile walked in as the nurse was bandaging Baby's thigh while she grinned holding on to the bed bar...

Aatile: Hello?

Nurse: Hi...

Baby: (crying) Papa go bothoko...

Aatile walked around her and hugged her from behind as the nurse did her thigh..

Aatile: Did you give her a shot?

Nurse: I'll give it to her after

Aatile: Mo neele pele the mma, cleaning and dressing is painful...

The nurse changed her gloves and reached for the injection as Aatile rubbed her tears and hugged her...

Aatile: Raa hetsa autwa?

Baby: (sniffing) Mmh...

Aatile: Maya told me what happened, i can't believe you two still chase one another like you're toddlers

Nurse: Riana panty...

She slid down and lifted her skirt while holding on the bed then the nurse injected her, she sat down and finished dressing then they walked out. Maya walked in with her card...

Maya: Is it painful?

Baby: Obviously you won't feel anything because o gasehetswe hela nna o ntshololetse mahura..

She slowly sat down as Carl handed a drink. Lolo hurried over and bent over looking at her bandaged thigh...

Lolo: What happened?

Baby: Maya pushed me against the stove and the pan tipped over us

Lolo: Is she okay?

Aatile: Ene o siame gaa bad

Lolo: What kind of playing is that? Kana nna kare le batona... Had that pan been full you would have been on fire

Baby: Ke Maya akere mama

Lolo: Hei batho, and what were you doing home at this time?

Baby: I forgot my book and came back for it...

Lolo: (sighed) You have to be careful le batona... How are you feeling?

Baby: It's painful but go ntse go nna numb... I'm fine though

Lolo: So can i get back to work? I have a meeting in 30 minutes

Baby: You can go, I'm fine

Lolo: I'll pass by the school to drop off your sick leave

Baby: Okay, bye

Lolo turned to Aatile as they kissed then she bumped into Maya trying to check on her..

Lolo: Hey

Maya: Hi...

Lolo: Let me see koore gatwe le tshameka tshameko mang ya bana lona?

She moved her skirt showing the bandage...

Maya: I'm fine, Baby ke ene a sheleng thata...

Lolo: I'm going back to work, take care of her

Maya: OK bye

She hurried out as Aatile's phone rang...

Aatile: Yeah

Tshepo: I'm sinking the monna o kae?

Aatile: I'm on my way...

He hung up and sighed...

Maya: We have to pass by the dispensary

Aatile: Carl o ba ise lapeng...

Carl: Okay...

He hurried out then Calvin help Baby get up as Maya carried their cards...

At Lolo's House...

Later on Baby laid on the couch while Maya cleaned the kitchen then Calvin walked in and tickled her waist as she flinched and smacked him....

Maya: (laughed) Waa simlla aker?

Carl: (opened the fridge and had a drink) Wa reng? You're always in your bedroom nowadays

Maya: Says a guy who spends three days at a girlfriend's house... Don't you ever think I miss you

His phone rang then he signaled her to keep quiet as he picked...

Carl: Babe.... Yeah.... (laughed) Alright... (he peaked at the couch but Baby was sleeping) I'm coming with Maya gore ate le tsone... Alright, Shap (he hung up) Let's go

Maya: Where?

Carl: To the mall, come on...

He dragged her out and they drove off as Baby got up, she frowned confused and smiled remembering something then she grabbed her socks and sat on the couch putting them on and her shoes. She had one last look at herself on the mirror and left.....

At Ken's House....

On the same afternoon Ken laid Faith on the couch and joined Zane outside who was building a city behind the house and putting toy cars on a well designed bridge...

Ken: Zane this is brilliant... It looks like a real city... The roads and the flats...

Zane: (smiled) Really?

Ken: You're going to be a physical planner

Zane: What's that?

Baby appeared on the side of the house and smiled shyly, Ken swallowed and took a deep breath as Zane smiled at her...

Zane: Hey.. Come and see this

Baby: I'll see it later... (to Ken) Can we talk?

They quietly walked in the house, Baby touched Faith's head walking past her and into the bedroom where they sat on the edge of the bed.

A moment passed while they sat there quietly...

Baby: I'm sorry for just coming, i missed you.

Ken: I missed you too...

Baby: I'm sad that you can smile without me, i couldn't smile knowing you don't want me... I don't know what i did to deserve so much rejection from everyone.

Ken: Baby i love you so much but I think we have to wait, I'm willing to wait. I'm going to school overseas for 2 years so when i get back...

She covered her face crying then he paused talking and swallowed touching her hand...

Ken: This doesn't hurt you any more than it hurts me but... We have to be strong...

She continued crying and he lifted her chin leaning over for a kiss, she put her arms around his neck as he laid her down kissing her...

Baby: Ouch... My thigh..

He stepped back and locked the door then he opened the wardrobe and grabbed a box of condoms as she laid on the bed in her uniform...

He squatted and removed her Toughees leaving her socks on then he carefully pulled out her panties avoiding her injured thigh....He touched her smooth thick heaven and kissed her unzipping his trousers then he put her hand inside making her touch him...

She swallowed holding it and started breathing heavily wondering if it would fit in there. Her sister's words about big guys ran in her mind and then her horrific childhood flashes came back...

She could almost feel the tearing of her skin that night then she pushed Ken's heavy chest as tears rolled down the corners of her eyes but Ken looked in her eyes and kissed her lips going down her neck whispering in her ear...

Ken: (whispering) It's me Angel okay? It's me....don't push... (softly) i won't hurt you... I know it's scary but you can take it... Relax...

Baby: (breathing heavily crying) I'm scared... Let's stop

Ken: Hold me tight and repeat after me... (she put her arms around his neck)
Ken loves Angel

Baby: Ken loves Angel

Ken: He won't hurt me

Baby: (crying) He won't hurt me

He grabbed his destruction and smacked it on her several times as her heart pounded even more due to heaviness hitting her sensitive skin then he slid down packing on her tiny hole...

Ken: (looking in her eyes) I want you to kiss me and whatever you feel don't stop kissing me.. Can you do that? (she nodded) if it hurts bite my lip okay (she nodded tearfully shaking) Kiss me...

She rubbed her tears and kissed him then he #removed..... At Ken's House

He grabbed his destruction and smacked it on her several times as her heart pounded even more due to it's heaviness hitting her sensitive skin then he slid down packing at the entrance of her tiny hole...

Ken: (looking in her eyes) I want you to kiss me and whatever you feel don't stop kissing me.. Can you do that? (she nodded) if it hurts bite my lip okay (she nodded tearfully shaking) Kiss me...

She rubbed her tears and kissed him then he slowly pushed the tip of his dick between her smooth cheeks and stretched her hole trying to get in....

Ken: (muttered shaking) Fuck.....

Her heart pounded as he stretched his way in and almost cracked her then she bit his lip, he paused and rubbed his dick looking in her eyes then he gave it another try kissing as she closed her eyes tightly.

It wouldn't slide in as she granted in pain, he sighed and flicked clit with the tip of dick as she begun to relax enjoying it. He removed her school tie and

unbuttoned her shirt then he lifted her vest cupped her tiny breasts. He gently squeezed her nipples and leaned over nibbling on them. The size of her breasts always struck his guilty conscience... They were the size of small bulb and were barely visible in her uniform.

He kissed her playing with her tits until they were erect then he kissed her slipping his hand down her thick smooth cake and continued flicking her bean with his dick then he slowly put the head in bit by bit and got tempted to push in, she flinched as her eyes popped grabbing his biceps. The tip was in and he couldn't hold back...

Ken: Angel you've got to be a little strong for me I'm going in, i can't pull back now

Baby: (pushing him) Wait....

He pinned her little hand down and slid half his dick in stretching her as she screamed closing her legs....

Baby: Stop! stop! Stop! (crying out loud as tears rolled) Stop...

Ken : (looking in her eyes) Baby stop.... Stop crying... It hurts because you're scared.... (she pushed and punched him with the other hand then he pinned it down looking in her eyes with a more serious look) Look at me... You've got to relax... I'm already in there and I'm not coming until I've fucked you do you understand me? You're a big girl now you can't be crying when it hurts, you talk to me okay?

Baby: Okay.... Okay....(she took quick breaths like she was in labour) Fuck I'm so scared!

Ken: That's what i want hear, i want to hear you talking not crying...

He kissed her and gently struck her with half of his dick until she relaxed and begun moaning under his broad shoulders, the tightness and warmth had him

wanting to go as all the way as he built his momentum going deeper with every stroke.

Baby: Ohhhhh.... (grinning) Ae.... Shiiiiit

He let go of her wrists and stepped down then he slid her over the edge of the bed careful not to hurt her thigh then he spread her legs and looked at her little hole. He had never seen such a little and beautiful, her brown tiny flaps were well nourished without a single wrinkle and clit was hidden under the skin... He spread her pussy cheeks apart tempted to slide his tongue in there but he rose up and shoved half his dick in there as she flinched and grinned...

Baby: (muttered) Oh God I'm going to die...

Ken: Oh fuck..... Fuck fuck fuck this is so damn good....

He held her tiny breasts and struck her as she whimpered helplessly then he leaned over kissing her breathing on her as she moaned pulling the sheets, he grabbed her little waists and whipped her as she slowly bit her lower lip enjoying every tap...

Baby: Daddy it feels good.... It feels good... It feels good....

He looked at her face as her eyes turned to the back of her head while she grabbed her shaking little breasts...

Baby: (tearfully) Go monate.... (talking to herself) It's so good.... Oh my God..

He increased his speed and slid his whole dick in her there as she covered her face crying getting the good marvelous strokes....

Baby: (crying out loud with her hands on her face) iiiiii....its so good... It feels good.... liiii.... (crying) Aaaaaa....

He leaned over changing the strokes and the movement of his back like he was dancing kwasa then she grabbed his arms her whole body stiffening with her eyes completely turned into the sockets. She opened her mouth so wide struggling to breath as if she was choking or was she? He looked in her eyes familiar with that just before a blackout and pulled out, she gasped for air then he shoved it all back inside her again as she vibrated grabbing his tattooed biceps....

Baby: Whimpered) Awwwwwwwwwwww

She finally fell down then he kissed her as sweat ran down his back and gave one last deep stroke and quickly pulled out the condom then he aimed at her little kitty stroking himself and shot in...

Ken: Shiiiiiiiit.... Fuck #&*£"~!§;™

He stroked himself piling his juices on her little hole as they flowed down her tight ass dropping on the sheets, she tried to close her legs but he grabbed her thigh and stroked himself on her down to the last drop then he shook it and slid his middle finger in her kitty kissing her....

Ken: I'm sorry i was a bit hush on you

Baby: But If you didn't i wouldn't know sex is so sweet, i think I'm going to keep coming here every day at lunch... I hope you can keep up grandpa

Ken: (laughed and kissed her) Really? Grandpa

Baby: Don't have a heart attack on me...

They both laughed and one of the kids knocked, Baby smiled keeping quiet as Ken put on his pants and winked at her before stepping out then she sighed smiling at the roof like a retard....

Baby: Can't believe i don't want to go home...

[REMOVED] At Ken's House

He grabbed his destruction and smacked it on her several times as her heart pounded even more due to it's heaviness hitting her sensitive skin then he slid down packing at the entrance of her tiny hole...

Ken: (looking in her eyes) I want you to kiss me and whatever you feel don't stop kissing me.. Can you do that? (she nodded) if it hurts bite my lip okay (she nodded tearfully shaking) Kiss me...

She rubbed her tears and kissed him then he slowly pushed the tip of his dick between her smooth cheeks and stretched her hole trying to get in....

Ken: (muttered shaking) Fuck.....

Her heart pounded as he stretched his way in and almost cracked her then she bit his lip, he paused and rubbed his dick looking in her eyes then he gave it another try kissing as she closed her eyes tightly.

It wouldn't slide in as she granted in pain, he sighed and flicked clit with the tip of dick as she begun to relax enjoying it. He removed her school tie and unbuttoned her shirt then he lifted her vest cupped her tiny breasts. He gently squeezed her nipples and leaned over nibbling on them. The size of her breasts always struck his guilty conscience... They were the size of small bulb and were barely visible in her uniform.

He kissed her playing with her tits until they were erect then he kissed her slipping his hand down her thick smooth cake and continued flicking her bean with his dick then he slowly put the head in bit by bit and got tempted to push in, she flinched as her eyes popped grabbing his biceps. The tip was in and he couldn't hold back...

Ken: Angel you've got to be a little strong for me I'm going in, i can't pull back now

Baby: (pushing him) Wait....

He pinned her little hand down and slid half his dick in stretching her as she screamed closing her legs....

Baby: Stop! stop! Stop! (crying out loud as tears rolled) Stop...

Ken : (looking in her eyes) Baby stop.... Stop crying... It hurts because you're scared.... (she pushed and punched him with the other hand then he pinned it down looking in her eyes with a more serious look) Look at me... You've got to relax... I'm already in there and I'm not coming until I've fucked you do you understand me? You're a big girl now you can't be crying when it hurts, you talk to me okay?

Baby: Okay.... Okay....(she took quick breaths like she was in labour) Fuck I'm so scared!

Ken: That's what i want hear, i want to hear you talking not crying...

He kissed her and gently struck her with half of his dick until she relaxed and begun moaning under his broad shoulders, the tightness and warmth had him wanting to go as all the way as he built his momentum going deeper with every stroke.

Baby: Ohhhhh.... (grinning) Ae.... Shiiiiit

He let go of her wrists and stepped down then he slid her over the edge of the bed careful not to hurt her thigh then he spread her legs and looked at her little hole. He had never seen such a little and beautiful, her brown tiny flaps were well nourished without a single wrinkle and clit was hidden under the skin... He spread her pussy cheeks apart tempted to slide his tongue in there but he rose up and shoved half his dick in there as she flinched and grinned...

Baby: (muttered) Oh God I'm going to die...

Ken: Oh fuck..... Fuck fuck fuck this is so damn good....

He held her tiny breasts and struck her as she whimpered helplessly then he leaned over kissing her breathing on her as she moaned pulling the sheets, he grabbed her little waists and whipped her as she slowly bit her lower lip enjoying every tap...

Baby: Daddy it feels good.... It feels good... It feels good....

He looked at her face as her eyes turned to the back of her head while she grabbed her shaking little breasts...

Baby: (tearfully) Go onate.... (talking to herself) It's so good.... Oh my God..

He increased his speed and slid his whole dick in her there as she covered her face crying getting the good marvelous strokes....

Baby: (crying out loud with her hands on her face) iiiiii....its so good... It feels good.... liiii.... (crying) Aaaaaa....

He leaned over changing the strokes and the movement of his back like he was dancing kwasa then she grabbed his arms her whole body stiffening with her eyes completely turned into the sockets. She opened her mouth so wide struggling to breath as if she was choking or was she? He looked in her eyes familiar with that just before a blackout and pulled out, she gasped for air then he shoved it all back inside her again as she vibrated grabbing his tattooed biceps....

Baby: Whimpered) Awwwwwwwwwwww

She finally fell down then he kissed her as sweat ran down his back and gave one last deep stroke and quickly pulled out the condom then he aimed at her little kitty stroking himself and shot in...

Ken: Shiiiiiiit.... Fuck #&*£"-¡§,™

He stroked himself piling his juices on her little hole as they flowed down her tight ass dropping on the sheets, she tried to close her legs but he grabbed her thigh and stroked himself on her down to the last drop then he shook it and slid his middle finger in her kitty kissing her....

Ken: I'm sorry i was a bit hush on you

Baby: But If you didn't i wouldn't know sex is so sweet, i think I'm going to keep coming here every day at lunch... I hope you can keep up grandpa

Ken: (laughed and kissed her) Really? Grandpa


Baby: Don't have a heart attack on me...

They both laughed and one of the kids knocked, Baby smiled keeping quiet as Ken put on his pants and winked at her before stepping out then she sighed smiling at the roof like a retard....

Baby: Can't believe i don't want to go home

* 114

At Ken's House

To access full explicit content click  TWIM followers ***himself piling his juices on her little hole as they flowed dropping on the sheets, she tried to close her legs but he grabbed her thigh and stroked himself on her down to the last drop then he shook it and slid his middle finger in her kitty kissing her....

Ken: I'm sorry i was a bit hush on you

Baby: But If you didn't i wouldn't know sex is so sweet, i think I'm going to keep coming here every day at lunch... I hope you can keep up grandpa

Ken: (laughed and kissed her) Really? Grandpa

Baby: Don't have a heart attack on me...

They both laughed and one of the kids knocked, Baby smiled keeping quiet as Ken put on his pants and winked at her before stepping out then she sighed smiling at the roof like a retard....

Baby: Can't believe i don't want to go home...

She put on Ken's t-shirt and took a few selfies sitting on the bed with her legs crossed then Ken walked in and opened the drawer of the other head board. She smiled biting her lower lip and took a picture with Ken passing at the back shirtless in his sweatpants...

Ken: Ke eta autwa? I'm going to buy bread, bana ba bata borocho...

Baby: Okay... Are you going with them?

Ken: Zane asked me ke tseye Faith?

Baby: No, tell her to c-

Faith walked in and jumped on the bed supporting herself with Baby's thigh as she dropped the phone and screamed flinching...

Baby: Ouch.....

Faith: (panicked) I'm sorry... Did i hurt you?

Baby : It's okay... Come here.... Let's take pictures...

Ken: Can i go now?

Baby: You're still here?

He laughed and closed the door as Faith sat in front of Baby and smiled at the phone, they both smiled and took a picture...

At Lolo's House...

Later that evening Maya cleaned the kitchen after serving the children with supper while Agatha cleaned the bathroom and put them all in pajamas and socks.

They all sat on the dinner table with their books and did homework while Katlo helped them...

Maya: Agatha Naare Baby o kae?

Agatha: She wasn't home when we got here

Maya rubbed her hands and tapped on her WhatsApp, Baby had changed her dp with a picture of her in a navy blue baggy t-shirt, her legs were crossed clearly showing she had nothing underneath if not her panties and thighs showing with the bandage on the other thigh. She checked her status and noticed she uploaded 4 of her pictures with Faith then she dialed her...

Baby: Hello?

Maya: So you went to his house and obviously had sex?

Baby: Stay out of my life, I'm not your daughter.

Maya: Can't you at least have the intelligence to keep your shenanigans from social media? Mama le papa very well know you don't own a t-shirt that big and just in case you didn't notice Mrs Know it all you uploaded your boyfriend's daughter. (raised her voice) How the hell are you going to explain being half naked with her when she didn't visit us? Don't let dick over excite you

Baby hung up then Maya shook her head and checked her status again, it wasn't there then she called her again.

Baby: What?

Maya: O ta leng mo lwapeng?

Baby: Maya can you just leave me alone?

Maya: Mama is about to knock off and you're supposed to be home sick, papa le ene is not on night duty. I feel sorry for you because tsatsi le papa ago kapang ka lebante you'll think its because of blood legale you were there when he whipped me. If you want your share continue staying out late like that. Yole gatwe Mr Aatile Johnson, o nna sweet from January to November, December gadi turner o ta eletsa go nna ngwana wa lelapa le sele and he doesn't forgive. He will whip you and you will continue to serve your punishment until he feels like forgiving you. O bata go itigela masole a mmele and I'm not saying that because of your status. Ke kopa o reye Ken ago busetse mo lwapeng....

Maya paused talking suspecting she was talking to herself and indeed she was. Baby didn't say anything then she looked at the phone and carefully listened again, to her surprise Baby was busy chatting with Faith teaching her how to count then she hung up...

Maya: Mxm!

She put her phone on the counter and continued cleaning. Minutes later Lolo and Aatile arrived home and greeted the children heading to their bedroom...

Agatha prepared them a bath and knocked on their door, they responded then she stuck her head in...

Agatha: The tub is ready...

Lolo: Thank you baby

They got their towels and went for a bath then they changed into their pajamas and joined everyone in the living room...

Maya walked in with a tray of warmed food and served them then she went back for the drinks...

Lolo: Baby o kae ne ke bone serope? I had a long day...

Aatile: (eating) Wae tshaba ntho keha lela nurse amo bandeja

Maya: I don't know where she is

Lolo: Uhu

Katlo: We didn't find her home

Aatile: That's weird

Lolo: Where could she be? Kat mphe phone yame ke mo lletse

Katlo brought the phone then she dialed her...

At the mall....

Meanwhile Ken stepped out with painkillers and jumped in the car as Baby's rang, she reached for it while Faith was singing and clapping then Ken stopped her..

Ken: Faith keep quiet! Shhh

She kept quiet then Baby picked as Ken drove out of the mall...

Baby: Hello?

Lolo: Where are you?

Baby: I checked on a friend

Lolo: What friend? I didn't know you have a friend

Baby: She is new at school, her name is Mary. I'll be there soon-

Faith: (clapped) Wow i saw my school board!

Ken: Shh

Lolo: Ok, how far is it? It's already dark

Baby: Not too far re na le bo monnawe ba mpoledisa

Lolo: Okay bye

She hung up and sighed as Ken handed her the painkillers...

Ken: Keep these away from everyone, how bad are the pains?

Baby: Not that bad, it's like period pains only a bit stronger

Ken: Update me ka pain ya teng okay?

Baby: Okay...

Minutes later Ken parked a short distance away from the gate then he deemed the lights and smiled looking at her as she blushed..

Ken: areye

Baby: Guys goodnight..

Zane: Goodnight

Faith : Are you coming tomorrow?

Baby: Yes, I'll be home when you come from school. (leaned over) Kiss kiss

Faith leaned over kissing her on the cheek then she kissed her on the forehead and jumped out...

Ken: Zane I'm coming

Zane: Ok..

Ken stepped out and walked her to the gate where they hugged standing in the dark...

Baby: It feels like my kitten is about to fall off

Ken: (laughed) You're a woman now....

He touched her cheek and kissed her leaving a pink XXX in her mouth then she smiled chewing it... Her meds alarm went off and she took out her phone shutting it...

Baby: I have to go,

Ken: Goodnight Angel

Baby: Goodnight

He kissed her on the forehead and spanked her butt as she walked away, she giggled and walked in the gate while he waited for her to get in and drove off...

At Lolo's House....

Baby walked in and shamefully greeted her parents...

Aatile: How is your thigh? The way you were screaming i didn't think you'd visit friends

Baby: Ke ithonkgetse ka go walker

Lolo: Ba ile bo Mary

Baby: Mary ke mang.

Lolo: Uhu didn't you say Mary was-

Baby: (remembered and laughed) Oh hihhi you mean Marilyn... Ija they left me at the gate

Lolo: Ok...

She passed by the kitchen grabbing a glass of water and headed to her room where she sat on the bed and had her pills then Maya walked in and closed the door looking at her...

Baby: Don't look at me like that

Maya: He took your virginity didn't he? It's written all over your face le attitude ya gago o ikutwa kare o mama hela

Baby: (laughed) Kante gatwe ke eng

Maya: On a serious note Baby if you're going to start dating at least go with your age mate for a start, you'll hit blessers at a tertiary level. If you start with a grown man you'll never enjoy anyone younger than him

Baby: Maya be honest, do you want Ken? Just be free i won't be offended...

Maya looked at her then she sat on the edge of the bed and sighed...

Maya: There was a time i had a crush on him, personally i think everyone has a crush on him and i didn't seduce him or show him because i knew it would never amount to anything. Mama o lemogile aba nkgalemela ampore ke thoka maitseo nako ya teng and i felt bad about the way i talked to mama and though i didn't apologise ke ikgalemetse hela ke le one and listened to what she said. She said uncle ken ke mogolo mogo papa ka 3 years amongst other things now that you're sleeping with him my feelings for him are gone. And Baby we might not be related by blood but you're my little sister and you're naive, i been out there gape nna dilo tse sale ke di thalegetse because even my first boyfriend ke nna ke mmatileng through an sms. That's just how i am, if i want a guy i go and get him but you're not like that. Wena o reserved and fragile your heart can't afford a huge heart break but Ken is old and these guys when they break a woman they really break her until all that's left is her shadow. I don't think you know what Didi went through because of this man but I'll refrain from discouraging you because you might think I'm jealous. I just want you to be careful. All i know is if you want him i can't stop you and the least i can do is be here to offer you advice when you need it..

Baby took a deep breath and looked at her big sister, the sincerety in her words was right in her eyes and for the first time she felt like she had someone to talk to...

Baby: Thanks

Maya: (smiled and touched her cheek) I kind of like his personality, besides the age he is one fine negro

Baby: (laughed) He is...

Maya: When did you start having sex?

Baby: Today..

Maya: He used protection akere? Remember that tutorial we listened to about men taking advantage of the 0% transmission with people on ARV?

Baby: He used a condom but he nuttled on me

Maya: What? Why didn't you say no

Baby: I couldn't, he is dominant

Maya: You're going to be pregnant Maya! Do you want to break out of the school? Mama will kill you and papa will disown you, papa is not afraid to disown a disobedient child Waitse tota?

Baby: What should I do?

Maya: Tell Ken you don't want a baby, he will know where to buy the emergency pills

Baby: Okay..

Maya: Oh Baby you have to be careful, during sex gaa ipuelelwa especially when you are dating someone older because they will want to make it all about themselves. Ken has to know he can't offload on you because it's not just about HIV there are other STD with bo HPV and your immune system can not afford any carelessness. You have to speak o gane dilo tse dingwe

Baby: Okay, I'll speak next week

Maya: O shape mme?

Baby: O raya kuku?

Maya: Ee

Baby: I think i have a crack or it's just an irritation ya skin, i haven't checked. I'll let you know after

Maya: At least he didn't hurt you... (smiled naughtily) Was it what you always pictured about your first time?

Baby: (smiled) Even better, i didn't know sex is so nice... I didn't know what to do to myself ke bue dilo wena

Maya: (laughed) Welcome to the womanhood... Dick is sweet if you met a guy who knows how to fuck nna mma I met stupid men up until i did it with some guy I'll probably never tell you his name because you'll freak out and even wonder why i judged you with uncle Ken anyway this guy is the shit. He knows every position there is out there and i think we will always fuck even if he is to marry his beloved girlfriend and i marry my man, we will always fuck.

Baby: (laughed) Do i know him?

Maya: (laughed) You don't, the point is i know what it feels like to have a good fuck with a man who knows his shit and they're rare. Most men are just useless mme ithela bare banyana ba bosula kante go bosula bone..

Baby: (laughed) Waitse ke mathata...

At Maun police station.....

Arona walked out of the other office and passed by the fax machine as some officers stood there chatting looking at some sketches...

Officer: (laughed) Ditsenwa tsa Sbrana le tsone

Officer2: But how do they do things in that hospital? When they first admitted her who did they think they were admitting?

Arona: (paused) What are you talking about?

Officer: Sbrana Psychiatric hospital released a fax requesting the police to help them locate anyone who might know any information concerning one of their female patients.

Arona: Doesn't she know herself?

Office: They're not serious, amnesia ke dilo tsa di movie... Do you want to see her?

Arona: (walked away) I'm busy... Maybe later

He walked away as his phone rang...

Arona: Girl

Her: Yeah

Arona: (laughed) The mma o moloi number 1.... I even miss my friend Didi, may her soul rest in peace bathung

Her: (laughed)Heela wena so you decided to spice things up?

Arona: (burst into laughter) Wa tshameka wena

Her: (laughed) So listen this is what I want.....

Arona took a seat and punched some papers listening to the caller.....

At Ken's House....

Later that evening Ken put the kids to sleep and laid on the couch watching football then he received a call...

Ken: Hello?

Lawyer: Mr Daniel hi, I'm sorry for calling at this time, I'm studying your case and i just remembered i was supposed to call you earlier

Ken: It's okay

Lawyer: I wanted to schedule our meeting for tomorrow 9am is that good? I need to see you before i can file these documents

Ken: 9am is perfect.

Lawyer: thank you very much, goodnight

Ken: Goodnight....

He hung up and watched the game then he remembered that rainy day again, he found himself smiling and he could almost smell the rain. He remembered how he ran to the house carrying Zane and waited at the door for Didi to come then she slid and fell on the mud under the rain. How he had to walk over and help her up as they stood under the rain and shared that first kiss in a long time. It was a beautiful evening and taking a bath together was awesome. He heaved a sigh and heard his words again as he promised never to leave, the happiness on Zane face while laying there with both parents.... He stopped smiling as he remembered Amantle's first appearance days before the wedding then he swallowed and shook his head...

He took out his phone and stared at her picture as tears filled his eyes then he covered his face with both hands and took a deep breath....

He rubbed his eyes and turned up the volume....

At Morapedi's House....

Just before midnight Arianna snapped out of her sleep thinking she heard something then she switched the lights on and sat on the bed listening. Sje still couldn't get over what had happened the night before at Didi's House then she dialed her sister...

Blessing: (sleepy) Hello?

Arianna: Anything?

Blessing: Nothing, I'm sleeping peaceful leha ele dikatse ke raa

Arianna: Ok, let me sleep. Ke phadimogile gore

Blessing: Shap

She hung up and switched the lights off then she slept...

Hours passed as the house got quieter, Kedibonye and her husband laid on the bed facing one another as Morapedi snored then Kedibonye moved her hand out of the sheets and put on top but her hand laid on something furry and soft then she heard a cat meowing...

They both jumped and looked around only to find that their curtain was down and there was someone standing at the window. Their hearts pounded as they held one another staring at the figure...

Morapedi: (shaky voice) O motho?

Another cat jumped on the bed and started walking up their feet as Kedibonye shakingly hid behind her husband...

Kedibonye: fosek! Fosek...

Voice: (creepy male voice) Busetsa madi a o a jeleng ko bankeng

Meanwhile Arianna heard the cats and tried to switch the lights on but there was no power again then she heard them clearly coming from her parents room and slowly opened the door to a figure standing by the window..

Morapedi knocked her down as he ran out then she covered her bleeding mouth and ran out as Kedibonye followed them in the dark....

Morapedi: (screaming) Thusang!

He tried to switch the lights on but they wouldn't go on, they all stood at the door as Arianna shook failing to unlock the door though the cats ngaod closer and closer...

Morapedi had a sharp pain below the breast and massaged himself as Arianna dropped the keys. The figure walked closer and closer then he melted on the floor by their feet. Arianna finally managed to unlock and run out as her mother followed her screaming standing on the middle of the yard at 1 in the morning.....

* 115

At Morapedi's House.....

Later that morning Blessing drove through the gate as her parents and sister walked in talking with the neighbour...

She chuckled and parked the car then she cleared her throat innocently and met them halfway across the yard...

Blessing: What happened?

Arianna hurried over and clapped once in shock...

Arianna: Hee.... I'm so glad they saw it too because you all thought I was lying yesterday when I said there was something in Didi's house...

Kedibonye: (shocked) It said "return the money you spent back to the bank" and it sounded creepy like a dead person...

Arianna: And the cats too... Kana nna ke phadimositswe ke go utwa dikatse di ngaola ke ipotsa gore a kea lora kana jang

Neighbour: (covered her mouth in shock) And you know there is a rumor that Didi stole these things from her father in law? You know how old people like to protect their properties. The ghost will torment you until you return everything, very soon your things will start to burn

Morapedi: That was on my mind the whole time, that's why i wanted to open the door so that i can save my family.. I was thinking about that fire from Gumare remember?

Neighbour: Molelo wa dipherea wa Gumare oka lebalwa ke motho tota, apparently a wife killed her husband so she can enjoy his money except she didn't know that the man was strengthened as a little boy. Back then fathers would take their boys to the traditional doctors so women wouldn't feed them funny things so right after this woman killed her husband fire started burning everything the man owned and everything the woman bought...

Blessing: Is this a tale or a real story?

Neighbour: Hee this is real, it happened straight in Gumare... Nna ha o mpona kele ha jaana i don't want my sons to date girls in Gumare.... I was there, i saw it happen.. The fire followed the woman wherever she went. If you give her shelter the fire burns your things so she was staying in a tent with her children because no one wanted to lose their things.

Arianna: So these things actually happen? Mama can we please return Mr Daniel's things? I don't want fire.... I don't want men to be afraid to marry me.... The minute these gets out people are going to call us witches

Blessing: Nnyaa mme ke gone hela, let's go...

Kedibonye: But we can bring a church to chase the spirits away

Morapedi: (shook his head) No, i don't want anything belonging to Didi in my yard. Please.... I can't sleep the next night with her things around, you heard that thing!

Blessing: (walked in the house) I'll bring Didi's documents...

They fearfully waited outside as Blessing confidently walked out with Didi's briefcase.....

At Lolo's House....

Later that morning Baby turned around and felt her panties wet then she checked herself out...

Baby: (gasped) Oh my God!

She stood up and wrapped herself with a towel then she searched the wardrobe for her pads but the blood was flowing down the thigh then she rushed to the toilet and set down..

Maya knocked and stuck her head in..

Maya: you ok?

Baby: I'm bleeding, can you bring me panties and a pad

Maya: Ok.. Are you in pain?

Baby: Not really

Maya: Vaginal bleeding, go raya gore he was too rough or he went too deep

Baby: This is embarrassing

Maya: At least it didn't happen at school

Baby: Yeah, o mphe le phone

Maya walked in and handed her things then she dialed Ken's number but he didn't answer.....

At the lawyer's office....

Meanwhile Ken and the lawyer shook hands and parted as he got in the car and drove off, a video call came through then he pinned the phone on the dashboard holder and picked while driving. It was the contact he saved as Oklahoma he got from the pastor...

The caller was a mature lady with blonde hair sitting on her office table adjusting her glasses....

Ken: Hello?

Her: Hi, brother Daniel right?

Ken : Yes ma'am

Her: I have just been informed that I'll be your godmother, i took the liberty of looking you up on social media and i just can't wait to have you around. I have listed a few apartments i want you to look at, I'll send them a bit later today

Ken: Thank you so much... Um i don't know if they have already told you but I'm coming with 2 kids. I'll be homeschooling them for a couple of weeks while I'm settling in and once my financials are back on track I'll find them schools.

Her: The pastor mentioned that, i found a few schools too... Oklahoma is a safe place. Don't worry and you'll be staying in a Christian community so you're safe

Ken: Thank you so much

Her: Bye

He hung up and continued driving...

At Ken's House...

Minutes later he parked the car and walked in the house taking off his t-shirt then he laid on the couch and dialed Baby but her phone rang by the passage as she walked out in his t-shirt. Ken sat up and held her waist as she sat on his lap...

Ken: Hey...

Baby: Hey

Ken: I thought you'd be in school, baby you can't skip school...

Baby: (laughed) I was given 2 days off for my burns.

Ken: Oh

Baby: I'm on my period

Ken: Was it time?

Baby: No

Ken: I'll be more careful next time

Baby: I want us to talk about contraceptives, i don't want a baby so soon.

Ken: (sighed) I was just excited i won't do that again... At least you got your period right

Baby: Yeah

A car stopped outside then she jumped off him as he moved the curtains peaking outside...

Ken: Shit... Its Blessing and her family. Go to the bedroom... Go, go

She hurried back then he took a deep breath and opened the door for her..

Blessing: Hi...

Ken: Hey...

Blessing: (smiled) My parents want to see you concerning my sisters things

Ken: Let me put on my t-shirt...

He put on his t-shirt and walked to the car where Kedibonye quietly handed him the documents to three houses, the bank account and all the other shares Didi had in several companies...

Ken: What's this?

Kedibonye: It's everything Didi left behind, we certified our copies and filled in forms for everything. If there is anything else left you'll call us

Ken: (confused) Ooook

Morapedi: Let's go Blessing

Blessing: I'll catch a taxi

Morapedi drove out as Ken and Blessing walked back in the house and sat on the couch...

Ken: (still holding the papers) I'm confused, what just happened?

Blessing: (smiled) I told you I'd help you get Didi's things to their rightful owners. I think now Didi can rest in peace...

Ken: How did you convince them? They're so stubborn

Blessing: Africans can be stubborn only to a certain level...there are things you can never go wrong with

Ken: I still don't believe this... (shook his head) Blessing you just solved my problems in one day

Blessing: (laughed) It wasn't done in one day but you're welcome, I was doing it for the children

He stood up and pulled her up then he hugged her...

Ken: Thank you

Blessing: You're welcome

There was an awkward moment as they looked at one another then Ken cleared his throat and moved back...

Ken: If you ever need anything just let me know, I owe you one

Blessing: No, you don't. Consider this my apology for using you... I really didn't think you weren't feeling that and i been feeling very guilty because.... Men always do that to us women and i kind of understand how you feel. I'm really sorry for making you think I'm helping you with expectations maybe i was just trying too hard...i know most men love sex so i kind of thought you'd be happy to get it without a hustle.

Ken: Thanks... You're wonderful and don't feel bad... (laughed) You didn't use me... Trust me any man will appreciate sex handed in a silver platter without asking for it... I was just going through hell that's why it was a bit hard for me to concentrate.

Blessing: I understand... (sighed) Go change these properties and please take care of them. Put them in the children's name and we should work on publishing Wicked Me, what do you think?

Ken: Definitely, I'll keep you updated on that.

Ken walked her to the gate and later walked back to Baby sitting on the couch. He sat down and put her on his lap touching her tiny breast looking at her..

Ken: We need to talk, I'm leaving very soon and...

Baby: Can't you school here?

Ken: No, i can't and babe you can't just show up in my house without telling me... What if i came home with my cousin? Or your dad?

Baby: I'm sorry, i called and you didn't answer

Ken: If I don't answer you wait for me to call back you don't come to my house

Baby: OK, I'm sorry... Should i leave?

Ken: (smiled and kissed her) No... (laughed) You're such a child, i meant for next time not now, come here...

She sat on his lap then he pulled her over and kissed her...

Baby: I want to sleepover tonight

Ken: Won't your mom get angry?

Baby: I'll make a plan

Ken: Okay no problem...

He leaned over and kissed her then he stood up and pressed down his pants taking out his D while she sat on the couch, he stroked himself rubbing it on her lips and slid in her mouth holding her ponytail...

Ken: (grunted) Look at me babe....

She looked up at him with a D stretching her lips to the fullest then he slowly drilled her little throat as she gagged...

At Sbrana psychiatric hospital....

The security officer smiled at a certain woman as she smiled back walking out then she waved at a car driving out of the hospital and it stopped for her...

Her: Hi... Where are you headed?

Driver: Gaborone

Her: Thank you, I'll catch a bus to Maun from there.

Driver: OK...

She got in and closed the door then the car took off....

At Arona's House....

Later that afternoon Arona walked in the house and took off his uniform as a cat jumped down meowing and rubbed itself against his foot then he picked it up and stroked its clean soft fur...

Arona: (softly) Hey lady smoky... Where is Mr Hohay?

Another one walked from beneath the couch and curled itself around his foot then he put Smoky down....

Arona: Are you guys hungry?

He walked to the kitchen and filled their bowls with cat food then he put outside and left them to eat as his phone rang...

Arona: Hello?

Voice: I don't know how to thank you waitse

Arona: Anything for Didi's kids, i loved that lunatic

Voice: (laughed) There is one more thing i need tonight, its the only thing left then we will be done

Arona: I'm listening...

He threw himself on the bed and laughed listening to her then Lefoko arrived home and closed the bedroom door looking at him smiling talking to the phone, he leaned over and kissed Arona's neck as he giggled talking to the phone....

Arona: Alright, see you tonight...

He hung up and rolled on top of Lefoko as he pulled him down and kissed him...

Lefoko: I couldn't concentrate at work, i missed this tight little ass.

Arona: (giggled) I missed you too...

He kissed him and unzipped his pants going down his pants as he laid on his back....

At Lolo's Office....

Lolo's assistant stuck her head in as she was busy typing on the computer...

Her: See you tomorrow

Lolo: (glanced at her wrist watch) It's time already... I'll have to work until late

Her: You're always working until late

Lolo: (laughed) Bye

She closed the door and Lolo buried herself in her work for almost 2 hours then she heard a knock on the door...

Lolo: (grabbed a bottle of water and drunk) Come in...

The door opened as she typed the last sentence and looked up at the woman walking in then she screamed shaking and moved to the corner...

Lolo: (shaking) Oh my God....

Her: (frowned) Lolo are you OK?

The confused woman stared at her looking around for whatever was scaring her then Lolo grabbed a bottle of water and splashed her. She flinched blocking and she grabbed her flower vessel and smashed it on the woman, she fell down and Lolo jumped over her in her heels and ran out screaming.....

[REMOVED] She covered her mouth tearfully then Lillian leaned over and kissed her, she touched Lillian's neck and kissed her back as they laid on the bed kissing...

Lillian slid her hand in her panties and gently flicked her bean moaning softly as they kissed breathing softly... She leaned back and pulled out her panties as Serati watched biting her lower lip then she moved back up and kissed her getting on top of her....

Serati: (caught her breath) I don't know what I'm supposed to do...

Lillian: (smiled looking in her eyes) It's okay babe, for now just relax....

She leaned over and kissed her slowly going down her bellybutton and all the way to her thighs then she knelt down with her head between her thighs and-

* 116

At Lolo's Office....

Minutes later the security officer led the way as Lolo ran behind him her heels making the kwakwakwa echo across the reception...

Lolo: I hope she didn't disappear..

Security man: maybe you didn't see her properly, it can't be her

Lolo: So you think I'm hallucinating now?

Security man: Of course not, i didn't mean it like that...

Lolo remained at the door as the man walked in, he frowned looking at the woman trying to get up as blood dropped on the floor then he touched her on the shoulder...

The woman turned and he came face to face with the dead woman's face and almost fell backwards dropping his cane and walkie-talkie..

Security man: (screamed) Uhhh....

He slipped and ran out almost bumping into Lolo who ran off taking off her heels as the dead woman followed them with blood dropping down...

Her: Lolo?

They ran off as she walked towards the gate, the other security officers who were relaxing on the chair pressing their phones got alarmed as one of their own came out running and pointing at the ghost which was staggering with blood on its face...

The other two ran who had seen the woman's funeral programme ran off while the new one remained standing looking at the ghost as it slowly walked over and stood in front of him...

Her: Can you please help me? Can i have water so i can wash my face? I'm bleeding..

The security officer slowly poked her and finally touched her then sighed in relief...

Security officer: Come in...

He grabbed her arm and helped her inside where she washed her face over the sink and wiped her face as he watched her...

Security man: Who are you? And why is everyone running away from you? Kana boss drove out of here like a lunatic, I hope she didn't have an accident on the way....

The woman drunk water and sat down telling him....

At Lolo's House....

Later that evening Lolo slowly got on the bed in her pajamas and a robe over her as she held a bruise pack over her forehead then Maya walked in with a glass of water and handed her the painkillers...

Maya: Mama are you sure?

Lolo: I am not crazy

Maya: So where did she go?

Lolo: I don't know, the security man who was with her says she left.

Maya: Wow... What did the police say?

Lolo: (sighed and rolled her eyes) You won't believe those fools actually think I'm crazy, they say witchcraft and spirits are things that don't exist within the law. They took the case so lightly i even regretted calling them about that ghost

Maya: So the other security man says she was real?

Lolo: We can't rely on him because he doesn't know her or that she is dead, why would her spirit haunt me as if i killed her?

Aatile walked in then Lolo quickly hugged him and sighed taking refuge in his arms then they sat down...

Aatile: Are you sure it was her?

Lolo: Two other guards can testify and the painful thing is the police thought we called them for nonsense, apparently ko molaong gagona dipoko le ditotwane

Aatile: They're right, you can't call the police for a ghost because they don't exist as far as the law is concerned.

Lolo: I am so scared right now.... Are all the kids home?

Maya: Yeah but Baby isn't and she isn't answering her phone too..

Lolo: Gase gore she went to Mary's house again, i should really get this Mary's address... Give me my phone so i can call her...

She called her several times without getting any answer....

At Ken's House.....

Later that night Ken slowly pushed the children's bunk bed to the sitting room and switched off the lights then he joined Baby in the bedroom as she swept where the bed was.

Ken opened the windows and lifted the curtains for the dust leave as a wave of fresh air whooped the room.

He took off his pants and socks then he laid down, Minutes later Baby walked in with a bowl of desert and joined him on the bed, she sat on his tummy and fed him as he laid down holding her waist....

Her medication alarm buzzed then she switched it off...

Ken: Did you bring them?

Baby: I forgot, I'll drink tomorrow... How is the desert?

Ken: I love it...

She put the bowl on the headboard and leaned over kissing, he flipped her down and kissed her lying on top of her.

She put her arms around his neck and kissed him then she paused looking at the window. Her heart skipped as she froze eye to eye with a ghost...

Baby: (tapped Ken and pointed whispering) Look!

Ken stopped kissing her neck and turned to the window but there was nothing, Baby got off the bed shaking and almost slipped down opening the wardrobe...

Ken: What is it? What did you see? I'm confused....

She put on her clothes clearly in shock then he grabbed her arm and turned her around...

Ken: What is it?

Baby bursted into tears telling him what she saw but appeared to doubt her story...

Ken: Are you crazy? Are you listening to yourself right now? (sighed shaking his head) Is this because you skipped your medication?

Baby: (crying offended) So you think I'm lying or crazy? (angrily) I know what I saw and I'm going home...

He opened the door and looked outside but there was no one then he walked back inside and bumped on Baby fully dressed...

Baby: I'm leaving

Ken: Relax

Baby: No! I'm going home!

Ken: It's almost 11pm

Baby: I'll get a taxi after you don't believe me

Ken: Baby she is dead.... We buried her, i was there!

Baby: (crying) And I saw her standing at the window looking at me right in the eyes, she had bandages on the head...

Ken: That's impossible, Listen to me...

Baby: I'm going....

Ken: Fine, I'll drive you home...I'm going to get my keys...

Baby stepped out but the fear of darkness pushed her back inside as she waited for him to finish then they left.....

At Morapedi's House....

Later that night the house was quiet and everyone was asleep as Morapedi snored...

Meanwhile Blessing carefully unlocked door and opened for Arona who tiptoed inside holding the cats, Blessing got the other one and they walked towards the bedrooms in their long white gowns and dirty dreadlocks wigs with white baby powers on their faces and red lips acting as blood dripping....

Blessing: (whispered) This way...

Arona: (whispered back) What do i say again? Ke lebetse

Blessing: (whispered) Say you know about the money she hid at the cattle post, you know where she buried Didi's money and she should return it back to the father of Didi's children before things start happening...

Arona: 🐾

Blessing: 🐾 ...

Meanwhile Morapedi turned around scratching his face and chewing still asleep as he put his arm around Kedibonye, she moved his heavy hand as she opened her eyes to two scary figures standing by the bed.

Her eyes widened as she quietly slapped her husband who stopped snoring and paused looking at the two figures...

A cat meowed jumping on the bed and they both rolled back falling on the other side of the bed as the figure slowly walked backwards

Voice: (creepy male voice) Ke itse ko o epetseng tee madi... A buse..... A buse...
Aaa boe.....(shaky vibrating voice) Mmmmmhhhh..... Mhhhhhhh

The little cat meowed once more as the bigger one ngaod making the whole house even creepier. The lights came on as Arianna stood at the door shaking like a leaf and the two figures grinned at her with white faces and blood dripping, she ran down the passage as they slowly followed her but she slipped down coming face to face with Didi, she had a bloody bandage around her forehead...

Arianna: (eyes popped) Haaaaaaaaaaaaaaaa

She melted as Blessing and Arona's hearts skipped staring at Didi, they screamed throwing away the cats and bumped on Morapedi and Kedibonye who also got the shock of their lives running back inside...

Arona: (screaming) Jesus lord please forgive me.... Oh Lord Jesus... I'll repent and never look at another man again..

Blessing: (screaming) Didi I'm sorry for sleeping with Ken but I helped your kids so your soul can rest in peace. I'm sorry

Kedibonye: (turned to the "ghosts") Bolesing?

Morapedi: (pointed at Didi) Who is that? Is that one of you too? Why does she look like Didi?

Didi quietly stared at the piled in a corner as tears filled her eyes, she swallowed and one tears ran down her cheek as she stood there looking at them....

Arianna walked from behind her and sprinkled her with salt and holy water..

Arianna: Fire! Fire!

Didi rubbed her wet face looking down as water flowed on the tile then she covered her face with both hands and burst into tears. Kedibonye's inner senses kicked and she stepped over tearfully and hugged her as Didi cried even more lying her head on her mother's shoulder.....

Didi: (crying) Mama.... Please don't let go... Just hold me... (hiccup) Tell me you love me and you were happy the day you delivered me... Tell me you love me even if nobody loves me.

Kedibonye's tears rolled down as she rubbed Didi's tears and kissed her forehead then she hugged her again as everyone tearfully watched.....

Don't forget to click on Like and drop a comment below, goodnight family.....

* 117

At Morapedi's Home.....

Everyone stared at Didi quietly listening to her story in silence...

Didi: I don't remember anything else except waking up in Marina, they explained to me that i had brain trauma because of oxygen deprivation whatever that means. I couldn't remember much, i didn't know my name and they said according to my hospital records i was Tanyaradwa Chindiyaura but they couldn't understand why i was fluent in Setswana if these were my names, some said some foreigners are fluent but i didn't have a passport or papers and the person who apparently brought me to Letsholathebe had not signed anything and the report said i had caught fire at work or something along those lines, it wasn't clear and the person who brought just disappeared and the police thought maybe it was because i was an illegal immigrant and the boss probably knew that hiring someone without papers is an offence. I could only believe what they told me because i didn't know anything then i was referred to Sbrana Psychiatric hospital where i stayed for several days going for sessions while doctors tried to help me regain my memory. I started remembering bits and pieces until i remembered everything that had happened. I was in tears because i couldn't believe i survived death and twice now and all i could think about was how Zane and Faith took my disappearance... When i arrived i passed by Lolo's office but she almost killed me, everyone kept running and i was getting scared thinking maybe I'm really Tanyaradwa and not Didintle... It was a bit confusing but i convinced myself on the way that maybe they thought i was dead. I went to my house but it was locked so I went to Ken's House, he couldn't see me but his visitor saw me and got scared. I was too hurt to face him so i left and came here thinking maybe my supposed death would have triggered my mother's love, maybe after finding out I was dead she had regrets and wished she could have loved me better... Maybe she said to herself if i had another chance with Didi I'd love my little girl more but instead i come in here and find people fighting over my properties.

Arona: (turned to Blessing) You forgot to let me know you slept with Ken, why am i hearing about this now? Which means you tricked me and used me making me think I'm helping my friend's children kante wena le Ken are planning to get the wealth. So you intentionally lied about the identity of the woman who was buried? Kana go raya gore you knew it wasn't her but lied...

Blessing: I didn't lie, that woman had burns, she was burned.... The face was confusing at first because she was burned on the cheek and a bit swollen but once I saw her body I thought it was her because Didi once got burned too.

Arona: Kante why wasn't anybody else called? Anyone who knew Didi like me or Lolo because i don't trust this Ken man anymore

Blessing: And Didi i swear to God, Ken didn't know anything... He still thinks you're dead and he was crying... (tearfully) That man cried for you, your children cried and Ken was terrible... I thought if i gave him sex he would feel better but because i was helping him get your things bo mama ba gana go nerla bo Zane he thought if he didn't sleep with me I'd not help him.i later found out ko morago when he was telling me what we did was wrong and he wanted nothing to do with me in that manner. I still took it upon myself to make sure the children get what's theirs so i asked Arona and he agreed...we got his cats and i gave him the keys to the houses. He did his thing and Ken got the children's property now today i wanted the to return the money they buried at the cattle post. I did it all for the children and yes maybe because i felt guilty for doing that to Ken but i promise you that man has no feelings for me and i take full responsibility for taking advantage of his grief. He was a total mess crying like a little boy... He loves you Didi.

Arianna: And just to be honest i only took your house because mama told me to

Didi: Arianna... Please.... Please don't.... You never liked me and suddenly you stay in my house? Don't.... Don't

Kedi: Didi... I was keeping those things for-

Blessing: (angrily) Mama koore ha oka amogela phoso ya gago wa ikopa maitshwarelo go ka reng? Didi just survived death and you're going to lie to her instead of starting afresh? Why lie? What's wrong with admitting your mistakes and apologising? What's wrong with correcting yourself? Look at her.... She has been through hell just to come and say mama tell me you love me now you're saying that? When are you ever going to love her? Why do you hate her so much. I grew up in this disgusting family not understanding why she was separated from us living like a destitute with grandma.

Arianna: O lopela forgiveness ne? If you're such a loving sister why did you sleep with her man huh?

Blessing: At least i thought she was dead and i knew I'd take care of those children better than anyone in her presence. It was wrong but at the time because she was dead to me it felt like it was the right decision and thank God he rejected me because things would be complicated had we started dating. That man loves you Didi, he doesn't want anyone but you and he is going to jump for joy when he sees you...

Didi: He won't, Where is my phone?

Blessing: Its with him

Didi: (stood up) May i have the keys to my house?

Blessing: They're with Ken

Arona: I came with my car, I can take you there and back to your house.

Didi: Thanks...

She rubbed her tear and stood up as Blessing followed them....

Blessing: Didi I'm sorry for -

Didi: (turned around) It's okay, i forgive you... You didn't know i was alive and maybe you'd take care of my children better than everyone because i know you're a good person. If i was really dead it wouldn't have been wrong but I'm not dead and it changes everything... I don't hate you and i understand your reasons but things will always be awkward between us and i won't want to see you again knowing you tasted the man i love... Don't get me wrong, I don't hate you i just don't want you to remind me of something i want to forget. This time I want peace in my life nothing more.... Goodnight....

She followed Arona....

At Lolo's House....

Later that night Baby knocked on Maya's window several times until she finally got up, meanwhile Aatile and Lolo got and looked at one another...

Aatile: Is that Baby?

Lolo: Yes and i don't think this Mary is a girl

Aatile: Can she really have a boyfriend? She is so young

Lolo: Only in your eyes, remember another man's 16 year old once was old enough for you to sleep with

Aatile: (offended) Thanks for the flashback, Dammit ! Did you have to say that? (putting on his t-shirt) i am a changed man

Lolo: babe i didn't say you're not... Come here, kiss mama

Aatile: Don't do that again...

He kissed her and walked out as she followed him then they paused looking at Baby and Maya tiptoeing, she was in a large t-shirt holding her shoes and clothes to her chest...

Aatile: Where are you coming from?

Baby: (swallowed) I was with my friend Julia, i told mama

Lolo: Julia? Didn't you say her name is Mary?

Baby: Her other name is Mary

Aatile: Give me your phone, i want to see Mary

Baby quietly put her phone behind her back and walked in her room as they followed her..

Lolo: You're disrespectful, how do you come home at this time when your own parents ar sleeping? What kind of a child does that?

Aatile: Kare mpha phone

Maya: Baby ako o ise phone

Baby: I am not giving anyone my phone, its my privacy.

Aatile: What did you say? Kare tisa phone eo

Baby: No

Aatile: Whose t-shirt is this?

Baby: Can i please get some sleep? Why is everyone acting like i killed someone? I was with a friend!

Aatile: I said give me that phone and unlock it if it has a password,I won't ask you again.

Baby: I'm not giving you my phone and you're not my father, you can't force me to do something I don't want to do

Lolo: (tearfully) I can't believe you talked to your father like that

Baby: Don't even get started with me, i am here because of you... I am HIV positive because you couldn't be satisfied with your man, you had to go to Dubai and leave me behind. Don't act like such a good mother just because now it suits you. You got ke raped

Aatile: Don't talk to your mother like that

Baby: I wasn't talking to you, you're not my father

Lolo walked out and burst into tears as she walked out then Maya ran after her as Aatile remained standing there looking at her...

Aatile: I never thought I'd hear you say that I'm not your father. The way I love you, i love you more than everyone in this house... (tearfully) I can't even beat you but if it was Maya or even Agatha I'd have long whipped them but because its you it hurts so much. It breaks my heart because you're my dearest and i swear to God if i find out where you slept I'm going to kill that boy. He is going to prison because he doesn't love you if he can let you sleepover leaving your medication behind. I am very sad and disappointed in you baby.... I'm very sad.

He closed the door and walked in their bedroom where Lolo was sitting on the bed with Maya...

Aatile: Maya it's okay, I'll take it from here. Go to bed...

Maya: Goodnight mama...

She walked out then he hugged her as she cried on his shoulder.....

Aatile: I'm sorry... I think she needs counselling

Lolo: She is just disrespectful, did you hear her?

Aatile: I know, i heard every bit of that. I'll talk to a socio worker and have this sorted out... She is just angry

Lolo: Baby ha ele gore ke mosadi a ntswela ka Kgoro, I won't let her talk to me or you like that, does she even know much you fought for her and did your best to raise her properly?

Aatile: Let's take her for counselling, none of us is HIV positive we might be missing something. Maybe we don't understand

Lolo: HIV positive people don't go around insulting people

Aatile: She got hers in the most horrific way, she is angry at you, me, herself, the world and even God! Can you blame her?

Lolo: I guess not...

Aatile: I'm hurt too but let's try another approach

Lolo: Okay...

They kissed and hugged.....

At Ken's House....

A little after midnight Arona parked in front of the house but the car wasn't there anymore...

Didi: The car is gone, go raya gore o duoe

Arona: I'm sorry that he is dropping off a girl in your car

Didi: It's okay...

Didi looked at Arona's white face and red lipstick looking like blood then she smiled and shook her head looking outside the car....

Arona: (laughed) What?

Didi: (laughed) You look scary...

Arona: (laughed) The things we do for our girlfriends

Didi: Thanks, it means a lot

The curtains moved as Zane looked outside through the window then Faith joined him, Didi gasped covering her mouth then she opened the door but Arona pulled her back in the car and switched off the lights in the car..

Arona: Are you trying to give your children a heart attack? They think you're dead.... You can't just show up, there has to be a proper way. Ken as to explain to them everything that happened before you can meet them

Didi: (sighed and leaned back) Okay... Okay.....

Ken drove through the gate and parked next to the car then Arona adjusted the seat laying Didi down and stepped out rubbing off the baby powder and lipstick...

Arona: Hi, its me it's Arona.... I'm sorry about this white stuff on my face...we were pranking someone...

Ken: (locked the car) What are you doing at my house?

Arona: There is something i have to tell you but you have to sit..

Ken: I'm not letting you in my house looking like that? Is this another prank?

Arona: Didi is alive, they mixed up the paper work at Letsholathe

Ken: Alright (pointed to the gate) get the hell out

Arona: I'm serious

Ken: Are you the one who was standing by the window earlier scaring my girlfrien-

Didi stepped out of the car and slammed the door then he stopped talking and stared at her, a whole minute passed as he stared at her then he exhaled rubbing his face and paced back and fourth. He squatted and finally sat against the car tyre....

Ken: Oh God....

Arona: They mixed up the paperwork and she has been in Sbrana because she had a difficult time remembering things. She finally gained her memory and got released. I don't know how they didn't find out she was certified dead but here she is....

He stood up and took a deep breath looking at her then he turned back and covered his face tearfully as Arona narrated the whole thing...

Ken: Fuck! Oh shit.... And i slept with..... (swallowed) Oh God, No..... This ia not happening...

He turned around and faced her as she tearfully looked at him...

Didi: I just need my house keys and phone right now, um.... You have tonight or the morning to explain everything to the kids. I'd like to meet them very soon... I'm no longer drinking or addicted to pills. Its been a bit difficult but I'm good....

Ken slowly knelt before her and held her hands...

Ken: I'm sorry that you had to see that....

Didi: It's your business, we weren't together so you don't owe me an explanation.

Ken: I slept with Blessing

Didi: Ken stop, you did what you wanted and its okay. I wasn't with you before all these. Please give me the keys...

He stood up and hugged her tightly as she hugged him closing her eyes then he turned and softly kissed her, she reluctantly moved back and folded her arms...

Ken: I'm sorry

Didi: It's okay... Mpha di key

He walked in the house and came out with the keys, Faith followed him but he returned her and closed the door.

Ken: You can have the car too

Didi: No, it's okay. Arona will drop me off...

Ken: Okay...

He hugged her again in disbelief and kissed her cheek then she pulled back and smiled...

Arona: I'm not getting a hug? I mean.... I practically helped you

Ken: You want a hug from me?

Arona: Yes

Didi: (laughed) Can we please go?

Ken: Are you gay?

Arona: Uh daa

Ken: (angrily) That's disgusting, don't ever talk to me...

Arona laughed and got in the car then they drove off...

Didi: (laughed) He hates gays you'll get punched

Arona: (laughed) I can tell....that's why I said it and i didn't want him thinking I'm sleeping with you, hei gake bate go betswa mma Ken o bogale. I'd rather he knows I'm gay than thinking I'm challenging him ka mosadi wa gagwe

Didi: I'm not his woman

Arona: Honey I told you not to pretend with me, i know you better than you know yourself.

Didi: He moved on and with a young beautiful little girl. I'm not going to stand on the way of that.

Arona: I understand... He moved on too quick le ene

Didi: He has been single for 5 years now. I'm sure he needed someone... I understand why he did what he did but I wish he had found someone older because this one will get him in trouble but i can't say anything because I'll appear to be jealous so I'm not getting involved in his private life.

Arona: That's probably a good idea.....

At the social worker's office....

The next morning Lolo parked the car just as the other young woman was getting out of the car with a baby on board sticker on the back. She was dressed in formal wear and looked quite smart with a straight weave that had been perfectly blended with her natural hair, she grabbed her handbag and bottle of water then closed the door and cat walked to the offices as Lolo followed her...

Lolo: Good morning...

Her: (turned and smiled) Good morning...

Lolo: I'm looking for a social worker, anyone who can talk to a teenager with childhood problems and stuff like that

Her: Follow me...

They walked in then she unlocked her office and put everything down...

Her: Have a seat...

Lolo: (sighed and sat) Thank you.....

Her: My name is Kamogelo, i am one of the social workers here... (smiled) i am new here... I'm fresh out of school and I specialise in troubled children and children from vulnerable backgrounds, these are children who have been sexually assaulted, molested, physically abused and all those.

Lolo: So i came to the right person

Kamo: (laughed) I guess you could say that, the rest have their fields too but there are more experienced social workers i could also refer you to those if you wish.

Lolo: No, i think I like you

Kamo: (laughed) Thank you, tell me about your teenager

Lolo leaned back and narrated everything as Kamogelo listened...

Kamo: I think I like your daughter, she is brave and you're brave for raising her through such difficulties. I know how hard it is to raise a child without their father's help. I have a daughter who has never seen her father

Lolo: I don't know why men do that

Kamo: The most embarrassing thing about mine is that i didn't know him, i was just a child. I didn't know much. He took my virginity and got me pregnant all on the same day so trust me i understand where you're coming. (took out her appointment book) So I'll see Baby Maya right after lunch

Lolo: She isn't at school. She got burned and was given a two day leave

Kamo: Perfect then she can come at 10am, I'd like to see the father too. Here is what we are going to do... I need to know what you don't like, i need to hear from the Father too and then I'll talk to her to hear her side of the story and how she sees things. By talking to both parents ill be able to tell if you really understand her by the time she tells me her views

Lolo: No problem at all...

Kamo's phone rang....

Kamo: (smiled) May i?

Lolo: (smiled) Please

Kamo: Hello?... How did she fall?... No.... Okay, I'll pass by and pick her. Thank you. (she hung up and sighed) Hae gatwe ngwana o ole

Lolo: (stood) I'm so sorry... Anyways let me go collect that trouble maker

Kamo: See you at 10...

Lolo: Bye...

They both walked out.....

At Didi's House.....

On the same morning Didi slowly opened her wardrobe and fitted a few of her clothes as many were missing... Most of her elegant clothes were missing....

She heard the doorbell and quickly walked down stairs anxious to see her children, she opened the door then Faith jumped on her arms as she bursted into tears swinging her around....

Didi: Oh God I'm sorry

Faith: I missed you mama

Zane stood at the door looking at her then she smiled and opened her arm...

Didi: Zane?

Zane: (tearfully) Why did you do it?

Didi: I did something wrong and i thought your father and everyone would be angry, i got scared. I'm sorry

Zane: So it wasn't because i refused to sleepover?

Didi: No, of course not... Never

He ran over and hugged her crying then she kissed his forehead and dropped tears...

Didi: I can't believe you lived with such guilt for so long. I'm sorry...

Ken walked over and hugged all of them and kissed Didi's forehead sighing in relief. They hugged for a few minutes then he let go of them and moved back thoughtfully staring at her...

Ken: Oh my God.....

She turned and looked at him as he put his hands together looking at her..

Didi: what?

Ken: He answered my prayers... (laughed in disbelief) Oh my God....i prayed crying asking God to bring you back and you're here.... I mean like you're here....

Didi: Okay

Ken: (looked up pointing and smiled) You're awesome..... Thank you God!

Zane: (laughed and looked up then he screamed) Thank you God!

Didi: (laughed) Okay guys this is creepy

Faith : (screamed) Thank you God!

Ken: Thank you God

Zane ran to the stairs and sang snapping his fingers..

Zane: (snapping)

Our God is an awesome God he reigns

From heaven above with wisdom, power and love

Our God is an awesome God

Our God is an awesome God he reigns

From heaven above with wisdom, power and love

Our God is an awesome God

Ken put his arm around his shoulder and joined in as they sang for her while she smiled carrying Faith...

Ken: (smiled) Thank you... There is a church service tonight, will you join us? I'm not asking you to take me back, i just want you to be there when i thank God.

Zane: Please come... (tearfully) I want to sing a special for God and i want you to clap hands for me when I'm done... Don't say no

Didi: (smiled tearfully) How can i say no, i owe you guys... I'll be there...

They hugged her as she smiled and rubbed off her tears...

Didi: Ken i want you to have your father's things back, they're not mine.

Ken: Clearly you lost your mind, I'm not taking anything.

Zane: (laughed) Give her a break, she just woke from the dead. She still has dust in the head

Didi: (laughed and slapped him) Zane? Ke a swa gape le sala le lela.

Ken: Can we all go for a drive? Just to celebrate..

Faith: Yei i love a drive

Zane: Let's go...

He later opened the door for her, she got in and he closed the door then they drove off as the kids chatted excitedly at the back. Meanwhile Ken glanced at Didi and kept driving...

Ken: About Baby

Didi: It's none of my business

Ken: I'm done with her, i was wrong. I grieved in the worst way possible

Didi: Please stop, i don't want to hear about your slattish behaviour

Ken: There is my girl! I knew you were in there somewhere...

Didi: (took a deep breath) I'm not doing this, the kids are happy and I'm happy.

Ken: The slat is happy too...

Didi: (laughed) Mxm

He laughed and grabbed her hand then he kissed it and continued driving....

Ken: I'm going to school in Oklahoma, will you come with me and the kids?

Didi: What?

Ken: Yes or no? Will you come with me?

Didi looked in his eyes and sighed then she looked outside...

Didi: I can't be with you Ken. Sorry

He swallowed and quietly drove then pulled over and stepped out, he paced around for a while as they all waited in the car then he got back in and joined the road...

Zane: Are you okay?

Ken: Yeah buddy I'm good... Don't ever fall in love... You'll be disappointed and hurt

Zane: What do you mean?

Ken: Never mind....

He turned up the music and continued driving.....

At Kamogelo's Office.....

Later that morning another social worker escorted Baby and her parents in the office...

Her: She will be with you in a short while, her daughter isn't well so maybe she will postpone

Lolo: Thank you

Aatile: Thank you...

They all took a seat as Baby sighed with an attitude then Kamo walked in holding her daughter's hand. Aatile's heart skipped as he looked at Kamo then his eyes fell on her daughter. She was the spitting image of Maya when she was little...

Lolo: Hi..

Kamo: Hi... Sorry for keeping you waiting...

She put her daughter on her chair and pulled her appointment book...

Kamo: Mighty you didn't say good morning to people, what do we say when we meet people?

She smiled scratching her buns and looked at them...

Mighty: Hello?

Lolo: (smiled) Hi... Batho ha tshwana le Maya jaana kana gaa tshwane le ene Baby?

Baby: (laughed) She even has the same chin dimple as Maya

Aatile swallowed looking at the little girl and looked at Kamo who ignorantly wrote something down like as if she didn't know him...

Kamo: Okay, my name is Kamo

Lolo: We already met...

Baby: My name is Maya Johnson

Aatile: (rubbed his nose looking down) I am Aatile Johnson

Kamo: (staring at him) Nice to meet you Mr Johnson and Maya, but i just got a day off as you can see my daughter bursted a lip and so i have to take her home. I'll see you tomorrow at 9am,will that be okay?

Lolo: No problem

Kamo: Baby?

Baby: Maa?

Kamo: Re taa bua kamoso nnaka autwa? O ska ntshaba, i have been through a lot in life. I am not just a social worker for money I do it with passion because i know what a girl child goes through at the hands of heartless men.

Baby: (smiled) Thank you

Kamo: Kamoso bagolo..

Lolo: Kamoso...

They all walked out as she walked behind them with her daughter, their cars were parked next to each other again as she opened the door for her daughter....

Mighty: Mom can i ride in the front?

Kamo: No, and it will always be no. I don't want to lose you..

Mighty: Uh man i need a dad in my life you know, maybe he would say yes

Kamo: (laughed) Whatever get in the car...

Lolo: (closing the door) Omo mathateng ha

Kamo: (laughed) Heela mma! Leha molomo o thubegile hela gaa hokotse go
bua

Aatile closed his door and sighed as Kamo reversed her shiny car and drove
off..

Lolo: are you okay? Why are you not driving?

Aatile: (cleared) Okay...

He drove out of the parking lot and joined the road.

On the road.....

Minutes later Aatile parked parallel to Ken as they waited for the green light,
he rolled down the window and smiled...

Aatile: Eita

Ken: (turned) Ya....

Lolo turned as Didi leaned forward looking at them, their Jaws dropped and eyes popped....

Baby: (screamed) Oh my God.... (pointed) There she is.....she is looking at me....
Didi is looking at me.... Kenna is the one who slept with me, its not my fault.
You have to stop following me...

Lolo and Aatile turned and looked at her as Ken licked his lips and stepped on the accelerator driving through the red light as cars bkew their horns.

Didi: What are you doing?

Ken: (looked in the mirror) Zane belt up...

He rolled up the windows and drove off as Aatile bit his lower lip and ran through the red light following him, he overtook the two cars between them as Lolo quickly put on her seat belt...

Lolo: Ken molested you? Is that where you were last night?

Baby: (crying) Did anyone see Didi sitting on the other seat? She is haunting me. She thinks i want Ken.... He is the one who kissed me and slept with me.

Lolo: She came to my office and-

Aatile swung the car driving next to Ken as other cars ran out of the road almost causing accidents...

Aatile: (angrily) Pull over before i hit your car, gake tshabe go go thula o na le bana mo teng

Ken: You're jumping into conclusions

Aatile: Was she in your house last night?

Didi: (angrily) Pull over before you get my kids injured, now!

Lolo: (looking at the oncoming truck) Aatile stop this, he has children in there...get out of the way there is a truck coming.... Stop it, let the police deal with him

Aatile glanced at the truck and angrily swung the steering wheel hitting Ken's car on the side as they both rolled out of the road and drove through a screen wall crushing on the house.

Glasses shattered and the airbags of both cars deflated with a little smoke coming from the bonnets as a few bricks collapsed on both cars.....

* 118

At Accident scene...

Ken pushed the airbag off and tried to start the car but it couldn't start then he shook Didi's shoulder and looked at the children, Zane tried to remove the seat belt as Ken touched Faith's face...

Ken: Faith? Faith? Zane can you try to open your door and get out?

Zane: Okay...

Zane opened the door and stepped out sneezing then he tried to open for his father but the door wouldn't open..

Ken: its okay, go wait over there..

Ken turned and started kicking the door until it opened then he stepped out while Didi slowly got up and turned looking back...

Didi: Faith? Is she okay?

Ken got Faith off the car seat and walked away from the house carrying her as she coughed and started crying...

Zane: (running behind him) Is she okay?

Ken: She will be fine, come stay with her...

Neighbours walked over as Ken put Faith down and inspected her...

Ken: Faith can you show me where it hurts?

Faith: (pointed at her neck) Here

Zane: Mine too

Ken: Stay with her okay?

Zane: Okay...

Ken ran back to the car and helped Didi get out through the drivers side. Bystanders ran over to Aatile's small car, the whole front had shrunk and both of them appeared to be bleeding.

Ken opened the back door and removed Baby's seat belt as more people helped open the front doors....

Baby opened her eyes grinning in Ken's arms as he carried her across the yard and laid her down pulling her skirt down...

Baby: (crying) I saw her again...

Ken: Shhh Baby listen to me. She is not dead and its a long story. You need to stop acting like a child. What did you say to Aatile?

Baby: I didn't mean to say it,it just came out because i was scared...I'm sorry

Ken: You have to change it.... Remember what i told you about this whole thing? You can't tell people about this, What changed for you to tell them?

Baby: I'm sorry... (grunted) Uh my arm is painful...

Ken: (grabbed her cheek roughly) Baby listen to me kare you have to change your story...we are not together

Baby: I'll change it...

He let her go and carefully laid her head on the ground then he inspected her...

Ken: Is your arm the only painful thing?

Baby: And my neck....

Ken: Okay, don't move your neck until the ambulance gets here.

Baby: Okay... (crying) I'm sorry, i didn't mean to disappoint you.

Ken: It's okay Angel... I understand I'm not angry with you... (touched her cheek) I'm going back to the kids

Baby: Are we still together? I can't lose you

Ken: We can't talk about that now, stay here... I can hear the ambulance approaching...

Baby: Okay... I love you...

Ken: I love you too angel, you'll be fine okay? I'd kiss you but your parents are here...

Baby: Okay

Ken: I'll check on you again, I'm coming...

Standing between both kids with her arms around them Didi watched him talking to Baby and affectionately touching her face then he walked over to them and checked the kids again....

Ken: Are they okay?

Didi: Yeah... (looking at him) Is your girlfriend okay?

Ken: (embarrassed he looked down) Yeah, she is fine...(an awkward moment passed) I'll be back..

He joined the men as they pulled the doors and finally opened letting them out, the police and the ambulance arrived while other people walked in the house to check if anyone was home....

Man: These small fongkong cars are useless, see how the big one took this... If the bricks didn't break the windshield it would be intact like nothing happened

Man2: These small cars are just a risk.... Everyone in the big car is fine bale bone they are bleeding..

Man4: Is there anyone in the house?

Man2: it looks like there is no one home...

The police arrived and secured the scene with a tape...

Officer: Gentlemen please get out of the house you're not supposed to be all over the scene like that le batang ko ntong jaanong?

Man: We were just checking if maybe someone was home and got injured

Officer: Please step out...

They walked out as the paramedics secured Lolo on the stretcher while others attended Aatile who could barely talk through the excruciating pain...

Lolo: (grunted) Baby o kae? Baby o kae?

Man: If you mean your daughter she is over there getting attended, she doesn't have any serious injury but the hospital will confirm that after more exams

Lolo: Okay...

They put all three of them in the ambulance and drove off then another police car drove Ken and everyone to the hospital.....

At Lolo's House....

Later on Maya applied makeup on herself and sprayed a setting spray on her face closing her eyes and fanned herself then she stood up fixing her cropped bow tie top showing her beautiful cleave. She swung her hips pulling down her sexy skirt and grabbed handbag as her phone rang...

Maya: Hello?

Voice: Hi this is Jasmine from The Elegant Woman.

Maya: (smiled) Oh thank you so much, i received the clothes and they're beautiful... (she turned around looking at her gorgeous figure) they fit perfectly. I forgot to let you after getting the delivery. I was just excited and fitted them immediately...

Jasmine: You're welcome, Please feel free to visit our page for more clothes or send us any desired clothes and we will deliver them right on your doorstep.

Maya: Thank you so much.

Jasmine: Bye

She hung up and closed the door as her siblings arrived home with their big brother...

Carl: Where are you going looking sexy like that?

Maya: I'm going to none of your business

Carl: How much does he earn?

Maya: Who?

Carl: the guy who buys you clothes like that?

Maya: Uh whatever, i never ask you about the couches you wash in people's homes

Carl: (laughed) I hope it's not a minister gatwe le dira dilo go Gabs kwa bana ba tertiary

She laughed walking out as her phone rang....

Maya: Hello?

Voice: Babe there is been a change of plans, i was about to leave the hospital and then your family shows up ko Emergency, they have been involved in a car accident.

Maya: Oh no, what? Are they okay?

Voice: Baby is fine and your mom but your dad Eish i don't know, I'll have to ask one of our colleagues ba di nurse

Maya: Please ask them, I'll get my brother to drive me there

Voice: Bye

She hung up and ran back to the house..

Maya: (panting) Carl? Carl?

At the hospital....

Later on Baby moved the curtains and walked in holding her card as her father laid on the bed...

Baby: Papa? Are you okay?

Aatile turned his head and looked at her...

Aatile: I'm fine... I'm waiting for the doctor.

Baby: Can we talk? There is something i have to tell you...

She pulled the chair and sat down then she took a deep breath...

Baby: I know what I did with uncle Ken is wrong but i love him and he loves me. We understand each other

Aatile: He doesn't love you believe me

Baby: It's still okay because i love him. I was going to lie and say we never did anything but I don't see the point. I am old enough to make my own decisions and I'm sorry i was disrespectful but i love him and we have a future together.

Aatile: A future? Baby he doesn't love you... You're 17 what do you know? He is was depressed going through a phase. Men heal themselves with sex during that time and as soon as they snap out of it they start acting right like leaving the whole 'medicative' relationship and convincing themselves that they never met you. Don't do this, i know what I'm talking about... You're going to be nothing but collateral damage because Ken was grieving Didi but she is here, what do you think he will decide? He has kids to think for....Do you think adult relationships are based on sexual feelings? It's more than just that, it's about the children, your history and your unconditional love for that person. You're

not old enough to compete with Didi and what she did for Ken. She gave him kids and believe me it's a very big deal when you're our age. We don't run after sex and little girls anymore... Go for your age mates

Baby: I was just telling you so that you can talk to mama because if she calls the police on Ken I'm leaving and going to stay with him. Its not even defilement, that 18 year rage hasn't been passed so I'm old enough to have sex. I Googled it on the constitution, i have a right to have sex

Aatile: Ken is using you..

Baby: (stood up) Please talk to mama...

She walked out as a nurse walked in....

At Kamo's House....

Later on Kamo stepped out of the bathroom and sat on the couch talking to the phone...

Kamo: (laughed) Don't even ask for money because you failed to come here for your semester break... Mighty is fine... Alright Bye

She hung up and put her arm around her daughter as they both watched a Disney movie then she looked at her thoughtfully and kissed her forehead...

Kamo: Do you ever wonder about your father?

Mighty: Sometimes

Kamo: How do you want him to be?

Mighty: I want him to be nice but i know he is not a nice guy because he doesn't like me.

Kamo: I see..

Mighty: But I'd like to know why he doesn't love me

Kamo: Is that all you want to ask him?

Mighty: Yeah, i can't say more to him because i don't know him and maybe he is not a nice guy.

Kamo: I don't think he is a nice guy too but if I find out who he is I'll let you know so you can ask him.

Mighty: Okay...

Her phone rang then she leaned back and answered...

Kamo: Hello?

Aatile: Why didn't you tell me you're pregnant? How long did you intend to keep my daughter away from me?

Kamo: Wa thapelwa ne Dan? (walked to the bedroom) Ne ke taa bona kae Dan nna? Listen if that's the attitude you want to use to approach me then don't...

Aatile: (calmly) I'm in the hospital, we had an accident...

Kamo: Is Baby okay?

Aatile: Yeah she is fine but I won't make it to tomorrow's appointment. I've been admitted in the hospital. Everyone else is fine but i can't feel my legs.

Kamo: Ok so?

Aatile: I want to see her

Kamo: We were just talking about you before you called

Aatile: What about?

Kamo: She has something she wants to ask you

Aatile: Can you bring her over? Not now though a little later when I've settled down. I still have to talk to the police and the owner of the house we crashed on.

Kamo: Okay but your wife-

Aatile: Don't worry about her, I'll tell her about Mighty as soon as i get released for now I want to see her.

Kamo: Okay, I'll let you know when I get there.

Aatile: Bye.... Wait...

Kamo: What?

Aatile: I'm sorry abou-

Kamo: Don't involve me in your relationship with Mighty okay? Don't. I just want my daughter to know where she comes from, i don't need a single thebe from you so don't come to me with the sob stories because I'm long over that. You did what you had to do to relief yourself it's unfortunate i was the dustbin for your semen. You threw your baby inside me and abandoned me knowing where I came from but that's fine, it's just my past, you're my past experience.

Aatile: I was going through-

Kamo: Dan I was going through hell too, i was dealing with my late father's disability and my sibilings needs... I was 16! 16 years old. You took me to a guest house and raped me because I didn't even want to have unprotected sex but you forced me and then you disappeared. Do you know what I went through to be where I am with your daughter?

Aatile: Kamo I'm sorry, I promise you... I am a lot of bad things but I'm not a bad father. I truly believed you wouldn't fall pregnant because it was your first time. I know it sounds dumb but that's what I thought, I'm sorry...

Kamo: Bye Aatile, I'm bringing your daughter later but don't talk to me..

Aatile: Thank you, you're a good mother. I didn't expect you to be that flexible considering what i made you go through....

Kamo: My father loved me so I wouldn't want to stand in the way of Mighty's relationship with you because i know i loved my father even when he didn't have anything.

Aatile : Thank you so much...

She hung up and walked back to her daughter....

At the hospital....

Meanwhile Maya and Calvin hurried in the hospital and walked past the stairs where Tshepo was standing holding his coat and the phone then Maya slowed down...

Maya: Um... Carl I'll catch up with you in a minute

Carl: Okay... (to him) Hello

Tshepo: Wa reng laitaka?

Carl : Gakere sepe....

He walked away then Tshepo grabbed Maya's wrist leading her to the lift where he pressed the button, it slid open and they stepped in.

As soon as it closed he turned and kissed her, they kissed and touched until it slid open and they stepped out taking extra stairs to the roof top where Maya took a deep breath looking at everything from the top.

He stood behind her and hugged her putting the phone in front of her showing her his messages...

Maya: (reading out loud) "I can't do this anymore and I'm sorry for doing it over the phone but it was the easiest way because every time I tell you I'm not happy you keep making things difficult by crying and acting like I'm wrong to want to walk away. I have lost interest in you and i changed my locks too. Thanks for everything, hope you find love again. "

Tshepo: (breathing down her neck) i can't live without you anymore...

Maya: Tshepo? Oh my God, i didn't expect this... I mean I wished you could but I couldn't dare ask you to and you did it..

She turned and hugged him as they kissed....

Meanwhile Lolo angrily approached Ken and Didi, reading from her pace and face Didi stood up and blocked her way before she could come close to Ken...

Lolo: (tearfully) Kenna how could you do this to me? After everything I did for you

Didi: Lolo stop, don't do this especially in the hospital like this

Lolo: (pushed Didi aside and she fell down) Don't touch me...I can't believe you're protecting this paedophile

Ken: (pushed Lolo) Don't put your hands on her, what are you trying to do? You think you'll ever touch her the way you used to forcing her to drink pills? Never ever try to do that...

Lolo: (pushed his chest) You're going to jail!

Baby: (walking over) He is not going to jail. We love each other and if you continue doing this I'm going to stay with him. I'm not under 16, so it's perfectly legal for him and me to be together.

Lolo: Excuse me?

Baby: You heard me...

Baby walked out as Lolo followed her outside to the parking lot....

Lolo: Heela Baby wa reng?

Baby: (turned around with an attitude) I said-

Lolo smacked her on the face with the back of her hand and she fell down then she took off her shoe and whipped her...

Lolo: (angrily) Do you know what I went through to raise you and you talk to me like that?

She whipped her again but Baby punched her on the face and got up pushing her aside...

Baby: Leave me alone! You went to Dubai undisturbed, i want what you went to Dubai for too okay? I just want to go to Sedie, its not even 20 km from home! Stop acting dramatic because when you were my age you already had a child. I have feelings too

Baby picked her phone and walked away as Lolo covered her mouth tearfully and shook her head in disbelief....

* 119

At the hospital....

Lolo walked in Aatile's room and rubbing her tears..

Lolo: I hope you're very happy with what you have done, we already had enough problems tsa ga Baby and her sudden change of behaviour you just had to add paying the house you destroyed. What is wrong with you?

Aatile: Sudden change of behaviour? This child has always been angry she just didn't have the confidence to express it and don't talk to me like that, we wouldn't be here if it wasn't for your selfishness... (angrily pointing) That little girl is angry at you and she blames you for her status. Little girls have reasons for wanting older men and since we are providing for her and she isn't lacking a father figure I'm sure her status limits her interaction with her peers. Kenna

knows that very well and took advantage of it. Until you stop and think about how your actions have affected this family we will never have peace. (slapped the phone off her hands) and don't ever scream at me

Lolo: Did you just break my phone? It survives your accident and you break it?

Aatile: Get out

Lolo: I can't believe you intentionally hit someone's car, Who is going to pay for it?

Aatile: We will pay for it, just like we have been paying for your unfaithfulness throughout the years. You're such a bore and you're selfish. When are you ever going to stop and think about other people for once? How you hurt me? How you hurt your daughter? How this affected all of us?

Lolo: (tearfully) I have changed! When is everyone going to notice that I am a different person, its been years for Christ sake! why should I pay for the mistakes i made years ago? I'm trying... I'm trying, it's just you people won't forgive me..

Aatile: You haven't even apologised... Do you think we are over your shit? We have to bury that pain everyday, i understand Baby more than you because I've had to pretend your bullshit doesn't hurt me. I am old enough to keep fooling myself, she is a teenager! She will find something to help her deal with that pain, some choose alcohol and she chose Kenna's dick!

Maya stepped in and he stopped talking but she had already picked on the arguments....

Maya: I just wanted to see if you're both okay, where is Baby?

Lolo: She left, could you please call and talk to her?

Maya: Emma...

Aatile: I'll be fine, my legs are a bit numb and I'm waiting for the report.

Maya: Okay... I'll go and talk to her.. Carl o kae?

Aatile: He was here, he left to get a few of my things at home.

Maya: Ok

She closed the door and walked away as they looked at one another....

Lolo: Did you talk to the social worker?

Aatile: Yes, she said it's fine both of you can go.

Lolo: I have to go

She walked out and closed the door then he sighed and laid back....

At Tshepo's House...

Tshepo oarkee5the car and leaned over kissing her then he pushed down the top taking out her big sensitive breast and nibbled on her tit but she frowned and touched his head...

Maya: It's painful... Don't touch them

Tshepo: (shook the breast) They're dark too, come here...

He unlocked the door and picked her from the car then he walked across the house carrying her and laid her on the bed...

Maya: I'm really worried about my dad... (tearfully) Sometimes i feel like my mother is using him, she has never been submissive to him and yesterday Baby disrespected my father in front of me. I didn't like it, i was offended that she'd say my father is not her father now after everything he did for her. He was there for her when her own mother wasn't. Lolo is rough and she can't appreciate or respect my father.

Tshepo: Your dad loves her too much, even when he cheated he was doing it out of spite not for fun. Its painful to love someone who cheats when you get bored by cheating but i guess he will get over that or she will change unless maybe you decide to stand up for him. Tell her how you feel about the whole thing le ene Baby tell her that you don't appreciate her disrespecting your father like that.

Maya: Ok, i kind of understand she is a teenager. I once was a little trouble maker, coming home late and staying out at night with friends but i never insulted my father. She is over doing it and it's not funny.

Tshepo: Talk to her...

Maya: (sighed sadly) And then i haven't gotten my period but my-

He smiled and kissed her...

Tshepo: (smiled) Really? How many months?

Maya: (laughed) Tshepo no, it's too early and there is too much going on at home.

Tshepo: You want to kill our baby simply because other people can't control their lives? What about Maya?

Maya: I grew up without a mom Tshepi, i don't want to be separated from my baby.

Tshepo: You can still school with him, I'd pay for the nursery and a nanny. I'll forward my transfer request so we can stay together in Gabs

Maya: Tshepo..

Tshepo: Come on... I want a baby... I'm 40 and no kids people are beginning to think I'm shooting blanks

Maya: And I'm on my early 20's i need to focus on school

Tshepo: You're already pregnant, i don't support abortion, it's unsafe and illegal...

Maya: My father is going to have a heart attack

Tshepo: He will understand and we don't have to disclose the information right away.. Oh man, i can't believe I'm going to be a father...

He got on top of her kissing her....

Tshepo: Wait... What were you going to do had i not broken up with-

Maya: I had already talked to the guy selling abortion pills but my money wasn't enough nekere kare o ntaletse

Tshepo: Ke taa go clapa Maya o bata go bolaya ngwanake ke sena ngwana..

Maya: (laughed) I knew we didn't have a future

Tshepo: Will you marry me?

Maya: What?

Tshepo: Marry me then i move to Gabs and we stay together as a family. I didn't have much growing up and this is all i ever wanted... I love you and you love me... (smiled and touched her tummy) Now we have a little Tshepo coming up.. We have how long to prepare?

Maya: 7 months

Tshepo: That leaves us with very little time, Magadi negotiations usually take about 2 to 3 months because parents will have to gather themselves wnd choose dates that best suits them, they will be uhhhhh 5 months, you'll be getting chubby and then another 3 months to plan the white wedding

Maya: I think i can plan it in a month then we get married when I'm roughly 6 months

Tshepo: Are we really doing this?

Maya: Are we?

Tshepo: Start planning and tell me how much you need. I'll give you your share

Maya: Tshepo are you serious? (laughed) I'm not going to be excited until your parents visit mine gatwe le promisa batho manyalo and run away

Tshepo: That's why I'm not doing foolishness ya engagement ring, engagement yame ke magadi right now we are planning.

Maya: (laughed) You're such BBT

She giggled as he got between her legs kissing her....

At Lolo's House....

Meanwhile Baby packed her bags crying and put her pills in the bag as Carl stood by the door looking at her...

Carl: You're being stupid do you know that?

Baby: I don't expect you to understand

Carl: At the rate you're going giving yourself unnecessary stress your CD4 count is going to drop horribly and then you're going to get sick. I know you're frustrated but leaving home? Really? Which 17 year old lives with her boyfriend?

Baby: Which 17 year old was abandoned with a man to rape her Carl? Which 17 year old is taking ARV? I'm the only child taking ARV with adults who know why they got that disease. Don't tell me about morality just because now it suits mom...

She walked out of the house hanging one strap over her shoulder while dragging another bag then Lolo walked through the gate...

Lolo: Where are you going?

Baby: I'm going to stay with Ken

Lolo: O tsamaele ruri akere o mosadi? Le ha Ken ago nyala o neele maeba magadi a gago. I made mistakes but i loved you Maya, i have been through a lot just to raise you. If my one mistake cancels out everything I did as a mother then I'm not worthy of your respect my girl. Go and stay with Ken, you won't be hearing from me. Let Ken pay your school fees... Private schools are

expensive anyways and i have far more grateful children that respect me though i didn't even breastfeed them. Ke yole Diboy you'll never hear him say anything disrespectful to me but he has beard and he is having sex, he has a stable income, student allowance hela e duleng diata and he stays abroad but when he is in Botswana he humbles himself just like any other child. Le ene Maya leha o bona ele spoko jaana she never talks to adults like that. Wena you're too much. Go to Ken and don't ever walk in here again. You're dead to me, you died the minute you punched me but i was going to forgive now that you are leaving by yourself wa ikoba mo lwapeng tsamaa ngwanaka.

She walked away as Lolo stared at her tearfully then she turned and got in the house passing the other children on the living room as she wiped her tears....

At the hospital....

Kamo pushed the door and walked in with her daughter as Aatile sat on the bed, he took a deep breath looking and sighed....

Aatile: Hello?

Mighty: (shyly) Hello?

Aatile: Come sit on the chair...

She got on the chair and looked at him...

Aatile: Your mom says you have something to tell me

Mighty: Do you have other children?

Aatile: Um... Several..

Mighty: How come you don't love me?

Aatile: I didn't know you were out there but i should have checked on your mom to see if maybe we had you. I'm sorry that you had to grow up without me, i feel very bad because its not fair on you.

Mighty: Its not

Aatile: (laughed and faced Kamo) Does she go to a private school?

Kamo: Yeah

Aatile: I'm in trouble... Anyway I'm really sorry, can you forgive me so we can start over again?

Mighty: I guess

Aatile: Thank you, do you want to tell me about yourself? What you like and don't like? I'd like to buy you the right present when I surprise you.

Mighty: (smiled) Okay...

Kamo stood by the window quietly as Mighty and Aatile chatted, she still wasn't sure she was making the right decision. This was a man she hardly knew and only depended on what the wife said he was when they raised their children but she had so many unanswered questions. She looked at her daughter laughing loudly while Aatile poked her nose laughing with her...

At Ken's House....

Later on Didi and the children sat on the couch watching a movie as Ken walked over with a plate of junk food and put on the table, they all dug in and quietly watched then there was a knock on the door....

He walked towards the door chewing and opened the door, Baby was standing on the stoop carrying a bag with another on her feet...

Ken: (glanced inside and lowered his voice) What's this?

Baby: I can't stay at home anymore

Ken: So where are you going to stay?

He closed the door and stepped out...

Ken: You can't stay here, i specifically told you about this being a secret. Are you trying to destroy my life? What do you want people to think?

Baby: So where should i go?

Ken: Go back to your mother's house or else we are done. You're going to have everyone hate me with your childish behaviour. How can you leave home using my name? What will everyone in church think of me?

Baby: You didn't have a problem with me sleeping over and now that Didi is back you want to leave me?

Ken: I'm leaving you because you're disrespecting your parents, I liked you when you were innocent and respectful now you're just another bitter woman looking for an excuse to blame a man for her behaviour. If you don't go back home we are done.

Baby: My mother is angry with me, she said i shouldn't come back

Ken: Find a way to go back, you're not staying here. I can't lose my scholarship because you're failing to think. As matter of fact let's just end this joke of a relationship because now it's causing unnecessary drama.

Baby: So you're just chilling with Didi?

Ken: We are talking about the children

Baby: At this time?

Ken: Are you questioning me?

Baby: Yes you're my boyfriend, don't even try to act all adult on me we are boyfriend girlfriend

Ken: You needed to leave and this has nothing to do with Didi trust me on that... Its just you being unable to keep a secret and acting crazy to get me in trouble. We were doing fine until you told your parents

Baby: I'm sorry

Ken: You need to go and please delete my number, Your father just tried to kill my children. I can't sacrifice my children's lives just to be with you. It's not worth it, bye

He stepped back in the house and closed the door

At Zero's House....

Baby slowly walked through the gate as Zero cultivated his garden and watered the plots, he turned around and looked at her...

Baby: Hello?

Zero: (dropped the hose) Hello, how are you? You're so grown...

Baby: Can we talk?

Zero: Ok..

He dried his hands on the overalls and handed her the chair then she narrated her fabricated story...

Zero: (sighed) Okay, you can stay if you want... Let's go...

They walked in the two bedroom house and he opened a bedroom for her. There was a load of dirty clothes on the bed as he opened the windows..

Zero: I'm sorry its dirty..

Baby: It's better than what i had to put up with

Zero: Ok

She sat on the bed then he walked out of the house walking towards the gate and dialed Aatile....

Aatile: Hello?

Zero: Your daughter is here but she says her mother is abusing her, i thought we had an agreement. I know I'm not-

Aatile: She is lying motho yoo wa ratana, ke sone se base lwelang but keep her there until she wants to leave

Zero: You wouldn't mind that?

Aatile: She is our daughter, i know you love her.

Zero: Thanks but she is so big I don't know how to talk to her

Aatile: (laughed) It usually comes naturally, just go with the flow... She takes her meds at 8pm

Zero: I take mine at 8 too

Aatile: I didn't know

Zero: It's been 5 years, I've had to turn my life around and live a healthy lifestyle. I'm fat now

Aatile: (laughed) You lie! You? fat? Hahaha I'd like to see this

Zero: (laughed) You'll see

Aatile: Sharp

Zero: Yeah...

He hung up and walked back in the house where Baby was cleaning...

Zero: Let me go finish the garden

Baby: Okay...

He went to the garden....

At Ken's House....

Later that evening Didi walked in the living room carrying the children's clothes and poured them on the couch then she sat down and packed them in the bag while Ken laid on his back as Faith played on him...

There was a knock on the door then he picked Faith and opened the door carrying her, Bayang swallowed anxiously and peaked inside...

Bayang: (shaky voice) Is Didi here?

Ken: No, get the-

Bayang: Didi?

He stepped in and smiled looking at her sitting on the couch, she smiled surprised and ran towards him as he spread his arms and hugged her swinging her around and put her down hugging her again tearfully and breathing heavily...

Bayang: Oh my God, babe I'm sorry.... I had no idea you'd be scared like that, please forgive me.... I'm sorry

Didi: I'm the one who is wrong, I shouldn't have cheated on you... Arona ka gaa tolwe ke dikgang he was the first one to tell me he heard you checked in at the hospital

Bayang: I was losing my mind

Didi: (laughed and touched his chest) I can see that....

Bayang: Oh my God, is this a miracle or what?

He touched her face and smiled in disbelief both of his hands shaking then he leaned over and kissed her softly as she tearfully hugged him...

Didi: I'm sorry for cheating, i was disrespectful to even do that while you waited for me in the car...

Bayang: Please don't say that.... Don't....

He hugged her again as Ken swallowed watching carrying Faith then he turned and rubbed Faith's head....

Bayang: Hey Princess

Faith: (smiled) Hello? Can i show you my new toy?

She slid down and ran to the bedroom as Bayang hugged Didi again kissing her neck....

Bayang: You're my miracle.... If ever there was a reason for me to worship God you're... (touched both her cheeks tearfully looking in her eyes) Gad i love you.... Don't ever do that to me

Didi: (smiled tearfully) I won't, I'm clean now and all that disrespect is gone too...

Bayang: You're here at this time so we will expand the respect vocabulary but you're doing good, keep going

Didi: (they both laughed and hugged) Mxm...

Faith ran back with her new toy then Bayang lifted her up and looked at it as Ken swallowed looking at Didi then she looked down. Zane walked in and smiled surprised to see Bayang...

Zane: Uncle...

Bayang: (laughed) Hey....

He rubbed his head and smiled...

Bayang: How are you?

Zane: I'm good....

Bayang turned and kissed Didi on the cheek still carrying Faith...

Bayang: Shall we?

Didi: Yeah, let me finish up...

Ken sat on the couch and put his hands together watching as Didi zipped her bag then Bayang took it to his car as Zane went back to the bedroom, Ken stood up rubbing his lips and looked at her....

Ken: (lowered his shaky voice) Please don't go... I can't lose you again

Didi: I was never yours... We are just parents. We don't necessarily have to be together and it doesn't mean we hate each other.

Ken: (tearfully) Please....

He heard the car door closing her and pulled her to the kitchen where he stood on the door desperately looking at her...

Ken: We can still do this.... I know you don't trust me but I promise...(he put her hand on his) Listen to this.... I swear with my parent's graves....

He slowly knelt down and looked up at her...

Ken: Give us one last chance, if not for me for the kids. Let's see how it will end.

Didi: Stand up... (he stood and hugged her) don't touch me just listen...

Ken: Please...

Bayang: (knocked on the door) Babe are you okay?

Ken: (annoyed) She is fine

Bayang: I'm not talking to you kare babe wa responder o babe yame wena?

Ken: Waa swaba saan

Bayang: I'm here for my woman bata mosadi o lese go itia ka wame

Ken: (turned to her) Babe look at me...

Didi: I have to go... Bye

She opened the door and walked out as Bayang put his arm around her carrying Faith....

Faith: Bye daddy, see you tomorrow

Ken: Sure babes

Zane: (ran across the room) Bye dad

Ken: sure buddy....

He closed the door and moved the curtains slightly looking at Bayang's lights disappearing into the dark then he slowly sat down covering his eyes as tears dropped....

TWO MONTHS LATER.....

At the mall....

A tourist car stopped and a group of white tourists jumped off approaching Zero's African printed clothes which were hanging on the line behind a table of wooden African animal sculptures...

He coughed and stood up as they enquired about the prices and picked several items checking their wallets....

Man: Oh goodness me, i don't have the phula thing...

Woman: Can't he change it later?

Zero: I can change it

Man: Alright, i can't split it keep the change

Zero: (smiled) Thank you

They all paid in foreign currency and left as he sat down counting the money, a taxi stopped and Baby stepped out carrying her backpack. She dropped the bag in the tuck shop and stepped out...

Zero: Tsaya wago reka melora...

Baby's eyes popped as she smiled silly and counted the notes...

Baby: Oh wow.... Dollars? Do you have any idea how much this is? I love you right now

Zero: I been working with foreign currency for years, how can i not know how much it is?

Baby: Oh man, this is just awesome...

Zero: Have you talked to your mother?

Baby: she is still not talking to me but i spoke to papa, he sent me P200

Zero: Ago tisa madi ame kante o neetswe madi

Baby: (laughed and shoved it in the pocket) Ah-ah

Zero: (smiled and pointed at her) Baby you're not my child kana waitse tota?

Baby: (laughed) Leave my money alone

Zero: Kana ha o bona ne kego itatola ne kesa bate tsone tse, bogolo mpha P100 ee

Baby: (gave him P50) 50 is enough for you, you're an old man and you don't need to look good for anyone.

Zero: Ibile wa nkgokolola tonight i won't be home, I'm checking on Ma Sara

Baby: O monte ma sara? O rata gomo cheka

Zero: Ke lezoti le lengwe jaana?

Baby: O rwala tuku?

Zero: Ee ke eng o botsa?

Baby: Ago papa batho lezoti la eng la tuku?

Zero: (missed her with a can of Fanta) Akere nna ke lezoti mogo nna kante eng ole makgakga jaana, o thapelwa ke madi ame ao ganaa ka one

Baby: Ibile kea go reka... Watch my bag...

She walked towards the shops humming listening to music and smiled as Agatha walked out of the shop with plastics and loaded them in the car...

Baby: Hey...

Agatha: Hi... Ne mma o boa leng?

Agatha: Papa is really sick

Baby: What? He didn't say anything when we talked over the phone, we always talk, what's wrong?

Agatha: His legs...

Baby: Jesus... I'll come check on him, how is everyone?

Agatha: I'm really feeling the burden of being the first born.

Baby: Eish kana Maya went back to school gothe le Carl

Agatha: Plus mama is always busy.

Baby: I'll pass by, I'm just a little happy where I am... My father doesn't have much and its a different kind of lifestyle than what I'm used to but I'm happy.

Agatha: Yeah but Papa is sick

Baby: Kana mama gaa mpuisse waitse? Whenever I send her a message she just looks at it in fact the last one I sent she didn't bother opening it

Agatha: she is angry that you chose to stay with a man that didn't raise you and made her go through hell. She feels betrayed

Baby: He is still my father and nna personally hela he never hurt me besides abandoning me but with the little memories i have of him he was just poor but love was there. She shouldn't use her problems with my father to limit me. I am happy where I am and the neighbourhood is just perfect, not rich but happy. Akere waitse she didn't want to pay my school fees and papa moved me to a government school, monate wa teng? Shems they all love me and think highly of me because apparently I speak better English... Imagine me having friends who actually say hi Baby... The teachers love me too and I'm fucking passing too, i thought I'll fail because BGCSE is apparently harder than IGCSE syllabus but keng ke di gagola hela. I'll call papa ke bua le ene

Agatha: Shap...

She got in the car and fixed the pillow she was sitting on to increase her height then she drove off.....

At Didi's boutique....

Didi walked in the empty room and walked all the way to the office in the back then she turned back smiling at Arona who took off the scarf around his neck and admired the place...

Arona: Babes oh my God

Didi: Say that again... Oh my God... I love this place... I can see myself sitting over there

Arona: And myself over there ke go chekila ka lunch (they both laughed) I'll be here 24/7

Didi: You'll work halftime....

Her phone rang...

Didi: Hello?

Ken: (low voice) Ao mma o ganne ke bona bo ngwanake hela ibile flight yame ea emella?

Didi: (gasped) Oh my God! (looked at the time) Jesus!

She hung up and ran across the room...

Didi: Arocious ke eta love, mme wee....

She almost slipped running out...

At Lolo's House....

Agatha got the bathtub ready and knocked on the bedroom, Aatile responded then she walked in...

Agatha: Papa metsi a ready. Should I push you in there so you can bath?

Aatile: It's okay, I'll just wipe myself today.

Agatha: Bathing helps and Katlo told me you didn't exercise today

Aatile: I'm just exhausted....

He looked at the time and tried calling Lolo but her phone rang unanswered again then he sighed and put it down, Baby walked in and put her handbag down...

Baby: Papa? Didn't you tell me you're out of the wheelchair?

Aatile: I didn't want you to worry about me...

Agatha: He is refusing to bath..

Baby: I'll take him to the bathroom

Aatile: Baby please, I'm not in the mood..

Baby: Nice try...

She pushed the wheelchair over and helped him get on it then she pushed him to the bathroom and helped him take off the t-shirt...

Aatile: Alright, get out

Baby: Let me help you with the trousers, you might fall...i won't look

Aatile: Ae get out o bata go feila form five akere?

Baby: (laughed) Uh papa

Aatile: (laughed and pushed her out) Just go...

She laughed and closed the door then she helped Agatha to clean the house while Katlo helped the young ones with homework..

Minutes later Aatile pushed himself out and headed to the bedroom where she changed clothes and laid down, Baby walked in with the mat and spread it on the floor...

Aatile: Please don't, I'm tired and these exercises are useless....

Baby: I'm not listening to you.... Come...

Baby helped him sit on the mat and begun exercising his feet and stretching them as he grinned....

Baby: (massaging his soles) Papa?

Aatile: Maa?

Baby: (looking at him) I love you...

Aatile: (laughed) Are you on drugs?

Baby: (laughed) African parents! I just.... I'm sorry that i said you're not my father, it eats me... And I'm sad that you been suffering needing me when i was out there not knowing.

Aatile: It's been months, we are over that and I'm sure you needed time with your father, i wasn't trying to replace him and during the time i took you he wasn't a good guy le gale ne a dirwa ke bojalwa ene o siame... He will always be your father

Baby: But you're my real father.... I feel you in my blood and i may not be the most grateful daughter but i know the hand that fed me.. Mama doesn't talk to me or attend my counselling sessions but i want to come back just to look after you because i doubt you will exercise without force especially mama ele motho yoo nnang hela ale busy le tiro jaana, please allow me to come back...

Aatile: Of course, come home... By the way i want to marry your mother but i have been afraid to ask. I'm afraid she might say no especially now that I'm on a wheelchair. What do you think?

Babby: That's a hard one... Um... I'll think of something...

She continued to stretch her father's legs...

Aatile: When last did you talk to Ken?

Baby: (laughed) Last month? Yeah last month... I think i was just depressed and going through a breakup... I don't blame him because he was going through his problems and we helped each other cry in a wrong way...

Aatile: How would you feel if i said i did the same thing he did and got a girl pregnant?

Baby: (laughed) I'd say no but then maybe you can... (laughed) Sedi is very young so

Aatile: This one was 16 and you know her

Baby: Is it one of my friends?

Aatile: (laughed) No, your social worker

Baby: I fucking knew it! (covered her mouth) Oops i mean i knew it... Mighty looks like you... It finally makes sense... Wow and you abandoned the baby that looks like you?

Aatile: I didn't know but i was careless and there is no excuse... I see her in private because I'm afraid to tell your mother.

Baby: She will flip but it will be unnecessary because she once wronged you

Aatile: Two wrongs don't make a right

Baby: Well Two wrongs in Maun make a right, isn't she hates me because i made a mistake instead of forgiving me? She of all people will understand

Aatile: Your mother is just angry at you...

Baby: She won't attend counselling with me

Aatile: Approach her and talk to her

Baby: Okay..

She stretched his legs...

At the Airport.....

Sitting in the plane Ken sadly looked outside the window as the VO made the introductions, he had hoped to see the children for the last time but as always Didi had an excuse for not bringing them, actually this time there was no excuse... She gasped which probably meant she claimed to be have forgotten....

He hadn't forgotten what his mother had written on her last words in that letter though life was proving to be harder....

The plane finally rolled on the runway and took off as he sighed and leaning back...

Meanwhile Didi ran into the airport with the children as they panted...

Zane: (running) We waited and waited... Why didn't you come?

Didi: Guys i forgot

They paused at the front desk and enquired, the assistant pointed at the plane taking off then Zane grabbed Faith's arm and ran upstairs where they touched the watch glass and sadly stared at Air Botswana taking off...

Tears filled Zane's eyes as the plane got smaller and smaller on the sky...

Zane: (blinked and a tear ran down as he whispered) Bye dad...

Faith: Is he coming back?

Zane: He comes after 2 years... Its 2 Christmases...

They heard Didi's foot steps and turned around sadly looking at her then she swallowed regrettably...

Didi: I'm sorry, i forgot..

Zane: You just hate him...(tearfully) but he is my dad, i love him and he loves me. I had a gift for him and I know he wanted to see us. I'm very sad....
(breathing heavily trying not to cry) I'm very very sad...US is so far away and you couldn't do this for me at least, we cried for you together when we thought you were dead. Dad cried with tears but you hate him..

Didi: (tearfully) Zane i love your dad.

Zane: But you took something important from us, Our goodbyes mama!
(rubbed his tears) Why?

Didi: Oh God

Faith: And you didn't see the song Zane and Dad sang for you at church when the church was saying farewell to dad.

Didi: I was afraid to attend that, i knew attending it would make me doubt everything about my life. I'm sorry, i didn't even know you had a song for me.

Zane: (sighed sadly) You just hate dad...

He walked past her and she grabbed him then he bursted into tears hugging her tightly...

Zane: (crying as a tear ran down his nose and dropped on Didi's clothes) I miss him already...

Didi: (tearfully) I miss him too...

Faith: (sadly looking up at her) When is after 2 years?

Didi: It's a little longer than you think... It's quite a long time

She picked Faith and put her arm around Zane as they walked downstairs while Zane rubbed his tears with his arm...

At Aatile's House....

Aatile's phone rang as Baby handed him the food....

Aatile: Hello?

Maya: Hi papa

Aatile: Hi beautiful... How is school?

Maya: It's fine... Um... Papa ke pregnant

Aatile: (sighed) I thought you'll finish school first before doing all these things

Maya: It was a mistake

Aatile: How far along? Won't the maternity leave interrupt your studies?

Maya: No, I'll deliver during the semester break

Aatile: Okay, who is he and who are his parents? You know I'm going to have to write his family or call them so he can take responsibility before both families akere? That's the way it's done. Does he school with you?

Maya: Um... He works with you.

Aatile: Ke ba internship?

Maya: Tshepo

Aatile: I don't know anyone by that name

Maya: Tshepo

Aatile: Tshepo as in Tshepo my friend?

Maya: Yes

Aatile: (frowned) Wa reng?

Maya: And he wants to marry me, his parents have been meeting getting ready so they're planning to talk about more than just the baby-

Aatile: You're not marrying my friend. Do you even know Tshepo and all the bad things he did? A man who shared girls with his friends, a man who-

Maya: Papa my child needs-

He hung and angrily dialed his friend....

Tshepo: Hello?

Tears filled his eyes as he heard his voice then he hung up and covered his face crying, Baby closed the bedroom door and hugged her father as he cried sitting on the wheelchair...

* 121

At Didi's House....

Later that evening Didi's phone rang countless times on the headboard as she and Bayang walked in with towels. Bayang laid on the bed as Didi left to check on the children...

They were asleep but Zane's phone screen was on lighting his cheek then she walked over and slowly took it off his hand as he snored with his mouth slightly open. A tear was drying on the bridge of his nose then she rubbed it and covered him the sheets.

He had been looking at his father's pictures and she stared at a picture of Zane and Faith both sitting on each of Ken's laps all smiling widely with similar smiles. She pushed it aside looking at the following pictures.

She hadn't seen them before and it was clear they were taken when they still thought she was dead. They were quite interesting and she slowly sat on the bed tapping on the sideshow button.

Tears filled her eyes as she watched countless pictures of Ken and Faith sleeping, them cooking, playing together and pictures of her grave. She paused staring at picture of Ken with the kids while he held her framed picture on the side...

She swallowed and closed the pictures then she came across videos and watched. She smiled watching Zane play the keyboard while singing perfectly as Ken cheered him. It must have been at a practice because they were alone in church...

Ken: Yeah, that's my boy... You're doing good

Faith : Can I sing too?

Ken: Go sit next to him..

Faith sat next to Zane and sang along...

Ken: Oh wow... I made these.... This is my blood right here...

The video ended and then another one came on, Zane recoded Ken sitting on the bed facing the wall with his head down like he was crying...

Ken: (without looking back) Guys get out... (sniffed) I'm coming, go wait on the couch..

The video became shaky as they walked away...

Faith: Why is he crying?

Zane: Because mom is gone

Faith: Can you borrow me the phone?

The video ended. She sat there for almost an hour watching more clips and the door opened, Bayang stuck his head in then she quickly rubbed off her tears and stood up..

Bayang: Babe are you ok?

Didi: yeah, I was checking on them

Bayang: Your phone is ringing

Didi: Okay..

She noticed Zane's phone was on flight mode and switched it off then she put it by the headboard and walked out taking breaths to calm down...

She grabbed the phone and sat down looking at Ken's 8 missed calls, 3 video missed calls and 1 message.

Ken: (text) I don't understand why kesa kgone go bua le bana whenever I want. You're frustrating me unnecessarily and I'm sure the kids want to talk to me as well ore imetsa distance by failing to connect us. I was cooperating with you nako ene ole addicted to the painkillers le di surgery but wena o ntima bana. I always have to beg you and wait until you feel like it abo ele gone ke bonang bo ngwanake. Ke kopa gore o reye Zane a cheke flight mode because Faith taps on it whenever she plays games. I need to talk to them through their phone since ya gago esenke e arabiwa.

Didi: Hey, I'm sorry. I was bathing.

Ken: Can i call?

Didi: Yes.

Bayang got up and kissed Didi's neck from the back as she sat on the edge of the bed pressing her phone then a video call came through, she answered as Bayang frowned at the screen...

Bayang: Why is he making a video?

Didi: I don't know

Ken swallowed quietly staring at them, Bayang in shirtless in shorts and Didi wrapped with a towel..

Ken: Neela bana phone

Didi: Ba robetse

Ken: So gakere ake letse abo ore ee nne ore ke lletsa mang? Gape le gone o nkaraba o na le motho lesa apara.

Didi: I'm putting on a towel.

He hung up and let a few minutes then he sent a message...

Ken: Why o dira jalo?

Didi: What do you mean?

Ken: Showing me you're in bed with another man

Didi: Bayang is another man? Akere you know he is my man

Ken: I don't have to see it, Ke kopa gore o babalele maikuto ame Didi. Nna ke santse ke go rata hela thata and things like that hurt me. I know you are happy and enjoying the time of your life but just don't destroy me like that. Don't make me see that

Didi: Mme kana mo gase sepe some people saw their men sleeping with another woman.

Ken: O bona wena Didi gao na pelo ya go itshwarela, when i think of all the things you did to me and compare them to my mistake wago jola le Amantle it's nothing. You forgot that i took you to Dubai and there you betrayed me by sleeping with my brother. That broke me and just because i forgave you doesn't mean I'm not hurt, Didi you slept with my father and broke my mother's heart though she loved you to her grave. Babe your mistakes are bigger than mine because I've only cheated with one person. You cheated with my family... The two most important people, my father and my brother but you still can't forgive me for my wrongs.

Didi: I forgave you but i don't have to be with you.

Ken: I accept that ke ithubetse lelwapa and God knows I'm praying for my family but don't destroy me with such images. If you're in bed with him don't answer my video calls, you could have told me they're sleeping because i wanted to update them about my journey now ba robetse ka dipelo tsemi bothoko just like I'm sleeping with sore heart.

Didi: Sorry

Ken: Tsamaya o robala le Bayang, go siame. Ke rapela hela gore at least if i can't have you modimo a mphe strength sa amogela gore gao mpate. Just so that i can love another woman because right now i can't think about anyone but you.

Meanwhile Bayang sighted looking at her as she typed on her phone...

Bayang: So how long do i have to wait for you to finish talking to Ken? You're being rude gae kake yare rele mmogo abo o tobetsa phone for that long. Le bua ka eng?

Didi: He was complaining about the kids

Bayang: (Glanced) Such long text.. Why are you hiding? Ta ke bone

Didi: What do you want to see?

Bayang: Ware it's about the kids akere? Let me see... Are we going back to doing this again?

Didi: To what?

Bayang: You making me wait while you're giving him attention? Can't you see you're being disrespectful?

Didi: By replying his messages?

Bayang: Gone mme Didi wa nthata kana o feeler safe with me because with Ken you never know how it will end? Kana ga osa rate motho wa mmolelela go na le go mo dira semata. If you don't love me let me know, I'll cry and heal but at least I'd know the truth. Living like this gago monate because very soon I'll look like an insecure nagging boyfriend gape o ntwatsa Kenna.

Didi put her phone down and sat on the bed looking at him then she leaned over and kissed him...

Didi: My phone is down, I'm sorry for being rude.

Ken called and he sighed annoyed picking it...

Bayang: Hello?

Ken: Didi o kae?

Bayang: It's late, what do you want?

Ken: Kante ware mathata a gago le nna ke eng? O robetse le bo ngwanake golo hoo.

He walked out and closed the door leaving Didi on the bed as she shook her head....

Bayang: Re robetse, bana ba gago ba robetse so whatever you want can wait because now you're cutting on my time and i won't let you do that. I keep telling you to cooperate with me and you keep overlooking that request, i don't know if you're ignorant or just stupid... don't throw stones when you're living in a glass house. Don't expect me to walk away from my relationship like i did the first time. I'll hit you where it hurts the most and you'll not even have the strength to fight back because you'll be crying.

Ken: What's that supposed to mean?

Bayang: The monna don't play dirty with me because I'll take this game to whole thing to a new level, if there is someone you must respect at the moment it's me, you know why?

Ken: (there was silence as cold chill ran down Ken's spine) Why?

Bayang: (smiled) I'll hit you where it hurts the most, respect me and my relationship with Didi. Take my words to Didi and do all you can to come between us...just try and watch me break your heart into into pieces. I can be cold... Ice cold bruh

Ken: (swallowed and rubbed his cut frustratedly) Ke a go utwa mr, I'm sorry for calling this late. I don't know if you saw my messages to her, I'm sorry for that too. I didn't know it would ignite something like this

Bayang: You call her at night knowing she is with me and expect what? A standing ovation?

Ken: Kana nna gake gane gore ke go diretse phoso, kana ka reng ne rra? Akere kare sorry? Wa reng jaanong?

Bayang: You heard me.

He hung up and walked in the bedroom closing the door then Ken called again. He handed Didi the phone and she sat up...

Didi: Hello?

Ken: Let me talk to Bayang

Didi: (handing the phone) He wants to talk to you.

Bayang: (getting in bed) No

Didi: He doesn't want to talk

Ken: Please give him the phone, it's important. Dira jalo please...

She handed him the phone then he sighed and put it on his ear laying on his back...

Bayang: Hello

Ken: Ke rile o intshwarele, i want us to understand each other. You can't say something like that and then when I respond you hang up. I'm sorry, can we get over that?

Bayang: Yeah, it's over.

Ken: Ska dira jaaka o akanya ke a go kopa, I'm giving you my word. I'm done trying to win her over. Le wena waa bona gore you have the upper hand and I'll be stupid to cross you. I'll do the right thing, just don't go down that road.

Bayang: What's next is solely up to you...I'm watching you .

Ken: Yeah watch me but o nne sure gore it's me before you jump into conclusions and punish me for melato ese yame ke raya ha goka direga sengwe. I'm taking myself out of that possibility because we talked and i understand where we both stand.

Bayang: Bye, i need to get some sleep.

He hung and gave her the phone as she curiously looked at him?

Didi: What did he say? What are you two talking about?

Bayang: He was just apologising for calling this late at night.

Didi: It sounded a bit serious though, a reng?

Bayang: Are we going to talk about him?

Didi: (smiled) Of course not..

He kissed her and rolled over getting on top of her and between her legs.....

At Aatile's House....

Later that night just after 11pm the car lit the rooms as Lolo parked the car and stepped with some files, she put them on the table and walked across the house taking off her shirt..

She walked in the bedroom and closed the door then she sat on the bed as Aatile laid on the bed facing the wall...

Aatile: I tried calling you

Lolo: My phone was on silent mode since 6pm gake tsena in the conference room. I'm sorry for not calling

Aatile: From 6 to 11pm lole mo meeting?

Lolo: I'm on a deadline Aatile, i might be promoted so i can't be behind ka tiro

Aatile: Ehe, Baby is home. I to-

Lolo: She can't be home. Whose home? Didn't she say she is being abused?

She stood up and walked into her room switching the lights on...

Lolo: Baby tsoga o tswa mo game. Now, you said you're being abused and you have a father... Tsamaya ko go Zero Maya..

Baby: Mama-

Lolo: Eh-eh don't call me that, you punched me... O betsa nna? How can you forget? You said you want what I wanted in Dubai, go and find it...

Baby: (tearfully) Mama at this time of the night? What if i get raped or killed

Lolo: That's what you should of thought off, gase ko mmapereko hago iterelelwe ha. O phepile wa tsamaya so please leave... Now before o ntena

She put on her clothes and grabbed her bag as Aatile pushed the chair in

Aatile: Lolo stop it, where do you want her to go?

Lolo: she is a woman akere? She has feelings and she is being abused here. Let her go.... Tsamaya mma.... O na le sebetse sa go robala mo game o sena go mpetsa ka di feisi... Nxla....

Baby rubbed her tears walking across the living room as Lolo followed her and opened the door for her.

Baby: Mama the mma intshwarele gankake ka thola ke thoka botho...

Lolo: Go..

Baby: I'm really scared of the dark, you know that

Lolo: I don't know anything about you, tsamaya

Baby knelt on the stoop crying holding her bag...

Baby : Mama the mma sorry...

Aatile: Lolo-

Lolo: (angrily) Aatile don't! Don't!

Baby: Papa? Mama the mma-

Lolo closed the door and switched off the lights then she pushed Aatile's wheelchair to the bedroom where she closed the door and sat down taking off her clothes....

Meanwhile Baby walked out of the gate pressing her phone as it reported the battery, she dialed her social worker but the phone shut down before she could pick..

Baby: Eish...

She walked in one of the neighbours and knocked, the neighbour's first born opened the door and she walked in...

* 122

At Lolo's House....

The next morning Lolo made a quick English breakfast in the kitchen as Agatha helped the children get ready for school then her phone rang...

Lolo: (putting everything in the tray) Hello?

Assistant: Good morning ma'am, I'm just calling to remind you about the board meeting at seven thirty.

Lolo: Thanks, bye

She hung up and hurried to the bedroom where she put it on the headboard and grabbed her handbag...

Lolo: I'm going, breakfast ke joo

Aatile: What time will you be home?

Lolo: I have a lot of meetings today and I'm helping my assistant organise a workshop. My bosses are putting pressure on me so i don't know but it won't be at night I'll not work late tonight. I'll be home by 5

Aatile: I hope you're not cheating again

Lolo: (sighed discouraged) Why is it that each time i make a mistake around here everyone refers to my past? When last did i cheat? Can't i be busy doing something else instead of cheating? I am heading a very busy department and if you can't understand how demanding my job is or when i have to work late to push and impress my superiors then i can't explain it. I know i wronged you but if this continues then I'll question why I am faithful because you don't see it, i am faithful to you I'm just working harder. Stop accusing me,

Aatile: You don't spend time with me, what do you expect me to think?

Lolo: That I'm working?

Aatile: And what about Baby? Kante gone Lolo ako o mpolele does my voice matter here as the man? Does it make sense for you to chase Baby out when i said she can come home? Do parenting partners do that? The other saying this and the other saying that?

Lolo: I know you love Baby more than other children and you can't say no to her, that girl disrespected you in the worst way possible. She uttered the words you're not my father after raising her up for so many years, you have been a good father more than i have been a mother to her and she talks to you

like that? She must never talk to you like that never. Koore ke bata gore gake hetsa le Baby abo a itse sente gore mo lwapeng le mmagwe ke mang, rragwe ke mang ene ke mang. I'm choosing to overstep your position just to teach this little girl respect. When I'm done she won't ever talk to you like that. That's just 1,2 she punched me. Baby must know that she is an African child this is not Nanny911 where white kids punch their mothers and then get justified gotwe they're sad. In Botswana you never talk back at your mother let alone punch her, (clapped hands turning them up and down) ke lantha ke bona and i never thought my own daughter can do that ibile a phutha saying she is leaving? Baby is yet to see the Africanness in me, she must get down from that high horse and be on the same level as other children in this house her HIV status doesn't make her special in any way. Maya never debates with me like that, Carl hela wa ditedu never argues with me so i won't let Baby make Agatha think it's okay to insult people, never! Agatha and Baby are almost the same age but the way Setsana is humbled you'd think she hasn't even reached puberty, she is also a teenager so don't tell me about hormones too. Baby is acting like a spoilt brat aye ko go Zero akere koo gatwe o na le maitseo.

Aatile: (took a deep breath) Okay now i understand your view and babe you're right but she apologised.

Lolo: She came to you because she knew she was forgiven 2 seconds after insulting you, let her come to me and apologising doesn't guarantee forgiveness she knows that akere she thinks i gave her HIV despite my efforts to show her that ngwanaka i hired a nanny and had that nanny not brought her boyfriend which was not an agreement we wouldn't be here. Ene mogo ene ekare i hired the rapist and left her with him. I feel bad and every night kea itshekisa gore koore nna ko Dubai abe nne keya kae but for her to live her whole life angry at me like that won't bear her any fruits ke gone gore a mpetse jaanong nna kana feish yame e tona. Nna haa mphaila kese ngaralatsa haale ka feish..

Aatile stared at her as she spoke boiling picturing Baby in the sense of " ke se ngaralatsa haale ka feish" made him laugh unexpectedly as he looked down covering his mouth. Lolo thought about it too and joined in laughing...

Aatile: (laughed) You're so evil

Lolo: (laughed) You don't understand how angry this little girl makes me feel and she is taking advantage of this special treatment she gets from you. I don't fall for that, all the children are the same to me..

Aatile: While on that topic Maya called last night

Lolo: Ok?

Aatile: She is pregnant with Tshepo's baby, babe why would my friend do that to me?

Lolo: She told me about it and asked me not to tell you so she can be the one to tell you. I was equally surprised because Tshepo held Tshepo so all along while coming here he was drooling over our kids.

Aatile: (tearfully) What hurts me the most is that I know this guy in and out, Tshepo is not stable... He never spent more than a year with the same woman

Lolo: I know, I'm just shocked but since they have a child and he wants to marry her and settle down we have no choice.

Aatile: No, he is not marrying my daughter... I'm still asking myself where I failed as a father.

Lolo: (looked at the time, the meeting had started then she put down her bag and sat) Aatile I don't want to ever hear you say that because you're a good father. You didn't fail but we must acknowledge that our children will make their mistakes and learn from them because they're grown. Maya is over 18 so she can make her decision and marry whoever she wants. Her child needs a father.... Tota if there is a child involved we can only support the relationship

Aatile: (swallowed looking at her) Love is supporting Tshepo to sleep with my daughter? This guy is my age mate... Older than me with a year, a damn full year and he does that to me? Sleeping with my daughter right under my nose until she is pregnant?

Her phone rang and she picked up on loudspeaker...

Lolo: Hello?

Assistant: Ma'am the CEO and COO would like to see you

Lolo: Tell them i had to take an emergency leave, it's a family matter and I'll get back to them as soon as i can.

Assistant: Hold for Mr Rams

Lolo: Hello?

Mr Rams: Hello Miss Johnson

Lolo: Good morning sir

Mr Rams: I heard the team has been working late the whole of this week without even filling the overtime sheets, how come?

Lolo: I thought because it was our choice-

Mr Rams: Le tare bolaisa Labour, and to avoid working late you can postpone this workshop to a more suitable time.

Lolo: Eish that's better waitse ne setse kesa nne mo lwapeng

Mr Rams: Ee we don't want to enslave people, you know how Mr CEO is all about family.

Lolo: Thank you, I won't be in today ke na le family matter i must attend yo

Mr Rams: See you tomorrow.

She hung up and took off her formal wear then she pulled out her wig and sighed sitting on the bed looking at Aatile....

Lolo: You're a good father and that i can assure-

Aatile: Wait.... (looking at her) I'm sorry for accusing you of cheating and mentioning your mistakes. I didn't know things were hard on you at work

Lolo: Don't worry about, anyway you are a good-

Aatile: No, I'm really sorry... I'm stuck on the chair and expecting you to balance it all with work i mean you're the boss and obviously you have to show your subordinates how to work your way up. I'm sorry. Come to think of it i hardly appreciate the supper woman you're working so hard to feed all these children and savings for them, all these is hard work...you're a super woman who never gets complimented because her mistakes are all that's seen

Lolo: (swallowed tearfully) stop, you'll make me cry

Aatile: I'm sorry for not telling you you're beautiful and hard working because I'm busy getting jealous...

She leaned over and kissed him then they hugged...

Aatile: I'm not contacting his family about this pregnancy that way they won't even talk to me about magadi. Tshepo wa ntwaela mo go maswe and he is lucky I'm on the wheelchair

Lolo: We need to think for that chil-

There was a knock on the door then Lolo got dressed and stepped out, she opened to two men who respectfully greeted her. There was something familiar about the other man. She sore she'd seen him somewhere..

Man: I am Moreri Zambo

Man2: And i am Lefoko Zambo

The name clarified it for her, he was one of the board members twin brother...

Lolo: I am Alone Johnson

Lefoko: We have been sent by Rre Zambo to Mr Johnson, may we see him please?

Lolo: Um.... Okay....

She went back inside....

Lolo grabbed a t-shirt and handed it to Aatile...

Lolo: there are two men outside looking for you, one of them is my boss's bother

Aatile: What do they want?

Lolo: I don't know, they said they been sent by Rre Zambo

Aatile: Mxm, Tshepo is a Zambo, baa thola ba ree ba tsamae. Baa peka what do they want because i haven't called them.

Lolo: Aatile please don't do this..

Aatile: He is not marrying my daughter...

Lolo: This is not about you and Tshepo, it's about Maya and her daughter's happiness.. I know it's a hard decision my love but please, put your feelings aside and do it. Re godisitse kana Maya o motona, i know she will always be a little girl to you but do you want her to be having children with him asa mo nyale?

Aatile: No

Lolo: Then do it if not for Maya for the baby she is carrying, let her teach her siblings gore bana ba tsholelwa ko nyalong bo Baby le Agatha ba bone gore mosadi oa nyalwa abe ele gone a tsholang.

Aatile: Fine...

Minutes later Lolo pushed his chair into the living room where the Zambo's were sitting. They greeted one another and shook hands....

Lefoko: Re ta jaana re le bo rra Zambo re tsile go itshupa re le batsadi ba ga Tshepo Zambo, ngwana wa rona ore boletse haa bonye kgarebe ebong Maya Johnson yaanong re ne re kopa go nna baeng ba lona ka laboraro abo re kopa le tsamaiso.

Aatile: Ee bo rra ke a utwa mme batsadi ba ngwana ga ba yo, ga ba dumalane re ta le neela phetolo.

Lefoko: Ee rra, re kopa tsela.

Aatile: Thank you, bye

They stood up and left then Aatile shook his head...

Aatile: I can't believe he is really doing this

Lolo: I'm sorry...

He took out his phone and dialed his father....

Johnson: hello?

Aatile: Are you at the farm?

Him: yes, why?

Aatile: I'd like to see you batho bane be tsile bare ba bata Maya and I don't even know if i responded accordingly because I haven't been to a lot of negotiations. I told them I'd give them a reply after consulting the rest of the family.

Him: It was perfect, you did good. Your mother and i will come to Maun tomorrow. Ene Maya wago batelwa kae wena o thadile? Kana ngwana o batelwa kogo rragwe eseng ko mosading.

Aatile: I'll see what I can do.

He hung and looked at her...

Aatile: Ngwana o batelwa koga rragwe so it can't be here because we are not married

Lolo: But it was our house

Aatile: We are divorced so now it's yours alone

Lolo: Let's go get married at the DC office

Aatile: What?

Lolo: Besides we been living like a married couple for 5 years why not? I know you don't want to marry me because you don't trust me but I've changed

Aatile: (laughed) you think I don't want to marry you?

Lolo: Why would you live with me for 5 years having sex with me and eating my meals ke go direla everything and you don't say anything about marriage.

He pushed his chair to the wardrobe and took out a ring then he turned and opened it...

Aatile: Will you please do me the honer of being Mrs Johnson again this time forever

Lolo: (smiled) Yes...

He put the ring on her finger then she hugged him...

Aatile: White wedding or traditional?

Lolo: (laughed) Traditional motho wa modimo, mme ke laiwe ke apeswe tjale ke kgone go nyadisa ngwanake and we will do the white wedding when you get out of wheelchair besides toga re dia Maya.

Aatile: That's true.... (laughed and kissed her hand) Thank you, i didn't know you wanted to marry me

Lolo: I was afraid to ask gore o nyala leng akere gatwe re seka ra botsa

Aatile: But we could have long been married, there is nothing wrong with asking but thanks anyway I love you

Lolo: I love you too...

At Didi's boutique...

Didi directed the delivery guys where to put the furniture as they offloaded everything then her phone rang, she answered walking in the office and closed the door...

Didi: Hello?

Ken: Hey, i just woke up

Didi: (laughed) Okay, i just came from having lunch. How did you sleep in a new continent?

Ken: It's beautiful down here... I mean this place is just perfect...

Didi: Really?

Ken: Yeah... I'm standing by the window watching the city... my new apartment is beautiful and fully furnished. It has 2 bedrooms... And the view is excellent... (laughed) The traffic is noisy though

Didi: I can imagine...

Ken: Um... I'm getting ready to go to school and register.

Didi: Send me pictures of the area so i can show the kids.

Ken: Okay, the kids would love it here, it's a safe neighbourhood and most tenants are christians... I want them to visit, would you mind bringing them over?

Didi: No, I owe them that much, they were so sad that i brought them to the airport late when they been waiting all morning.

Ken: Okay, so um....should i really budget and plan for their visit?

Didi: Yes, just find out how much it would cost for the plane tickets, visas and maybe food and warm clothes if it's freezing. I had savings though my mother stole some go setse sengwenyana and if its little we can save money for a couple of months before we can decide when to visit. I'll have to go to births

and deaths registration office to have my identity and documents functional again

Ken: (laughed) Uhu kana you're legally dead... (they both laughed) Wena life ya gago ke di film hela

Didi: Gake bate Ken

Ken: (smiled) Okay so I'll wait for your call, i don't want to call late and get you in trouble.

Didi: True

Ken: Right.. Alright thanks for talking to me civil this time

Didi: (laughed) In other words ke a tsenwa?

Ken: (laughed) You said it not me

Didi: (laughed) Nxla, shap

Ken: Shap..

She hung up and walked back outside.....

At Kamo's office.....

Kamo exhaled looking at Baby as she rubbed the tears, she handed her a tissue and a glass of water then she drunk and swiped her tears blowing her nose....

Baby: I know i wronged my mother and I'm sorry but i want to come home.

Kamo: Let me tell you something about a single mother.... Your mother suffered to raise you and its not easy. I know because i was there and I'd be hurt if my daughter talks to me the way you talked to your mother. You're admitting to punching her, that was the biggest mistake of your life even before God, the karma of a tearful parent is bad don't ever do that no matter how angry you get at your parents. Le ene the father you claim to love.... Tota you've hurt him so bad no stepfather deserves that because even biological fathers fail but ene he did it. Be grateful to your parents. You need to accept

your HIV status and be prideful ka HIV ya gago because trust me you didn't get raped because she is a bad mother. She hired a nanny to help her, do you know how many children have nannies? Millions and most of th time we never know if it's a bad or good nanny. She didn't leave you with the nanny's boyfriend and that rape could have happened while she was at work. Child molestation is never a parent's fault unless she abandoned you without supervision but she paid to have you looked after 24/7, her mistake was to trust a stranger but if its wrong then all mothers with nannies le bo maid are just as bad. Your mother loves you and I'm sure she is beating herself hard for leaving you don't have to make it worse. You're selfish for wanting to be forgiven when you haven't forgiven her, do you now understand how she feels? You punched her and you can't change it but you're sorry, she concluded you're a bad child the same way you concluded she is a bad mother. The anger you both have will not get you anywhere...

Baby: Now i understand and I want to fix things, I know inwas wrong... I miss my mother and family. How do i fix it?

Kamo: I'll call her and set up an appointment to see her

Baby: (smiled thoughtfully) Hold on with that.... I have a plan, I'll call if it fails...

Kamo: Okay

She grabbed her bag and hurried out.....

At Lolo's House...

She arrived to find no one home and put her bag down then she looked at the house and took a deep breath folding the sleeves of her shirt...

Baby: Okay, here we go Maya you got this...

She cleaned the entire house going from room to room changing the set ups and did all of her parents laundry working fast to ensure progress would be visible should they show up anytime...

After 3 hours of cleaning she went outside and cut the grass then raked and came back to the house for a quick bath.

She sat on the couch and played a certain song on repeat mode, she was planning to play it for her mother but the lyrics of the song sunk in as she sat there listening to it.

When she was singing it as a child she was just screaming the words but now she was older she could understand what her mother was saying to her...

She increased the volume and tearfully listened to it as a few memories of their struggle came back...

Song: She tells him "ooh love"

No one's ever gonna hurt you, love

I'm gonna give you all of my love

Nobody matters like you

She tells him "your life ain't gonna be nothing like my life

You're gonna grow and have a good life

I'm gonna do what I've got to do"

So, rockabye baby, rockabye

I'm gonna rock you

Rockabye baby, don't you cry

Somebody's got you

Rockabye baby, rockabye

I'm gonna rock you

Rockabye baby, don't you cry

Tears blurred the remote she was holding, she couldn't understand how her mother managed to feed her and at such a young age. Her teenagehood had been replaced by motherhood....

The door opened and Lolo stepped in looking at her sitting on the couch with her hands on her face crying. She angrily looked at Maya as the song started again, it took her back to the little hut she stayed in with her little girl. How she would trick her into drinking maxupu just after she had seen Diboy's having bananas. The smell of dust and the thatched roof that was falling... Sharing torn mattress with her daughter with faith that one day she would give her a better life...

Yeah there was her little girl sitting in a big house surrounded by lavish through hard work but what use was it if she wasn't a happy child. She knew she promised her no one would hurt her but her one reckless decision changed all that and spoiled her promise to her daughter....

She would never have unprotected sex and she would have to live with stigmatisation from all the ignorant people in the community. Tears filled her eyes as she walked over to her little girl, Baby stood up and met her halfway hugging as tears fell....

Lolo: I am so sorry that i didn't keep my promise, I am sorry that-

Maya: (tearfully looking at her) Mama thank you for keeping your promise, you gave me a good life... I am one of the rich kids. I went to a private school and i don't need money from men... You're only human and you can't be at two places at the same time. You never had fun as a young girl because you had to raise me and when you found a chance you took it. You weren't wrong...You

know why? Because you put a roof over my head and hired someone specifically to take care of me... I am thankful for that. I been angry at the wrong person. Even my nanny didn't do this, that man did and today i forgive him for my own peace of mind. I am sorry for punishing you when I should be enjoying all that you promised me. I should be enjoying my mother's money because very soon I'll be old and she won't want me around... (they both laughed tearfully) Who would want a stubborn woman in her house anyways? I am sorry, please forgive me and let me back home so i can give you and papa the respect you deserve. I don't know why i disrespected papa like that, it hurts me and I wish I could take it back... (looked at the door where Aatile was waiting on the wheelchair) Papa I'm sorry, you're a good father and I'll always love you.

Lolo hugged her as they both rubbed their tears...

Lolo: I forgive you and I'm sorry for not understanding your pains all along. My biggest mistake that day was not to leave you with your father though i knew it was better than having a maid. I'm sorry...

Baby: It's okay...

Aatile rolled the chair over and sighed...

Aatile: And now that we have established you can clean the yard and the house, it's your new duty

Baby: (smiled)No way.. What?

Lolo: Are you talking back again?

Baby: (smiled) Of course not mama, i love cleaning who doesn't like cutting grass every day? I just love cleaning, it's like a hobby...

They all laughed...

Baby: Anywho I'm going to Google a nice dress, I'm the best lady...

Aatile's smile disappeared then he went to the bedroom, Baby remembered and smiled covering her mouth regrettably...

Lolo: (whispered) Act like me, hide your excitement...Maya is going to be one gorgeous bride and I already started saving for my kids, tabe gole murr ko lenyalo ema hela wena.

Baby : (laughed and whispered) I know right..

Lolo: Daddy ene o taa hola

They laughed naughtily as Lolo walked to the bedroom and put on the sad face...

Lolo: ("sadly") Tshepo is such a snake tota....

At Didi's boutique...

Later that day Didi locked the shop and got in Bayang's car then he leaned over and kissed her.

Bayang : hey

Didi: Hey...

He joined the road as she pulled the seat belt...

Didi: Ken wants the children to visit him in a couple of weeks which means i have to take them there just to make sure they travel safely.

Bayang: So you want to go to America?

Didi: I don't want to go, the kids want to go see their father and as the mother I want to make sure they get there safely.

Bayang: No, you're not going. I don't trust him, he has a sister... Let Otlhe take them

Didi: Otlhe has a job and a boyfriend whom they're trying to build a family, she can't leave her life and take care of my children even when I'm alive.

Bayang: You're not going Didi, you can't go and deep down you know it's wrong. You're not going and I'm not negotiating with you. I'm tired of you walking all over me, this time I'm not taking any of that nonsense le ene Kenna i told him I won't take his bullshit, I'm surprised he wants to do this after our conversation last night clearly gaa nthaloganya kana one a tsaya gore kea shenama. Don't play me, if you're in a relationship with me you ought to respect me the same way I respect you or else we will have a problem. You're not going and we will never discuss you crossing oceans to be in Kenna's house.

Didi shook her head and sadly looked outside the window as he drove....

TWO MONTHS LATER....

* 123

At the mall....

Maya and Baby walked past Didi's boutique..

Maya: Let's pass by, i want to talk to auntie. I heard she doesn't attend my meetings

Baby: I can't go in there, how will i look at her? I can't face her

Maya: How long will you avoid her? Heta the re tsene

Baby: I'll wait outside... She hasn't said anything to me since she found out about me and Ken, she even saw us in bed... I can't face her

Maya: Ijoo nna mma kea tsamaya, i can't be in on your battles because I'm about to have a family of my own and i need adults as much as I can.

Baby: I'll wait outside...

Maya walked in the shop just as Didi handed her customer the change and a plastic, Maya smiled as she and Didi hugged...

Didi: (smiled) Oh my, congratulations.... Is it a boy or girl?

Maya: (laughed) Thank you it's a girl

Didi: And congratulations on the wedding Mrs Zambo... Bayang told me all about it from your father.

Maya: (laughed) Auntie mma kea swaba ekare ke rata dilo tsa batho ba batona hela, ke nna hela ko classing ke tabong ke nyetswe

Didi: Aka akere ngwana yoo mo rweleng yo ke ene sign e tona...o motona hao bona o dirile ngwana (they both laughed) You're going to be beautiful

Maya: Thank, i just passed by to see how you are doing. I heard you don't attend my wedding meetings and i was wondering why

Didi: Your mother hasn't invited me so it's hard for me to just show up especially because I'm a divorcee, some people don't want divorcees in their children's magadi negotiations because it's believed you failed to keep a marriage and you might bring that to the new wife. Divorcees are just like single people

Maya: I didn't know but why wena le mama lesa buisane? You're practically sisters and for me tota it's hard. I don't understand

Didi: Maybe it's because of the Baby Ken thing or what i don't know, i really don't know because when I first arrived i visited her office and yes she was freaked but after hearing about the wrong burial and the Zimbabwean lady who wws buried she hasn't talked to me le nna i can't approach her because

the last time we talked she pushed me on the ground when i was about to stop her from harassing Ken. I was protecting her because i know if Ken gets upset all that Christianity would fly out the window but she pushed me

Maya: I talked to her this morning ke mo kgalemela gore rona lare tsietsa because we grew up re itse gore you're our second mother and i expect you at my wedding

Didi: I already bought a present and I'll be there but eseng merero gape eo ea laletswa gao itele hela ore ya mmitining

Maya: I understand

Didi: And you're free to pick anything in the shop for your wedding...

She gasped and walked around the shop admiring everything...

Maya: Can i get the whole shop?

Didi: (laughed) Batho!

They both laughed as she checked more items...

At Zane's school...

Bayang parked the car and waited as Zane and Faith walked over talking to one of their school mates, he blew the horn and they hurried up.

He started the car as they closed the doors and secured their seat belts...

Zane: Hello?

Bayang: Hi, how was school?

Faith: It was fine...

They continued chatting in the back as he listened to music.

He drove home for them to take off their school uniforms before he could drop them off at the boutique...

Minutes later he waited in the car while they ran in the house then he leaned back and dialed his uncle....

Him: Hello?

Bayang: dumelaa... I'd like to visit you this weekend, will you be home?

Him: Yes, I'm just home...

Bayang: There is something i want to talk to you about.

Him: Ok

Bayang: Bye

He hung up as the children got in the car holding the phone on a video call with their father then he drove off...

Zane: When are we coming there?

Ken: I'm still looking for somebody to bring you because auntie Otlhe can't

Faith: Why can't mama just bring us? i want to see your house...

Ken: Mama can't bring you guys, it's complicated

Zane: Why don't we just come by ourselves?

Ken: There are connecting flights on the way, you'd be confused at the airports. If it was one flight straight from Maun to Oklahoma I'd ask your mom to send you then wait at the airport.

Zane: (sadly) I really want to come there... What's that on the background?

Ken: (looked back grinning as the wind blew making hush sounds on the phone) Uh its the water.... I am at the beach

Faith: Oh man i want to see the beach

Zane: (tearfully) I'm really disappointed that you can't ask mom to bring us.

Ken: Zane it's complicated, you wouldn't understand. What did mama say?

Zane: That she is not fit to travel and the other time she said she is not allowed to go because she doesn't have ID i found her ID and asked her then she said she had to wait a little longer because it wasn't functioning. I feel so dumb that you both think I'm stupid. If you don't want me to visit you it's fine.

Ken: Zane buddy you're not getting me, i want you to come and if mama agrees then you'll be here with 24 hours

Zane: I'll talk to her again

Ken: Talk to her because i want you here it's just that nobody can bring you two. Ask her to tell you the real reason she can't come maybe you will understand because you're old enough.

Zane: Okay

Ken: Can you send me pictures?

Zane: Okay.... (laughed) Did you see mama's pictures? (Bayang listened carefully) The ones i sent yesterday?

Ken: (laughed) I saw them, she is going to kill you when she finds out you sent me pictures of her like that

Zane: (laughed) It was so funny, Faith and i laughed at her

Ken: (laughed) It's my wallpaper, each time i tap my phone i see her and feel like laughing Zane you're not a good boy you'll never see heaven

Zane: Hahahaha she was so funny

Ken: Alright guys let me go, I'll talk to later. Its still morning here

Zane: Bye

Faith: bye

They hung up then Bayang turned around taking the phone from Zane's hand...

Bayang: Why are you sending your father's Didi's pictures?

Zane: Give me my phone...

Bayang went through his gallery and found pictures of Didi dozing off on the shop counter then he highlighted them and deleted them.

He went on to search for all the other pictures he had of his mother and deleted them as stood up and tried to snatch the phone from him crying....

Zane: Stop deleting mama's pictures

Bayang: (pushed him off and he fell on Faith) Don't touch me! I'm deleting them because you're sending them to your father, why are you sending them to him?

Zane: (crying) It's my mom and i can take pictures of her if I want

Bayang : Is that what you think?

He slowed the car and continued to delete but there were so many pictures he impatiently formatted the memory card and threw him the phone...

Bayang: Stop sending Kenna Didi's pictures, he is not Didi's father and if you want to send him pictures send him your pictures.

Zane picked his phone from the mat and clicked on it, he noticed that all his pictures and videos were gone. Even the ones he recorded singing at church...

Zane: (tearfully) You deleted everything?... I had videos from our practice

Bayang: You'll take the others next time don't take pictures tsa Didi

Zane: (rubbed his tears) I had pictures of me and Faith with papa, just the three of us and you deleted them too?

Tears filled his eyes and leaned over his knees crying...

Faith: (angrily) I don't like you

Bayang: I don't care, i don't need you to like me

Faith: You are not my friend

Zane: (tearfully leaned back) Faith keep quiet, don't talk back.

Faith: He is not nice. He made you cry and I'm going to tell mama

Bayang pulled over and turned back looking at them as Faith sadly wiped Zane's eyes with her doll's dress...

Bayang: What did you say?

Faith: I'm going to tell mama you're not nice

Bayang: Tell her and see what I'll do to you, I'll take this phone and you'll never talk to Kenna. You're not supposed to discuss Didi with your father or even send him pictures of her, are we clear? (they just stared at him) Are we clear?

Zane: Yes

Bayang: Faith kare are we clear?

Faith: (folded her arms pouting) You're ugly and i don't like you.

He angrily slapped her mouth then Zane opened the door and grabbed her hand walking towards the road, Bayang stepped out and pulled him back by the t-shirt before they could step on the road...

Bayang: (angrily) Get back in the car, what do you think you're doing?

Zane: Don't touch me..

Bayang: I said get back in the car, you think you're a man now?

Zane: I'm not getting in your car, i know my way home

Bayang: I'm not going to ask you again

He took another step holding Faith then Bayang pulled him back and slapped him, Faith closed her eyes crying as he dragged her back to the car. He pushed them in and closed the door then he got in and turned back to them as Faith cried...

Bayang: Shut up, keep quiet...

She continued crying and he moved over putting his hand over her mouth and nose as she kicked and scratched trying to breath.

Zane's eyes welled up with tears as he stared at him in terror hoping he would stop but he didn't and Faith suffocated kicking the front seat muffled..

Zane: (crying) Please stop.... Stop, you're hurting her!

Bayang: Will you stop talking back? Mmh?

Zane: Please stop

Faith nodded tearfully then he let her go, she caught her breath crying and coughing as Zane hugged her hiding her face with his jacket...

Zane: I'm sorry, are you ok? (she nodded crying) sorry....

Bayang: Give me that phone, you just destroyed your last chance of having a phone because you are using it wrongfully...

Zane quickly handed the phone then Bayang removed the sim card, broke it and threw the phone by the road as he joined the highway...

Bayang: You lost your phone, you don't know where it is. Do you understand me?

Zane: Yes.

Bayang: If you get a new phone and say things you shouldn't say or send things you shouldn't I'll do the same thing again until you learn that your mother and father are not friends.

He closed the windows as Faith tried to stop crying but kept involuntarily snuffling...

Bayang: Emisa go sunyetsa wena Faith, ke seka ka goroga ko dirobotong ntse ore fwefwe...

* 124

At the boutique....

Didi's shop assistant walked in with a plastic of fat cakes and a bowl of warm tswii, Didi salivated moving back making space for her to seat as she put everything down.

They each tore mangwinya into two and dipped it on the bowl picking tswii and ate...

Didi: (chewing) Mmh this woman o itse tswii straight

Assistant: Akere...Are you going to the wedding ne mma?

Didi: I'll go for Maya's sake..

Her phone rang then she picked walking outside pulling down her t-shirt...

Didi: Hey

Ken: Hey, I'm trying to call the kids but they're off

Didi: They should be here anytime. Bayang drops them off every day after school

Ken: I don't like the idea of Bayang being alone with my kids

Didi: He is part of their lives Ken can you not start with this baby daddy drama thing

Ken: I told you he said he would hit me where it hurts the most and it can only mean one thing

Didi: Bayang would never do that to my kids and you need to stop accusing him of things like that, you're the reason he has been acting up because you're getting him angry. If you feel like he will retaliate then stop provoking him. Not all step parents are bad, look at Aatile and he is friends with Bayang

Ken: Don't compare Aatile to Bayang, Aatile doesn't pretend he is perfect and your boyfriend on the other side pretends. Do you know that he made me take ARVs for a whole month after insinuating that you're positive just because he wanted to find out if we had sex? Who does that?

Didi: I had cheated so yeah he did what he had to do, we both forgave each other and moved on.

Ken: Can you bring my kids over and go back to your boyfriend after? They can school here and i can sustain them,besides my reasonable allowance i have a part time job, i get paid fortnightly and I've saved all my money. I understand

the children's houses also have a reasonable cash flow, they will school here until I'm done, it will give you time with your insecure boyfriend.

Didi: Bayang waa gana and i understand his frustration.

Ken: Anyway I spoke to Pastor Richard, just telling him about my situation and he said he would talk to his wife so their daughter can bring the kids. If it goes well I'd appreciate it if you worked with her to help her get ready or maybe for now you can work on those travelling documents and stuff.

Ken: Which daughter of his? Pastor Richard is the short one?

Ken: If you went to church with me you wouldn't be struggling to know people, Richard is one of the old ones and he has three daughters so gake itse the one he was talking about i guess he will let me know. He has respect for me and they don't know anything about the recent Baby saga so i believe he will help besides his daughters are just home i know only one of them is working. They'd definitely like to travel

Didi: I don't know if i can hand my kids to a stranger to travel across the world with them

Ken: Kante Didi o bata gore ke reng? So you can't bring them and even if I find someone I trust you still won't give them up?

Faith hugged her from behind crying then she turned around and bit her lower lip trying to lift her with one arm...

Didi: You're so heavy... (put her down) What's wrong?

Faith: Uncle is not nice, he slapped me and Zane and he threw away Zane's phone

Zane: That's not true, Faith stop lying

Faith: I saw him throwing it out the car

Ken: (on the phone) Hello? Did she just he slapped them?

Didi: Zane what happened?

Zane: I lost my phone

Faith: Uncle said Zane shouldn't send daddy your pictures

Zane: (tearfully) Faith stop lying! Keep quiet

Didi: What's really going on?

Zane: I lost my phone

Didi: Did uncle slap her?

Zane: No

Ken: Give him the phone, Give him the phone..

Distracted Didi put the phone in her pocket and lifted Faith rubbing her tears as Bayang walked over holding Streetwise and a litter of juice...

Bayang: Here...

Didi: Thanks, Why is she crying?

Bayang: I scolded her and she didn't like it.

Didi: She says you threw away Zane's phone

Bayang: I didn't, did i throw your phone Zane?

Zane kept quiet then Didi walked back in the shop and put Faith on the counter....

Didi: Tshidi can you knock off early today?

Tshidi: Okay

Matshidiso grabbed her handbag and touched Zane's head as she walked out then she walked back and carefully looked at his cheek...

Tshidi: Naare go ithadile clapa golo ha?

Zane: (tearfully) No

He hurried back to the office as Tshidi and Didi looked at one another...

Didi: See you tomorrow

Tshidi: Bye

She walked out then Didi turned the CLOSED sign over and closed the doors.

Didi: Zane? Zane? Come here and tell me what happened

Zane walked back to the counter crying and rubbing his eyes...

Faith: Uncle said we shouldn't send Daddy pictures

Didi: Bayang o raya gore Faith ale 5 years can create such a story? And wena Zane don't think for a moment i can't see you're lying to me, you'll never see Oklahoma ka gore you never tell the truth

Zane covered his face crying...

Didi: Bayang what happened?

Bayang: I spoke to Zane asking him something about his phone and he didn't talk to me with respect gothe le Faith and yeah i kind of ke mo phaila just a bit but that was it

Didi dialed Ken...

Ken: Hello? What's going on?

Didi: Did Zane send you my pictures?

Ken: Yes but-

Bayang snatched the phone from her and hung up...

Bayang: How come every time we are having an argument you have to involve him? Yeah i disciplined the children because Zane was being disrespectful and Faith was talking back, am i not allowed go kgalemela bana?

Faith: Zane didn't say anything bad

Bayang: You see that? That's what she was doing and you need to control her

Didi: Bayang don't ever lay your hands on my children do you understand me? Never, where is Zane's phone?

Bayang: I'll buy it

Didi: You just spoilt all these, I'm done. I'm taking my kids to their father clearly you're not willing to provide a safe environment for them.

Bayang: I bet you were waiting for me to make just one mistake isn't it? He sent his father your pictures, these kids are hypocrites. Zane is old enough to know you are not together, he can't keep taking your pictures and sending them to cause fights between us, this is why it's difficult to be with a second hand

Didi: Second hand ke ene nna? You know what just leave, I'm not doing this in front of my children.

Bayang: Didi wee I wasn't joking when I said you're not playing me this time, you're not going anywhere and none of these kids is going to be Kenna's advocates sending him your pictures or you using their phone to chat with him.

Didi: I'm still going. I'm done pretending i love you, i only chose to be with you because you were a good person even the sex isn't good enough I was choosing your personality but now that it has changed its a goodbye.

He turned and slapped her then she staggered back against the counter pushing down Faith with her as they fell down. Zane ran over and helped Faith up while Bayang yanked Didi's hair and dragged her across the shop to the office where he pushed the office door and slapped her again...

Bayang: O ne o ntirisa? So ke sehema sa gago?

Zane's heart pounded as he walked towards the door and stood at the door listening as his mother received the beatings then he banged on the door....

Zane: Mama? Mama?

Didi: (shaking voice) Get Faith and go home...

Zane turned back and grabbed Faith's hand then Bayang opened the door and hurried to the main door locking it as both kids stared at him shaking...

Bayang: (pointed) Sit down, I'm still talking to your mother..

He walked back to the office where Didi was sitting on the chair wiping her nose with a tissue, he saw the passports on the desk and reached for them....

Bayang: I'm not an idiot Didi, you cheated on me the very first time you went to Gaborone do you remember? After sacrificing everything i had for you you gave your virginity to a stranger. I loved you and cared for you! After so many years i still love you and what do i get? You sleep with Kenna inside the house while I'm waiting outside like a retard.... (tearfully) Can't you see i love you? What has Kenna ever done for you besides give you kids and abandon you? You look like a burned piece of meat but i still love you, you slept with disgusting old men... I loved you... You killed an innocent woman with a heart attack and I still love you... What do i have to do to show you i love you? Kenna hurts you day in day out and you're out here acting like he is God! He divorced

you and gave everything he owned to a woman he loves and you call that love? I loved these spoil brats and now they want to be the bridge of information between you two and make me a fool? I won't allow that

Didi: Please leave, you beat me up and paid yourself, go

Bayang: I'm not going anywhere, we are working on our relationship and fixing it, you want abuse akere? A who man handles you and puts you in your place uh? A guy who puts his foot down like Kenna? I should demand respect

Didi: Ken is just naturally superior and no matter what you do you can't be half the man he is, you'd have to take herbs or medications of some sort to be half the man he is..

Bayang grabbed her throat choking her and laid her on the table as he stood between her legs and pulled her skirt up then he pulled her panties down and unzipped his pants...

Zane and Faith stood at the door tearfully looking through the space between the door and the frame as Didi tearfully looked at them while Bayang tightly choked her and penetrated her...

Me: You want to rape me in front of my kids? Whoever you're you need to bring Bayang back... This is not the man my grandmother wanted me to marry. He would never let children see this amount of violence... Rape me, let's see if it will make you feel better.

He let her go and tearfully looked in her eyes...

Bayang: (zipped his pants) Tell me what i did wrong Besides overreacting about Zane's conversation with his father and now what else have i done to you? Where did i go wrong? Why couldn't you love me?

The main door bursted and they heard heavy boots as the police hurried inside, Zane grabbed Faith's wrist pulling her closer as they turned Bayang around pushing him against the wall...

Police: Go rileng morena? Gatwe sale o keteka motho mo bana ba kua....Don't move! O seka wa sikenyega ke go tsenya dihaka...

They cuffed him as Didi slowly pulled down her skirt and sat on the corner covering her face crying.

Faith ran in the office passing a traffic of officers and jumped on her as she hugged her tearfully then she took out her phone and typed a message with shaky hands....

Didi: I'm bringing the kids but I'm not getting back with you neither am i visiting you.

Ken: I understand

She stood up and walked towards Zane rubbing his eyes....

Didi: I'm taking you to Oklahoma but it's not tomorrow, I have to process your-

He hugged her tightly and sighed in relief....

Zane: Thank you. I'll make it up to you when I grow up.

The police officer called Didi and she walked over carrying Faith....

A MONTH LATER.....

* 125

At Aatile's House....

Tshepo parked at the gate and leaned over kissing Maya...

Tshepo: Call me when you're done

Maya: Okay, i love you

Tshepo: I love you too

She stepped out of the car in her bright maternity dress and walked towards her mother's then he drove off holding the steering wheel with one hand as his silver ring shined.

He took out his phone and dialed Bayang's son....

Him: Hello?

Tshepo: Hi, thaema wa gago o kae?

Him: He is out and he left his phone.

Tshepo: Tell him i called. I'll pass by later

Him: Ok

He hung up...

At Kamo's office...

Kamo sorted her files and had a knock on the door...

Kamo: tsena...

Bayang walked in and greeted her then he took a seat...

Kamo: May i help you?

Bayang: (reluctantly) I need help... I feel like I'm dying a slow death.

Kamo: How come?

Bayang: (sighed) I need to know where to start picking the pieces of my life. I am out on bail for assault and attempted rape.... (took a deep breath) i don't know where my life is going and it was all because i loved the wrong woman. I thought i was strong but i need help getting over her and discovering myself all over again..

Kamo: Do you mind telling me about it from the start so i can understand?

Bayang: I don't mind...

Kamo got her book and registered him then she closed it and leaned back listening to him....

At Will Rogers Airport...

Didi carried Faith and held Zane's hand as they walked down with other flight passengers, the past couple of hours had been uncomfortable and knowing she was in a different continent made the whole thing even scarier.

She carefully walked reading every sign and joined the immigration queue. When she got closer got to the desk her heart pounded she prepared her

fluent English brushing off Africa a bit, she had never been surrounded by so many white people in her life before and it was awkward. Zane couldn't contain his excitement as he kept reading the airport signs and and smiled pointing...

Zane: I--mmigration... What are we doing here?

Didi: They're going to check if we qualify to stay

Zane: What if we don't?

Didi: They will deport us back to Africa

Zane: Should i keep quiet?

Didi: (laughed) Yes...

They reached the desk and waited as the officials checked their travelling documents.

Official: What is the nature of your visit?

Didi: Um.... Just pleasure, I'm visiting my ex husband. He wanted to see the children...

The white blonde lady with a red lipstick flashed a little smile looking at Zane and looked back at the documents. She continued to ask questions and finally stamped their papers, Didi sighed in relief and smiled at her the lady as she directed her to customs....

She put Faith down and put her pink jacket on then she zipped her and grabbed her hand pulling her luggage while Zane pulled theirs following her taking out his phone to snap a picture...

Didi: Zane put it back, you're not supposed to use a cellphone on this area. Put it away.

Zane: Sorry

Didi: It's okay...

They walked past multiple lines and joined the queue where she presented her customs declaration form.

Zane: (sighed impatiently) What are we doing now? I really want to see dad. This is taking too long

Didi: They're just checking if we are bringing anything harmful..

Faith: (yawning laying her head on Didi) I want to sleep

Minutes later the customs official gave them a pass then Didi grabbed Faith's hand and dragged the luggage with the other as Zane followed...

Zane: Are we done?

Didi: (laughed) Yes... This way....

A big LED digital screen display showed the words WELCOME TO OKLAHOMA CITY slowly....

Zane: Wee-lcome to Oklahoma city...

They walked across the lobby as Didi begun worrying, for some reason her phone wasn't working and she didn't know where to go next.

They walked across a traffic of hundreds of people walking fast and while others hugged the arriving people. Zane screamed startling Didi as he dropped the bag and ran through the crowd ...

Zane: (loudly) DAD? DAD?

Faith's eyes popped when she spotted her father and she quickly slid down running towards him as Ken smiled and picked Zane swinging him around with a cute smile. Faith arrived and he swept her up with the other arm and lifted them up as they all laughed...

Ken: Oh man, i can't believe you guys are finally here

Zane bursted into tears hugged him lying his head on his neck and Ken got emotionally teary...

Ken: (tearfully) Oh buddy come on don't make me cry..

Zane: I love you dad..

Tears filled Ken's eyes as he put him down then they hugged while Zane rubbed his running nose and tears sniffing, Ken turned giving Didi his back and secretly rubbed his tear as he kissed his boy's forehead.

Ken: I love you too

Zane: (laughed and rubbed his tears) I have to go pick my bag, I dropped it

Ken: (laughed and sniffed) Go get it...

Zane ran off as Ken turned his attention to his little girl and smiled, she shyly smiled holding her teddy bear...

Ken: What would I do without you?

Faith: (giggled) I don't know

Ken: Nothing at all...

He raised her up and hugged her again as their jackets rubbed against one another then he kissed her and turned to Didi who shyly stood there holding the luggage handle.

He walked over and put his arm around her waist slightly putting it under her jacket so he could feel the warmth of her skin as he hugged her gently and kissed her.

He smelled good and he had a perfect hair cut with waves and an excellent beard trim so much their feel on her neck gave her clits an instant spasm...

Ken: (softly) Hey...

Didi: (shyly) Hey

He looked in her eyes then her lips and licked his lips swallowing as he moved back..

Ken: (got the bag) Let me get that... Let's go...

He dragged the bag while carrying Faith with the other arm as Didi put her arm around Zane and pulled the other bag....

Ken: We stay in a neighbourhood called Crown Heights, its a safe neighbourhood

Didi: Okay

Zane: (looking at the tall sparkling buildings through the glass) I think I'm dreaming..

They stepped out of the airport and headed to the parking lot as the cold weather welcomed them, Ken quickly opened doors for them and closed them inside.

Zane grabbed a gift box shaking it closer to his ear with a wide smile as Faith got the one wrapped in pick...

Faith: Wow

Zane: (turned) Are we allowed to touch this?

Ken: (opening the trunk) It's yours

They giggled and immediately tore the covers as Didi blushed on her own chewing the sleeves of her sweater admiring Ken through the mirror as he put the bags in the trunk and closed it. Whatever the hell he had been eating and bathing with was working wonders... He was handsome and the style of dress was on another level..

He blew warm air on his palms and rubbed his hands together glancing at her then she quickly looked down, he got in and closed the door starting the car as the air con warmed them up...

Ken: Are we ready?

Zane: Yes... I love your car

Ken: Our car

Faith: Our car... Its our car... Daddy thanks for Winnie the pooh

Zane: I love this game... Thanks daddy

Didi: Nna gakea rekelwa ka goreng?

Ken: (smiled) Akere wena o tisitse bana hela nothing more plus o rile tota wena ga oa nketela

Didi: (laughed) Ke mathata...

She looked at the tall buildings and the beautiful streets as the car moved then she smiled looking at him...

Didi: This is beautiful

Ken: (smiled looking at her) It is...

At the apartment....

Minutes later he rolled in the parking lot and led them into the huge flat where they got in a lift with the bags and pressed the button...

Ken: We stay on 5th floor

Zane: What's 5th floor?

Ken: It means the lift as to pass 4 levels before we can reach our apartment and it also means we stay so high you can't jump out the window because if you fall you'll die

Zane: Okay

Didi: I hope the windows aren't too low

Ken: It's child friendly...

The elevator dinged and slid open then they followed Ken as he carried Faith and dragged the bag. Didi and Zane sighed with smiles and waited as he unlocked the apartment and pulled the bag in.

It was clean, spacious and totally different from what they were used to back in Africa, Ken pulled the folds letting in the light and through the large window you could see the next tall flats and the traffic...

Faith ran across the lounge room and jumped on the couch taking off her big jacket then Zane put down the game and ran across the house touching everything.

Didi quietly stood at the door emotionally looking at the happiness in her children's eyes. Ken slowly closed the door and locked it looking at her but she avoided his eyes and looked down.

The kids laughed and giggled as Ken led them to their room where he put their bag in closet and put his hands in the pockets looking at them as they jumped on their separate single beds loudly chatting. Zane smiled and collapsed on his moon and the spaceships bed covers while Faith jumped on her Disney Princess bedding...

Didi walked over and leaned against the door folding her arms watching emotional as Ken sat on Zane's bed and touched his head...

Ken: I'm going to give you guys an hour or two to rest then we have to bath and go grab something to eat

Zane: Okay

He stood up and locked eyes with Didi and smiled as he closed the children's door and grabbed her arm. He led her to the main bedroom and closed the door looking in her eyes as he took off his jacket and hung it on the door hook.

She uncomfortably looked down as he stepped over and unzipped hers peeling it down and hanging it then he held both of her hands looking in her eyes and put them both up as he kissed them...

Ken: Thank you for bringing the kids.

Didi: You're welcome....

He wrapped her arms around his waist pulling her over and hugged her closing her on his chest and gave her a quick, casual kiss on the cheek then came thee hug, and it was the hug that always made Didi's heart mush. He did it with a serious grip and a little sway, this made her feel safe againnand she closed her eyes relaxing on his chest.

Ken: (muttered) God she is here...

He softly put his hand under her hair touching her cheek and pulled it up to his face as he leaned over and kissed her. He thought he'd control himself but he found himself kicking off his shoes and tossed her on the bed crawling over as she caught her breath pushing out his t-shirt and kissing back.

He pulled out his t-shirt and threw it off then he leaned over kissing her as he unzipped his pants, it happened so fast she felt her panties move aside and him filling her up as she opened her mouth and closed her eyes frowning taking his superior black D...

Didi: Ohh.....

Ken: (muttered) Fuuuuck....(panting) I'm sorry no foreplay, i can't...

He looked in her eyes pulling out and polished it then he #removed...

At Bayang's House...

Just before 9 at night Bayang walked out of the bathroom and checked on his son, he was lying on the bed playing games on his phone...

Him: Oh hey dad

Bayang: Hey what's up

Him: Just playing a game...how are you feeling?

Bayang: I'm good.

Him: I made supper, it's in the microwave.

Bayang: Thanks

He stared at his son for a moment and leaned against the doorframe...

Bayang: Do you ever miss mom?

Him: Yeah, I'm lonely and i don't have friends at school. They call me fat one who does not go down and during physical education the teacher used to say i shouldn't fall because the ground would crack

A painful lump blocked his throat as he looked at his boy saying such hurtful things but busy playing with the phone...

Bayang: Really? A teacher said that?

Him: Yeah but I'll be fine. I changed my optional subjects from PE to Art now i just draw and the teacher is nicer. He likes my pottery

Bayang: What's pottery?

Him: Making things like flower pots and stuff

Bayang: I'd like to see one of your works

Him: Our teacher sent our last projects to the regional competitions, he thinks I'll win.

Bayang: Junior why didn't you tell me all these?

Junior: You were staying with aunt Didi and her kids, i didn't want to disturb you and you were happy. When she didn't want you you said you had nothing to live for...

Junior rubbed his eyes and put the phone down walking out but Bayang grabbed his arm and turned him around looking at him...

Bayang: I'm sorry that i abandoned you

Junior: (tearfully) I just want a parent if i can't have a friend. It's fine I'm fat and they say i breath too loud i shouldn't sit next to them because it's disgusting. When my pants slightly slip they point at my back and shout cleavage..

Bayang: I didn't know life was tough on you

Junior: (crying) You wouldn't, you were busy picking Zane and Faith but hired a taxi for me. You took Zane and Faith out but never once took me out, you made me stay with uncle but his wife don't like me. She made me work tirelessly, she said the reason I am fat is because I eat and do nothing, i cut the grass and raked when you were at Sbrana and it hurt me because you sent yourself there. You didn't have to go

Bayang tearfully hugged Junior as tears gleamed in his boy's eyes...

Junior: I wish you loved me the way you loved aunt Didi and her kids.

Bayang: Jayjay I'm sorry, I'm very sorry for abandoning you like that... I've been a bad father but that's about to change. Tomorrow I'm going to school to talk to -

Junior: They will say I'm a cry baby, don't

Bayang : Okay fine, i have a better idea... How about we both get a gym membership card? I think it's P200 per month... (smiled) I need to exercise too I'm getting old

Junior : (smiled tearfully) Okay I'd like that... Do you think I'd lose my fat?

Bayang: You're going to lose it, we can do it. Deal?

Junior: (bit his lip smiling determined) Deal...

Bayang: Goodnight

Junior: Goodnight

Junior got in bed and laid down as Bayang slowly pulled the door..

Junior: Papa?

Bayang: (paused holding the door) Yeah?

Junior: I'm happy you're back, i missed you and i was very lonely. I used to cry at night before sleeping because mama is gone and you were not there too.

Bayang: (smiled emotionally) I'm back and I'm never going to leave you again

Junior: (smiled) Cool

He smiled and closed the door walking into his bedroom where he sat on the bed logging on Facebook.

A post caught his attention... "Didintle Daniel at Crown Heights, Oklahoma City, USA with Kenna Daniel. She had posted 8 pictures of herself under Ken's shoulder together with the kids in their big warm jackets and thermal hats appearing to be under a cold weather as the wind blew her weave while they

stood in front tall big buildings. Some pictures showed Ken and Zane with their identical smiles eating Shrimps and crabs while Faith frowned afraid to even touch them. The post was captioned... " Shania Twain said You're still the one... 😊 I think she meant this." She had 167 Likes and 60 comments amongst them was;

Didi's FB Friend:" What God puts together no man shall separate, ke a rata."
Didi replied "Amen"

Didi's FB Friend 2: " 😊😊😊Faith the ke mokobanyana kwe jaanong o gana go ja dikhukhwane" Didi replied " 😊😊you can take her out of Maun but you can't Maun out of her. She says they will bite her"

Ken's FB friend: "Ken my brother thokomela mosadi le bana, baakanya dilo morena" Ken replied " Yeah neeh"

Ken's FB friend: "Wow my power couple"

Didi's FB friend: "Family sissy"

Maya: Auntie this is cute, i can't wait to have my perfect little family too.

Blessing: God bless you two, marriage is forgiveness. I'm inspired.

Rets: 🍎🍌 Ke belaela ko bedroom go thuntse dithase, ken replied "😊😊 Ke moruti the mona bua ka botho bana ba phuthego ba reeditse". Rets replied 😊😊😊ke go itse ke go tshepa the brada"

Didi's Maun neighbour: Haibo Tanyaradwa, shamwari yango oko US? Didi replied "😊😊yes shamwari omo US"

Bayang Liked the post and continued scrolling then came the profile picture of Didi and Ken smiling at the camera as he held her waist standing behind her. The fact that he knew that would happen if Didi went there didn't make it any less painful, he could only imagine the sex and the whole set up of being in a different country living a much better life. His inferiority cut through the heart as he looked at Ken's hand on her waist and a tear dropped on the screen. He put down the phone and covered his face crying...

Bayang : Fuuuck....

He dialed Tshepo....

Tshepo: Hello?

Bayang: (crying silently)...

Tshepo: Makhaya?

Bayang: I love Didi..

Tshepo: Eish... I thought you went for counselling

Bayang: I did and she talked to me but it doesn't change how i feel. Counselling gae bereke because they're all saying the same thing... Move on, do other things but i love her. I know i wronged her... I let my anger and hate for Kenna to control me mo eleng gore I went as far as to hurt the kids but God knows i love those kids. I know everyone thinks I'm an abuser but those kids were my world. I abandoned my own for them and only when Ken started using them abo ke loser temper. Let's be honest, was Ken right to put Didi as his DP base mmogo?

Tshepo: Of course not but Didi doesn't want you, she doesn't love you so accept her decision and focus on yourself and your kid. Keep your mind busy until you're over her

Bayang: I'm going to wait for her, maybe she needs time. Sometimes loving someone means letting them go so they can find their way back to you.

Tshepo: That's true so if Didi is meant to be yours she will come back for now do other things to stop thinking about her.

Bayang: Okay, go shap

Tshepo: Shap

He hung up and laid on his back thoughtfully, he wondered how old his daughter was but what he couldn't understand was why Kelly changed the

numbers without letting her know. He searched for one of the guys he worked with in Kasane and dialed him...

Him: Hello?

Bayang: Yeah Stivavo wa reng?

Him: All good

Bayang: Remember that nurse i used to hang with? Kelly?

Him: Yeah?

Bayang: O kae? I heard she transferred or something o ile kae?

Him: Didn't that chick die a couple of months after delivering? I heard she had a complicated delivery. It was years ago i forgot the story because the girl i was dating at the time was friends with her and i know she left aya phithong.

Bayang: Ae, waaka the monna!

Him: Ke ago bolelela, ene o thokahetse ke sure, gore what was the cause I forgot because it was years ago.

Bayang: Ngwana o kae?

Him: I didn't hear anything about her

Bayang: Kana this chick it was a 2 minute relationship. I was new in Kasane and we dated but i never met her family and after delivering her mother was the superstitious types. She refused for me to see my daughter about three times and they said I'd see her when she is 6 months but then i transferred back to Maun and we lost communication number esa tshware. I got distracted hela all along but now I want to work on myself. Sometimes things go bad for us because we made babies out there and abandoned them, their broken hearts are what causes all the problems we encounter.

Him: Ska rialo the monna ke lathile ngwana ko bokalaka kwa, I'm sure he is 13 years old or so

Bayang: Mphe number ya that lady ke mmotse gore ko gabo Kelly ke kae

Him: nna mme kana i know where he is i can drive there and start communicating gape bana ba lerato gore, after abandoning them and you

decide to start taking responsibility they forgive you and love you. There is no excuse for not trying because gaba tshwane le di baby mama tsa teng ithela bale bitter ha ore o baakanya dilo le ngwana.

Bayang: I'm going to start supporting mine, Shap gakena airtime don't forget to send the number

Him: Sure .

He hung up, minutes later he received the number and dialed the woman.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

The next morning Baby walked out of the doctor's office with her card and walked past a guy who had been waiting for her leaning against the wall, he hurried over and joined her holding his card...

Him: Hi

Baby: Hi

He quietly walked with her to the dispensary and queued with her..

Him: My name is Andrew

Baby: Hi Andy

Andy: Aren't you going to tell me your name?

Baby: It's Baby

Andy: (laughed) Really? Did your parents run out of names?

Baby: (laughed) I'm done talking to you

Andy: Babe

Baby: I hope you're saying it with the y and not the e

Andy: (laughed) You'd never know though right, so how long have you been on life support?

Baby: Ever since i was a little girl, are you stalking me?

Andy: We always see the doctor at the same time I'm just too ugly to be noticed

She looked at his cute face and blushed, his humbleness made him even more attractive...

Baby: True, you're damn ugly... (they laughed) What about you? And i didn't know its called life support.. (they both laughed)

Andy: I was born with it, my mother wasn't exactly the literate type so i was tested when I was a little boy and started the treatment.

Baby: (poked his strong biceps) Damn... This shit really works, with a body like that you were born with HIV?

Andy: (laughed) The way you are always quiet i would have never assumed you a loud mouth.

Baby: Man no.....now i love my life support, so how is your mom?

Andy: She died when I was 3 years old and i was put in a children's home for about 2 years then I was adopted by an HIV positive couple who are now my greatest supporters. My dad is the world's greatest father... Like that dude is just awesome and my mother is an angel

Baby: Wow... I bet you never felt left out, I'm the only positive person at home and my class mates somehow found out and started acting weird. My life was crazy the past couple of months.

Andy: Being HIV positive is not easy I mean people just freak out when they find out so after getting dumped a couple of times i decided fuck it I'll watch Pornhub and give myself handjobs

Baby covered her mouth laughing and eventually bursted out loudly then he laughed covering her mouth as people turned looking at them...

Andy: (laughed) Shut up! Baby wa swaba didimala monna

They collected their pills and walked out of the hospital and each time she looked at him she would laugh...

Baby: Remind me never to shake your hand

Andy : (laughed) WTF did i even tell you this, I'll never hear the end of it

Baby: (laughed one last time and exhaled) no wonder your biceps are so strong

Andy: (pushed her) Baby i regret approaching you. I thought you were a decent innocent girl kantega o utwe jaana

They walked past the parking lot while he took out the car keys and pressed as the car lights flashed unlocking...

Andy: This way..

Baby: Oh... You drive? I thought we are catching a taxi

Andy: Maybe next time...

They walked over to the black Lexus with silver rims and got in as she sat on the leather seat and looked at the beautiful interior..

Baby: Wow ok... Is it your dad's?

Andy: No, i got it last year when i turned 18

Baby: (shocked) Your father bought you a car for your 18th birthday?

Andy: Yes, it's just Lexus... Its not expensive... Its like 34K

Baby: (laughed in disbelief) Which side of Maun do you people live in? The only thing I get on my birthdays is a happy birthday ke ithele le thatswitse dilwana.

Andy: Trust me my father is tough on me too and they whipped me, their friends would say don't beat him that hard and my dad would say HIV doesn't give you special treatment kao trapa gao nna magoma

Baby: (laughed) Now that sounds like my mother, (laughed) She didn't care...my dad would be so hurt feeling sorry for me and my mom would get angry boiling saying ntswela ka kgoro Baby akere o mosadi (they both laughed) I love my parents

Andy: Yeah... Would you like to go for a drive on weekend?

Baby: Aren't you going to ask me if I have a boyfriend?

Andy: Why? Is he hungry too?

Baby; (laughed) Mxm.... I'll let you know if I'm free

Andy: Cool... Let pass by Wimpy and grab you Milkshake is that okay?

Baby: Yeah...

He drove to the mall and parked in front of Liquorama then he stepped out..

Andy : Strawberry or chocolate?

Baby: Surprise me

Andy: cool..

She watched him as he walked back and "dammit" , nigga was clean and the gray tight t-shirt he had on revealed his healthy sexy body. "God bless the government of Botswana for the free ARV" nigga was buffed up and walking out of Wimpy with that milkshake and balloon he melted her heart...

Baby: (whispered) Okay this is crazy now i love being positive... (took a deep breath) Okay behave Baby, go slow bubu.... I know he is hot but breath in and breath out..

She stopped breathing as he got in and handed it to her...

Andy: Are you ok?

She wanted to respond but something was stuck on her throat then she sipped the milkshake and smiled back looking in his mesmerising eyes...

Baby: (sighed) I'm fine...

Andy: Cool..

He started the car and reversed handing her the balloon...

Andy: Babies get balloons for free at Wimpy, i couldn't deny you your right

Baby: (laughed blushing) Andy stop it...

He played music as Rockabye played...

Baby: I love this song

Andy: My mother used to play it on my birthdays when I was a little boy, apparently when they adopted me i was a weak baby and doctors thought I'd lie.

Baby: I'm sorry

Andy: It's the past, I don't even remember.. I only remember them loving me and i didn't even believe i was adopted because my memories at the children's home were vague. I thought it was a hospital for kids, i didn't know it was a center.

Baby: Uh shame blowjob master bathong

Andy: (laughed and busted her balloon) I'm warning you

Baby: (laughed whining) Andy the rra wena o thubile balloon yame...

At Lolo's Office...

Lolo logged in Facebook and Didi's posts popped up then she noticed Baby, Maya, Carl and Aatile Liked her post and moved the cursor to the Like button but she moved it to the messages and started typing...

Lolo: You guys are glowing, congratulations on getting your family back together again. I know how happy I am to have Aatile back so I imagine that's the same happiness. I am sorry that things have been awkward between us and i take full responsibility. I have been angry at Kenna and part of me was angry at you too for defending him against me. I felt like you weren't feeling my pain as a mother but I've had time to think. Baby is old enough to make her choices and she told me she made the first move. I'm not saying it's her fault but I'm acknowledging her part of the mistake with that being said you're not part of this. I stuck by Aatile's side when he impregnated that little girl Sedi and even today Sedi's baby visits us it doesn't mean i agree with what he did. I'm just accepting that it happened and we can't change it. Kenna ke monna wa gago and o dirile melato hela jaaka le nna ke diretse Aatile diphoso and forgiving him doesn't mean you condone his mistakes. I hope one day we can be friends again, please tell Kenna that i don't hate him. I heard the full story and i understand everything. They were both wrong and it's a mistake we can put behind us and move on. Sorry for the long message

She sent it and went back to the post where she reacted with a heart and commented...

Lolo: God bless your family

She went back to the messages again and typed..

Lolo: 😊😊 Bala ka pela o intshwarele ke bata gogo jela dikgang, leleme lea baba.

She laughed and continued working.....

At Ken's House...

Meanwhile a beautiful morning was starting a new day in Oklahoma as Ken's alarm went off then he quickly switched it off with his chest pressed against Didi's back, he lifted his head looking at her as she laid dead asleep then he slowly kissed her neck leaving a trail of kisses down to her shoulder.

He gently ran his fingers over her skin and cupped her breasts releasing a little moan as he gently rubbed himself against her butt, she pushed him off and slept as he paused looking at her then he grabbed his D and silently stroked himself with the tip pointed at her.

He stroked until he began shaking getting ready to shoot and gently lifted her cheek slightly touching her clit with the tip of his D as he released on her.

She felt his warmth while lost in her sleep but eventually fell back asleep again...

His milk dripped down her as he slowly got off bed the bed without waking her and covered her with a sheet before hitting the shower and leaving for school.....

About 2 hours later Didi groaned turning lying on her back and stretched her back yawning...

She paused and pushed off the sheets looking at her kitty spitting, she got up and put on his robe then she jumped on the shower before changing the bedding.

She made breakfast and stepped out to the balcony where she put her food on the table and sat down watching the city traffic while eating then she heard the telephone ringing...

Didi: Hello?

Ken: Good morning beautiful

Didi: (laughed blushing) Good morning..

Ken: I'm just checking in

Didi: Okay

Ken: My last lecture will end in 2 hours, i hope you guys will be ready i want to take the kids to the park and maybe have a serious talk about us

Didi: We will be ready... Jaanong o ntirile eng wena phakela?

Ken: (laughed) See you later

Didi: (laughed) Whatever bye

She hung up and sighed with a huge smile...

Meanwhile Zane slowly turned half-asleep and opened his eyes looking at the unfamiliar room... Well it wasn't unfamiliar just a room he thought he was dreaming about but it seemed it wasn't a dream then he kicked off the duvet and shook Faith...

Zane: It's not a dream! Get up

He ran to the window in his pyjamas and socks as he pulled the blindfolds string letting in the morning sunlight looking at the city flats...

Zane: Yes! I'm not dreaming.... I knew I wasn't dreaming...

He ran past Faith who was yawning rubbing her eyes and ran across the apartment...

Zane: I'm not dreaming!

He threw himself on the couch and grabbed his game as Didi walked out of the kitchen with a warm cup of coffee smiling at him...

Didi: Good morning

Zane: Morning, where is dad?

Didi: He is at school, he will be home in a few hours

Zane: Okay... Thank you for bringing me here. When I woke up i thought maybe yesterday didn't happen and it was all a dream because i dreamt about it way too many times.

Didi: Oh maybe you're still dreaming and haven't woken up yet

Zane: Really?

Didi: (laughed) Of course not baby, we are here and we will be here for a while.

Faith walked over dragging her Winnie the pooh...

Faith: Good morning... Where is Daddy?

Didi: (laughed) He will be home soon, come here...

There was a knock at the door then she walked over and looked through the door hole, it was a white lady with her son about Zane's age and she was holding something on her hands covered with foil. She wasn't sure if she should open the door or not but then the lady knocked once more with a smile..

Her: Mrs Daniel?

She pulled out the door chain and opened looking at the white woman who smiled widely raising her eyes laying her eyes on the kids...

Her: Oh.... they have so much of brother Daniel.. Hello guys?

Zane: Hello

Faith: Hi..

Her: (looked back at Didi with a smile and gracefully shook her hand) Hi, i am Mrs Taylor and i stay next door. I also go to Crown Heights Christian Church. My husband is one of the preachers there.

Didi: I am Miss Daniel and um my...

Mrs Taylor: (laughed and finished the sentence for her) He is a student pastor, i know

Didi: (laughed)Yes, this is Zane and Faith

Mrs Taylor : And this is Seth, he has other siblings. 2 little girls they had a sleepover at a friend's house

Seth: (smiled at Zane and Faith) Hello

Zane: Hi

Didi: Um.... Please come in, I'm sorry...where are my manners?

Mrs Taylor: Oh no I'm not staying, i have to go help clean the church. I just brought you this lasagne as a welcome to the neighbourhood.

Didi: Thank you so much, i appreciate it

Mrs Taylor: You're welcome, see you at church tonight. You'll meet other ladies there

Didi: Thank you... (she didn't know she has to attend church) See you later, God bless you

Mrs Taylor: God bless you too

Seth: Hey Zane can i visit you later?

Zane: Sure, anytime

She walked away then Didi closed and locked the door as they all headed to the kitchen where she took a snapshot of the perfectly done dish of lasagne then she sliced for the children before taking her share...

Didi: (chewing) Mmh I should have long brought this negro to church, it would have spared me the drama....

She grabbed the phone and dialed him...

Ken: Hello?

Didi: Negro i love your ass.

Ken: (laughed)Please don't snort cocaine and get us deported

Didi: (laughed) Mxm I just met Mrs Taylor

Ken: Sweet

Didi: And you didn't tell me there is church tonight

Ken: I forgot, attending church is mandatory.

Didi: I'm not complaining, i actually can't wait to meet more people. We should have long done this. Moving to a new place and starting afresh can do wonders...

Ken: We needed to make those mistakes so we can learn from them, now we know better ke tsaya gore even if someone here tries to tempt us rago mo leba hela akere?

Didi: (laughed) Rragwe Zane batho, se gamogile thaloganyo

Ken: (laughed) Mxm I'm going back to class

Didi: Bye

She hung up and put the phone down with a smile.....

FOUR MONTHS LATER.....

* 127

At Lolo's House....

In the morning Lolo mixed the soft porridge with milk and sugar until it was smooth then she walked in Maya's room while she laid on her tummy pressing her phone as her new born baby laid peacefully next to her...

Lolo: Have motogo...

Maya: I can't eat, I'll have to go poop but these stitches are painful.

Lolo: You have to keep eating

Maya: (tearfully) I'm constipated mama, it's really painful.. I'm trying to Google what I can do... Have you ever experienced that?

Lolo: No, my bowls have always been soft

She felt nature calling again but her stitches were new and the painkillers seemed to be doing a lousy job. She put her phone down and slowly walked to the toilet where she sat...

The big hardened faeces stretched her stitched perineum pulling the stitches apart and she quickly closed her legs crying. Lolo knocked standing behind the door...

Lolo: Are you okay?

Maya: (crying) Gakere kea kaka di stitche di a gogega... (her lips curved as she cried) It's painful

Lolo: But you have to just close your eyes and push those out

Maya's phone rang then Lolo grabbed it and handed it to her as she sat on the toilet...

Maya: (snuffling) Thanks...

She closed the door as Maya answered her husband...

Maya: (rubbed her tears) Hello?

Tshepo: Hey babe, i got your message... (Maya started crying) Babe please CL don't cry.. Listen.... Love? Love wee?

Maya: (crying) Mmh?

Tshepo: I'm going to get you Milk of magnesia and then I'm going to find a way to steal an injection here to numb you for a couple of hours autwa?

Maya: (crying) Agatha went to buy it i saw on Google gotwe it might help. You need to hurry, i need to relief myself but it hurts and i been holding it in since last night.

Tshepo: I'm coming, i love you

Maya: I love you too..

She hung up and sat there rubbing off her tears...

Maya: I'm never going to have another baby after this... This is torture...

She sighed and rested the forehead on her arms as the bowels pushed down the perineum...

Maya: (crying covering her face) Oh God please help me....

At the mall....

Meanwhile Setsana walked out of Spar talking to the phone...

Setsana: Yes i bought it

Lolo: And the cotton wool?

Setsana: Uh mama mma so i have to go back inside again? You're getting old

Lolo: I just remembered that Maya bought a little pack and it finished but its the only thing i use to drop surgical spirit on the baby pag. Don't forget milk of magnesia

Setsana: Alright, anything else?

Lolo: Nope

Setsana: Bye

She hung up and turned around as a red Ford Explorer parked next to her. White top sneakers worn with black tight jeans stepped out, the driver dropped down the hoodie of the sweater and closed the door looking at Setsana's ass as she walked in the shop...

While in the shop Setsana stood by the shelf reading several bottles trying to find Milk of magnesia, a guy walked past her while she looked at him from the back... From the manly cologne he left behind and his walk not to mention his dressing. He was probably cute. She brushed it off and continued reading bottles...

Sultry voice: Can i help you?

She froze for a moment because she could smell his cologne behind her then she took a deep breath and looked at the tomboy.

Setsana: Hi..

Voice: Hi... What are you looking for?

Setsana: Milk of magnesia

She picked it out for her and smiled handing it over as Setsana glanced at her LGBT bracket and uncomfortably got it.

Setsana: Thanks

Voice: (staring at her) Sure, my name is Jan by the way

Setsana: Agatha

Jan: (still staring at her) Beautiful... (stuttered) I mean the name-not that you are not beautiful-you're beautiful but-(sighed) shit...

Setsana smiled and eventually laughed...

Agatha: I understand..

Jan: Um... Shall we?

Agatha: Sure...

Jan: Unless you want a drink

Agatha: Will you be paying for it?

Jan: (smiled cutely) I wouldn't suggest it if I wasn't willing to

Agatha: (laughed feeling silly) Of course

Jan followed her to the drinks where she picked a drink and a chocolate then they joined the queue as Jan stood behind her. A few people kept glancing at them probably jumping in one conclusion. Jan was tall with a short faded Mohawk haircut and with a little tattoo behind her ear and one piercing at the corner of her eyebrow and Agatha was short with long blocks, a yellow string top and blue shorts worn with white flip-flops showing her well arranged toes...

The cashier glanced at them as Setsana handed the bottle and the drink then Jan put her bottle with them and handed her the card...

Cashier: Plastic?

Jan: Nah, we cool

Jan picked everything while Setsana collected her plastic at the parcels section, she waited at the door and admired Agatha as she walked over holding the plastic...

Agatha looked down avoiding Jan's eyes, she couldn't understand why she was feeling the way she was feeling whenever she looked at Jan...

Jan: Can i drop you home?

Agatha: Ok

Jan opened the door for her and looked at her thighs as she sat then she closed the door and got in the driver's seat, she put everything in the back and opened the drink for her then she handed it as Agatha smiled a bit sipped.

Jan started the car and reversed the car as the taxi almost hit the car...

Jan: (stuck her head) O leka go dira eng? ele gore gao bone eng?

Taxi driver: (angrily) Why are you reversing slowly? Some of us don't have all day

Jan: Nxla ke taa pheka ha o ema hoo until ke decider gotswa ware go rileng ne mona?

Taxi driver : O dirwa ke go ja kuku o thoka-

Jan: (angrily) O taa nyela saan autwa?

Agatha: Jan can we just go

Jan: (rolled the window) I'm sorry...

She drove off as Agatha quietly finished her drink and directed her home. Minutes later Jan parked the car in front of the gate as Agatha looked at the cigarette pack and lighter on the dashboard and glanced at her brown lips...

Agatha: Is that yours?

Jan: I'm trying to quit because it complicates my health and i wouldn't smoke when I'm with you, i know its rude.

Agatha: Ok... (looking at her) Your eyes look so familiar

Jan: (smiled) Really?

Agatha: (laughed) Maybe I'm wrong I'm sure if i met you before I'd definitely remember... Its not every day you meet-

Jan: (laughed admiring her lips) Butch, Stud, lesbian? I've got no problem with any of those terms. It's who I am.

Agatha: Okay, are your parents okay with it?

Jan: I don't have parents i stay with my grannies and they really don't have much choice, I'm the only grandchild so...

Agatha: Okay, how old are you?

Jan: (laughed) I have a driver's license... (they both laughed) Have you ever kissed a girl before?

Agatha: I've never kissed anyone....(looked at the house and sighed) Jan i have to go, sale ke romilwe and my mother might think you're a guy

Jan: (laughed) Ok, well... Um... Can I have your number? I'd like to chat with you if you don't mind.

Agatha : OK...

She gave her the number and stepped out closing the door.

Agatha: Bye

Jan: Bye

Jan drove off grabbing a cigarette from the pack and smoked joining the road....

At Bayang's Home....

Bayang and Junior panted as they jogged towards the gate and slowed down as Junior lifted his t-shirt rubbing the sweat off his forehead, the neighbour who was raking by the fence laughed looking at them...

Her: Kana jaanong Junior is no longer running to lose weight ke addition

Bayang took several breaths bending down touching his knees...

Bayang: (panting) Tell me about it, le nna ke senya ka go itepatepanya le ene. I want to quit

Junior: (laughed looking at the neighbour) But we reduced the kilometres, dad is just being an oldie

Bayang: Next week you're alone...

Neighbour: Mme o berekile Junior, i never thought you'd be that fit

Junior: (flexed his bicep) Very soon I'll be muscular

Neighbour: (laughed) Don't be too ambitious you're not a man

Junior laughed walking inside as his father had a little chat with the neighbour before walking in.

After bathing they made breakfast and started packing their things for Letlhakane...

Junior: (folding his t-shirt) So you have never seen her before?

Bayang: No

Junior: How is she again?

Bayang: She is about 2 years younger than you

Junior: Wow... But it will be pretty cool to have a sister

Bayang: You think?

Junior: Yeah..

They loaded their bags and got in the car as Bayang read the directions again...

Bayang: (laughed) If these people moved then i don't know this is by far the craziest thing i have ever done

Junior: (pulled the belt) This is my first trip with you so..

Bayang: You ready?

Junior: Yep...

He drove out as Junior turned up the music.....

At Lolo's House...

Later on Tshepo sincerely walked in the bedroom where Maya was lying on her tummy crying as Lolo shushed the baby, he knelt on the mattress and shook the injection preparing the needle....

Tshepo: I'm going to give you a shot to numb the area because milk of magnesia is already working on you

Maya: (crying) Okay...

Tshepo: Lay on your back, i have to inject your perineum, i stole this injection at the hospital don't tell anyone about it. I'm not supposed to do this i just can't stand seeing you cry like that...

Lolo: I'll wait outside...

Lolo stepped out with the baby as Maya laid on her back and covered her eyes spreading her legs as Tshepo got ready to inject her...

Tshepo: It's going to hurt a little bit but the pain will disappear in seconds... (he injected her as she frowned grinning and grunting holding his head) I'm sorry babe okay... Just a minute... Aaaaand we are done....

He put the injection back in the plastic and leaned over softly kissing her and rubbed off her tears with his thumb...

Tshepo: Are you feeling any pain?

Maya: It's slowly disappearing

Tshepo: (kissed her again) I'm sorry you're in pain...

Maya: The pain is gone let me go and push..

Tshepo: And i just committed a crime, don't let anyone know about this. We are not allowed to steal from the hospital.

Maya: Dude I'm a married woman, my family secrets don't leave..

Tshepo: (laughed) Thank you

He smiled admiring her as she hurried out then he sighed packing the injection plastic, Lolo walked in with the baby and handed her over...

Tshepo: (smiled) Hey beautiful?...

He sat on the chair and played with the baby while Maya got in the toilet and relieved herself...

At Letlhakane....

Later on Bayang slowed down driving into the bus rank as two teenagers and one younger than them ran towards the bus with bowls and raised them standing outside screaming what they were selling...

He shook Junior who was asleep and handed him P50 to go buy them drinks then Junior stepped out and ran towards the stalls by the bus where he picked a drink in a cooler box as the teens screamed "Guava P5!"

The youngest girl's flipflop got ripped as she walked amongst the crowd and her bowl flipped spilling her guavas on the pavement. Junior turned around looking at her as she ran around trying to pick as much as she could while the bus passengers unawaresly squashed them. Tears filled her eyes with each squash because she knew she was going to be whipped with an electric cord...

Junior noticed she was trying her best to pick everything but the fact that she was shaking she dropped some while trying to pick then he walked over and helped her pick some. That eased her fear and she picked more calmly as they dropped them in the bowl then she picked it and stood under the tree rubbing her eyes..

Teen: (angrily) Mother is going to beat you, you're so slow and always spilling your bowl... Let's get in the bus and sell inside...

Junior wasn't sure what to say as the little girl rubbed her eyes and followed the others to the bus. The older ones managed to squeeze themselves between the crowd and sell in the bus while she stood by the bus waiting for people to stop passing.

Minutes later the bus honked and the other two stepped out with empty bowls as the bus drove off...

Girl: You didn't sell again? O semata the Borijete

Girl2: And then she wants to eat when she never sells

Junior left the plate of food he wanted to buy and followed the girl as she walked behind her sisters then Bayang honked...

Bayang: (stuck his head out shouting) Mr wa kae yanong?

Junior: (shouted back) Ke eta..

The girls turned looking at him as he paced behind them...

Junior: Hey, can i have guavas?

The girl turned as Junior took off his sweater and poured the whole bowl on it and tied it up...

Junior: How much?

Borijete: I didn't count them

Junior: How much were you supposed to make? If you had the ones that got squashed.

Borijete: P40

Junior handed her P30 and searched himself for the change he kept earlier then he handed her another P20....

Junior: You can keep P10 and buy di chips...

The girl smiled tearfully and put it in her pocket...

Junior: Shap

He ran back to the car as the oldest teenager got Borijete's P20 and gave her P10..

Borijete: (crying) That's my money, Bring it back

Girl1: We have to buy something to eat..

They walked away as she followed them crying....

In Bayang's car...

Junior put the sweater with guavas at the back and gave his father a drink..

Bayang: (driving) I'm lost now, we have to find a tucksshop called mabogo di nku... What's with the sweater?

Junior: I bought them from some girl, she was crying. I think her mother is strict or something because she was freaking out. She reminded me of me whenever auntie arrived home. I'd be all over the house trying to make sure i did everything because she would beat me if i forgot to do anything.

Bayang: I'm really sorry that you had to go through that

Junior: It's okay, at least now i understand and I'm sure i helped that girl. She was happy

Bayang: (smiled) I'm proud of you..

After a short drive Junior pointed at the tuck shop and they turned over looking for directions. A good Samaritan directed them...

Minutes later they drove through the gate as the same girl was jumping getting whipped by probably her mother.

Her: (whipping her) How can you spill my milk? Kante ke eng o roroma diata? O mosadimogolo? Ke tago gata kana Borijete

She stopped beating her and the girl quickly picked the cup of milk while rubbing her bruised legs. Bayang's heart pounded as he looked at the girl passing by the car crying heading to the tap where she washed the cup, Juniors swallowed terrified looking at the cable marks on her legs...

Bayang could see Kelly on her immediately and his heart pounded even more as the woman smiled approaching the car...

Woman: Dumelang....

Bayang: Dumela mma...

Junior stood behind Bayang but kept glancing at the girl as she washed the cup over and over crying..

Bayang: My name is Bayang, I am looking-(the expression on her face changed as she looked at Borijete regrettably) Is that Kelly's daughter?

Woman: (reluctantly) Um... Well....Yes.

Junior : (looking at Bayang) Is she Bridget?

Bayang's eyes welled up as he took a deep breath and leaned over the car as....

Bayang: No, no, this is not happening.....

At Lolo's House....

On the same afternoon Andy parked his father's car at the gate and glanced at the house, nobody was outside so he leaned over and French kissed her cupping her breasts then he smiled and leaned back as Baby took a deep breath and picked her revision books...

He watched her hop out and put her backpack behind her...

Baby: Thanks for the picnic and helping me with my homework.

Andy: Sure, see you tomorrow..

Baby: (blushing) Bye

She closed the door just as Lolo stepped out with the baby's laundry, her heart skipped when she read the number plate of the car as Andrew drove off. Baby closed the gate and walked in with her books on her chest as Lolo put the laundry bucket down...

Lolo: Who is that?

Baby: It's Andrew

Lolo: (angrily) So you're liar again? You started all over again? Sleeping with grown men? What is wrong with you?

Baby: (sadly) Mama ke dirile eng jaanong? I told you about Andrew and we haven't even done anything. He hasn't said anything about sex

Lolo: Isn't that Mogapi?

Baby: (sighed in relief) That's his father... He took his car for a wash and borrowed his father's car. His parents met me twice...

Lolo: That's Mogapi's son?

Baby: Yes

Lolo: You can't date him.

Baby: Why not?

Lolo: You can't and please don't let your father know anything about him.

Baby: Why?

Lolo: For once I'd appreciate it if you stopped asking me questions and do what i say, just out of respect.

Lolo picked the bucket and walked to the line as Baby tearfully watched her, she got in the house and closed herself in the room crying sitting on the bed then she picked her phone and called Andrew...

Andy: Hey..

Baby: I can't see you anymore. Its okay

Andy: What? Why?

Baby: It's complicated, I'm really trying to be the best daughter i can be because i have wronged my mother in the past and because of me she lost a friend and... (rubbed her tears) I love you but.... It's over.

She hung up and blocked his number then she covered her face crying out loud, Agatha opened the door to share the most bizarre moments she with had at the mall but she frowned looking at Baby hugging a pillow crying biting it then she sat next to her and touched her shoulder...

Agatha: Baby? What's wrong?

Baby: (looked at her with messy mascara) I'm not meant to be happy, i should accept that... (rubbed her nose sniffing) I'm going to die alone, i might as well kill myself now and spare myself the disappointments...

* 128

At Letlhakane...

The woman's teens brought the chairs and everyone sat down as they walked back in the house whispering and pointing. Meanwhile Bridget walked behind the house and collected chopped firewood....

Woman: I know when you are arriving finding a scene like this it's easier to assume the child is being abused but that's not the case here, Borijete ke motho le go diga dilo, gaa romiwe sepe asa dige mme o motona. Ke leka hela gomo kgalemela

Bayang: With an electric cord? (sighed) You know what let's make this very simple... I didn't expect this. I expected to introduce myself to the family and herself so i can start visiting her-and I am saying this with the most possible respect one could give somebody who helped them raise a child but I don't know if things will go according to how I imagined

Woman: I don't understand

Bayang: I am going to report you for child abuse is what I'm saying unless you tell me something i want to hear.

Woman: What do you want to hear? I'm confused...You're free to visit her and I'm not stopping you.

Junior kept glancing at Bridget at shoved plastics between the chopped wood to make fire...

Junior: (to his father) Can i help her? I think her wrist is painful or something she isn't holding the wood properly.

Bayang: No, call her over.. Bridget?

Bridget: Raa?

Woman: I don't understand why you're acting like you have been in her life. I raised her like she is my own and just because you walked in here and found her being scolded like any other child doesn't mean you have the right to talk to her without my permission.

Bayang: Now we are back to the part you said you didn't understand, you see i work in a hospital-hand in hand with social workers who can easily determine how this child has been abused and yeah i have doctor friends too who can examine her injuries and present all these to a judge who will sentence you to a reasonable amount of time in prison. You know how strict our law is when it comes to children especially orphans. Don't gamble with your freedom...

Bridget walked over recognising Junior from earlier and sat on the ground properly tucking in her skirt...

Bayang: Hi Bridget

Bridget: Dumelang..

Bayang : My name is Bayang, i am from Maun and-

Bridget's eyes lifted and stung him, it was as if she had waited all her life to put the face on the name...

Bayang: You look surprised, why?

Bridget: (muttered looking down) I saw your name on my birth certificate

Bayang: (smiled) Oh... Yeah... Your mother and i were working together in Kasane. She was a nurse and i was a lab technician. We were together up until you were born, your grandmother-where is she?

Woman: She passed on

Bayang: Good for her.. (back to Bridgett) I wanted to see you the week you were born but your granny refused. I let a month pass and went to your mother's house again but they still didn't let me see you because they believed a man isn't supposed to see a newborn. Soon after I transferred back to Maun, the distance made it impossible to visit Kasane again. (gave her the phone) Those are the only pictures of you i have... After that your mother's number went off and we never spoke. When i asked they said she took transfer. I didn't know where... These are not good excuses not to find you though, i am sorry that you had to be alone for the past 13 years wondering if i ever loved you or where i was.

Bridgett smiled tearfully looking at her late mother's picture, she was a beautiful black queen with natural thick hair. Now she knew why her hair was hard and from her pictures she knew she would be beautiful too...

Bridgett: I wish i had a phone so i could get my mother's pictures. She was beautiful

Bayang: (smiled) She was. You look just like her. Are you happy here? (she looked at her aunt and looked down) Don't be afraid because if you're not i want you to come with me and visit your aunt during holidays.

Auntie: It's funny how you think you have-

Bayang: We can do this here or at the police station because at the end of the day if she wants to come with me she will you know why? If I report you at the now with her body bruised like this the police won't allow her back in here until a judge has determined if its safe for her. Should i call the police? (to his daughter) Bridgett I'd understand if you want to stay, i just want you to know that you have an option now and-

Bridget: (stood) I'll get my bag

Junior: (smiled and punched the air) Yes, dad can i help her pack so we can finish faster?

Bayang: can he?

Auntie: Ee akere la itirelela mo game..

Junior ran to the one room and stopped at the door looking at Bridget.....

Junior: Hi, can i help you?

Bridget: Okay..

Junior: bring the clothes, I'll pack them..

She picked her clothes and threw them 1 by 1 as Junior packed them..

Bridget: Is your father a nice person like you?

Junior: (laughed) Yes, you can call him dad too.

Bridget: Do you stay in a big house?

Junior: (laughed) Yeah, it's a three bedroom house but the other room has our gym machine. I think dad will move them out and fix it for you if you want to stay with us.

Bridgett: Do you have sisters? I want to have a friend

Junior: Too bad, you're the only girl but you can watch TV and play with the girls next door.

Bridget: (smiled) There is TV too?

Junior: (laughed) Life in Maun is way better than here, you can do a lot if you don't have friends. TV, Swimming and other cool stuff. I have games on my phone maybe dad can get you a phone and you can load games. Every kid has a smartphone for games so..

Bridgett: Children have phones? Do they know how to use them?

Junior: (laughed) Almost all the kids in private schools know how to use a phone, i started playing games on dad's phone when I was like 5 by 8 i could download games on Playstore. I didn't know how to read I downloaded looking at pictures. When I turned 10 my dad got me a phone.

Bridgett: (smiled and jumped) Now i really want to go see Maun, is it far?

Junior: It's a long way from here..

Bridgett: Let me change my clothes

Junior: I'll go with your bag.

Junior stepped out carrying her bag then Bayang opened the trunk and loaded it, minutes later Bridget stepped out with her school bag..

Bayang: Where is her birth certificate? They're going to need it when I register her at school

The woman stood up and walked out with it as Junior and Bridget got in the car..

Bayang: Thank you for your cooperation. May I have your number so that Bridget can call you if she wants?

The woman gave him the number..

Bayang: Thank you, bye

She quietly watched him getting in the car and drive off then she clapped once and shook her head walking in the house as her daughters watched in envy.....

At Lolo's House...

Later on Baby walked in Maya's room and laid next to Maya as breastfed her daughter...

Maya: Uhu yaanong ke amusa jang mosadimogolo a mpitagantse?

Agatha laughed while packing the baby's things...

Maya: Are you okay?

Baby: Mama says i can't date Andy and she didn't tell me why

Maya: Uh mama le ene mma kana ke menopause

Agatha: (laughed) Guys come on she hasn't reached menopause, be respectful

Maya: Maybe she knows his parents

Baby: I think she knows he was adopted and maybe she doesn't like who he was but is that fair?

Maya: I follow my heart and do what's best for me, i knew dad wouldn't approve of Tshepo but here i am. He doesn't like him but he accepted he can't change anything about it.

Baby: You know mama likes to fix, she might chase me out. It would be easier to continue dating him if dad didn't like him because he would be nice enough to accept him for me. Mama is tough

Agatha: Let her calm down and then ask her why, i think maybe she got surprised hela

Baby's phone rang...

Baby: Hello?

Andy: I'm outside

Baby: Excuse me? You can't be outside, do you want my mother to kill me?

Andy: And I'm getting inside if you don't come out

Baby: I know your family is more flexible but here we do things different. My parents are old fashioned and they would be offended if you walked in here looking for me. It's considered disrespectful.

Andy: I know, that's why I'm saying come out so we can talk. Be fast my dad wants the car

Baby: Andrew please leave

Maya: (rolled her eyes) Just go see the spoilt brat before he walks in here, these suburbs kids don't know how the real world works.

Baby hung up and hurried to her room and changed her clothes. Meanwhile Aatile drove towards the gate and stopped behind a familiar car... It was years ago but he would never forget that car or its number plate..

His heart pounded as he slowed, he couldn't believe Lolo was doing it again and this time he wasn't going to fight. He would simply walk off and never look back again but a young man turned his head and raised his hand apologetically then he reversed and parked aside. Aatile moved forward and stopped rolling down the window.

The young man got out of the car and respectfully shook his hand...

Him: Good afternoon Mr Johnson.. My name is Andrew. I'm sorry for blocking you, I'm trying to talk to Baby but I wasn't sure if I should go in or just wait outside. I apologise if it offends you

Aatile: No, it's okay. Can i see your ID?

Andy : Ok

He took out his wallet and handed it over then Aatile had a look and gave it back.

Aatile: Did you talk to her?

Andy: Yes

Aatile: You can park inside and wait for her.

Andy: Thank you

Aatile drove in then Andrew followed him inside and parked as Aatile stepped out of the car and walked over to him.

Aatile: Can i understand something here... Are you dating her?

Andy: Yes, we see the same doctor at the hospital that's where we met.

Aatile: You seem like a very respectful young man but i don't know if like you because I don't like your father. If you still want to hang around my daughter you have a lot to do when it comes to impressing me and if you make one mistake I'll hurt you very bad. Did she tell you what happened the last time I found out someone was taking advantage of her?

Andy: Not in detail but i know you crushed the car or something. I'm not going to have sex with her so soon and we study when we are together. I'm not in rus-you know my father?

Aatile: Tell him you're dating Alone and Aatile Johnson's daughter that should refresh his memory.

Andy: OK..

Baby quickly stepped out of the house and walked out avoiding her father's eyes as he looked at her...

Aatile: You didn't tell me you have a boyfriend

Baby: I didn't want you to kill him, he helps me with homework and I think I'm ready for my final exams

Aatile: (turned and walked backwards facing him) Don't forget what I said
Andrew

Andy: I won't, thank you.

Aatile walked in the house then Baby folded her arms and angrily lowered her voice...

Baby: what do you think you're doing walking in here like this? Are you trying to have me killed? Things aren't as modern like in your family. We don't just bring boys home

Andy: What's the big deal? Your dad is pretty cool and I like him.. He is reasonable... Don't know why he hates my dad though but i like him

Baby: My mother says we can't date, i don't know why but she was angry.

Andy: So what? Your dad approves so we good

Baby: My mother is the alpha types, whatever she says goes no matter what my dad says trust me. Her word is the final word.

Andy: Your dad sucks that much? My dad calls the shots,when he speaks everyone keeps quiet even the refrigerator stops the noise until he is done.

Baby: (laughed) You need to leave while my mom is still sleeping

Andy: Okay, so are we still together?

Baby: I don't know, just leave.

Andy: I love you

Baby: I love you too go please..

He reversed and drove off as Baby walked in the house and walked past her parents room, she paused and listened as they talked but she couldn't hear clearly so she passed. Agatha walked out of the bathroom softly talking to the phone and closed herself in bedroom..

Agatha: I don't know if i can leave at this time, my parents are strict

Jan: It won't take long, we will hang out for about an hour or two. You'll be back before 6pm. just say you're going next door or something.

Agatha: Okay, pick me in 20 minutes papa is home. He is easy to talk to ke ta ikopa mogo ene.

Jan: Alright, later...

She hung up and got ready then she waited for an opportunity to talk to her father without her mother.....

At Jan's grandparents....

Almost an hour later Jan opened the door to her bachelor pad and smiled for her to get in then she walked in, Jan glanced at the main house and quickly closed the door carrying takeaways.

She kicked off her boots and walked over in socks as Agatha slowly sat on the couch looking at the dark screen. After putting food on the table she switched the TV on and sat next to Agatha putting her arm on the couch..

Jan: Thanks for coming

Agatha: Sure...

Jan slowly let her arm drop from the couch down Agatha's shoulder as they both watched TV, Agatha took a deep breath and crossed her legs as Jan looked at her thighs resisting to touch her...

Jan: (she failed to control herself and touched her thighs) are you cold?

Agatha: No, I'm fine

"Fuck she has such a smooth skin and why did she have to wear hot pants again?" she looked up her boobs and noticed she wasn't wearing a bra. "Man Jan don't... Don't touch her, she has to be initiated first" ... "Fuck it I'm fucking her" ...

Jan slowly touched her thigh going up her and touched her breast then she turned Agatha's cheek and leaned over kissing her as Agatha reluctantly touched her. She didn't push her so that was good enough for her.... She picked her up and carried her to bed where she tossed her and pulled out her t-shirt remaining with a vest as she softly kissed her slowly pulling out her shorts. She was wearing a tiny purple lacy g-string...

Jan: Oh shit...

She kissed her lips leaving a trail of kisses down her belly and kissed her panties while holding her hips with both hands kneeling between her legs. The main door opened and she paused..

Jan: Fuck, its my grandmother...(threw a sheet over her belly) Don't mind what she will say, typical old people stuff!

The bedroom door opened as Jan sat on the edge of the bed while Agatha held a sheet up her chest...

Jan: I'm on the middle of something, couldn't you knock?

Her: I told you to stop bringing girls to my house and doing all these demonic things around here.

Jan: Are we going to do this in front of my girlfriend?

Her: And I saw a cigarette pack in the car, are you trying to kill yourself? Diabetics and smoking? I called your mother and she is not answering, I'm going to call your father. I got his contacts.

Jan: Oh yeah let's call the man that never loved me, that should help. (stood up) I don't need any of those two, I just need a break from you telling me I'm possessed just because i find woken attractive. I thought we understood each other go raya gore you were pretending because i didn't have a girlfriend and you thought I'd changed.

Her: Stop bringing girls to my house Janice

She walked out then Jan followed her zipping her jeans and stood at the door looking at her grandmother as she looked back at her...

Her: I know you are hurting and lonely but you don't have to be smoking, i don't want you to die young. I know your parents disappointed you but I'm here aren't i?

Jan: You still can't accept that I'm a lesbian, it won't change.. You know i started crushing on girls at a Junior school. Don't you think I would have stopped if I was pretending? I really like this girl and I don't know if she will stick around after what you said in there. I don't want to move out because you and grandpa are the only family i have. I can afford to rent but i just want to be with you two, do i have to lose you too? (tearfully) I'm not pretending, i feel nothing for men and that girl in there is what I need. Can't you just pretend you're okay with it?i been lonely for a while, please

Her: You need to stop smoking and drinking

Jan: She is the distraction i need..

Her: Just stop drinking and smoking.

Jan: Ee mma ke taa emisa

She walked away then Jan closed the door as Agatha walked out of the bedroom putting on her her shorts...

Agatha: I'm going home

Jan: Agatha come on... You know how old people are, she didn't mean any of that.

Agatha: Ok but I'm going, this was just a mistake. She is right... This is demonic and i go to church every Sunday. Its wrong...

Jan: (grabbed her wrist) Agatha come on, don't do this... Okay I'm sorry for going too fast.. Maybe i freaked you out, can we take it slow?

Agatha: No, bye

Jan: Can i at least take you home? You don't ha-

Agatha: I'm fine..

She walked out as Jan tearfully watched her then she sat on the stoop and sighed putting her forehead on her arms which were resting on her knees....

Meanwhile her grandmother looked at the girl walking out of gate and moved the curtain further looking at Jan as she lit a cigarette and blew out stylish several cloud of smoke then fanning them off...

At Ken's House....

Ken walked in just as Zane and Seth we're leaving wearing helmets and carrying their skateboards...

Ken: Be careful Zane

Zane: Sure dad..

Zane slammed the door as they ran off then Ken put his laptop on the table while Faith dozed off on the couch.

He grabbed a plate of food and headed to the bedroom where he sat on the bed while Didi laid on bed then he leaned over and kissed her...

Ken: Hey, how are you feeling today?

Didi: I think I'm fine...

His phone rang...

Ken: Hello?

Amantle: Hello

Ken: (angrily) Fuck you. Who the hell gave you my number?

Amantle: Fuck you o raya mmao, i want to talk about your daughter, ke rile ke bata wena?

Ken: I have nothing to talk to you about

Amantle: My mother has been trying to call me but i avoided her calls because i can't do this anymore. Jan needs you, do you ever think about her when you're with Zane and Faith?

Ken: Like you ever think about her bich please

He hung up and put the phone then he sighed frustrated as Didi looked at him...

Didi: Are you okay?

Ken: (sighed) Don't worry about me.. I don't want worrying about anything else except-

The phone rang then he picked...

Ken: What?

Granny: Hello?

Ken: (cleared his voice) Dumelang

Granny: Ke gore Kenna ako o mpoletle ha o ntse jaana wate o gopole gore o na le ngwana yo mongwe ko nte ga bao?

Ken: Is there anything you need?

Granny: I need you to take responsibility, for once call Jan and ask her how she is doing. Jan is a lesbian, she is smoking, she is drinking, she-

Ken: No, no she can't be a lesbian, tell her to change that fast and very fast.

Granny: I'm walking towards her room, can you please tell her to stop smoking. (to her) Talk to your father

Jan: I don't have a father

Granny: Stop talking to me like that

Jan: (got the phone) Hello?

Ken: I can understand smoking and drinking we can work on that but if you dare embarrass me with that gay thing I'll hang you do you understand me? I'm going to be a pastor. Do you know what that means?

Jan: It means you're the pastor not me, i can fuck every girl I want and you can't do anything about it because you don't even know me, you could walk past me down the street and you wouldn't recognise me because you haven't seen me in what? 4 years? Go love your kids and let me find love wherever I can. You never loved me, you're the first man to break my heart and it still hurts...(tearfully) at some point i thought you'd at least introduce me to my little brother and sister. (a tear rolled down her cheek) But i have to stalk you on Facebook to see them. Do they even know i exist? If you don't love me at least allow my siblings and i to try. You're not a pastor and you'll never be a pastor until you acknowledge how much you've punished me and hated me because my mother forced you to give me something from your businesses.

Ken: (sighed) Jan it's not like that-

She hung up then he sighed...

Ken: Can i talk to Amantle? I'll put her on loudspeaker. Janice o buile something important and she is right.

Didi: No, if Janice needs something she will talk to you. She is over 18 so no more talking to Amantle, it's either her or me there is no in between.

* 129

At Ken's House....

Ken looked at her as she pinned her elbow on the bed lying on her side looking at him...

Didi: It's that simple and this time we don't have to pretend akere we are not husband and wife? That's the advantage of not being married. You can just exchange partners without anyone holding you responsible because you didn't take a vow. So ha ele gore wa darlie o tile nkgolle nna ke boele Maun... I won't even hate you for it.

Ken: I really wish you could forgive me, you're talking like someone who doesn't trust me

Didi: I trust you on everything except that witch Amantle because i know you love her, i am not saying you don't love me kare you love her too.

Ken: You're wrong, i used to love her and then she broke me. You came and healed me but i never really dealt with her, i just moved on so when she came i let my memories fool me and its a good thing they did because now i know both of you and i am now able to make a better decision. I stayed with Amantle in Gabs and it was horrible, i was like a foolish zombie but with you i'm different. I'm glad i made the mistakes i made because at least now I don't have the maybes or what's ifs. I know i love Didi and i know what i want for my family. You're right, Janice is over 18, as stubborn as she is i have to face her and get to know her fears and all she been through. I have to explain to her my side of the story without justifying why i was a bad father.

Didi: (smiled) Spoken like a family man, and I am here to make sure that you and Janice get that chance. To be honest with you i feel like had i kind of motivated you to bring her home maybe I'd know her and she would know her siblings. I played a part and if she let's me I'll try my best but if she doesn't like me I'd also give her the space and not interrupt your relationship with her mme hela o bona Amantle ene? You shouldn't talk to her unless it's imperative that you speak ele matter of life and death. That's my final order.

Ken smiled and leaned over kissing her...

Ken: Ke ipakisitse gore malatsia the rules are clear and its take it or leave it

Didi: (laughed) Ake bate go utusiwa bothoko

Ken: Gone mme oa itse gore ke godile akere? I've hurt you and the kids, i embarrassed you and changed your life, you have no idea how bad i felt when i found out you tried to commit suicide. Cutting you down from that rope and looking in your eyes ke bona death, i checked your heart beat and felt nothing... You're living miracle wena Didi and the way Zane cried, eish ngwanake o ledile thinking you killed yourself because they didn't sleepover at your house. Faith ene one ale mo hihing hela but waitse ke eng those were the most darkest days of my life. I know you won't believe this but i cry for you in secret, I'm a fucking cry baby

Didi: (laughed) You do?

Ken: (laughed) You have no idea, o bona Zane? Ngwanake o nkgotsitse ke ipotsa gore o tile go ledisiwa ke ngwana wa ga mang. He got that crying from me, even as a little boy i use to cry like that but my father hated it, he beat me for that and told me a man is not supposed to cry. You hold the pain inside and take it like a man. He told me to never cry so whenever i got hurt i drunk and smoked or beat the person who hurt me. Take out my pain on them but then when it's someone you love and have wronged it's complicated ke itse hela gore I'm the one who cheated on my wife so i can't blame anyone. I've learnt a lot from all these, I've also learnt that i can lose you ha ke tshameka (they both laughed loudly) Eish Bayang was a tough rival. There is nothing that hurts like competing with a perfect man when you have a history. Koore this guy had a good job-lab technician and i was unemployed. He had no criminal record and

well i was dirty. Drugs and illegal possession of a fire arm....He was patient and soft spoken but i lost my temper each time things didn't go my way. I had to pretend to be civil with him just so i can see you. I remember a bua ka status.. (they laughed) Shit first thing in the morning ke ha kele ko Letsholathebe and i had to take Pep for 30 days only for Aatile to tell me that Bayang and Didi are negative, he said that to confirm if you had sex with Didi because Didi denied it.

Didi: (laughed) Shee waitse Bayang

Ken: (laughed) You made me go through hell, don't do that again... Let's build our home from scratch. Let's get closer to Jan and introduce her the kids. I want to love her i realised that Amantle lied to her about us and its easy for her to believe because we never talk. I'm sure if i love her enough she will stop being a lesbian and all the other things i hear she is doing.

Didi: And what if she can't stop being a lesbian? She might be really attracted to women, this thing is real.

Ken: Not for my blood its not, these people are pretending. Look at Arona, didn't this guy want you at some point? And now all of sudden he is gay putting on makeup fooling people. I mean that guy looks like a girl even from the back

Didi: I can't explain that but some people actually show traits from a young age and maybe Arona was trying to ignore it and his boyfriend triggered it because now i can bath with Arona and he won't be aroused.

Ken: Well i don't know his history but Jan is my daughter and i know i don't have homosexuality in my blood. She is just acting out to get attention and I'm going to give it to her.

Didi: Just don't be disappointed when you find out that she can't change that

Ken: She will, with God everything is possible. You gained consciousness after being cut from the roof and i... Myself, Kenna I am actually studying the bible and leaning how to live for God. It won't happen over night but I acknowledge how much God has changed me. I'd be out there sell drugs and making thousands of money but I'm here with my wife and kids and I'm content with that.

Didi smiled admiring him as he did her then he leaned over and kissed her..

Ken: Jan o stubborn I don't know how to approach her

Didi: She is her father's daughter, she got that from you and the way she curses ng ng ng.... Fruit doesn't fall too far from the tree, I'm sure she loves hard when it comes to her girlfriends and maybe they hurt her that's why she drinks and smokes.

Ken: She has to stop that nonsense ya di lesbian...

He stood up and pulled out his t-shirt then he headed to the shower.....

At Bayang's House...

Meanwhile back in Maun it was almost midnight as Bayang parked in front of the house and stepped out to unlock the door while the kids were still sleeping in the car.

He moved everything that was in the spare room and pushed his bed in there then he changed the sheets and put a mattress in his room instead....

Junior and Bridget jumped startled as he banged on the car windows..

Bayang: We are here! You guys are useless ke tsile ke kgweetsa kele nosi..

Bridget smiled looking at the house and shyly stepped out following Junior...

Junior: Bridget you can use my room, I'll sleep on the couch and move tomorrow when dad has fixed the room

Bayang: I've fixed it

Junior: Okay...

Bayang: Come Bridget...

Bayang escorted her to her room where she sat on the bed while Bayang sat on the edge with Junior standing at the door...

Bayang: This is your room, you have to keep the door closed and if anyone wants to come in they will knock. Junior as much as Bridget is your little sister she is a girl and you're not supposed to see her naked so you must knock on her door even when she is bathing you have to stay away.

Junior: (laughed) Why are you talking to me like I'm a little baby? I know about privacy, we are taught about it at school.

Bayang: About that... I'm Bridget you're going to start school next week. I'll buy everything and get your hair done but it's going to be very difficult because they teach in English at the private schools and you might feel left out.

Bridget: In government schools they teach in English too, only the standard 1s and 2s are taught in Setswana i think from there its English all the way. I don't speak good English like Junior but there is nothing i don't know in English.

She pulled her back pack and gave him her books and the previous reports then Bayang's Jaws dropped as he looked at the A* on each subject...

Bayang: Goodness! Why are you brilliant? (Bridget laughed) this is beautiful... (he rubbed her afro) I'm really proud of you

Junior: Her mother was a nurse and her father is a lab technician, she is a walking experiment, what did you expect? Genes hello?

Bridget: (laughed) Thank you... I'm the hypothesis and conclusion

Junior: Bo photosynthesis and

Bridget: Bo germination.

Bayang laughed and hit her with the book...

Bayang: I think you're going to show them flames, So I'm raising scientists here?

Both: (laughed) Yes

It was after midnight but none of them was sleepy and each conversation struck a loud laughter for all of them, for the first time in her life Bridget felt at home and even after bathing and going to bed she still couldn't fall asleep. She wanted the sun to come out so she can see the house properly and see her father again, her brother was just awesome and his father had said something about school. She was excited about that, a classroom had always been the only place she felt alive and above even the rich kids because she had something money could buy....

At Andrew's House...

The following Sunday morning Andrew stepped out of his quarter with a pile of plates and cups heading to the main house where a house helper was doing the dishes...

Andrew: Morning

Her: How are you?

Andrew: I'm good...

He opened the fridge and grabbed an apple then he walked towards his parent's bedroom where there were funny noises as he knocked...

Andy: Papa wee?

Him: (caught his breath) O bata eng makuku jaana Andy?

Andy: Ke tsene?

Him: Re robetse, I'll be out in a few minutes

Andy: Nna kea tsena

His father quickly got down and grabbed a phone while his mother pretended to be sleeping, Andrew headed to the wardrobe and pulled out his father's suit...

Andy: Mama wee? Which jacket goes together with my pants?

His mother turned and looked at him...

Andy: Baby long invited me to church weeks ago so I want to surprise her today

His mother: Pick a navy blue one... Its the last one your father used to wear it before he become fat, it will fit you perfectly

Him: (laughed) Don't start with me

His mother: I love this girl waitse bathong, i just loved her

Andy: Makes both of us, by the way dad do you know her parents? Aatile and Alone Johnson

Him: Those are her parents?

Her: Do we know them?

Him: Um.... Um... (he caughed) Mr Johnson once helped me at the hospital

Her: Ao that's sweet, Andy please don't lose her. What i love about her ke gore you share a status and she is from a good family background. She knows the family values and the importance of building a family and being with one partner. I'm sure her parents will love you too because we have set a good example for you. You watched your father love us without failure so o tabe o

dira ka bomo if you fail to make a family of your own and have children, love them and be happy.

Mogapi's breathed in and out as Andy looked at himself on the mirror and closed the wardrobe...

Andy: See you after church

He closed the door and drove off....

At Church.....

Later during preaching Lolo and her husband quietly listened as Andrew walked in and looked around confused trying to locate Baby amongst the congregation, Lolo's blood boiled as she looked at Andy talking to an usher offering him a chair at the back but he spotted Aatile and declined...

She frowned putting a serious face with about three lines on the glabella as Andy innocently sat next to Aatile and smiled greeting him, Aatile smiled surprised to see him..

Andy: Good morning

Aatile: Morning... What are you doing here?

Andy: Baby long invited me and today i thought I'd surprise her.. (leaned over and shook Lolo's hand as she pretended to be busy listening to the precious word of God) Hello Mrs Johnson... (she didn't respond then he turned to Aatile) So where is Baby?

Aatile: Shhh gago buiwe mo kerekeng, which church do you usually attend?

Andy: We don't do church at home, it's my first time to be in church besides the Chapel at school when I was at a senior school

Lolo: Shh...

He kept quiet and folded his arms, Aatile glanced at him as he leaned back watching the pastor then he handed him the bible. Andrew smiled and held it properly and when the pastor referred them to a book he wasn't sure how to get there.

He looked at the person behind him for a page number then he flipped the pages until he got there while Aatile watched in disbelief then he chuckled dumbfounded....

After preaching the praise and worship team walked to the front and Andrew's face lit up as he spotted Baby getting the mic...

Andy: (smiled) Wow... (turned to Aatile) Am i allowed to take a video?

Aatile: Yes but when people are standing, now you'll just look like a weirdo plus no one knows you, lay low.

Andy: Okay, but this is cool. I think I'll keep com-

Lolo: (annoyed) Shhh...

Andy: (whispered) Sorry

Lolo: (whispered to Aatile) What are you doing?

Aatile: (whispered back) Can you give the boy a break? It's not his fault his father is a-jewa ke melato ya gago ole nosi and stop recruiting me to join you. Its a pity his presence rubs your guilty conscience the wrong way.

He turned and joined the church in singing.....

Later after church Agatha ran to the family car and threw in her Jersey inside...

Agatha: I'm on the cleaning rota today.

Aatile: Okay

Junior: Mama can i ride with Baby and her friend?

Lolo: No,

Aatile drove out of church...

Lolo: waitse Aatile the special treatment you give Baby gase yone. Gase Setswana hela ngwana yoo balang form 5 invites a boyfriend to church.

Aatile: Baby is not just a form 5 student. She endured more than than anyone so she deserves that break to help her deal with her problems. Parents who are too strict are the ones who end up dealing with teenage pregnancy. Andrew knows what i expect from him and trust me leha aka raelesega he'd rather go buy protection than make her drop out of school and that's something i want. We can't deny that nowadays ha ngwana a bala form five o na le di feelings and it's our responsibility to make sure that those feelings don't affect their future by showing them how to prevent any problem. I prefer knowing Andrew and threatening him than him not knowing me a ikantse gore he will deny it and no one will back up Baby. I don't parent like my parents, times have changed. That mentality is the reason my mother doesn't like you because wena le ene think the same way and not really what your children needs. You think you know what's best for your child but you really want them to do what you want not what's good for them. I'd choose Andrew over Kenna anytime, I'd support their relationship just to avoid older man taking advantage of Baby's status. She is happy so I'm happy, live with it.

At Church...

Later on Agatha and a couple of other young ladies together with the guys stepped out after cleaning and waited for the taxi.

Most managed to get taxis until Agatha was left with another brother from church...

Him: Let's walk by the road, I'm tired of standing. Sunday jaana di taxi ke mathata hela

Agatha: True

Him: So how are you?

Agatha: I'm fine

Him: Sister Agatha i want to marry you

"with what?" she thought as she quietly walked with him by the road while cars passed...

Him: Ke go rata marato tota ke gore hake go akantse ithela nkare nka lela hela waa bona...

Jan's car pulled over on the side as she rolled down the window and put her elbow out jealously looking at them...

Jan: (ordered) Get in the car

Agatha: What are you doing?

Jan: (annoyed) Get in the car

Brother: Why-

Jan: Fuck you, stay the hell away from her and stick to the bible and speaking in tongues.

Agatha: (smiled at the brother embarrassed) I'm not a lesbian, she is my friend and she likes doing that to guys. I'm a christian. Bye

Agatha got in the car then Jan angrily stepped on the accelerator intentionally leaving the brother in the mist of dust as he fanned it coughing holding his bible.

Meanwhile in the car Agatha looked at her angrily...

Agatha: What do you think you're doing telling him something like that? Not everyone is comfortable with this thing you know, I'm not a lesbian. I am a Christian

Jan angrily parked in front of the FNB machine and switched off the engine leaning back looking at her...

Jan: Can i just make one thing clear, if you fuck this up I'll fuck you up so bad you'll hate all the lesbians. I don't play like that, you don't cheat on me

Agatha: Why are you jealous? I haven't even decided if I'm doing this or not.

Jan: What am I not doing for you?

Agatha: We literally met 2 days ago, why are you so rough? You can't be that possessive you don't even know me

Jan: What don't i know? Tell me about yourself. Listen I'm really not good at begging people to stay in my life so let's make this simple. Make a decision right now... Do you want to be Janice's girl or not? If not I'll leave you alone. You can simply get out of my car and i won't say anything. You're free to go babe...

She leaned over and opened the door for her but Agatha folded her arms pouting looking outside, Jan seductively touched her thigh but she pushed her hand off then Jan leaned over and kissed her sad face on the cheek...

Jan: I'm sorry for shouting at you...

Jan turned Agatha's cheek and softly French kissed her then she leaned back taking out her wallet out

Jan: Let's go

She stepped out and closed her door as Agatha remained in the still upset then Jan walked around the car in her tight jeans and white clean sneakers with a baggy sweater which she pulled sleeves back revealing her watch and the LGBT bracelet as she leaned in the car putting her palms on her knees so she could look at her from beneath...

Jan: (smiled) O ngadile gore nne ke go omanya? sorry the mma... I don't want to queue on the ATM alone, let's go. (pressed her cheeks together)
Molomonyana? Sorry autwa?

She kept quiet then Jan pulled her out of the car carrying her and closed the door pushing it with her sneaker, people queuing by the ATM machine looked at the lesbian couple acting cosy and Agatha quickly slid down embarrassed...

Agatha: (muttered) Don't touch me in public

Jan: (smiled naughtily and groped her ass) How? Like this?

Agatha: (giggled and smacked her hand) Stop it people are looking..

They joined the queue as Jan stood behind her girl holding her by the waist as they chatted and laughed. People kept glancing as Jan kept Agatha close holding her waist and kissed her neck each time they laughed about something.

Minutes later still holding Agatha by the waist Jan moved her in front of the machine and insert the card while standing behind her..

Jan: Tsenya pin.. 2346

Agatha entered the pin and waited to be told the amount..

Jan: Uh... How much should we take? I never keep cash i swipe most of the time.

Agatha looked at the Get maximum cash P4500 then she entered P2000...

Jan: Oh shit what are you doing?

Agatha: You asked me

Jan: what are you going to do with P2000? We could've just swiped

Agatha: (taking the money) My hair and a whole lot of things

She got the card too and turned Jan around following her, Jan stepped down the pavement with her behind then she jumped on Jan's back for a piggybacking. Jan held her properly and walked across the parking lot in between the cars carrying her on her back....

Jan: I'm hungry, can we buy something to eat in there?

Agatha: (on Jan's back) Kae?

Jan: Woolworths

Agatha: Woolworths sells food? Isn't it a clothing store (Jan just laughed), there is food in there?

Jan: (laughed) Yes you'll see

Agatha: (looked at people as Jan walked piggybacking her) Oh my God people are looking at us..

Jan: I no longer notice that..

Agatha: Put me down ke a swaba yanong

She stopped and Agatha slid down then Jan pulled up her jeans up and grabbed Agatha's wrist leading her in the shop as they headed to the food section passing a few white people and Indians...

Agatha: I was wondering where the white people shop, so Indians open a famous shop for us and then turn and come shop here? And their shops have branches all over but you'll never see one Indian buying from there.

Jan: I never understood that too..

Jan picked a few specific foods as Agatha observed...

Agatha: Why do you keep reading what you want?

Jan: Oh I'm diabetic, forgot to tell you

Agatha: And you smoke? Now I remember your grandmother said something about it. Can you stop smoking?

Jan: (turned and smiled at her) And you won't ever leave me?

Agatha: You're unbelievable, you don't care if you live or die do you?

Jan: Not really, i just live in a moment. I don't have anyone to live for or anything to live for really so...

Agatha sadly looked at her as she led her to the till where they paid and walked out, a while passed without her saying anything as Jan opened the door for her and closed her in before driving off

Jan: Are you ok? Why are you quiet?

Agatha: I'm fine...

She secretly took out the money and put it in holder as Jan glanced at her

Jan: what are you doing?

Agatha: You need it for your diet, i can't take it.

Jan: You can have it, can you not feel sorry for me right now? That's the last thing I need from you... Ok?

She kept quiet then Jan pulled over parking under a tree and turned looking at her..

Jan: I never lacked anything growing up, i went to private schools and ate healthy food. I had clothes and access the technology. I had everything except love... My mother stays in Gaborone and my father is overseas, both of them found people to love and the only birthday wish i got was from FNB... Its hard to make friends when you're a lesbian because straight women always feel like you will touch them inappropriately or something. Some just hate lesbians so all I want from you is love and faithfulness. I don't want you to cheat on me, i been hurt by the people i love and i can't take anymore.

Agatha: I'm sorry... I didn't know who you but now i have an idea and I won't hurt you... I'm new to this but i love you the rest will follow..

Agatha leaned over and kissed her as she kissed back breathing heavily and snuck her hand under her dress. She hungrily kissed her and adjusted her seat

laying her down trying to get on top but Agatha caught her a breath and turned her head reluctantly...

Agatha: Not in the car by the side of the road... (pulled up the chair and smiled)
You're unbelievable, you want to fuck me on the side of the road?

Jan leaned back smiling cute with a little embarrassment on her face...

Jan: (exhaled) I'm sorry, It's been a while so...(pinched the bridge of her nose)
Sorry

Agatha smiled admiring her cute embarrassed face as looked at her with eyes full of lust and passion then she grabbed a bottle of water from the back and handed it to her.

Jan opened the bottle and drunk as she joined the road, her hands were manly and honestly the sight of her driving drove Agatha insane. She had been driven before by her family but see when Jan was driving and she was sitting in the front seat with the music on she felt somehow. Jan had a look she gave her a look she couldn't even explain and Jan had a boyish smile, one that started at the corner of her lips and spread across her handsome face.

Agatha: Jan?

Jan: (she answered looking away checking the traffic on the mirror and overtaking cars) Yeah?

Agatha: I love you...

Jan smiled looking at her as she held the wheel with one hand and touched her with the other...

Jan: (looking in her eyes) I love you too

Agatha: But you can't use vulgar language around people especially who go to church. You can't just follow me and pick me up anytime you miss me. I'm in the closet as far as my family and the church is concerned, will you keep me there until I'm brave enough to come out?

Jan looked in her beautiful eyes and smiled then she checked the traffic and leaned over giving her a quick kiss before looking back at the road...

Jan: Of course, I'm sorry

Agatha: It's okay...

Jan: Hey I saw a shop of lingerie at Old man, it had some of the panties I saw you putting on the other day. Do you want to check it out? That purple lacy thing looked really good on you . It was all I could think about all night after you left..

Agatha: (laughed) Okay...

Minutes later she parked and waited in the car eating while Agatha walked around the shop picking a few things then she saw a nice man's watch and picked it.

Meanwhile Jan stepped out of the car and threw the trash in the can as Agatha walked out and got in the car...

She jumped in and started the car then Agatha got her arm and removed her old watch...

Jan:(laughed) O ira eng?

Agatha took out the new watch and put it around her wrist then she kissed her hand before returning it back to the steering wheel as Jan smiled emotionally and quietly drove the car...

Jan: (minutes after) I don't remember the last time anyone bought me anything. Thanks

Agatha: It's your money so it doesn't count as a gift

Jan: To me it's a gift, thanks

Agatha: You're welcome...

Agatha grabbed a drink from the back and leaned back sipping....

At Ken's House....

The next morning Didi turned around to an irritating tapping on the bedroom window and touched Ken's side of the bed, he wasn't there so she grabbed her gown and put it on as she walked to the window where she pulled the folds up before sliding up the window and looking down at the parking lot. Ken put down the toy gun he was using to shoot the window.

She frowned as Ken and the kids waved their dusty hands holding white chalk with very big words on the pavement.. "Will you marry me"

Ken smiled and spread his hands waiting for her to respond...

TWO YEARS LATER.....

At the bus rank....

Early in the morning around 6 the bus pulled over, Baby removed her neck pillow and leaned back yawning as people got off the bus. She moved the curtains looking outside and smiled as Andrew smiled at her then she grabbed her bag and shawl making her way out...

Andrew bit his lip anxiously as people stepped down the bus, finally Baby stepped down and ran towards him as he hurried over and caught her swinging her as she bent her legs clamping her arms around him..

He put her down and leaned over kissing her before hugging her again as they laughed excitedly....

Andrew: Where is your bag?

Baby: This side..

Andrew pulled her big bag and put it in the back of the car as she got in the front seat and took off her jacket remaining in her SRC t-shirt, Andrew closed the door and leaned over kissing her then he drove out....

Andrew: I'll take you home later, i took a day off at work.

Baby: Okay...

He drove home and parked in front of the house then they walked in. Andrew closed the door and smiled looking at Baby as she shyly looked at him then he threw the keys on the couch and kissed her as they dropped their clothes one by one and fell on the bed...

Andy reached for a condom but pushed it away...

Baby: Don't wear a condom, i want a baby

Andy: What?

Baby: Maybe my mom will accept you

Andy : Babe we don't need her approval, this is our life and we don't have to make such big decisions because of other people. I just started working and you're still in school. I want us to have a baby when we are married and staying together so that i can be there for you and the baby. You'll need support for our baby to come out negative and strong. I thought we agreed to ignore your mother for now

Baby: (tearfully) I just want to be able to chat about you like Maya is free to talk about her family with us.

Andy: Stop doing this to yourself maybe she just doesn't like me because she thinks I'll break your heart, mothers are protective. I don't blame her and i think she will love me once she sees that i really love you, give her time. She will come around... .

Baby: (smiled hopefully) You think?

Andy: I know so

She smiled then he kissed her and pulled out her panties....

At school.....

Later in the same morning Bayang leaning back clapping hands sitting amongst the crowd as a student and his mother waved a present in front of everyone, it was at prize giving day that had pulled a lot of parents to school that morning.

Teacher: (holding the mic) And now we get to Form 2, we will start with the overall performance and the student who got the highest grades. Bridget Kobamelo.....

Bayang proudly stood up making his way to the front as the crowd cheered then Bridget came running behind him with a smile as they shook the head master, guest of honour and finally paused for the picture while holding the trophy and a gift big box...

Bayang proudly smiled as he walked back to the seat carrying his box then he recognised Kamo from the crowd as she waved at him blushing, unable to wave as he was carrying the box he winked at her and she smiled even wider as Bridget waved at her.....

Minutes passed while the second position and third got their gifts, meanwhile Junior and Bridget whispered to another

Teacher : And now we get to the subject, the best student in Mathematics... Remember we are still form 2..

Junior: Dad stand up its Bridget

Bayang: They haven't called her and how do you know maybe-

Teacher: Bridget Kobamelo...

Bayang and Junior stood up again, these continued 5 times....

School head: Mr Kobamelo maybe you should just stand there, seems you're going to get all the gifts

The crowd laughed as Bayang walked away carrying the 6th present...

Bayang: (taking a seat) Having a brilliant child is tiring

Parent: (laughed) Re kgakeletswa ke motho batho

Everyone laughed as other students got called. The program continued as more parents got their children's gifts. Form 4 students got their gifts as Junior anxiously waited...

Teacher: And now our very best art student, for those of you who don't know him. This student's work got our school position one at the regional competitions, ladies and gentlemen put your hands together for Bayang Kobamelo, Jr.

Everyone clapped hands as Bayang and Junior walked to the front and collected the gift...

Man: Wena jaanong o hetsa bana ba rona ba ise ba tsee

Bayang: (laughed and shook hands with him) Nyaa ema pele morena....

Bayang and Junior sat down as the ceremony continued...

Later on in the parking lot Bayang and his children loaded the gifts in the car as Kamo approached carrying a gift with Mighty walking besides her. She put it in the car and walked over as Bayang met her halfway and shook her hand...

Bayang: Good morning, how are you?

Kamo: I'm good, congratulations to the kids and you for doing such a good job.

Bayang: Thanks, congratulations on uh..

Kamo: Mighty

Bayang: Mighty...

Kamo: Um... So would you like to go out for drinks sometimes when you are not busy?

Bayang: (smiled) Yeah but... You and Aatile have a history and... I don't want to start things with someone in my circle. Just to avoid drama and all that... Don't get me wrong, you're beautiful but the history...

Kamo: (smiled embarrassed) Um... Okay, it was nice seeing you.

Bayang : (grabbed her arm and smiled) Hey come on... Don't be embarrassed... Now i feel bad...

Kamo: Don't be, its fine. I understand. You're right, it would complicate things once he tells his family.

Bayang: He hasn't told anyone yet?

Kamo: Aren't you guys friends?

Bayang: I just assumed his wife knew

Kamo: I think he is afraid it might cause fights or something, i don't know

Bayang: Does he see Mighty?

Kamo: Yeah, he does... His oldest daughters know too and they sometimes get her, the one who is married always gets Mighty.

Bayang: That's better, anyway nice catching up hey.

Kamo: Sure, bye

They both parted and drove off....

At Lolo's Office...

Later that morning Baby knocked on the door holding her jacket and smiled as her mother raised her head looking, Lolo smiled and leaned back...

Lolo: Come in...

Baby walked in and sat down putting her jacket on her lap...

Baby: Good morning, can we talk?

Lolo: Yes, how was your trip? Toropo ya go dumela tota ibile o ntse slay Queen... (Baby faked a smile) what do you want to talk about?

Baby: There is something bothering me, i don't understand why you don't like Andrew when he is such a good guy. Why osa rate Andy mama?

Lolo looked at her and sighed...

Lolo: I don't know how to answer you not that i don't like Andrew... (leaned forward playing with her pen) I don't hate Andrew and i think he is a good young man but many years ago i made a mistake, your father and i had an argument i think it's what led to our divorce just before Ranaan was born. Your father caught me cheating and the man I was with is Andrew's father.

Baby: What?

Lolo: I don't hate Andrew i just think it would be best if you found someone else to avoid any drama. Can you imagine what Andrew's mother will think of you when she finds out? She might hate you and spoil the relationship when you're deep in love then it will be hard for you.

Baby: She is not that kind of a woman and you're not being fair, you're not afraid she will hate me you're afraid she might actually confront you about it and maybe everyone will know your secret but what about my happiness mama? Am i supposed to lose a good man because you made a mistake a long time ago? Papa doesn't have a problem with him, I'd understand if it was him. Andrew's father also acts like nothing happened, I would have never suspected because he is just fine so my guess is you're afraid of Andrew's mother finding out but don't you think wago itshwarisa ko go Mmagwe Andrew because she will wonder why you don't like her son?

Lolo looked at her thoughtfully...

Baby: You once told me that parents make mistakes too and I shouldn't expect you to be perfect. You said i must be open so mama I'm sad that i can't share with you things that other girls share with their mothers. I can't get into relationships without you mama put your fears aside and do this for me..

Lolo's eyes filled with tears as she swallowed and looked the other side...

Lolo: I've made a lot of mistakes in my life, each time I try to fix this this one comes out. I just feel like I've failed as a mother. (rubbed her tears) I'm sorry that I'm a bad example, I was afraid none of you will respect me and the drama that would follow would cancel all the progress I made.

Baby: Mama I'm a woman now, I'm not 10 years old. I know people make mistakes in relationships and I already knew why you got divorced in the first place I just didn't know it was with who. You don't have to be embarrassed about the past. Gape papa gaana sepe

Lolo: It doesn't mean I'm not embarrassed, it haunts me because i have to see him talking to Andrew knowing what i did.

Baby: Forgive yourself mama, we all forgave you... Forgive yourself and see the good in you because that's what we see in you. Papa is with you because he loves you. He wouldn't have married you again if he didn't.. I'm here, Maya is here le bo Setsana, we all love you. You're a super mother but you don't see it because you're looking at your past. You're not a bad person, stop beating yourself. Ibile I don't think papa has intentions of telling anyone so tswa hela mo di past..

Lolo: (smiled) You're going to be an excellent Psychologist

Baby: (smiled) I know

Lolo: (laughed) And that pride ng ng ng... (they laughed) I'm sorry that I made you go through that, from now on I'll change. Its true what they say bothale jwa phala botswa phalaneng... I think you just opened my eyes. I guess it's the benefits of having a big girl for a daughter...

Baby: (proudly dusted each of her shoulders) Mmh... And don't you forget that, (pointed at her) But next time I'm charging you for my services, i can't be sharing my wisdom for free.

Lolo: (laughed and stood) Mxm let's go for lunch kwa, wena kana ganke abo o didimala

They walked out laughing...

Lolo: Kooteng Andrew ntse are mmagwe Baby ke Seganka

Baby: (laughed) He actually thinks you're being a mother and you don't trust him, he said I should give you time

Lolo: Nxeh ibile ke thomoga pelo, Andy o siame the.. (put her arm around her) he sees good in people...

Baby: (laughed) I think God is compensating me with him

They walked downstairs....

At Maun Senior secondary school...

Jan pulled over in the parking lot in front of the school and adjusted the seat laying down as she paged Agatha then she received a message through WhatsApp...

Didi: Hi Jan

Jan: Hi auntie, how are you?

Didi: I'm good. Can we talk?

Jan: If its about the talk i had with dad last night i can't.

Didi: I'm not entirely in the same page with your father about that issue. (She sent a picture of her and Arona pouting at the camera) That's Arona, he is my friend.

Jan: 😏 i guess he hates your friend

Didi: 😊😊 Yes but you're his daughter and loves you, he will get over himself. Don't mind him. We will be in Maun this afternoon and there is a small welcome back dinner at church for the three pastors who went to different schools and I'm inviting you. Everyone in Ken's life will be there and it wouldn't be complete if his first born isn't there. Its tomorrow at 6pm after that we can go home so we can talk some more.... just to introduce you to the kids and all that.

Jan: But what if dad chases me away? Does he know you invited me? He would have invited me last night if he really wanted me to come.

Didi: Will you come?

Jan: Are you sure it's a good idea? I really don't like feeling like I'm forcing myself into someone.

Didi: You're not forcing anything, Ken has been reaching out to you for a while and I'm sure he would appreciate it if you showed up. Tomorrow, 6pm, is that OK?

Jan: Okay, I'll be there. And thanks for understanding. It really means a lot to me.

Didi: Don't worry

Agatha jumped in the car and threw her bag in the back then Jan leaned over kissed her...

Jan: Hey

Agatha: Hey babe

She adjusted her seat and drove out of the parking lot...

Jan: (smiled) Didi just invited me to dad's welcome home dinner at church, what do you think?

Agatha: He hates lesbians and gays plus it's a church set up, are you sure that's a good idea?

Jan: He can't be that bad can he?

Agatha: I don't know him that much but from what i hear he is a stubborn man. I don't know maybe the pastor school changed him but I'm just not comfortable, are you going to wear a dress for him?

Jan: (frowned) Why the hell would I wear a dress? I'm going as myself

Agatha: And you think it's a good idea?

Jan: I don't wear dresses or skirts. I'm going as Janice

Agatha: (sighed) I just don't want to see you get embarrassed or hurt.

Jan: Our conversation was going good last night until he asked me if I'm still a lesbian then i told him not to ever ask me that. He didn't reply after that so i don't know if he is angry or just disappointed. He sounds like a good guy though i really want to go, it would be nice to have a father....

Agatha: I'm not comfortable with it but you can do it if you want..

Jan: (smiled)Don't be like that...

The excitement in Jan's eyes had her feeling sorry for her, she didn't have a good feeling about the idea of a lesbian showing up at a church event but she decided not to spoil her mood with negativity...

Agatha: Maybe it's not such a bad idea, he is a pastor after all. I'm sure he will understand..

Jan: I think so too...

He drove with a little smile trying to imagine how it would feel to be with a family...

At Maun International Airport...

Ken carried Hazel supporting her with his arm as he dragged the luggage, Zane waited for Faith who was picking her scarf from the floor and ran over taking his hand as he dragged their bag while Didi walked behind them...

Ken turned and waited for everyone as he smiled at Hazel...

Ken: Hazel this is Botswana... Say Maun

Hazel reluctantly looked at him and smiled as her 2 lower front teeth showed then she giggled as Didi and the kids caught up...

Ken: Motho ke yo o palelwa ke gore Maun

Didi: (laughed) Hazel welcome home

Zane: (laughed) Shems kana ke gone a bonang Botswana

Didi: Are we getting a taxi?

Ken: No, i asked a friend from church to pick us, he should be here anytime

Minutes later a car rolled over and Didi's heart skipped as she set eyes on the friend.

The friend smiled as he bumped shoulders with Ken and shook hands with Didi like he didn't know her...

Him: Hey man, finally

Ken: Finally... (to Didi) Babe this Brandon, he is pastor Moremi's son...

Brandon: (smiled) Nice to meet you.

Didi: Nice to meet you too

Brandon: Hello Zane, Faith and...

Ken: Hazel

Brandon: Hazel...O taa nkgotsa monna o dira bana ba ba tshwanang le wena

Ken: Gake madi masesanyane

They laughed as Brandon got the other bag and led them to the car...

Brandon: So Hazel ke lekwerekwere la le America?

Ken: (laughed) Bran se bitse ngwanake maina omo motherland golo ha

Brandon: So how you been?

Ken: Been alright

Everyone got in the car then Ken handed Didi the baby and pulled a seat belt sitting in the front. Brandon adjusted the mirror looking straight into Didi's eyes then she looked down and played with Hazel's hair as Brandon joined the road...

Ken: How are the kids?

Brandon: I stay alone now, last born is doing form 5 at a boarding school.

Ken: O berekile akere?

Brandon: I didn't think I'd make it

Ken: Kana I almost died when Didi's documents were mixed up and she was mistaken for some lady from Zim. Losing a woman you love is hard and raising children on your own is even worse

Brandon: Mdala o rata go bua ka kgang ya teng, gatwe ne o lela jaaka ngwana but mine was worse because i had to watch her die slowly. She was sick for a while re oka bo ngwanake ba nna ka stress.

Ken: At least bana ba godile

Brandon: Yeah...le wena monna o emise go tshola toga o dira mmongolo, once a woman reaches 35 they should be done with babies.

Ken: (laughed) This is my last born, Zane o motona jaanong toga ke utwa gotwe o imisitse

Brandon: (laughed) Exactly...

Brandon forwarded some songs and put DJ Mujava's Mugwanti wa pitori then Didi looked at him as he looked at her on the mirror.

Ken: This is an old song, santse ele teng?

Brandon: This song has beautiful memories for me. Memories that will never fade away...

Ken: When this song was popular I was so broke

Brandon: I had just started work in Gaborone. Dilo tsa go nna ngwana wa moruti I couldn't quite enjoy my money because sale ke nyadisiwa ke le nfana but this particular song... Ae, never ke lebala di memory tsa yone

Ken: It's a nice song..

Didi took a deep breath and played with Hazel trying not to remember anything the song was bringing back...

At Didi's House...

Minutes later Brandon parked the car and stepped out with Ken as they carried the bags inside, the kids ran inside as Didi closed the door and accidentally dropped Hazel's dummy while Bran walked out of the house.

Brandon picked it up and glanced at the door while handing it over...

Brandon: (whispered) I'm looking forward to the dinner..

Didi: (whispered back) Brandon don't even think about it...

The door opened then Brandon quickly turned away as Ken stepped out and got Hazel from her while she walked back inside....

Ken: Thanks for your help

Brandon: Sure bruh, kamoso akere?

Ken: Sure,kamoso...

He drove off then Ken walked back in the house....

* 131

At the restaurant...

Later that evening a waitress approached the family table as Ken and Didi sat facing one another with Hazel's high chair next to her while Zane and Faith faced each other with...

She placed the places in front of everyone until the large tray was empty...

Faith: (switched her plate with Zane's) I ordered Tarcos

Zane: You can have them... I don't even like Tarcos...

Ken watched Didi absent mindedly feeding Hazel and then turning back to her plate and turned her food with a fork...

Ken: Are you okay?

Didi: (smiled) I'm fine, I'm just a little exhausted...

Ken: At least you didn't have to cook... It would have been a lot of work. From here we are going to straight to bed..

Zane took out his phone and checked his messages. He had a video from one of his classmates then he quickly put a headset and clicked.

((The blonde girl tearfully held her phone above her crying as her cheeks got reddish...

Leila: Hey Zane.... (she frowned and rubbed tears) I...miss you and... (she bursted into tears) Sorry-can't do this))))

She cut the video short then he took out the headset and faced his father...

Zane: Do they have WiFi here?

Ken: I don't know

Zane: (stood up) I want to call Seth

Ken: Gake itse, ba botse..

Zane walked to the front desk and requested the password then he entered it and stepped outside making a video call...

Kaila: (rubbed her sleepy eyes) Hello?

Zane: Hey, what's going on?

Kaila: I couldn't go to school today. I'm feeling a little sick. (she glanced around and lowered her voice tucking her blonde hair behind her ear) Zane you've got to come back here

Zane: I wish I could. I miss you too.

Kaila: (tearfully) Zane you don't understand... I missed my period.(signaled with fingers) Twice. I can't face my mom alone

Zane: (heart skipped) What the fuck Kaila! you said you'll use your mom's pills

Kaila: I thought it worked

Zane: And why didn't you tell me this the first time you missed your period?

Kaila: I thought it will come, I wasn't sure but now I'm sure. Luna managed to get me a kit from Walmart and it's positive

Zane: Kaila! My father is going to kill me. He is a pastor, he is starting soon. I can't make a mistake like that.

Kaila: (crying) And you're thinking about yourself? What about me who is carrying your baby when you are halfway across the world? What do i say to my mom?

Zane: Shit Kaila! My dad doesn't know I'm having sex, this can't be happening.

Kaila: You're talking as if my mom thinks I'm having sex, what are you going to do? I can't face my mom alone, she will be heart broken and everyone in church is going to.... (crying) Zane I'm scared!

Zane: Alright listen... I'll figure something. Do you need money for abortion?

Kaila: (paused crying) What? I'm 15 what doctor is going to abort my pregnancy? and how would i even start? What am i even saying I'm not killing my baby!

Zane: Kaila i can't be a dad

Kaila: Then you shouldn't have had unprotected sex with me Zane!

Zane: Give me a minute to think, I'll call you back

Kaila: Think fast and don't think about telling your friend Seth because he runs his mouth like a girl, as soon as Mrs Taylor hears the whole church will know and it won't be long before your dad finds out.

Zane: I know, bye

He hung up and sighed frustratedly then he walked back inside and joined the family but he has lost appetite and the worry on his face wasn't hard to notice...

Ken: Are you okay?

Zane: (sipped a drink) Yeah I'm fine...

Ken: Everyone is having Oklahoma withdrawals except me and Hazel. If anyone should be depressed is Hazel because she just left her country. She is a US citizen born and raised in the US soil... The rest of you can suck it up and love your country. Vacation is over

Faith: (laughed with a large gap of 2 missing front teeth) I like it here...

Didi: (laughed) You like any place that has food honey

Ken: (laughed) Leave my girl alone... Hazel is the food lover

Everyone laughed chatting as Zane rubbed the 'peach fuzz' above the lips. His phone rang and he leaned back looking at it thoughtfully. Ken glanced at the screen and saw blurry picture of a blonde then he looked at him but he stood up and walked outside answering the phone before he could ask anything....

Ken: Does Zane have a girlfriend?

Didi: (laughed) At 16? i don't even think he thinks about girls like that.

Ken: I started crushing on girls at 14

Didi: Zane is a sensitive kid, ha akanye jaaka wena

Ken: But Seth wa ratana, he is 17

Didi: White kids do that Zane is not like that. Black boys take time. If he was a girl I'd be worried but uh not Zane.

Ken: (sighed and ate) You're right...

Didi: We need to finish and pass by shop before going home. I have a lot to do.

Ken: Okay

They finished their food and later left....

At Lolo's House...

Later that evening around 10 Baby fixed her makeup sitting on Setsana's bed and grabbed her handbag...

Baby: Goodnight mma, ke ago lala ko go Andy

Setsana: Okay

Baby: Gake laele bo mama akere ba robetse?

Setsana: Mhh nkare ba robetse...

Baby: come lock the door...

Setsana followed her to the main door as she replied her message...

Jan: 😞 Baby i can't sleep. 🍎👉 Can i pick you up?

Setsana: 😊😊 Sheh robala

Jan: I'm too horny nna ke eta koo

Setsana: Jan don't do that bagolo ba teng. I'll see you tomorrow.

Jan: I'm actually at the gate so please come out

Setsana: 😱 Waaa?

Jan: Yeah Andy is picking up Baby at the gate nna legale ke phepile ko moragonyana. I didn't want to be seen

Setsana: I thought I told you that you can't just show up each time you miss me.

Jan: Are you coming?

Setsana: 5 minutes only

Jan: 😊 Sweet. 🙌 Thank you

She moved the curtains observing as Andy drove off with Baby then she quietly closed the door and walked out the gate.

Jan flushed the lights parking at the corner then she smiled and walked over.

She closed the door in her fluffy pyjamas then Jan leaned over French kissing her...

Jan: Let's go home, I'll return you in 2 hours...i want to be comfortable on the bed

Agatha: I can't leave, what if mama calls me and I'm not there? Let's get inside

Jan: What?

Agatha: I don't share a room with kids, i only share with Baby when she is on her semester break but she left...ke bata gore gake bidiwa ke arabe.

Jan: Okay

They got stepped out as she locked the car and walked in the yard without saying a word.

Agatha slowly and quietly opened the main door and closed then they tiptoed across the living room without switching the lights on.

Agatha smiled and grabbed Jan's wrist as they walked along the passage to the bedrooms as she led her to hers where she closed the door and sighed in relief...

She had a beautiful colorful bedding with a study table at the corner and a beautiful pink carpet...

Jan: Wow your room is beautiful...

Agatha: Shhh... (whispered) Lower your voice, its deep... Bo mama ba toga ba utwa gore someone else is in here...

Jan pulled her waist over putting her arms around her and leaned over French kissing sliding her hand in her pyjamas pants then she kicked off her boots staggering in her socks and fell on top of her, Agatha pushed off the pillows making room for them as Jan took off her sweater and leaned over kissing her then the door opened...

Lolo: Baby nkadime theh n-

Lolo's eyes widened as Jan quickly got off Setsana who quickly picked her vest and covered her breasts...

Lolo: Setsana? O tisa mosimane mo game? A boy in my house? Really?

Jan reached for her sweater and put it on while still sitting on the bed then Lolo moved over and took a very good look at her...

Lolo: (frowned) Janice?... Are you Ken's daughter?

Jan: (pinched the bridge of her nose) Yes...

Aatile heard the inaudible confrontation and walked in with a curious frown..

Aatile: What's going on?

Lolo: (turned defeated) Di Lesbian mo ntung yame...(pointed with an open palm) Mole ke gaga Ken... Waitse nna kea lekiwa, le raa gore go normal gone ne mo?

Aatile: (Looking at Jan) An ke ene, o tshwana le Kenna

Lolo: (angrily) Janice waitse gore Setsana ke ngwana? La e rata defilement wena le rrago akere? An le utwaletse bo ngwanake hela mo Maun. Ko teng ke nna sehema sa motsadi. Give me your mother's number ke letse bago kgalemele now because gake bate dipuo le matimone mo game wena Setsana ke taa dila le wena kgantele.

Jan: I don't like being called matimone

Lolo: Excuse me?

Jan: Don't call me that, if you can't find a better term don't label me at all.

Lolo: Are you really going to talk to me like that in my house? Give me your mother's number

Jan: My mother is in Gaborone

Lolo: You probably think I'm joking

Jan took out her phone and dialed Didi...

Didi: Hello?

She handed Lolo the phone then she saw Didi's name...

Lolo: Ke reng ka phone?

Jan: You said you want to talk to my mother, that's my other mother

Didi: Hello? Lolo? Jan?

Lolo: I'm not talking to her, i want your mother ago kgalemel-

She hung up then Didi called Lolo..

Lolo: Hello?

Didi: What's going on?

Lolo: Janice is in my house o dira Setsana dilo tse di sa nnang sente, ke kopa omo kgaleme-

Didi: Uh Lolo the o rata attention. Di lesbian ke tsone dika huhutsang motho mogo kana ekare Jan oka imisa Setsana

Lolo: Oh so that's how lightly you're going to take it-

Didi: Uh hei bulela ngwana a tswe mma. O rata tontokwane Lolo. You did worse so stop trying to enforce the rules you couldn't follow at their age. Kana gase gore o tenwa ke Jan ke gore hela o bitter gore you're no longer the rich person we envied.

Lolo: I'll report this girl kana Didi-

Didi: Omo ripota goreng hela? O rata drama ako o lese ngwana ene Setsana wa teng one a dumelela eng Jan abo amo tisa koo-

Lolo: Ha ele gore that's the attitude then we will see.

She hung up and threw Jan's phone on her lap then she dialed the police...

Voice: Maun police services may i help you?

Jan swallowed sitting on the bed looking at Lolo as she spoke to the phone....

At Lolo's House...

Aatile quietly watched Lolo as she paced up and down hyperventilating and having a tough time even explaining what she was reporting to the police then he put his arm around her taking her out while pulling the door behind him looking at the girls...

Aatile: (at Jan) Don't leave

Jan: I'm not going to run

Aatile: I didn't say you'd run

Jan: Ok

He shook his head and closed the door then he pulled Lolo in their room and got the phone from her...

Aatile: (calmly) Babe what are you doing?

She tearfully looked at Aatile, it wasn't just the shocking thing she had just seen about her daughter but the response she got from someone she thought was a friend. Now it all made sense why she got an "OK" after sending a long text reaching out to a friend and only got a cold shoulder but then the response she had just received broke her heart.

Lolo: Did you hear how Didi talked to me? Does she feel that big just because i sent her a message apologising for something I shouldn't even have apologised for? And then she says I'm not rich anymore? I work hard for my money and she had to sleep with an old man to be rich-then she compares herself to me? Of course I'm not rich i have 9 children to raise.. Everything I have I worked for.

Staying in America 2 years hela Didi thinks she is an American and does things tse a itseng hela gore mo Setswaneng ngwana gaa tshwanela go di dira? Am i wrong to want to talk to another parent so we can scold these girls together? (tearfully) Please tell me I'm wrong, tell me i did something wrong so i can correct myself, am i wrong to want to talk to Jan's mother?

Aatile: You're not wrong, not at all but we can't change how people treat us. If Didi wants to act like that let her but don't let her negativity change you. You can't change people but you can change how you react, you didn't want to call the police, you wanted to talk to an adult so bana ba kgalemelwe that was good then Didi comes with her personal vendetta to throw you off, don't let her... Let's deal with it like Jan doesn't have parents, what would we do? I know these are Gobona's children but they call me papa, i didn't ask them to but they all call me that even Calvin so i don't have a choice but to be a father to them, now I'd really appreciate it if you could acknowledge me. This is the most polite way i can ask you and it will be the last time because these are my children too and I don't like it each time you want to wear the pants around here. The reason you're going crazy is because you're trying to be a mother and a father at the same time, that has to stop...

Lolo looked at him tearfully and humbly sat down without saying a word, she still couldn't believe Didi would say that about her when she was trying to find a better solution..

Aatile: (sat next to her) And this is not about Didi. Mo lese le makgakga a gagwe. We have a teenager who is a lesbian.. She wasn't getting raped. She brought her boyfriend/girlfriend home... That's what we have to deal with not Didi or the police.

Lolo: (tearfully) Kana ke gore you don't understand, Didi feels big

Aatile: Of course she does, she is from America, married to a pastor and her children are probably the holiest anointed with holy oil but rona honey we have teenage girls to raise and we have to always approach issues re le calm because there is still more girls growing up, Setso is next, Pebbles is also coming up.... We have a lot of children... Look at me...(she tearfully looked at Aatile then he rubbed off her tears) ... Don't make the same mistake wa go

bitsa mapodisi ka Calvin only to find out Maya lied. Our daughter called Jan end of the story. ..

Lolo: (snuffling) First it was Ken using Baby then Tshepo taking Maya and now its the lesbian thing. Me of all parents have to have a child who wants to have sex with women, we raise them to be wives and good mothers but no, Agatha wants to be Jan's wife... What have I done to God? Can't i just raise normal children like everyone else? When do i get a break and enjoy myself?

Aatile hugged her and she cried on his shoulder for a while until she was calm then she leaned back and rubbed her tears...

Lolo: (exhaled) I'm sorry i overreacted, i was scared. I never thought I'd ever have to deal with homosexuality in my family, can we start over?

Aatile: (smiled and kissed her) At least we are sure she won't be pregnant, she will definitely finish school right?

Lolo: (smiled and laughed with reddish eyes) That I am sure off

Aatile: And let's just be wicked and secretly hope as she grows she will meet a man that will gives her a taste of something Jan can't give her, I've seen a lot of people who thought they are lesbians turn normal after getting a good fuck

Lolo: (laughed and slapped his arm) you can't say that

Aatile: (laughed) I'm giving her 2 to 3 years, just wait there. Nothing can surpass the nature of things. No amount of fingering can please a woman. Are ikgomotse ka gore gaana go ima gape gaa gola o taa bata monna le ngwana. I'm telling you once she is 30 years old she will want a husband and children.

Lolo: (smiled) Ok

Aatile: For now let's pretend we accept her sexual preference to spare ourselves drama. Teenagers are dramatic kana

Lolo: (laughed) Toga a phutha are wa huduga jaaka Baby

Aatile: (laughed) Exactly....

She finally calmed down, took a very deep breath and exhaled looking at her husband...

Lolo: How do you manage to always stay so calm?

Aatile: I use my head to think not emotions. We are getting back in there and I'm going to lead our conversation with those freaks - don't tell her i call her that... Is it me or does this Jan girl have her father's stinking attitude? She was like "I'm not going to run "as if she would say ke tabo ke tshaba eng?

Lolo: And if she is like that she owns the relationship because i know how Ken owned Didi closing her in the wardrobe and threatening her with a gun.

Aatile: Which means you have to be close to Agatha so you can help her deal with it, relationships need one to have a voice of reason.

Lolo: You're right..

She stood up and kissed him then she pulled him up as he smiled and put his arm around her waist walking to Agatha...

Meanwhile Setsana anxiously rubbed her tears shaking as Jan pulled her head on her chest and rubbed her back...

Setsana: (crying) She is going to chase me away, the last time something like this happened my brother was thrown out. I don't want to separate from my siblings

Jan: If she chases you out I'll take you in besides I'll apologise for everything and promise her I'll never talk to you then we will be more careful.

Aatile knocked and opened the door as Jan let go of her and put her hands together. Aatile sat on the far end of the bed and pulled Lolo to sit next to her...

Aatile: (took a deep breath) Your mother and i talked, she says she thinks she overreacted so we are going to try approaching this in a friendly manner, Jan we are not calling the police.

Agatha: Mama I'm sorry for bringing her here, I'll talk to her again

Janice : I'm sorry for coming here, I'll never talk to her again.

Lolo: You're both lying, you don't have to lie I'm not freaking out anymore, I actually want to understand what's going on here.

Jan: Oh cool, we weren't really planning to stop seeing each we were just going to be more secretive about it.

Agatha: Shh..

Aatile: Agatha what you did was wrong, you don't bring your partner here rele teng hela o tsenya motho mo ntung. You have to be respectful..

Meanwhile a car stopped outside then Didi and Ken stepped out and knocked on the door holding hands....

Ken: (angrily) You're not supposed to respond like that when your child gets caught in another person's house in a compromising position. If this is how you're going to respond to Zane nako nngwe gotwe he has been caught with a girl then you're going to have my son killed. Rona ile re gola ne re tshwarwa le banyana mo mantung but papa nne a ikoba are omanya ha pele ga batho bao abo are kopela maitshwarelo. You can't answer like a headless chicken when someone is holding your child hostage.

Didi: (muttered) I'm sorry but Lolo le ene likes making mountains out of molehills, what harm can another girl do to another and she was talking as if Setsana ene ke parcel gaana molato.

Ken: Don't say a word when we get in there because your personal issues le Lolo might actually affect this foolish girl who thinks she is a boy. She is now spreading her demons the entire town recruiting little girls to follow her, i have a lot to do. Janice just wants me to look like an incompetent pastor le go simolola ke ise ke simolole.

The doors opened and Lolo looked at Didi as she looked right back at her with the same attitude...

Ken: Good evening, can we talk? Is Jan still here?

Lolo: Have a seat, we were just talking to them. I'll call them in here because there is no space in there.

Ken: Thanks...

They sat down then she walked back with everyone, Ken looked at Jan as she took a seat and leaned back crossing her legs, she had a sharp haircut with a piecing on her eyebrow and tattoos on her knuckles and the back of her neck. Her jeans were tightly boyish worn with man's high top sneakers. If you didn't know her you'd think she was truly a man because she didn't even have a trace of breasts.

Ken: I heard you called and i am here to offer peace, i am not sure exactly what happened and I'd like to understand before i say anything about Janice 's demonic behavior in your house

Jan: (sighed and shook her head) Alright I'm out!

She stood up then Ken angrily stood up and pulled her back down as she fell on the chair angrily glaring at him. Didi quickly stood and pulled Ken down...

Didi: I thought you had everything under control, what are you doing?

Ken: (angrily pointed looking at her) Sit down! You sit there until I'm done talking to you. You don't behave like that after coming to people's houses and doing all these shameless things.

Jan tearfully looked at him as he boiled looking at her then she looked at Agatha who shook her head clearly asking her to behave...

Aatile: Okay so can we proceed? We found her kissing Agatha, i talked to them and asked them what's going on. They told me they love each and so we are not trying to die early we just don't want to see these behaviour that's all. Agatha ene we told her we want her marks up and for her to behave.

Ken: So you just gave them a permission to do all these? What kind of a family is this?

Aatile: (angrily looking in his eyes) You don't want to go down that road with me, you're in no position to be judging anyone. 2 years in a pastor school doesn't change the fact that you slept with a little girl and used her to get over your ex. Enough of that righteousness, you think if these girls really want to do this you can stop them? You can't do anything about it! Welcome to the world of parenting a teenager. I know it's a bitter pill to swallow but you can't watch them 24/7 and I'm not going to kill myself with a heart attack trying to control an 18 year old; someone who can vote? get a driver's license? someone who can be a soldier and even get married...? I'm not that stupid i have other children to raise I'm done with this one. I can only offer support and my wisdom the rest is up to them so "pastor" if your daughter really wants to lay with her I'm sorry to be the bearer of bad news but there isn't much you can do, you can even do fasting and she will wake up the next morning looking boyish like this. I'm done talking, get your daughter/son whatever it is and leave. We are done, this conversation is over- talk to your daughter and I'll talk to mine. Bye...

He opened the door and pointed then Didi opened her mouth to speak but Aatile gave her the hand and pointed out...

Aatile: Out...

They all walked out then he closed the door.....

Outside...

Jan quietly walked behind them then Ken turned around and looked at her....

Ken: (angrily) Are you making me pay for not being there for you by doing this? You even choose the people close to us, are you trying to revenge?

Jan: (tearfully looking at him) This is not about you, i love her... And she is not the first woman i felt this way about. I wish i felt the way other people do but I don't and I can't lie to myself. Why would I revenge when all I want is your love? (tearfully) All i ever wanted since I was a little girl was for you to hold me in your arms and play with me. I always wanted to know how it feels to say daddy because almost everyone in my class had daddy even step fathers loved them but me...i had no one. When i came to your wedding the very first time i saw you, my mother had told me that i had to wear a dress or you won't like me... (rubbed her tears) I had not worn a dress in years, little as I was i hated dresses but i wore a dress just for you. I had my hair done for the first time just for you and you didn't even look at me... I walked out there disappointed at myself blaming myself for not looking good enough for you. Throughout the years i prayed for you, even when you stayed with mama at Gaborone i wished both of you could take me so i can taste the love i saw you giving your children but it's like i didn't exist. I saw the DNA test results and i still don't understand why you don't love me. Everyone thinks you're a good father because your social media accounts are full of three children... It's always Zane, Faith or Hazel never once have you ever mentioned me, I'm sure people at your church don't know you have any other child besides this three. Don't you understand that a girl's first love is her father? Can't you see I'm desperate just to get a hug from you... (she took a step closer to him) just a hug nothing else..

Ken: Well.... You'll never get that from me until you act right. I have a daughter called Janice not a son. Tomorrow we have dinner at 6pm, i want you there

dressed like a girl.... With a nice looking hair the way a woman is supposed to look or else I'll disown you. You'll be dead to me until the day the you decide to act like a woman who has senses... (frowned looking in her teary eyes) do you understand me? So go and think very hard about everything you said you want from me and know that I'm willing to give it to you and more under one condition-you stop this nonsense and look like a woman who has senses and dignity. You should be ashamed to yourself for walking around like this, if you don't show up looking right don't ever call me, don't tell people you are my daughter and don't ever look at my children even with your fake accounts don't stalk me like you have been doing. Don't even talk to them because the last thing i need is you infecting Faith with this disease of yours or even Zane making him think he is a girl. 6pm tomorrow, that should decide our future.

He opened the door for Didi then she got in closed the door as Jan tearfully watched the car disappearing into the night...

* 133

At Lolo's House...

Meanwhile Lolo slowly got on top of Aatile seductively moving her waist rubbing herself on his boner as he held her waist then she leaned over and kissed him reaching behind her to hold it in place and slid down letting out a soft moan...

Lolo: Mmm...

He cupped her big saggy breast and moved his hands down her waist to help her grind looking up at her...

Lolo: Mmm...

Aatile: Kamo is the 16 year old i had sex with years ago and Mighty is my daughter, i didn't know until we took Baby there and i been trying to find the right time to tell you...

Tears filled Lolo's eyes as she continued grinding looking in Aatile's eyes and dropped her tears on his chest then he pulled her head down and held her tightly pounding her from the bottom...

Aatile: I'm sorry, it's a past I'm not proud of you

She held him tightly crying as he increased his speed and depth then she moved her waist bumping on him too as they smacked against each other until she grabbed him tightly moaning curling her toes as he smacked looking up at her face as she closed her eyes spasming...

Lolo: (holding her breasts shaking) Don't stop..... Don't stop..... Don't stop...

At Ken's House....

Meanwhile Ken finished brushing his teeth and walked to the bedroom where he flicked the lights off and slid in bed putting his hands around Didi...

Ken: (kissed her neck) Are you sleeping?

Didi: (softly) About to... How did you meet Brandon? I never heard of him before

Ken: I met him at church, he is a good guy. He has been through a lot and he dealt with things maturely... His father treats me like a son too and he gives good advice. He is realistic..

Didi : Have you asked him about the issue of homo's?

Ken: I'm not talking about Jan Didi, don't spoil our conversation. Jan is my daughter she is not Arona. I'm sure if it was Faith doing this we would be in the same page, i want what's best for Jan and if it means being hard on her so be it.

Didi: (sighed) Sorry... I just don't see it as a big deal.

Ken: It's a big deal to me, show me any father that would love to see his precious daughter with tattoos and piercings on her face. You know how much my tattoos bothered me until I had them removed in Oklahoma. At some point she will want them gone

Didi: She will remove them just like you, can't we accept her like that? Maybe if we spend more time with her she will change willingly and then she won't be able resent you for making her choose or telling her you love her conditionally. What if she doesn't show up tomorrow, what will you do? She has been fine without you and she can be without you. Are you willing to lose her again?

Ken: She will come..

Didi: If not?

Ken: She will come-

His phone rang then he picked the phone...

Ken: What? It's a video call from that blond lady what's her name? The one whose daughter used to play with Zane

Didi: Laila's mother?

Ken: (picked looking at her) Hello?

Her: Oh my you two are in bed?

Ken: Yeah it's a little after midnight in Botswana

Her: I'm sorry i didn't know it was night there, should i call in the morning?

Ken: No please, we were already up

Her: Laila didn't go to school yesterday and today because she was feeling a little sick when I accidentally looked in the trash can trying to throw something

in there I came across this.. (showing a positive stick) and she says Zane is the father.

Didi: Zane is not sexually acti-

Ken got of the bed and closed Didi inside the bedroom as he headed to the kitchen where he grabbed a glass of water and leaned against the counter calming down...

Ken: I believe her, I'll ask Zane what happened tomorrow but i believe you and i think he knows too. Kaila is his wallpaper and he has been acting off since we got here.

Her: (laughed) It's actually Laila but yeah he knows, I saw their chats too and he said something about abortion. Looking at Laila's age we really need to do this. There is no way I'd survive everyone at church if word gets out that she is pregnant at her age besides she will never see Zane and Zane will never see her again.

Ken: You want abortion? How many months is it?

Didi walked in and quietly stood in front of him looking at her...

Her: She is 2 months pregnant so we can still abort it, it's not even a baby.

Ken: Does she want to?

Her: No, that's where i need your help. Convince Zane to dump her so she can abort it and we are settled otherwise I'll have to report Zane for defilement and the US embassy in Botswana will do it's best to make sure that Zane is extradited back in the US soil to stand in court and answer for the crime of defilement then face jail here in the US which will pretty much leave him scard for life because its either he comes out gay or just another thug in the making. What's your decision?

Didi: I can't believe you threatened my son while smiling, you're evil. How-

Her: Are you going to talk to Zane or not? I need an answer

Ken: I'll talk to him tomorrow. I'll get back to you

Her: Wonderful, i hope Africa welcomed you with open arms. Good night

Ken: Bye

He hung up and sighed...

Ken: I knew there was something going on....

Didi: What are we going to do?

Ken: I'll deal with it after dinner, don't say anything to him yet and i didn't like your response earlier. Don't always be quick to defend and deny for your child when you haven't even questioned him.

Didi: Ok, it's just unbelievable. Zane is not that kind

Ken: Teenagers are capable of anything so you can't be that quick to defend.

Didi: Uh waitse i never saw this one coming, i want to hear from Zane.... Its unbelievable....

Ken: Let's go to bed, I'm exhausted...

They headed to bed....

At Janice's House....

Jan arrived and slowly put the keys on the table then she headed to the bedroom where she stood before the mirror looking at herself, she slowly took off her sweater remaining in her t-shirt which she pulled out remaining shirtless looking at her flat chest...

She sighed and walked out dialing Agatha's number...

Agatha: Hey

Jan: I need a nice dress and shoes, can you help me buy them tomorrow?

Agatha: Jan you don't have to do this

Jan: You don't understand

Agatha: I understand, your father is being arrogant asking you to dress like a woman. If he was throughout your life he would know that asking you to put on a dress is wrong.

Jan: He doesn't know me and it's my mother's fault he wasn't there at the beginning so how can he understand me when he saw me 5 times? I'm the one who needs him, he has other children but I only have one father and it's him. I just want to know how it feels to be loved by your father. I want to make him happy too

Agatha: I hope my father doesn't show up one day and tell me to stop seeing you because I'll embarrass him. Maybe for you it's easy because you didn't suffer as for me I'm a bomb waiting to explode should he show up. He should remain in his hell hole for good.

Jan: Mine is only different because he didn't know about me so I can't entirely blame him.

Agatha: You love him babe it's okay, you're desperate for him than your mother because you're more male than female. I understand but he doesn't understand you so it will never work. How long will you pretend just to win his love? It's not worth it.

Jan: I'm just trying

Agatha: It's not your responsibility anymore. He knew you were out there, I'm sorry I fell in love with Jan the guy and not a girl. If you change then I guess we'll end this too akere are o togele gothe

Jan: Agatha I love you, I can't lose you. I'm just doing this for him

Agatha: He doesn't deserve it. It's either him or me. I'm sorry for doing this but if we both wear dresses I'm going to lose interest because you'll be changing from the Jan I fell in love with, I hope you understand what I'm saying. This man should be apologising following you seeking forgiveness not you following him like you owe him. Where is my stubborn butch?

Jan: (laughed) Babe

Agatha: (laughed) I'm serious

Jan: (laughed) Mxm you're right, why should I change for him. He doesn't seem to care whether I'm part of his life or not so I'll go but as Jan. Whatever he decides with me I'll take it as the final decision and move on

Agatha: Thank you butch

Jan: (laughed putting her legs up on the wall) And now I miss my pretty little girl...

Agatha: (laughed) I miss you too

Jan: (sighed) go to bed, you have a test in the morning

Agatha: I love you

Jan: I love you too, man i love your dad. I've never seen a man that wise

Agatha: That's my dad, he listens more than he talks. He is a man of few words and if you don't know him well you may think he is stupid because he is always calmly listening to people going crazy and when he opens his mouth he brings a good solid solution to the problems. I love him

Jan: I love him too, shit could have hit the fan if it wasn't for him even my dad wanted to act like your mom before he intervned and when dad started the nonsense he kicked everyone out of his house.

Agatha: (laughed) What i love about him ke gore e hedile jaaka re e buile jalo.

Jan: Goodnight babe

Agatha: Night...

She hung up and headed to bed but she couldn't sleep so she got on Facebook and watched people's posts then she searched her mother. Her profile picture was one of her and Miller together with their 5 year old son and she had 224 Likes with 96 comments amongst them being..

Friend1: Happy family Amantle replied " 😊"

Miller's friend: The Miller's, i love this family and Miller replied " Thanks bruh"

Amantle's friend: Lea tshwanelana and look at how cute Miller Jay is looking handsome with Vans, Amantle replied " O ipona gore Lil Mill gale itse sepe"

Friend: Mills needs a sister Amantle replied I'm not having another baby he is fine alone. He doesn't need a sister he can watch TV." Friend replied "😊 you can't have 1 child mma, nnyaa hao le ha gotwe go tshaba dithabi," and she replied "Mme kana Mills will be one hela jaana"

Jan closed the search and continued doing other things until she fell asleep....

At Church.....

The next day Janice drove through the parking lot passing a lot of cars struggling to find a parking space, she had no idea it was such a big thing and it seemed almost everyone had come...

It was a little after six so the lights were on, she looked at herself on the mirror for a minute then she stepped out of the car and walked towards the church....

Meanwhile inside everyone occupied round tables of 4, filling the whole church each of them had a bowl of snacks and a big jar of water with small glasses around the center flower.

Dressed in smart casual everyone clapped hands as Zane took the stage in his slim fit suit and smiled at everyone sitting behind the keyboard...

Senior pastors and other VIPs smiled proudly clapping for Zane as he adjusted the mic....

Zane: (fluent accent) Ladies and Gentlemen, this song will never leave my heart because it carries a lot of memories from my childhood-

The door opened and Jan stepped in as people at the back looked at her, Zane lifted his eyes and looked at her then everyone turned and looked at her.

It was a bit confusing, her muscular biceps and flat chest stretched the string dress she had on as she struggled walking in heels and almost tripped but she gained her balance and faked a smile walking towards Ken's table.

It was like looking at one of those female athletes in dresses, everything about her body said otherwise and her blond wig didn't make things any better...

She pulled Zane's chair and sat down smiling at Ken as her dress strap fell off her shoulder letting out her breast, Ken quickly pulled up her strap hanging it on her shoulder and looked at everyone then they finally looked away as if they weren't aware they were staring..

Ken: (whispered) How come you don't have breasts?

Jan: I have breast hypoplasia...

Ken took off his jacket and put it around her shoulders then he pinched the bridge of his nose...

Ken: I'm sorry for embarrassing you like this, i didn't know your body looks like this.

He pushed back his chair and walked out heading to the man's room where he leaned over and washed his face then he looked at himself on the mirror and swallowed regrettably.

He took out his phone and dialed Didi but her phone rang in one of the four toilets...

Ken: What? Babe?

He turned around and tried to open the door but it was locked then he bent down looking through the lower space and saw her heels...

Ken: Didi?

Didi: (shaky voice) Yah?

Ken: what are you doing in the man's toilet? (pushing the lock) Open the door

Didi: I'm not finished, I'll find you there.

Ken: I'll wait for you, have you seen Brandon?

Didi: No

Ken: Okay....You won't believe how Jan's body looks. That can't be normal. She doesn't have breasts,they're very little, what's breast hypoplasia?

He sighed and folded his arms waiting for her

Ken: Aren't you finished?

Didi: I think i have running stomach, do you mind bringing my handbag?

Ken: Sure

Brandon's brother walked in and looked at Ken....

Him: Have you seen Bran?

Ken: No

Him: I thought o kwano, o kae jaanong...

He took out his phone and dialed him then his phone rang in the toilet as they both turned looking back.

* 134

In the men's room.....

Brandon opened the door and stepped out hanging up holding Didi's purse as Ken glared at him then Didi fearfully walked out of the other cubicle holding her long evening dress. Bran's brother lifted his eyebrows surprised as he put 2 and 2 together and looked at Ken...

Randall: (speechless) Yooh...

Ken disappointedly looked at Didi and leaned by the sink shaking his head as he released the last button of his shirt and tie...

Brandon: Ken i know how this looks but-

Didi: I came here to-

Ken: (looking at Didi) Shut up. Randall do you mind escorting my wife outside?

Randall: No problem, Bran are you good?

Bran: I'm good, go

Randall opened the door for Didi and she walked out then he glanced at both of them before closing the door.

Ken took two steps further and stood in front of him looking in his eyes as Brandon looked back at him...

Ken: I don't think you know the other side of me because you only met me in church and i know this pastor thing makes people look a bit stupid because you know they will always forgive and walk away "handing it all to God" but i don't work like that. I am human first so i want you to give me a very good reason why i shouldn't drown your face in the toilet right now because i can do it if i want. Gao kake wa mpalela le ha ke go lebile hela jaana...wa nyela hela sente gone ha..

Bran's heart pounded as he looked at Ken's piecing eyes...

Brandon: I understand why you are angry

Ken: I'm not angry yet, I'm waiting for you to piss me off by lying to me. I'm waiting.... Do it, lie to me...

Brandon: This is the honest truth, i heard footsteps while i was in the toilet and i thought it was probably one of the guys using the urinary but when I walked out of the toilet i found her standing over there doing her makeup by the mirror. She kind of panicked and closed her purse trying to leave but i told her not to leave because i was already done then we heard heard you humming outside. I have no idea why but she panicked and ran into the next toilet, i was fine with that until i saw her purse on the counter and realised i wouldn't have a good reason for being in the toilet with your wife's purse and even if i told the truth then I'd get her in trouble for hiding. I didn't want to be part of that so i grabbed it and got in the next toilet.

Ken: And you think I'll believe this bullshit cooked up story?

Bran: It's the truth, why would someone my age have an affair in the toilet when I can hire a hotel room? I'm not 25 and there is nothing hygienic about toilets. I'd never go that far with your wife but looking at your history I don't expect you to trust me, if your own brother betrayed you how hard can it be for a stranger to do it? But the only difference is i haven't done anything, i

don't know why she panicked like that but she made me panic too and it all happened too quick. I know it looks suspicious but a toilet? Come on! And in church with so many people out there to make your night?

Ken: I don't believe you, try again

Bran: Don't you trust your wife?

Ken turned back and locked the door then Brandon walked backwards raising both his hands in surrender.

Bran: That's the truth, i don't know what else to say because that's the honest truth.

Ken snatched his wife's purse and whipped him on the face with it as Bran looked down still with hands up...

Ken: I don't believe you...

Bran: I'm telling you the truth.

Ken: And i don't fucking believe you...

Ken slapped him and pushed him against the wall looking in his eyes as Brandon having a difficult time breathing...

Ken: Let's try again... Start from the beginning, I spent 5 years in prison... (laughed and shook his head clenching his teeth) do you know what we did to guys who thought they were the shit...? Guys like you who think they have a smart mouth? Snitches... We made them bitches and i can make you my bitch, you won't tell anyone about it because they will ask you why you couldn't fight for yourself and you'll lose the respect of all women in this church and your children too. What am i saying - you won't tell anyone?

He slapped him on the head and Brandon slipped falling down and sitting on the floor still with his hands spread out...

Brandon: I already told you (his voice trailed off) That's the truth...

Ken pulled him up by the collars and pushed his head on the mirror removing Brandon's belt as his heart pounded grabbing Ken's hand...

Brandon: (shaky voice) I swear to God if you touch me I'm screaming, let go of me

Ken put him on headlock bending him backwards and dropped his pants then he unzipped his..

Brandon: (shaking) Wait wait.... Let me tell you the truth... I'm sorry...

Ken: I'm not letting you go, tell me first and I'll let you go..

Brandon: (tapped Ken's firm arm on his neck) I can't breath.

Ken: (angrily) Tell me!

Brandon: I met Didi in Gabs when she was going to do her first year and we had sex that night, we never met again and until at the airport but i swear with my mother's grave today was a pure coincidence and i think the reason she panicked is because we have history, that's why i panicked too because I thought she told you about me and then you'd be suspicious if you found me with her purse. (tearfully) You don't have to do this, I'm sorry...Nothing happened...Can't you just let this go... ?Call her over and confirm everything. Her story and mine will match if she doesn't lie, ask us anything to confirm... (tapped his arm and coughed as his forehead veins erected) Please let me go... I was molested when i was 9 i can't go through that again... (tearfully) Please Ken I'm sorry, let me go...

He broke down crying then Ken released him, he slid down the wall and put his head down crying....

Brandon: I'm sorry....

Ken picked the purse and rolled out a tissue then he threw over, Brandon wiped his tears and stood up shamefully pulling up his pants and tucking in then leaned over the sink washing his face as Ken looked at him...

Ken: Who did it?

Brandon: It doesn't matter and please don't tell anyone, I've never told anyone about it. Please

Ken: Who did it?

Brandon: My uncle. My father's youngest brother... He took him in and treated him like he was his son but every night he did this to me and threatened me not to tell anyone. We shared the room and there wasn't much I could do, he was 17 and I was 9 years old.

Brandon leaned back wiping his face and fixed his tie then he glanced at Ken ashamed to maintain an eye contact as he disposed the tissue..

Brandon: Thanks for not... Doing it... I'll never talk to Didi again.

Randall knocked on the door and shook the lock...

Randall: Bran? Is everything alright in there?

Bran: Yeah...

He opened the door and flashed a fake smile to his brother as Ken walked behind them watching him fake a smile and laugh like nothing happened.

Ken took a deep breath and exhaled walking to church entrance where he signaled Didi over with his hand. Guilt stricken she quickly hurried over holding her long elegant dress and flipping her hair on the other side as she approached Ken and looked in his eyes regrettably...

Didi: Ken i didn't do-

Ken: Shut up...

He grabbed her hand and led her to the parking lot, it was a bit chilli with a cold breeze whirling around as he opened the door and pushed her inside then he got in the driver's seat and slammed the door looking in her eyes...

Ken: Start talking...

Didi: (shaky voice) I went to the ladies room to freshen up my makeup but it was full, the praise and worship girls were there so i decided to dash in the men's room. I walked in and did my make-up then Brandon flushed the toilet and stepped out. I apologised trying to leave but he said he was done... I know i didn't tell you this but i once met Brandon years ago when I was new in Gaborone and we hooked up, it was a childish thing. I was drunk and i don't remember half of it so finding him there made things awkward but we didn't even have a chance to talk because i heard you humming walking over so i grabbed my phone and closed myself in the toilet because i didn't know how I'd explain being there with him. I'm sorry, i know it looks bad but I'd never have sex in a church toilet... I'm way too old for that...

Ken: So why didn't you tell me about him the first time you saw him?

Didi: I didn't want to complicate things gape hela it caught me off guard. I was probably going to tell you had he troubled me but i thought-

Ken: (angrily) You thought what Didi? Eng hela? So you watch me befriend a guy who fucked you? I'll slam your face on the dashboard kana Didi... Are you trying to take advantage of this whole pastor thing?

Didi: (tearfully) No, i panicked I'm sorry...

Ken: Why o ntira bari o ntebelela ke shenama le ex ya gago? (turned looking at her ready to slap her as she looked at his hand tearfully) Ke eng o ntira bari?

She tearfully glanced at his angry face and fearfully put her hand on his then she hugged him...

Didi: Ken I'm sorry.... (sighed shaking) I'm sorry... Please forgive me... You made so much progress babe you can't go back... You don't hit me or hurt me...i haven't done anything, you just have to trust me.. (still hugging him she kissed his neck) My husband is one gifted man what more could i want, i went out there and there is nothing above you. I worship your dick like an idol and I'd never spread my legs for another man again. I know what you are capable of doing should i cross that line...

Ken put his arms around her waist hugging her and kissed her neck then she rubbed her tears and laid her head on his chest...

Ken: Are you crying?

Didi: I thought you were going to beat me.. I mean, you found me in the toilet with another man. Who wouldn't believe i cheated?

Ken: (touched her cheek in her eyes) I believe you...

He rubbed her eyes and leaned over kissing her then he adjusted the seat and got between her legs pulling up her dress and moved her panties aside filling her up as she frowned putting her hands on his chest limiting his depth...

Didi: (moaning) Shit... Oooh man

He moved her hands off his chest and looked in her eyes sliding all the way as she grasped.....

Minutes later he stepped out and slammed the door making his way back in church as he tucked his shirt in and smiled at a few people as he took a seat next to Jan who was holding Hazel as she waved her foot on the air enjoying her milk from the bottle...

Meanwhile in the car Didi put a panty liner on her panties and slid them up then she fixed her dress and hair before stepping out and joining her husband by the table...

They listened to a few short causal speeches and clapped hands...

Mc: Ladies and gentlemen please welcome on the pulpit our new youth pastor Daniel...

Ken smiled standing up as everyone applauded, he walked up to the mic and smiled looking at a full church as he held the mic with one hand and put his other on the stand..

Ken: Thank you very much... (laughed) When I left Oklahoma city i was sure i was ready to pastor but the past 2 days have proven to me that being a youth pastor isn't a walk in the park and it's different from working with adults... (move his hand smiling at Janice) Let me first introduce my daughter Janice.

She is my first born, i know a lot think Zane is the first born but he is only the first boy...

Janice smiled and waved at everyone with Ken's jacket around her shoulder as they clapped hands...

Ken: Janice and i weren't close when she was growing up, actually i never knew anything about her until about 10 or 11 years ago so bonding became difficult because we didn't stay together. To cut the story short when i found out she is a lesbian i had a fit.. (they all laughed then Janice laughed) As you all can imagine a pastor having to deal with that, i practically lost it... I was angry and even last night we had an argument about it. I gave her a choice.. To either dress like a woman and come to church or get disowned. Like any well behaved daughter desperate for her father's love she put on a dress for the first time in many years and walked in here just to win my love. I haven't really looked at her before until tonight. I didn't know her body was different like that... I noticed many of you were staring at her probably wondering why she doesn't have breasts or why she is wearing colorful hair to church. She actually has a short hair underneath that wig, (to Jan) take it off so they can see.... (she pulled the wig off and smiled looking down as they clapped hands) I think she grabbed whatever she could find because i told her i needed her looking beautiful like a girl but now i feel guilty for playing God, for judging, loving with conditions and enforcing change. During my study of theology and counselling i thought i understood everything until the practical presented itself through my daughter. I asked myself how easy it would be for the youth to work with me if I'm so judgmental, in all honesty all i can do as a youth pastor is to share the word of God and pray then wait for an individual to receive the light and be born again... Tonight I'd like to apologise to my daughter. I shouldn't have forced her to dress how I want or come to church by blackmailing her because this is what fills the church with fake Christians and i don't want that. I don't want people to pretend in order to be accepted... Churches were built for sinners and people with burdens and the youth ministry in particular faces a lot of problems, they face problems of rejection, considering suicide, substance abuse, alcoholism, pornography addiction, sexual abuse and other strongholds that having an understanding pastor who is easy to approach can easily solve. I want the church to know that a new ministry is starting, a ministry that accepts

everyone and says come you who are weary, bring all your burdens. So church tonight I want to ask you this-do not judge my ministry because its one of a kind....we will be going around preaching and bringing all kinds of troubled people just to share the word of God and share songs of worship nothing more! God will take care of the rest. Do not judge this new ministry, we are sons and daughters of God with troubles and one day when the time is right the light will shine... Do not stare at people you think are more sinners than you, do not judge, do not look down on them. Love them and leave the judgment to God.

There was silence in church as Janice looked around, the senior pastor started a slow clap from the VIP table and everyone joined in clapping and rejoicing...

Ken: (smiled) The youth ministry is one of a kind, we accept all kinds of people without judging or casting stones and we will launch our very first service in three weeks, more announcements will be made during church services.
(waved and smiled) thanks to everyone who made this evening wonderful. May i give a special thank you to my gorgeous wife for this beautiful suit and my children for completing this wonderful evening, what a wonderful day it is, Bless you all...

They applauded as he put down the mic and joined his family at the table.....

Mc: Zane the pastors have a special request, apparently its been a while since they heard your song.... Child of God...

Everyone applauded as he smiled standing up then he leaned over whispering to Jan but she declined then he walked to the front and grabbed the mic as the band took their position and played the instrumentals while he smiled cute holding the mic...

Zane: (singing) You unravel me, with a melody

You surround me with a song
Of deliverance, from my enemies
Till all my fears are gone

He slowly got down the podium as the light controller lit him making his way to Janice and handed her the mic, she licked her lips and sang sitting...

Jan: I'm no longer a slave to fear
I am a child of God
I'm no longer a slave to fear
I am a child of God

Zane put his arm around her leaning over as they both sang on the mic with soulful voices. Everyone's hair stood, their skin crawled as their voices blessed the entire evening...

Jan and Zane: From my mothers womb
You have chosen me
Love has called my name
I've been born again, into a family
Your blood flows through my veins

Ken smiled proudly and got the mic from them continuing to sing with a similar but deeper voice...

Ken: I'm no longer a slave to fear
I am a child of God

Ken, Jan and Zane: I'm no longer a slave to fear

I am a child of God

Zane smiled and got the mic singing his way back to the podium where he sang his heart out as everyone cheered..

Ken: (leaned over to Jan) I didn't know you know how to sing

Jan: (smiled) I think it's a blood thang you know

Ken: (laughed) That was really beautiful

Jan: (laughed) Zane and i started chatting last year and he used to send me videos so I'd just sing. I know he likes this song

Ken: (laughed) No i love the song..

They laughed and leaned back watching Zane as Ken held Didi's hand and kissed it...

At Lolo's House...

Later night Agatha's phone rang...

Agatha: Hello?

Jan: (screamed) Uuuuuu..

Agatha: (laughed and sat up) I guess you decided to go

Jan: (laughed) I did and i don't regret it... They're having a house warming party on weekend and my father told me I could bring you, do you want to come?

Agatha: Yes

Jan: I love you, goodnight

Agatha: Goodnight...

She laughed and laid down...

At School....

The next morning Zane and Faith walked out of the office with a teacher who showed them to their classes while Didi remained in the office making payments....

The breakfast siren wailed just before Zane could enter the class and students rushed out, a lot of them recognised him and jumped giving him hugs and shoulder bumps....

He joined two other boys heading to the eating area as Junior walked over to Bridget who was eating with another girl...

Zane: Shouldn't Junior be done here?

Boy: (laughed) No but he should be in form five just that he was failing and then they made him repeat. Apparently his father abandoned him and he was having issues or something

Zane: Is that his girlfriend?

Boy: It's his little sister

Zane: She is beautiful

Boy: And intelligent too, o gaisa skolo sothe

Zane: Really? So sister from the mother's side or father's side?

Boy: Father's, she is hot but she is brilliant so..

Zane: Brains have nothing to do with it, besides brilliant girls are always stupid when it comes to relationships.

He watched Junior walking away and put down his bag then he walked over as Bridget and her friend ate, Zane sat next to the her and looked in her eyes smiling...

Zane: Hey

"Oh God, he has sexy eyes and the lips are so..." she quickly rebuked herself and looked down at her plate as her braids fell on her face then Zane tucked them behind her ear and pierced her with his eyes...

Zane: Are you shy? (smiled) My name is Zane Daniel , i just moved here from the US, i was schooling at Capitol Hill High in Oklahoma city

Bridget: (blushed) Hi

Zane: What's your name?

Bridget: Bridget

Zane: Beautiful name, i love it. Can we take a selfie together?

Bridget: (flipped her hair back and smiled) Um... Okay

Zane put his arm around her lifting the phone above as they both smiled then he took a picture, he took another one seductively biting his lower lip while Bridget put her head on his chest...

Zane: (looked at them) Wow... They're beautiful...

Bridget: (blushed) Yeah...

He closed the camera and Bridget laid her eyes on a picture of Zane and Laila sitting on the sand at the beach, she was in her bikini with her blond hair waving back as they both put on sunglasses...

Bridget: Is that your girlfriend?

Zane: Yeah, how old are you?

Bridget : 15

Zane: Too bad I'll get your number when you turn 16

Bridget: Um.. I don't mind now

Zane: (turned to the friend) How old are you?

Friend: (smiled) 16

Zane: Yeah i could do you, what's your number?

She tapped her number then Zane left secretly deleting it as Bridget looked at her friend...

Bridget: What are you doing? How could you do that?

Friend: He wanted my number, what should i have done?

She sighed in disbelief and grabbed her lunch box walking away...

Meanwhile Zane sat down talking to his mother...

Didi: I don't know if I have it written somewhere in my old contacts I'll check, eya kae?

Zane: I need to ask him something

Didi: Okay..

He hung up, minutes later Didi sent it then Zane sent him a picture...

Zane: It's funny how you choked my little sister and acted like it never happened. I never told anyone but I'll never forget the look on Faith's face because there was nothing i could do for her when i was her last hope. I love my little sister and the memory of her gagging and kicking still haunts me today. Anyway I'm back from the US us and I'm going to get closure through your innocent little girl 🖤. I'm not stupid either so for now I'm going to do things without committing defilement 😊don't ask me how because I won't tell you and when the time comes and she is legally ready for dick. I'm going fuck the shit out of her and she is going to love it. I'm going to own her heart and then I'll show you something only i saw the day you choked my baby sister. Let this be our secret just like what you did to Faith is a secret. Report this and you're incriminating yourself as well. See how smart i am now? 😊Revenge is sweet when served cold. Mmmh 😊On a lighter note it would be nice to taste black pussy for a change 🖤.

He sent the message and put his phone in the pocket....

At Letsholathebe hospital.....

Meanwhile Bayang took off his gloves and disposed them as he took out his a smartphone and clicked on the message...

His heart almost stopped as he looked at Bridget on Zane's chest, his knee joints got cold as he slowly sat down and reading Zane's message....

* 135

At Brandon's House...

Ken drove in through the gate talking to the phone...

Ken: (laughed) Mme gase madi a sepe just that i like saving

Rets: Not even fivenyana hela

Ken: Mr just find me an office space o togele go bata cut, o taa ja cut when i start getting tenders. I'm unemployed, Didi is currently supporting the family and i don't like the idea of me being Thebeless

Rets: (laughed) It's your father's money mos, when is she giving Otlhe her share?

Ken: I don't know but we have been talking about it, for now we are trying to settle down and i need to start making money.

Rets: Alright, I'll help you.

Ken: Thanks shap

He hung up and stepped out of the car walking past Bran's car and knocked on the door. There was no answer and he called him on the phone but there was still no answer then he called Randall...

Randall: hello?

Ken: Yeah, o kae Bran?

Randall: Isn't he home? I was at his house about an hour ago

Ken: Okay Shap

He pressed his phone and found him online...

Ken: Can i see you? Open the door

Brandon: What do you want?

Ken: Can we talk? This is childish why osa bule?

Brandon: I don't feel like talking

Ken: I wasn't really going to do it, I have never interacted with another man like that i don't even know what made me think of threatening you in that manner. I regret doing it.

Brandon: I have no idea what you're talking about, please leave.

Ken: If you're ready to talk about it you know where to find me and for what it's worth I'm sorry.

Brandon: I'm not ready to face you, can you at least respect that? You're making things awkward.

Ken: Ok, I'm sorry for coming.

He got in the car and drove off then....

At the Boutique

Aatile knocked on the office door then Didi looked up at him and smiled...

Didi: Hey come in..

He walked in and sat down looking at her, she was chubby with a beautiful face and her eyes shrunk as she smiled widely looking at him. It had been a while since she'd seen him and nothing much had changed about him...

Aatile: You look beautiful

Didi: Thanks, how are you?

Aatile: I'm good...how is marriage life treating you?

Didi: It's been 2 years and we are happy, i can't complain. What about you?

Aatile: It's coming together... We had rough patches here and there but we are getting there.

Didi: Kante ako o mpolele nnete hela just between you and me, are you happy with Lolo? (he looked at her and laughed) Why are you laughing?

Aatile: Lolo is complicated and she needs someone who understands her. I can't say I'm always happy, it doesn't happen like that in reality, there are happy days and sad days mo lenyalong besides I'm too old to be thinking about weather I'm happy or not, as long as the children are happy i should be happy. Right?

Didi: I don't know Attie you tell me..

Aatile: (laughed) Wena kana

Didi: (laughed) Are you happy?

Aatile: (laughed) Ema pele mme ke go botse sengwe ibile o nkgakolotse, o nne honest autwa?

Didi: Ok

Aatile: Rate my sex game on the scale of 0 to 10

Didi: Honestly?

Aatile: Yeah, be honest ke bata go itse sengwe

Didi: You're a 9/10...

Aatile: Be serious

Didi: I'm serious, why osa dumele?

Aatile: Be honest

Didi: Besides my husband you're the only man I've really enjoyed having sex with i was ready to start my life with you because you have it, you're a good man ke gore Lolo destroyed you.

Aatile: And how is my size?

Didi: I don't judge a good performance by the size, i judge a man by his confidence and ability to make a woman reach climax but to answer you size ya gago is excellent... Its perfect and you're good in bed but the problem is the

person you're having sex with, if she is not satisfied you'll never feel like you're good enough.

Aatile: That's true gone tota hela with Lolo ke gore hela ka marriage is not all about sex anyways thanks for your honesty (sighed) Now back to the reason i came here... Lolo really misses you and i think she is frustrated about you two. Is there a possibility of you two meeting and sorting out your issues? It bothers her how you guys relate and i can't ignore it because i thought you guys are friends.

Didi: Lolo was the first person i came to when i arrived from the dead and she hit me with a glass and that's fine, she didn't know but after knowing what happened she never bothered to check on me yet i was stitched and she never even apologised for it ke ipotsa gore was she trying to kill me for real kana jang. Instead she was pushing me aside like i'm nothing busy with her life cursing Ken, never once paused and said welcome back, i missed you.. Let's go out or something. The only time she sent me a message is when she noticed i went to America. I don't like a friend that only likes me when i'm progressing and when i'm suffering she disappears. What kind of friendship is that?

Aatile: Can't you two sit and talk? I'm trying to help you two, you're practically sisters

Didi: I'm done with that kind of friendship. I'm a loner now. No more friends. Lolo o rata go rapelwa so nna nkase kgone gomo obamela, i know i used go mo obamela but not anymore.

Aatile: At least I tried

Didi: True..

Aatile: (stood up) I have to go

Didi: Bye

Aatile: And thanks for the chat

Didi: Sure anytime, think about your sexual needs and satisfaction instead of this friendship. You have options you just don't want to see it, you need to be appreciated and respected.

Aatile: (laughed) Wena kana

Didi: don't be used to the idea of making other people happy even when they're not making you happy. I remember meeting you for the first time in Gabs ole hot hot and our sex when we got here banna wee (they both laughed) don't let her sex addiction affect how you view yourself. I'm really sad that you settled for something that doesn't make you happy just because you are thinking about the children and all but then most women get stuck in unhappy marriages just for children i guess it wouldn't hurt if one man takes a woman's nonsense for once.

Aatile: (laughed) bye

Didi: Bye

He walked out and closed the door.

At school...

In the afternoon Zane approached the busket ball court with one of white class mate Nash and another Nigerian Dayo...

Nash: Man look at that girl

Dayo: (laughed bouncing the ball) I don't know why you like dark skinned girls

Nash: Dark girls turn me on and they're sweet. I like how shy they're and they always do what you want during sex. I've had sex with 3 so far and none of them disappointed me.

Zane: I had sex with 4 girls 2 were blond, the other was a brunette and the other was Chinese. Its really cool watching my black dick tearing that white skin, it gives me the sense that I'm one of those porn legends.

Dayo: I don't care about the complexion i just want a thick nice one... Fat girls are the sweetest, You can actually feel her meat with your dick and she'll squeeze your dick... Don't even get me started on their tidies....you've got to love thick girls. (pointed at a fat student passing by) See that? She probably

let's skinny girls intimidate her and doesn't know her pussy is sweeter than theirs

They laughed and joined the team for a warm up as Bridget walked towards the court carrying her backpack holding her books to her chest. A group of other girls sat by the chairs giggling and pointing watching the boys warming up...

Minutes later the coach blew the whistle, Dayo passed the ball and Zane jumped making a basket as the team clapped hands while the girls sitting in groups cheered...

Bridget sat alone watching him playing, he had a sexy egotistic laughter and the peach fuzz above his lips made him even more cute. He looked good in his kit and he scored more than all the other players. Actually he seemed much more experienced, the coach was impressed and his team mates liked him...

She had never felt the way she did about a boy before, she glanced at her wrist watch and sighed. She knew her father was probably waiting at the pick up spot but she just had to watch Zane one more time, he was sweating a lot and he dominated the whole game...

The coach blew the whistle for another group as Zane and the others got out of the court taking off their vests and grabbed bottles of water.

Zane met a certain girl halfway and talked to her holding a bottle of water as she giggled taking out her phone....

Clearly he was a ladies man but she still wanted her share, she looked at the girl talking to him and she was way too beautiful... Come to think of it his

American girlfriend was beautiful too then she wondered if she was beautiful enough.

She picked her books and walked away then Zane recognised her and turned smiling at her...

Zane: Bridget hey...

Dammit, the way he pronounced her name was beautiful, he pronounced it with an American accent and it left her butterflies in her stomach, she didn't know her name was beautiful until Zane said it... It was funny how she went from Borijete to (Brijit) which she thought was a nice tone only to hear a better pronunciation from Zane himself calling her fluently in English accent (Bridge + id)

He ran over to her rubbing his forehead with a towel he had around his neck...

Zane: Hey...

Bridget: Hi

He looked in her eyes and lips as she smiled showing her tiny tooth gap between her teeth, she was actually more beautiful than he thought. Meanwhile she curiously waited looking at him as he got lost in her eyes.....

Bridget: What?

He sighed and licked his lips trying to think of something, he didn't even know why he called her and for the first time his heart skipped as he tried to figure out what to say...

Zane: Do you like basket ball?

Bridget: No, just saw you playing and turned. I never take part in these things

He looked at her test papers and slid out the mathematics one...

Zane: 96%, this is good

Bridget: Thanks

Zane: By the way i didn't save your friend's number, I don't even know why I did that.

Bridget: I don't need a friend like that, you don't know me and you don't care but she should know better

Zane: Wow... You talk like an adult.

Bridget: (smiled) Thanks, you must have been really good in basket ball back in your country, i don't know how it's played but i can tell you are good and everyone likes you. Botswana is already welcoming you with open arms

Zane: (laughed) Thanks, (changed accent) ke Motswana mme. I just went there because my because my dad was schooling.

Bridget: (laughed) Uh sheh so o mpolaisa go cleaner English accent kere o mo America

Zane: (laughed) I'm sorry... I didn't think you'd think I'm American ke Motswana

Bridget: (laughed blushing) Like seriously I would have never known, you have an American accent and your haircut, your skin is all smooth and everything about you is just America...

Their little bonding laughter got interrupted by the coach's angry whistle...

Coach: Zane?

He turned back to Bridget looking in her eyes with a cute smile of "oops" ...

Zane: (smiled cute) Shit, i think I'm in trouble

Bridget: (smiled) Bye

Zane: (walking backwards looking at her) You have a beautiful smile, i like your teeth...

Bridget: (smiled hugging her books) Thanks... I like the way you say my name

He turned around and ran towards the coach as he switched on the humble face...

Coach: Zane? Why are you talking to girls during practice?

Zane: I'm sorry, i thought i was on break

Coach: Do you see anyone talking to girls? Everyone is on the bench seated but you're talking this girl and that one, I'm not going to tolerate that behaviour in my team

Zane: I'm sorry, back in Hill High we had cheerleaders and there was nothing wrong with talking to them if you're on 5

Coach: We don't have cheerleaders and you don't just go stand with a girl leaving your team. Take 6 rounds

He threw Nash his towel and ran around the court as the assistant coach approached with water for the team...

Assistant: Our new comer is already on punishment kana ke warm up?

Coach: I think we have ourselves a trouble maker, he is excellent on the court but he gets easily distracted by girls

Assistant: Ene o lebega a rata banyana irile ke bona hela a tsamaya le Dayo kare waii kana Day o rata banyana.

Coach: Nash le ene o rata banyana, i hope they don't trouble me but I'm excited about him. He is excellent tota. He will definitely get us through the season. Trophy ke ya rona this season..

They paused talking looking at Zane running past a group of girls as they bursted into laughter chanting his name as he laughed taking the last round and stood by the line stretching before joining Nash and Dayo as they talked looking at the group of girls sitting on the benches...

At Bayang's House.....

Bayang parked the car and Junior stepped out then Bridget stepped out...

Bayang: Bri can we talk?

She got back inside and closed the door then Bayang handed her the phone showing her the pic Zane sent...

Bayang: Zane's mother was my girlfriend years ago and there was a time i was depressed and not thinking straight, i don't remember what i was talking to Faith about but i made the mistake of pinning her down with my hand covering her mouth and nose. I feel very bad for doing it and no one knows this except Zane and he is using you to hurt me. I don't know if Faith told her other but we just never talked about it. Stay away from him... Look at the message he sent, he is not your friend and he doesn't have good intentions about you.

Bridget read through the message as her heart shuttered... .

Bridget: I'll stay away from him

Bayang: You're not convincing

Bridget: I'll stay away from him.

Bayang: Let me know if he troubles you okay?

Bridget: Okay, i only agreed to take a picture because he was nice but I'll never do it again.

Bayang: Okay, you can go inside. I'm going back to work. I'm filling in for Tshepo his wife is in labour

Bridget got her books walked inside the house where she closed herself in the room and buried her face on the pillow crying.

At Kamo's house....

There was a knock on the door and she opened the door with puffy eyes then Aatile walked in looking in her eyes as he put the keys in his pocket...

Aatile: Hey...

Kamo: Hey... Mighty is sleeping

Aatile: Are you okay?

Kamo: Yeah

Aatile: We can talk if you don't mind

Kamo: I'm just lonely you know, i don't understand why i can't find a man. Is there something wrong with me or I'm just not meant to be happy? I mean my daughter makes me happy but I need a companion, someone to stay up all night with and chat.

Aatile: I'm sure God is planning something for you, good things come to those who wait.

Kamo: I'm tired of waiting, it's been years without having sex, can you believe that? I haven't had sex in over 4 years, something as simple as sex is rare to me

Aatile: Wow that's a lot

Kamo: I wonder if there are women like me out there. Ke ipotsa gore a ke maswe thata or what? (tearfully) koore other people are getting attention ba nna happy but nna ke one all the time

She tearfully rubbed her eyes as Aatile hugged her and rubbed her back....

At Didi's House.....

Later that afternoon Zane walked in and paused at the door looking at Ken and Didi sitting on the couch waiting for him...

Ken: Sit down

Zane sighed and sat down...

Ken: Laila's mother called, Laila is pregnant, why didn't you tell me you got somebody pregnant?

Zane : I didn't know how to start, I'm sorry

Ken: She wants her daughter to abort because she can't afford it and we can't afford to support a baby you know I'm not working so is your mother. Unless you have a better plan for your kid

Zane: i suggested it and she refused. We talked an hour ago and she refused.

Didi: Her mother thinks if you leave her she might agree.

Ken: Do you love her?

Zane: Yes, i love her but i don't think it's a good idea to keep the baby but she doesn't want to hear it.

Ken: I wouldn't have a problem with her if she wasn't underage but now you might face jail time, i don't want you to ever go to jail because it's not easy i still have to explain myself each time i travel and i get searched and questioned for hours in airports. You see you're now putting me in a difficult situation where my religion and decisions go different directions. Abortion is wrong but if we don't do it you won't go scot-free

Zane: I'll try leaving her because we won't ever meet anyway so i guess we were going to break up at some point

Didi: I feel sorry for her, i know the pain of having a baby on your own. Let's hope the pressure pushes her to do it.

Zane: OK

Ken: (sighed) Go, I'll talk to you later

Zane got his bag and headed to his room changing his Dp from Laila to him with Bridget. Then he updated his status... "Black is beautiful, my queen"

At school.....

The next morning Didi parked the car and stepped out carrying Hazel with her bag as Faith closed the door and ran after one of her friends....

Faith : Bye mama

Didi: Bye..

Zane stepped out of the car and walked towards the senior classes as Bridget stepped out of her father's car then he stopped and stared at her as she headed to the junior classes.

He turned dashed behind the classes and surprised her appearing in front of her with a little smile but she didn't smile, instead she walked past him then he grabbed her arm...

Zane: Did i do something wrong

Bridget: (pushed his hand) No, you're not who i thought you were. I saw your message, leave me alone.

Zane: I didn't mean that, i mean.... Okay at first i meant it but then i kind of liked you. I'm sorry.

Bridget: Leave me alone

Zane: Oh come on please tell me you're not the emotional types

Bridget: Mxm

Zane: Bridget?

He looked behind checking for teachers and grabbed her arm turning her around then he kissed her as other students walked past them. It was soft and brief then he stepped back looking in her eyes...

Zane: I'm sorry, i didn't plan to like you... (walking backwards looking at her) It just happened and it changed up my plans too. I'm sorry

He turned and walked away then she headed to class secretly touching her lips with a little smile and a bit of pride as she walked past the other girls she very well knew wanted him too...

Meanwhile Didi drove out of the school turning up the music volume listening to praise as the car behind her flashed the lights.

She frowned looking at the unfamiliar car and pulled over then the car stopped behind her, the driver stepped out as she adjusted the mirror fixing her lipstick ; Bayang got in the passenger side and closed the door...

Bayang: We need to talk,

Didi: Get out of my car, now

Bayang: There is something i have to tell you about Faith...

Didi: What?

Bayang handed her the paper which she unfolded and read then looked back at him.....

Didi: You're lying

She shredded the paper and threw it outside then started the car...

Didi: Get out

Bayang: I wasn't done. Zane is threatening my-

Didi: Just get out

Bayang: Anger doesn't change anything-

Didi: (angrily) Get out..

He stepped out then she drove off.....

At Lolo's Office...

Mrs Mogapi: I don't understand why you're crying because if you were sorry you could have just put on your shoes and came to my house, look me in the eyes and apologise then tell me that the girl my son is dating is your daughter. Just for the sake of our children so we can put all these drama behind us but no, you just had to enjoy making me a fool.

Lolo: (tearfully) What hurts me the most is that you think its that easy, i didn't even know that's how you'd respond. How do you face another wife and say I'm sorry i slept with your husband?

Mrs Mogapi: If you can be brave enough to sleep with a married man while wearing your husband's ring then you can do anything

Lolo: Sometimes we don't apologise because we are proud of what we did but because we don't want to hurt people by reminding them of the pain we caused them. I didn't know how you'd respond

Mrs Mogapi: How else would i have responded? You already enjoyed my husband and every time he came home he was tired, he had all kinds of excuses for not having sex with me. I'd go for weeks a ta a o tsela hela, I'd find condoms in the car and you didn't care about me because you didn't clean after yourself. I picked condoms for you. I don't understand how one can agree to make a video with someone they're not married to but it's okay. God will answer for me, I'm very disappointed that you, your husband and my very own husband knew about this whole thing but decided to keep me in dark. I was the foolish one but It's fine. I'm glad I saw you, that's all i wanted. I got the closure i needed, I'll heal.

Lolo: I'm sorry for destroying your home, I won't give you any excuses. I had no right and whatever punishment God brings I'll take it lying down and still look you in the eyes telling you I'm sorry. I've hurt a lot of people in the past and it's okay to hate me, its okay but don't let my mistakes take your happiness away. I'm sorry and i think i didn't want to know you because it would have been hard to carry on knowing his wife.

Mrs Mogapi: Its okay, the way my son loves your daughter I pray to God you raised her well because the last thing i need is him getting hurt. He can't stop talking about her, my son has been through a lot because of his status so when

he told me about this beautiful positive girl i got emotional. I've met Maya and she is wonderful, i hope she doesn't hurt my son the way you hurt her father.

Lolo: Maya is not me, she loves Andrew and i can assure you that she is nothing like me.

Mrs Mogapi: (looking at her) Thank you for your time

Lolo: How did you find out?

Mrs Mogapi: I don't burn bridges.. Have a good day

She stood up and left as Lolo leaned back....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Aatile clicked on the video again and finished watching it

((((the man removed the condom and dropped his milky juices on Lolo's flat tummy..

Lolo: (moaning) Oh God...you're so good... I've never felt this good.

Mogapi: (kissed her and laughed) You married the wrong one

Lolo: (laughed wiping her tummy) I married the wrong one nxu struu))))))

His heart beat increased rapidly as he supported himself with the wall losing breath, the whole building appeared to be shaking as if there was an earthquake then he lost his balance sliding down.

Tshepo stepped out carrying Adele and ran over touching his face checking his pupils...

Tshepo: Hey Attie? (mildly slapping him) Go rileng?

He ran to the nurse station carrying Adele..

Tshepo: (panting) Guys! Aatile is fainting over there, hurry!

He ran back as the other nurse pulled the chair and followed, Tshepo handed her the baby and put Aatile on the wheelchair then he picked the phone and pushed him to the emergency...

Tshepo: Aatile gorileng? Bua le nna

Aatile: (hands shaking) I can't believe this.... (touched his chest) I have chest pains i think I'm having a heart attack...

Minutes later Tshepo drove into the emergency room, where a doctor examined him and hooked him on the ECG machine as he chanted inaudible words....

Doctor: (muttered writing down on the card) Selective serotonin reuptake inhibitors.... (cleared his throat looking at the nurse) He is having a panic attack. Is the psychotherapist around?

Nurse: I'll confirm

The nurse hurried out as Tshepo clicked on the video and sighed in disbelief...

Tshepo: Oh no...

He remembered his daughter and hurried out to get her then he went back to Maya's room...

At Maya's room...

Minutes later Maya's eyes filled with tears as she watched the explicit video while holding her son with the other arm breastfeeding.

Tshepo stood next to her carrying Adele then Maya rubbed her tears and put the phone down...

Maya: Is he okay?

Tshepo: He is having a panic attack

Maya: This woman is going to kill my father, i remember one time a thala papa in front of me and stepping on my toes a goga dibeke. A reketswe koloi ke her boyfriend. I was young but i understood what was happening... That was the first time i saw my father's tears. He cried on my stomach ke mo didimatsa and what's painful is that she said everything in front of me ke le monnye. (rubbed a tear) I don't understand why my father can't find love le gore why does he keep going back to her. Now that I'm old i don't understand why she keeps doing this. Kante go nna faithful go thata mo bathong ba bangwe kana jang? ha o nyetswe santse o bata eng and how dare she say she married the wrong one. She made her boyfriend disrespect my father

Tshepo: (sighed) I don't know what to say...

Maya: I don't think I'll ever love her, i didn't understand back then but now that I'm old I can see her for who she really is..

Maya rubbed her tears and laid her baby down....

At the boutique....

Didi's phone vibrated on the desk then she leaned over "Angel dust calling" she grabbed it and answered leaning back...

Voice: Hallo?

Didi: Hi

Voice: Where do i meet you?

Didi: Come to Puma filling station love, what are you wearing?

Voice: I have long dreadlocks and I'm wearing a black Rastafarian thermal hat, I'm tall and coloured.

Voice: Okay, 5 minutes.

She hung up and pulled the first drawer of her shelf and wet her thumb before counting the hundreds.

Didi: (dropping the notes) 1, 2,3, 4,5,6,7, 8..ng ng (returned the other hundred) 7 days is enough.

She folded P700 and shoved it in her back pocket and locked her office walking across the shop heading to the exit...

Didi: Tshidi ke eta autwa

Her: Okay..

She walked out of the shop and headed to Puma dialing Lolo's number...

Lolo: (low voice) Hello?

Didi: Are you at the office? I was thinking we could talk

Lolo: I'm in a bad mood today... Nothing is going right for me.

Didi: I'm feeling the same way here, my business is low and Zane is going after girls like a dog in heat..

Lolo: (laughed) Teenagers will humble you, come maybe i can help ka nna setse ba nkatisitse bo Maya le Agatha

Didi: (laughed) Ok love bye

She hung up and crossed the road...

At Lolo's Office.....

Minutes later Lolo's phone rang and she stopped typing picking the call...

Lolo: Hello?

Maya: May God forgive me for what I'm about to say but you're the most ungrateful woman I've ever met. My father met you with Baby Maya asena leha ele sepe se anang le sone, he paid for Maya's school fees and bought her clothes, loved her and treated her like his own daughter then you talk about him like this on your sex videos? I hope my father gets out of the hospital and gets the strength to leave you and never look at you again.

Maya hung up then Lolo picked her handbag and leaped up as Baby's call came through...

Lolo: Hello?

Baby: Uh mama mma le ha gotwe papa gase biological father yame o raya gore leha gontse jaana ke go tote hela? Why o dira papa jaana? And you were busy judging us. Mxm

She hung and Lolo bumped on Didi walking in holding a bottle of water...

Lolo: (tearfully) I have to go to the hospital

Didi: What happened? Can i come?

They ran down stairs to the car where Lolo jumped in the drivers side while Didi got in the passenger seat..

Didi: Let me drive, your shaking...

They switched the seats then Didi opened the bottle of water and handed her...

Didi: Have some water and calm down

She started the car as Lolo drunk half of the bottle and pulled the seat belt.....

Didi: What happened?

Lolo: (finished the water) I can't believe this.....

* 138

At the hospital....

Tshepo stood by the window carrying Adele while Baby and Agatha both stood on the other corner all watching as the nurse checked Aatile's blood pressure then she pulled the noisy inflatable cuff around his arm and picked the sphygmomanometer from the bed...

Nurse: Your blood pressure is still high

Aatile: (sighed) Thanks..

Nurse: I'm going to get some forms this side so we can finish up

Aatile: Ok

She pushed her trolley on the other side as the girls moved over...

Baby: How are you feeling?

Aatile: I'll be fine guys, go home. Agatha go home you're writing tests, you should be reading.

Agatha: We just wanted to see if you're okay.

Aatile: I'm fine, I'm sure tomorrow they will discharge me. Its just high blood pressure, it will go down.

Baby: I'll come by later to drop off your bathing set and everything.

Aatile: Okay...

Baby and Agatha each lifted Adele bidding her goodbyes before walking out as Tshepo's sister walked in...

Her: Maya went to the car, we are waiting for you. Mme le ene are o ntshe ngwana mo spatela o toga a tsaa malwetse

Tshepo: Alright, I'm coming..

She walked out and closed the door as Tshepo moved closer...

Tshepo: I'm going, call me if you need anything.

Aatile: Did the children see the video?

Tshepo: I don't know, i showed Maya.

Aatile: It wasn't necessary to do that

Tshepo: I get your point but nna kana Maya is my wife and we don't keep anything from one another gape what reason would i give her for hiding something that made you faint?

Aatile: It's okay, i understand. Thanks for helping

Tshepo: Shap, Maya has been discharged and my mother is already at home waiting for her and the children.

Aatile: Shap

He walked out and bumped on Lolo and Didi walking in as Aatile laid on his back...

Lolo: Hi

Aatile: Didi can you give us a minute?

Didi: Oh okay..

She pushed the door and walked out then Lolo sat on the edge of bed touching Aatile's hand...

Lolo: Attie

Aatile: (pushed her hands) Don't touch me, i thought we are over this cheating phase

Lolo: Can't you see it's an old video? Koore wena o isitse go boulela ko pele hela? You already forgave me for sleeping with him. Don't tell me you think it's recent

Aatile: Either way Lolo come on, I didn't know you think you married me by mistake and all those things you said?

Lolo: I just said that but i didn't mean it. I'm sorry

Aatile: (angrily) How do you do this? Making a video? How stupid can one be? I don't think I'll never get over this. Are you sure there isn't one with your face on it? You could lose your job over stupid things like this

Lolo: (stood up) Whatever

Aatile: (frowned) "Whatever" ? You hurt me talking bad about me with your boyfriend and say whatever to me?

Lolo: (angrily) I don't know what you want me to say anymore, okay yes he fucked me and i liked it so what? It's not my fault you're slow in bed. Did you think I'd just lay down and die of boredom with you? I was tired of your boring sex and boring relationship, do you ever take me out? No, ever buy me anything? No you're just a zombie walking around caring for children, children this, children that...

Aatile: I'm done talking to you, bye. Get out

Lolo: Yeah whatever, i only married you because I'm safe with you, better safe than sorry right? Waa bora le wena wa itse, mxm.

Aatile: I'm not going to forgive you for this one, o twaetse

Lolo: I don't care if you walk away from this....

Aatile tearfully looked at her as she walked towards the door and took off her ring then she turned hitting him with it, he blocked hiding his face as the ring hit his arm and fell on the sheets then she slammed the door on her way out...

Meanwhile outside Didi stood up running behind Lolo...

Didi: Are you okay?

Lolo: I'm fine gake rate nonsense ke gore, nonsense hela jaana.. (angrily screamed) Nonsense! I can't believe i left the office for this rubbish only to be told nonsense. I'm going back to work.

Didi: Okay, let's go.

They got in the car and drove off as Lolo's phone rang over and over...

Didi: Aren't you getting that?

Lolo: It's from Mr Friday's assistant, this man can be annoying. He is so bossy. If i answer him I'll tell him to shove his dick where the sun doesn't shine because he is too bossy, him and the rest of those board members, bo Zambo and other stupid investors. I was going to attend the meeting and do the presentation but I'll pass. Aatile spoilt my mood ka nonsense ya bogologolo, and you see Mogapi's wife deserves a slap across the face for being a liar. Why did she send the damn video to my husband? O bata go nyedisiwa, o ba bolelele gore nna kea shimega. From here I'm calling Baby, she is giving me Andrew so he can give me his mother's number so i can tell her 60. Ke bata go mmolela ke mo tatse ka gore o dirile boloi sending my husband such a video and then coming to my office with a sob story... Nxla

Minutes later Didi parked the car and grabbed the empty bottle of water as Lolo got her bag and walked inside...

Lolo: Bye

Didi: Bye...

Didi drove off....

At conference room....

The meeting got dismissed as the white collar shook hands and laughed chatting while walking out of the conference room, Lolo walked past them without a word...

Mr Friday: (smiled) Mrs Johnson-

Lolo: (gave him the hand) Plis... Ska mphaphela tu

They all looked at one another as Mr Friday looked down a bit embarrassed...

Mr Friday: Mrs Johnson-

Lolo: (walking away) I knew 10 minutes would not pass before you call my name. I bet ne le thulathulana hela ke seo ka file yame, le gamogile ke gone go rata bo boso.

Mr Zambo: (angrily) Fire her! I'm not having such behaviour in front of the investors.

Mr Friday: I'll write an official warning, she is a loyal worker. She deserves that

Mr Sefo: I don't expect this kind of behaviour from her.

Mr Friday: We all have our bad days

Mrs Friday : (suspiciously looking at him) I guess she has the first warning, that's strike one.... I've never seen anyone talk you like that and I'm surprised by your calmness. (slowly) Strike 1, if she does this again I'm firing her myself...

Mrs Friday cat walked away swinging her hips as Mr Friday rubbed his lips turning back to his business partners..

Mr Friday: Gentleman I'm sure it won't happen, i apologise on her behalf. I know it's annoying to pay someone and then have them miss an important presentation then do this but I'll deal with it.

Mr Zambo: A second promotion and she does this? Wow, who would have thought...

Mr Sefo: Please make sure i don't lose money because of your poor judgement, employees start like this. The next thing she steals from the company..

Mr Friday: If she does this again I'm sending her packing, let's just follow the rules. Our partnership has guidelines. Let's not let anger and frustration get the best of us.

They all walked out and headed to the parking lot where Lolo walked past them humming and drove off.....

At Lolo's House....

Minutes later she walked in the house holding her bag and sat on the bed searching for something then Setso walked in with a plate of food..

Setso: (smiled) Can i come in?

Lolo: Come

Setso: Here is your food..

When she looked in the plate she noticed its wasn't food as a snake uncurled itself and crawled on the bed then she grabbed her bag and swung its head down. Before she could understand it turned into Setso as she laid on the bed fearfully looking at her blocking with her little hand shaking then she dropped the bag...

Lolo: Setso? Are you okay..?

Setso: (fearfully) Why did you hit me?

Lolo: I'm sorry, go... Don't tell anyone. I'm sorry. If you tell anyone I'm chasing you out.

Setso rubbed the bump on her forehead and sadly walked out closing the door....

DAYS LATER....

At Lolo's House...

Friday morning Junior and Katlo fixed breakfast in the kitchen while Ranaan and Kgotso bathed playing in the bathroom then Setso knocked on the door followed by Sedi's daughter...

Setso: Guys finish up, you don't have enough time

Setso passed to the kitchen and handed Bashale her share...

Setso: Do you ever have Russian at your mom's?

Bashale: Yeah

Setso: Okay.. Here you go, i was afraid to give you chilli stuff. (laughed) Doesn't your gap get chilli?

Bashale: (laughed with a missing tooth) Nooooo

Setso and Bashale laughed as the guys made huge slices of bread while chatting with their voices down...

Junior: (lowered his voice) I'm telling you man she is sexy AF

Katlo: (laughed) I just don't like girls who talk too much

Junior: Talkative girls are the best though... She promised me a blowjob

Setso: (walking out with Basha) Talking about Lisa is going to get to school late..

Junior: Not so loud mama o taa utwa...

Katlo: After school I'm going to check on dad

Junior: This high blood pressure thing is annoying, why can't they just release him

Setso: Apparently he might have a heart attack or organ failure if he is not under observation Carl tried to explain it to me over the phone but uh, I'm confused even more.

They paused talking as Lolo's loud scold echoed from the bathroom then they all walked to the bathroom holding cups of tea and bread where they watched Lolo push Kgotso who slipped around with foamy feet trying to balance himself but finally fell on his butt naked.

Lolo: (imitated) Nywe-nywe in the bathroom makuku aa kana kere kea robala your shit! Wena ware golo mo ke ntu ya ga mmago?

In Agatha's room...

Meanwhile Agatha put her revision test paper on the middle of her biology text book and closed it making her way to the bathroom where Kgotso was crying as Lolo smacked him on the head. Junior and Ranaan helped Kgotso get up as he shyly blocked his little dick.

Agatha: What's going on?

Lolo: (knocked Kgotso on the head with her knuckles) And mop this bathroom, I'm sick and tired of having you people around here.

Agatha: (angrily) Kante mama ka ekare rego lapisitse jaana malatsia why osa bue hela? The past few days you been violent on my brothers and sister, why?

Lolo: Setsana if you think you are old enough just because you lick another woman's vagina you can get your siblings and leave, i don't have time to explain myself to someone who can't afford a thing... Have you suddenly forgotten how you stayed at the mberere spot? (pointed) Bona tswang le tsamae ko spotong ha ele gore ke a le lapisa, ke nna ke rileng mmaalona a

ikaletse? Akere ne ole teng kwa Setsana ha ke kgaola Gobona a inyeletse moroto o tshologa ko godimo? Nekele kae nna? Hane osa shenamela dilo tsa madi ame akere gongwe nkabo o mmonyane, mxm ha ekare le ta ntapa jaana...

Setsana's eyes welled up as she pictured what happened then a tear ran down her cheek, Junior looked at his cousin's teary eyes and looked back at his mother...

Junior: Mama how could you say that?

Ranaan: Mama that's not nice

Lolo: (missed them with a slap) Hey shut up lona!

Bashale started sniffing hiding behind Setso biting her thumb..

Lolo: (turned to her) Jano ki wena? (shaking she sniffled) Shut up, o seka ware fwekefweke ke sa go raya sepe....ke taa tsa Lux ele kee heletsana mo mokhinong wa gago o.. (walking away) bastard!

Bashale: (hid her face behind Setso crying) I want mama, i want to go home.

Lolo turned and pinched her mouth then waited for her to sniffle again but she held her breath fearfully looking in her eyes then she straightened up walking away...

Lolo: When i get back from work I want all of you gone, mongwe le mongwe ko ga mmagwe. Gake kota masiela nma ha mmago a sule lapha! ko mabiteng...

She walked in her bedroom and slammed the door then Agatha looked at her siblings speechlessly.

She turned back in her room and closed the door dialing Jan...

Jan: (smiled) Babes?

Agatha: (crying) I can't take this anymore.... I can't... This is hard for me. Can you please send me airtime ke bue le Calvin

Jan: Okay, I'll send now. Is everything okay?

Agatha: Mama is chasing us, she has been telling us to leave for 3 days now and she beats bo Kgotso. What should I do?

Jan: Can i come get you? Aren't you writing paper 2 later?

Agatha: I am writing but how can i concentrate kana the kids are now crying.

Jan: Just talk to the kids and promise them you'll find away to get them out of there. I'll definitely find a way, i have chalets so we can figure something out. Calm them down and send them to school, le wena ill send the airtime, P200 o shap ke International call akere?

Agatha: Yeah it's enough

Jan: Call your brother and talk to him maybe talk to Maya too and get back to me, in the end you have to go to school. You can't miss your exam

Agatha: Ok

Jan: And babe i got you, call me if you need anything

Agatha: I know, i love you

Jan: I love you too, let me send the airtime

She hung up and rubbed her eyes....

At Andrew's House...

Andrew drilled while holding both of Baby's but cheeks apart as she held the shower wall moaning with every deep stroke then he leaned over kissing her

neck pulled out decorating her butt, Baby knelt down and got it from him then she sucked it and his balls...

Andrew: Fuuuck.....

He turned the water as it slid down Baby's face, she slowly got up letting the shower water cleanse her mouth then Andrew pulled her neck over and kissed her....

Minutes later they walked out with towels as Baby's phone rang...

Baby: Hello?

Agatha: I'm leaving

Baby: What? Why? Did mama beat one of the kids again?

Agatha: Yes and wena o nna hela kogo Andrew, o tshabetse mama koo. Since i can't just go to Jan's house leaving my siblings I'll take them because she is not abusing Junior and Rannan

Baby: Ao batho Setsana the mma mme kago bua le papa

Agatha: There is no use, don't tell him because then he won't leave the hospital. Each time we tell him what's happening his BP goes high.

Baby: I'm coming niw

Agatha: I'm at school, I'm about to write exam. I'll call you when I'm done.

Baby: Okay...

She hung up and sighed...

Baby: If this is what menopause does to adults then i want to be my age until i die

Andrew: What happened?

Baby: Mama is harassing everyone

Andrew: I don't know why she is acting rude because everyone forgave her, my parents argued for a couple of hours and made up and as far as i know your father didn't have a problem with her until she started insulting him.

Baby: It's probably menopause, apparently it makes people moody. I have to go.

Baby put on her then Andrew drove her out....

At Maya's house....

Maya's mother in law finished massaging the baby with oil and herbs then she placed her on the mattress as Maya laid on her tummy pressing her phone...

Her: Stop pressing that phone and eat motogo abo o toga ore thodia ha ore di stitche

Maya: (laughed and started eating) Ao mama mma ke ledile ga one hela jaanong ekare ke selo modiro

Her: (laughed) Wena o boi mma, Tshepo has no mercy if he can get someone like you pregnant.

Maya: But this is the last one, this boy was huge i was screaming and insulting even the mosquitoes

Her: (laughed) O boi mma, how is your father?

Maya: I think he will be fine, BP ya teng ntse eya ko tase. Maybe tomorrow he will be out.

Her: Okay

Maya: I wish i wasn't stuck in the house, apparently mama is harassing her nieces and nephews so they want to leave but they have no where else to go but i want to talk to mama and reason with her so she can tell them to stay.

Her: If she supported them for so long without complaining why would she start now when they are grown?

Maya: I don't understand too... Nothing makes sense ka mama but then she never made sense from the beginning. I hope i don't hate her, she doesn't have remorse over the video. She says it's an old video but she still goes on and say the same thing insulting my father. I'm so done with her...

Her: You must pray for her, parents get depressed too. When you have healed take her out and go eat at a restaurant then talk maybe she will tell you what's bothering her because, i don't know her but i know only few people will raise 9 children by themselves, loving them and treating them equally.

Maya: Ene tota she loved us equally.. (laughed) Ibile ekare i was her favourite.. She even took us out of private schools and put all of us in government school so no one could be above another. We all got the same share of mopako in the morning and cleaned according to a timetable. She has been a perfect mother, i just don't understand why she would ruin that when we are grown.

Her: She needs prayers, call your siblings to church and pray for her.

Maya: Maybe i should do that...

At the boutique....

Later that morning Ken parked the car then Didi grabbed her things from the back and kissed him before pushing the door open and stepping out...

Ken: I spoke to Jan earlier gatwe Lolo is abusing the kids ba sister ya gagwe, what's that all about?

Didi: Waitse Lolo has been acting wicked and I don't understand but then she has always been like that, remember how she used to beat me up and force abortions? just crazy things.

Ken: Yeah but.... (shook his head puzzled) It's unlike her, i don't know her that much but i know she loves children. It's one thing to be a cheater and it's another to be a child abuser.

Didi: Seems like you know her more than i know her though i grew up with her

Ken: I don't know maybe I'm wrong but it's stupid to raise children with love when they're young and annoying only to abuse them when they are old. It doesn't make sense. You should talk to her, Jan sounded worried about them. She wants to give them temporary accommodation

Didi: She should definitely do that, maybe Lolo is tired of supporting them.

Ken: But talk to her these kids are her investment, she has done her job already and she should be enjoying the fruits of her labour.

Didi: I'll talk to her, bye

She closed the door and walked towards the shop taking out her phone and researching more about Angel Dust then she counted the hours with her fingers...

Didi: (muttered) hei..

She closed the tab and dialed Lolo...

Lolo: Hello?

Didi: hey love ke go cheke in your office?

Lolo: I just got here

Didi: What? O theogela motshegare jang? It's almost 11am

Lolo: (sighed) Huh i just didn't feel like coming gape mxm... I don't like my bosses. They think highly of themselves.

Didi: Ok, I'm coming. I'm buying breakfast, should i bring anything?

Lolo: Anything is fine

Didi: Sure love

She hung up and walked in her office...

At school....

During lunch hour Zane approached the Art lab, through the window he could see Junior sharpening a pencil then he walked in..

Zane: Hey Jay sap?

Junior: Hi..

Junior sat down and continued drawing as Zane pulled another chair and looked at him....

Zane: Bridget is not talking to me, any particular reason?

Junior: (drawing) I don't know, why don't you ask her?

Zane took his pencil and hung it above his ear looking at him with a serious face....

Junior: You're disturbing, bring my pencil

Zane: Why is your sister not talking to me?

Junior: I don't know, she didn't say anything.

Zane got his drawing board and stood up...

Zane: Ask her to bring your things so you can finish your work.

Junior: That's my project

Zane: So? I won't tear... Just tell her to come get it... (walking away) Cheers!

Junior glanced at the time and hurried out....

At the Senior classes....

Minutes later with white headsets in his ears Zane put Junior's board in his locker and closed it then he saw Bridget walking over, She had a new hairdo and that skirt was a bit shorter than usual because he could see her knees and boy did short skirts look good with long socks. he smiled biting his lower lip as Bri stopped in front of him...

Zane: And she came... Hey Bri

Bridget: Can you take my brother out of this please

Zane: Out of what? Why are you giving me a cold shoulder?

Bridget: I just don't feel like talking

Zane: Not good enough, give me another reason.

Bridget: (sighed) Listen... I don't want to hang around with sexually active boy, i don't want to get pregnant

Zane: I didn't even ask you for sex, why do you think i want-oh that... (laughed) I was just threatening him for what he did. I didn't mean it I'm sorry

Bridget: Either way you can't bother Junior

Zane: I didn't do anything, i just took the drawing so you can talk to me

Bridget: Give it back...

He opened the locker and handed it to her then he leaned over and kissed her forehead...

Zane: You look beautiful with this new thing

Bridget: (blushed a bit and walked away) Thanks...

Zane: Will you answer if i call you?

Bridget: (turned around walking backwards with a smile) If you score 5 goals for me on your practice later...

Zane: (laughed cute) In basketball we call them baskets babe don't embarrass me..

Bridget: (laughed blushing) Whatever

Zane: I'll give you those three-pointers okay?

She gorgeously stuck her tongue out and turned around walking away as Zane laughed and turned back to his locker....

Nash: (closed his locker) She is pretty

Dayo: (laughed) I think she cut her skirt too

Zane: (smacked at the back of their heads) Don't admire her... Turn around, what's wrong you

They walked away as Zane suspended himself between them, Dayo pushed him away and they playfully punched each other..

At Lolo's Office...

Lolo walked in her office holding the letter and sat down crossing her legs chewing gum as she unfolded the letter...

[

Mrs Alone Johnson

TERMINATION OF THE CONTRACT

This letter is to inform you that your employment with Friday Flight Scenarios will end as of (date stated) termination is effective.

You have been terminated for the following reason(s):

1. Incompetence, including lack of productivity or poor quality of work
2. Insubordination
3. Attendance issues (frequent absences)
4. Physical threats against other employees

This decision is not reversible.

You will receive your pay for unused leave, severance pay and salary owed.

You are requested to return all company properties released to you upon arrival. Also, please keep in mind that you have signed confidentiality policy and a non-solicitation agreement with the company.

If you have questions about policies you have signed, your compensation, benefits, or returning company property, please contact Maitumelo Pillow at the Human resource office].

Sincerely,

Maitumelo Pillow

Lolo's eyes filled with tears as she read the letter again then Didi walked in holding two bottles of juices and sat down...

Didi: Are you okay?

Lolo: (handed her the letter) I just lost my job, Didi how am i going to support my kids? How am i going to support 6 children?

Didi: This is bad and they're saying the decision is final

Lolo rubbed her eyes as Didi open the bottle of juice and handed her...

Didi: Have a drink, have you eaten anything since morning?

Lolo: No..

She rubbed her tears and drunk half the juice while crying...

Lolo: I can't lose my job....

She finished the juice and threw the bottle in the bin as Didi sadly looked at the letter of termination of employment...

Didi: This is not good waitse, how can they do this to you?

Lolo: (sighed) Gape all these, i don't remember doing all th-(gaspd) Oh no, Attie! I had an argument with Aatile akere? Or was i dreaming? It's a little confusing...

Didi: Aatile doesn't want you anymore, you disrespected him omo roga ko spateleng

Lolo: (tearfully) No, I'd never do that... Something is wrong with me Didi, i keep seeing things. I see snakes and sometimes i see creatures that don't make sense, i hear voices and i can't sleep at night

Didi glanced at the time on her phone and continued listening to her...

Lolo: Am i crazy?

Didi: No, you're not... Of course not... Don't you see babies or something?

Lolo: No

Didi: Unborn babies or something?

Lolo: No, why?

Didi: Just asking

Lolo sighed and leaned back looking at the letter again then she tore it into half and stood up...

Lolo: Mxm..... Fokof aba fotsekele koo ka tironyana ya bone. O kae ene Mr Friday wa teng? Akere i been fired so gake lopele nix

She grabbed her handbag and walked out as Didi picked the juice bottle and put it in her handbag following her outside as she screamed across the passage...

Lolo: (put her hands around her mouth screaming) FRIDAY? FRIDAY YOSWAEN! DON'T THINK I DON'T KNOW YOU'RE FIRING ME BECAUSE I REFUSED TO SUCK YOUR BIG DICK 6 MONTHS AGO.... (laughed) YOU HAVE A NICE ONE THOUGH SHEM... TELL ZAMBO THAT I KNOW HIS TWIM BROTHER POKES THE DRAINS... I KNOW HE TAPS ASS

Didi: Hey wena shhh.... Where did you get that? Shh

Mr Friday opened the office door and looked at her as other employees stuck their heads out their offices looking at her then he turned to his PA...

Mr Friday: Call security and get her out of here...

The PA immediately grabbed the telephone and called security....

Meanwhile Didi supported Lolo as they walked down the stairs where they found 2 security offices waiting for them...

Lolo: Don't you dare touch me koore maschurity le rileng, jaana abo le ipona le mapodisi dilo tsemi amogelang faefehandrete tse

Didi: (smiled at them) Please don't mind her

Security man: Amme coworkers gadia tsenya something in her drink? This lady never talks to us like this, never! Leha ntse gotweng. Korea do you believe Mrs Jo would talk to us like this?

Korea: It's unlike her.. Let me see something. I had a brother who did drugs sometimes he would act rude for no reason.. Let me

He stepped over trying to look in Lolo's eyes but Didi pushed him back...

Didi: Don't touch her, that's sexual abuse, are you trying to-

Korea: No, i was just-

Didi: Don't touch her..

Lolo: (pushed him back) Ne are o ntira eng?

Didi: Nna keta itse, ija

They got in the car and drove off as the security guards brushed them off and went on with their day....

At Lolo's House.....

Later that afternoon Jan reversed on the door and jumped out opening the trunk as Agatha and her siblings loaded their things as Junior and Ranaan sadly watched...

Agatha's phone rang...

Agatha: Hello?

Carl: Hey

Agatha: Hi, we are leaving. Jan found a house

Carl: Can i talk to her?

Jan: Hello?

Carl: Hey man thanks for everything

Jan: Sure, don't worry about it

Carl: I just arrived in Sir Seretse Khama Airport and I'd get the next one to Maun but i have to get my papers at ministry of health and see where I've been placed because there is confusion as to whether ke Maun or Francistown

Carl: Alright, no problem. Don't worry about the kids, Agatha and i will take care of them for now.

Carl: Sure, thanks...

Minutes later they got in the car and left as Junior and Ranaan sat on the stoop lonely....

At the hospital....

Sedi angrily stormed in the room as Baby picked her father's bag with Aatile putting on his shoes holding his prescription...

Sedi: (angrily pointed) You know what? Thank you! Thank you very much for letting your wife abuse my daughter. If you think she will ever visit you you must forget it. I trusted you

Aatile: I didn't know she would do that. You know she has never touched her before and she has spent weeks in our house countless times

Sedi: Now you know so next time you want to see her you'll sit in front of my house and see her then leave. And tell mosadimogolo wa gago gore mogo ngwanake gake bate, gase nako ele a mpetsa dimpama ko Big tree. A leke mogo ngwanake wa swaba...

The door opened then Lolo walked in with Didi, Sedi charged at her and punched her on the face as she fell down...

Sedi: (angrily stomped on her) Never touch my daughter bitch do you hear me?, never!

Baby and Aatile pulled her back as Didi helped Lolo to get up....

Sedi: I'll kill you if touch my daughter

Lolo: Me gone ene kemo shimegile akere

Aatile: Lolo wee? Didimala

Sedi boiled trying to pass between Aatile and Baby who blocked her then Didi pulled Lolo outside and left with her....

At Bayang's House...

Bayang fixed the leakage under the sink while Bridget made herself a sandwich by the counter then Junior walked in and stood next to his father's feet....

Bayang: Don't turn the taps

Junior: (leaned against the counter) Papa were you one of the toughest guys in school or the quite ones?

Bridget: (putting the lettuce in the fridge) He was one of quiet ones because tough sexy guys are generally stupid.

Bayang: (laughed) And don't you forget it

Junior: But girls still want them like that right?

Bridget: Yes

Bayang: Bri stay out of it... The last time i checked i was papa.. (frowned looking at her in hot pants) When did you buy those?

Bridget: Last week

Bayang: I hope you never leave the house with those, they're too short

Junior: Papa you didn't answer me

Bayang: I was just a normal student. In government schools all the students behave well, there is no tough guys and what not... And if you misbehave no one hangs with you. I don't know about these days but it was just like that and girls loved guys who passed. I was doing pure sciences and it was a very big deal back in the days.

Junior: okay, i guess this doesn't apply there. Tell me about university... Were you tough?

Bayang: What's this really about?

Junior: (sighed frustratedly) I don't understand why other people are rough and mean, Zane harassed me at school today and he is younger than me which makes me look retarded but i can't bring myself to be rude. How do you handle that?

Bridget: Zane is not rough, he is just too playful and he does stupid things but he is actually a nice person.

Junior: I was talking to Papa

Bayang: Bri go watch TV...

Bridget grabbed her sandwich and drink then she walked out as Bayang slid out of the shelf and leaned against it looking up at Junior's worried face....

Bayang: What happened?

Junior: I was doing my project at the lab and then Zane came in, he asked me why Bri wasn't talking to him. I didn't know why and i guess he didn't like my answer then he took my pencil put behind his ear looking at me like he was threatening me then he took my drawing board saying if i want it i must tell Bri to go get it. I didn't like it because i never trouble anyone but other students always find ways to embarrass me. First it was my weight, i took care of that but now i just feel like I'm stupid all together.

Bayang: Are you scared of Zane?

Junior: I can't fight, i don't know how to fight

Bayang: You don't have to fight. You can just face him and tell him you don't like something.

Junior: You don't understand how it is, he thinks he owns the school and he hangs with bad kids. Nash and Dayo are always on detention for either saying inappropriate things to other students or just anything.

Bayang: It doesn't matter, you have to be serious and stand up for yourself Junior. You've got to grow up because i can't protect you from little things like this so you have to be tough

Junior: Okay

Bayang: And if Zane is talking to Bri you have to be in a position to protect her should he start acting crazy. You wanted a sibling and you have it so you must toughen up. Would you want to join Karate at the gym? Seo has a karate club there

Junior: I'd like that...

Bayang: I'll talk to him so you can start... And don't compare yourself to me, i lived in a different place and time. Be tough okay?

Junior: Okay.

At Lolo's House....

Baby and her siblings sat in the living room on the couch with the TV off listening as their parents argued loudly at the bedroom then Junior stood up and grabbed his phone...

Junior: I'm going out, this is crazy

Baby: Junior you can't leave, i want to go see Andrew sala le Ran

Junior: Ae nna kea tsamaa.

He walked out then Aatile walked out of the bedroom carrying his bag and put it in the car as Lolo folded her arms at the main door.

Baby and Ranaan watched as Aatile walked back for his coat and laptop...

Lolo: You're being a coward..

Aatile: (walked past her) Definitely, I'd never be brave enough to make a video. (to the kids) Guys I'll see you tomorrow..

Ranaan: Daddy can i come with you? Please

Aatile: Let's go...

Ran ran behind him as he put everything in the car and opened the front door for him then Lolo walked over...

Lolo: Babe please don't go, we made so much progress.

Aatile: I don't know what you want from me, one minute you're saying this and the next you're saying that. I can't do this and it's best i move out because i don't want to fight in front of the kids.

Lolo: (tearfully) Babe please.... (rubbed her hands together) Don't go, I don't remember saying that. I don't remember some of the things you're saying I said but I'm sorry.

Aatile: Wow, so you don't remember?

Lolo: I remember some of the things but I don't remember others.

Aatile: You've got quite a selective memory, much respect.

He started the car and drove out then she walked back in the house and closed the door.

She knocked on the bedroom door and walked in as Baby changed her clothes and sat on the mirror fixing her hair...

Lolo: Baby are you sure i told children to leave?

Baby: You didn't just tell them you beat them. I'm disappointed mama but I won't say much because you always get angry and violent.

Lolo: Like beating you? (Baby turned and looked at her) I'm just asking because I'm trying to understand

Baby: (sighed and stood up) Nna keya ko go Andrew...

She sprayed herself and got her bag walking out as Lolo followed her...

Lolo: What else did i do? Tell me about today hela..

Baby: You don't have pretend that you don't remember anything mama..
(turned looking at her) You're tearing this family apart, we were supposed to be celebrating Carl's arrival but now you chased everyone away. I hope you're proud of yourself, maybe you're right re go tsoetsa modumo and you want peace. Tonight you'll sleep on this house by yourself in peace. It's your house anyway. I've got my own house i can move out any time i want, i can afford to leave this place mama because the house Ma O left for me gives me enough, i never thought my semester break would be this dramatic. Goodnight...

She walked out and closed the door as Lolo sat on the couch, the house was extremely quiet then she pulled a cushion under her head and laid down thoughtfully.

Everything was confusing and she wondered what she was living for, she got up and walked in the kitchen where she looked at the knives...

Perhaps they wouldn't kill her then she turned looking at the cooking gas cylinder.....

At Sedi's House....

Later on that night Aatile knocked on the door holding Ranaan's wrist then Sedi opened the door in her pyjamas..

Sedi: What now?

Aatile: We need a place to sleep?

Sedi: My boyfriend is home

Aatile: (walked in) Right...

She sighed and closed the door then she held her waist...

Sedi: I don't have space, Ran is the only one i can accommodate

Aatile: I'll just stand here until morning then

Sedi: (rolled her eyes) Mxm... (put her arm around Ranaan) let's go to bed papa... Did he eat?

Aatile: We had something on the way

Sedi: Alright...

Sedi led him to Bashale's room where she grabbed her pyjamas and handed him while he and Basha laughed at the pink pyjamas...

Sedi: (laughed) You don't have a choice...

He laughed and wore them then she peeled the duvet and covered them while Aatile quietly watched her from the door...

Sedi: Okay, let's close our eyes and pray..Bee lead us

Basha: Dear heavily father, thank you for a wonderful day. Thank you for giving me a nice mom and a nice dad and a nice family and a nice house. I thank you in the name of our lord Jesus Christ Amen

All: (with Aatile) Amen

They all turned and looked at him as he smiled looking at them...

Aatile: Goodnight

Both: Goodnight...

Sedi: Night guys

She got up and walked over as Aatile looked at her wide hips and nice legs then she playfully slapped his forehead and flicked the children's switches...

Sedi: O lebile eng? Ija

Aatile: (laughed) I like the color of your pyjamas...

Sedi: Mxm... Did you bath?

Aatile: Yeah

Sedi: I want to make tea a reye kitcheneng

He followed her and hopped on the counter watching her make tea in two cups...

Sedi: So, i guess your discussion didn't end well

Aatile: No, I'm moving out. I want a divorce. Marriage never loved me

Sedi: Okho! wena? Kamoso tabe ele I'm going back to my wife, nna the rra ga ke go rutwe ke motho.

Aatile: Not this time, I'm tired of running around in circles kesa moveh forward. I'd rather give it a try with someone else and see where it all goes because with Lolo it's predictable.

Sedi: (handed him the cup) Waii say it to someone who will believe you

He laughed getting down and put it on the counter looking in her eyes as she avoided looking at him and turned walking away then he slowly pulled her arm turning her around and she looked in his eyes smiling...

Sedi: You just want to hurt me akere? Ke abo nne kere kea nona wa simolola
Rragwe Viv

He untied her robe and pushed it down looking in her eyes as she swallowed looking at his lips, she knew he was just frustrated and wanted to take out his frustration on something. She knew he might say something different in the morning, it was Viv's dad and she knew him but still she let him drop the gown pull her cheek over as he closed his eyes kissing her...

He kissed her and turned her around facing the counter as he kissed her neck standing behind her, his boner poked her butt then she rubbed it above the jeans as he slowly unzipped them and dropped them then he kissed her neck again polishing his black veined D and slid the tip as Sedi flinched and moved her butt away.

He squatted behind her and buried his face between her behind eating her 🍌 as she turned her eyes moaning...

Sedi: (moaning softly) Oh God...mmmmmmmm

_____ and stood up polishing his weapon then he squeezed himself in her as she slowly moved away but he put his arm around her waist pulling her over and slid all the way in...

Sedi: Shit.... Ok.. Ok...OK...

He spanked her round butts and squeezed her tits before drilling as she instantly oiled him.....

At Didi's House House....

Later that night Zane slowly got up and put on his clothes and sneakers then he tiptoed out and quietly passed his parent's room then walked out the kitchen door and locked...

He walked out the gate dialing Dayo...

Dayo: Hello?

Zane: Where are you?

Dayo: Main road, should I flash the lights?

Zane: RunX? I see you

Dayo: Alright...

Minutes later he jumped in the backseat as Nash sat in the front..

Zane: Do you have a licence?

Dayo: No, you?

Zane: Yeah but i doubt it works here, it's a class D.

Nash: Get behind the wheel, it's better than nothing. At least we will say we didn't know.

Zane and Dayo switched seats and he joined the road...

Nash: Let's pick Suzie first, are you picking Bri?

Zane: I have to call her first, i think her dad is on the night shift. It shouldn't be difficult..

Zane's phone rang...

Zane: Hello?

Junior: Hey, sap? Ke Junior

Zane: Which one? There is thousands of Junior's at school

Junior: Aatile Jr. WTF you deleted my number?

Zane: (laughed) Oh Jay, what's up? I changed phones man

Junior: I'm bored, there is so much going on at home. Where are you? I want to play games or something

Zane: Where are you? I'll pick you up

Junior: I'm passing Sedie hotel, just walking

Zane: Cool I'm coming

He hung up and made a turn as Nash put the memory stick and turned the volume, Dayo pulled the bottles of beer behind the seat...

Dayo: Guys don't spill beer on the seats, this car is for sale I stole it from my dad's garage earlier before closing time.

Nash opened the beer and sipped as Zane glanced at them...

Zane: I can't drink and drive, give me a juice

Dayo: There is no juice

Zane: the coins i have are for Bri's simba chips, galena P10?

Nash: Nah

Zane: Bring.

They handed him a bottle of beer then he sipped and continued driving...

At Lolo's House...

A little after midnight unable to sleep Lolo got up and sat on the edge of the bed thoughtfully and a bit of sobered then she took her phone and tapped on Google...

Searching....

" How do i know if coworkers are drugging me?"

"I'm confused, Memory loss, violent, hear voices"

" I don't remember a reasonable number of hours during the day"

"Drugs that make one hallucinate"

After reading several articles she dialed Calvin....

Carl: (sleepy) Hello?.....

* 141

At Lolo's House...

Lolo: Hi Carl, how are you?

Carl: I'm fine.

Lolo: I think someone is drugging me at work with something, i have been behaving oddly.

Carl: So that video is fake?

Lolo: (sighed disappointedly) You saw it too?

Carl: Mama you don't have to create all kinds of stories to justify your tiredness, it's okay if you can't support us anymore. I understand that teens are expensive but it's not like they eat your food and take out your pocket that much because the government is already doing that for us. You were done, I just don't understand how you can be impatient on the last minute but either way you'll always be my mother and I'll be grateful for the good life you gave me and my siblings. I'm very sad that you physically abused them at least if it was emotional abuse until i get there but it's fine mama, you did your best. I'm hanging up

Lolo: Don't hang up the phone, listen to me. Someone is drugging me at work because I was about to be promoted again. The video is true and it's old but I'm seeing things and hearing voices. Some of the things I don't even remember doing them. Carl you're my last hope, if you don't believe me it will be the end of me. Please, you're my son and you know me very well, I am strict but physically abuse a child?

Carl: (sighed with the benefit of the doubt) I'll be in Maun around Lunch time tomorrow, if it's really drugs then your blood samples must be collected before it washes off your system. Can you talk to dad so he can get your samples? Ask him to do a drug test, he can do it by himself in the lab without consulting anyone because he is the one who does the testing ibile nna ke useless because i don't even know where I've been placed. Bua le papa

Lolo: He left

Carl: Go find him, are you able to drive? Aren't you feeling woozy or any other feeling?

Lolo: (she looked around as images became distorted) I think I'll be okay...

Carl: Ok, go.. He can do the text now while it's at night before more hospital stuff ba theogela and start blubbering. keep updating me.

Lolo: Bye

She hung up and got dressed...

At Sedi's House....

Hours later Sedi and Aatile cuddled on the couch chatting and catching up then a knock interrupted their laughter, Sedi picked Aatile's t-shirt and put it on then she walked barefoot to the door and opened.

Lolo looked at her messed up hair and her husband's t-shirt then she looked behind her and saw Aatile laying shirtless on the couch in his shorts...

Sedi: Can i help you?

Lolo: Can we talk? Outside... Please..

She slid her feet in her sleeper shoes and closed the door folding her arms leaning against the door...

Sedi: I hope this is about you pinching daughter

Lolo: I know we have had our fights in the past but I promise you I'd never hurt Aatile's children because he'd never hurt a child. You know deep down in your heart that I've never hurt her before. I think someone is messing with me at work drugging me because I can't explain some of my behavior. I'm not making excuses but I'm sure there is a better explanation than me being an evil step mother. Let's just be honest...Do you really think I've hurt your daughter before?

Sedi: (sighed calming down) No... (looking at her) And you look... Um(moved over) Can i?

Lolo: (desperately moved closer to Sedi) Yes please, check... I forgot you're a medical thing... Do whatever you have to do. We can get inside so you can see clearly

Sedi: Yeah you're definitely on to something, how did you drive here?

Lolo: It was hard but i had to control my mind and concentrate, sometimes the road kind of got distorted but I'd pull off and take break before driving again. Can i talk to Aatile?

Sedi: Okay...

Lolo: (tearfully rubbed her eyes hiding her jealousy) Thank you

Sedi turned and thought about something for a minute, she noticed she was in his t-shirt and it explained why her tears were running though she wasn't saying anything then she turned and looked in her eyes tearfully...

Sedi: And nothing happened between Aatile and i

Lolo: (tearfully) You don't have to lie, he is my husband and i know him.

Sedi: (tearfully) I'm not a home breaker and i know he loves you

Lolo: I don't judge other women anymore, he is the father of your child and he left you o santse o mo rata. I understand that, i slept with a married man before and i understand why you're sleeping with mine.

Sedi: (rubbed her tear)And I'm really glad you didn't abuse my daughter intentionally because i liked how you wanted her to know her family and took her on weekends. Not many wives do that about their husband's children. I hope this drug doesn't have any long term effects on you

Lolo: So you believe me?

Sedi: Yes, you have been drugged

Lolo sighed in relief and tearfully hugged her...

Lolo: Someone believes me, someone believes me...

Sedi reluctantly hugged her back and secretly rubbed her tears. Though she let him take 3 rounds on her she knew he would leave the next morning after blowing off some steam but she didn't think it would hurt the way it did.

Sedi: Ta ke mmitse..

Lolo: Thanks

They let go of one another then Sedi walked back inside closing the door, Lolo immediately covered her mouth crying silently, she could smell him all over her and the thought of what happened broke her heart attack.

Lolo: (whispering) God please give the strength... Please... I love my husband. I'm sorry for hurting him. I know the tears he cried for me can fill a bucket but please don't take him away because of my youth mistakes...

The door opened then she quickly rubbed off her tears and took a deep breath as Aatile zipped his sweater looking at her without any facial expression...

Aatile: What do you want?

Lolo: Um.... Sedi didn't say anything?

Aatile: No what do you want? Are you here to fight? Harass me, harass Sedi and beat everyone like you always do?

Lolo shook her head tearfully looking in his cold eyes...

Lolo: No babe, I'm not fighting... I think someone is drugging me. Please test my blood sample

Aatile: Go to the hospital if you think you need help, I'm not a doctor

Lolo: But doctors come to you for blood tests, please Sedi believes me. Don't you believe me?

Aatile: Lolo i don't know what to believe, maybe you're taking drugs and now you want a pity party. I don't know why you are coming to me now because

according to your own words YOU MARRIED THE WRONG ONE so now you see me as useful?

Lolo: I shouldn't have said that, it's been years but i shouldn't have. Please help

Aatile: Go to the hospital, they will help you. Its late, I'm sleeping and i want a divorce. I'm not divorcing because of the old video, I'm divorcing because I'm not happy. Throughout all these years i suppressed myself hoping things would change but..

Lolo: But things changed babe, we made progress

Aatile: We didn't, you're still in charge of that household. You make the rules and i follow just to be with you because i love you more than you love me. I can't do it anymore.

Lolo: Just because i don't know how to be submissive doesn't mean I don't love you or respect you. I grew up in a home without a father so i don't know what fathers are supposed to do that's why i do everything but you know each time you tell me what I should do, i do it and i appreciate it. I felt so good maloba when you solved our children's issues. For the first time i enjoyed being a wife and watching my husband take care of things. I want that. Someone is drugging me save me... Just one more time and I'll submit myself wholeheartedly.

Aatile: I can't, I'm sorry. I'm deciding to take the easy way out because I'm tired of being a puppet. I want to be where I'm appreciated and treated like i deserve to. I am a good man and i know it, the only mistake i made was to be with a woman who doesn't see that in me and i almost believed I'm not man enough but not anymore. I want my sons to know that they deserve a woman who respects them or they must walk away from it. Same as my daughters, if they meet a man who doesn't respect them. They must leave. I'm sorry if that makes me bad.

Lolo tearfully looked in his eyes and rubbed tears...

Lolo: (laughed as her heart broke) The funny thing is i don't blame you, I don't blame Sedi for having sex with you just now. You tried so many times and yes you deserve respect the only painful thing is i changed when it was late and

whoever drugged me destroyed my marriage. She hurt my husband because i can see you're hurting, you can't cry but I'd be hurt if I saw you doing what i was doing. You're a good man for not killing me, others would have long killed me for that I'll always respect you. You tried your best, i failed... You're the strongest man i know.

Aatile looked down as Lolo stepped over and hugged him then he hugged her tightly and kissed her hair....

Lolo: I'm sorry

Aatile: I'm sorry too...

Lolo: Will the hospital help me?

Aatile: They'll help you. Let me what drug it is

Lolo: Okay, do you mind not telling the children about the divorce until we have dealt with the recent drama?

Aatile: I won't say anything and I'll find a house tomorrow and move out.

Lolo: Can i be the one to explain why you're moving out?

Aatile: Sure, no problem.

Lolo: Goodnight

Aatile: Night, you should take those results to the police so they can open an investigation. Maybe it will explain your behaviour to your employer and they can reverse their decision maybe even fire whoever did this.

Lolo: Oh my God, thanks I didn't think about that... (smiled) thanks

Aatile: Night...

She found her way to the car and carefully drove to the hospital....

At Bayang's House....

Later that night Junior heard the door closing and carefully listened then he got up and looked outside, through the front window he could see Bridget running off with Zane then he went for the door and ran after them...

Junior: Hey! Hey?

They paused before opening the gate then Junior walked over...

Junior: Bridget what are you doing?

Bri: (stammering) I'm... I'm... We are chilling in the car

Junior: Wearing such a short skirt?

Zane: She is not leaving, we are in the car

Junior: I wasn't talking to you... (to his little sister) Bri get back in the house...

Zane: Bri let's go..

Zane stepped over looking at Junior...

Zane: Are you challenging me?

Junior: Ke taa go betsa Zane autwa? Nxla... (angrily) Bridget I said get back in the house! It's late

Bridget tearful walked behind then Zane tried to hold her arm, Junior bit his lower lip and punched him on the jaw, Zane fell back then he kicked him on the chest...

Meanwhile in the car Dayo turned and saw some kind of confrontation at the gate as Bridget screamed...

Dayo: Bri's dad caught them

Nash: Shit... Let's go...

Junior: And leave him?

Nash: I can't be caught here, my dad would kill me

Junior: (stepped out) Mxm I'm getting out...

Junior stepped out then Nash jumped behind the wheel and drove off....

Meanwhile Bridget pulled Junior back but he pushed her off as she fell on the sand then he stomped on Zane's stomach, Zane grabbed his foot and tripped him down then he crawled over and punched him on the face.

Bridget: Junior stop! Zane? Zane? (jumped rubbing her hands together panicked) Stop it!

Junior grabbed Zane by the collars and headed him immediately splashing blood as Zane melted laying his head down as Aatile Jr ran through the gate and restricted Jr blocking him...

Aatile jr: Stop! Hey Super stop.....You'll kill him...

Junior: (moving back) Nxla.... Zane o bata go ntwaela ele nnake..

Aatile jr: But that's enough, he is drunk...

Junior dusted his pants and spat on the side as Bridget knelt next to Zane holding his head as he bled on her thigh....

Bridget: Zane? Can you hear me?

Aatile Jr: Your friends ran off

Junior: That's what could have happened had you ran into any trouble with that car, lothe ka bo three jaana you'd answer for it. (pushed his sister aside) Don't touch him like that he is not a baby...

The guys helped Zane up and walked in the house heading to the bathroom where Zane leaned over the sink washing his face...

Bridget: Junior i can't believe you did this

Junior: Get out!

Aatile jr and Bridget stepped back as Junior closed the door and folded his arms looking at Zane as he lifted his head and glared at him on the mirror...

Junior: Do you remember walking from school piggybacking Faith with your mother carrying a sack of Tsabana? How hungry you looked and how fast you ate the grapes i gave you, how in each two grapes i gave you you gave Faith? How grateful you were for the ball i gave you?

He was tipsy but the images were clearer than HD, it was the memories he tried to replace throughout his life because they brought tears to his eyes...

Junior: That's the Junior i know, Hanging with those rich kids won't take away those memories and the same thing that made you share the grapes with Faith is the same thing that made me beat you up for trying to take my sister at midnight when you're drunk and driving. This is not who you were before you left and it doesn't suit you. You might have gained weight and muscle but you're still my little brother and you should respect me. I'm not rude because i don't want to hurt other people's feelings not because i don't have hands. I just respect other people and it would be nice if you try it too. Every girl who likes you at school likes you for how you look and the way you play basketball not because you're rude. You're going to fail and go back to eating Tsabana as na

adult, you'll be having children just so you can get free Tsabana. Our parents won't live forever...

Zane closed the tap and sat on the edge of the bath tub staring at the wall...

Junior: You're the pastor's son, you stand before thousands of people every Sunday singing songs of praise and worship. Mother's and fathers envy you and girls want you because they think you're wise. Nobody has noticed this new behaviour, stop before everyone loses respect for you. Stop before you embarrass your father. You're destroying your image. You don't have to run in packs to be the it, you can be powerful by yourself and you've built that image already. Don't destroy it...

Zane pinched the bridge of his nose and rubbed his tears...

Junior: Imagine if I was a thug, these guys would have just ran of leaving you with Bri at this time of the night and that's the friendship you want? You can do better than that...

Junior stepped out and closed the door walking into the living room where Aatile Jr was sitting facing Bridget, Junior put a cushion on Bridget's thighs and sat down...

Junior: So you're part of a crew too? A lot has changed

Aatile Junior: I'm not, we haven't been together in a while just like i haven't been seeing you. We met today and i didn't know they were drinking...

Zane walked out of the bathroom wiping himself and sat on the couch looking at Junior...

Zane: Can i make a call so my dad can pick me?

Junior: How are you going to explain being drunk?

Bri: You can sleepover and go in the morning

Zane: (sighed) Ok

Junior: But I'm sleeping with all the guys in my room or I'm sleeping with Bri

Zane: I won't touch her, come on

Junior: Are we doing this again?

Zane: I'm just saying, never mind.

Junior: And Zane sleeps behind me, let's go...

The guys laughed and followed him to the bedroom.....

Junior: And sleep Bri, goodnight

Bridget: Goodnight....

At the Criminal Investigation Department...

A detective walked in whistling and pulled a chair looking at Lolo going through Lolo's statement.....

Him: Okay... So at this point everyone in your life is a suspects so we have to eliminate everyone from the list, i am not accusing your husband but the spouse is always the first suspect. Is your husband capable of doing this?

Lolo: No, he has been in the hospital, when all this started he wasn't home.

Him: Okay... I'll confirm that later, is he having an affair? Could his girlfriend be doing this to perhaps-

Lolo: No, it's someone at work. I don't have enemies. I have been making so much progress at work and i was about to be promoted yet again.

Him: Lolo, don't direct me... The evidence will direct me okay?

Lolo: Okay kana ke gore you're waisting time suspecting bo Aatile, i don't have enemies. Can you just investigate everyone at work? Especially Maitumelo Pillow, she was my junior and I believe she will be taking my post. She never liked me. Its her because I usually got worse at work and then at night go raya gore these drugs would be wearing off, from there it starts again. Just that I've lost memories of so many things.

Him: I hear you, what about friends? Have you had any fights with anyone who might want to drug you with PCP?

Lolo: No, i haven't had any fights with anyone. I'm always at work then i go home to my husband. That's it. (impatiently sighed) Can you please investigate my coworkers!

Him: (sighed) Fine, I'll start at work then I'll be working through your relations so please keep this information private. Don't tell your husband that we found any drugs in your blood. Don't tell anyone even the children because hey you have step children and nieces and nephews, all of these people stand a lot to gain if something happens to you.

Lolo: Okay

Him: If I'm going to nail this investigation i need your understanding. You cannot tell anyone that the CID is investigating this, do you get me?

Lolo: Yes, I won't tell anyone. I promise. Start working so i can get my job back

Him : I'll do that, have a good day

Lolo: Thank you....

She got her handbag and walked out...

At Bayang's House....

On the same Saturday morning Bri tiptoed to Junior's room where the guys were lying dead asleep then she stood on the other side of the bed looking at Zane as he handsomely slept with a cut on the bridge of his nose then she

slowly leaned over and kissed him, Zane opened his eyes and glanced at the guy's without making a movement. They were asleep then he French kissed Bri and slowly touched her breasts with one hand...

Bayang Jr turned shaking the bed and they paused frozen staring at him as he continued snoring, Bri leaned over and kissed him again then she heard her father parking outside and tiptoed out...

Zane laid back licking his lips and smiled.... "Bri, Bri, Bri oh Bri....."

Bayang walked across the house Calling everyone...

Bayang: Jay? What's happening to the gate? Le letse lesa tswala?

Junior got up putting on his t-shirt and shook the guy's, Zane got up yawning and leaned against the wall touching his aching face then Bayang opened the door and frowned..

Bayang: Uhu...

Junior: Morning dad..

Bayang: Morning, what's going on? (looking at Zane) What happened to your face?

Junior: Zane checked on Bridget and we had a talk

Bayang: It must have been a serious talk for him to look like that, are you ok?

Zane: I have a headache

Bayang: What did you two talk about?

Zane: Respect

Both Juniors laughed at him as Bayang laughed...

Bayang: I don't know what to say... Let me get you painkillers and drive you home. There is something I want to tell you on the way

Zane: Okay...

Bayang looked at his swollen nose and chuckled closing the door....

At Didi's House.....

Meanwhile at the pastor's house, Faith walked in her parents room and quietly slid in at their feet and laid down putting her head on her teddy bear then Ken felt her as he turned.

He pushed the duvet and put her between them then Didi's phone rang...

Didi: (sleepy) Hello?

Lolo: Hi, are you at the shop?

Didi: No, i just got up... What's the time?

Lolo: It's 8...

Didi: (she counted and the sleepiness disappeared) Are you home?

Lolo: I'm on my way there

Didi: Did you want to see me?

Lolo: Yeah, it would be nice to talk. You won't believe what happened.. Go bata rele mmogo ke go sebeletsa

Didi: I'm coming, let me get dressed.

She quickly got up and changed her clothes then she brushed her teeth and ran makeup on her face before Kissing Ken and Faith...

Didi: Babe I'm coming...

She grabbed her bag and hurried out...

At Lolo's House....

Minutes later Didi stepped out of the car looked at her handbag thoughtfully then she grabbed it and locked the car...

She knocked and walked in as Lolo was sitting on the couch with a duvet and a large ice cream container watching TV then she put her phone on the table and sat. .

Didi: Hey

Lolo: I haven't watched TV in a long time, i been working so hard I forgot to watch TV. Imagine...i started this yesterday and it has so many lessons. The girls record it or whatever Explora does... This thing is nice, it has a lot of lessons.. Betrayal and lies...

Didi's heart pounded as she sat and looked at Gossip girl playing on the screen....

Didi: Really?

Lolo: (eating ice cream) I wonder why girls find peace in hurting each other and bringing each other down, or maybe it's a stage they will pass. We used to fight like this but we always made up. The past 2 years you ignored me i missed you

so much, i was lonely and needed someone to chat with. Can you believe I've fallen in love with Attie all over again ?

Didi: Amme?

Lolo: (tearfully) Yeah, the only thing that makes sex boring is unfaithfulness and the person you cheat with will always have an upper hand because he doesn't deal with on daily basis. Aatile had to worry about so many things which he was doing for me and Mogapi all he had to do was buy me chocolate ya P50 while Aatile paid Maya's school fees, supported me when i had no job. When we were together we talked about important things instead of fucking, my mind was stupid. Koore I was like these men who cheat on their wives with younger girls saying the sex is perfect there at home the wife is lazy. Only after I stopped cheating did i start to enjoy my husband but i think it's too late. He is tired of having a wife for a slut. I can't find anything wrong to bad mouth him, he fought for this family with every single cell in his body... I'll never find love again.

Didi: I'm sorry...

Lolo: (sighed) Anyway maabane I went to the hospital and got tested, someone at work is drugging me, I suspect Maitumelo. Please don't tell anyone about this, the police are investigati-

Angel Dust called then Lolo reached for her phone and handed it over.....

Lolo: Angel Dust?

Didi's heart pounded as Lolo looked at her.....

* 142

At Lolo's House....

Didi: What?

Lolo: Who is she? I heard this name before, it sounds familiar

Didi: (got the phone) Tisa..

She picked and leaned back reducing the caller volume...

Didi: Hello?

Rastafarian: Hello? I have new stuff i thought you might want to try, it's as good as Angel Dust... You'll love them.

Didi: (faked a smile) Alright, thanks. I'll call back in a few minutes

Rasta: Bye

She hung and sighed...

Didi: They need me at the boutique..

Lolo: Oh okay, let me walk you out... Ware Angel Dust ke mang?

Didi: She is new at the boutique, i doubt you know her though. She is from Swaziland and she has been asking me for a reference she wants to leave Maun. That's why she is calling

Lolo: Ijo maybe I'm confusing her name with someone

Didi: Ke belaela jalo le nna, go shap mma. See you later

Lolo: Bye,

Didi rolled up the window and drove off dialing the rastafarian....

Him: Hello?

Didi: (angrily) Why the hell are you calling me?

Him: I thought-

Didi: I'm not a drug addict wena delete my number! What if my husband had answered you? Kana neke lebetse le gore i have your number. Skabe yare o nna le stock wa nteletsa wena, ija.

She hung up and deleted his number....

In Bayang's car.....

Meanwhile on the same morning Zane leaned over the mirror fixing his plaster...

Bayang: I want us to talk about what happened that day

Zane: You mean when you tried to kill my sister?

Bayang: You know i wasn't trying to kill her but i was wrong and it bothered me over the years. I tried to apologise over the phone but your mother doesn't want me to, i guess she doesn't want to remind Faith but i am sorry. I was depressed, you'll understand depression when you're grown because it's not just stress, it's something deeper than that. I loved your mom and i still love her, i loved her when she was just a little girl. I always knew i didn't stand a chance against your father but i thought if i loved her more she would choose me, when I realised i was losing i lost my mind.

Zane: I understand

Bayang: If you hurt Bridget you'll be hurting yourself because i won't say anything to you, I'll just let her deal with it. If you hurt a woman that loves you chances are you'll never find one like that.

Zane: Bridget is a nice person and she changed my mind. I'm sorry

Bayang: I'll tell you one thing though, if you touch her I'm reporting you for defilement, you're older than her and it doesn't matter if you are under 18.you'll be charged

Zane: I'm a virgin

Bayang: Now that i know you're a liar i don't think I'll allow Bridget to talk-

Zane: Okay I'm not a virgin, I'm sorry. I won't lie again...

Bayang parked the car and they stepped out as Ken walked out talking to the phone while carrying Hazel who was wearing a thermal hat and drinking milk out of a big bottle. Faith ran out from behind in her warm clothes...

Ken: (to the phone) Alright, he is here. Shap

He hung and met Bayang halfway looking at Zane's broken nose...

Ken: What happened?

Bayang: Good morning

Ken: Good morning....

Bayang waited for him to explain himself to his father...

Zane: I snuck out last night and checked on Bridget

Ken: who is Bridget?

Zane: Junior's sister

Ken: (angrily) Please tell me she is 16 or above because if she is not I'm going to castrate you. Is she? (he kept quiet) I can't believe you're that sexually active, have you used protection?

Zane: We didn't do any thing

Ken: (turned to Bayang) And i guess you couldn't wait to drop the punches huh? Did you really have to do this to his face?

Zane: I had a fight with Junior

Ken: (handed him the baby) Get inside

Zane walked inside with his sisters and closed the door as Ken and Bayang looked at one another....

Ken: How old is Bridget?

Bayang: 15

Ken: I'm sorry, I'll talk to Zane he will definitely stay away from her because from here me and him are going to have a serious talk.

Bayang: I'd appreciate that. Can we talk?

Ken: I hope it's not about my wife because you'll be tempting me to act the opposite of what i want to

Bayang: It's not, I'm over that. There is a woman in my life who is way better than her..

Ken: Are you throwing a shade?

Bayang: Just being honest...

They leaned against the car bonnet both facing the house...

Bayang: Just before Didi and the kids left we had a fight, the day we argued about the pictures. On my way to drop them off I yelled at the children, Faith was too young to understand so she talked back and i put my hand over her face suffocating her for some seconds. It terrified-

Ken: You tried to kill my daughter? And you think now that I'm a pastor you can confess and get away with it?

Bayang: It's not about that, i can handle your reaction just fine that's why I'm telling you rele 2 gore o lwe gao bata and i won't stop you or fight back but i had to get it off my chest and i feel better now. If you don't mind I'd like to apologise to Faith just to make sure she gets some kind of closure, i read

somewhere that children's memory ate very sharp and they never forget their abuser.

Ken: I'll get back to you after talking to Didi, please leave before i behave in improper manner.

Bayang got in the car and rolled down the window...

Ken: And tell your daughter that Zane has a girlfriend called Laila and she is pregnant. Maybe he forgot to mention it.

He walked back in the house and slammed the door walking to Zane's room where he was changing clothes with Hazel sitting on the bed playing with his phone pushing it around..

Ken: (angrily) We haven't been here less than a month and you already have a girlfriend? What's wrong with you? And sneaking in people's houses sleeping with under age girls? Zane Laila is still keeping the baby. She moved to St Louis to stay with her father so guess what? You have a responsibility out there

Zane: I didn't know that, she blocked me in everything. How was i supposed to know? And i did what you told me to do. Didn't you say i should dump her?

Ken: So we are flipping the script now? I'm trying to help you here, Laila's father has agreed not to report this as long as we support the baby. He also asked me to tell you to stay away from his daughter and he will keep you updated about the baby and everything else because you're depressing her and she is already stressed about dropping out of school.

Zane: I wasn't planning to break her like that, you made me do it.

Ken: I was trying to help you, i didn't even know you're having sex.

Zane: And you were wrong dad just admit it, we made a mistake. All of us and I'm going to suffer for it.

Ken: Who will be supporting the baby?

Zane: You and mama

Ken: Who is currently carrying your baby battling with weight and funny cravings also dropping out of school?

Zane: Laila

Ken: You're not a victim here, everyone is a victim except you. Laila is stuck with a baby while your mother and i are stuck with your expenses. You're busy enjoying yourself with other girls while we are dealing with your nonsense. Have a seat...

They both sat down...

Ken: We are moving you to a government school to cater for the baby's expenses. I'm not asking you, I'm telling you so don't comment on that. I'm taking your laptop, PlayStation and your Smartphone. I'm going to sell them and send Laila the money. Her father survives with a disability check which won't be enough for them. I'm also not asking you, I'm just telling you and you won't be singing in church until you get your act together, I'm not about to be embarrassed by my own son in church. I don't want you talking to Bayang's daughter ever again... (looking in his eyes) Do you understand me?

Zane: Yes

Ken: (laughed shaking his head in disbelief) Zane? I'll kill you before you embarrass me, do you understand that? If you can't control these hormones I'll beat them out of you. You have to focus on school and supporting your baby. In each school holiday you'll have to find a job and send the money

Zane: I'm sorry, i won't talk to Bridget. I didn't even know Laila decided to keep it and I'm happy that you're helping me out on supporting the baby.

A silent moment passed as they sat on the bed while Hazel walked out dragging Zane's underwear without being noticed...

Ken: Do you even know how to have sex?

Zane: (laughed looking down) I don't know

Ken: I'd teach you how to have sex with a girl properly but you're on punishment and it will seem like I'm encouraging you so I'll make a promise. If you don't date anyone until your baby is born and you pass at school. I'll teach you how to make a woman fall in love with using sex only. It's very difficult because women want a lot of things like attention and money but sex also important for your own peace of mind and ego. A man without an ego is as good as dead and if you don't know how to have sex girls will never respect. You can be a good guy and do all the right things but if you can't make a woman eat from the palm of your hand you're nothing, chocolate will be tasteless and she will roll her eyes before answering your calls..

Zane: (laughed) Really? I didn't know that. How do i know if I'm not good though?

Ken: If your ex's don't bother you

Zane: (disappointed) Serious?

Ken: Ele gore o na le ex already?

Zane: Three

Ken: what? When did you start having sex?

Zane: last year

Ken: What? I can't believe this, are the other girls not pregnant? Did you use protection?

Zane: No, they were on pills. The first two were older than me and the other one who was 13 it didn't end well, she said it was painful so i decided we would try next time then i started dating Laila and it became serious. I didn't cheat on her because i love her. Remember Laura?

Ken: You slept with Hazel's babysitter? She is was 19 and you were like what 15

Zane: She had a crush on me and Seth encouraged me to start with her so she can teach me how to have sex besides she was shorter than me

Ken: I don't even know what to say. I'm shocked

Zane: None of them are bothering me, as soon as i ended the relationship they never bothered me. Does that mean i suck in bed?

Ken: Possibly but we will see if that's the problem if you stay away from girls.

Zane: OK

Ken: We have to get you checked for HIV you can't go around having sex like you don't know anything about STDs Zane, you'll die young. Never trust a woman with your health, if she can easily let you get between her legs without a condom just know that another man has been down there without a condom and the next one after you, some women are just like that. Don't fall for it

Zane: Okay...

Ken: I once had an STD from Amantle and i couldn't urinate, it was burning like crazy i cried, literally crying

Zane: (laughed) Jesus, ok. I'm not going to have sex until we talk maybe I suck

Ken: Good, move all your things to the hard drive and hand them over. I'll buy youba phone ya P200 for calls and SMSs only.

Zane grabbed his things and sat on the bed moving things as Ken walked out.....

At Jan's House...

Later that morning Agatha slowly got off the bed and looked at Jan still sleeping then she smiled naughty and reached for her phone. She switched the camera on and placed on the window under a perfect morning light then she leaned over and winked.

She pressed a fake call button on Jan's phone and quietly laid back on the bed putting her head on Jan's chest, Jan put her arm over her and moved closer to her still her sleep. They slept for a while then Jan's phone rang...

Jan: (rocky voice) Hello? Hello?

There was a funny constant computerised voice then she frowned looking at the phone and hung up, she sat on the edge of the bed and rubbed the sleepiness of her face..

Jan: Babe?

She shook Agatha's thigh...

Agatha: (muttered) Joseph the rra...

Jan paused and looked at her...

Jan: What did you say? (shook her) Hey.. What did you call me?

Agatha: (got up yawning) I said gosh the rra

Jan: You said Joseph!

Agatha: I didn't say that

Jan: (annoyed) Are you really going to deny this? You said Joseph

Agatha: I didn't

Jan: (angrily) Are you playing me? Really? Who the fuck is Joseph Agatha?

Agatha: (whining) I said I said gosh the rra, that's what i said

Jan angrily pulled the sheets off and got on the bed looking at her as she fearfully laid back looking up at her...

Jan: Who the fuck is Josh?

Agatha: You're the pastor's son Jan, you can't be threatening me like this get off me

Jan: my father is a pastor not me, Agatha who is Joseph?

Clearly Jan was getting pissed with every answer but damn the jealous look on her face was sexy AF, Agatha fearfully covered her face with a pillow as Jan sat on her tummy...

Jan: Agatha wee? Agatha? Ntsha mosamo

Agatha: (head on the pillow) Ah-e o bata go mpetsa ka mpama mo facing

Jan: Who the fuck is Joseph?

Agatha: Can you just leave me alone..

Jan: I can't believe you're cheating on me, we should be focusing on helping your siblings and you're busy with Joseph, (angrily) Who the hell is Joseph? I'm not asking you again..

Agatha kept quiet hiding under the bed as Jan tearfully stared at the pillow then she got off the bed and put on her clothes as Agatha slowly took off the pillow looking at her..

Agatha: What are you doing?

Jan: Don't fucking talk to me because I'm this close to rearranging your face...

She put on her sweats pants and vest then she walked out putting on her heads sets, Agatha picked the recording phone and followed Jan as she put on her running shoes and opened the door...

Agatha: Babe bona

Jan turned back and looked at the camera then she looked at Agatha who was holding in her laughter, Jan's eyes sexily shrunk as she smiled looking at her feeling dumb...

Agatha: I just pranked you...

Jan: (sighed and shook her head) I could have really slapped you do you know that? I really wanted to do it

Agatha : (laughed) But didn't you think that call was fake?

Jan: You think I'll think about the phone when I'm getting cheated? that was out of mind. Please don't play like that.. (pushed the camera away) Put that out of my face

Agatha: (laughed) I'm sorry, did I hurt you?

Jan: (laughed) Stop, honestly babe don't do that.. It hurts, i was really stressed out. I been cheated before and i don't like the feeling and i could have really hurt you for something you didn't do

Agatha: (laughed) I'm sorry... It was funny, i saw a video of some girl pranking her boyfriend... (laughed) " Who the fuck is Joseph Agatha?" oh goodness i was so scared when you got on top of me... (she touched Jan's chin and smiled) Sorry...

She put her arms up her neck and jumped up as Jan lifted her up and kissed her then she walked back to bed and put her down as Agatha pulled the t-shirt off, Jan kicked off her shoes and kissed her pulling out her panties and gently flicked her...

Agatha: (moaning) I love you... I can't cheat on you...

Jan shook her head looking in her eyes and kissed her....

Jan: Let's go check on the kids and get them breakfast..

Agatha: Let me get dressed....

At Lolo's House....

Later that afternoon while watching TV she still couldn't stop thinking about Angel, she knew she heard that name before then she picked her phone and searched her on Facebook...

On the list came out unfamiliar foreign people but just as she was about to press return button a post about Angel dust caught her attention then she clicked.

Lolo: (shocked) Wow...

She went on Google and researched about it then she got the lab results and compared them.

Lolo: (sighed disappointed) Friends, yeah...

She leaned back thoughtfully then she put on her shoes and got the keys, she paused holding the door handle as everything became temporarily dark then she sat down for about 5 minutes, she gained strength and got in the car.....

At Mr Friday's office....

Lolo anxiously waited tapping her shoe on the floor as the assistant walked out of the office...

Her: You can go in..

She walked inside and sat down handing over her blood test and the police report..

Lolo: Good morning...

Friday: (brushed through the papers) If you're here to say someone drugged you I'm sorry i can't help you. The decision is final and irreversible, you can even go to court if you want. Did your husband work this out for you at the lab? Nice try.

Lolo: It's not a lie

Friday: You'll get rehired if the person who drugged you actually gets arrested because I don't believe this story. Your husband is a lab technician in Letsholathebe and he does blood tests. He can easily fake all these to get you your job. Let the police arrest someone, do you know you know who drugged you? (she kept quiet) I worked hard to get my companies where they are today and I'll be foolish to let an irresponsible drug addict flash all that down the toilet but i promise you if the police arrest someone I'll definitely reverse this and hand you the promotion that was going to take effect next week. You were going to be a partner... (sighed) I'm very disappointed in you but I'll be happy to write you a perfect recommendation letter if you want.

Lolo: Thank you, Write it, I'll need it. I'll pick it tomorrow

Friday: Bye

Lolo: Bye

She walked out.....

At the boutique....

Lolo walked in as Didi was talking to a customer then she turned to Tshidi and leaned against the counter waiting, Tshidi and Lolo exchanged greetings then she took over as Didi walked over.....

Didi: Hi...

Lolo: Hey, have you had anything for lunch?

Didi: No, i was about to leave

Lolo: Great, i want to show you something.

Didi: Let me get my bag

She hurried into her office and grabbed her handbag then she thoughtfully grabbed pepper spray and shoved it in her pocket. She also picked a screwdriver in the bottom drawer and put it in her hand bag then she walked out smiling....

At the beach.....

Minutes later Lolo slowly drove across the sand and parked on the river banks exactly where she had parked years before, there was silence in the car as they both looked at big Thamalakane River splitting into two channels. The smell of water and the sound of birds made everything fresh for Didi. She could almost feel Giovanni's kick and she tearfully put her hand over her tummy....

Lolo: Giovanni.... Its a beautiful name. I checked the meaning, it means God is gracious...

She turned and looked at Didi then she took a deep breath as her eyes welled up...

Lolo: I don't think if you have ever been forced to abort a baby you bonded with you'd get over it, when you felt the kicks and saw the due date on your card. You can pretend to everyone but as years go by you count, how old that baby would be.

Didi's lips trembled as a tear quickly rolled down then she broke down crying as Lolo hugged her...

Lolo: I'm assuming that's how you feel, i researched about it too and this one i know for sure you can't mourn Giovanni openly because of how he was conceived and everything that happened. It been a long time and you probably waited for me to get my karma but instead I'm progressing and i appear to be happy so you thought you'd speed the process and drug me so i can lose everything. I lost my job, my husband is already on another woman's bed as we speak and my children lost respect for me. Even if they forgive me the fact still remains i made a sex video. They have all seen my vagina and that's the worst thing that can happen to any mother. Imagine Zane seeing another man's dick going in and out of you. You did all these and I'm wondering if it made you feel better, has it brought Giovanni back? (looking in her eyes) You won't stop hurting and nothing will heal you except God. Even if you kill my children you'll still cry on the inside... I'm sorry for hurting you. (tears rolling) I wish i could return the clock and accept him, why do you think I'm close to Sedi's daughter? Loving Maya even when she does wrong? Mighty is new but I'm going to love her too... Because i can't forgive myself for your son and Otlhe's son. (crying) Please forgive me.... I can't bring him back, i don't care what you do to me but please try to be happy. I contacted you when you were in America because I was happy for you, i thought she is finally getting her life together maybe she forgot Giovanni and everything else. I missed you but i was wrong, no friendship can survive a friend forcing another to abort. I destroyed our friendship. As for men well friends always argue about men but they dump them and continue being friends or they forgive each other but a child is too precious. I expected too much from you and i understand why you distanced yourself from me. Stop drugging me, i might die or slip into a coma then you go to prison leaving behind Hazel. Ken and your kids missed you, give them attention and stop doing this. Mpha PCP eo, i know you have it with you...

Didi opened her bag and handed it over then Lolo stepped out of the car and walked towards the river where she threw the pills on the river and covered her face crying. She didn't know where she was going to find a job again at her age and dealing with another divorce case was unbearable.

Didi walked behind her and hugged her lying her head behind her..

Didi: I'm sorry for drugging you, i never imagined you'd react like this

Lolo: (still facing the river) Ke motona Didi, I've changed but its okay to doubt me.

She turned around and looked down at Didi...

Lolo: I'm sorry, i know i changed the direction of your life. Forgive me

Didi: I forgive you but I don't think you'd forgive me for this, would you?

Lolo: Try me..

Didi: Please forgive me for drugging you

Lolo: I forgive you,

Didi: I'll talk to your boss and-

Lolo: Don't, i can't give them what they wan-

She paused talking looking a hippo grazing by the grass a few feet from them then she brushed it off, the hallucinations were probably still going on or something...

Lolo: What I'm mostly scared of is that i might have lost my husband for good mme kana ke a mo rata.

A loud wheezing sound startled Didi and she turned around looking behind her then Lolo frowned...

Didi: (screaming) KUBU!

Lolo: I thought i was seeing things again

They ran towards the car and closed the doors, Lolo's hands shook as she struggled to put the key in the ignition while Didi screamed shaking the whole car staring at the hippo charging at them...

Didi: Lolo let's go! Please

Lolo glanced at her considering to push her out and drive away but she stepped on the accelerator and drove off as Didi looked back shaking...

Didi: E setse... (sat properly and put on a seat belt) I didn't know there are hippos in Thamalakane..

Lolo: Me neither...

She joined the road.....

SIX MONTHS LATER.....

* 143

At Andrew's parent's...

Around 9 in the morning Andrew parked the car then Baby stepped out with a grocery plastic and closed the door.

Andy: Call me when you guys are done

Baby: Okay bye

Baby walked in his mother's house and headed to the kitchen where she started the breakfast and knocked on the bedroom door before coming in. Andrew's mother slowly got up as Baby helped her leaned against the wall then she peaked in her top looking at the bandages of her breast...

Baby: How are you feeling?

Her: (grunted) I'm feeling much better, you should stop coming here every morning ota itapisa breast cancer gase e helang

Baby: But you're done already, that breast left with the cancer and they caught it just at the right time

Her: I pray so..

Minutes later she handed her breakfast and stood at the wardrobe sorting out the clothes and throwing a load of laundry to be done on the floor as Andrew's mother observed something about her...

Her: How far along are you?

Baby: (pretended she didn't understand) What?

Her: How many months?

Baby: 5

Her face lit up as she looked at her with a wide smile, she was carrying the most wanted grandchild ever, the one and only child after Andrew and she couldn't contain her happiness as she put down her tray...

Her: Come here... Oh this is beautiful, i am going to be a grandmother. This is a present for me from God

Baby: (laughed) I'm not part of it?

Her: No, this is my grandchild and you should just stay away... (laughed) Oh wow, what did Andrew say?

Baby: I haven't told him yet, i was planning to tell him on his birthday but i think it's starting to show i might as well tell him.

Her: Mpha phone, let me tell his father we are going to be grandparents...

She dialed her husband and put him on loud speaker smiling from one ear to another..

Him: Hello?

Her: Andrew is going to be a father

Him: (laughed) No, don't joke like that

Her: I'm serious

Him: At least we will be like other people screaming and calling someone to bring us a cup of tea

Her: Exactly what I was telling Baby, bye i just wanted to tell you the good news. Don't tell him gatwe gaa itse

Him: Okay

She hung up and looked at her...

Her: How did your mother react?

Baby: I haven't told anyone except my sister, the married one. Mama is going through a lot so i thought I'd wait.

Her: Okay, hey batho lebele le le hole ka pela nne ke te go sala le ngwanangwanake

Baby laughed and picked the laundry...

Her: Did you connect the pipe? That laundry machine ke mmereko hela

Baby: Yes, i always use it for Andrew's overalls.

She walked out and closed the door as Andrew's mother smiled, it had been a long time since she received good news and she couldn't stop imagining herself as the grandmother....

At Tshepo's House...

Tshepo laid on the carpet as Adele sat on his chest putting makeup on his face, Adele kept pausing and taking a sip from her bottle then getting back to business...

Tshepo: Baby I'm tired, can i get break? I'm getting up

Adele: (whining) Don't speak daddy... You're messing the lipstick

Tshepo: Can't believe she said lipstick... Maya stop teaching my daughter nonsense

Maya laughed from the kitchen while doing the dishes...

Maya: She gets that these YouTube makeup tutorials i watch..

Meanwhile Adele brushed his short hair as the baby slid the walker over cooing and making baby sounds as he kicked the walker rolling over slobbering...

Tshepo: Adele the baby is calling me

Adele: He is not daddy, don't move your mouth...

Maya walked over recoding their argument as Adele pushed his hands off his face...

Tshepo: (laughed) Adele the baby wants me

Adele: Daddy you're messing my makeup

Maya laughed her lungs out as a call came through then she answered walking back to the kitchen...

Maya: Hello?

Baby: Andy's mother suspected and asked me

Maya: (laughed) Mpa eo ea bonala gao kake wa e hitha, it won't reach his birthday just tell him.

Baby: (laughed excitedly) Sister love the mma wena the way his parents are excited about this got me even more excited. I can't wait to see my baby.

Maya: Bundle of joy the mma e monate, ntse ke tshega Tshepo ha Adele sale a mmeile gotwe o dirwa makeup. (they both laughed) Adele abuses my husband omo kgona kago ikotsedisa. You didn't forget your AP akere?

Baby: I went, it was yesterday. I'm really scare I'm praying i give birth to an HIV negative baby waitse I'm drinking my pills carefully because i don't want the virus on my baby.

Maya: And you're going to make it the mma mme hela delivery room gaa tsamaiwa papee... You'll speak in tongues and promise God you will never let a man get between your legs.

Baby: It can't be that bad otherwise people wouldn't be having so many babies

Maya: (laughed) Tsena wena girl! O hoo? O tare per haps a ile baby girl, kwa go raithwane the mma.

Baby: (laughed) Ke ta ikutwela ee (they both laughed loudly) Mma Shap gakena airtime.

Maya: Heela did you see Carl's message at the family group?

Baby: I haven't logged in to WhatsApp yet

Maya: Nna ke lapile, don't think I'll make it

Baby: Let me check it out

Maya: Bye

She hung up and walked out....

At Jan's Bed and breakfast....

Zane approached the pool with the cleaning tools and put the headsets on as he cleaned the pool and swept the pavement then his phone rang, he smiled looking at the video call of Laila lying on the bed all chubby and lazy with messed up hair and large blue eyes...

Zane: Blue eyes..

Laila: (laughed) I told you to stop calling me that...

Zane: Hey, you guys are looking good...

Laila: Good? I'm fat what are you talking about?

Zane: (laughed) We are counting days. Hey I just got paid, I'll send the money

Laila: Your mother sent the money to cover the last things yesterday .

Zane: It's still okay, you can buy something for yourself

Laila: (smiled) Okay... How much is it?

Zane: \$48

Laila: (laughed) Okay babe

Zane: (laughed) I know it's peanuts down there but here it's a lot, it's P520 and you'd buy a lot

Laila: (laughed) I should come there with Sarona

Zane: (laughed) Hey wait, what did you call her?

Laila: (laughed) Sarona...

Zane: Where did you get that?

Laila: I Googled it, I read everything about Botswana. I even read somewhere that your president is letting people hunt down the elephants.

Zane: And you should tell your people to mind their business, they should be worried about their zoo animals and stop poking their noses in our business salivating over our animals. They don't even know what an elephant is.

Laila: (laughed) Oh wow Zane I don't know shit I'm just telling you what i read

Zane: I get worked up each time i hear a white person trying to teach Africans how to live with their animals yet we don't tell you people not to dress your dogs.

Laila: Boy you need to chill okay? And don't ever put me in the "white" people they obviously have nothing else to do than worry animals which kill people. I am informed, I'm technically a Tswana you know.....When last did you have sex?

Zane: (laughed) I'm waiting for you

Laila: I hope so, tell those girls on your friend list that I'm coming there and that other one in your school better stay away from you. I'm the next Lady Ruth Khama, I'm coming there.

Zane: (laughed) Okay Mrs Laila Daniels

Laila: (funny accent) Mmagwe Sarona

Zane: (laughed) Fuck no Laila, who is teaching you Setswana?

Laila: I'm learning Setswana online.

Zane: I can't wait to see yall, I gotta back to work

Laila: I love you babe

Zane: I love you too,

Laila: I'm uploading pics on Facebook again.

Zane: You're the reason i can't get laid, everyone knows I'm expecting a baby

Laila: (laughed) That's the whole point, and you should be grateful because I'm the only reason your father gave you your phone. So you can communicate with the baby, he said if the phone makes us fight he is taking it.

Zane: (laughed) So evil, can't you see you're bragging

Laila: Whatever, bye

She laughed and hung then Zane hung up and continued cleaning the pool, Bridget called several times as he stared at the phone. The consequences of talking to her were too much and it wasn't worth it so he let it ring and cleaned the pool....

Location unknown....

Lolo stared at the long endless road to Maun as she drove alone, she considered giving people a ride so they could chip in something for the fuel but she wasn't in a condition to be with anyone...

Tears filled her eyes as she looked at her hand holding the steering wheel, she never knew how hard it would be just to officially take off a ring. She had just been pronounced divorced but it was hard to take the ring off...

Now she knew what heart break was because she could still feel the love she had for her husband...

Her back got a little painful then she slowed down approaching a rest stop, she pulled over and stepped out stretching her back. The girls kicked as she massaged her bump and squatted next to the tree trunk peeing then she got back in the car and adjusted the seat laying on her back. Several messages reported one after the other. She must have reached a network zone..

She went on Facebook read several posts then popped a post in which Aatile had been tagged.... Mmagwe Vivian with Aatile Johnson in Maun, Botswana. Captioned " If Jesus says yes, no one can say no." This happened last week but don't ask me why I'm posting it now 😊.

It was a professionally taken picture with the studio logo on the corner, Aatile was sitting on a traditional men's chair as Sedi sat on the ground besides him in her blue leteise, it was a traditional setting though her face beat was on point showing her young fresh smile. Other pictures showed them greeting their in-laws, ladies nicely dressed in their colourful ditšale around their shoulders and men in their suits.

She skipped the post and continued browsing then she came across a new post. It was Sedi's profile picture...»» Mmagwe Vivian with Aatile Johnson is travelling from Francistown to Maun.

The picture showed Sedi's soft hand with a shiny glittering engagement ring holding hands with Aatile with a caption " Mr and Mrs Johnson". Her cover page showed Aatile driving while Viv hugged him from behind as they both smiled at the camera...

She put the phone down and covered her face crying as the girls kicked again then she heard something duck in the bushes and got startled, she looked

around the bushes and started the car quickly joining the road as she rolled up the window...

She forced some French fries down her throat and had water, she hadn't eaten anything since morning and seeing Aatile in court made it all worse. He wasn't rude, he was just himself even commented on her weight, little did he know. He was such a man not to notice anything but then again nobody noticed and it was hard to tell people. She was just as shocked for her age and mainly embarrassed because she had 2 grand children.

Carl 's call came through and she picked...

Lolo: Hello?

Carl: Mama how far are you?

Lolo: Ke toga ke tsena mo Rakops

Carl: Rakops kana di pothole tsa teng ekare go epiwa motshaba le congrate teng, be careful that road destroys cars.

Lolo: I'll do that.

Carl: Let me know when you're close

Lolo: Ok

Carl : O siame?

Lolo: (rubbed a tear) Ke taa reng ngwana waga nkgonne?

Carl: I'm sure God has a plan for you, don't lose hope and i am working, you can never go hungry ke le teng.

Lolo: It's not just about losing my job and getting divorced. Ekare botshelo bo ntshwaretse thupa...

Carl: I'm here if you need anything, please let me know when you're close.

Lolo: Okay, bye

She hung up and continued driving....

At Lolo's House....

Later that afternoon Didi and Gobona's children decorated the house as Jan walked in carefully carrying the cake as the children ran across the room almost tipping it off...

Jan: Guys get out!

Didi: Put it over there my boy

Jan smiled at her cute...

Jan: Damn...

Calvin walked in with the lights and handed it to the children which they hung around and switched on then Carl stepped out dialing Maya..

Maya: Hello?

Carl: Where are you? Mama o tsamaya ha Ema Re Je

Maya: I'll be there, i had to get the kids ready

Carl: But you guys ne lesa bate gore thusa, couldn't you at least come to see if we got the right things, it's her birthday and she is going through a lot. It's the least we can do

Maya: My father is also going through Carl, let's not try to make anyone a victim

Carl: Just come

He hung up and dialed Baby...

Baby: Hello?

Carl: Where are you? She is almost here

Baby: I'll be there. I was waiting for Andrew..

He hung up, minutes later the girls arrived with their families and joined the family and all the invited individuals then Agatha closed the door and moved the curtains looking out..

Agatha: Okay we all have to hide behind the couches, behind anything you can find. We want her to unlock the house and wonder what's happening, while she is still shocked we all screamed surprise! Then the Happy birthday song 🎵?

They all nodded and took their places..

Meanwhile Lolo packed the car and stepped out absent minded, she unlocked the door and walked in tearfully taking off her wedding ring then she took off her Jersey as everyone jumped out and screamed...

All: (screaming) Surprise!!

Her heart skipped as she defensively and impulsively protected her bump so much everyone noticed as they sang..

All: Happy birthday day to you, happy birthday dear Alone-

Baby looked at her bump and shook her head then she walked out almost bumping on her...

Baby: I can't believe she is pregnant again. (turned around looking at her) Can't you just stop having unprotected sex? How long do we have to endure this ? How am i going to have a baby who is the same age as my sister? My God! If I didn't know better I'd say you thought getting pregnant would make papa stay in that miserable marriage.

Andrew: Baby stop!

She stormed out then Andrew followed her, Maya shook her head in disbelief while carrying her son and followed her. Lolo tearfully and slowly sat on the couch as the singing got spoilt. Didi looked at her bump thoughtfully and sipped a drink as then joined in singing and putting more energy and morale to the crowd...

All: (singing) Happy birthday to you...

* 144

At Andrew's car...

Andy pulled her back and turned her around...

Andy: (angrily) Why are you doing that in front of all those people? you just embarrassed your mother!

Baby: (turned away) Don't get involved in this, you can't possibly understand how i feel

Andy: (he angrily turned her back again and leaned over looking in her eyes)
You won't talk to your mother like that in front of me, do you understand me?
if you want to disrespect her do it when you are alone. Is this how you're going
to talk to my mother?

Baby: Don't make this about you because it's not, please take me home. This is
why i hate coming to Maun because every time i come here something is
happening.

Andy: I'm not taking you home until you get back in there and apologise to
your mother for spoiling her birthday. I'm not a fucking puppet that you
control so which is it? Are you going to apologise or should i leave you behind?
Because you're not getting in my car after displaying that kind of a behaviour in
front of me. I'm not taking you to my house unless you reverse what you did.

Baby: fine, fine...

She walked back in the house as Andrew waited in the car then Maya drove
past him and left....

Inside the house....

Lolo quietly smiled sitting on the couch unwrapping gifts as everyone kept
clapping then Baby walked in and passed to the bathroom where she sat for a
while...

The whole mood of the small surprise party was spoilt, awkward and a little
boring even to the party girl. So much was going on in her mind and she had
hoped her oldest daughters would support her but she was obviously alone.
Knowing what she went through to raise them into grown women they were
and knowing that she wasn't going to benefit even something as simple as
emotional support was unbearable and her eyes filled with tears as she
opened Setsana's gift then she sighed rubbing her forehead and leaned back...

Lolo: Guys thank you so much for everything but-

Baby walked past everyone and closed the door then Lolo heard the car starting and driving off, she looked at everyone and put her hand over her face as tears dropped....

Lolo: (shaky voice) Thank you but I'm exhausted, i drove ftown to Maun by myself I'd like to rest. I appreciate your efforts. Calvin and Tina thank you for organising all these, thank you Didi and everyone who helped put this together. I'll definitely send an appreciation message after opening all the presents.

Didi: Okay everyone let's go home and give her some space to get herself together...

Jan: Agatha and I will put the snacks in small packs and give you so you can have on the way..

Jan stood and pulled up her trousers from the back then she put her hand behind Agatha as they walked in the kitchen where they playfully packaged everything for everyone and served them. Everyone hugged and bumped cheeks bidding one another goodbye before leaving....

Minutes later Lolo walked in the kitchen looking for a glass of water as Didi was cleaning up the counter...

Didi: What do you want ?

Lolo: Metsi..

Lolo opened the shelf and turned as Didi handed her a glass of water then she reluctantly took it and smiled walking out. She glanced behind her pretending to be drinking as she headed to the bathroom where she spilled the water and looked at herself on the mirror... She touched her little girls rubbing them and sat on the toilet...

Outside...

Meanwhile Calvin and Tina waited in the car as the children squeezed themselves in the back but Setso just stood by the door looking at everyone...

Carl: Setso gao tsene? Hurry up, i have to be in the hospital in the next hour

Setso: Nna ke bata go sala le mama

Carl: She said she needs to be alone, let's not disturb her

Setso: I won't disturb her, I'll just sleep in our old room and only go to her if she needs help.

Carl: Ok, bye

Setso closed the door and stepped back as Carl drove off with everyone...

Inside the house....

Didi knocked on the bathroom door...

Didi: Are you okay?

Lolo: Yes, you can go too. I just want to be alone

Didi: Okay, please call me when you feel like talking. By the way congratulations on the baby

Lolo: Thanks, goodnight

She left, minutes later Lolo moved the curtains looking at Didi as she drove off then she dialed Carl heading to the bedroom where she laid down...

Carl: Hello?

Lolo: Why did you invite Didi?

Carl: (confused) Was it wrong? I figured since she is your friend and bo Maya were too slow to help she was my second option. Was i wrong?

Lolo: (sighed) No of course not... I just don't feel safe eating or drinking anything since the police never found out who drugged me.

Carl: Aunt Didi would never do, she is like our second mother. I know you two had your ups and downs but that's just friendship. You're being paranoid and it's okay because you're pregnant and trying to protect the baby.

Lolo: It's babies, they're two.

Carl: Congratulations and don't mind bo Maya, i guess it's a woman thing because i don't care or see any problem because obviously you didn't know your pregnant, no one wants to be divorced with a baby.

Lolo: Thanks for understanding

Car: Goodnight

She hung up and laid on her side thoughtfully putting her arms under the pillow and laying her head down as tears filled her eyes. Aatile was happy but she was having a hard time getting over him. She looked at her wedding ring by the headboard and put it back on her fingers as she covered her face crying out loud...

Lolo: (crying) God why? Please bring back my husband, i have done so much for this family. Please make my daughters understand me... My heart is breaking...

She leaned her head against the wall crying siting on the bed then the door opened and Setso fearfully stuck her head in looking at her, Lolo paused crying as soon as she realised she wasn't alone...

Lolo: Setso? Tsena... Gorileng?

Setso reluctantly and slowly walked in and sat on the edge of the bed, she had not forgotten how Lolo beat her before and she still hadn't told anyone how her aunt beat her with a bag that night and threatened her not to tell, she also wasn't sure if it was safe to come near her aunt but she didn't like how her sisters embarrassed her mother.....

Lolo: What are you doing here?

Setso: I wanted to stay with you

Lolo: Why?

Setso: In case you need someone to bring you something from the fridge or if you are bored

Lolo sighed emotionally smiling with reddish eyes and peeled the sheets off then Setso joined her and leaned against the wall as Lolo wiped her tears..

Setso: Mama?

Lolo: Yes..

Setso: (tearfully looking in her eyes) Please don't hang yourself

Lolo: What?

Setso: (shyly looked down as tears fell then she rubbed them off with her arm) I'm scared that you will kill yourself and then I will not have a mother again.

Lolo: Oh Setso, baby I'll never kill myself

Setso: Sometimes i miss mama and i get sad but I think God took mama so she can rest and you can give us a good life because we didn't live a good life before. I want to live forever

Lolo's face uglified as she lifted her gown wiping her tears crying..

Lolo: I'm not crying because I'm sad I'm crying because someone is afraid to lose me, I'll never kill myself.

Setso: (smiled) Okay...

Lolo: (took a deep breath and smiled) Okay... Bring bio oil over there and come massage me...

Setso rubbed off her tears and jumped of the bed with a little smile on her face then she grabbed the oil and the body lotion. Lolo took off her gown remaining with her panties then Setso knelt next to her and gently massaged her then she maid white dots all over her bump...

Setso: I made pimples

Lolo: (laughed) ke tago clapa Setso koore wabo o dira eng kana ekare ke lwala sengwe hela...

The girls kicked just as Setso was massaging then she jumped dropping her Jaws as her eyes widened with a huge smile...

Setso: The baby kicked! Did you feel that?

Lolo: (laughed) They're two, it's girls

Setso: What are their names?

Lolo: I don't know

Setso: I'll think of something

Lolo: Bring me water, I'm thirsty sale ke batile go nwa metsi

Setso: (accent) Ok senorita , watra coming up

Lolo laughed as Setso walked out.....

At Ken's House...

Ken sat on the couch with Hazel on her lap as Faith sang him a song she would sing the following Sunday at church then Zane walked in and stood behind the couch listening to her...

They both smiled as she sang perfectly and even took the highest pitches perfectly until she was done then they clapped hands for her...

Ken: Perfect... I love it, you'll be great

Zane: It's really nice..

Faith: (smiled and curtseyed) Thank you

Hazel clapped hands...

Zane: Dad can i start singing next Sunday? I really miss taking part in church activities. I feel like I've served my punishment. I haven't been talking to Bridget and I'm doing my best to support my daughter and Laila. I miss the praise team.

Ken: (sighed) Yeah, you can start tomorrow...

Zane: Thanks

He walked away then Ken turned around looking him..

Ken: Hey (Zane turned and looked at him) I'm proud of you, the greatest mistake one can make is to not correct their mistakes because we are only human. People make mistakes what's important is to learn and correct them..

Zane: Okay... When the schools close I want to work full-time at Jan's BnB to save enough money to buy Laila and Sarona tickets to visit. Do you mind talking to mama about giving me access to the bank account ya my house in Gaborone or at least help me save the payments until its enough to buy flight tickets.

Ken: (smiled proudly looking at him) I'll do that...

Zane: Thanks

He went back to his room, Ken noticed Hazel had dozed off then he went to their room to put her down in the cot but her diaper was full so he laid her on her back and took it out, Hazel had diaper rash on her thighs and butt...

Ken cleaned her with the wet wipes and applied Vaseline before putting her in the cot without a diaper for her butt to get a break from the diapers. He dropped the mosquito net and walked out with the dirty diaper as Faith walked past him..

Faith: Goodnight daddy

Ken: Goodnight

Faith: Where is mama?

Ken: She went to aunt Lolo's birthday party, she will be home soon

Faith: Night..

Ken cleaned the kitchen to pass time and eventually cleaned the living room before switching off the lights and heading to bed.

About an hour later Didi arrived home and went for a shower before getting in bed and putting her arm around Ken who turned around and kissed her...

Ken: Hey...

Didi: Hey...I'm taking stock on Sunday so i can't go to church

Ken: (his smile disappeared) Babe why do i get the feeling that i force you to attend church? You always have excuses for not going to church.

Didi: To be honest church bores me

Ken: Why?

Didi: I don't know, I'm just bored...

Ken: Maybe it's because you don't take part in anything, other pastor's wives have several things they do to keep busy or help the community. Pastor Tsamao's wife focuses on using a portion of tithes to feed the old, ma Richard likes working with disabled children, there is so much more you can decide to do and have your own group of women to work with.

Didi: I don't know why church bores me but I'll try to think of something

Ken: Do i bore you when I talk about church and the bible?

Didi: (reluctantly smiled) Uh...

Ken: Ao babe, what's going on? Ha kereke ego bora I'm going to bore you over time and then something interesting will come up.

Didi: No, it's... Maybe i just feel like i don't fit in hela.

Ken: Why? Babe bua le nna..

Didi: (sighed and smiled kissing him) Never mind, I'll be fine. I'm going next week

Ken: Should we pray about it? Let's pray about it

Didi: (sighed) I'll be fine...

Ken: Thanks for being honest okay? I appreciate that...

Didi: Okay..

He kissed her slowly getting on top of her....

At Maya's house...

On the same night Maya's phone rang as she was watching a movie cuddling with her husband then she stepped out...

Maya: Hello?

Baby : Mama ke eng a dira jaana wena? O bata gore tshegisa ka batho naare?

Maya: She just wants give birth to a mongol, that's all she wants.

Baby: Kana I'm pregnant, how is she going to help me kaha le ene ale motsetsi ne wena? I'm so hurt and embarrassed. Mama gaa dire sente, since she can't stop having sex can't she use prevention

Maya: Kana go raya gore she thought getting pregnant will return papa akere it worked the first time so she was sure. Just wait and watch but this time ha papa aka boela mama o tabe a mpaletse. This woman will not change nna tota i was supporting her until the video a bua 60 ka papa that's where i threw in the towel. I don't understand married women who cheat, i don't see myself cheating on my husband and if i fall out of love or whatever I'll leave instead of making videos. Nna she lost my respect because i can't even ask her to help me ka advice concerning marriage because o paletswe ke lenyalo pha ke mo lebile hela jaana. Ibile ekare mpa ya teng eka senyega re tile go tshegwa ke batho

Baby: Le nna nkase kope relationship advice mo go mama tota hela di advice in general ekare go taa pala. Gompieno she takes drugs and pretends someone drugged her thinking she will get her job back kana mama o tsaya gore we are foolish like papa. How does she think pregnancy that had been drugged with PCP will be? kana she is going to give birth to deformed children ekare nkamo rekela some abortion pills and put them in her drink nna gare kake ra kgona digwele batho!

Maya: An kana digwele tsa teng will be our burden akere she is not even working mxm

Baby: Andrew is talking about marriage but I'm not going to say anything to mama, I'm going to tell papa and kana nna I'm a Johnson so ke ago nyalelwa ko jarateng ya ga papa. Mama ibile kana one a ila Andrew so it's best hela ke sa itsenye stress.

Maya: Ee Andy a eme pele papa a hetse ka lenyalo la bone le Sedi then abo o nyalelwa ko go papa.

Baby: Akere, goodnight

Maya: Night..

She hung up...

At Letsholathebe hospital....

The next Sunday morning Aatile approached the parking lot talking to the phone and got in Lolo's car...

Aatile: (on the phone) I love you too, shap.. (he hung and looked at her) Hi

Lolo: Hi..

Aatile: You were really excited about this divorce ibile o nonne

Lolo: I'm pregnant gase boitumelo

Aatile: (laughed in disbelief) Is this a joke?

Lolo: Why o tshega?

Aatile: I mean, it seems like each time we part you conveniently fall pregnant

Lolo: Are you trying to say I'm trapping you?

Aatile: Are you?

Lolo: I just want you to help me support the kids

Aatile: Can't we abort it, how far along are you?

Lolo: Six months, how can you not know kana o bata go reng?

Aatile: (angrily) Ele gore ne o nnetse eng osa bue all along because we could have taken care of it the first month? Kante o kgathiwa ke go thola o belege bana Lolo? I'm getting married in three weeks and we are buying a house of

which we are renovating. I can't be supporting babies ba dirwa ka bomo and you're not working, who did you think was going to support them?

Lolo: Aren't you part of this? Bana ba ke ba dirile le mang?

Aatile: Well you fooled me, i thought you were done ka bana. You're not a little girl wa itse gore bana baa tura then you just let yourself fall pregnant? I was going to ignore the court order ya gore we must sell the house but i guess we have to now that I also have to support the babies ba ka bomo.

Lolo: We can't sell the house, where will I stay?

Aatile: I've been given custody ya bana Lolo, do you think it's fair that i must leave you in a house that big ka bana ke sena ntu? We have to sell it and split the money just as the court ordered gore le nna ere ke raya mosadi wame kere a nthuse bana abo ke tshwere something se a thusetsang mogo sone. Understand that gone jaana Sedi has been supporting Ranaan and helping Junior financially while you're doing nothing.

Lolo: (sighed) Okay, go siame. Let's sell it and split the money koore hela i thought we had an understanding

Aatile: That was before i found out you kept this from me, kante why did you keep quiet? 6 months o didimetse hela. Wa lapisa Lolo sometimes i think you were just sent to hurt me and hold me back from progressing cause gake tswelele mo laefeng because you're popping babies like candy, i mean really? 6 months? And you're telling me now because 6 months re bua ka bana hela ba batona ba eleng gore we can't abort them. O mpusetsa ko morago mo botshelong.

Lolo tried holding her tears back but they rolled down as she put her head on her arm while holding the steering wheel...

Aatile: Gao kake wa lela Alone you did all these and I'm not going to let these bad news spoil my day. (sighed) Fine, o bata support? I'll give it to you, write down everything you need and I'll take that list back to my wife so we can look at the budget and give what we can afford because gone jaana Sedi and I are focused on getting married and buying a house.

His phone rang...

Aatile: Hello?... Yeah.... Oh okay, no problem, my wife and i will be there in an hour or so. Bye

He hung up and dialed Sedi.

Sedi: Hello?

Aatile: I just got a call from Theodore Real Estates, they have three houses we must choose from.

Sedi: I'll be ready in an hour

Aatile: I'm on my way, bye

He hung up and sighed looking at Lolo...

Aatile : Ntirela budget ya bana so that Sedi and I can decide how much to give you

Lolo: OK

Aatile stepped out and closed the door fixing his tie and the watch as he walked back in the hospital, he was clean and smart in different way. The unique clothes he had on made him even more of a gentleman like as Lolo stared at him through the windshield. She rubbed her tears and drove out of the hospital parking lot....

At Didi's boutique....

Later on Didi leaned back on her office chair swinging around pressing her phone then she noticed Ken updated his WhatsApp status and clicked on it.

Zane and Faith were on the stage singing as the whole church waved then she sighed and closed it..

The office was quiet and she really had nothing to do but it was better than being in church, she logged in YouTube and watched movies...

At Church.....

Meanwhile in church the prayer session was on as the whole church prayed all together, all praying loudly so much you wouldn't hear yourself praying..

On the line of pastor's and their families, Didi's chair had Hazel's diaper bag as Ken stood carrying Hazel, with Faith standing next to him holding his jacket while they all prayed with Zane and the team praying from the stage....

Eventually the prayers died down until there was silence then Zane lifted his hand with his eyes closed...

Zane: (slowly) You're holy Lord....

Congregation: You're holy.....

Zane: O boitshepo jeso...

Congregation: O boitshepo...

Ken sang along and looked back then he saw Jan and Agatha together with the young ones. He smiled surprised and waved at them as they smiled and waved back then Jan walked over and got the kids..

Jan: Ke ba isa Sunday schoolung bago imela

Ken: Thanks.

Jan walked out with the children then Ken fixed his suit and joined the church singing....

At Lolo's House..

Later that afternoon Lolo drove through the gate on her way from church and found an unfamiliar car together with Aatile's car as they all walked around the house inspecting it and shook hands with Aatile...

Lolo: What's going on?

Aatile: The court order said we must sell the house remember? I found buyers..

Lolo: Okay...

Exhausted and hungry she sat in the car waiting for Aatile to finish off with the buyers then they got in the car while Aatile walked over.

Aatile: They want to process payment tomorrow so you have to find a house and move out because they are buying this.

Lolo: Ee... Ok

He got in the car and led the buyers out then Lolo tearfully looked at her house, the one she built with her hard earned money. It started off as a 2 bedroom house but now it had 8 bedrooms which she extended over the years knowing she had a lot of children, it wasn't easy and she sacrificed a lot to add each room whenever she got a chance..

She looked at the entire yard, her orange trees and and mango trees.. All of which she planted herself and watched grow into big fruitful trees... All of that

would be handed to another person. Her lips trembled and she covered her face crying...

Lolo: (crying) God please forgive me... Modimo wame ha ke go diretse phoso ke eng osa intshwarele ntate, ke go dirile eng.....{father God if I wronged you please pardon me}

* 145

At Lolo's House....

Later on Carl and Tina stepped out of the car then he locked it as it's lights flushed then he put his arm behind her...

Carl: We won't be long, i just want to talk to her about the issue ya gore papa is selling the house.

Tina: Take your time..

He knocked and walked in calling out for her as he moved the couch cushions for his girl to sit...

Carl: Mama wee? Mama?

Lolo: (in the bathroom) Raa? I'm coming...

Carl went to the kitchen to grab something but her fridge twas empty except for the little leftover snacks from the surprise party. He made himself a cup of coffee and sat next to Tina sharing with her as Lolo walked over tying her robe, her eyes were swollen and she looked really depressed though she smiled hiding her sadness...

Carl: I was thinking you could go back home instead of renting, i just passed there and explained myself to the man renting grandmother's 2 rooms, i gave him a month's notice but he said if he finds a house before that he will leave. For now I was thinking you could go stay in mama's one room, it's vacant. Renting is going to cost you because you don't even know when you'll get paid for the house.

Lolo: But that is your house le bo monnao, i just wanted to leave that place for you guys.

Carl: It's your mother's home not ours, it it was mama's home I'd understand but according to my understanding your mother had 2 kids, the other died so that makes you the sole beneficiary. I already talked to Agatha and Katlo explaining the whole situation ya divorce le the selling of your house and we all agreed gore it's best you go there. On the way here i spoke to one of my coworkers to borrow me a van so I'll move you tomorrow

Lolo: Thank you... How are you Tina?

Tina: I'm fine... Please don't stress yourself about Baby's behaviour she looks pregnant to me maybe it's just hormones talking. Some people ba ilwa ke mpa

Lolo: I thought so though it hurts i kind of understand and i want to be there for her because its her first child.

Carl: We have to go, we will talk tomorrow when I collect your things the rest will go to my garage until you're done building something bigger

Lolo: Thanks for being thoughtful..

Carl: Okay,

Tina: Go siame

Lolo: Bye nana, how is your mother?

Tina: She is fine..

They walked out and drove off then Lolo sighed thoughtfully and dialed Baby but she didn't answer, she dialed Andrew...

Andy: Hello?

Lolo: Hi Andy can i talk to Baby?

Andy: She left to meet up with her sister

Lolo: Maya?

Andy: Ee mma

Lolo: Okay

Andy: I'm sorry about what Baby did at the party, i don't support what she did and we had a serious talk about it before she could get back in there to apologise for what she did. I just wanted to make it clear that i respect you regardless of everything I've seen.

Lolo: You saw it too?

Andy: I was with Baby when Maya sent it, I'm sorry.

Lolo: It's okay, and thanks for being her voice of reason. Keep guiding her. I'm happy you asked her to apologise though she didn't but i appreciate what you did.

Andy: She didn't? But she went in there for a while

Lolo: She was in the bathroom but it's okay and congratulations on the baby. I'll always be here if you or her need my help.

Andy: I can't believe she didn't apologise, go siame

He quickly hung up then Lolo called him...

Andy: Hello?

Lolo: papa oska mo omanya, mo lese ota ikopa maitshwarelo nako nngwe. I didn't know you'd take it seriously. Please don't ask her. She will hate me even more

Andy: Out of respect for you I won't ask her but I'm disappointed

Lolo: Thank you...

She hung up and sighed lying her head down...

At Sedi's House...

Later that afternoon Sedi read Lolo's budget and shook her head handing it back...

Sedi: She wants 3.2K? That's like P1600 per baby...does she know that you have other children? Let's be realistic, if she thinks each child deserves 1.6 then it means you must spend 9.6K on child support.

Aatile: Alone wa tsenwa and she knows i have money problems because i explained everything.

Sedi: Aatile le wena rra gao dirise condom, goriana jaana le nna nkabo kele pregnant if i didn't plan my things.

Aatile: I thought Lolo reached menopause

Sedi: Motho yoo santse a ikutwa kana, menopause wa eng? Kana bana ke di expense. I had already accepted gore we will be staying with Ranaan because Junior ke yoo he wants to stay with Carl so now di twins are going to throw us off budget completely.

Aatile: Lolo did all these to trap me and she planned it from the start by not telling me well in time knowing we could have taken care off it earlier.

Sedi: Just tell her 1.6 is impossible, we have things to do. Each baby can get P750 for now until we are done with our things. (sighed impatiently) Uh nna rra I'm getting discouraged by this baby thing. I think my day has been ruined...

Aatile: Babe please don't talk like that, come on

Sedi shook her head and walked to the bedroom where Aatile knocked begging her to open while she locked herself inside crying.....

Sedi: (sniffed) Please leave, just give me an hour or two to digest this

Aatile: OK, i love you

Sedi: Just go mmm

Aatile swallowed emotionally and shook his head walking out....

At Didi's House....

Later that evening Didi finished cooking and set the table then everyone gathered around the table getting ready to eat....

Ken: Hazel lead the prayer..

They held hands and bowed their heads...

Hazel: God bless our food Amen

All: (laughed) Amen

Didi smiled looking at Ken as he fixed Hazel's bib and pushed her closer to the table, Zane ate while pressing his phone with a little smile while Faith pushed all the green peas aside and ate.

Ken: (looking at her) Are you okay babe?

Didi: Yeah...

Oklahoma must have made it difficult to see certain things but Maun had definitely made everything clear, there was something boring about Ken. It wasn't really anything bad he did but the new good personality. She loved him

for the bad ass he was but all that she had fallen in love with had disappeared...

There she was sitting on the dinner table with a pastor, one who talked to her calmly whenever she came home late and even suggested praying as a solution. She couldn't remember the last time she kissed Ofana the drug dealer... The one who put a loaded gun between her legs and looked in her eye threatening to pull the trigger should she fuck things up. The one who spoilt her with pounds and dollars, the hot steamy sex full of rage and hunger..This Ken was gone and now she was sitting with a new man she had to get used to...

What difference was he from Bayang now? Bayang was that sweet and gentle... That's what made it easy to dump his behind but Ken, oh Ken the one who exchanged packages at the rooftops of buildings, the one who travelled and got mysterious calls from the Russian and Nigerian men, the one who owned her, dominated her and controlled her... The one who wanted sex upon arrival... She hadn't seen that Ken in years and she missed him... If only she could have one more night with that Ken.... Just one more night of naughtiness before jumping into the pastor's wife lifestyle...

Ken: (looking at her food) Babe are you OK?

Didi: (faked a smile) Yeah, I'm good...

Ken picked food with the fork and fed her across the table as Faith laughed..

Faith: mama you're too big

Didi: (laughed) I'm daddy's baby too Faith ija

Faith: Daddy feed me too...

Ken laughed and fed both of them as they chatted while Zane flirted on the phone with Laila....

At Lolo's House.....

Later that evening Lolo opened the door for Aatile as he smiled at her and walked in carrying a box tray of Krushers, she closed the door and pulled her robe over her bump...

Lolo: Hey...

Aatile: Hi.. Can we talk? I'm really sorry for snapping at you earlier, i guess I was surprised and maybe a little scared but I'm fine now.

Lolo sat on the couch then Aatile handed her another Krusher...

Aatile: I thought you might like it

Lolo: Thanks, i love it...

She slid the straw in and sipped as Aatile moved over and held her hand softly....

Aatile: I talked to Sedi and she said 3.2 is too much but somehow I think it's reasonable considering that you're not working so I'm going to give it to you all in advance from the money we are getting tomorrow. I hope you'll make better investments.

Lolo: Okay... That's very thoughtful of you.....

She put the empty container on the table then she licked her thumb looking at his Krusher..

Lolo: Can i have that? (laughed embarrassed) I been stressed out lately since o
bua sengwe se se botoka appetite e buile..

Aatile: you can have it..

She ate as they talked until she finished and put it on the table then Aatile
leaned over and kissed her...

Lolo: Aatile wait... what are you doi-

He kissed her getting between her legs and pulled the string of her robe then
took out her panties and got on top of her hiding his D then pushed it all the
way in.....

Lolo: (moaning softly) Attie... Babe wait.. Are you stopping the wedd-

He slid out holding his D and slid back in looking in her eyes as she excitedly
smiled and put her arms around his neck, he slid out for some seconds and slid
back in one more before pulling out looking at his wrist watch...

Aatile: Shit...I'm on the night shift tonight ...(stood up) I have to go..

Lolo: Wait-What does this mean? Are we going to talk about us?

Aatile: (touched her chin and leaned over kissing her clueless face) Of course
my love.. You know i can't stay angry at you for long. I want to be part of this
pregnancy until my little angels are born...

Lolo: Okay..

Aatile: Goodnight

Lolo: Goodnight

He smiled and kissed her before walking out then she smiled caressing her bump as the door closed.....

* 146

At Sedi's House....

Sedi checked on Ran and Viv then she headed to the living room and ironed their uniforms together with their formal clothes...

She had been doing several house chores to get her mind off Aatile but she couldn't control herself anymore, she grabbed her phone and paused ironing dialing him...

His phone rang at the door as he walked in and locked the door, she suspiciously looked in his eyes as he walked over and kissed her...

Aatile: (smiled) Did you miss me?

Sedi: Where did you go?

Aatile: I had to talk to my parents, you know how exhausting they're concerning these traditional wedding thing

Sedi: Is that so?

Aatile: (laughed walking away) Sounds like you don't believe me love, are you already insecure Mrs Johnson?

Sedi: (laughed) Mxm...

He took a bath while she finished ironing and switched off the lights then she got undercover.

Minutes later Aatile slid in the bed and put his arm around her kissing her neck...

Aatile: Goodnight

Sedi: (with her eyes closed) I'm sorry for throwing a tantrum earlier, i spoke to my aunt and she calmed me down and explained that these things happen. You didn't cheat on me, i understand now and I'm glad it happened because last time Lolo did this and you went back for the sake of the children so us getting married while she is pregnant shows how much you really love me and want nothing to do with her.

Aatile: (smiled and kissed her neck) See why you're getting married? Because you're a grown woman in a girl's body, that's every man's dream.

He kissed her neck and touched her kitty from behind then he polished his D and.....

Sedi: (caressing his back) Mmmmm....

His phone rang then he rejected the call and leaned over drilling her, the phone rang again and Sedi picked it up before he could press..

Sedi: Hello?

Aatile continued to hummer her...

Lolo: Um....

Sedi: Um-what?

Lolo: Sorry, wrong number

Sedi: You called twice, what do you waaaaa...

Aatile increased his speed and depth then Sedi moved back jumping off the bed leaving his dick dripping wet as he sat on the edge of the bed looking at her.

Sedi: Lolo what do you want from my husband? You have been officially separated by the law, so what do you want?

Lolo: I wanted to ask him something

Sedi: Then ask him o tshaba eng jaanong...

She put her on loudspeaker and handed him as he deep a breath...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Sorry for calling, i wanted to make sure you arrived well at the hospital (he kept quiet uncomfortably looking at Sedi) Go siame, I'm sorry for calling. I didn't know you were home

Aatile hung up and looked at Sedi who was looking at him....

Sedi: I'm stopping this rubbish of a wedding before you embarrass me in front of everyone

Aatile: Babe you can't, I'm sorry. Nothing happened.. I went there to tell her I don't have money to cover everything, she got emotional and i hugged her. She must of thought we are getting back together. I even lied saying I'm going to work just so i can run away, I'm sorry. She is pregnant and i didn't want to hurt her

Sedi: I'm letting this slide, it's strike one.... Strike one Babe...

Aatile: Thank you

He stood up and kissed her against the door...

Aatile: Look at me.. (she looked at him) I love you and I'll never go back to Lolo after what she did to me, living with her was a nightmare and that video just showed me how stupid i was to be making a woman like that my wife, the things she said about me made me hate her. My love for her disappeared. What's left is just the memories of what we used to be nothing more... I love you babe okay?

She smiled emotionally then he pulled her chin over and kissed her lifting her leg and sliding his D inside her....

At Didi's House....

Ken tossed and turned as Didi pretended to be sleeping then he shook her....

Ken: Babe?

Didi: Mm?

Ken: Can we talk? What's really going on between us?

Didi: You're boring me

He froze for a minute...

Didi: I don't mean it in a bad way but ever since you actually started being active at church I'm seeing a stranger, not a person i fell in love with. I don't know why i feel this way and i don't want to but...

Ken: I understand what you mean... But i love the new you. The one who doesn't cheat. It gives me peace and pride but i wish you could stand by me at church because every pastor comes with his family but I always come with the children and people are already getting suspicious. Ga go monate mogo nna to

see other men getting support from their wives when the only support i get comes from my children, think for me too. We knew what staying in America meant, it meant from there I'll be working and i might not be making that much money but its what i love, God will bless our businesses and if we pray more we will go higher. What really makes church boring for you?

Didi: I feel like I don't fit in because i don't believe God exists. Children are dying and so many bad things happen to people yet God is said to be watching, why would he just watch children suffer if he is so loving? Why do we have to gather every Sunday to praise him in order for him to help us if he really loves us? Let's say for example i lost that baby, why did God let him die? (tearfully) Do you know how much i prayed that day? It came from the heart and i begged God to spare Giovanni but...

Ken switched the lights on and sat next to her...

Ken: Giovanni.... I'm sorry i can't explain certain things because God works in mysterious ways but what if Zane is actually Giovanni? What if Gio is our guardian angel? You shouldn't be alive right now... Some people still find it odd that you are alive? What if Giovanni is doing that for you, that fire? And the memory loss? God has favoured you more than words can explain. You shouldn't be alive, you're the reason i came to God do you know that? Babe you saved all of us, i am the man i am today because of you... You built this family with hard work, sweat and tears don't let the devil deceive you into losing it because ha gole monate God is nothing. The devil can make you think peace is boring and you need action in your life, wait until i get a new wife whom Hazel will call mama then you'll run to God...Don't be tempted, the devil is playing your mind. Don't fall for it, come to church, give your life to Christ and get baptised then see yourself prosper.... See yourself thanking God for all the blessings he gave you Zane, Faith and Hazel. We made it, this was the goal it can't bore you ,it's a trick. This was the goal - PEACE AND LOVE it can't bore you.

Didi: And i drugged Lolo, I'm so scared one of the pastor's might point me out and do all that TB Joshua stuff on me, that's the main reason i can't go to church to be honest

Ken: Why did you drug her?

Didi: Lately i been thinking about Giovanni but i didn't share with anyone because i thought I'll be judged. I felt like she never paid for killing my baby, it wasn't an accident she actually forced me to abort and throughout the years she never apologised or felt remorseful for killing an innocent baby. She claimed to be born again but never once said sorry tsalaame for beating you and embarrassing you with my rich friends when you were poor. She was successful and happy after doing such things, Aatile forgave her for all these but she didn't appreciate him. She was all over making sex videos and all. I wanted her to suffer but now i feel guilty, things are falling apart for her and she chose not to tell anyone what i did so i have finally forgiven her but now each time i look at her bump i can't help thinking the babies might come out drug addicts, deformed or something. I'm just holding my breath to see if they're OK

Ken: (smiled and kissed her) You shouldn't hold your breath babe, we should be praying for them and Lolo must know that we are praying for her little girls. That's what a sorry friend does, if you keep quiet she might still be afraid of you because she knows you're revengeful... Lolo is not that bad after all and you're not bad either you just don't talk openly... We should call Lolo in the morning and talk to her, you should tell her your true feelings. Tell her how much it eats you inside you never know how much it means to your victim when you are remorseful. Remember all you ever needed from her was remorse for what happened with Gio, give her the same if you're really sorry... I want to see you two happy because you have been through a lot together. You deserve happiness...

Didi tearfully hugged him crying as he rubbed her back and kissed her neck...

Ken: You're not wicked, stop seeing yourself as wicked and you'll see the potential in you. I didn't marry you by mistake. Sunday we are going to church no one will point at you.

He kissed her and sighed as she rubbed her tears still resting on his chest....

At Lolo's House....

The next morning Lolo turned and laid on her side as period pains struck her abdomen then she went to the kitchen to make breakfast while pressing her phone looking for baby names...

Lolo: Gabriella and Isabella, Khumo and Etsile... Mmh

The water boiled then she grabbed the kettle and poured in the cup, the period pains got intense with her bladder pressed then she put the kettle down and headed to the bathroom where she pulled down her panties sitting down and noticed small blood stains and something white. She carefully picked it up and frowned recognising his hexagonal like shape...

Lolo: Attie no...

She quickly pulled up her panties and grabbed her baby bag then she ran out with the car keys. She threw in the bag and started the car then she reversed but the car slowed down as she approached the gate then she looked at the Fuel Empty mark...

Lolo: Please not now.... Please....

She tried to start it but it wouldn't move then she dialed Calvin but he didn't pick, he was probably with a patient. She dialed Maya...

Maya: Hello?

Lolo: Hi, can you please come take me to the hospital? Something is wrong, please

Maya: I'm at work

Lolo: It's an emergency Maya, I'm bleeding and my car gaena fuel

Maya: (dismissed) Ee ke eta ee

Lolo: Ok

She hung up and waited but then she didn't trust Maya's tone then she called Baby....

Baby: (sighed) Hello?

Lolo: Baby I'm bleeding, can you borrow-is Andrew there?

Baby: No, he went to work.

Lolo: Did he leave the car? Can you take me to the hospital?

Baby: Gone jaana I'm making breakfast for Andrew's mother

Lolo hung up and sighed thoughtfully as she stepped out of the car and picked her bag looking for coins. She found P7 and looked at the gate but she wondered if it was safe to even walk...

She sat down caressing her tummy as one of the girls kicked, that motivated her and she swallowed her pride dialing...

Didi: Hello?

Lolo: Someone just inserted cytotec in me and i have bloodstains, my car doesn't have-

Didi: I'm on my way, take your ID and wait at the gate. Did you take it orally? Kana it was inserted in your thing?

Lolo: I'm not sure, he brought 2 Krushers and i drunk them both then we had a very awkward moment ya sex but i didn't suspect anything until now ke bone one pill e meltile on my panties

Didi: Cytotec works faster when swallowed, ya vjay takes time so let's hope the one he put in the Krushers gae ntsi. We will be joining the road just now, Ken is driving i hope you don't mind.

Lolo: Tell him to hurry up please..

She hung up and dialed Carl again but he still didn't answer then she dialed Tshepo...

Tshepo: Hello?

Lolo: Tshepo I've been given abortion pills and I've started bleeding, I'm waiting for a friend to bring me there and the pain is getting serious. Is there a way you can help me see a doctor ka pela so that I can save my kids? I just want to see a doctor immedia-

Tshepo: I'm going down to Emergency, I'll talk to them.

Lolo: Thank you...

She hung up and closed her eyes tightly holding the steering wheel as a lightning of pain struck her abdomen. She took short breaths texting Setsana.

Lolo: If i don't survive this and one of children survives please don't let anyone adopt my kids. I know it's a lot of work nana but don't let them go. Name them Gobona and Alone. I love you so much and i don't regret raising you because you're more useful than my so called daughters.

She sent to Setsana and sent another to Carl...

Lolo: If i don't survive name them Gobona and Alone, thank you for being the world's greatest son. God bless you and please marry Tina, remember how much she loved you santse o shaba ka morogo wa leketa. Take care of Junior and Ranaan.

She saw Ken's car and grabbed her bag then she stepped out but the water broke spilling down with blood as she grunted leaning weakly against the car...

Lolo: (screaming) Oh God, please..... Mmmmh.... Mhhhh

Didi: (running over) Lolo naare waa pusher?

Lolo: (squatting grunting) Gare ke pushe

Ken ran over and picked her up as Didi picked the bag and ran behind him...

Ken: Lolo wee? (she continued grunting) Lolo you have to breath so the babies can make it to the hospital or else they will die before we get there, is that what you want?

She tearfully shook her head...

Ken: Then you have to try.... Let's do it together... Areye phewww.....

They breathed in and out until Ken put her in the back as she tearfully pushed holding him tightly sticking her nails on his biceps...

Lolo: (crying) Ken i can't hold it, I'm sorry... I can't believe I'm losing my babies....

Didi: (closed the door) Come and drive....

Ken: Drive, I'll stay with her....

Ken closed the door behind him and faced Lolo holding her hand as she spread her legs pushing...

Ken: Lolo don't push....

Lolo: (grunting) Ahhhhhhhhhhh

The baby's head pushed the panties then Ken pulled her panties out and took off his shirt spreading his hands as the baby's head slid out...

Ken: (panicked) Okay... Okay....

He grabbed the baby and laid him on the seat....

Ken: It's a boy... Shit, he is not crying...isn't he supposed to cry? God please don't do this to me...

The baby started crying and Lolo's eyes teared up as she got him and put him on her chest then she started grunting again...

Lolo: Aaaaah....I think another one is coming...

Ken waited for the baby as the head slid out....

Ken: Push, i can see the head.... (she didn't push) Lolo? Push...

Ken looked up at her as her head slowly fell to the side with her eyes closed then the baby slid to the side but Ken caught him before he could fall down...

Ken: Babe drive faster

Didi: (shaking driving through the gate) I'm trying... I can't believe you refused to drive gore ote o bone dilo tse

Ken: Do you really want to talk about that now? (checked her pulse) I can't feel her pulse...

Ken leaned back looking at Lolo's vagina as the baby's face turned dark...

Ken: I think the baby is suffocating or something...

Didi drove into the emergency room and ran out, minutes later the nurses came out running pushing the bed and put her on it then pushed her inside as Ken followed them holding the baby with a shirt while Didi carried a bag...

Ken: (running) This baby is choking... Gaa heme sente

Nurse: O tile prematurely, his lungs aren't strong enough....

The other nurse got him and ran ahead as Didi and Ken ran behind the hospital bed looking at Lolo's peacefully closed eyes.....

At the maternity ward....

About an hour later Didi paced up and down as Ken sat on the chair in his stained vest silently praying for Lolo, he had seen something he never saw before in her eyes and it made him see another side of her he never knew existed. A nurse walked over to them....

Nurse: Are you the ones that brought Alone Johnson?

Didi: Yes

Ken: Is she okay?

Nurse: This way please...

Ken stood up and followed them.

*147

At the hospital....

Didi and Kenna slowly sat down looking at the doctor's face then Calvin walked in the room...

Calvin : Hey man, i heard you attended my aunt, is she okay? (to Didi and Ken)
Dumelang

Didi: Hello

Ken: Hi

Dr: Hey have a seat...

Calvin: I'm good, what's up? Is he okay?

Dr: She delivered triplets, 2 girls and a boy...

Ken: But?

Dr: But only the boy made it

Didi: Oh God

Calvin: How is she?

Dr: She is okay physically

Didi: Can we see her?

Dr: The nurse will take you to her room, she is in a private room. The other thing is babies that age are to be collected for burial

Didi: Can i go see her?

Calvin: You can go ahead, I'll sort out everything..

A nurse led them to her room....

At Lolo's room....

Lolo stood by the window folding her arms tearfully looking out then the door opened as Didi walked in, Lolo turned looking at her and she frowned remorsefully then they hugged as she sniffled and rubbed her tears...

Didi: I'm sorry...

Lolo: I had triplets, 2 girls and 1 boy.. Triplets... And the girls were identical

Didi: I'm sorry... (looked at the bed) Where is the boy?

Lolo: He is at the incubator..

Didi: What's his name?

Lolo: Mofenyi

Didi: Wow, it's a beautiful name...at least one survived right? It's definitely something to be grateful for..

Lolo: Yes...

Lolo slowly laid on the bed as Didi sat on the chair facing her...

Lolo: Please don't tell anyone i delivered triplets, i just want to make sure Mofenyi is safe

Didi: Of course, i won't tell anyone. Is there any particular reason Aatile would want to do this?

Lolo: Alone hela i doubt he would have had a problem but i think Sedi wasn't happy to hear about it and maybe she threatened to leave him or maybe she

just didn't like it i don't know. I wanted 3.2 for support and again i knew Aatile could afford it because he was promoted last month to a senior lab technician and even if he wasn't promoted Aatile got well paid, he earned way more than i did and he was giving Sedi 2.5 for Bashale so it wasn't like I was being unreasonable. I just feel he was doing it for her not because he didn't love the kids or couldn't afford them but either way he... He killed my babies and i guess i don't have any right to judge his decision because i did the same with his sons.. (rubbed her tears trying to be brave) It's fine, i guess i deserve it...

Didi: You don't...

Lolo: And please thank Kenna for me, not a lot of Batswana men can assist in the process of giving birth... A lot of them would just freak but he was brave enough and he had everything under control. He was calm and him knowing what to do made the whole process easy...you're blessed to have a man like him

Didi: Thanks

The door opened then Ken walked in holding a plastic as both ladies looked at him, he handed Didi the plastic and she glanced inside before handing it over to Lolo who smiled at him avoiding his eyes...

Lolo: Thanks

Kenna: I'm sorry about the babies, How are you?

Lolo: I'll survive, i appreciate that one baby is okay

Kenna: True, we should be grateful... By the way if you need any help just talk to Didi and we will be there for you. I won't forget how you guys wanted to help me get a lawyer and all that when i was low so it's my turn to return the favor

Lolo: OK, I'll talk to Didi

Didi: (stood) Alright, I'll talk to you later

Lolo: Thanks coming on time, if it wasn't for Kenna nkabo ba thokahetse bothe, the doctor says me passing out messed up everything

Didi: I know you would have done the same for me... Bye

Lolo: Bye

Ken: (looking in her) And-

Just as he was about to say it his subconscious prompted it might have been inappropriate for his wife's ears so he changed the statement...

Ken:... Um... Be strong, God might be testing your faith, feel free to visit our church sometime... Setsana is always there with her siblings. They come with Jan

Lolo: (smiled looking in his eyes) I'll definitely do that. A new church where no one knows much about me will do. I mean at church they know about our fights and i kind of lost my dignity there so... I'll definitely be there once I've healed.

Ken: No problem

Didi: Babe? (faked a smile) Shall we?

Ken: Sure, (to Lolo) Take care

Lolo: Thanks guys

Didi: Bye

Ken closed the door and put his arm around her waist as they walked down the passage then he noticed she wasn't quite happy about something...

Ken: Are you okay?

Didi: Yes but you should have consulted me before inviting her to church and why do i get the feeling you're being too friendly to her?

Ken: (laughed frowning in disbelief with a cute face) What? Are you serious right now?

She stopped walking and folded her arms looking up at him as he stopped looking at her his eyes running all over trying to find a better explanation...

Ken: I don't know what to say to you right now, i knew you'd probably be uncomfortable but to think about me and her like that is just unbelievable. I slept with her daughter even she wouldn't see me like that, come on now

Didi: I'm just not comfortable with you being too friendly and inviting her over without running it over me, she is my friend not yours.

Ken: Okay, I'm sorry. I'll not do that again. I didn't think that too deep about it.

Didi: Whatever, for someone who is constantly insecure you failed to analyse this because if it was the other way round I'd be in trouble..

Ken: Babe I said I'm sorry, can you forgive me and let it be bygones?

Didi: fine..

Ken: (smiled and opened his arms) How about a smile and a hug?

Lolo: (blushed walking away) No...

Ken laughed and followed her holding her hand and kissing it...

Ken: (smiled) At least you're jealous about me... Didn't you say I'm boring because i go to church and don't fuck around?

Didi: I didn't say that, why are you saying that... (punched him on the chest) Stop it...

He laughed and kissed her hand...

At Sedi's house.....

Later on Aatile's phone woke him up as he slowly reached for it and picked yawning laying on his back...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Hi, I'm at the hospital.

Aatile: Are you okay?

Lolo: I had a miscarriage and lost the babies ka bobedi

Aatile: Oh no, so are they going to be cremated in the hospital?

Lolo: No, they're too old to be cremated, I've been told to collect them by coffins but Calvin offered to buy the coffins so don't worry about it.

Aatile : okay, cool. Are you okay?

Lolo: Yes, I'm good. I'll be discharged this afternoon

Aatile: Oh, ok. Do i have to come for the burial?

Lolo: No, culturally men don't attend burials for babies. Besides they will be buried this afternoon or tomorrow. It will all depend on how my aunt and family respond to this but phitho ya ngwana gae phuthaganelwe. Go ya batho bale few hela.

Aatile: But you won't do this at our house akere?because remember the buyers want us out by tomorrow.

Lolo: Calvin will be moving things this afternoon, I'm going back to my mother's house.

Aatile: Okay, eish at least you're free. We didn't need kids anyways right?

Lolo: (tearfully) Yeah, I'm happy at least I'll have time to find a job

Aatile: Exactly... Bye

Lolo: Bye

He hung up and sighed in relief....

At Lolo's room....

Meanwhile the door opened as Lolo hung up the phone then Tshepo walked in with a plastic of something to eat..

Tshepo: Hi...

Lolo: Hey... Um... I lost the babies

Tshepo: I'm very sorry, i just ran into Calvin outside and he told me you lost the twins and you're going home.

Lolo: Yes, I'm leaving. There is nothing here for me.

Tshepo: Have you talked to Maya?

Lolo: Yes we spoke in the morning when i asked her to bring me here but she was busy, I'll let her know i lost the babies.

Tshepo: Okay, let me go back to work. I just wanted to drop this off.

Lolo: Thanks...

He turned and walked out then Lolo thoughtfully picked her phone and sent messages...

Lolo: I lost the twins i was carrying.

Baby: Really? I'm so sorry. Are you okay?

Lolo: Yes

Baby: Ok

She typed another one...

Lolo: I lost the girls

Maya: Sorry

She waited for further messages from her daughters but there wasn't anything more that so she dialed Agatha...

Agatha: Hello?

Lolo: Hi, kana ne o rile ya Gaborone maloba ngwanaka, my mind has been all over the place.

Agatha: (laughed) Don't worry about it, i understand. When i didn't get the travel safely message from you i figured the pregnancy was too much. I arrived early this morning. Gone jaana I'm on my way to UB and then I'm going to BAC and IHS

Lolo: I guess you didn't see my message.

Agatha: What?

Lolo: I delivered triplets and-

Agatha jumped screaming at the UB gate as everyone turned and awkwardly looked at her then she shyly stopped and lowered her voice...

Agatha: Oh my God, wow.. Do they all look alike? I bet they're going to play us

Lolo: (smiled emotionally) The girls looked alike.. (Agatha's smile disappeared) It was 2 girls and 1 boy, the girls didn't survive.

Agatha: I'm sorry... Eish...

Lolo: Don't worry about it. What caused the prematurity?

Agatha: I don't know, i think someone drugged me and you know bo Maya and your father hated this pregnancy so don't tell them about Mofenyi, that's his name. Let them think i lost the kids gake bate stress and i want to focus on Mofenyi ke le premature so o bata thokomelo.

Agatha: Jan sent me 2K so ill send you P500 to buy a few things

Lolo: No, I'm fine. I saved a little money. Besides I'm expecting my benefits from work. They were waiting for the police to finish their investigations so

they can rehire me but i want to let the police know that i need the case closed so i can get my benefits

Agatha: Okay

Lolo: I guess Maya and Baby don't need me anymore in their lives so I'm throwing in the towel. They haven't said anything about the burial or anything ba utule hela ko teng abo ba itumela so if they don't come i won't bother them either. Ke tile go baya mogo bone hela gore ke bone maikaelelo a bone. I won't be disturbing any of them from their lives. I just feel for Andrew and Tshepo because they're innocent but ke chaisitse ka bo Maya and I'm not telling them about Mofenyi, they will see him if they visit me if not bataa kopana le ene a ga metsi ko thepeng. I'll find a way to let the other children in on this and ask them not to tell anyone for Mofenyi's safety because batho ba toga ba kgama ngwanake kana bamo lokela mo mashing.

Agatha: That's true so i guess you'll have to get Setso from Calvin's House so she can help you ago bee botsetsi

Lolo: Ke mo itse ke mo tshepo Tsitsi wago nkapeela motogo o smooth

Agatha: A tola abo a relela a gata ngwana Setso kana batho o rata go tshwara kwa le kwa a diga a tsholola go sala gole maanyaanya

Lolo: (smiled) She puts herself under pressure, she is a perfectionist. Bye, update me about your courses

Agatha: Okay mams love you

Lolo: Love you too

She hung up and sighed as one of her aunts walked in....

At Brandon's House...

Later that afternoon Ken knocked on the door then Bran opened the door and bumped shoulders with Ken...

Ken: Long time..

Bran: (laughed) Yeah man, how are you?

Ken: I'm good, i heard you were on a 3 months course in SA how did it go?

Bran: It was good... Come in...

Ken walked in and sat down as Bran lowered the soccer volume...

Ken: Um... There is something i want to talk to you about

Bran: (laughed) How many times do I have to tell you I don't want to talk about that?

Ken: (laughed) No its not about that... Its something you long asked me for... Well you didn't directly ask me for it but you kind of...

Bran: What?

Ken took out his phone and smiled pressing it then he handed it over...

Ken: That's my apology to you, what do you think?

Brandon: (frowned smiling and leaned back) Okay... Um

Ken: I'll tell you everything you need to know i just want you to promise me one thing..

Brandon: What?

Ken: Don't hurt-

Brandon: Don't go there, come on... I told you-

Ken: I know I'm just making sure we are on the same page anyway let me give you a little background information...

Brandon: Great...

Ken leaned back and laid down every detail...

At Andrew's House....

Andrew walked in the house taking off his watch while Baby was sitting on the couch watching TV..

Baby: Hey babe

Andrew: Hi... So how is your relationship with your mom since you apologised?

Baby: (watching TV) We are fine

Andrew: I see..

He headed to the bedroom where he took off his clothes, he respected that Lolo didn't want him and Baby to argue but the disrespect and the nerve of her to make him a fool; going to sit in the bathroom and come out lying that she apologised when she didn't.. It wasn't just about her losing the good girl image he had on his mind about her but the red flag of what he was getting himself into with her. If she didn't respect her mother she could have at least apologised out of respect for him because he asked her to do it but then the whole thing had him question everything...

She walked in and smiled sitting on the bed looking at him...

Baby: How was your day?

Andrew: It was okay...

Baby: The food is warming up in the microwave

Andrew: Ke ya go raga bolo ko lebaleng, I'll eat when I get back. Bare re wele ko lebaleng ko spaneng.

Baby: I'll get my camp chair

Andrew: We are going to check mathaka ba ba printang kit ya rona pele so you'll go tomorrow. Ke tsamaya le bo Ronnie

Baby: Oh okay...

He put on his kit and wore a pair sweat pants on top then he grabbed field shoes before walking out as Baby followed him worriedly, he hadn't kissed him or showed any interest as usual.

Baby: is there something bothering you?

Andrew: No I'm good, I'm just tired.... see you later..

Baby: Bye

He reversed the car and drove off....

At the field...

Minutes later Andy parked his big car behind a few girls who were standing on the side lines chatting and pointing at the players. The loud music from his sub woofer had everyone turn their necks as he jumped out holding his shoes, he took off the sweat pants and put on the shoes then he switched off the music..

Girls: Ae the rra o senyetsa e eng yaanong? She?

Andy: (laughed) I need to get in there

One of his team mate's little sister walked over smiling and and leaned against the car..

Her: I'll guard it, leave the music on. I'll switch it off when the game starts akere you guys are warming up

He smiled looking in her flirtatious eyes and licked his lip walking backwards...

Andy: If anything goes missing in there I'm going to punish you hard...

Her: Even a bottle of water?

Andy: (smiled) Even a bottle of water

Her: (smiled) Ooh I'm scared...

They both laughed then he turned and ran into the field as everyone cheered for the striker.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later that evening Lolo approached the incubator with her breast milk in a bottle and opened the glass looking at Mofenyi with tubes around him as his tiny chest expanded and contracted while he breathed with difficulty hanging on his dear little life...

Lolo held his tiny hand and closed her eyes praying...

Lolo: I am a sinner but Mofenyi is fighting for his life, all he needs is your help. Send your angels to protect him and strengthen his body system. I am weak and my faith is shaking but Mofenyi is fighting.. The way his chest goes up and down this boy is fighting and you won't disappoint him. You won't. Give him a chance to see this world... In Jesus name I pray, Amen.

She sighed and sucked the breast milk with a syringe then she slowly dropped in the Mofenyi's mouth and he slowly swallowed each drop...

A WEEK LATER.....

* 148

At Andrew's House....

Baby walked in the living room and paused looking at Andy as he dozed off on the couch watching TV and holding the remote. She headed to the kitchen and checked his plate, he hadn't touched his food then she went back and sat next to him...

Baby: Hey...

He got up yawning and checked his phone..

Andy: Hey

Baby: Can we talk?

Andy: Sure

Baby: What's going on with you? Is there something I'm missing? You have been acting distant for days now and you don't eat my food.. Gake apee sente ne rra? Gape you don't touch me or play with me like we always do, it's like I'm boring you ka sengwe. Is it because I'm pregnant?

Andy: I'm just tired that's all

Baby: You're not just tired, there is something.

Andy: (sighed and looked at her) There is something you lied to me about and it i didn't like it

Baby: What is it?

Andy: When i asked you to apologise to your mother that night, did you do it? (she kept quiet) kgang ya teng e ntenne and every time i look at you wa ntena

because i can tell you don't respect me or my opinions. Such things matter to me, i don't know maybe it's because i was adopted but i appreciate and respect my parents. Having a woman who holds such qualities means a lot to me because the last thing i need is you talking to my mother like that gape originally hela i thought you're a well behaved girl so finding out you're one of those girls who talk to their mothers like that kind of turned me off but then we have a kid on the way so i'm just in between fighting my feelings because you turned me off. At my age i can't talk back when my mother is angry at me, its very difficult so seeing you do that to your mother kind of makes me wonder if i was too quick to have a baby with you. I thought maybe after some days you'll feel guilty because yeah it happens family members argue and make up. Your mother lost her babies but you still don't care, you're her actually first born. Maya can always go find her mother but you'll never have another mother.

Baby: You don't understand why i'm not happy with my mother

Andy: You're judgemental that's why you are not happy and i personally think what your mother did with my father is none of our business. I didn't even fight my father about it because who he pokes is none of my business, my mother forgave him so there is no need for me to get involved. You weren't even supposed to comment on that video or have an opinion because 1.its an old video and the only person who was wronged is your father. O ipoleletse gore your mother doesn't deserve respect because she made that video and i'm here wondering if you really think you'll never make a mistake. Not exactly this but we all have an embarrassing moment in our lives, that video is hers. When your loved one makes such a big blunder you don't throw stones with the public, you hold their hand and walk through the embarrassment le bone because no one likes being embarrassed.

Baby: You're right, i didn't think of it like that

Andy: Nna mama wa lwala and the only person who can help us raise our boy is your mother so ga o dira jaana she is going to ignore us but we don't know anything about raising kids. I want a proper family, i told you that from the very beginning so your attitude towards your mother makes me question your whole personality.

She thoughtfully rubbed her hands together and looked back at him...

Baby: You're right, i made a mistake and i appreciate your honesty. I have so focused on one thing kesa bone other things and having someone like you who can see when I'm wrong and let me know is good because i get to correct myself. I'm sorry for not apologising when you told me to and i felt you didn't understand but now i can see I'm the one who didn't understand what you were trying to achieve. The problem is that video, I'm disappointed at my mother and i was hurt for my father but as you say its for him to deal with not me. Can you forgive me for not doing as you asked?

Andy: Yeah

Baby: Do you mind driving me to my mother's house so I can properly apologise? I feel so guilty about everything, it's like you just removed the veil i had on my face ke gone ke lemogang gore gake itirele sente, i don't know anything about a child at least Maya ene mama taught her how to take care of her baby ka Adele nna gake itse sepe there is so much I'd like to learn from her.

Andy: OK

Baby: I really appreciate that you can correct me when I'm wrong and please next time oska ngala hela just tell me and I'll correct myself. You know i don't have friends, you're my only friend and the past few days have been difficult

Andy: Okay...

Baby: (smiled looking at him) You remind me of my father, he is good at correcting someone and it takes him time before he can punish someone.

Andy: (smiled) Nah I'm not your dad, you pull your mother's stunt on me and I'll hang you. Ya cheating nkago bolaya straight, other mistakes...uh yeah I'd probably forgive and forget mme kuku yame yone protect it

Baby: (laughed) I'll protect it....

Andy: (pulled her arm helping her out) Let's go....

She smiled getting up and put her arms around his neck...

Baby: Thanks for showing me the way, i like that you're more than just a boyfriend o kgona go nkgalemela hakesa dire sente..

He kissed her...

Andy: Let's go..

Minutes later they drove out.....

At Didi's House.....

Meanwhile Didi folded the sleeves of her sweater and polished the furniture as Hazel followed her around the house dragging her doll while Faith sang loudly in the shower...

Her phone rang and she paused cleaning and picked it looking at Laila..

Didi: Hello?

Laila: (frowned) Hi...

Didi: Is that labor?

Laila: yes... I been here for 4 hours now, the midwife is preparing a bath

Didi: Oh you're doing a bath delivery? We hardly do that down here, be strong love okay? I want my granddaughter fine and kicking

Laila: (laughed) Okay, bye

She hung up and got a knock on the door then she walked over still holding the phone and opened the door...

Amantle looked in her eyes as she did hers...

Amantle: May I come in? I'd like to talk to you.

Didi opened the door then Amantle's shoes heels echoed on the tile as she walked in, Didi closed the door and they sat down....

Amantle: Let's talk about our man, gase pastor bae

Didi: I'm not doing any of your childish games, what do you want?

Amantle: (took out her phone) I thought you might be interested in this...
(smiled) Kenny is such a boy isn't he?

Didi leaned over looking at her phone and frowned.....

* 149

At Didi's House.....

Didi opened the door then Amantle's shoes heels echoed on the tile as she walked in, Didi closed the door and they sat down....

Amantle: Let's talk about our man, gase pastor bae

Didi: I'm not doing any of your childish games, what do you want?

Amantle: (took out her phone) I thought you might be interested in this...
(smiled) Kenny is such a boy isn't he?

Didi leaned over and frowned looking at her phone.....

Didi: I don't understand what you want me to see

Amantle: (pointed) These.... These shares...

She sighed and crossed her legs putting down her phone as Didi looked at her...

Amantle: These are the shares Ken bought in two different companies when you were married-well I'm not sure when he got them-i think he bought them after prison or something... (frowned dismissing) Whatever... So I wanted to contact Ken but he blocked me and i totally understand, him and i did not end in good terms.

Didi: Can you get to the point where all these involves me please, i don't have time for this

Hazel walked over then Didi put her on her lap and sighed looking at Amantle...

Amantle: I have been seeing your pictures on Jan's account, I've seen pictures of you guys just interacting as mother and "son" i honestly didn't think you'd accept her or that she would actually be part of Ken's life. And seeing she has siblings yet i got everything that Ken worked for his whole life... And you of course, this was the things you were supposed to get on your divorce but Ken being a bad boy he went ahead and signed everything to me. I'm about to get married, i have a son called Miller Jr and his father proposed, i feel like it would be wrong to take things i feel belong to Zane and his sisters. I haven't even used these shares because I work, i make my own money tota hela i was keeping it for Jan but then she turned the chalets into a BnB and she is really prospering so there is no need for me to keep them.

Didi: Let me see...

Amantle unlocked the phone and sent her the pdf then Didi clicked on it...

Amantle: I just thought you might be interested in holding those shares for the kids until maybe they're 18, i don't know...

Didi: So you think you can just appear, destroy my marriage then come back and do these to get my forgiveness?

Amantle: (laughed surprised) Who said anything about forgiveness? I don't owe you an apology Didi, i didn't hurt you in any way. Our baby daddy hurt you, get it straight and even now I'm doing this solely because these kids are Jan's siblings and she loves them. I always see her posting pictures of her and Junior so if they grow up and hear about this there might be beef and i just don't think it's fair that Jan gets everything while the young ones get nothing. I'm doing it for the sake of the children not you, i don't owe you nothing Ken hurt you not me.

Didi: So you don't feel bad for sleeping with my husband the night of our wedding?

Amantle: Not really, I feel sorry for you but i don't think it's my fault. Kenna wasn't over his feelings or he wasn't mature enough. It could have been any woman...Can we stick to the children's shares?

Didi: (sighed) Ehe nnyaa if you feel like it wasn't your fault then so be it. It's fine and congratulations on the wedding. I'll talk to Ken first and then get back to you so we can change ownership

Amantle: Okay...

She looked at Hazel asleep on Didi's chest and her innocent face almost made her smile but she pressed her lips together and sighed standing up as Didi looked at her trying to understand her...

Amantle: Thanks for listening

Didi: (still sitting) Why are you really doing this?

Amantle: (turned looking at her) We all reach a point of maturity in our lives.

Didi: But you're not even mature, how are you mature when you can't see how much you've hurt me? You slept with my husband and destroyed my happiness, i forgave him but i haven't forgotten seeing him on top of you... (tearfully) I can get over everything but that still hurts me, he was wearing a ring... You knew he had a wife

Amantle: Didi you don't know what i went through with Ken...

She walked back and sat down looking at her emotionally...

Amantle: I loved that man when he had nothing...Years went by he le patient and he wasn't getting lucky. I could go for 4 months with a hairstyle and he couldn't do anything about it, my parents didn't support me because i chose a man they didn't like. They wanted me to date a certain guy who fitted their standard. My friends made fun of me for dating a broke man and just like any women out there i got tempted by his working friend. I know it's hard to imagine Ken as a broke man because you met him when he was a drug dealer but he had nothing and he was skinny but i loved him. I left him for his friend only because he was working. I knew i had Ken's baby but he wouldn't even afford a can of formula so i passed Jan to the friend. I later got a job blah blah and years later i find out he has money, not just money but serious money so yes i wanted that for my daughter because it was her right too. I did what i had to do to get what was rightfully hers? Can't you relate to bad things mother's are sometimes forced to do just to get their children things?

Didi shook her head quietly and looked away as her tears welled...

Amantle: I'm sorry for destroying your family, i know you took it hard... Burning yourself and stuff of course i feel guilty, my pride wouldn't allow me to let the words I'm sorry come out of my mouth because i thought you might give me attitude. I was afraid you wouldn't take it. I'm sorry, our children are old and getting along there is no need to hate, we can't be friends but we can tolerate each other. I have so many issues in my life I'm trying to fix and my. Relationship with Jan is one of them. You getting along with her made me realise that i was a bad mother for rejecting Jan when i found out she was a

lesbian. I'll admit that it really angered me and she started this as early as 12, she was flirting with girls at the age and it just angered me, i didn't want to deal with her and swept her to my mother. (paused and took a deep breath) I don't like talking about my mistakes because i don't want to get emotional, it's just not the woman I want to be but I'm sorry

Didi: (sighed) Okay, thanks for considering the kids.

She walked out and closed the door as Didi sat there thoughtfully.....

At Jan's BnB....

Jan's phone rang and she rolled around on her chair and reached for it...

Jan: Hello?

Agatha: Damn... Your voice is getting deeper, that shit works

Jan: (laughed) How is everything?

Agatha: I'm done applying

Jan: Then hurry back here, i want to fuck

Agatha: (laughed) I'm coming... Penetration akere?

Jan: (laughed) I'm waiting on DHL about my strapon, i can't find the old one.

Agatha: Call them and ask them how long we have to wait

Jan: (laughed) You sound like a bitch right now, shame on you

Agatha: (laughed) You made me this way

Jan: (laughed) Just bring your ass up here, i can't function without you.

Agatha: Love you

Jan: Love you more...

She hung up and glanced at her wrist watch then she pulled the drawer and shook the testosterone shot and injected herself then she leaned back massaging herself and disposed off the needles.....

Zane knocked on the door in his school uniform and walked in...

Zane: Hey

Jan: Hey what's up?

Zane: (smiled and dusted his shoulders proudly) Guess who is a dad..

Jan: (smiled) No

Zane: (laughed) Yep...

He showed her a picture of Laila nude sitting on the bath crying emotionally holding Sarona....

Jan: Wow... Man this is nice, how do you feel?

Zane: I feel grown, like I'm a family man... (they laughed) I just want to finish my form five and apply for the force so i can afford to buy them a ticket and marry her so she can stay here with me.

Jan: Don't apply to the force with a form five certificate, you'll be in the lower rank for life. Go for university and then apply with a degree, there is money from there upwards.

Zane: Okay...

Jan: And once the school closes we can work something out so you can save

Zane: You'd help me?

Jan: You're my little brother of course I'd help you, this thing was originally named after you did you know?

Zane: Yeah, i heard about it

Jan: We can share it with, I'm not about to be involved in my mother's evil plots. Our father started this and its only fair that we share it. I'll keep saving as much as i can maybe in 2 or 3 months your girl can visit.

Zane: I love you right now

Jan: You love money get out here!

Zane: (laughed) That too... (looking at her arm) what are you doing?

Jan: I was taking my hormones, I'm saving for a bottom surgery and that shit is expensive. I think I'll probably take 2 years saving.

Zane: (laughed) Will you show me your dick when you are done?

Jan: Alright get out

Zane: (laughed) Hey come on we are brothers aren't we? I'm curious

Jan: I'll show you but you can't tell a soul

Zane: Cool by me so does Jan touch you too or what? I'm trying to understand how yall have sex

Jan: I'm the type that don't get touched down there, i prefer to be with my underwear on full-time because i get off seeing her cum

Zane: Wow serious? And it really gives you full pleasure

Jan: (laughed) Yes, all right this is weird let's talk about something else.

Zane: (laughed) Interesting.... Um they're calling you at the bar..

They both walked out.

At Lolo's mother's....

Setso walked through the gate carrying her backpack as Lolo hung Mofenyi's clothes on the line. Each time she looked at the yard she remembered her mother, and the crowd that used to sit under the tree having mberere.

Calvin had painted the house before they moved in but it still couldn't take away the memories she had even on the day of her mother's burial when people were all over the yard...

Setso: Dumelang...

Lolo: Hello, how was school?

Setso: It was good...

She quietly walked in the house and took off her uniform as Mofenyi laid on the mattress, she laid on the bed and stared at Mofenyi playing with his tiny fingers then Lolo slowly walked in careful not to hurt herself...

Lolo: Are you okay?

Setso: I don't like staying here...

Lolo: You want to go back to Calvin?

Setso: No, I wish we could stay somewhere else. I don't like this yard. It reminds me of things i don't want to remember.

Lolo: Like what?

Setso: Just bad things...

Lolo: Hunger?

Setso: It's part of it too...

A car stopped outside as Lolo laid down looking at her...

Lolo: Why don't you like this yard?

Setso looked in her eyes and the door opened before she could speak...

Baby: Ko-ko...

Lolo: Tsena....

Baby walked in and frowned looking at her mother breastfeeding a baby..

Andrew: There is a baby inside? Am i allowed to get in or should I wait outside?

Lolo : come in...

They both sat down completely confused...

Andy: Didn't you lose the twins?

Lolo: I had triplets and lost 2, i didn't want a lot of people knowing because he was still in the incubator and i wasn't sure about his safety

Andy: Oh okay..

Baby bit her nails looking down not sure how to start...

Andy: Setso can you help me with something outside?

Setso: Okay...

They walked out and closed the then Baby took a deep breath looking at her mother...

Baby: I'm here to apologise for my behaviour the past couple of months especially after finding out about your pregnancy. I reacted badly and i am sorry. I didn't know i was so wrong until Andrew made me see things from another angle. Mama i wronged you... I disrespected you and embarrassed you... Please forgive me

Lolo: Ok, i forgive you.

Baby: Just like that?

Lolo: Yes

Baby: You haven't

Lolo: I long forgave you but it doesn't mean i have to get my hopes up about you, you'll always do this because you don't respect me and you don't think you need me in your life. You have a house that gives money and a good boyfriend and now a child so what use am i to you? I can't make you respect me and Andrew can't force you to see things the way he sees them. Clearly he was raised well, unfortunately i did a bad job raising you. Maybe you're still hiding anger or resentment concerning how you grew up..

Baby: I am not and you did a good job, I'm just one person who is always bad at handling my emotions and maybe it's the pregnancy or what but I'm sorry mama. People are different and my mistakes have nothing to do with you, forgive me

Lolo: There is no problem

Baby: I'm sorry for not coming to the burial... May i see him?

Lolo wrapped Mofenyi with a sheet and handed her as Lolo smiled at her....

Baby: He is cute, what's his name?

Lolo: Mofenyi...

Baby: Indeed...

A taxi stopped outside and then Setso and Andy walked in the house carrying plastics of Pampers Jumbo packs, wet wipes and other things...

Andy: Gatwe re tise..

Lolo: (frowned) Ke mang?

Setso: The taxi man said he was told to drop them here...

Lolo: Asked by who?

Setso: He said the man didn't tell him the name.

Lolo: hee... Mme ke bone, i don't know anyone who can do this. Nobody knows about Mofenyi...

Setso: Whoever it is even bought clothes, plastic ye e na le trucksuit

Baby: Does papa know?

Lolo: Waii it's not him..

Lolo's phone rang...

Lolo: Hello?

Voice: Mmagwe Mofenyi how are you?

Lolo: I'm fine

Voice: (laughed) Ha ekare o akabetse jaana o bua le step father saga Mofenyi autwa?

Lolo: Erra, o bidiwa mang ene rragwe Mofenyi?

Voice: You'll see him at church when you are able to walk.

Lolo: Ng ng Mofenyi o monte gore what if wena o maswe mme o ipateletsa ngwanake? (he laughed) Ware o mang?

Voice: (laughed) Gatwe what if kele maswe? Mofenyi ogo reile are o bata rragwe yo monte wabo o mpata marato ha o utwa o ipuisa dilonyana

Lolo: (laughed) The rra ako o lese go ntshamekisa o buwe gore ware o mang?

Andy, Baby and Setso all stared at her then she looked down embarrassed...

Lolo: Tswelang konte lona ke bua le phone le ntibile eng jaanong..

They all laughed and stepped out closing the door...

Lolo: Ware o mang ne rra? Are you the midwife? No it can't, he is married... O nurse?

Voice: I'm Mofenyi' stepfather, what don't you understand?

Lolo: Mxm o taa bua ha ole serious

She impatiently hung up then he sent P20 airtime and called...

Lolo: Hello?

Voice: Ke zamile P20 ha Mofenyi a bata sengwe o sende message.

Lolo: Who are you? Toga ke go ripota

Voice: O nthipotela go sapota ngwana ke mo ratile?

Lolo: Tell Aatile that this is not funny

Voice: I'm not him

Lolo: This is creepy, if it wasn't meant to be romantic it's not its actually scary

Voice: (laughed) Ee akere ke James Bondnyana,

Lolo: (laughed) If someone is playing tricks on me bago swaba, can i see you?

Voice: (laughed) No, you'll see me after 2 weeks when you have healed for now mme ke bee botsetsi pele

Lolo: This is too good to be true kana gankake ka apesa ngwanake metseto ya gago kesa itse gore e tshasitswe eng.

Voice: Mxm tabo ose serious gape i know everything about you Aatile gaa sapote ngwana so thwaagala hela o neele Mofenyi dilo tsa gagwe

Lolo: So you're taking advantage of me? What's your name? The rea ako o mpolele wena, gape voice ya gago e sexynyana katswa osa utwe

Voice: (laughed) Oh my God! I can't believe you said that, waa peka Lolo waitse

Lolo: Mxm ware o mang? Do i know you?

Voice: You met me once when you were new in Gaborone...ole le first year ole uptight gore. I hung with your friend

They both laughed then he played thee song, Lolo's Jaws dropped and she smiled...

Lolo: (laughed) Hohoho....Brandon gase gore waa peka, fotshek oska nteletsa o bata go nthogisa motho akere letagwa ke wena

She hung up then he called...

Lolo: What?

Brandon: (laughed) The mma ska dropa wena

Lolo: (laughed) Mxm waitse gore o mborile gore, do you know how much i hated you? And you were married, mosadi o kae?

Brandon: (laughed) hated me? Ne o kase thoke. Ne ole bari nako ya teng ka hipster e phukaletseng... (they laughed)my wife passed on years ago. I actually got your number from Ken

Lolo: (laughed) What's wrong with men, how can he even talk to you?

Brandon: Re e buile senna he is my boy

Lolo: Does Didi know?

Brandon: No

Lolo: Brandon batho nna gake bate drama

Brandon: What drama? We are too old to be beating around the bushes, Didi is happily married. You can't stop living for her, can we give it a try? Unless ele gore nna gao nfile hela then I'd understand

Lolo: Wena o botokanyana gake gane (they both laughed loudly) mathata Eish...

Brandon: Take your time thinking about it, no pressure... For now we can just be friends....honestly i bought those because i been told what's happening, i wasn't trying to buy you or make you want me. I just know the baby needs them.

Lolo: Thanks

Brandon: Go shapo.. (laughed) Bare gake gane o botokanyana

Lolo: (they laughed) Mxm go shapo kwa

Brandon: And I'm no longer drinking, that was just me being childish enjoying my first salary, nek peka hela.

Lolo: I wonder how you look now, o ne ole lekau nako ele kana

Brandon: (laughed) Re taa kopana ga o tswa mo botsetsing

Lolo: (laughed) Shap

She hung up smiling and shook her head then he sent 2 of his pictures, she zoomed on his face and bit her lip blushing looking at his face...

Brandon: (text) Send yours

Lolo: (sent 2) it's been a while since i took pictures, those are recent

Brandon: This is just what i need, a woman with a height that challenges me

Lolo: (laughed typing) An le thata go bonwa ntšwa ke lona. Tall girls rea sokola go bona madoda a ma leele

Brandon: Kana gatwe le nyatsa bo seskhuchu

Lolo: (laughed typing) Waa rumolana akere?

Brandon: No its a general thing, i know tall women hate dating short men and i personally like a woman with height and meat because I'm not trying to look like I'm raping someone.

Lolo: Gone

Brandon: Mofenyi o kae?

Lolo: (sent a picture of him asleep)...

Brandon: That's nice, we will talk later akere?

Lolo: Okay

Brandon: Cheers

She put her phone down and smiled covering her mouth in disbelief....

* 150

At Lolo's mom's...

Later that afternoon a yellowish sun went down as Baby raked in front of the houses surrounded by a cloud of dust. Andy pushed the rusty wheelbarrow over as it made an annoying sound and parked next to the last pile of leaves then Baby picked them with her hands and filled the wheelbarrow.

Andy: Bring the matches so i can burn it...

Baby: Okay...

Once at the pit Andy grabbed the metal rake and pushed the surrounding trash closer then he Squatted and burned the leaves while Baby stood behind him.

He protectively pulled her back...

Andy: Go inside, I'll guard. Something might pop out of the fire and hurt you gape go mosi...

Baby : Okay..

Andy: Gawa lapa aker?

Baby: I'm fine

Andy: (smiled) I owe you a message...

She laughed and picked the baby's things from the line then she dusted her feet at the stoop and walked in...

Lolo dried herself and stepped out of the bath as Setso rocked the baby on her arms side ways singing to him...

Lolo: Don't strain yourself wena or else your back will hurt

Baby: I'm fine... Mama why don't you move in my house until you're okay?

Lolo: That's a leased house so we don't just kick out the tenants as if we are talking about a one room. White people like suing ba kago suwa. Don't worry about me, I'm expecting the money sometimes during this week and as soon as I've healed I'll be building.

Baby: Okay,

Lolo: Don't tell your father or Maya about this baby

Baby: I won't, don't worry...

Lolo: How is the baby?

Baby: (laughed) It's fine... She kicked like crazy, it's very weird knowing that there is a human inside you.

Lolo: Allow Andy to feel those kicks everyday so he can bond with the baby

Baby: Okay...

Andy knocked outside...

Baby: I'm coming! (to Lolo) We have to go and bath ntse re raker ko nte

Lolo: Okay, see you

Baby: I'll come here around 9pm just go itisa abo ke boa when we sleep..

Lolo: okay...

She kissed the baby and left...

Baby: Go shap Setso..

Setso: shap...

She closed the door and walked out...

Andy: (standing outside) Go siame

Lolo: Ba dumele papa

Andy: Emma...

Andy dusted his pants and got in the car then they drove off....

At Church.....

Ken unlocked his little office and walked in then he sat down and pulled the calendar of events and thoughtfully leaned back reading, Brandon's call came through...

Ken: Hello?

Bran: Uh thanks, looks like things are looking up.

Ken: (laughed) Glad to hear that, take care of her. She can be handful but i trust you big time

Bran: (laughed) I love the stubborn ones, relationship e bata action eseng not yes sir all the time.

Ken: (laughed) Great..

Bran: Shap

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully, everything was going accordingly then he dialed Didi...

Didi: Hello?

Ken: Hey..

Didi: We need to talk..

Ken: About what?

Didi: Amantle was here

Ken: What did she want? Waitse nna Amantle wa ntena... Areng?

Didi: She wants to give the kids shares tsa gago, i don't know if it's genuine we will talk about it when you get home.

Ken: Alright, i love you

Didi: I love you too

At Didi's House...

Meanwhile Didi hung up and laid on the couch then she dialed Brandon...

Brandon: Hello?

Didi: Hi, kante what happened to you?

Brandon: What do you mean?

Didi: I never heard from you since that day at the toilet so ke ipotsa gore a o siame, i understand Ken nne a tenegile thata golo hale. Nne la hetsa jang kang ya lona kante?

Brandon: Re shap hela, we are still friends but he asked me not to talk to you so...

Didi: You're still friends?

Brandon: Not like before but re bua shapshap hela, i can tell he doesn't trust me because there are conditions concerning you and i respect that because nna Ken was my friend before i found out who you're. Yes we don't have that long but we were buddies. (serious tone) Ken waa go rata Didi waitse? (she kept quiet) I don't want to hurt him....I almost feel sorry for him, the way he changed personality in that toilet... I could have decided to be stubborn but because i could see his pain i took the wisest way out... This guy will kill for you. Don't ever let him catch you in a compromising position with a man again because you wouldn't just convince him it takes something serious to actually convince him. Wa go rata o ska mo utusa bothoko

Didi: I can't believe you're friends with him, wena o kgathiwa ke eng?

Brandon: (laughed) O raya jang? Bona dropa mogala o ise o ntshenyetse friendship because it is bearing good fruits for me.

Didi: You can't be friends with my husband Brandon kaha o mpata

Brandon: Gone jaana gakego bate akere Didi? It's been months kesa letse. That's why kere don't call me because i chose my friendship with him over competing for you. Ken ke tsalaame that incident ya ko toilet showed me how much he loves you because he went all crazy and i could have fought back because nna Ken akase mpalele but it was his night and i didn't want to ruin.

Didi: Koore wa mmakatsa Bran because you started this hela the day you picked us ko Airport, you knew you were planning to fuck me the first chance you got knowing Ken was your friend-

Brandon: Didi i made a mistake, Can we end this conversation...Ken wa peka and I wouldn't know what to say to him this time. Delete my number re acteh like adults.

Didi: Go siame rra, nna nne ese gore ke a go bata. Ke makadiwa ke friendship ya gago le Ken

Brandon: Ken and I are grown men we can handle our suspicions properly go sena di emotions. Re shap.

She hung up and deleted his number then Lolo's call came through...

Didi: Hello?

Lolo: Hi, are you busy?

Didi: Not really, why?

Lolo: Can you come over? There is something I want to talk to you about

Didi: Ok, I'm coming le nna ke borilwe ke sengwe gone ha, tata re bua.

Lolo: Shap..

She hung up and left....

At Lolo's House...

Later that evening Didi sat next to the mattress and smiled holding Mofenyi as Lolo laid on her tummy looking at her...

Lolo: Can we talk?

Didi: Sure, ke eng o taa ntshosa?

Lolo: (laughed) Gase sepe...do you remember Brandon? Yole wa ko Gabs

Didi: Yes

Lolo: He wants me but i haven't responded because i wanted to talk to you about it first. I don't want to fight with you but.... (reluctantly) I was wondering if its okay to be with him since you weren't really dating

Didi: But I had sex with him... He took my innocence away. Remember how angry you were about Aatile yet you hadn't even had sex? Nna le Brandon re robalanye, ntse wa mmata hela a nthobetse boloto le gone?

Lolo: Yes,i still want him. Would you mind?

At Lolo's House...

Didi: It's not that I'm avoiding your question, I'll answer you but I want to understand something. Do you now see that you were wrong to attack me for sleeping with Aatile? You want my ex, Brandon and Aatile are almost the same... Wena golo hale ibile Aatile wanted you ka molomo hela you hadn't even kissed and then you rejected him telling him you wanted to focus; he came to me and I agreed e ntse ele wena you attacked me. Would I be wrong go tshwara Mofenyi ka molala ke mo shapa mo leboteng?

Lolo's heart pounded as she looked at Didi holding Mofenyi...

Didi: Nkarabe Lolo, you beat me for sleeping with a guy who just wanted you not even your ex and now you're here boldly telling me you want my leftovers

Lolo: But I told you I loved him, yes I wasn't with him but I loved him.

Didi: So if I tell you I love Brandon you will not date him? (she kept quiet)
Nkarabe ole honest Lolo... If I say don't date Brandon because I still love him, will it stop you?

Lolo: But you're married

Didi: Girl code is for single women hela? So goriana ha mosadi a nyalwa hela her friends ba ikaba ka di ex? You still haven't answered me, if I said I love him will it stop you from being with him?

Lolo: I guess not

Didi: Good, so do you now understand what drove me to be with Aatile that time? Ke raya gore you judged me and even beat me but today you're here falling for Brandon... Now do you understand?

Lolo: I understand and I know how hard it is because I know how I felt when you wanted Aatile, I'm not even going to act like I don't understand how you feel. That's why I chose to sit down and talk to you with the understanding ya

gore when your friend dates a guy you once passed by gago nne monate, eo gake e ganetse tsalaame o nkutwe. Honestly it's wrong for friends to exchange men the way we do but i have a situation, ke rata Brandon. Tota we haven't even met... The one thing i like about you tsalaame ke gore unlike me o kgona go itshwara, i am violent and yes maybe if it was me nkabo ke lwa gone jaana, i won't even act holy. I know how you feel but i have a situation i been sad and this guy might just be my chance at happiness.

Didi: I hear you, Brandon and i are history... There was no chemistry or anything like that so I give you my blessings. You don't need my permission but i respect that you did that...

Lolo: Gone to be honest the only reason I'm considering him is because he was a night stand and you've never really talked about him, i know you talk about a guy when you love him but with Brandon you just passed and forgot all about him. Hane ele gore you dated or maybe you have been seeing each other on and off I wouldn't want him because it would mean he has feelings for you and you have feelings for him. Gone mme le kile la dira sengwe since then?

Didi: (smiled) What if i say we had six months ago, o taa reng?

Lolo: The mma nna serious... I'd really like try things with him. He bought Mofenyi those things earlier abo a letsa re bua, it wasn't anything serious. He just said he wasn't in a hurry so i decided to kind of talk to you first.

Didi looked in her eyes and down at Mofenyi then she laughed and shook her head...

Didi: (laughed) Hahaja ija nna kea tshameka, I'm joking, I just wanted to hear what you'd say. What makes you think i can cheat on Ken?

Lolo: (laughed) Tshameka sente

Didi: (laughed) Sorry... (looking at him) do you really love him?

Lolo: I wouldn't call it love akere we haven't spent time together but I'm attracted to him and I'm interested in trying.

Didi: Then go ahead and give it a try and thanks for letting me know.

Lolo: I knew it wouldn't be an easy discussion but ke gore ke akanya gore we have been through enough to be hiding re iphitha ka monwana.

Didi: That's true, give it a try... I'm married and i don't know much about Bran ke itse leina hela

Lolo: He told me he is friends with Ken, does Ken really know?

Didi: Yes but i guess they brushed it off and moved on.

Lolo: Okay, o sure o siame about it gone mme?

Didi: I'm totally fine

Lolo: Thanks... What did you say was bothering you earlier?

Didi: Uh waii just my stock at the boutique, I'll be okay...

At Didi's House.....

Meanwhile Ken walked in the house as Faith mixed motogo for her little sister and sat on the couch feeding her as he closed the door...

Ken: Hey guys

Faith: Hey daddy

Hazel: Daddy!

Hazel ran over then he picked her up as Faith walked over with the bowl...

Ken: Is mommy home?

Faith: No

Ken: How long has she been gone?

Faith: I don't know...

Ken: Is Zane home?

Faith: Yes, he is Skyping

Ken: Okay...

He put Hazel down and heading to the bedroom taking out his phone and dialed Didi but her phone rang unanswered again.

He sat on the edge of the bed and rubbed his face then he dialed Brandon..

Brandon: Hello?

Ken: Shit, was trying to call somebody else

Brandon: Oh ok, cheers

Ken: What's on the background?

Brandon: Ke Terminator on the home theatre, just entertaining myself. Ke itiretse Cinema

Ken: (laughed) You're just alone?

Brandon: Mmh e maswe Terminator

Ken: I'll pass by in a few minutes

Brandon: sure

He hung up and sighed falling backwards on the bed staring at the ceiling then he leaped up and left dialing Arona...

Arona: Ello?

Ken: Hi

Arona: Maybe ke wrong number pastor, you called the gay

Ken: (laughed) O bata mpama kana wena, take ke bue le Didi hoo

Arona: She is not here, was she coming over? I'm cuddling with Word she better be just passing by

Ken: (laughed) Arona Lefoko o nyetse kana waa itse?

Arona: Don't start with me, please. Deal with your stud daughter first

Ken: (laughed) O wele ka thogo laiteaka

Arona: Waitse modimo o mogolo, Kenna called a gay.. Gay hela Arocious wago tikiwa ka makape a banana

Ken: (laughed)Gase gore kgang e e hedile kante? ote kerekeng rego rapelle monna Maun gase Sodome le Gomora

Arona: Thapelo e paletse Jan ibile o dijeje tswa mogo nna Pastor

Ken: (laughed) Wa itsapisa, go Shap

Arona: Bye

He hung up and sighed sitting in the car wondering where she was then he drove out calling several people....

At Brandon's House...

Later on Bran stepped out of the bathroom in his shorts and laid on the couch watching his movie then he got a knock on the door and opened the door, Ken walked in and they sat on the couch chatting while he secretly observed every little detail about his house...

He had 2 bottles of beer on the table and a plate with chicken bones...

Ken: Areng Lolo?

Brandon: She is good... We talk over the phone hela and we only started today but so far so good. I thought she will be difficult but it was easy...

Ken: Borrow me your phone ke lletse mongwe, I'm low on air

Brandon picked his phone and unlocked the screen then he handed him the phone.

Ken checked his messages and call log where he came across Didi's number and took a deep breath to calm down then he dialed Zane's number for the sake of it and handed it back....

Ken: Gaa arabe...

Brandon: Okay..

Ken: Mxm, i forgot that Zane said there is a game of basketball tonight, let me go home. I'll see you tomorrow..

Brandon: Okay...

Ken walked out and took a moment in the car leaning against the steering wheel as his heart throbbed against his ribcage. He started the car and drove off but as he drove along the road tears filled his eyes, a huge lump blocked his throat and he frowned swallowing as his throat cracked then he pressed his lips together and pulled over.

He leaned back and rubbed his face with both hands taking a deep breath and exhaling...

Ken: (shaky voice) Oh God...

* 152

At Didi's House....

Ken walked in the house and closed the door then he took off his Jersey and switched off the TV and the lights passing to the girls room, Faith and Hazel were sleeping on the same bed then he knocked on Zane's room...

Zane: Come in..

He walked in as Zane sat on the study table with a laptop and Laila on the screen as she held the baby on her arms...

Zane: Hey dad

Ken: Hi... (leaned over smiling at the screen) Hi Laila how is my granddaughter?

Laila: (smiled)Hi Mr Daniel.. She is fine, we are doing

Zane: Um... Can i get back to you in 5?

Laila: Sure, bye

He closed down the laptop and turned looking up at his father...

Ken: How have you been?

Zane: Good, good.... Mama is hardly home, is there something going on?

Ken: I don't know, I'm yet to find out. Maybe she is just busy.

Zane: Ok, i thought so.

Ken: Goodnight

Zane: Goodnight..

Ken closed the door and got in their bedroom as his phone rang then he sat on the bed untying his shoe laces and picked..

Ken: Hello?

Brandon: Yeah

Ken: what's up?

Brandon: Is there something we should talk about?

Ken: What do you mean?

Brandon: I was holding my phone and i noticed something, something you might have misunderstood.

Ken: What exactly?

Brandon: Why didn't you ask me instead of leaving?

Ken: (leaned back and sighed) Brandon, let me tell you something.... I don't like being lied to or being made a fool and sometimes i avoid putting people in a position where they have to lie to me just so I don't do something I'll regret later. I didn't ask you because I'm protecting myself, ke ne ke babalela maikuto ame because i knew you wouldn't tell me the truth about what you two talked about. Even now I'm not gonna ask you what you two were talking about on that phone call because you are going to lie and you know it so instead of having a pointless argument with you i chose to walk away from such a situation. Nna Didi ke a mo rata and yeah maybe it makes me a fool but love does that sometimes, I'm not going to deny that. Instead of us having this childish back and forth shit I'm choosing to end whatever friendship we had. It was pointless to carry on after that awkward moment in the toilet but i can't carry on with this anymore.

Brandon: You don't understand

Ken: Hang up the phone and carry on

Brandon: Can i come over and talk to you?

Ken: No, i don't want to be lied to and i don't want to put you in a situation where you have to lie. Stop calling me and keep your distance, and I don't hold grudges. If we meet somewhere we will bump shoulders and maybe chat but it ends there.

Brandon: Kana o itse gore go ntse jang? Ke amiwa ke gore i didn't do anything wrong le ene Didi she didn't do anything wrong.

Ken: Gake gane, that's why kere if both of you feel you did nothing wrong carry on le ene Didi when she gets home I'm not going to ask her anything. It's her phone she can call whoever she wants le wena hela jalo but I won't hang around to see that happening because le nna ke motho ke na le maikuto and in your deepest mind you know you're hiding something from me about the night in the toilet but then mentioning is even stupid. Selo sa nthu hela you don't have an uncle, your father is the only son so but i guess you didn't think I'd find out. Ke a go itshwarela laiteaka, tsamaa.

He hung up the phone and sighed taking off his t-shirt then he laid on the bed for a while before going for a shower and collecting his laptop from Zane.

He laid on the bed and brainstormed on several projects he could do to occupy his mind, minutes later Didi walked in and got on the bed...

Didi: Hey

Ken: Hey babe

Didi: (taking off her clothes) What are you doing?

Ken: Just writing down several ideas...

Didi: I saw your missed calls, i was at Lolo's house and i accidentally left my phone in the car.

Ken: Ok

He continued typing up some documents then Didi slowly closed his laptop and turned his face over to hers, she kissed him grinding herself on his boner but he reluctantly turned his head and cleared his throat..

Ken: Babe um... I'm little tired right now. Can we do this tomorrow?

Didi: Is this about me not answering my phone? O ngaletse gone?

Ken: Ke mang a rileng ke ngadile? I said I'm tired and i was busy with something before you closed my laptop.

Didi: I don't understand why you couldn't just call Lolo to confirm where i was

Ken: So that you can accuse me of something? The last time i invited her to church you threw a fit saying I'm too friendly now I'm at fault for respecting your feelings? If you're telling me I'm too friendly to a certain woman I'll definitely keep my distance from her out of respect for you as my wife because it doesn't matter if I don't feel anything towards her what matters is what you feel, am i wrong to cut all communications with her?

Didi: Okay now i understand but that's where I've been.

Ken: I'm not saying you're lying, why are explaining and justifying yourself?

Didi: Because i can tell you are feeling somehow, did i do something wrong?

Ken: Don't play dumb with me, get off me, the reason i don't want to talk is because i don't like being lied to.

Didi: What am i lying about?

Ken looked up at her as she sat on his tummy with her hands on his chest...

Ken: Get off me...

Didi: What am i lying to you about?

Ken: Why did you call Brandon?

She paused looking in his eyes...

Ken: Why are you thinking?

Didi: I'm not thinking

Ken: So? Why did you call him?

Didi: I called to ask him how he was doing hela, i didn't have anything specific

Ken: So lenna ke nne ke cheka my exs? Ke na le di ex tse di ntsi Didi wa itse tota? And most of them are very beautiful, the kind of women you'd wonder if they're real, I'm sure half of them might be single and wouldn't mind a cal from me. You'll be running around burning yourself again

Didi: (laughed) Now that's funny, do you really think I'd burn myself for you? Is that why you befriended Brandon and hooked him up with Lolo so that you can redirect his attention?

Ken: Not everything is about you, Brandon long told me he was lonely way before we even moved back here... Obo o bona gore o ntira eng when I'm faithful to you. You cannot possibly think its okay to call a guy you slept with just to check on him. Brandon ke buile le ene an o nkutule but then clearly wena gao bate go emisa gomo sala morago even when he is moving on.

Didi: Brandon kana gase gore o batela Lolo gore wa mo rata he is doing it to please you because you are acting like a victim accusing everyone.

Ken: Don't talk to me like that. I'm really trying my best to keep this family together but you don't have time for me or the children, i understand I'm boring you but do your children bore you as well?

Didi: No-

Ken: I don't know what I have to do to get you to understand that i love you, throughout all these i can't even ask one of the senior pastors to help us deal with this because you don't like church or even believe in God. What do you want from me?

Didi: You're talking like you've never made a mistake

He licked his lips and swallowed looking up at her...

Ken: Why did you get back with me? Clearly I'm going to pay the rest of my life so why get my hopes up nna ke tsaya gore we are building our family again wena o nna each time I try to correct you it's like I don't have the right to complain? Have i ever wronged you or disrespected you the past 7 years? (she kept quiet) Babe if you feel like i don't have the right to correct you when you're wrong or just complain let me know. I really thought we are moving forward, I'm trying my best... Each time you say something I respect it, starting

with Amantle down to incident ya maloba o bua gore I'm too friendly on your friend, i respected that and kept my distance. I'm home after work or church, I'm here trying to teach Zane how to handle his little family. I'm with Faith and Hazel, what are you doing? Tell me what you been doing... How many times do you come home and find me in bed with the lights off re robetse? Can't you see you're giving me a reason to be suspicious of you? Do you even remember the last time we had sex? The only reason you want sex today is because you feel guilty about something. When last did we have sex?

She flipped her hair back still sitting on his tummy as he looked up at her...

Ken: Please get off me...

She slowly got off him then he sat on the edge of the bed rubbing his face, there was silent awkward moment as he popped his knuckles waiting for her to respond positively but pulled up the sheets and looked down....

Ken: I think it's best we sleep in separate rooms, I'm moving into the spare room. I can't do this anymore because it's weighing me down and i can't concentrate on anything else. Maybe you need space for you to come home on time because whenever i keep asking for sex ke a lapisa. I don't know what I'm supposed to do ha ore I'm boring you, nako tse dingwe you must listen to yourself before you speak, how do you tell another person that they're boring? Le gone i only started boring hela when after we arrived from Oklahoma o sena go bona Brandon, Didi o ntsaya jaaka semata. Ga osa mpate mpolelela hela instead of doing all these.

He stood up and opened the wardrobe getting a pair of bedding as Didi watched him, part of her wanted to stop him but then another still had unresolved issues with Brandon.

She felt a bit sad for Ken, clearly he was in pain but she couldn't ignore the issues she had with Brandon. Ken picked the laptop looking in her eyes and got the phone before walking out...

Ken: Goodnight, i love you

He closed the door....

In the spare room....

Ken sat on the bed and sighed listening to his heart, he could feel it breaking all the way his throat. His mind was blank and he didn't know what else he had to say. Part of him wanted to get back in there and just lay next to her holding her until he fell asleep but then maybe separating beds would make her miss him, reflect back and correct herself, his subconscious assured him then he sighed and played music on his phone while changing the bedding.

He switched off the lights and laid down staring at the dark while listening to classic music....

In the master bedroom....

Meanwhile Didi picked his phone and went to her history then she saved his number again and sent him a message...

Didi: You're a piece of shit.

Brandon: Where is Ken o nsendela this? You're careless and you are going to get me killed. Ken just ended our friendship because you called me abo ke lebala go sutha log yame.

Didi: Ke bua ka Lolo wena o mpolelela ka Ken

Brandon: I can't talk to you ke sa itse gore Ken o kae

Didi: I'm coming.

Brandon: Ken o kae? Kante what's your story Didi ke nne side nigga wena o na le Ken? What about me?

She put on her clothes and quietly walked to the nearest taxi stop...

At Brandon's House....

Later on Bran walked across the room fixing his tight boxer briefs and properly packed his junk as he moved the curtains to see who was Knocking then he unlocked the door.

Didi walked in then he closed the door and locked...

Bran: Hey

Didi: Hey...

Bran: Are you OK?

Didi: I'm just stressed out

Bran: Did you guys have a fight?

Didi: No, you're stressing me out. I thought we were letting things settle down after what happened at the toilets but this whole Lolo thing caught me by surprise

Bran: I wasn't even sure you were up for it in there because you played hard to get and Ken hooked me up with her... I don't know why he did it but i need something stable anyways. I didn't want to cause drama gape Ken o siame, considering the situation i felt bad for stabbing him in the back like that especially because a friend once did that to him years before meeting you. Nna neke bona gose fair mogo ene so...

Didi: Mpha phone ya gago..

Bran: E ko bedroomung.

She walked to the bedroom as he followed her then she handed it to him, he unlocked the screen and gave it back then she typed a message.

Message: Hey listen, sorry i can't do this anymore. I think I'd rather date someone new not connected to my past. Delete my number.

She sent the message and it got delivered as Brandon looked at her then he stepped over holding her neck and leaned over kissing her as they both laid on the bed, he got between her legs and pulled down his boxer briefs dropping his dick on her thighs as she caressed his head kissing him...

At the spare room...

Almost an hour later of tossing and turning Ken went to the bathroom and peed then he went to make a cup of tea in the kitchen. He took out two cups and went to their bedroom to ask her if she wanted a cup of tea but the room was empty and there was a strong smell of her cologne in the room... Several bras and panties were on the bed together with her makeup case...

Ken: (frowned) Babe?

He turned around and checked the children's rooms but they were all peacefully sleeping, he checked outside and both cars were there then he went back to his room and dialed her but there was no answer.

He stepped outside and squatted at the end of the pavement searching for new tracks on the sand and there it was, her fresh shoe tracks.

He walked back in the house and closed the door still calling her as the kettle with boiling water automatically switched off but he lost appetite for tea.

He went back to their room and sat on the edge of the bed dialing her over and over but she didn't answer.

Ken: (typed a message) I can't believe o ntogetse le bana mo ntung less than an hour after ke sena go bua le wena. Whoever he is I hope he is worth losing all this. We took a step forward and you just took 2 steps backwards. Clearly you're not ready for the title I'm bringing you, i hope i get the strength to get over you without doing anything that will put me in jail because for sure you won't care. I really hope he is worth it.

He sent the message and anxiously stood by the bedroom window looking outside hoping to see her but an hour passed while he stood there then he eventually sat on the bed, another hours passed as he sneezed catching a cold. He put her things in the wardrobe and switched off the lights before getting in bed.

Tears filled his eyes as he laid on his back, he didn't have a friend and the only person he desperately wanted to talk to was no more. He tried to remember what his father would say but he couldn't remember a thing except the day he, Lore and his father were fixing the car chatting excitedly as his mother sat on the blanket under the same tree with Didi and Otlhe cooking. He had lost majority of his family and for the first time since then he missed his whole family...

He swallowed tearfully and dialed Otlhe....

Otlhe: (sleepy) Hello?

Ken: (a tear ran down and fell in his ear) Ke misa papa le Lore

Otlhe: Do you know what time it is ne Ofana? Are you okay?

He quickly hung up then she dropped the phone and put his hands over his face silently crying...

A short while later 'Didi' knocked on the door then he leaped up rubbing off his tears and washed his face over the sink in the bathroom, he looked at himself on mirror as water dripped down his chin then he took a deep breath went to open the door.

Otlhe took off the scarf around her neck and stepped in as Ken looked outside before closing the door...

Ken: It's almost 3am, what are you doing here?

Otlhe: I couldn't sleep after what you said...o ka rialo o itse gore o suicidal. Kana you're the only family i have...

She looked in his reddish eyes as he looked down and sat on the couch...

Otlhe: Ofana? go rileng matho a gago ale mahibidu jaana?

Ken: Didi is cheating on me...

Otlhe: What's new? Isn't she the same woman who slept with our brother? The same woman who killed our mother with a heart attack and the same woman who our father mysteriously had a heart attack ba le 2 hela mo ntung? The same woman who inherited everything our parents worked hard for their whole lives... (tearfully) Ofana do you know how hard it is for me to see you suffering and asking her for money? the money that should be ours? I know you wronged her before but maybe she only got back with you to hurt you... Can't you leave her? This won't stop

At Brandon's House...

Early that morning between 4 and 5 Didi leaped up holding the sheets to her chest then she checked her phone...

Didi: No! My phone is on silent! Ken called like a thousand times

She put it down and jumped in her clothes as Brandon yawned and got up pinning his elbows on the bed while laying on his back looking at her...

Brandon: Wa kae? It's still early...

Didi: Drop me home, Ken is going to kill me. Why didn't you wake me?

Brandon: So you were just using me?

Didi: What do you mean?

Brandon: You just made me dump Lolo but it's like you don't want to leave Ken, aren't we leaving both of them to-

Didi: I can't just leave Ken, I'm a married woman and we have children, three!

Brandon: So what? I'm supposed to just keep waiting for you here whenever Ken is not with you or what? I told you i want something stable too, You have to tell Ken that you are done with him or something

Didi: I'm a married woman Bran, find a girlfriend. I don't have a problem with you having a girlfriend as long as its not Lolo, that's what pisses me off.

Brandon: So you basically just made me dump a potential girlfriend out of jealousy osa mpate?

She put on her shoes and picked her phone as Brandon laid on the bed...

Didi: Areye ota ndropa kgakala le Gate

Brandon: I'm not taking you home o sena go ntirisa, so last night was all an act? Why did you send her that message knowing you weren't really going to replace her?

Didi: Find another woman, you can't sleep with friends and actually be OK with it?

Brandon: Says a woman who just left her husband in the house with kids just to fuck with another man

Didi: (chuckled) If that's what you want to call yourself knock yourself out...

He stared at her as she walked out and slammed the door then he leaped up and followed her in his briefs...

Brandon: I'm going to tell Ken what happened, you can't make me dump Lolo and then go back to him like nothing happened, so basically nna ke plan B ya gago?

Didi: You'd have guts to face a man like Ken and tell him you slept with his wife. If you survive his wrath then I'd salute you... I don't know why you're crying for Lolo as if you know her, you're acting desperate right now. Lolo is good at using men when she has a fatherless child, trust me... The guy who is divorcing her was used to raise her first born once Maya was old enough Aatile amo sapotile she started to cheat on him, all of sudden his dick became little and he was boring. That's how her husband divorced her and her entire marriage ended dramatically like that. I know Ken made her attractive in your eyes but urh... There is so much more than you know

Brandon : It's still hard to believe you used me to fight with your friend, so how is her marriage my business? Am i supposed to lose interest in her?

Didi: Just stay away from her, you can do better than that.

He stood at the door looking at her as she walked away then he closed the door and hurried back inside where he picked the empty box of condoms and the three wrapped condoms then flashed them...

He sat on the edge of the bed and sighed anxiously then he grabbed his phone and tapped on the message, his face lit up as he noticed Lolo hadn't been online since a hour before the message was sent then he deleted Didi's messages and sighed in relief...

At the house.....

Minutes after 5 Didi tried opening the door but it was locked, she sighed thoughtfully, waking Zane wasn't an option. He was old enough to understand everything and he wouldn't take it quietly, she wasn't about to have a Lolo & Baby episode so she dialed Ken....

Ken: Hello?

Didi: Ke kopa o mpulele

He hung up then she folded her arms waiting for about 30 minutes then he opened the door for her and walked back without looking or saying anything, Didi quietly followed him and he closed himself in the spare room then she got in the bedroom and sat down..

The bed was perfectly made and her things were on the dressing table, he grabbed a towel and went for a bath then she knocked and walked in Ken's room...

Didi: Can we talk?

She sat on the edge of the bed as Ken laid facing the other way...

Didi: I'm sorry for walking out last night, i was frustrated and i didn't know what to do so i went to my mother's house..

Ken got up and sat next to her looking in her eyes...

Ken: You went to your mother's house?

Didi: Yes

Ken: And you expect me to believe that?

Didi: It's the truth, you can call her and ask her. I'm sorry for not answering you... I didn't want to talk, this separation of beds really hurts me...

Ken: You must think I'm stupid

Didi: You're doing the same thing you did last night, assuming that I'm out there cheating when i was at Lolo's House and now I'm being accused of going to men's house. How can i go to a man's house leaving you here with the children? Ken if you hadn't cheated in the past you wouldn't always jump into conclusions every time you don't understand something. How long will you keep calling people to confirm where i am each time you can't get hold of me? Have i given you any reason to doubt me besides the fact that I've been too busy.? I am guilty of being too busy for my family but i have never cheated on you... (tearfully) It even hurts me that someone of your history can think like that. You've hurt me in the past Ken... You had sex with a woman right before my eyes, you left me with a pregnancy and i suffered. These children that you claim to love o kile wa ba latha o nna ko Gabs, Faith sometimes went for days without milk and Zane went to school without something as small as a pencil and the teacher would beat him for not having a pencil. I suffered ke tsamaya ke rwele saka ya Tsabana from the clinic... Those are the things we went through because of you, at that time you were enjoying life eating grocery from Food lovers and Woolworth's while i couldn't afford P1 hela to buy your son a pencil. You enjoyed sex with Amantle travelling and enjoying yourself to the extent of handing her everything we owned. All our hard work you gave it to her tsaya tanki... These things are haunting you and you think I'm like you.

Take my phone and call my mother, better yet take my phone and call le Lolo o mmothe gore was i with her yesterday ka maitiso. You're making my life difficult because you expect routine from me koore if i do something different I'm sleeping around... I went to my mother's house, was I wrong? Koore o kgoni go itsenya stress hela ka such small things? "I hope he is worth losing all these" what is that?

Ken looked at her and sighed shaking his head then he looked down popping his knuckles, he pinched the bridge of his nose and leaned back looking at her...

Ken: I'm sorry.... I guess I have to work on myself but you shouldn't disappear like that, anyone would go insane especially when you're not answering your phone.

Didi: That was wrong, I'm sorry but I'd never leave the house just to see another man... That would be crazy, i left thinking I'd have a short conversation with her but we talked for hours and i dozed off on the couch

Ken: So... What did you two talk about?

Didi: About how i should pay attention to my family, especially... About how much support you need as a pastor to stand in front of people and preach, you need peace of mind. You need support and i haven't been either... I'm sorry, I'd also be suspicious if you came home late and hardly answered your phone especially if you said I'm boring. I don't know what I was thinking saying that and I'm sorry, the adrenaline pumping lifestyle we had when we were young has fully satisfied me and I'm not looking for that. I'm happy with how mature you're and I'm ready to be the pastor's wife.. Please forgive me...

Ken drew in air and exhaled looking in her eyes....

Ken: I hope I'm not making a mistake letting this go because I'd hate to be made a fool. I really hope you're telling the truth because if not i don't know what I'll do to you, if there is part of you that wants out of this marriage let me know so we can call it quits. The reason i can't let go is because i love you but if

you don't want me I'll respect your feelings and move out....(sighed) And you're right, I've hurt you in the past and maybe my mistakes are coming back to bite me I don't know. I'm sorry that i keep accusing you of cheating, i know its annoying and maybe that's what's wrong with our romance, the fact that I'm acting insecure all the time. I'll stop that. I'm sorry..

He got her hand and kissed it then they hugged as he sighed in relief, he couldn't believe he gave himself sleepless nights about things that only existed in his mind.

Didi: I'm sorry

Ken: Me too

He kissed her cheek and moved to her lips then she pushed him down and got on top of him kissing him leaving a trail of kisses going down his chest chest and stroked him as he pulled a pillow under his head and spread his legs as she knelt gagging on his D.....

At Lolo's House...

Mofenyi woke Lolo and she turned giving him her breast then she picked her phone and went through her messages while breastfeeding.?

Bran: (message deleted)....

Lolo: 😊 What did you delete?

Bran: 😊 Morning it was my 🍷

Lolo: 😊😊😊 Tisa ke bone ee

Bran: Ga osa bona o jelwe

Lolo: Ehe

Bran: Would you mind if i came over? There is something we need to discuss but gake bate re bua ka phone.

Lolo: I can't sit for long

Bran: I understand, I'll adjust the seat so you can rest on your back. Please, it's important. You'll bring Mofenyi if you're alone or maybe i can come inside, whatever you're comfortable with is fine with me. I need to talk to you

Lolo: Okay, come. Should I send the directions?

Bran: I know where it is, i sent the taxi there remember?

Lolo: Lol ok

Bran: Thanks...

She put her phone down desperately waited for Mofenyi to finish feeding then he fell asleep again, she changed his diaper and laid him on clean baby sheets and slowly walked to the bathroom where she prepared herself and fixed her makeup then Setso stood at the door putting on her backpack...

Setso: Go shap mama

Lolo: Shap

She ran out fixing her school tie as a car stopped at the gate, she opened both gates and waved as the unfamiliar man smiled at her then she ran off looking at her wrist clock.

Brandon slowly drove towards the 2 roomed house and parked right at the door then he slightly tapped the horn and took a deep breath switching off the engine....

The door opened and he laid eyes on Lolo, it was there that he concluded she wasn't photogenic or maybe she just didn't know how to take selfies... From

her pictures he thought she was ok but she was actually beautiful in person and her face was more youthful fresher than her age....

She supported herself with the doorframe and he quickly stepped out of the car and opened the door for her then he pulled back the sleeves of his gray plain sweater and held her hand...

Brandon: Hey

Lolo: Hi..

He had a strong grip and his arms had sexy veins and smooth hair...

Brandon: I feel bad for go ntsha motsetsi mo ntung

Lolo: (laughed) It's okay...

He gently helped her seat and adjusted her seat pushing it down until she was comfortable then he fixed her fit and looked in her eyes..

Brandon: O ntse sente akere?

Lolo: Yeah...

He closed the door and walked around the car and got in then he closed the door and adjusted his seat laying down next to her, he turned lying on his side and pinned his elbow down looking at her as she looked back at him..

He had attractive beard that defined his lips and yes his arms were quite manly... They stared at one another for a moment and memory took them back actually they remembered their first conversation when he played her and they laughed...

Bran: (laughed) O tshega eng?

Lolo: (laughed) Nothing...

Bran: (laughed) I never thought I'd be here with you, life has a funny way of turning things around hey

Lolo: Yeah... So what's so important that it can't be discussed over the phone?

The smile on his face disappeared and he looked at the dashboard scratching his head...

Bran: I know we are not yet together but i feel as though i kind of owe you an explanation because if things go well... And I'm not saying we will be together or anything that's entirely up to you but should things go right I wouldn't want anything from the past to kind of mess it up or make you question me as man.

Lolo: Wabo o ka simolola hela re ise reye gope

Bran: I know and I'm sorry.... This what happened... Ken and I have been friends for a while and i later found out his wife ke Didi through Facebook when they were tagging each other and all so skip to them moving here. I kind of flirted with her... (Lolo shook her head) I know-disappointing. We kind of flirted secretly but she was playing hard to get the entire time and i start feeling guilty so one time I was in the toilet and when i stepped out she was fixing her makeup in the man's room. We talked and i ended up kissing her, to be honest ne ke tsere tse pedinyana and i know it was wrong because I was in church but i had my own issues hela tsa loneliness so I drink just to you know.. Get rid of my stress.. While kissing Ken walks in and we manage to phatalala into separate rooms but he found out and had my brother take Didi back to Church while we remained in the toilet. We had a serious conversatio-like it was intense and he was losing his mind so i manage to somehow get his attention abo re bua a nkgalemela. It ended like that ka warning and indeed ka sutha number yaga Didi. Months go bye and Ken comes around, at this point i assume he still doesn't know so we kick off shap hela like old times though he was still very clear ka Didi. Ken hooks me up with you and I'm kind of getting excited that I'm finally getting something serious, Didi calls me out of nowhere

and she gets angry about you and me, I end the conversation telling her i chose my friendship le Ken over fighting for her. I thought go hedile and I foolishly forgot to clear my log, Ken borrows my phone and sees that. Fortunately this time garelwe, he chooses to walk away le nna ke fila guilty because i was kind of enjoying our friendship gape o mpatetse wena and so far ne kele excited about that. I try to apologise but Ken o chaisitse so abo ke amogela seemo gore yeah I lost a friend. Later at night Didi comes to my house and sends you a message wa it's over...

Lolo: Didi the ke moloi, jealous hela jaana ke yone emo paledisitseng go robala a ralala masigo go ntshenyeletsa.

Brandon: Anyway... We... (reluctantly) We end up having sex.

Lolo: You slept with her?

Brandon: I can't even justify myself, yes... Its been months and Eish i can't justify myself, i just wanted to let you know before you hear it from someone eta ele maaka or something because i only realised at the end that she was just using me to make sure our relationship doesn't start... I made a mistake mistake and i know it might end this before it starts but if starts i wouldn't want anything to break us apart that's why ke risker gore o nkgane by telling you the truth... I've deleted her number and she is out of my life. Can we still give it a try?

Lolo looked at him and looked away then he took her hand and closed it between his looking at her...

Brandon: I know it's a bad start and you probably don't trust me or maybe I just turned you off but I'm willing to do anything to prove to you that I'm serious and I'll never repeat this mistake again, can we try?

* 154

At Lolo's House...

Lolo sighed disappointedly...

Brandon: You can think about it and get back to me later, you don't have to respond now.

Lolo: I can't be with you, it was bad enough that you and her have history but this is bad. You obviously have feelings for her because the minute you saw her you wanted her though you knew she was happy with Ken and she obviously wants you too so i don't want to get hurt.

Brandon: I understand what you are saying but what about what i just said? If you let this slide it won't happen again, it doesn't matter what Didi does or say i have my own mind and I'm giving you my word.

Lolo: But you have feelings for her and i can't ignore that because i don't want to live under her shadow. Clearly you had sex with her hoping for something, that maybe she leaves Ken for you because how else would you let her text me if you just got caught in a moment? Do you have feelings for her?

Brandon: That's not the point, feelings of attraction are there but I don't love her and what I'm looking for is more than just attraction, please don't make me explain myself because you won't understand.

Lolo: Had Didi gone to your house and you rejected her like you did the first time she called I'd be happy to be with you but you're coming to me because you can't be with her,

Brandon: I got tempted...

Lolo: And it just cost us our future.

Brandon: So you're basically making a big decision based on emotions of fear?

Lolo: Can i think about it

Brandon : That's fine and I'm an open book, I'm willing to do anything just to start things on a cleaner base

Lolo: Including letting Ken know what happened?

Brandon: Why?

Lolo: Don't you owe him that?

Brandon: I'm not ready to do that, if Didi hasn't told him i can't. They're married and what they do is their business.

Lolo: So you're going to keep it a secret?

Brandon: It's not necessarily a secret but it doesn't have to be out there either, guys don't just do that. Just because i became vulnerable to you telling the truth doesn't mean I'll go around confessing to people that i smashed my friend's wife. If you expect me to tell Ken so he can cause drama or divorce Didi you're not getting that from me, maybe you two are really playing games with each other and if that's the case i don't want part of it. The only thing I want from you is a relationship of which if we start it I'd prefer we both cut ties with Didi and Ken because that's the only way to stop all these drama.

Lolo: But-

Brandon: So you want to fire back at her so she can lose her husband then what? At some point one of you has to be the bigger person and walk away and whoever chooses to walk away after receiving the bigger punch is the alpha. Don't you know that arguing with a mentally challenged person makes you one too? because to a bystander there ain't no difference just a bunch of psychos fighting.

Lolo: I understand that but don't you think he deserves to know the truth about the wife he has?

Brandon: Are you really concerned about Ken or you're saying it with a hidden motive? Do you really care about him? Because the last i heard he slept with your daughter and you didn't like it.

Lolo kept quiet scrapping of the nail polish on her nails...

Brandon: I know it's tempting because what she did is wrong-we were both wrong but come on... Do you really want to go lower than her? Can't e focus more on important things like Mofenyi or us?

Lolo: I'll have to think about this, I'm confused...

Brandon: Take your time, don't rush it we can be friends and everything else will fall into place if we are for each other i just didn't want to get into it with secrets that might make you doubt me in the future.

Lolo: I respect that.

The baby started crying inside then they looked at one another and smiled...

Lolo: He is calling me

Brandon: I heard that...

He stepped out and opened the door then he helped her get out and closed the door as they both looked at one another, he gently hugged her as she put her arms around his waist hugging him then he stepped back holding her hand...

Brandon: I'll give you a call when i get home, i didn't go to work today.

Lolo: No problem...

She walked in the house and smiled at him as he sighed looking in her eyes...

Brandon: Thanks for the chat..

Lolo: Sure... Bye

He got in the car and drove off then she walked back to the baby.....

At the restaurant....

Sedi parked the car and stepped out as Ranaan and Viv closed their doors and followed her inside.

She smiled at Aatile who was sitting at the corner of the restaurant reading a newspaper, his face lit up as he closed the newspaper and put it down...

Aatile: Hey guys

Ranaan: Hey dad

Viv: Can i order?

Aatile: I already ordered your favourite...

Sedi: I hope you ordered the right one for me

Aatile: (laughed) I did...

The waitress brought their orders and they begun eating...

Sedi: Ranaan was telling me he wants to see his mother, gone sale a mmonyne bogologolo i think you should drop him over for an hour or two

Aatile: Kana weekend, how is the weekend Ran?

Ran: But i really miss her

Viv: I miss Setso

Aatile: Alright... (to her) Ke tsamae le bone?

Sedi: Yeah, you'll drop them at home before going to work. Le ene Lolo I'm sure gaa bate modumo akere santse a nurser dithabi tsa ditwin.

Aatile: Yeah.

Sedi: I ordered my wedding gown online from China so I'm expecting it sometimes this week, i hope they get the measurements correctly

Aatile: What about my suits? You know I suck when it comes to fashion

Sedi: (laughed) Don't worry about it, it's already been taken care of i just need to give the organiser di number tsabo Calvin le bo Katlo

Aatile: I'll forward them....

The updated one another while eating until they were done and later walked out as Sedi handed the children balloons, she hugged Aatile as he playfully cupped her round bottom and kissed her neck....

Sedi: (slapped his hand off her ass) Stop... See you guys later

Aatile: Shap..

Sedi ran to her car and drove off as Aatile walked behind the kids pressing his phone...

Aatile: Um ok guys let's get in the shop and buy mama something she might like

Ranaan: She likes chocolate

Viv: Nope, she loves Ice cream and she can eat it in the morning

Aatile: (laughed) We will all buy her something and see which she likes the most.

They walked in the shop and bumped on Ken carrying Hazel as Faith walked beside him holding a plastic, they stopped and bumped shoulders greeting one another...

Ken: How are you doing?

Aatile: (smiled) I'm good, you?

Ken: I'm alright.. (laughed) you're fat life is treating you well, isn't divorce supposed to make one lose weight?

Aatile: (laughed) Don't start...(laughed again) I eat healthy (they both laughed) and I'm not talking about what you're thinking

Ken: (laughed) I didn't even say anything but i can tell its part of it too. You should pass by church one of these Sundays with your family

Aatile: I was there the past Sunday, you didn't see me but I saw you. Wifey goes to church there

Ken: Oh i didn't know, that's good

Aatile: Kante is Jan just a lesbian or she was born with two-you know

Ken: (laughed) Why don't you ask your daughter? I'm not trying to undress my boy in front of his in-laws. Why are you asking?

Aatile: Her body refuses to be girlish and nowadays its worse, maloba ke gone nneng ke mo lebile sente... Uh Jan ng ng... Gothe ke kodu hela jaaka ha a kare dumelang iyoyoyo.... (Ken laughed) Eish kodu ele gae fake kana

Ken: (laughed) It's life man go taa tweng but ask Agatha about that

Aatile: (laughed) See you Sunday

Ken: (laughed) Sure...

Aatile walked inside the shop with the kids and Ken got in the car....

At Bayang's House...

Kamo slid her head down Bayang's lap as he played with her hair while they watched a horror movie then he leaned over and kissed her as she giggled.

Kamo: (turned the volume up) Stop, the kids are in the next room..

He slid his hand in her t-shirt and played with her nipple as they watched TV. Meanwhile in the bedroom Bridget platted Mighty' s hair as she admired herself holding a mirror making faces..

Mighty: I look beautiful...

Bridget: I'm that good babes..

Bridget's phone rang then she paused and answered....

Bri: Hello?

Junior: Hey papa o teng?

Bri: Ee why?

Junior: Just checking, is he on a night shift?

Bri: No

Junior: Eish, nekesa bate gota early anyway Shap

Bri: Where are you?

Junior: I'm at the BnB with Zane and AJ

Bri: Okay shap...

She hung up and continued doing her sister's hair..

At the gynaecologist...

Later that afternoon Otlhe and her boyfriend waited for the doctor by the chairs, her boyfriend looked at her worried face and leaned over kissing her cheek....

Him: (whispered) You look ugly when you are worried..

She turned her eyes and laughed blushing then her phone rang...

Otlhe: Hello

Didi: Hi, i missed your call. I was doing laundry

Otlhe: I wanted to talk to you about Ken, we talked last night and-

Didi: Him and i talked, we had a misunderstanding and I left. I was at my mother's house and he almost lost his mind thinking i was out cheating.

Otlhe: Uhu OK. (laughed) Waitse Ofana wago rata, kana o ne ale stressed gore le nna ke tenegile kere batho Didi. Just when i thought we were starting to get along she does this.

Didi: (laughed) Waii we solved it...

Otlhe: Ok, I'm at women's clinic...(stood up) Mme ke tsene

Didi: (smiled) Pregnant?

Otlhe: I wish...

Didi: Very soon

Otlhe: Very soon wa eng ne mma ke le motona, akere jaanong ke letile menopause anytime. I hope your friend knows how much she changed my life.

Didi: Don't lose hope...

Otlhe: Yeah, bye

She hung up and walked in as her boyfriend carried her handbag.

At Lolo's House....

Later on Aatile parked the car and noticed the baby's clothes and sheets on the line then he knocked on the door, Setso opened and hugged him excitedly as he rubbed her head then she joined others at the door talking excitedly, Aatile headed straight to the bedroom where Mofenyi was crying...

He stood at the door and stared as Lolo breastfed, Lolo's heart jumped when she looked up at him...

Aatile: What's going on?

Lolo: With what?

Aatile: I thought we lost the kids?

Lolo: We did, i adopted this one

Aatile; Don't do that I'm serious

Lolo: I had triplets and the boy survived

Aatile: So how long were you going to keep my son away from me?

Lolo: (laughed) You're so predictable, "your son"? The one you tried to kill? I know you drugged me

He slowly sat on the chair and looked in her eyes...

Lolo: Yeah sit down and think of a good excuse for putting abortion pills in my food and vagina. I found out

Aatile: I didn't want complications but obviously i made a mistake, i didn't think it was that grown i mean you had an abortion before and-

Lolo: There won't be complications anymore, I'm not asking for child support. I'll struggle with him, when am i getting my share?

Aatile: I'm still waiting for the buyer.

There was an awkward moment which was interrupted by Ranaan running in the room almost stepping on the baby as Aatile quickly pulled him back....

Aatile: Watch out!

Ranaan: Is that a baby? You got a baby mama?

Lolo: (laughed) Yes

Ranaan: I want a boy, is it a boy?

Lolo: Sit down and take him...

He sat down then Lolo handed him the baby as he smiled. Lolo and Aatile glanced at one another and ran out of words...

Aatile: So the picture you sent was real?

Lolo: What do you mean? Of course it was, what did you think?

Aatile: I thought you got it from the Internet because they were sleeping peacefully wrapped in white sheets and all grown up, there is no way that was a 7 months thingy...

Lolo opened the folder of their pictures and handed him her phone then he looked at the screen as his face fell down, he rubbed his lips and rested his jaw on his arms then he stood up and walked outside....

He sat in the car for 20 minutes staring at the pictures and laid back covering his face in disbelief...

Aatile: Oh no....

Brandon's call came through then Aatile stared at the caller pic trying to remember where he saw the guy then he stepped out and went inside where he handed her the phone...

Lolo: Hello?... (blushed) Hey.... I'm good... (laughed) Don't start... Um... Can i call you back? I have visitors ba tsile go bona Mofenyi... (laughed) No.... No...fine... (laughed) Kgm... Go siame rragwe Mofenyi (they both laughed) Mxm wa tsenwa, yoo go loileng o sule...

She hung up as Aatile stared at her....

Aatile: O rata di ex tsaga Didi the, kante wena ganke o batiwa hela ha ole nosi?

Lolo: What's that supposed to mean?

Aatile: I once had a confrontation with this guy about Didi amo dropper phakela ko Gaborone. I didn't forget his face. Who is next Bayang? Oh wait-he is not interested in you. I bet if he was he would have been the first person you took, let's not forget that the reason you hated your own daughter was really because she slept with Ken before you could. Yeah i knew about it because i observed you whenever you were talking to Ken, you're pathetic....

Lolo: We are not dating

Aatile: You don't have to convince me or explain yourself

Lolo: Koore o bata go ntshulagaletsa relationship yame hela ka tshele, you almost sound like a woman

Aatile: I was pointing out the obvious, o rata di ex tsa tsala ya gago. If you were guys I'd say Didi ogo phasetsa banna like men do but then knowing women you're just stealing them, isn't it the reason you both hate each other?

Lolo: Mxm tota o bua eng ha pele ga ngwana...

Aatile: I'm disappointed, in my mind you were going to move on with this mysterious rich hunk that has an 18 inch dick that drags on the floor whenever he walks.

Lolo: O bua jealous hela...

Aatile: When you dump someone you're supposed to upgrade, get something better

Lolo: So Sedi ke upgrade?

Aatile: Exactly, she is half your age, twice beautiful. Submissive and appreciative...independence and financially stable without pride... Most of all her walls are still intact wa griper and she squirts, imagine my surprise when i learnt i could make a woman gush. She doesn't even have the most annoying pussy farts you have, that's one thing i wanted to tell you about. Pussy farts go

na le tsebi normal and they happen occasionally, they happen because yes air accidentally rushes in there but then there are those that happen to worn out vaginas... It could be from a traumatic child birth gone wrong or just different shapes of big dicks digging in there whatever the case a vagina stretches and it reaches a point of tiredness just like a rubber band....some vaginas are huge and yours is way bigger. I was watching that video again and noticed le ene Mogapi one a repa because your vagina was just an open whole while he kept sliding in and out, i always wondered why he quickly apologised. It wasn't worth losing his family over.

Lolo: (tearfully) I need you to leave...

Aatile: (stood) Call me if the baby needs something....I'll get the kids later. I know its a hard pill to swallow but i also heard something about kegel exercises, it might help you get your grip on.

He walked out then Lolo stared at Brandon's photo and sighed....

At Didi's House.....

Didi finished preparing dinner and placed the food on the table dialing Zane...

Zane: Hello?

Didi: Hi, what time will you be home?

Zane: Very late, i think 11pm... We are helping Jan set up the bar stage, she wants to start inviting poets and jazz artists to entertain the guests.

Didi: Okay, shap...

She dialed Ken as she leaned on the mirror fixing her lipstick cat eye liner and rubbed her lips together evenly spreading the lipstick...

Ken: Hello?

Didi: Hey, how far ne bathong? The food is ready...

Ken: We will be there in a minute...

Didi: Bye...

She hung up and fixed their bedroom putting candles by the bed and laying her lingerie across the bed....

On the road....

Meanwhile Ken put the phone down and slowed down at the Zebra crossing as Kedibonye slowly crossed the road holding a plastic then Ken pulled over and rolled down the window next to her. She grinned putting her hand over her forehead trying to recognise him...

Ken: Dumelang...

Kedibonye: Dumela ngwanaka, le mpha lift?

Ken: Ee areye..

Faith jumped to the back then she got in the front and closed the door putting her sugar on the lap...

Ken: Can you recognise me? It's Kenna

Kedibonye: I didn't, i have eye problems nowadays

Ken: Didi didn't tell me that

Kedibonye: I doubt she knows, i haven't seen her in years. I wonder if she ever remembers me

Ken: Wasn't she at your house last night?

Kedibonye: I haven't seen her

Ken: Okay... Faith this is grandma

Faith: Hello

Hazel: Whose grandma?

Ken: Your grandma

Hazel: I didn't know i have a grandma

Kedibonye: Hello..

Ken dropped her home...

At Otlhe's house....

Later on Ken parked the car and opened the door for the girls...

Ken: Alright guys, I'll come get you in a few hours okay?

Faith: Okay...

Otlhe stepped out of the house as the girls ran towards the house then she waved...

Otlhe: Hi

He didn't respond and instead rolled up the windows driving out.....

At Didi's House

Minutes later he jumped out of the car and slammed the door then he walked towards the house pulling back the sleeves of t-shirt, he opened the door and walked in as she was placing the glasses on the dinner table.

Ken: O ithaa ore o ntwatse Didi akere?

She paused looking at his face as he paced over and her heart skipped as she staggered back holding two glasses to her chest, he was coming straight for her and she dropped the glasses curling herself on the corner screaming....

* 155

At Brandon's House...

Later that evening Ken knocked on the door and stepped back folding the sleeves of his sweater, the door opened and Randall smiled...

Randall: Uh Ken wa reng?

Ken: Bran o kae?

Randall turned back as Brandon stepped out of the kitchen sipping out of coffee mug, Ken rushed in and smacked the cup on his face spilling the tea all over him, he swung back and punched him on the jaw.

Brandon missed a step and fell backwards knocking the trash can in the kitchen and Ken stepped on his throat before he could gain strength to get up..

Randall: (running over) Hey hey hey! Guys guys!

Randall hurried in the kitchen but Ken snatched a knife from the knife block on the counter and pointed at him....

Ken: (angrily) Get the fuck out! Get out and yeah call the police and see what I'll do to you

Ken exerted his body weight on his neck still stepping on his throat as Brandon coughed choking and held Ken's leg tapping him...

Ken: You slept with me my wife! Three times?

Just thinking about it got him all worked up again and stomped on him, Brandon managed to get up and punched him on the face then Ken dropped the knife and folded his fist biting his lower lip and punched him on the mouth.

Brandon covered his mouth leaning over then he grabbed him by the collars and pushed him against the stove as the pots fell down spilling leftover food.

Ken: You slept with my wife?

Brandon: I didn't sleep with her, nothing happened!!

Brandon grabbed a pan and hit him on the head then dipped his head in the sink full of soapy water as he struggled to pull out drowning..

Randall rushed in and pulled Ken back but he pushed him off and kicked him on the privates as he slowly bent down grabbing his package with a wide grin on his face...

Ken: (angrily) Don't touch me!

Brandon gripped off and slipped on the soapy floor falling down as his blood coloured the water...

Ken: How dare you sleep with my wife! Look at me!

Brandon: (he rubbed down the foam with bloody and slimy mucus) I didn't sleep with her.. Lolo is lying

Ken: (laughed defeated) So she knows too? I'm the only foolish around-boy I'll...

He kicked him on the face then he noticed Randall was dialing on his phone and turned over to him. Randall quickly put it on the floor and stepped back raising his hands in surrender....

Randall: Sorry...

Ken: (glaring at him) O taa nyela Randall wa nkutwa?

Randall: (swallowed raising his eyes) I didn't call... I'm sorry

The door closed behind them then Ken turned and kicked it before he could turn the key, the door hit him on the face and he fell on his back putting his arms over his face as he laid on his back in the middle of a bloody soapy water..

Ken: Brandon o taa nyela kana aits?

Brandon: (hands over his face) Ke go utule mr... Ke go utule

Ken: (raised one eyebrow pointing down at him) O taa nyela laiteaka a utwa?

Brandon: Ke go utule mr tsamaa...

Ken: O taa nyela saan...

Brandon: Kare ke go utule akere o bata ke reng?

Ken: (tilted his head still pointing at him) The mna o togo nyela o ska cleima go mphelela pelo o sena go robala mosadi wam, o taa nyla kana aits?

Brandon kept quiet still protecting his face laying on a pool of blood as Ken stood over him waiting for him to say something...

Ken: Nxla! O taa nyla...

He stepped back and intentionally tipped the spoon holder on the counter dropping all the spoons, forks and kitchen knives on him...

Ken: Piece of shit! Nxla...

He spat on the floor and walked past Randall who was standing by the door fearfully watching.

As soon as he stepped out the main door Randall locked the door and hurried back to his big brother....

At Otlhe's house.....

Later on around 7pm Ken parked the car outside and pulled the seat back then he grabbed a plastic from the pharmacy and bandaged his hand then he leaned over the mirror and carefully put a plaster on the side of his forehead....

The door opened and the girls jumped in the car, he quickly hid the pharmacy plastic under the seat and switched on a daddy smile...

Ken: Hey... Guys you have to sleepover

Faith: (whined) What? Auntie doesn't have WiFi

Ken: Yeah but you can watch DSTV, i brought the decoder

Hazel: I want mama

Ken thoughtfully looked at them and smiled...

Ken: Hazel mommy is very very tired and tonight she just wants to rest so we have to be nice and let her sleep without disturbing her . Just 1 night... Okay baby? If you guys behave tomorrow I'm taking you to the mall and you can pick whatever you want

Faith: (smiled as her eyes lit) Anything?

Ken: (smiled) Anything

Hazel: (laughed) You promise?

Ken: (Crossed his heart smiling) Cross my heart... Come on let's go... I got you guys your teddies and others. I know you like Winnie the Pooh Faith...

Hazel: Did you bring my scooby doo?

Ken: Yes i brought him...

He stepped out and hung their backpack on his shoulder then he put his bandaged hand in his pocket and he walked them back to the house but he opted to stand outside instead of walking in the light..

Ken: Otlhe?

She walked out with their food in a lunch box...

Ken: I can't take them, do you mind watching them for a night?

Otlhe: I don't mind, they bring life here

Ken: Thanks

Otlhe: (looking at the plaster) What happened?

Ken: I hit the door trying to tighten some screws in the kitchen, Didi and i want to have you know... A quiet time

Otlhe: I totally understand, don't worry

Ken: Shap...

He turned back and drove off dialing Zane....

Zane: Hello?

Ken: Still working on the stage boards?

Zane: Yeah, Jan is going to have to pay us more. Di board tsa teng di bokete

Ken: (laughed) You'll survive, dira madi o reke metsetso

Zane: (laughed) Jan is taking advantage of my needs

Ken: (laughed) O lale gone koo monna ke bata go neela mosadi wame attention, your sisters are spending a night with Aunt Otlhe

Zane: O mo neele attention le kamoso gape, in fact 3 days...

Ken: Kana mme it looks I'll need bone bo three days

Zane: For real?

Ken: Ako oska dira ngwana yo mongwe Zane

Zane: Ae papa abo o reng? I'll just be chilling with Junior, we watch the past games tsabo Jordan and compare le the recent players, plus reja free at the braai stand

Ken: Great, stay there. If you need anything let me know

Zane: Shit-i mean God! I'll need to come get my toothbrushes and charger.

Ken: Send the list and I'll drop them off

Zane: Cool

He hung up and drove off...

At Lolo's House....

Aatile parked outside and stepped out as the kids ran to the car but he walked past them getting in the house, Lolo laid down facing the wall pretending to be sleeping...

A little over a minute he walked in and glanced at her as she slept...

Aatile: Lolo? Lolo?

Lolo: ("sleepy") Mhhh?

Aatile: Ke tsere bana

Lolo: Mhh....

He delayed holding the door knob hoping she would get up so he can seat and maybe talk but she seemed to be exhausted. He walked in and put P500 under the Mofenyi's pillow...

Aatile: (gently shook her) Lolo?

Lolo: ("sleepy") Mmh theh... Heish...

Aatile: There are some notes under the baby's pillow

Lolo: Mhh

He slowly got up and closed the door walking out but Lolo waited until he drove off and turned around to count the notes. Her phone rang...

Lolo: Hello?

Brandon: So you decided to tell Ken what happened because i refused to tell him myself?

Lolo: What are talking about? I haven't talked to Kenna about anything.

Brandon: Ehe, go Shap

Lolo: No, wait... Did he talk to you?

Brandon: He attacked me, right now I'm on my way from the clinic because I was really bad

Lolo: What? How is Didi?

Brandon: I don't know but I'm sorry if it didn't come from you

Lolo: It wasn't from me, how bad are you?

Brandon: Not that bad, I'll probably be worse tomorrow when I wake up, the confrontation was serious

Lolo: Are you going to report?

Brandon: I can't, kgang ke ka e wina ko police but ko kerekeng eka nkwela and it will affect more people because it involves my father and then the shame it will bring on the whole family. Its not worth it

Lolo: So it was really serious?

Brandon: It was bad

Lolo: I wonder if that witch is okay, What if she is injured? Kana le ha o bona a lowa jaana gaa itse go itwela ke selo hela se betswa se ithibile matho.

Brandon: (laughed) Why do you care?

Lolo: (laughed) Mxm I don't care, ke raa hela

Brandon: Maybe he didn't do anything to her.

Lolo: He once closed her in the wardrobe for 4 days knowing she is claustrophobic, he didn't care and she had to go to the hospital. Ken can be heartless

Brandon: I don't want anything to do with them, for peace sake le wena stay away

Lolo: I don't care, o taa ipona.

Brandon: I'll call you before sleeping.

Lolo: Bye

She hung up and sighed worriedly though she vowed not to let it bother her.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Calvin walked down the stairs hurrying to the emergency room as young nurse followed him. He pulled the curtains and walked in as a patient grunted on the bed then he put on the gloves and glanced at the old patient's card....

Carl: Morapedi?

Morapedi: (grunting) my joints are painful doctor... They're swollen.. Just look.... Please help...

Calvin examined him and stepped back picking the medical card...

Calvin: Where is my pen?

The nurse quickly handed it to him then he scribbled on the medical card...

Calvin: I've examined you and i suspect arthritis but I'm sending you for Xray and they will also draw your blood so we can make a proper diagnosis...

Translate for him ithela kesa itse gore gatwe ka Setswana ke reng

The nurse translated to Setswana as Calvin's phone vibrated then he stepped out into the next empty section ...

Calvin: (lowered the voice) Hello?

Ken: Hi its Kenna

Calvin: Hello uncle

Ken: I need your help, are you busy?

Calvin: Yes, ke ko emergency, what help do you need?

Ken: I have someone at home who is not feeling well, it's important and you won't be long. Doctors have medical bags right?

Calvin: Yes, i have one

Ken: Can you hurry up?

Calvin: Is it one of the kids? Why osate kwano hela in case i need any equipment here?

Ken: Please

Calvin: Okay, I'll be there in a few minutes. Ba tsile go sala ba omana gotwe ngaka o nyeleletse kae

Ken: Ba lese ba fole le rona re thola re fola mo ntse gotwe ngaka o dule gaayo resa itse gore o ile kae

Calvin: (laughed) O ta nfayarisa

Ken: Hurry

He hung up and pushed the curtains aside walking out..

At the BnB....

Meanwhile he hung up the phone and Zane opened the car door, grabbed his backpack then he pulled the laptop and the charger...

Zane : Ke tseye laptop akere?

Ken: Yeah that's why i brought it

Zane: What happened to your hand?

Ken: (paused before answering) i twisted my wrist lifting heavy boxes at the office

Zane: Ok

There was something off about his father though he couldn't quite put his finger on it then he closed the door and hung the bag strap on his shoulder...

Zane: Goodnight

Ken: Goodnight...

He reversed and drove off as Zane frowned confusedly noticing the plaster....

At Didi's House....

Later on Calvin parked next to Ken's car and stepped out with his medical bag, Ken opened and waited for him at the door as Carl walked over carrying the stethoscope with the other hand...

Ken: Thanks for coming

Carl: No problem

Ken: Do you respect the patient-doctor confidentiality?

Carl: Yes, why?

Ken: My wife and i had a little argument and she got hurt

Carl: Ok...

Ken: This way...

He opened the bedroom and Calvin froze at the door then looked back at Ken in complete shock..

Ken: Can you help her?

Calvin: She needs the hospital, i can't help her

Ken: What's the hospital- Four walls? Can you help her?

Calvin: She needs to be in theatre to fix this, theatre is not just any room it's an operation room with every single tool needed to carry out operations-.

Ken: How much is to help her.... Aren't you a doctor?

Calvin: I'm a doctor not a miracle worker

Ken: Just do what you can...

Calvin shook his head and checked her pulse then he put his medical down and put on the gloves...

At the BnB.....

Later that night at bed time Zane got in bed still wondering about his father's injury then he called his mother just to check on her...

Ken: Hello?

Zane: Can i talk to mama?

Ken: She just went to bed, call in the morning

Zane: Okay

He hung up and sighed thoughtfully...

At Didi's House....

Later on Ken sighed and shook hands with Calvin...

Calvin: I really wish you could listen to me, she won't be breathing in the morning because she will be swollen than now, i gave her antibiotics but the doses are way to less because that's all i have. She looks pale, i have to check her HB, from a physical exam hela she lost a lot of blood... That arm need an xray- she might also be bleeding internally and-

Ken: Thanks, I'll call you if i need anything.

Calvin: That eye can be fixed if-

Ken: Calvin goodnight

Calvin got in the car and looked at him hoping to hear a change of heart but he was still cold as ice...

Ken: Thanks

Calvin: Ok

He drove off then Ken closed the door and locked, he sighed and walked across the room to the bedroom then another car parked outside.

He moved the curtains and frowned as Zane stepped out of Jan's car.

He knocked then Ken opened the door...

Zane: I want my headphones in the bedroom

Ken: Wait there, I'll bring them

Zane: (walking in) It's okay, I'll get them

Ken: (blocked him) I'll bring them.

Zane: Ke bata go bona mama, o kae? Why are you injured

Ken: You need to leave

Zane: I'm not leaving until I've seen her

Ken: O seka wa nchansetsa Zane

Zane: Move aside, i want to see her or else I'm calling the police..

Ken: Are you threatening me?

He angrily grabbed him by the back of his neck dragging him to the car but Zane pushed his hand away and tried to push him, Ken pushed him way harder, so hard he hit his back against car and hurt his elbows...

Ken: Kare tsamaya...

Zane angrily got back in the car and slammed the door looking at his father....

Zane: (tearfully) What did you do to her?

Ken: You wouldn't understand, leave and i hope this stays in the family..

Zane: Make me understand because I'm scared! And I'm not leaving until i see her....

* 156

At Didi's House....

Ken: Zane? I want you to look me in the eyes and understand something...
(Zane looked at him) What happens between my wife and i is none of your business, if you feel like you're an adult-a grown man then you have to leave my house do you understand? I should have kicked you out the minute you got that girl pregnant because now that to Laila you're a man you think you can question my authority in my house. I'll break your neck, do you understand me? Your mother is fine, go sleep. You'll call her in the morning...

Zane sighed thoughtfully, he knew his father meant every word he said but he still couldn't picture the condition his mother might have been in for him to have hurt his fist.

Zane: (calmly) I'm sorry... Can i at least talk to her? Even if its over the phone?

Ken: Okay, wait there...

He walked back in the house as Zane waited in the car then his phone rang...

Zane: Hello?

Didi: (barely audible) Zane go, I'll call tomorrow.

Zane: Are you OK?

Didi: Yes, I'm fine my boy. Go, ke taa letsa kamoso.

Zane: Are you sure?

Didi: Your father and i obviously had a fight but we are working on it privately, don't share this with anyone.

Zane: Ok, goodnight

Ken: Goodnight

He hung up and reluctantly drove off....

In the bedroom.....

Ken threw off the phone and crawled on the bed with a rope, he turned Didi down on her tummy then he sat on her butt and tied her hands behind her as her tears wet the pillow...

Didi: Ken stop... Please babe I'm sorry...

He tied her tightly and rolled her over as she looked at him all bruised then he tied her G-string around her mouth leaving her mouth open with a knot at the back..

He picked her up and hung her on his shoulder walking out nude with her hair wiggling down.

He placed her on the dinner table and pushed all the chairs away as Didi's tears rolled down....

He stood by the table and shoved his di in her pu as her eyes widened then he slapped her bre and twisted her ni...

Ken: (panting) Is this what you want bch? Uh... We've got the whole night and tomorrow then a day after, when I'm done with you you'll be a pastor's wife...

He lifted her but and slid then he whipped her bin with his heavy d as she frowned flinching. He grabbed her by the hair and pulled her down then she slipped and fell on her face hitting the floor with hands tied on the back.

He yanked her up turning her face up and leaned over pulling out the gag looking in her eyes...

Ken: You're Mrs Daniels- you got me? You don't get touched by anyone except me...

He shoved his d down her throat and drilled as she gagged tearfully and splashed out vomit then he pulled out watching her as she leaned down throwing up through her mouth and nose...

Ken: Yeah throw up, ke go kgwisa bofebe autw...I'm cleaning your system, open your mouth...

She closed her mouth and he slapped her loudly leaving a hand print on her cheek then she opened her mouth wide, he slid it all the way down her throat and pushed her head over his d as she helplessly ran out of air with her hands behind her back...

Vomit leaned down his bolz and out her nostrils then he pulled out as she gushed out vomit and coughed endlessly...

Didi: (breathing heavily) God please help me....

Ken: That's right, come here...

She tried to breath one more time but he quickly shoved it down her throat and bit his lower lip looking in her eyes...

Ken: Mmmh....

He pulled out and slapped her face several times while all she could do was close her eyes then he shoved fingers down her throat, her eyes widened as

she jerked up suffocating but he pinned her down with her hair, pee slowly rolled on the floor and he glanced at it then he pulled his fingers out...

Didi: (crying and gasping) Ken

He laid her on the table and shoved it in her...

Didi: (screaming) Ohhhhh Jesus please me... God please stop him... Please...

He drilled both holes going back and fourth until she couldn't feel herself down there as she slowly put her head on the desk blinking slowly hoping to die...

He shoved it in her es and stopped inside looking in her eyes as he peed in her, she paused and looked in his eyes and he kissed her forehead.... Her stomach slowly expanded as he filled her up and leaned back staring at himself plugged in...

Ken: I'm pulling out and if one drop falls on the floor I'll beat you so hard you won't recognise yourself...

He slid out and she closed herself tightly then he slid on the v...

Didi: (crying) You're pushing it out.... You're pushing it out

Ken: I'm fucking your pus that's what I'm doing if you drop my pee I'll kill you...

She tightly closed herself and he pulled out and dropped her down again sliding down her throat, her eyes popped and she flushed down on the floor as Ken pressed her down his d...

Ken: That's it babe, we are cleaning up... Re ntsha bofebe akere?

She choked with his d down her throat and bols all in her mouth then she melted on his hands...

He pulled out as her head helplessly wiggled then he picked her up and laid her on the table, he calmly checked her pulse and went to the kitchen where he had four full long glasses of water then he walked back to the table and slapped her face...

Ken: Hey get up... Get up... Tsoga.....

Didi slowly opened her eyes and realised it wasn't a dream, her eyes teared up as she begun crying looking at him...

Didi: Ken the rra ke ago kopa ntogela... Ntaseke ke boelele... Let me clean the house and make you... Something to eat... Please babe, i know you're angry and it's all my fault...

He looked in her and shoved it in her s but she couldn't feel anything as they both watched her stomach fill up again, as soon as he pulled down clear pee washed down and rolled on the floor...

Ken: See that... That's clean, come here...

He pulled her down and shoved it down her throat and she coughed nothing coming out of her mouth except saliva and slimy precum...

Ken: Oh yes.... Yes....

He whipped her cheeks with it and shoved it down her throat and frowned juicing her....

Ken: Ohhhh farkkk..... #_*? £/-:°!!

He pulled out and stepped back squeezed the last drops on her hair as she leaned down putting her forehead on the floor with her hands still bound.

Ken: Shit fuck feels good!

He lifted her up putting her on his shoulder and walked to the bathroom where he put her under the shower with her hands still tied to the back, he turned the cold shower tap and splashed her with cold water as she grinned bending her back, she could feel the coldness down to the bone as he grabbed the shower head flushed her face as she gasped for air with water literally gown down her nostrils and mouth meeting at her throat and filling her up....

Ken: stand up, (slapped her) I said stand the fuck up!

She quickly stood up facing him as he washed her running his hand over her body while splashing her with water

Ken: Turn around...

She turned facing the wall as he washed her and untied the rope, she quickly put her hands over her face crying as he bathed her removing the bandages Carl had put on her.

He closed the tap and grabbed a towel looking at her...

Ken: Turn around, face me..

She looked at him as he wrapped the towel around her and put his arm behind her butt and lifted her out walking to the bedroom as she cried shivering her teeth knocking against one another.

He first put her on the chair and fixed 4 bed then he peeled the sheets off and helped her get on the bed and put the sheets over looking in her eyes, he could see the pain in her eyes and part of him hated himself but then part of him strongly believed she needed to know her place in that house....

Ken: I'm going to bath, if you move a muscle there will be consequences for that, do you understand me?

She nodded several times...

Didi: I know babe...

He walked out and closed the door then she bursted into tears covering her mouth, the door opened and Ken stuck his head back in looking at her, she held her breath looking at him...

Didi: (rubbed her tears) I love you

He glared at her and closed the door then she pulled the sheets over her head and cried under the sheets. He opened the door again and stepped back in the room then he pulled the sheets off...

Ken: I cleaned you up and you're messing yourself up with tears, stop it... I don't want to see you cry again...

Didi: Okay babe

He kissed her and closed the door then she slowly rubbed off her tears and took a deep breath....

Almost 2 hours later Ken walked in the room and stared at her as she dozed off then he pulled her wet hair off her face, she opened her eyes looking at him then he smiled just a bit before drawing a straight face again...

Ken: Hey...

Didi: Hi..

Ken: I cooked something, let's go and eat

Didi: Ok

She slowly got off the bed and glanced at her gown..

Didi: Can i put on my dress?

Ken: No, just go like that...

She folded her arms and walked out butt naked as he grabbed his muscle top and put it on following her.

At the table he pulled a chair for her and they quietly sat down to eat but her throat was sore and she couldn't swallow...

Ken: Why aren't you eating? (she kept quiet afraid to respond) Don't you like my food?

Didi: My throat is painful..

Ken: So why didn't you just say so and stop acting like a 5 year old...

He walked in the kitchen and walked back with a large yoghurt and a spoon then he sat down and opened it.

Ken: I bought this last week because i know you like it but you haven't noticed it because you were too busy to be in your own kitchen...

He fed her until it was finished then he looked her in the eyes and leaned over kissing her...

Ken: Don't ever lie or cheat on me, do you get me?

Didi: Yes

Ken: I'll kill you if you cheat on me. As soon as these bruises are gone you're going to church and you're going to look at all those wives and single women and be a leading example of what a proper wife is supposed to do because you know what? I'm still Ken... I can be really nice to you but if you piss me off I'll punish you. If you fuck up I'll fuck you up and none of us is saying anything about divorcing because I'm not playing that game, we both know after 2 years we will be getting married again so we are done ka ya divorce it's out of question. Do you understand me?

Didi: Yes

Ken: Whatever shit you have with Lolo ends today, you are too old to be playing hide and seek with your friend. If you are friends be friends and if

you're not don't be, there is no in between. These things are messing with your head and distracting you from taking care of this family. From now on you're going to take care of me and these children, we need you. You're a married woman you can't be running around from house to house leaving your responsibilities unattended. Finish that drink...

She drunk half of it and felt full but he gave her one eye then she threw it all down her throat and put down the glass...

Ken: (touched her chin and leaned over kissing her on the lips) Good girl

Minutes later he walked back in with the pharmacy plastics and put a plaster on the cut beneath her eye and several other cuts on her then he bandaged her arm as she traced the rope bruises...

Didi: Where are the girls?

Ken: With Otlhe

Didi: Babe I really think i need another painkiller, i feel dizzy

Ken: I'll give you one. Let me finish your arm...

She melted on his hands and he protected her head from the floor then he carried her to the bedroom...

Ken: Shit, why do you keep passing out...

He laid her on the bed and tucked her in then he brought the pill and water.....

At Lolo's House...

A little after midnight Lolo still couldn't get some sleep, she tossed and turned thinking about the wardrobe and the gun in Didi's privates then she took out her phone and checked her last seen, it was hours before which was unusual for her then she called her...

Ken: Hello?

Lolo: Hi, can i talk to Didi?

Ken: I don't want you talking to my wife ever again, it's not like you're both friends. Whatever this joke is it ends now.

Lolo: Ken i heard what happened, is she okay?

Ken: I don't know how many times I have to say this, stop calling my wife ke wena omo rutileng bofebe. You've done enough damage

Lolo: I'm going to ignore that and take it as a man thing to always blame their wife's friends when the wife makes a mistake. Maybe it's love that makes one think the wife isn't capable of cheating without influence but if you really love her you'd let me talk to her, maybe i can help her. Ke mosadi Kenna ga nkake ka tsamma mo ke gasa gasa dikgang tsa lapa la ga Didi gape I don't even have friends ene Didi ke ene tsalaame ale one, ee gake gane re ate re lwe mme ha gole bad re emisa go lwa pele. Ke ago kopa the rra mme ke bue le ene, i promise i won't tell anyone.

Ken: Wait...

She waited for a few minutes..

Didi: (barely audible) Hello?

Lolo: Didi?

She broke down crying, Lolo's heart sunk and as tears instantly filled her eyes...

Lolo: Are you okay?

Didi: Yes

Ken: You talked to her, bye

He hung up then she sighed feeling way worried than before but she couldn't call Zane and alarm him if at all he wasn't aware whenever he was...

She got up and slowly got dressed, she was still healing and could barely walk...

Lolo: Setso? Setso?

Setso: Maa?

Lolo: Sala le ngwana ke a go reka di pads ha filling station

Setso: Okay

Lolo: Come sleep on my blankets

Setso moved over and slept as Lolo picked her keys and looked at Setso and Mofenyi sleeping then she walked out....

At Didi's House....

Meanwhile Ken sat on the chair by the bed resting his chin on his fists watching Didi who was asleep, she was getting swollen right before his eyes and she was slowly changing color, her bruises became darker some greener and even in her sleep she was breathing with difficulty.

A tear ran down his cheek and he stood up pulling down his sweatpants as he walked out, he sat in the toilet and leaned over his arm covering his face then he washed his face on the sink and stared at himself...

He couldn't believe he did that much damage and now he wondered what his kids would think of him if they saw her, he loved her... He knew he loved her but he couldn't understand what he was supposed to do because he didn't want to leave her..

There was a knock on the door then Ken walked out and opened the door, Lolo glanced at his shirtless chest and quickly looked away avoiding his junk...

Ken: What do you want?

Lolo: Let me see her, i just want to talk to her. I won't tell anyone ke ago
tshepisa

Ken: Come in...

She slowly walked in then he led her to the bedroom, He opened the door and Lolo laid her eyes on Didi's swollen face and bruised arms then she covered her mouth tearfully and turned to Ken who licked his lower lip and looked down...

Lolo: Didi? Didi?

She quickly sat on the bed and checked her pulse then she put her hand on her cheek...

Lolo: Didi? She collapsed...

Ken: She has been doing that...

Lolo pressed her palm and observed her blood flow then she pressed down her eye looking inside and looked back at Ken....

Lolo: Was she bleeding?

Ken: Hours ago but it just stopped

Lolo: What if she is bleeding internally? And she is very pale gaana madi motho yo Kenna, let's take her to the hospital. The reason she keeps passing out is because she doesn't have blood.

Ken: No, she is not leaving the house. How am i going to explain this?

Lolo: So you'd rather explain death over a fight? Aren't you the one who was crying when you thought she was dead so you want to cry forever now? I'm not even asking you now I'm telling you. You two have children, what happens if she dies? You go to prison for murder and then Faith and Hazel will grow up without parents, Zane kana ke monna yo motona jaaka o bona a na le ngwana and he might go stay in Oklahoma with his family, what about your girls? They will be every man's sex tool, is that what you want? Do you really know what it's like to feel like a failure as a parent Kenna? Walking around knowing you could have protected your daughter had you not been lost in your world. (tearfully) The resentment you get from your daughter for failing her? And her having anger episodes because she just can't understand why you made certain decisions without considering her? Sitting there knowing that no matter how much you improve, love her and sacrifice for her it will never change the fact that you once made a bad decision that changed her life ? Is that what you want for your daughters ?

He sighed and nodded swallowing then he grabbed his t-shirt...

Lolo: Change your pants, sweatpants are too revealing...

He dropped the t-shirt and quickly pulled down his sweatpants remaining with boxer briefs as she swallowed and sat on the bed focusing on putting Didi's gown on her while Ken looked for a pair of jeans.

He finally found it and jumped in as she glanced at him, he had a definite V-line on his abdomen and she'd never seen a man look so sexy in his underwear. That boxer brief defined his God givens and his dick pointers made the whole thing breathtaking but for some reason she didn't want to know what it felt

like to have all that inside her, clearly it would be good-that she could tell but the way it looked good she knew Didi would fall apart and she'd had enough of fights.

Lolo: T-shirt eo has stains, find something else and please hurry up.

He got a fresh t-shirt and slid it on then he picked Didi up and hurried to the car while Lolo looked around for her handbag and important things she might need then she found Ken shoes and locked the house....

Ken laid her at the back then Lolo jumped in the driver's seat and drove off as Ken kept checking her pulse, he could hardly feel anything...

Ken: Shit.... I killed her..

Lolo: Don't panic on me... She is fine....

Lolo flushed the lights and hit the horn almost hitting a dog crossing the road....

At Letsholathebe

Later on Tshepo listed down several blood results and frowned looking at Didintle Daniels's name as Aatile walked in...

Tshepo: Hee... Didi o rileng? HB is so low

Aatile: (frowned) Is it really her? Hebanna...take bone gore o tile le mang...

Aatile walked out...

At ICU....

Meanwhile downstairs Ken anxiously paced around as Lolo sat on the chair holding Didi's handbag...

Ken: I can't believe i did this...

Lolo: She will be fine

A nurse walked past them with 3 units of blood and disappeared into Didi's room as they desperately waited, minutes later a nurse called them in...

They walked in as Didi laid on the bed with a tube for blood transfusion and a another oxygen tube below her nostrils...

Doctor: Didintle has suffered a Traumatic-brain-injury, from the images i looked at its Diffuse axonal injury...

Ken: What does that mean? Can you simplify it in English

Doctor: During the impact-and for your own information I know you're lying about falling, she was clearly beaten but moving on during impact her brain crashed back and forth inside her skull causing bruising and tearing of nerve fibers that's why she is like that.

Ken: I still don't understand what that means

Lolo: Is she going to be okay?

Doctor: You basically shook her brain....She might remain in a vegetative state like that forever or she might get up, at this point i can't really give you a definite answer but I'm referring her to Princess Marina where they will do much more than we can do here...

Ken's whole body weakened as a cold chill ran down his spine, he covered his mouth in disbelief and slowly squatted in shock...

Ken: (whispered).... No... No...

* 157

At Andrew's House.....

Early that morning Baby's phone rang as she laid her heavy thigh on Andrew...

Andy: Babe...babe?

Baby: Mm?

Andy: Phone

Baby picked the phone yawning.....

Baby: Hello?

Lolo: Hi Baby the mma nkela ko ngwaneng ke mo Letsholathebe Didi is in a critical condition, i can't leave just yet

Baby: (leaped up) Okay, what's wrong?

Lolo: It's complicated, o taa tsamaya akere nana?

Baby: (trapped the phone between her shoulder and the ear while getting her Jersey) yes, ke a apara. Setso kana o otsela jaka motho a sule

Lolo: That's what I'm thinking

Baby: I'll call you when I get there.

She hung up and shook Andy...

Baby: Love take me home gatwe ko sala le ngwana

Andy: (annoyed he covered himself with a sheet sleeping) O itse go kgweetsa akere Baby nna ke robetse wa ndisturber phakela kea theogela

Baby: Sheh akere you're going to need the car to go to work?

Andy : (covered himself with a pillow) Fuck! Ao banna Maya! Akere ke taa tsamaa ka taxi, wa nthodia kana!

She grabbed the car keys and took out his clothes for the next morning and left them on the couch...

Baby: (laughed thinking out loud) Shem you're going to kill me for not ironing, sorry...

She ran out and drove off.....

At Jan's house.....

Minutes later Baby parked next to Jan's car and knocked on the door, Zane opened the door shirtless stretching his back hiding his morning bone with the other hand...

Baby: (Laughed) Hahaha mxm Zane the wa gola ibile o phepile

Zane: (laughed) Gao bate go nna sugarmami ne mma o nspoiler ka student allowance le madi aga Andrew?

Baby: (laughed) Waa tsenwa ne wena

Zane: Kana ne ole step mother same... (smiled) ke gotsitse papa diga underwear yame o je monate

Baby laughed and missed him with a slap as he flinched then she walked inside...

Baby: Oska bua dilo tseo ha pele ga Andrew ota nthadisa, ke eng osena mowa jaana

Zane: (laughed) Sorry mother-i mean Maya

Baby: I'm looking for Agatha, i want my laptop gatwe ko sala le ngwana. So what's wrong with your mom?

Zane: What do you mean?

Baby: Ke utwa mama are she is in a critical condition ko Letsholathebe, why?

Zane: (his face dropped down) What?

Baby: Yeah.. (confused) you didn't know?

Agatha stepped out from the other bedroom wrapping herself with a towel...

Agatha: What's going on? I heard noise

Baby: I need the laptop, I'm going to mama's house, i need something to keep me entertained while watching the baby. Hurry up Setso is with him

Zane walked past Agatha and grabbed Jan's car keys on the head board...

Zane: Jan? Jan?

Jan: (turned away covering himself) What.???

Zane: I'm taking the car, mama is in the hospital

Jan: Ok

Zane ran out and drove off.....

At Letsholathebe hospital....

Later on Aatile approached as Ken and Lolo waited by the chairs, he sat next to Ken and handed him a drink then passed another one to Lolo....

Aatile: Any updates?

Ken quietly rubbed his face and sighed leaning back...

Lolo: Nothing yet... But they're waiting to hear about her transportation.

Zane ran through the large glass double doors of Emergency and stopped looking both sides then he ran section from section pulling the curtains peaking at each patient until he faced the ICU emergency door where he slowly walked over as his heart pounded.

He stopped at the glass and peaked as Doctors discussed something standing next to Didi's bed while she laid with tubes connected to her and a hospital sheet up to her chest.

He pushed the door open and walked in then the 2 doctors and a nurse turned looking at him...

Zane: Hi, my name is Zane Daniels, she is my mother. What's going on?

Nurse: Aren't you with your father?

Zane: No, where is he?

Nurse: He is this side, I'm sure he will update you better

Zane: Can i talk to her?

Nurse: We are still with her, please go this side...

Zane slowly touched his mother's hand looking at her bruised face, neck and arms, she was swollen and much fuller with a serious cut on the side of her head, you could barely recognise her.

Tears filled his eyes as he stepped back, he knew he should have trusted his instincts, his throat cracked as he bent down rubbing his eyes then he stormed out...

He got in the nearest man's room and shut himself inside breaking down sitting on a toilet seat with his hands over his face...

Zane: (crying) No, no, papa no, please no...

He cried for about a minute and stepped out then he washed his face by the sink and walked out drying his hands on his pants then he took out his phone and dialed...

At Emergency.....

Meanwhile Bayang stopped from a distance looking at Ken, Aatile and Lolo sitting on the chairs talking then he turned and took another route passing other sections and eventually emerged from the other side of Emergency...

He slowed down looking through windows and stopped outside looking at Didi, there was no one else inside with her and the nurses standing at the station were busy discussing something about the medical cards then he dashed in and carefully closed the door...

As he walked closer the bruises and amount of swelling got his skin crawling as he stopped by the bed and looked at her, there was a large dark bruise on her eye, her forehead had cuts and her neck was swollen...

He slowly touched the marks on her arms and peeled the sheets, tears blurred his sight as he stared at her deflated breast, clearly the implant had ruptured probably leaking on her.

His heart shuttered and almost choked him as he held her hand tightly and sat on the chair kissing her hand.

The feelings he didn't want to acknowledge were failing him as he swallowed a large lump and blinked several times clearing his vision....

Bayang: Didi?

He looked at her and traced her jawline going up and kissed her lips then he sighed leaning back....

Bayang: Remember when I worked at Caltex as a fuel attendant?... (smiled) the night before you left for Gabs? It was a beautiful evening... Your grandmother had sent you to fetch water and i had been hiding by the tap, i gave you your very first kiss and.. (laughed) You were clueless but it was sweet. And that last kiss before the bus left... I should have had sex with you that night, maybe get you pregnant. Maybe-just maybe our love story would be unique... I'm sorry that i wasn't good enough but i know you loved me, you just needed money

because of where you came from... Our biggest disadvantage was your lack of vision. I had my degree i was just job hunting, I'm not blaming you.... But haven't you done enough for this guy? You gave him three children, burned yourself for him and did the worst just to feed his children, traveled the world for him and he still does this? I'm not saying I'm perfect or want to replace him. I know you don't love me and it's fine... I'll try to love again, I swear I will try my very best but you should try somewhere else too... This is toxic and it will be your downfall...

The door opened and he quickly rubbed his eye....

Nurse: Hi, do you know her?

Bayang: Yeah, she is an old friend

Nurse: We are taking her upstairs while waiting for her transportation, she is going to the city

Bayang: OK, let me give you space...

He stood up and looked at her once again before taking off his necklace and putting it around her neck and he walked out rubbing his nose...

Bayang: Shap..

Nurse: Shap...

Meanwhile Zane walked straight towards father who was sitting with Aatile and Lolo, he looked at him and stood up....

Zane: So that's what you meant?

Ken: Zane you probably won't understand this-

Zane: Actually I do, you don't love or respect my mother and i don't care what she did to you. You can't justify doing that to a woman's body...i can't picture myself beating Laila and i refuse to believe there is anything she can do to "push me" to that level... I won't ever tolerate any boy who beats Faith and turn around talking about he loves her-I'm sure you wouldn't also

Ken: We had a misunderstandings and yes I took it too far-

Zane: (angrily screamed) You didn't have to start this to begin with! You walked out on us before, you left us to fend for ourselves, did she beat you? I remember every detail of how hard life was when you left us for Amantle. (tearfully) I remember every minute of living in my grandparent's house and hearing mama cry each night praying that you come home, i remember how she used to beg you just to get a mare P100, DID SHE BEAT YOU?.... (tears rolling) Papa you handed a whole business to your girlfriend, a business that had my name on it... ZANE'S CHALETS you handed all that to Amantle and now I work for Jan in a company that once had my name, did mama beat you? No... I don't know what she did to deserve this but i refuse to believe a woman is supposed to be treated like this. I lost all the respect i had for you.... I hate you and i don't think I'll forgive you for this....

Three police officers marched over as they all turned and looked at them...

Zane: I called the police, I hope you go to prison for attempting to kill my mother. You should have just stayed with Amantle, my mother and us would have been fine without you. You had a choice to walk away instead of doing this, i love her-Faith and Hazel love her. Why destroy her knowing she is the only mother we can ever have?

Ken swallowed looking at the pain in his son's eyes and shook his head speechlessly...

Ken: I'm sorry, anger controlled me....

Officer: Bagolo... We are looking for Kenna Daniels

Ken: It's me...

Officer: Can we have a chat?

Ken turned around and walked away with the police then Zane sat down looking at him from the back, now he wasn't sure what was going on with himself. His heart shredded with each step his father took surrounded by those policemen and it felt like he was losing everything at once. The man he loves and looks up to.... Probably taking his last few steps of freedom..

He covered his face and bursted into the tears as Lolo hugged him tightly, he hugged her so tight and cried out loud like a little boy....

Lolo: (tearfully) Sorry papa... Didi is going to be fine, you just have to look after your sisters for a little while...

* 158

At Letsholathebe hospital.....

Later on that morning Aatile walked over to Lolo and Zane...

Aatile: I have to get back to work

Lolo: Okay, bye

Aatile: (pat him on the shoulder) You'll be fine, she will survive.

Zane: Thank you...

He walked away then Lolo and Zane sat down, her phone rang.....

Lolo: Hello?

Baby: Mama? Mofenyi is crying. I tried making his formula... Found the can in the wardrobe but he refuses to drink

Lolo: Okay, I'm coming...

She hung up and sadly looked at Zane with his hands over his face absent minded, it felt so wrong to leave him sitting alone in the hospital yet she couldn't find a better decision....

Lolo: Zane i have to go, please update me.

Zane: OK

She handed him his mother's handbag and walked away.

Minutes later he stood up walking to his mother room and glanced inside, there was a nurse inside connecting another unit of blood on her then he walked back to the chair and sat down.

Bayang walked over with a warm cup of tea and two muffins then he sat down and handed Zane, he salivated and received them with both hands putting his mother's bag on his lap. Bayang got it from him and put it on the chair so he could eat comfortably...

Bayang: Sorry about your mother

Zane: Will she be okay?

Bayang: Eventually, patients with this kind of head injury usually get up within 2 months but it can go further, a patient might never get up until they're put to rest.

Zane lost appetite, the muffin in his mouth suddenly lost its taste and he spat on his hand looking at him...

Zane: 2 months? (tearfully) And what if she doesn't get up? We don't have an extended family, what will i do with my sisters?

Bayang: (sadly) I don't know Zane... Someone will come along, good people always show up when you need them the most and doesn't Ken have a sister?

Zane: She does but garea mo twaela that much...i shouldn't have reported Papa

Bayang: The doctor had already indicated his suspicions, during consultation he said she fell but during examination the doctor disagreed so it doesn't matter if you hadn't reported, he was eventually going to get caught, besides it doesn't necessarily mean 2 months or more, she might actually get up before that. She will need a lot of help after but she can recover and be the same mother you had.. we don't have to assume the worst. Didi can beat this. She survived worse remember

Zane: I was thinking that but then it might just be the reason she dies, her body is weak because she has been through so much already...

Bayang: She will be fine. I have to get back to work and get ready to knock off, leave that cup at the counter. Tell them it's mine, I'll pick it later...

Zane: Thanks for the tea... I was really cold, I've been here since 3am

Bayang: (rubbed his head and faked a smile) Sure buddy...

Zane watched him walking away as he fixed his coat, a cloud of guilt showered him and he wondered if God ever let's certain mistakes slide just because you personally seeked forgiveness from him though the person you wronged doesn't know anything about what you did. He looked down at the cup of tea Bayang had made for him and continued eating.

At Otlhe's House....

Later that morning Hazel got up and headed to Otlhe's room, she and her boyfriend were asleep then she crawled on the bed and sat on Otlhe's tummy...

Hazel: Auntie? Auntie? I'm hungry, i want cereals

Otlhe's boyfriend turned around irritated and covered his head then Otlhe got up and held Hazel's hand making his way to the kitchen...

Minutes later Faith walked past the door singing and got in the bathroom where she peed singing irritating the boyfriend's usual routine...

Faith: (screaming) Auntie? TP is finished!

Otlhe: (shouted back) Check the lower shelf

Faith: Ok...

She wiped herself and spotted a colorful bottle top then she picked it up and walked out admiring it, minutes later the boyfriend walked in and stared at the pee then he sighed and flushed before peeing and opening the window then he sprayed while flushing and walked out...

He walked across the house and paused at the door watching Otlhe smiling teaching Faith how to fry eggs properly while Hazel walked along the counter with a big full tummy holding a glass of milk and an Eat Some More biscuit...

Him: Kante bana ba lona banna hela ba kua?

Otlhe: Ao rra, akere ke bana... This is how things will be when we have kids.

Him: (angrily) And wena Faith you left the toilet unflushed o bata gie flashetswa ke mang?

Faith: I forgot to do it, sorry

Him: And you need to stop singing like you're at a shebeen, I'm sleeping. (to Hazel) Wena oska ya ko rumong ke robetse

Faith: Hazel doesn't know Setswana

Him: Tell her what I said ee because I'll whip her if she goes in there again, i don't want to be disturbed when I'm sleeping.

There was silence as they all looked at him then he turned and walked away, Hazel sat on the counter and put down the glass of milk...

Hazel : I want mommy

Faith: I want to go home, can i call daddy with your phone?

Otlhe: How about I make breakfast for you first Faith? At least Haz ate something

Faith: I'm not hungry anymore, I'll eat at home. Mama makes vegetables bread on weekends, I'll eat that with milk

Otlhe : (sadly) Okay... Watch the stove I'm going to get the phone..

Otlhe walked in the bedroom and sat on the edge of the bed...

Otlhe: Why are you being rude to my nieces ne rra?

Him: Can't you see gore they're all over the place making noise? Faith o motona gaa tshwanela go tsoga hela ka go gagoga phakela jaana even Hazel is too old to to be jumping on our bed.

Otlhe: Maybe that's how they relate with their mother and i can't tell kids not to talk to me or sing, the fact that they're comfortable enough to do all that makes me happy because it means they like me.

Him: Then control, ba seka ba senya sepe mo ntung

Otlhe: Ok.

She stepped out dialing her brother but he didn't pick then he called Didi's number...

Zane: Hello?

Otlhe: Hi, can i talk to your mother

Zane: She left, I'm in my way there.

Otlhe: Left?

Zane: To Gaborone

Otlhe: To do what?

Zane: You don't know?

Otlhe: Know what?

Zane: Mama has a brain injury and papa has been arrested, i don't know legale gore did they release him or what but they have the medical report and the doctor has already given them her assessment.

Otlhe: (heart skipped) Wa reng ne wena? When was this?

Zane: I think they started fighting last night but it ended early this morning probably bo 3 or so because I found out between 5 and 6. I'm on my way there

Otlhe: We will talk when you get here

She hung up and walked back to the bedroom where she sat on the bed...

Otlhe: My brother and his wife had a fight, the wife is at Marina and he has been arrested

Him: So who is going to take care of their kids?

Otlhe: What do you mean? I'm the only one who-

Him: Gake bate modumo wa bana and these kids are irritating ka modumo wa bone

Faith and Hazel stood at the door like little puppies...

Faith: Auntie can i call daddy? He said he would take us shopping today...

Him: Tswela ko nte le bone..

She got up and picked Hazel on her way out as they walked outside...

Otlhe: lets go and enjoy the sun outside...

They stepped out and sat on the bench behind the house...

Faith: Can i call mama? Or Daddy?

Otlhe: Zane is on the way so let's just wait for him, i don't have airtime

Faith: Okay... Let me style your hair...

Faith stood behind her gently styling her as Hazel played next to them...

Faith: Your friend is not nice and i don't like him

Otlhe: (laughed) I know, he is complicated... He is moody

Faith: I don't like him

Otlhe: (laughed) Ok

Minutes later Zane parked in front of them and stepped out as Hazel ran towards him, he smiled and picked her up tickling her then he kissed her neck blowing on her as she giggling loudly...

Zane: Morning...

Otlhe: Good morning...

Faith: Zee can i call daddy with your phone?

Zane: Um... Can you guys go wait in the car? I'll be there in a minute

They ran to the car then he sat next to his aunt...

Otlhe: What happened?

Zane: I don't know what happened but i know mama has been spending a lot of time away from home but the other time when i talked to papa he brushed it off like it meant nothing then yesterday he told me not to come home gake tsaya laptop mogo ene i noticed he was injured and asked questions, i went home demanding to see mama but he refused though she assured me she was fine over the phone. The next thing ke utwa gotwe oko spatela and papa is just fumbling gaa bue gore why a beditse mama like that. I called the police and gave a statement of everything i knew

Otlhe: Is she bad?

Zane: I stole a few pictures

He handed her the phone and she instantly covered her mouth...

Otlhe: Ofana batho! How do you beat your wife like this?

Zane: I don't know if papa really knows how much i love him and how hard it is to see the two people you love hurt one another forcing you to make decisions like this.

Otlhe: Don't feel guilty, you did what any right minded person would do. Ofana gaa dira sente and he has a record, it's going to make things difficult for him

Zane: But now I regret doing it because we need him, we can't lose both parents. I'm in school and...

Otlhe: I wish i could take them but your uncle is..... He is a difficult person

Zane: I know, i wasn't expecting you to. I know how he is.

Otlhe: Mme kana if i suggest moving in with you guys until Didi or Ofana come back he is going to refuse and accuse me of funny things

Zane: Don't worry auntie, I'll manage besides I'm about to close at school, we are writing exams.

Otlhe: Okay, they refused to eat

Zane: I'll make them breakfast from here

Otlhe : Okay

Zane: Bye

Zane got in the car and drove out as the girls called their father....

Faith: Uh.... Daddy is not picking!

Zane: Guys there is something I have to tell you, mama and papa went to Oklahoma to get our things, remember those beautiful bicycles? They decided to go and collect everything we owned there and its going to take a very long time because they can't fly with those. They are on a truck for hire

Faith: It will take forever!

Zane: Exactly! And they forgot the phone too, imagine that

Faith: That's bad, maybe they will call when they get there

Zane: I hope so too... What do you guys want to eat?

Hazel: (smacking her full tank) I'm full

Zane: (laughed and touched her tummy with the other hand while driving) I can see that

Faith: I have food in the fridge

Zane: Good...

At Didi's House...

Minutes later Zane parked the car next to his parent's cars and stepped out...

Zane: Ok no problem, I'll drop it off at the BnB

Jan: How is everything?

Zane: It's a long story, I'll tell you when we meet.

Jan: cheers

Zane: Sure

He hung up and opened the door then the kids ran into the house passing the lounge room to the dining hallway where Hazel slipped on the wet floor and fell on her back crying as Faith frowned pinching her nose...

Faith: Ewwwwwww..... There is little poop on the floor!

Zane frowned as the poop smell made its way down his lungs, he frowned and opened the windows then he picked Hazel suspending her on the air making his way to the bathroom where he filled the tub and undressed her.

After putting her in the tub he got her clothes and walked out as Faith poked on the poop with a stick...

Faith: I think people pooped in our house..

Zane: Faith stop it, go and bath Hazel and don't come out the bathroom. I'm cleaning up

Faith: Who popped here?

Zane: (tearfully impatient) Faith I don't know okay? Please baby just help me out by bathing Hazel and stay in there until i call you.

Faith : Ok

She ran to the bathroom and closed the door.

Zane walked in the kitchen and tied both of his hands with plastics then he grabbed an empty box of Cornflakes and put the thick poop in the there together with Didi's panties and threw it in the black plastic bag.

He grabbed the mop and disinfected the entire floor with Domesto then he cleaned the dinner table and wiped each furniture in the house just to make sure everything was clean....

He switched the fan on so it can circulate air and opened the doors then he walked to the bedroom and stopped staring at the blood stained sheets, he folded them off and changed the bedding then he put them in plastic bag as well.

After picking up every dirt and trace of abuse he grabbed the heavy plastic and walked to the gate and threw it in the trash can then he walked inside the house and sat on the couch tearfully looking at the house.

His sisters were singing in the bathroom screaming and splashing water then he tearfully stood up and walked in the kitchen, he leaned over the counter and sighed then he cleared his throat and blinked off his tears...

Faith: (screaming) Zane? Zane? Can we come out now?

He smiled and shook his head joining them, after helping them bath he took them one by one to the bedroom where he dressed them and oiled their hair before putting them each down...

Zane: Let's go...

Once in the kitchen he took out his phone and gave them while he cooked for them...

Faith played a video and stood next to Hazel imitating what she was watching...

Faith: (singing) Dam tu kosita.. Uh uh...Dam tu kosita.. Uh uh... Dam tu kosita.. Uh uh... U peterikapeterika

Zane paused frying and bursted in to laughter looking at them as Hazel copied her dancing, they bumped on one another singing...

Zane: Nah you're singing it wrong and dancing it wrong... I'll show you.. When I'm done cooking..

Minutes later he walked out with the plates and stopped at the dinner table then he changed his mind and walked out as the girls followed him, he put the food on the outdoor table and opened the doors to his father's car then he

connected the phone and played the song, Faith and Hazel stood next to the car and danced while he laughed taking a video with Didi's phone...

Zane: (laughed) Alright let me show you...

They paused and looked at him as he started dancing and singing along, Hazel laughed so hard she almost fell down as Faith laughed clapping hands...

Zane: (dancing and singing)

Dame tu cosita ah ah

Dame tu cosita ah, ay

Dame tu cosita ah ah

Muévete para aquí, muévete para allá

The girls laughed as he bent over dancing like the cartoon on the video then he paused and picked Hazel throwing her up and sat down...

Zane: The food cooled down let's eat...

They sat and started eating, his smile disappeared as he watched the girls cluelessly chatting and laughing about how much of a good dancer he was. He poked his food and eventually pushed it aside then he got their food and fed them....

At Lolo's House....

Later that afternoon Zane parked the car and stepped out as Faith closed the door then he picked Hazel and put him on his shoulder as she snored putting her little hands around his neck...

Setso stepped out with the baby's dirty bathing water and her heart skipped as she looked at Zane. She had always seen him from a distance when he checked on her big brother AJ but this time she accidentally looked in his eyes and her heart pounded with confusion, his lips had always been her weakness and the "peach fuzz" above his lips was thicker than the last time she saw it and it just gave his upper lip its breathtaking sexiness. She vowed to kiss him when she got older and she wondered if he'd be interested in her. She heard all about his white girlfriend in America and it always demoralised her...

Zane: Hi Setso, aunt Lolo o teng?

Setso: (looking down) Ee

He had such a nice sexy teen voice and he smelled so good, she walked behind the house and splashed the water away then she stood behind the house looking at herself.

She couldn't believe she been walking barefoot around the yard and now her feet were dusty, she looked at herself on the window and fixed her hair-at least the face was okay...

Meanwhile in the house, Zane took a seat and put Hazel on his lap as she snored on his chest...

Lolo slowly got up and laid her on her mattress before laying down....

Lolo: How is she?

Zane: She left but i forgot to put the phone in her bag.

Lolo: Agatha is going there soon ene le Baby so they will go with it.

Zane: I need help, i don't know what I'm going to do on Monday, Faith and knock off at 4 and i knock off a little after 4, I also don't know who will pick them. I can fix them in the morning but the problem is the afternoon.

Lolo: Don't worry I'll take them during the week and you can drop by anytime to check on them, at least you drive so even in the afternoon when you knock off you can pick them and go home for a while but I'll need the keys to the cars because I want to make sure you don't do anything you're not supposed to do.

Zane: (laughed) I wouldn't drive around ke dira banyana mponeng

Lolo: (laughed) Sorry, no i don't trust teenage boys even the good ones

Zane: (laughed) okay auntie I'll leave this one here and bring the other later with the kids clothes and uniform.

Setso walked in and put the bath on top of the wardrobe...

Lolo: Do you remember Faith?

Setso: I saw her a long time ago, she wasn't this tall

Faith: Are you Setsana?

Setso: (laughed) No, I'm Setso

Zane: Nna ba ntsietsa bo monnawe Katlo, and this one looks like Agatha mathonyana a bone a funny ekare ba kgamilwe ke sengwe

They all laughed as Setso secretly got the butterflies, her crush recognised something about her... It was good enough for her. It made her day and yeah she'd definitely love his sisters and take care of them....

Faith: Can i come with you?

Setso: Yeah... Let's go..

They walked out as Zane and Lolo continued talking, She tied a wool around the tree and asked Faith to stand on the other side...

Setso: O itse go tshameka safe?

Faith: Not really but i have seen girls playing it

Setso: Okay, I'll go first so you learn then it will be your turn..

She folded her skirt up and jumped in doing her thing as Zane stepped out of the house and walked over to them...

Zane: I'm going to get some of your things okay?

Faith: Okay

Zane: Ke le tele eng Setso?

Setso: (avoiding his eyes) Chocolate

Faith: I want a juice

Zane: Shap

He walked away as Setso jumped the wool....

Faith: (screamed) My turn! You messed up!

Setso: (laughed) So you know how it's done after all

Faith: I saw girls playing

They changed position and Faith jumped....

At the holding cell....

Meanwhile Ken sat on the floor with his knees up and forehead resting on his arms, the small cell he was confined in smelled and had a poor ventilation with a small window way up the wall. He couldn't use the small slim blanket at the corner. It had been peed on and it had bed bugs of some sort....

He stood up and stretched his legs putting his hands out the cell bars and leaning over...

Ken: (looked down and closed his eyes) I'm sorry babe..... I'm sorry... I didn't mean to take it that far. Please pull through for our children's sake and if you move on with your life don't bring your man close my daughters. I'm sorry i failed as a husband and a father, I love you....

THREE MONTHS LATER.....

*159

At the pastor's house....

In the afternoon Family and church elders filled the living room as Brandon sat at the far end with his head down...

Pastor: (angrily) There is nothing to talk about, Brandon disgraced me in front of everyone and i want nothing to do with him. I don't know why he called people like this, i should be the one who called people to help me shake his brain. I don't think he understands how many lives he changed just because he couldn't keep it zipped..

Brandon: (reddish eyes) I know how much i-

Pastor: (boiling) Don't, don't even try that... You led that man into temptation, o mo leohisitse. Ke wena omo dirisitseng diphoso tse di kana.... You ruined his

family...how do you sleep with a wife knowing her husband is sitting alone desperately waiting for her? (tearfully) You're heartless and i am ashamed to be your father. This is the same man i been telling you he is like a son to me. I told you all these and how far i come with him and his loses. He has come so far, he made progress and you ruined everything he worked so hard for... How do you sleep at night? He trusted you and befriended you...

Brandon's looked down as tears dropped on the tile, it was the sadness in his father's voice. The way it shook and vibrated... And knowing how much Ken trusted him... Trying to picture life in prison and how he could have avoided all that by a simple No. He rubbed his eyes and shook his head...

Brandon: Don't you think i know that already? I know i destroyed a family and the only thing i can do is come to church and seek forgiveness, pray for them and help wherever i can..

Pastor: That man is locked up because of you and you're here enjoying your freedom, marriage is a Godly institution Brandon and God is angry at you, just wait... Just wait

Uncle: Brother i know you're angry but it's been months and he wants to come back to church and-

Pastor: No, maybe he will come to church when Kenna is released. Brandon will not be given any special treatment. We are busy praying for Kenna and his wife we don't have time for home wreckers. In fact please leave my house ekare kgang e eta nna telele. We have so many married couples in church and if Brandon is attracted to wives then he is an evil spirit that needs to be chased out...leave, stand up!

Senior pastor: But pastor-

Pastor: (stood up) Brandon? Stand up and leave my yard before i sin in front of all these people, o dirile boata ekare gao ngwana wa moruti, as the pastor's son you're supposed to be an example... Leave... Stand up...

He smacked Brandon on the head then he stood up and walked out.....

At the mall....

Aatile threw a few things in the trolley as Viv pushed the trolley playfully in front of her parents...

Sedi: Ke eng mo?

Aatile: I want to check on Ken so I was thinking of bringing him toiletries

Sedi: Okay, it's really sad that his life has been ruined. It's sad that whenever things end like this people judge the end action, had Didi not cheated he wouldn't have done that. She wasn't worth going to prison for

Aatile: I can relate to Ken's problems but the only difference between him and i is that i never put my hands on a woman. Maybe that's why my wife was never really afraid to cheat or talk to me anyhow she pleased. I'd rather talk than fight and if the behaviour persists i file for divorce than ruin my life ka motho so i can be in prison while she moves on. This is where a lot of us men fail-walking away from a heart break ga pala. Ken could have served Didi with papers, I'm sure he could have found a sister at church and wifed her, life goes on. Apparently she was bored with him... I been there too-told i was boring maybe because I was too soft

Sedi: I don't support violence against women but i don't understand why Didi left her husband in the next room and went for a sex spree, as if she doesn't know her husband's history she just goes on with life like nothing happened, koteng ke boi thata but Didi was brave tota and for her age you'd expect better. Setse re tshaba go buwa toga gotwe we are judging and bashing other women but she was wrong.

Aatile: Didi met Ken when he was a thug ale rough and she loved that maybe him changing into this big soft teddy bear turned her off, how else do you explain cheating?

Sedi: Ke mathata...

Aatile: At least he has been granted bail though he couldn't find anyone who qualifies to bail him out

Sedi: I'm sure he feels lost in there

They paid for their things and walked out of shop holding hands approaching the car.....

At Prison...

Meanwhile Ken laid on his bed facing up reading the bible then he closed it down and sat on the edge thoughtfully. He had been asking everyone who visited to let Zane know he wanted to see him but they all came with the same answer, "he isn't ready to see you"

He hadn't heard from Didi and all he wanted was to hold her and apologise then let go of her, somehow he knew their marriage wouldn't survive what he did and each time he closed his eyes he wished he could have knelt down and prayed...

He grabbed his t-shirt and stepped out walking past another inmate who stuck something sharp on his abdomen and slid it out then he ran off, blood gushed out and Ken grabbed the wound trying to stop the bleeding but it flowed between his fingers as he fell to the ground.

Another inmate ran over and turned him around..

Him: (panicked) Jesus! He has been stabbed... Guard! Guard!

* 160

At Letsholathebe hospital....

A Prisons car bumped through the gate in high speed flashing lights as Ken slowly lost consciousness in the back, the car parked at the emergency parking and a couple of nurses pushed the bed behind the car. The jail guards jumped out and carried Ken dropping him on the bed as his blood immediately soaked the bed then they cuffed his leg to the bed as the nurses pushed him to the emergency room....

At Lolo's new house...

Meanwhile on that same beautiful cloudy morning, Andrew drove through the gate towards Lolo's three bedroom house and parked under a corrugated iron shade where Lolo was parking, next to hers was Ken and Didi's cars which had not been driven in a couple of days. She had grown strict about them being driven and the kids had just accepted that she was the only one allowed to drive them unless Zane really had to...

The yard was noisy and if you didn't know better you'd swear she was running a preschool or an orphanage...

At the corner of the yard the teen boys were chatting loudly while brick laying, Katlo and Junior mixed cement with sand making a smooth mix while Zane and Calvin laid a long trail of perfectly shaped bricks as Ranaan and Kgotso held the hose pipe watering the bricks made days before....

Setso, Faith and other girls jumped the wool while the little kids jumped on the trampoline..

Inside the house Tina, Agatha and Baby chatted slicing vegetables for the salads....

Agatha: (laughed) No seriously, i just feel like any woman that hasn't kissed a girl don't know shit, koore gago bate o akanya thata and guys trans men will give you maximum pleasure because they know your body

Tina: (laughed chopping the cucumber) No honey, that's just wrong. The way I love dick... Haebo... No man

Baby: Okay so before i saw Jan i was disgusted but Jan... Ng ng ng that nigga fine

Tina: Okay yeah she is super sexy but only because she is boyish and knowing she can't fuck me uh

Agatha: (laughed) Girl i get fucked and i bet i cum way more than all of you combined

They all laughed...

Agatha: But I won't explain myself because sisters can be wicked, you'll start flirting with my Jan

Tina: (jokingly shrunk her eyes thoughtfully smiling silly) Come to think of it Jan could be-

Agatha: (pointed at her with a knife) Say it... Say it

Tina: (laughed) Could be a holy person

They all bursted into laughter...

Tina: Wena Baby sit down, you're on your last month gare bate go sekisiwa ke Andrew

Baby: (pulled a chair and put a bowl on her lap) Wa bua mma and my legs are always full Andrew ithela a nkomanyetsa go ema ka dinao lebaka.

Agatha: Guys did we forget to buy lettuce? Mama loves lettuce kana

Baby: Call Jan a e reke, she went to buy drinks akere?

Agatha: (they heard a car parking outside) Waii gase ene?

They moved the curtains and saw Andrew bumping shoulders with the guys then he took off his white t-shirt and remained with a vest and jeans as he joined the guys by raking where the bricks would be put...

Baby: Monna wame o bereka ja Jean batho yago mpolaisa go thatswa

Agatha: You're training to be a wife akere, thatswa hela.

Hazel ran into the kitchen and shyly bit her finger looking at Baby...

Baby: Le America le tshwere ke tala hao bona le togetse tshameko jaana...

They laughed as Baby stood up and prepared a dish for her then she put her on her lap and fed her while chatting with her sisters....

Meanwhile In the bedroom Lolo quietly put the baby to sleep and carefully stepped over him picking her laundry. She passed by the children's laundry and piled their dirty clothes on the floor..

As she checked more clothes in the wardrobe she stumbled on Setso's treasure box, the padlock hadn't completely locked then she opened it and frowned looking at a diary. She glanced back and opened it....

««««

I love the way he smiles

I love the way he says my name

I love the way he laughs

Oh Zane, oh my love

He doesn't know i think about him before i sleep

He doesn't know i think about him before i get up

He doesn't know i can't wait to give him my virginity

He doesn't know i can't wait to feel his weight on me

Oh Zane, Oh my love

He has a white girl

I can't wait to be her back version

He has a colored baby

I can't wait to give him a pure breed

Oh Zane, oh my love

Poet Setso Mowana.

She turned the page and shook her head reading more and more about Zane then she boiled and angrily shook her head, clearly she was having a repeat of Maya and Calvin. For some reason Aatile's voice popped in her mind about approaching teenagers calm then she put it back and sat down. She remembered how Aatile conducted that talk with Agatha and Jan then she picked the laundry and got in the bathroom...

Lolo: (shouted) Mpiletsang Setso a nthuse ha...

In the kitchen...

Baby: (finished feeding her) Ago bitsa Setso

Hazel: (ran out screaming) Siso? Siso?

Baby: (laughed) Nnyaa mme o motswana

They all laughed as Hazel ran out chewing...

In the bathroom...

Minutes later Setso ran in the bathroom sweating from playing...

Setso: Mama gatwe wa mpitsa?

Lolo: Yes, let's load this machine. Pass me the washing powder

Setso: You can go back to the baby, ill do it..

Lolo sat on the edge of the tub looking at her as she loaded the clothes in the washing machine...

Lolo: I've seen the way you look at Zane, do you have a crush on him?

Setso: No

Lolo: It's all over your face and everyone can see it, you have to stop because Zane is your big brother. He has a girlfriend and a child. The reason he can't look at you like that is because he sees a little girl who plays with his little sister, you're his baby sister and he will be disappointed in you if he found out the things you think about him. As you grow older you'll like boys or men that you shouldn't, it's feelings and we can't change them but we can decide how to respond to them. Okay?

Setso: Emma

Lolo: If you like Zane there is nothing you can do switch off your emotions but you don't have to tell anyone, write it anywhere, sing it or show any sign just remind yourself that what you're feeling is wrong and over time it will go away.

There are men I've looked at and thought they were cute and sexy but i can't give them a sign or act anyhow, i keep reminding myself it's wrong until the feelings go away and it works. I'm telling you from experience, it's normal to have a crush on different people but you don't act on it

Setso: Okay

Lolo: Guys love sex and sometimes if you tell a guy who has a girlfriend he will have sex with you then go back to his girl, you'll be so hurt and even pregnant then raise that baby alone while he is married to his girlfriend.

Setso: I want a nice family of four when i grow up

Lolo: (smiled) Then stay away from Zane and keep that virginity for the right guy. He will be so proud of you because nowadays little girls just have sex with anyone, be different

Setso : (smiled) Okay...

Lolo: (stood) Go and play, I'll finish that... Gale hetsa abonle thapa

Setso: Okay

She ran out then Lolo closed the door and sighed smiling then she dialed Aatile..

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Guess what Mr I'm the perfect parent

Aatile: (laughed) I can't wait to hear this

Lolo: Setso is crushing on Zane writing poems about him

Aatile: Oh no i hope my daughter is fine, tell me you didn't chase her out

Lolo: (rolled her eyes) Mxm... I just had a super calm convo with her and she understood me, i didn't boil or erupt like a volcano so who is a perfect parent now smarty pants?

Aatile: (laughed) Uh shame nnyaa ruri sare go togelwa tsatsing se ikise moriting. Let me put my phone down and clap for you.. (they laughed as he clapped) well done well done our clever girl!

Lolo: (laughed) Go shap kwa, just wanted to brag

Aatile: I'm trying to call Katlo and he isn't answering his phone, i bought him toiletries and other things for his Maths and Science fair trip. He sent me the list last week but Sedi nea bua ditorinyana about hewehewe these are not my kids to avoid an argument i let it go and hustled something on the side.

Lolo: They're bricklaying outside

Aatile: Okay, I'll pass by and give them to him, did you pay for the trip?

Lolo: Calvin paid for it

Aatile: Heela you just reminded me, we need to sit down and talk about Calvin, are o bata go nyala.

Lolo: Baby also said something like Andrew's parents are discussing a visit here so we really need to talk.

Aatile: Later o siame?

Lolo: Yeah, I'll just be home.

Aatile: Okay

She hung up and continued loading....

At Tshepo's house....

Meanwhile Maya put her baby on her chest and walked to the kitchen pressing her phone, she came across a post from Baby...

Baby Wa Andy added 4 pictures with Agatha Setsana and Tina Pula- preparing lunch for my pips, "What is life without family mara? I love my large family"

On the pictures she was pouting with the girls as they sliced vegetables and oiled chicken pieces for the oven...

She passed the post came across another one from Calvin...

Zane Daniels added 3 pictures with Calvin Mowana, Aatile Johnson Jr and Katlo Mowana. The caption read, " 🤔When your aunt doesn't care if you're trying to act like suburbs kids on Facebook and makes you a bricklayer, someone tell this woman I'm a white person and I stayed in Oklahoma 😊😊"

Calvin and the guys laughed and joked about it on the comments and it seemed everything was going just fine without her. She put her phone down and made formula for her baby and walked out, the house was boring and Baby had been acting distant, so distant she wasn't sure what she would say to her if she called and she wanted to call just to hear what was going on there...

She sat on the couch watching TV but everything was boring.....

At Marina hospital....

Meanwhile slowly opened her eyes and slowly turned her head looking around the room then she looked at her hands, a nurse walked in and paused smiling..

Nurse: Didintle? Are we up?

Didi: What?

Nurse: How are you feeling?

Didi: Fine

Nurse: Do you know where you're?

Didi: (looking around slowly) Hospital?

Nurse: And your names?

She stared at him trying to remember but nothing came to mind...

Nurse: I'm going to call the doctor, sit there please..

Didi: OK..

She slowly touched her neck and felt the necklace then she removed it and stared at it like she was seeing through it then it all came back... A flashback of Bayang's smiling at her in his white coat passed then she smiled emotionally holding it tightly...

The doctor walked in and smiled at her...

Doctor: Welcome back Mrs Daniels, may i?

He examined her and the nurse helped her stand but she was too weak and finally sat down...

Doctor: It's normal, you won't walk right away and you won't remember everything all at once because you suffered a brain injury... Tell me what you remember

Didi: Nothing

Doctor: It will all come back in the next few days and you'll remember everything. It's normal...

Didi: OK...

Zane and her daughters flushed her then she smiled and covered her mouth...

Didi: Zane, Faith and Hazel.... Those are my children...

She smiled remembering Lolo washing her legs with a washing rag...

Didi: And Lolo, i remember Lolo

Nurse: (laughed) Yeah the giant lady who is always bathing you whenever she comes, she would be all over accusing us of ignoring you ka accent e funny

Didi: (laughed) She does that

Nurse: (laughed) Nobody likes her here in fact we have been asking them to send you back to Letsholathebe so she can trouble Maun hospital stuff re ka lapa ke mosadi wa Maun

She laughed as the doctor scribbled something.....

At Lolo's House....

Minutes later Lolo's phone rang as she switched off the machine and answered walking out without looking at the screen...

Lolo: Hello?

Didi: (smiled) I'm back from the dead again

Lolo: (eyes popped as she screamed) ahhhhhhhhh....

Didi: They're sending me back to Lets-

She opened the main door and ran out screaming.....

Lolo: Didi is back!!

Zane dropped the cement and stepped on the wet bricks smashing them as the guy's screamed holding their heads..

Guys: Heeeeeee...

Zane snatched the phone from Lolo but before he could put it on his ear Faith stretched up and snatched it putting it on her ear but she missed a step and fell dropping it in the bucket full of water then she turned looking at both Zane and Lolo with her eyes bigger than a marble...

Faith: Oops...

Everyone walked over laughing as Lolo picked her phone from the bucket and rubbed it walking back in the house..

Lolo: Go sena yoo taare pho molomo... Nkamo ja ka meno

Zane turned back to everyone and laughed then he took out his phone and dialed Didi.....

* 161

At Maun Prison...

Later on Jan and Zane walked towards the security gate where they registered and got searched before being allowed in...

Zane: (laughed) I can't wait to see his face when i tell him mama is on her way here

Jan: (laughed) I guess you'll go in first, I'll get in after you

Zane: Yeah.. (smiled) He is going to be emotional, i know he has been hating himself for what he did. Plus the cold shoulder we gave him...

Jan: What if he is angry at us for not posting his bail?

Zane: He deserved this three months in jail, he won't hold it against us. At least from here if mama releases him he will know you can't beat a woman to that extent.

Jan: I guess so but I'm glad i saw this waitse, kana i once beat this other girl mo go bothoko after cheating on me... (they laughed) ka se betsa se sala se thomola pelo. I doubt I'll ever beat a woman after what papa did, imagine having a fight with someone and they lay unconscious for months while the whole world is judging you.

Zane: Yeah man it's bad and papa ene took it too far, it was extreme..

They waited by the benches as a prison staff walked over to them...

Guard: You can not see Kenna, he was stabbed by another inmate and taken to the hospital.

Zane: What?

Jan: Why?

Guard: We don't know yet and we don't even know which prisoner did it. The investigations are still ongoing...there are gangs in prison so it could be anyone and it's going to be hard to trace it.

Zane: Can we see him ale ko spatela?

Guard: You can't see him because he is under escort and getting medical assistance, I'd advise you to come again in several days.

Zane: Was he bad?

Guard: (sighed) Gentlemen I already gave you too much information-he looked bad. I guess they stabbed a vein or whatever because he was losing too much blood.

Jan: Thank you...

Minutes later they walked out the security gate putting their phones and wallets back in the pockets...

Zane: What if he dies? He was long granted bail and i stopped you from paying it...

Jan: Zane you're not going to blame yourself for this! We did this intentionally and we were not wrong, it's unfortunate that he got stabbed but it's not our fault. Let's go to the hospital and see if he is still there, do prisoners get admitted in the hospital or they are taken back to prison after seeing the doctor?

Zane: I don't know but I doubt they'd be admitted with other patients, there must be a sick room or whatever so we must hurry up and catch them while they're still there maybe they're bribable and we can see him before they transport him back to prison, how much do you have?

Jan: We are good if they don't mind ewallet.

Zane: Let's hurry up...

They jumped in the car and drove off....

At Aatile's House...

Sedi and Viv watched TV while Aatile took a bath then his phone vibrated on the TV stand. She reached for it and leaned back on the couch dragging down the notification bar on his screen to read his message..

Katlo: Hey Dad, don't forget the charger when you bring the toiletries.

She checked the call log and found Lolo's call then she slipped her feet in the sleeper shoes and walked to the bathroom where Aatile was carefully shaving and whistling excitedly.

Looking at him in that mood annoyed her and the whistling while he sexily kept biting his lips looking at the mirror feeling himself made it worse...

Sedi: So toiletry was for Katlo not Ken?

Aatile paused looking at her and snatched the phone glancing at his message..

Aatile: You need to stop reading my messages kana ke tseye password?

Sedi: You haven't answered me

Aatile: Those kids are all mine, i raised them from a very young age that's why they call me daddy. Marrying you doesn't change my status as a father to them so you better get used to them asking me for things.

Sedi: We can't afford to support all those children and why can't you discuss with me properly instead of lying?

Aatile: I told you the truth and you said you don't want me supporting them because they're not mine biologically. I don't understand how it's okay for me to buy Ken toiletry and not my son, sa gago ke go ntirela makgakga hela- Katlo might be Lolo's nephew but i raised him as my son.

Sedi: How would you feel if I was still doing laundry ya ngwana wa my ex just because she used to call me mama? Think for me too, babe you and her are done, you're divorced so all the others things have to stop bathong. How am i supposed to enjoy my marriage when you're mentally still married to her, are you even aware that o palelwa ke go bitsa Lolo ore my ex wife?

Aatile: So what are you suggesting? I should just dumb my children? I can't do that, deal with it

Sedi: In other words you'll still spoil your ex wife's family members/relatives and as the current wife i should just watch?

Aatile: Yeah, what else can you do because you don't want to help me support them? Gape akere I'm not using your salary, I use my money and i can afford to take care of all of my children equally.

Sedi: We are married its our money, we share everything

Aatile: Exactly, there is no i or you it's our so Katlo, Setsana, Calvin, Kgotso, Setso, Mighty, Ranaan, Junior, Maya, Baby and Mofenyi are your children you're a mother of 11 12 ka Vivian.... you have 2 grandchildren and one more on the way. Do you have a problem with that?

Sedi: I'm too young for this amount of baggage..

Aatile: So my children are a baggage now? Mxm what am i doing arguing with someone your age... I guess that's what i get for marrying someone old enough to be my daughter. Koore yaanong gake hetsa go bua le bo Maya ke bue le wena gape ke go rute how things are done in the real world.

Sedi: Excuse me?

Aatile: (raised his voice irritated) Grow the fuck up! You knew i had those children before i married you and nothing is going to change, I'm not going to abandon my children for you if you think I'm that kind, it's either you accept me with my team or leave. I already sacrificed my daughters for you now I have to live with that guilt the rest of my life and knowing how much i traumatised my wife ka abortion ele just to impress your little mind...

Sedi: Is that why you call each other every day?

Aatile: (angrily punched the door) We have children!

Sedi flinched lifting her shoulder as he leaned over angrily looking at her.

Aatile: How else are we supposed to parent without calling each other when we don't stay together? Ska bata go ntena Sedi! (grabbed a towel) I expect an apology from you for calling my children baggage.

He bumped on her as he walked out hanging a towel over his shoulder...

Once in the bedroom he applied lotion and slid on his jeans as Sedi walked in and sat on the bed looking at him...

Sedi: I'm sorry for being rude about the children, I guess i really need to control my emotions and think like a wife, your children are mine and i must accept you as you're without making you choose between me and your children because you're likely to choose them since you're more used to them than me.

He sprayed himself with a perfume and leaned over kissing her...

Aatile: I forgive you....

He turned around and continued putting on his clothes...

Aatile: (brushing his hair looking at himself on the mirror) And you need to stop complaining about me talking to Lolo because as long as we have children we will always talk. I'd say until the youngest is 18 but then now we discuss issues of marriage gone jaana Calvin wants to marry. Andrew le ene wants to marry Baby meaning Lolo and i have to sit and talk about all these issues. If you want to join us you're welcome but don't ever complain about me talking to Lolo. We are linked for life.

Sedi: (tearfully) I understand...

He kissed her and grabbed the car keys walking out...

Aatile: Ke isa dilo tsa ga Katlo and then Lolo and i are going to talk. I don't know how long it will take, ke tsaya Viv

Sedi: Okay...

He walked past his daughter and lifted her up walking out with her as they both laughed and slammed the door.

Sedi watched him drive off and wiped her tears dialing her mother...

Her: Hello?

Sedi: (tearfully) Aatile has changed, 2 months hela re le mo lenyalong. O bogale and he doesn't listen to me koore it's all about himself and his needs. He is out to his ex wife's house gatwe go buiwa ka manyalo a bana. Waitse nna ke belaela ke tile go sitwa ke lenyalo gone ha

Her: So? If Aatile is doing his duties as a husband then stay out of his way and do your wifely duties. A wife stays home and doesn't count how many hours her husband spends outside or with whom. After the way we suffered here i thought you'd respect this man, why are you questioning him? Stop acting insecure because you'll bore him, accept those children and stop hurting yourself.

Sedi: (tearfully) Mama I told him I want a last born and he said he has enough children ene o lapile ke go baya matsetsi. Aatile is being too strict on me hela mo eseng gone.

Her: Give him time, he will come around. You're the wife

Sedi: (sighed) Okay...

She hung up and walked outside.....

At Lolo's House...

Lolo leaned over the mirror and fixed her scarf tying it around her long weave then she stepped out as the guys moved some of the furniture out of her bedroom and offloaded a bed from the car.

They put the beds next to one another and walked out dusting their hands as Baby approached her mother...

Baby: So she still can't walk?

Lolo : Yes, it will take time for her to regain everything. She even has bed sores but I'll be the only bathing her here, don't worry

Baby: At least she can talk and remember a few things. How far is she?

Lolo: Apparently she had been long transferred back here before they knew she'd wake up so she should be here before night. When i spoke to her she said they're coming. She is with 3 other patients.

Lolo: Okay

Faith ran over holding Lolo's hand hopping up and down excitedly...

Faith: Is Daddy coming too? They were together when they had an accident right? So he is fine too?

Lolo picked Hazel and walked ahead trying to think of a better answer...

Lolo: I'll ask her later but remember we are not supposed to ask her too many questions because she will forget everything so we have hold back other questions

Faith: Okay, i guess we can ask about Daddy a day later

Lolo: Yes, that's an excellent idea...

Aatile stepped out of the car and gave Katlo his things then they chatted for a few minutes before he met Lolo halfway and picking Hazel from her...

Aatile: Hi Hazel, how are you?

Hazel: Fine

Aatile: mommy is coming home, are you excited?

Hazel : (giggled) yeah

Aatile: (laughed and handed her to Baby) Hazel ke Didi hela

Lolo: (laughed) Ken o ka tsamaa a ipoka thata kana Didi gaa yo mogo Zane le Faith...

Aatile: Can we talk? Carl was just asking me how far we are

Lolo: (laughed) Ija abe ale excited

Aatile: (laughed)can we go talk at a restaurant or something? It's noisy here bana baa thodia

Lolo: No, it's fine.. We can just ask the young ones to play outside akere

Aatile: Are tsene mo koloing, it will be much better there?

She looked at the car and looked in his eyes then she sighed...

Lolo: Let's sit over there

Aatile: (laughed) Are you avoiding me?

Lolo: I'm not, (pushed him) heta reye...

He laughed and walked behind the house where one of the children brought them chairs and they sat down talking. Another walked out with a tray of food and gave them, they ate the delicious food while talking and laughing.....

At the hospital....

Later on Zane and Jan parked next to the prisoners car parking in the emergency parking space, there was one jail guard sitting in the front seat listening to the radio with the door open...

Zane and Jan closed their car doors and approached him with smiles....

Jan: Hey man, how are you?

Him: I'm good..

Zane took out a bundle of P200 notes and wet his thumb counting them like they were cards then he folded the notes and handed the guard. He looked at the bundle of money and looked at them confused...

Him: What's this?

Jan: We need to see the patient you brought here, he is our father and you can be present while we are talking to him.

Him: I don't take bribery

Zane: Okay.. (stretched his arm) Tisa, let me go take my chances with the ones escorting him inside. Maybe they have children to feed or girlfriends to spoil

Him: (put the money in the pocket) Ema pele, why are you guys so quick? Akere santse re buisana ne malaitaka? So do I share this with them? Ba direleng cut ya bone and I'll convince them

Jan: Then we see him longer and or on each check we meet him gaa tisiwa spatela, zaka gase metsi brazen those notes are a lot

Him: No problem but it will depend on who is on duty

Zane: Cool..

The other two jail guards stepped out of the hospital alone while the other was holding some kind of documents which he folded as the driver looked at them disappointedly...

Driver: Shit..

Zane: (heart pounding) What?

Jan: What?

Driver: Those papers might be holding bad news...

* 162

At the hospital....

They all desperately stared at the jail guards approaching in their brown tucked in uniform and boots...

Him: O kae Pastor?

Guard: He is still in there, we might be here for a while.

Him: (to Jan and Zane) Can you excuse us?

Jan: Sure

Zane and Jan stepped back as the jail guards got in the car and closed the doors...

Him: Bashianyana ba ke bana ba Pastor and they're asking for a favour-they want to see him abo bare jesa cut

Guard: Cut ya bokae? That car is very expensive they better make it worth

Guard2: Did you dicuss the price?

Him: I wasn't going to agree kесе sure gore le taa reng

Guard : Ba bitse re utwe gore ba reng...

One of them signaled them, Jan stepped out pulling her jeans up and rubbed her nose before slamming the door walking towards them as Zane followed her. She leaned inside the car and fist bumped with the guards...

Guard2: La reng malaiteaka? Buwang re utwe

Jan: (laughed) O bata evidence ele gore? Akere daeman ogo tip'ile

Guard: Tisang re bone, re thwaagale the banna

Zane handed his big "brother" the bundle then Jan counted it as the guards smiled, he handed it over then he distributed it three way and jumped out. Jan and Zane glanced at the first guard and looked at one another before following the other guard inside....

Guard2: This

Jan: Sure

Zane: You won't time us akere?

Guard2: Nah, as soon as the doctor is done you can see him.

Zane: Alright...

He walked them inside and waited outside the room where Ken was being operated on..

Guard2: I'll check on you in a few minutes

Jan: Sure...

Zane and Jan watched him walking away and both laughed boyishly covering their mouths and bumped fists..

Zane: (laughed) Lejilekate le le banna

Jan: (laughed) Seriously I don't know if he cheated us or his colleagues, that nigga is savage...

Zane: An nea phaphaletse as if he didn't get anything, did he just knock us or he knocked those guys?

They shook hands chatting about it....

At Lolo's House....

Later on Lolo walked Aatile to the car as the older guys drove out with Calvin, Aatile got in the driver's side and started the car as Lolo glanced at her phone and smiled before putting it away...

Aatile: What?

Lolo: Nothing, just some clown

Aatile: Is it a male clown or female clown?

Lolo: Does it make a difference? A clown is a clown

Aatile: Ke ene Brandon?

Lolo: Ska rialo o ta ntena because o dirile gore Brandon a nturner off after calling him mathe aga Didi, the next time I looked at him that's all I saw. Le jealous mogo maswe le itse go borisa batho di crush tsa bone.

Aatile: (laughed) Really? It feels so good go senyeletsa monna yo mongwe the banna. My ego just went up pheeee (they laughed) Did he beg you?

Lolo: He did but then he understood, he knew there was a possibility I might reject him and he took it like a man.

Aatile: So I'm the only moron that actually cries for your ass?

Lolo: (smiled mockingly) Pretty much

Aatile: It's nothing to brag about.. Mxm kea tsamaya

She laughed at him as he drove out...

At Sedi's House.....

After playing with makeup watching YouTube tutorials Sedi stumbled on a food panel and salivated looking at a delicious pizza being sliced, the cheese stretched up as the white lady leaned over and munched on it...

Her: Today I'm teaching you how to make Pizzaaaaa... Yeiii...

Sedi watched the video for a while then clicked on another recipe, she tied her robe and walked to the kitchen with her laptop and put it on the counter.

She frowned and took out everything listed on the ingredients then she started following the recipe....

She took out the plate and also served according to the tutorial then she smiled proudly sticking her tongue out as she took a picture...

Sedi: Tsena wena mogal! Hehehehehe chos wena Msedis...

She sent her twin sister the pictures...

Sedi: Chef Sedi

Lame: 😏😏 Stop stealing food from the Internet, you cook dog poop

Sedi: The mma ke nna gone

Lame: Lesa maaka

Sedi: (sent more pictures) Still don't believe me?

Lame: Hee! Aatile paid for cooking lessons didn't he? I knew he wouldn't pretend for long

Sedi: 😊Lame tsek maan, i taught myself. I was playing with makeup trying to forget that Aatile is fucking his ex wife then boom I saw panel ya cooking.

Lame: You're a fast learner 😬wait! Aatile is cheating? I'm going to give him a peace of my mind. Nxla

Sedi: Don't, i think i rushed so maybe he needs time to disconnect. The elders said marriage is not a joke and i kind of knew he has something for her. He needs time because he didn't really have time between the divorce and our wedding

Lame: That's true

Sedi: But now we have issue ya bana

Lame: About that, Sedi let me give you a tip on how to take another woman's man and actually keep him mo eleng gore he will love you more. Well scratch that because you didn't snatch him, he came to you so that's a big advantage. Moving on, the trick is to look at the ex and spot the things he didn't like about her especially what broke their relationship. Akere he used to complain mogo wena gore Lolo waa reng? Yep understand what your man likes and doesn't like. In your case Aatile loves babies and he loves unconditional so impress him there a fileh gore you both have a lot in common and belong together. Lolo loves children and that makes them connect each time they meet so be that ne? Then look at yourself and ask yourself if you are doing everything right and do all the right things without expecting anything in return for a good period of time. Men are so foolish, do that and you're done with Aatile. Stop complaining ka bana ota ikobela motho kana o mmora gape they're old so they won't crowd your house. If you complain he will vent to her and you know what they say about a shoulder to cry on. Ibile Aatile o easy because already ba kile be divorcer and remarry so play your cards right twinstar nna the mma my marriage is going to survive. I didn't snatch him from anyone but no one is going to snatch him from me because I studied him and his exs le gore nne aba thalela eng bothe.

Sedi: Wa bua mme waitse? Kana since i told him not to give Katlo money guy ntse e borega gore. Thanks, you're right...

Lame: 🖕 I've always been the clever one you're just book smart

Sedi: 😁😁

Lame: I'm discharging something funny is it Labour?

Sedi: What kind of discharge?

Lame: Like mucus

Sedi: Yeah it means you'll be in labour within a few days or hours, you'll feel the pressure as time passes. How is daddy doing?

Lame: He is freaking out

Sedi:, 😁 Happy for you guys

Lame: Thanks..

She put the phone down and cleaned up the counter as Aatile walked in, he drew in some air a couple of times frowning, that delicious aroma couldn't have been from their kitchen never, he walked across the room and stopped looking at Sedi.

Sedi: (smiled) Hi

He didn't respond and it wasn't even intentional, he just couldn't wait to see what she cooked as he lifted the cover and raised his eyebrows totally surprised. He picked a piece and leaned over chewing then he looked at her and continued chewing...

Aatile: You cooked?

Sedi: Yes, how is it?

Aatile: You're lying, who cooked? Did your twin come here?

Sedi: (Pointed at the laptop) I cooked

He glanced at the laptop and smiled hugging her then he kissed her neck and eventually her lips...

Aatile: it's very nice, if you can do this on your first assignment i can't imagine what I'll be eating next week

Sedi: Thanks, where is Viv? (his eyes gorged) You forgot her? Kooteng nne gole monate tota go leba Lolo mo mathong mo o lebalang ngwana

Aatile: (laughed) I'm not going to let you spoil my appetite

Sedi: (laughed) Let's eat, we will collect her later together...

Aatile: (picked the plate and dug in) Kana mme ke jele kwa waitse? Just that this is good

Sedi: Let's go eat...

They sat on the couch and ate.....

At Letsholathebe hospital...

Hours later Jan and Zane walked in as Ken laid on the bed, his foot was still cuffed to the bed bar and he was shirtless with a bandage around his waist..

Zane and Jan sadly looked at his catheters and he looked away a little embarrassed then they pretended they didn't see that and each sat on the side of his bed looking at him...

Zane: How are you feeling?

Ken: I'm good

Jan: We had to bribe the guards to see you, what happened?

Ken: It happened too fast, i didn't see who did it but i have several people hating me in there. I defended 2 19 year olds. Some guys were harassing them

and trying to turn them gay. These little guys are always following me around so some gangs are not happy about that.

Zane: It must be tough in there

Ken: It's hard for teenagers and guys in their early 20's. I didn't want to get involved but those boys are helpless, one of them looks like you... (laughed and grinned feeling pain) He calls himself Zane ever since i told him i have a son called Zane and he looks like him. He calls me papa and it angers the gangs

Jan: (laughed) They probably think you're hitting that

Zane: (laughed and imitated a gay voice) Aow daddy!

Ken: (laughed) They all think like that but the prison church crew know there is nothing there. It feels so awkward to talk about these things with you guys. How are your little sisters?

Jan: They're good, auntie is excellent

Ken: She loves kids that one I, I'm sure they're doing good and your mom?

Zane took out his phone and played a voice note from Didi...

Didi: (slurred speech) Hi Zane, I should be in Letsholathebe shortly. We are 2 hours away. I can't wait to see you and your sisters. I love you

Ken's eyes gleamed with tears as he heaved a huge sigh...

Ken: Thank you Jesus... (to Zane) Take care of her

Zane: I will, I don't know when she will be ready to see you though

Ken: Your mother and i might never get back together again, she won't take me back. Prepare yourself for that and accept it so that you can help Faith understand.

Jan: I'm going to pay your bail on Monday and find a helper to assist me take care of you. I guess you'll go straight home since Auntie is going to Aunt Lolo's House.

Ken: Thank you

Zane: (sadly looking at him) Papa why ore mama gaa kake a boelana le wena? You guys are married and aunt Lolo explained to me what happened, both of you wronged one another.

Ken: I wronged your mother, she did nothing wrong. Before all these happened she had been telling me she was bored but i didn't want to think about divorce or giving her some space. I forced her to love me because i was afraid to be a pastor who failed his marriage, i prayed for your mother to come to church but she didn't want to. She has never even heard me preach or you leading the church with your voice. She doesn't know Faith can sing in front of the whole church and make everyone cry. (emotionally) I love your mother so much, i know its hard to believe because of what i did but I love her, she doesn't feel the same and she never lied about it. I don't want to badmouth her, she was honest with me. I decided to pray about it and hoped she would feel differently. I don't want you to get excited and think that maybe things will go back to normal because they won't. If this injury doesn't leave me paralysed I'd like to go and preach somewhere just to get away from everything because seeing your mother with anyone would drive me insane. I don't think I'll ever love anyone else except her.

One of the guards walked in...

Guard: Guys we have to go

Zane and Jan got up and sighed looking at their father...

Ken: Take care of your mother Zee

Zane: I'll do that

Ken: And please don't try to convince her or reason with her, she deserves better. I really hope the magistrate will make a judgement so i can serve my time and start living.

Zane: Okay... (smiled) Tell Zane i said hi

Ken: I'll tell him

Zane: And please survive until Monday

Ken: See you Monday... Jan, how is Agatha?

Jan: She is good.

Ken: When are you knocking her up?

Jan: (they all laughed) As soon as you start walking

Ken: (laughed) See you guys on Monday...

They fist bumped with him and walked away thankfully smiling at the guard who nodded back and sighed looking at Ken...

Guard: How are you doing pastor?

Ken: I'm good...

Guard: We're investigating and we will find out who did this, it's probably one of those bullies who are always beating small guys akere yaanong bashianyana ba nna bago setse morago, baa tenega.

Ken: I thought so too...

Guard: (laughed) Those little guys were terrified bare tonight ba mo mathateng

Ken: Akogang is there he will help her, he also doesn't condone that and we have been hanging together in the church area.

Guard: It's sad because these things happen when we can't see and these guys are always afraid to give out names so it will always go on.

Ken: It's sad....

At the pastors house...

An hour later the pastors daughter walked in with a tray of juice and cookies on the saucers as Jan and Zane updated the pastors...

Zane: Thanks

Jan: Thanks

Daughter: You're welcome...

She walked out as Jan and Zane glanced at her butt and turned back to the old man and his wife....

Pastor: It sounds like he will need help

Wife: I'll talk to the Women's ministry and see if we can assist

Pastor: Brandon is very lucky, I'm going to forgive him just because both Didi and Ken are recovering. O laki modimo o arabile dithapelo tsa gagwe ka pela.

Jan: We will communicate with you tomorrow

Zane: And thank you for always supporting us.

Pastor: Don't mention it, what's important is that everyone is okay.

Jan: Thank you...

Zane: Nnyaa mme go siame, we have to update auntie Lolo and I'm sure mama has arrived by now

Pastor: Of course, thanks for dropping by

Wife: God bless you

They stood up and walked out...

Jan: That girl has an ass the banna

Zane: (laughed) Katswa ale monate..

They laughed and drove off....

At Maya's House....

Tshepo walked in the bedroom taking off his tie as Maya stood on the middle of the house tearfully shushing her son who was crying hysterically as usual, Adele pulled her dress holding a bowl crying with a wet pink tights as pee flowed on the tile....

Maya: (crying) I can't do this, i can't do these anymore...

Tshepo threw his coat on the bed and picked Adele then he went to the kitchen and prepared something for her to eat before leaving her on the couch where she ate watching cartons.

He walked in the bedroom and got the baby putting him on his chest and gently caressed him as Maya sat on the edge of the bed breaking down.

He removed the baby's diaper and bathed him with warm water then he walked around the house wrapping him with a blanket while he comfortably laid on his father's shoulder until he fell asleep.

He got back in the house and put him in the baby cot then he turned his attention to her, he got her hand and helped her stand then he hugged her and kissed her...

Tshepo: You're doing good... You're a good mother... (he sighed and looked in her eyes) Tell you what.... Why don't you visit your mom or your sister and I'll spend a night with the kids? I'll talk to my boss and get a day off. Take a break from the house and the kids

Maya: (crying) I can't talk to my mother, she hates me. She called me when she was about to lose the twins and i ignored her..

Tshepo: Mothers never hate their children, she might be sad but she can't hate you... Take a break! This is why everything is stressing you up... (kissed her and hugged her as she sighed rubbing her nose) Take a night off, I'll take it from here..

Maya: (smiled) Thanks

Tshepo: I'll get the tub ready

She went to take a bath and he finally sighed taking off his formal wear....

At Lolo's House....

Later that evening Calvin and Junior carried Didi to the bedroom passing children in the living room as they stood quietly watching, a bad smell followed as they laid her on the bed and stepped back...

Lolo: Thanks guys, you can go...

Didi could tell she had a bad odour though the boys acted like they couldn't smell it, Faith and Hazel stood at the door biting their fingers staring at her... She was different. They had never seen her like that before and Hazel wasn't sure it was her..

The frontal lace wigs she always had on were off and the small patch of baldness on the side of her head left them wondering. She had lost so much weight, for a petite person like her losing weight left her looking scary.

She could tell her daughter's were scared to come over but seeing how healthy they looked in their beautiful hairstyles brought tears to her eyes.

She turned and looked at Mofenyi lying on Lolo's bed while she mixed Dettol with warm water in the bucket and put on her gloves before pushing the door..

Lolo: Faith? Mama wa thapa laitwa....Give her five minutes, I'll call you...

She closed and locked the door then she soaked the gauze pad in her little mixture and stepped over

Lolo: Ta ke go thapise these ulcers don't smell good, those nurses koore motho o bola hela ana le bone from there they say i terrorise the hospital yet they can't clean a patient.

Lolo turned her over laying her on her tummy, her skin crawled as she looked at the deep bed sores on her tailbone, hips and back then she gently cleaned them over and over...

She picked Didi and laid her on the sheet by the floor then she changed the smelly sheets and laid her on the clean bedding.

Minutes later she walked in with yet another bucket and cleaned her up, put roll-on on her and lotion then borrowed her clean clothes that didn't smell like the hospital...

Mofenyi started crying on the bed as Lolo combed her hair and tied it into a pony...

Lolo: (shouted) Setso!? Ta o tsee monna yoo wa nthodia ka kodu

Setso walked in and closed the door then she picked him..

Setso: Bo Zane ba tsile le papa o tile go tsaya Bashale now he wants to see auntie

Lolo: Tell them to wait... And when they get in they should ask her too many questions, the doctor says she won't remember everything at once le nna gongwe o ntebetse gape ha o bona a didimetse jaana but i don't want to startle her. Gatwe memory ota ntse o boa or something kana gatweng dilo tsa dingaka

Setso: Ok

She walked out then Lolo quickly combed one of her wigs and put it on her head as it fitted perfectly. She grabbed her hand bag and ran a simple face beat then she opened the windows and sprayed her clothes with cologne before bringing a toothbrush and bucket...

Lolo: Didi? Thapa meno mma toga o idibatsa bana ha ore wa bua abo gore phuu

Didi:(laughed and leaned over weakly brushing as Lolo held the bucket) Thanks

Lolo: How much do you remember?

Didi: Not a lot

Lolo: Uh don't worry about it ibile it's best you don't remember, if you can remember Hazel, Faith and Zane le Ken tabe ole shapo

Lolo stepped out as Didi swallowed tearfully, Minutes later she walked in carrying Hazel as Aatile carried Mofenyi then her whole team filled the nice smelling house and stood smiling at her, they all made space for Zane as he slowly walked over with his arm around Faith...

Aatile and Lolo looked at one another and smiled emotionally as Zane leaned over and hugged her then Lolo handed Hazel over.

Didi hugged her kids as tears of joy rolled then Lolo smiled touched and put her hand over her mouth...

Looking at her she noticed Lolo wasn't wearing her wedding ring though Aatile was wearing one, Lolo's children smiled at her happy for their reunion and all she could think about was her conversation with Aatile, the day she gossiped to Mogapi's wife and the doses of Angel dust that took away Mofenyi's dear sisters...

She let go of her children and put a pillow over her face crying...

Lolo: Okay guys, let's go mommy is not feeling well... Zane ba tsee pele...

Aatile took everyone out and closed the door as Lolo confusedly walked back and held her hands looking in her eyes...

Lolo: What happened? Are you okay?

She dropped the pillow and put her arms around Lolo hugging her as she cried holding her tightly...

Didi: I'm sorry..... Forgive me for destroying your family and making you lose your job. All these children now have to witness a separated family yet they're used to seeing you and Aatile together, what will Mofenyi think of me when he finds out that i drove his parents apart and made their father resent you... What if they died because of Angel Dust? What if it affects Mofenyi?

At Lolo's House...

Lolo: Stop with apologies, if you knew how much we've always hurt each other you wouldn't be saying all these.

Didi: I just never thought you'd do this for me.

Lolo: (smiled at her and curved her lips) Babes you and me are a powerful force and we have survived the worst of life. We made mistakes and we destroyed people's lives... (laughed) We were heartbreakers, i doubt other women cheat but rona re chitile, go ne ga lelwa thata ntse re rwele di ring. (they laughed) we are not the typical cry women and you're the only person i can relate with because you're not perfect and don't pretend to be.

Didi: You've automatically cancelled out your mistakes and now I'm here wondering what i should do, please slip into a coma

Lolo: I don't have to slip into a coma, i just have to take a vacation and leave you with my kids. Would you mind?

Didi: (smiled thoughtfully) Is there anything else other than that (they both laughed) Ae nnyaa mma eseng primary school ele.

Lolo: (laughed) primary school e the mma e monate, i love having them around.

Aatile knocked on the door then Lolo responded and he stepped in...

Didi: Can i talk to Aatile alone?

Lolo: Sure

Lolo stepped out of the room and closed the door then Aatile sat at the corner of bed looking at her...

Aatile: (laughed) I don't think you'll ever die waitse (they both laughed) I've never met someone so fortunate in life, if i was you I'd be a born again Christian God loves you more then others

Didi: (laughed) Stop it... I just wanted to tell you that i drugged Lolo with a drug called PCP aka Angel dust. It was eating me inside to see you guys finally getting along, her getting promoted, you guys buying cars, your kids doing so good at school. I got jealous and felt she hadn't paid for what she did to me, which was crazy because kana re bua ka dilo tsa bo 20 years ago... I had a lot to be grateful for. Ken was a pastor and a loving husband, Zane was a responsible young man and my business was doing good. Things were falling into place and jealousy hela ya gore Lolo was happy too... I'm sorry for making her act crazy to the extent of her chasing you off even that talk about finding someone who appreciates you tota i was just saying because i knew she hurt you.

Aatile: I wonder why she didn't report you, so what was your plan? To have her kill everyone? She abused the children and you didn't stop?

Didi: I'm sorry

Aatile: So why didn't you report yourself so she could at least have her job back?

Didi: I'm sorry

Aatile: (angrily) Forget me i was stupid enough to fall for it, she is my wife i should have picked something was wrong because Lolo would never mistreat a child. I cheated on her and had children with other women while she was my wife but she brought my children home. Mighty and Viv are welcome and they even love her like she is their mother even Maya the most annoying child is her favourite...I should have known something was wrong. I destroyed my family and lost a good woman, a woman who can look back and admit her wrongs, correct herself and put others before her happiness. It's my fault for not seeing what a new woman she is.... But her job? Didinte do you know that she was getting promoted? she was embarrassed in front of her colleagues and you kept quiet the entire time? (stood up looking at her disgusted) So why are you using her now? Tell me what are we supposed to do? Forget that she was ever a boss and used her money to bring smiles to the children filling this house? (shook his head) You're the most wicked woman i have ever met. How can you let her pamper you after doing that to her? How do you feel sleeping in her house getting TLC, are you proud of yourself? Lolo ke sesonyana sa gago? You

destroy her family and make her lose her job so she can spend her last years taking care of you? Is it about Giovanni? No it's not because you didn't want Giovanni in the first place. I know you wanted to abort Giovanni so you can't act like you were over the moon because you didn't even want to tell me he was mine. You enjoy being a victim isn't it? Lolo aborted my baby 100 years ago so let me abuse all 9 children. Our children suffered during that time and you were just laughing at us enjoying yourself.

Didi: I'm very sorry, i understand that-

Aatile: No... (tears filled his eyes) You don't understand.... You don't, you changed my life.... I looked at her and thought she will never change. When we got married the second time i vowed to walk away if she hurt me or disrespected and you drugging her did exactly that. She did nothing wrong & was angry at her... I've hurt her so bad. I can't imagine what it was like for her to know she is not what I'm accusing her to be. Didi you made me go for a second choice and now I can't go back. She won't take me back and I'll look like the dumbest human being on earth for running around in circles like a headless chicken. O ntirisitse diphoso and i hope you'll be happy and proud of yourself while I'm sitting there with Sedi knowing i divorced my wife for nothing. Be proud, well done....

He opened the door and walked out then he turned back...

Aatile: I wish you never told me this, i had convinced myself that i did good walking out of my marriage but now i don't know. I also don't want to use and hurt Sedi like that it's unfair, o nthubetse lelwapa and i hope one I'll forgive. Right now i hate you and even for making Lolo take care of you after everything you did to her.

He closed the door and walked away....

At Aatile's car...

Aatile stepped out and saw Lolo standing by the car talking to Sedi then they hugged briefly, Sedi got back in the car and Lolo laughed closing the door for her....

Sedi: I really feel bad, kana Viv can miss your house but i doubt Ranaan ot anyone here can just say let me visit Viv

Lolo: These things happen and we had a lot happening the past couple of months.

Aatile got in the car and closed the door...

Sedi: Ok so what time should i drop her off?

Lolo: 10

Sedi: Bye

Aatile: Goodnight

Lolo: Goodnight, Viv goodnight

Viv: Goodnight..

Aatile rolled the windows and drove out frustratedly rubbing his eyes...

Sedi: Are you ok?

Aatile: Yeah, what was that all about?

Sedi: Oh that? I was apologising for not cooperating like we used before you and i got back together. We agreed on how to go about being fair to all the children.

Aatile: I see...

He thoughtfully joined the main road and sighed frustratedly....

At Lolo's House....

Meanwhile Lolo closed the gate as Tshepo's lights brightened her, they quickly deemed and she opened the gate...

Maya: (stuck her head out) Sorry!

Lolo: Comon in, ke a tswala there are donkeys in this area...

She drove in then Lolo closed the gate and walked to the car but to her surprise Maya was alone as she locked it and waited for her..

Lolo: You lost the baby fat... I like the way you look

Maya: Uh mama mma nna ke bona ke bopama

Lolo: Things have changed nowadays, being fat isn't a sign of good living and happiness, it's unhealthy. Your body is fine because yore not fat or skinny.

Maya: Thank you... Can we stand here and talk?

Lolo: (put her arm around her shoulder and dragged her forward) I've had enough apologies for the night, yeah - yeah you're sorry for not driving me to the hospital and all those sob stories, i forgive you

Maya: (sighed in relief and put her arm around Lolo's waist) Thank God, ke ta kele emotional. I would have cried while apologising.

They dusted their feet and walked in...

Lolo: (laughed) The prodigal daughter is home

Maya: (shyly laughed) Uh mama

They all laughed and clapped then her phone rang, she smiled and picked walking to the bedroom..

Lolo: (low voice) Hello?..... Rra?..... Um.... Italian or Mexican.... Okay.... Um Gone Girl will do.... (laughed) Yes-no i haven't seen it i only saw the preview... (laughed) Alright bye...

She hung up and got ready as Didi quietly looked at her...

Lolo: (laughed) It's Lolo, do you still remember me?

Didi: (laughed) Mxm koore yoo go reileng are ke sepoko ke mang?

Lolo: (laughed) I don't understand this brain shaking thing.... I'm going out for 2 hours, I'm just going to watch a movie with a friend. I'll be back before you sleep...

Didi: Okay...

She fixed herself to perfection and took out long high heels and slid her smooth feet inside as Didi observed her then she grabbed her phone and sprayed perfume on herself...

Lolo: Coming...

Didi: Car keys

Lolo: He is picking me, Shap

A diesel engine stopped at the gate and deemed the lights then she stepped out of the house and approached the gate. The gentleman stepped out and waited for her leaning against the bumper as she cat walked straight into his arms, he closed her inside his arms and leaned over whispering in her ear...

Him: Have i told you how beautiful you're?

Lolo: (giggled) only a 100 times

Him: (laughed and threw her the keys) You're driving

Lolo: (caught them) I told you i can't drive this car

Him: Mme kana ke tile go go isa Khawa

Lolo: Ae bathong...

They both jumped in the car as he smiled watching her reverse and join the road...

Lolo: (laughed proudly) Uuuuu hehehehe

Him: (laughed and took out something) Bona...

She turned her head and quickly stepped on the breaks with a huge smile...

* 164

At Lolo's House....

Later that evening Maya walked in the bedroom carrying Mofenyi who was asleep...

Maya: Goodnight guys

All: (from their rooms) Night...

She laid him on the bed and glanced at Didi who was asleep with her arms around Hazel then she walked over and picked her up waking Didi...

Maya: (softly) Let me get her, she might disturb you at night..

Didi: (yawning) Ok... Is Lolo still out?

Maya: Yes but she called minutes ago asking me to tell everyone to go to bed, apparently they need to be forced to sleep or else they watch TV until morning and then fail to wake up for school

Didi: (laughed) Ok

Maya took her to bed and then switched off the lights before sliding in Lolo's bed then she texted her husband.

Maya: Thanks for giving me a break, i love you and you're the world's best husband. Goodnight babe

Tshepo: Anytime sweetheart, goodnight.

Meanwhile the diesel engine stopped outside and the gentleman leaned back looking in Lolo's eyes as she looked in his and blushed looking down.

Him: Thanks for visiting

Lolo: Anytime...

He touched her cheek and leaned over kissing her, she touched his chest as he caressed her thighs touched her panties kissing her then she touched his package and kissed him reluctantly...

He unzipped his jeans and put her hand back in there as she stroked him in disbelief, she had joked about that size but never actually thought it

existed. She opened her eyes on the middle of the kiss and glanced at him as he kissed her passionately then she closed her eyes and continued kissing and stroking his d.

Him: (caught his breath) Maybe we should just go back home and come later

Lolo: (laughed) Sheh heela wena ke motsetse ija

Him: (laughed) Mofenyi o motona but if you want us to wait, we will wait...

Lolo: (smiled) Thanks....

He baby kissed her and zipped his jeans as she stepped out of the car and closed the door....

Lolo: Goodnight

Him: Goodnight...

She got in and sighed disappointedly walking across the living room all the way to the bedroom where she switched the lights on. Maya and Didi turned looking at the door as she took off her shoes holding a big envelope...

Maya: It's 11 o'clock young lady where you been?

Didi: (in Madea's voice) Little girl! (to Maya) Bring my belt

Lolo: (laughed) Mxm....

They all laughed as she put her plastic on the bed and took off her man's big jacket, she put it on a hanger and into the wardrobe before fishing in the envelope as Didi and Maya curiously stared....

Lolo: (paused and looked at them) What?

Didi: What is it? We want to see

She slid out three tickets and smiled like teen....

Lolo: Pha!

Maya: (gasped and got off the bed) Is that the jazz festival tickets? Tshepo has been talking about getting us this tickets, yoo it's been all over Facebook. All the artists will there

Lolo: Mmh.... There are three tickets here Didi, one is for me one for him, who should i give the 3rd one to?

Didi: (smiled) I can't go, I'm still in bed remember?

Lolo: It's next month so there is plenty of time for you to exercise those legs, you're coming with me to this festival and to make sure it happens each morning you'll be taking a walk to the gate, as for the bed sores they're as good as gone because you're no longer in a coma.

Didi: I don't want to disturb you and your friend besides i-

Lolo: Didi I'm not taking no for an answer, you owe me for babysitting and nursing you kana o ta ntuela cash mma?

Didi: (laughed) Fine...

Lolo: (laughed) Thank you... (to Maya) And wena if you really want to go buy these tickets because VIP tickets are running out, dilo tsa masigo di bata ole kogo safe eseng ko mapantsola bago anapang dipata

Maya: I'll let him know

Lolo: (sighed taking off her top) Oh God I'm exhausted... So what were you talking about le Aatile?

Didi: I told him the truth, he was hurt and i think he hates me for destroying his family. He still loves you

Lolo: (smiled) Really? (laughed) O taa bakela gosa itshwarela

Didi: But in all honesty he forgave you and you wronged him, if we look at things from his POV.

Lolo: That's true, I understand that. If I gave someone a second chance and they did wrong I'd go except I didn't do it intentionally that's where he got cheated

Didi: Exactly, and it seems he wants to change his mind about the marriage to Sedi because he said she is her second choice. I hope I'm not giving out unnecessary information.

Lolo: (smiled) No, it's fine. Attie and I are friends.

Didi: He is angry at me

Lolo: You really messed up le nna kana I was happy with him though we have been through a lot, most of it was my mistake. I destroyed that man beyond and it took me years to realise how much I've hurt him. The little hurtful things we always say to people when we are angry can change how they relate to us kana how they see themselves. Remember my aunt liked saying I'm an ugly girl?

Didi: Mxm I remember

Lolo: It hurt me and over time I started believing I was ugly that's how I ended up dating Zero of all men because I never thought in my wildest dreams someone who looks like Aatile could want me. That thing stayed in me and over the years when all men wanted you and no one really wanted me I felt it was because I'm ugly. Most might think I don't have a lot of exs but it's actually because nna ganke ke batiwa ke banna

Didi: But it's not because you're ugly, it's because you're always busy.

Lolo: Tell that to my heart, so to some extent I understand what Aatile went through because I've hurt him and he believed he was less of a man and he never believed I love him. When we finally started falling in love all over then boom Angel Dust

Didi: I understand you might be considering to move on but would you give your family a second chance? I was wrong, I made you two fight... Would you take him back?

Lolo: (smiled) Well.... (giggled) we will see if he ever asks me... (sighed and stood up) Let me go take a shower....

She kissed Mofenyi and walked out with a towel.....

At Aatile's House....

Sedi switched off the lights and got in bed as Aatile laid on his back then she laid her cheek on his chest and sighed...

Sedi: Lolo and i had a very good conversation about the children, i just realised how wrong i was about those children because i didn't know that the government pays off their living expenses and Calvin as the big brother took the older ones, he is supporting them and even Lolo rarely spends on them except if they need little things like pocket money or airtime which is totally fine for you. And i was just jealous, I'll admit that... I'm sorry.

Aatile: It's okay...

Sedi : But you don't seem happy, what did you talk about le Didi?

Aatile: She drugged Lolo with a hallucination drug and all those unreasonable behaviour she was displaying was because of her.

Sedi: Why did she do it?

Aatile: Some stupid 20 year grudge and jealousy hela ya gore my wife and i were progressing...

Sedi sadly sighed still laying her head on his chest...

Aatile: She made me hate Lolo and even when she told me she was drugged i didn't believe her because i thought she was back to her lying cheating self again. I hated her for making me a fool because i vowed that if Lolo ever embarrassed me like that again I'd leave because already everyone in Maun thought i was foolish. Unlike women whom when cheated they get sympathy and are expected to forgive and fix their hushed as a man when you're cheated people think less of you like you're a moron and when you forgive a cheating woman people lose more respect for you and that's what i became to everyone. I lost respect... I walked around feeling less and the fact that she told

me before that i have a little dick broke me down. I thought maybe women only want big dicks, it doesn't matter how much you love them, love your step children and support her. That's what i thought and that's the only reason i divorced her, i thought she was doing it again but now i regret it because i know she was drugged. I hated her so much i didn't want to be connected to her that's why I forced her to abort and never walked away with nothing from this divorce like i did the first time, the first time I only got my car but this time i wanted a fair share and i got it, now i regret everything... I even hurt her degrading her womanhood because that's how much pain and bitterness i had in me all because of Didi, right now i hate her and there is nothing i can do. If i wasn't a man I'd just break down and cry... (tearfully) Because it hurts so bad... (he covered his face and sighed) I spent years building my family and building the trust on Lolo after she broke me countless times, it was time for me to enjoy my hardwork and Didi took it all away...

Sedi got up and helped him sit then she hugged him as he broke down, she broke down crying, for her it was that deja vu moment. She did it again. Raising her hopes with a man who was having problems with his wife but for some reason she appreciated his honesty, she never thought a man would be that honest and vulnerable and that was enough for her....

Sedi: I'm sorry... (kissed him) I'm sorry... I've never really been cheated but i can feel your pain. If this is the case then maybe we should file for divorce. I love you but i wouldn't want to be with you if you want Lolo because then you won't be happy.

Aatile: It's not that i want to leave you-

Sedi: No, don't feel sorry for me or be embarrassed for divorcing again. We can tell people i divorced you that way they won't think you're indecisive koore ke leka go avoider a situation where you are just forcing yourself to love me because you don't have choice, you have a choice. Talk to Lolo and try to get your family back together again. Do it for me, that's the only favour I'm asking you to do for me, is that ok?

Aatile: Ok

He heaved a huge sigh and hugged her gratefully then they laid down...

Sedi: And for your own information you don't have a little dick you're just suffering from a Small Dick Syndrome it's mostly caused by getting cheated several times especially if you happen to have seen the explicit content. Even if the guy you're cheated with is the same size as you you'll see him as bigger and according to research most men generally feel they'd be much happier if they were an inch or 2 longer than what they are now and that could be influenced by the angle in which they're viewing their dicks from. O ngongorega hela mme you don't even know your size and sometimes women say that that dick tease to men just to hurt them ese nnete

Aatile: You're my wife of course you'd say that...

Sedi: (smiled naughtily) can i do something?

Aatile: what?

Sedi: (laughed and switched the lights on) just relax...

She reached for her first Aid case and put it on the bed then she handed him the phone...

Sedi: Google the dick scale it starts from mini size, small, average, large and extra large

He tapped on the phone as she jumped on top of him grinding on him and kissed his neck...

Aatile: (laughed typing) Wait... What are you doing...Sedi wee ema pele

She pushed the phone and kissed him as he slowly jerked then she slid down his dick and closed her eyes...

Aatile: (moaning) Shit.... Mmh....

He held her waist and struck her once then she jumped off...

Aatile: No, no, come on...

She smiled and measured him as they both looked at the centimeters

Both: 16cm...

Aatile: but Google wrote it in inches gatwe normal size ke 5 inches that's where majority of the guys are

Sedi: We convert

Aatile: Ok.... 16cm to inches...

They both stared at the phone and looked at one another...

Sedi: So? You're 6 inches... Still think you're tiny?

Aatile: Let's check other researches

Sedi: (laughed) So do you really think i fake my orgsms? I never fake it abo ke cummer hela sente

Aatile: (laughed)Well maybe you have a tiny vagina that is deformed or something...

Sedi: (laughed) You're crazy...

They continued reading....

Aatile: (frowned) Wow.... So 6 is normal, 7 is large and 8 is extra large?... But honestly i thought I'm here... Habo 2 inches

Sedi: (laughed) 2 inches? Seriously?

He laughed feeling dumb and put the phone down kissing her slowly getting on top of her as she put her arms around his neck then he stroked himself once and knocked on before squeezing himself in as they both moaned.....

At Didi's House....

On Monday morning Jan drove through the gate and parked outside then she stepped out with a maid and unlocked the door as her phone rang...

Jan: You can go in and get started on cleaning

Her: Thank you

She stepped back and picked....

Jan: Hello?

Pastor: Where is Pastor Ken?

Jan: I paid his cash bail first thing in the morning, they said they will release him sometime today so I'm not sure. He is still in pain and i wanted to pick him but they said it was impossible. For now I'm cleaning the house

Pastor: Okay, I'll send Kesegofetse to help you... They haven't moved akere?

Jan: No, they haven't

Pastor: Good. She will be there soon, she offered to assist him until he is well.

Jan: Thank you.

She hung up and walked back inside where they prepared a room for him, minutes later a prisons car stopped outside and they got out to assist as the jail guards helped him out of the car holding his catheters..

Jan: Hello?

Guard: Hi

Jan: Ke gore you guys didn't call us to collect him just so koloi ya prisons can be seen dropping him off

Ken: (laughed grinning) You're ungrateful

Guard: (laughed) Tell him...

The guard let go of him as he put his arm around around Jan and staggered inside...

Guard: Shap akere?

Jan: Sure debrada...

He drove off as Jan walked her father to the bedroom where he laid down and sighed, it felt good to finally lay on a real bed in a proper house...

Ken: I'm hungry...

Jan: ill bring you something to eat....

There was a knock on the door then Jan went to the door and came back with the pastor's daughter, she smiled shyly and shook his hand with her handbag still on her shoulder...

Her: dumelang

Ken: Hello? How are you?

Her?

Ken: Resego right?

Her: Masedi, Resego is younger than me

Jan: Really?

Ken: really? You look younger than her and i hardly see you at church

Masedi: I'm a Sunday school teacher so I'd be out there preaching to the little innocent souls

Ken: (laughed) That explains it

Jan: Pastor said they'd send her to help us on daily basis, i guess she will be coming here a lot and (looked at the watch) i have to go back to work, Zane will be here in the afternoon.

Ken: No problem

Jan: Masedi Shap, the maid's name is Chindi, bye

She rushed out leaving them looking at one another then Masedi sighed and put her handbag down...

Masedi: Let me make you something to eat Pastor

Ken: thanks...

She walked out pulling the sleeves of her top.

At Letsholathebe hospital.....

Aatile rolled back on his office chair and took out his lunch box then he took out a fresh sandwich and leaned back taking a bite then he opened the silver flask bottle and sipped....

He leaned back looking at his lunch box and smiled at Sedi and Viv's picture on the frame then he dialed her....

Sedi: Hello?

Aatile: (softly) Hi, thanks for the breakfast... Its excellent

Sedi: Glad you like it

Aatile: What are you doing during lunch? I want to take you out

Sedi: (laughed) Aren't you supposed to talk to Lolo about-

Aatile: I thought about that and mmh.... (shook his head smiling) I think I'm good... I love you and it first i thought i was with you because of certain things nut now that i have a choice I'd choose you over and over again.

Sedi: Really?

Aatile: Yeah... And last night was awesome, o loka eng kuku ya gago?

Sedi: Sheba nna (they laughed) Ke follow me

Aatile: (laughed) Fuck maan follow me ya teng works wonders man i don't want to leave. Babe the mma ska bolelela batho gore ampore ke lela

Sedi: (laughed) Gase gore nne o lela golo hale rraetsho?

Aatile: I'll pick you up at lunch

Sedi: Lunch it is. Love you

Aatile: Love you a million more

He hung up smiling and picked the sandwich taking a bite....

At Lolo's House....

Later that afternoon Lolo supported Didi as she stepped out of the house and rubbed her eyes due to the unfamiliar light...

Lolo: At least you're taking more steps now...

Didi: Yeah... Let's go back inside.... I'm tired

Lolo: Are boe ha at the gate...

Didi's phone rang then Lolo picked it for her putting it on her ear...

Didi: (panting) Hello?

Jan: Hi, papa oko lapeng bamo rilisitse on bail

Didi: Oh Good, how is he? Zane told me he was stabbed with a knife.

Jan: He will be fine he was stitched

Didi: Okay...

She hung up and they stopped at the gate where she put her arms on the gate and leaned over, a car stopped in front of the gate and a young man stepped out. They both read the logo on the door and frowned...

Him: Good afternoon, i am Michael Kakaretso from Nonsie and Attorney's, I am looking for Didintle Daniels.

Didi: That's me...

He unzipped his case and served her as Lolo watched...

Didi: Ken wants a divorce?

Lolo: What?

Didi: Give me the phone...

She dialed Ken....

Ken: Hello?

Didi: I've just been served with divorce papers, what's going on?

Ken: I just don't think we are meant for each other, we both want different things. I don't want to be the Ken i was 10 years ago selling drugs, threatening and punishing a woman i claim to love. I am older now so i love differently, i love with respect. I am a father, a grandfather and a pastor, those are characters in me if you cannot find happiness in me being a pastor and find it very difficult to come to church then there is no reason for us to fight about it. If I've changed to be a boring person there is no need for me to be cheated. You had a choice to leave and go date Brandon but you chose to cheat, i don't blame you because even I'm wrong for reacting violently, i should have just accepted your choice ya ga Brandon and filed for divorce but now I'm correcting myself. You can take everything all i want is to be free from this marriage and start fathering my children the right way instead of going back and fourth. I'm sure you'll find a man with that thing and I'll find a godly woman. What's important is that we parent our children in peace. We don't have to be together to be good parents...

Didi: Can we meet and talk?

Ken: No, my bail conditions state that i must not communicate with you so this should be our last conversation because i don't want to go back to jail. I'm very sorry for beating you like that, it was never my intention to hurt you, i took it too far and I'll never again in my life raise my hand to a woman even my next wife if i ever find one. Bye

He hung up then she tearfully looked at Lolo.....

* 165

At Lolo's House..

Lolo helped her sit on the bed and sat on hers looking at her...

Didi: What was the point of him beating me if he was going to divorce me?

Lolo: Maybe he realised he doesn't want to be a wife beater, you're my friend and I'll always side you unless you are wrong but can you blame the guy? (she looked back at Lolo tearfully) and I don't understand how you can still want a man who almost killed you

Didi: You wouldn't understand

Lolo: Make understand

Didi: I love a man that has a dangerous side Lolo... (her jaws dropped) I know but that's what turns me on. Why do think all these thugs always have girlfriends? Remember that man who killed 4 of his girlfriends?

Lolo: The one who was trending on Facebook?

Didi: Yes, why do you think after killing when e goes out on bail girls throw themselves at him? Knowing that if you piss him off he kill you is what turns you on. After what happened i know Ken might kill me so I'll never cheat. I don't know what's wrong with me but what he did there... To me that was my man angry at me and punishing me.. .

Lolo: (confused) Whaaat...so that was normal... It was like arguing with your partner

Didi: Yes, it's a pity it ended with me in the hospital but had i not had a head injury the next morning I'd have started his day with a blow job then clean the house, cook his favourite meal and go on worshiping him..

Lolo: (she put her head on Didi's forehead) This guy really shook your brain didn't he?

Didi: (laughed and pushed her hand off) I'm serious, why do you think i loved Ken when everyone thought he was thug? You all thought he was scary with tattoos and all black plain clothes.

Lolo: Yeah but he almost killed you!

Didi: You love big dicks right? I mean i know that's what you fantasise about right?

Lolo: (smiled embarrassed) Yes, what's your point?

Didi: Would you settle for a small dick just because you're afraid to be judged for preferring a bigger dick?

Lolo: (sighed) Ok, what are you trying to say?

Didi: What is a big dick to you is what a guy that can punish a woman is to me? Big dick to you-punishment for me. He went too far, i didn't expect that and i was scared for my dear life because i thought be slappednyana then rapednyana then boom we are in bed apologising but he was pissed the fuck off and i went too far le nna i shouldn't have slept with Brandon with his willy but ey life has to go on.

Lolo: Mmh...

Didi: I know people are going to shocked but i love him and i forgive him, i think he was justified. I thought this church thing changed him but he is still there, that dangerous thug is there deep within. I'll be watching him preaching in church knowing if i fuck up I'm dead. This was all i needed to know that the man i fell in love with is not dead.. The one who put a gun between my legs and told me if I cheated on him he'd splash my pussy on the wall...

Lolo's face went from shocked to hilarious as she bursted into laughter and clapped once....

Lolo: Waitseeeee.... I'd never love a man who slapped me, kare a slap hela mpama no, never

Didi: I'd never love a man who is a walk over or a wet dog

Lolo: (laughed and clapped) What's a wet dog hee bathong! Didi ne mma nna ke tshaba Kenna motshabo o kana ware wa mmata? Like seriously right now i can't believe i once confronted him koore had he lost it and beat me ne ka goreng? Waitse Didi all my life i thought you were a chicken but is you can love a beast like that theb8 give up. Gase gore o hole ee wago bolelela pastor Ken aka beast gore you love him? Le ene waa yaka kwa gagona sepe sa divorce ke go intsha dithoo ka gore o ithaa are o tile gomo divosa, sa mo nyesa stress ekare last time Aatile checked on him gatwe he was crying for you

Didi: (smiled) Really?

Lolo: He was devastated

Didi: Don't give me false hope

Lolo: That's what Attie told me..

Didi: Okay.. So has Aatile called?

Lolo: Not yet

Didi: I really want you guys to get back together.

Lolo: Aatile is my you don't know what you have until you lose it but we will see if he will call since he now knows exactly what happened.

Didi: Yeah

Lolo's phone rang then she glanced at the screen and paused thoughtfully for a second before putting on a smile and picking as she walked out...

Lolo: Hello?

Him: Hey, how are you?

Lolo: I'm good, how are you?

Him: I'm alright, did you see my message?

Lolo: I was busy helping my friend, i was going to reply.

Him: No problem, another movie? Or maybe we could just go out for dinner this time or a drive? I love spending time with you and whenever I'm not with you i miss you and become lonely as if I've know you my whole life.

Lolo: (blushed) That's so sweet, i don't want to fall too quick because I'm scared you might hurt me or i might hurt you. I want us to take our time

Him: Maybe you'll hurt me i can never hurt you, you know my story.

Lolo: (sighed) I'm just saying i guess, how is 7pm?

Him: It's good

Lolo: Bring the same flavour

Him: (laughed) I knew you'd love it.

Lolo: (laughed) Bye...

She hung up and walked back in the bedroom....

Didi: Would i be prying if i asked who this guy is? I can tell each time you're talking to him because you blush

Lolo: (laughed and threw the phone on the bed) You'll meet him one day

Didi: Does he have a name?

Lolo: (laughed) I call him Mr right

Didi: (laughed) Kare waa gana ka guy

Lolo: (Laughed) Why are you curious akere we are going to the jazz festival rothe next months besides you'll see him as weeks go by

Didi: Okay...

Lolo: Let me warm the water and bath you...

Didi: Thanks

She walked out...

At Jan's House.....

Jan walked in the house as Agatha was dozing off on the couch then she leaned over and kissed her softly, Agatha smiled and put her arms around her neck, Jan jerked her up and laid her on the fluffy carpet and got between her legs. She unzipped her pants and pulled them down grinding her packer on her as Agatha moaned softly,the door opened and Jan pulled up her pants...

Jan: WTF!

Zane: (threw his book on the table) Sorry did i interrupt? I want juice...

He passed to the kitchen as Jan got up and zipped her pants following her.

Jan: Next time knock this isn't your house

Zane: (sipping juice like he didn't hear what she said) Saw your message, what's up?

Jan: Amantle wants to give you and our little sisters the shares but because you're not yet 18 you must have an adult holding them for you. So you have to decide if it's dad or your mom

Zane: It's weird how you call your mom by her name my mother would beat me

Jan: She is your mother so....anyway what should i tel her?

Zane: I'll talk to Dad and let you know.

Jan: Cool, can you go I'm kind of on the middle of something

Zane: (laughed) Bro you're in heat, shit got you sweating

Jan: It's the hormones I'm taking, di mpolaisa nopa gore fuck!

Zane: (laughed) Welcome to our world... Shap

She walked out and smiled at Agatha...

Zane: Shap

Agatha: I'll slap that grin off your face...

Zane laughed and closed the door....

At Aatile's House....

Aatile drove through the gate holding the wheel with one hand and touched Sedi's thigh then she frowned...

Sedi: Oh, there is someone there..

Aatile: Shit... Its Andrew's parents, ba bata go ntsha magadi

Sedi: Where is it going to happen ne?

Aatile: Right here, Baby is my daughter legally gape culturally ke gone o tshwanetse a nyalelwa kogo rragwe.

Sedi: I remember that...

Aatile: Mxm i forgot to talk to Zero and update him

Sedi: (laughed) You two have the weirdest relationship ever

Aatile: (laughed) Zero is a good guy koore when you're poor sometimes you may appear somehow but raa utwana mogo maswe. Ga nkake ka nyadisa Baby Zero a seo nkamo latela ko morakeng ka koloi

Sedi: (laughed) That's good but don't you think we or you should talk to Lolo and Baby about it? Maybe they may not be comfortable here because its my house too.

Aatile: It's the way things are done and they will have to follow through but you're right, I'll call Lolo and set up meeting for all of us to meet. Le wena you're coming, from now on you're in everything I'm done running around and acting stupid bo Carl toga ba ithuta rubbish mogo nna.

They laughed as he parked then they stepped out and shook hands with Andrew's uncle's...

Uncle: We were about to leave

Aatile: (laughed) Sorry, Motshelo a malatsia gare nne

Uncle: (laughed) Very true....

They got in the house and talked.....

At Lolo's House.....

Later around 6 Lolo sat before the dressing table fixing her makeup as Didi supported herself with the window stretching her legs and back...

Didi: You really know how to do makeup

Lolo: Thanks...

She applied lipstick then her phone rang...

Lolo: Hello?

Aatile: Hey, um... Can we meet and talk?

Lolo: (frowned smiling) About what?

Aatile: The kids and us, how is 7?

Lolo: Okay, no problem. Where?

Aatile: I'll come over

Lolo: Ok, bye

She hung and looked at Didi...

Lolo: He wants to talk

Didi: So? Are you going to take him back? You know you love him Lolo.... You can't possibly spend so many years with a person you don't love. You guys are close and honestly this sex thing confuses me because Aatile-

Lolo: (laughed) Hoo kgang e gase e helang, did he tell you too? Kana nna ga kere Attie is small I was comparing him to Lore not other men of course he is bigger than others. Dicks come in different sizes and for the first time i had met one bigger than his and lost my mind. Men always cheat with younger guys why can't a woman drool for a bigger dick and still love her husband's average dick? Clearly there are guys with tiny dicks out there, it's not even funny... I'm still a little shocked by the fact that a dick could be that small but I no longer judge a guy by his size. I've learnt that commenting about a dick size stops a guy from satisfying you because he thinks it's all about that. I wouldn't have spent so much time with him if i didn't love him or if i wasn't satisfied. I cheated, cheating je selfishness hela it has nothing to do with your partner. I don't get how difficult it is understand that men and women are the same. Some men cheat for sex even buy a round from a prostitute then go home to wifey, i drooled for Mogapi. I didn't love him ke raa it was about tasting a bigger dick gore ke utwe hela gore a guy bigger than Lore o ntshe jang. Big mistakes that have nothing to do with Aatile, i know he loves me though he fucked a 16 year old while he was wearing his ring. I'm not naive, i know shit happens that's why i don't hate his children from these affairs. I know shit happens but Aatile ene was tired of getting hurt and thought i was cheating, he divorced me and it's fine. I don't hate him... In fact i respect him for not doing beating me. That's a real man and i respect him that's why ere a bua abo ke reetsa because I've learnt who Aatile is and there is no man like him. He helped me raise my daughter, nieces and nephews... He didn't molest the girls or abuse any of them. He loved them equally.. Such men are rare and it was easy for me to take him for granted but now i look back this man was a blessing in my life. There is more to marriage than sex and i hope my daughters will pick a husband based on his personality than the size of his dick or the amount of money he earns. Marriage is what Aatile gave me, he taught me how to parent and to him its natural. They called him papa pele before they called me mama... (laughed and shook her head) Life though. Just when i was enjoying my man then boom. Gape if you been with someone for too long it's impossible to move on quickly without having that what if, its normal and i expect to feel that way me hel i know i lost him

She took out her phone and dialed her date...

Him: Hello?

Alone: Hi, something came up. My husband-i mean ex-husband asked to meet him so we can talk about the children.

Him: (sighed disappointedly) OK, bye

Alone: I'll let you know when I'm done.

Him: Bye

She hung up and sighed....

At Ken's House.....

Later that evening Zane walked in with Hazel and Faith then he closed the door watching his father sitting on the bed with pillows behind his back and bed table with the keyboard. He played the notes so well Zane missed seeing him preaching at church...

Ken:

You unravel me, with a melody

You surround me with a song

Of deliverance, from my enemies

Till all my fears are gone

I'm no longer a slave to fear

I am a child of God

I'm no longer a slave to fear

I am a child of God

Hazel jumped on the bed and tipped the keyboard off as she hugged her dad, Ken smiled emotionally as he hugged her and smelled her baby Johnson sweet smell.

Ken: Faith come here baby...

Faith got on the bed and hugged him carefully, she could tell he wasn't well, she still didn't understand why both of her parents were sick and the car accident story didn't convince her at all.

Ken: (kissed her forehead) I missed you...

Faith: I missed you too... Daddy why are you sick?

Zane: He had an accident, I told you

Faith: Daddy lying is bad, why are you and mama sick? I heard someone talking, saying you and mama had a fight. You beat her and until she couldn't talk then you went to prison and got stabbed. Is that true?

Ken looked at her and emotionally touched her cheek...

Ken: Faith sometimes in life-

Zane tearfully looked at him secretly shaking his head, the sadness behind Zane's gleaming eyes changed his mind and he looked back at Faith...

Ken: People will create stories that are false just to break families apart, I'd never beat mama, never... I love her.

Hazel: Daddy can we go back to Oklahoma? I don't like it here

Faith: Me too.... Can we go back? We were happy there

Ken: Guys we can't run away from our problems. I promise you things will be fine from now on..

Zane: You have to fix things, i have problems of my own and i need parents but because none of you are here to guide me i might make a mistake. I don't want to make huge mistakes about my life. I'm really scared that i might be the worst father to my daughter..

Meanwhile Maya parked the car then Didi staggered out supporting herself...

Maya: Can i help you? Nna kea sisimoga

Didi: I'm fine. Go, Zane will drive me back.

Maya: Okay, bye

She walked in the house and immediately smelled the delicious aroma from the kitchen then she went there.

The pastor's daughter was putting the plates on the counter then Didi switched off the stove...

Didi: Out.... And don't ever come into my kitchen do you understand me? I know your father wants you to marry my husband. Yeah i know he even wanted to send you to Oklahoma... You're wasting your time, leave. Now before i lose my temper and forget that I'm actually sick...

She walked out then Didi followed her and waited for her to walk out, she closed the door and went to the bedroom where Ken was sitting on the bed with Hazel next to him while he played the keyboard. Zane and Faith sat at the

end of the bed singing like old times practicing their next special song at Church.

The little practice was more than just a practice because it had been a long time since they had been with daddy and he still had the keyboard charm, Faith closed her eyes singing with her hand on her chest as Zane sang with bass with his arm around her shoulder....

Ken stopped playing the keyboard and looked at Didi then the children paused singing and looked behind them.

Hazel: Mama!

Hazel ran to her and hugged her weak legs then Faith stepped down the bed helping her walk in...

Faith: (smiled) Mama i want us to stay here. All of us like before

Didi looked at them then Zane swallowed and picked Hazel then grabbed Faith's hand as they walked out...

Zane: Let's go make a drink in the kitchen...

Didi closed the door and stared back at Ken as he stared back at her then she slowly walked over and sat on the edge of the bed holding his hand, Ken pulled her over and hugged her tightly...

Ken: I'm sorry, i didn't want to take it that far...

Didi: Please don't leave me.... I'm begging you...

He let her go and looked in her eyes...

Didi: There is still time for us to work on our marriage. I'm sorry for cheating on you, it was all my fault. You didn't want this, you wanted me in church next to you... Give me one more dance daddy i swear i won't disappoint you.

Ken: Babe... Let's just part ways, this is too much. We won't recover from this.. How do you expect me to look you in the eyes every day knowing & hurt you like that?

Didi: The same way i look at you knowing I'm the reason your mother died, the reason your father and your brother... You'll get over.. Please don't leave me because i love you and i don't care what happened. Please, tell me you won't divorce me... Tell me...

She stared at him as he looked back at her..

Didi: Talk to me.. I came here to fight for us, tell me i didn't come for nothing.

Ken: I'm sorry, i love you but i can't get over you leaving me in the house to go sleep with another man then coming and sleeping with me within an hour....

She stood up and laughed shaking her head then she slapped him across the face as he blocked her.

Ken: What are you doing?

Didi: Wa ipona you think it was easy for me to accept you after seeing you on top of Amantle at the chalets? Huh...I'll pull this catheters ore ao...ore ao!

He swallowed with his heart pounding as she looked at it and looked back at her...

Didi: (angrily) Kare ore oa! Ore ao!

Ken: So you're going to do this with our children in the house? At least have the decency to fool them into leaving

Didi: So you think hiding your shit from them makes you a good father? Have you forgotten how you abandoned me and them

Ken: (tearfully smiled) There we go! See Didi you're not capable of forgiving yet you want people to forget your mistakes. This is the only reason I'm divorcing you. The fact that you incapable of forgetting the past. I can't keep doing this, i need to live my life. I made a mistake and I paid for it. I am a good father and you won't convince me otherwise....

Didi: (tearfully) I was going to drop the charges but you just kissed your freedom goodbye, in fact I'm going to tell the police that you killed Lore. You want to start your life over with the "holy pastor's daughter" after o sena go ntsenya bokoa? Who is going to marry me with one breast and a bold head from the surgery i had to undergo?

Ken: You don't get that i want to be with you, i love you! And i don't want anyone except you but I won't be happy because you'll always remind me of my past while i never mention yours. You're evil and you don't have a single cell of forgiveness in your heart. You're wicked and no amount of prayers will change you!

She pulled off the sheets and pulled off the catheters as he grinned then she punched him as he put his arms around his stab wound...

Ken: Didi wa mpolaa... Didi?

She picked the plastic bed table and hit him but he blocked and the door opened, Faith and Hazel looked at her tearfully then Zane walked over and looked at her...

Zane: What are you doing?

Hazel: She hit daddy!

Didi dropped the table and rubbed of her tears as Ken looked at the blood on his hand from his wound and pee flowing on the floor....

Ken: Zane take them out, I don't want them to see me like this and i need to go back to the hospital. Your mom accidentally pulled out my catheter...

Faith: (looking at Didi) I don't like you.

Zane: Let's go.. Go outside, take Hazel..

Zane closed the bedroom door and slowly walked over to the bed where he peeled off his father's sheet, blood and pee were soaking bed then he looked back at his mother as tears rolled down his cheeks.

His lips trembled and he stepped back crying....

Zane: Why do you hate each other? I can't take this anymore... I'm not going to clean after your mess. I'm done.... I'm done. Why do i have to see all these things? Why can't i just have a normal life? Why do i have to be a parent to your children because you want to be children? Can't you see you're putting too much pressure on me? When do i focus on my problems? (tearfully) Do you know how difficult it is for me to support my daughter in the US because each time i send the rent money it turns out to be peanuts each time it gets converted? I have to pay for her day care because Laila has to go to school. I buy her everything. I'm trying to build a family of my own. Laila is trying to support me but here you're pulling me down. I go to church to pray for you but nothing is changing. None of you are working and i have to make sure your boutique is running properly. I had to close it down because i couldn't cope aunt Lolo had her problems. The rent money i get i must support both of you, buy toiletries ke ise prison, buy mama dilo diya spatela then support bo Faith ke Hazel. Le nkimetsa botshelo because I'm not living anymore, just when i

think you're both recovering so you can work and start taking over all these responsibilities so i can enjoy my daughter you do this? It must be a curse to be a first born. I can see where all this is going and i won't burry any of you so i can inherit your problems. You're both both stupid and you annoy me... I can't do this.... I'm not strong enough.

He shook his head as tears rolled endlessly then he stepped out and closed the door. He rubbed off his tears and squatted looking at his sisters..

Zane: I'm going for a drive but i can't take you guys because I'm not coming back. Sit here and watch TV someone will come get you....

Faith: (Rubbed his tears) Why are crying?

Zane: (smiled tearfully) I'm not crying... I have to go guys, i love you ok?

Both: Ok

He kissed Hazel on the cheek and brushed her hair then he stood up and hugged Faith...

Zane: (hugged her again) Can't believe I haven't noticed how tall you're... I love you guys okay?

Both: Okay...

He stepped out and closed the door then they stood by the window watching him drive off.

Hazel: Where is he going?

Faith: I don't know.....

At Lolo's House....

Meanwhile Lolo glanced at her phone screen and sighed then she dialed Aatile...

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Ao rra?

Aatile: Ke a tsena now. Sorry tsalaame...

He hung up and parked outside then she pulled down her dress as she opened the door, Aatile and Sedi both closed the car doors as Viv ran over then Lolo rushed back to the bedroom and wrapped herself with a big towel then she walked back in as Aatile led Sedi in the house...

Viv ran across the room and playfully touched Lolo as she ran to her sister's room...

Viv: Hi mama!

Lolo: Hey baby...

They all took a sit and sighed...

Aatile: Wow, you look beautiful... Were you going out?

Lolo: (laughed) No i just came from dinner

Aatile: With the clown?

Lolo: (laughed) Yes with the clown, how are you Sedi?

Sedi: I'm fine, you?

Lolo: I'm good...

Aatile: Andrew's uncles came over and expressed their interest in paying magadi but before i could announce it to the whole family i wanted to tell you first so we can be sure where to direct people for the meetings ke lebile gore Baby is my daughter, she is a Johnson. You know when we got divorced the only person who left the Johnson family is you but i don't want us to fight over this and spoil her wedding. If you want to go against the tradition and do it here I'm fine with it too, the most important thing ke happiness ya ga Baby.

Lolo: (chuckled) I'm surprised you are confused by this or even think otherwise, i am aware of the fact that you're Baby's father and not once have you acted otherwise. It would be selfish for me to want to take the part of a father now just because we are talking about magadi but when you had to pay her school fees and attend PTA meetings i wasn't taking all the responsibilities. I am aware that she is still yours and ngwana o nyalelwa ko go rragwe ko a tsaletsweng teng. I don't want to do anything that will bring bad luck or anything bad to my daughter's marriage. I've seen it happen bana ba di divorcee ba nyalelwa ko gabone gagatwe ka ke thadile ke tsaya bo ngwanake, dilo di dirwa ka lenaneo and I want to follow that tradition.

Aatile: (smiled looking in her eyes) Wow... Um... Now I've ran out of words because i actually expected us to have a little-

Lolo: (laughed) Call the elders le nna I'll let my relatives know then we can have a meeting and set up a good date ya pato.

Aatile: I'll do that by the way maloba kana ke maabane Didi told me that she drugged you. I was really disappointed because i never believed you.. (laughed and glanced at Sedi admiring her) I even told my wife about it, i was really disappointed... I'd like to apologise for not believing you. Everything that came after that was a result of that because nne ke ipoleletse gore i hate you and all those but i was wrong.

Lolo: Don't worry about it, it's life. I made a lot of mistakes in the past so it's reasonable for people to doubt me.

Sedi: Le nna i was a bit shocked because ke itse Bashale ago rata, i am sorry for overreacting about the whole thing.

Lolo: (laughed) Nnyaa mma wena gake go blameh le ha ele gole gonnye i would have done worse. No mother can be calm a utwa gotwe ngwana her daughter waa pinched

Sedi: (laughed) Still you weren't yourself, I'm sorry

Lolo: It's fine, it's the past... People why are even talking about this? We have a wedding to prepare for. Ija and Carl wants to get married o kare Baby and Carl said something about a double wedding so I'm yet to consult my uncles about Carl, did you two talk?

Aatile: We did and he said he wouldn't mind if i headed the negotiations because these are my children but it was just before divorce. I think it would only be fair if Carl's negotiations are done here. I'll be there throughout, I'll make sure everything runs smooth nna le uncle.

Lolo: Perfect, i was thinking the same thing..... (shouted) Setso? Tisetsa papa le mmagwe Bashale tee

Setso: (from the room) Emma!

Lolo took out her phone and texted as they all chatted more about the wedding negotiations...

Lolo: Hey, we just wrapped up the discussion, shall we kana o robetse?

Him: Uh great, just left the gym. Should i pass by?

Lolo: Sure

Him: But go raya gore we will be indoors hela i need to go shower

Lolo: No problem, I'll make you that lovely snack you been bugging me about

Him: Lol i hate the raisins though

Lolo: We will get some at the filling station.

Him: Sweet.

She put her phone down and cleamrrd5the table as Setso brought a big tray...

Aatile: Thanks you

Setso: Papa wee gatwe rete ka di glove on Wednesday, we are going to do an experiment at the lab

Aatile: I'll try to find you a pair of gloves at work

Sedi: I have a first aid box in the car ote o tsee di key o cheke mo teng

Lolo: Sedi the mpha box yothe motho wa modimo, i need them here mma I bought a packet and it just finished.

Sedi: She will check for you but di few, I'll get you a full box.

Lolo: Thanks..

Setso brought a bowl of yellowish muffins and scones with the tea and everyone dug in...

At the hospital....

Jan tapped her boot on the floor anxiously waiting by the chairs then Agatha paced over with a bottle of water and sat next to her, Jan drunk half the bottle and stood up pacing up and down rubbing her mustache...

Agatha: Have a sit.... He will be fine...

Jan: He lost a lot of blood...

Agatha: He will be fine...

Two nurses walked past them and glanced at Jan with admiration...

Nurse: Hi

Jan: (flashed a smile) Hey...

Jan looked at them as they walked away then she sat down popping her knuckles as Agatha angrily looked at her...

Agatha: I don't like the way you looked at her or the way she looked at you

Jan: She just said hi

Agatha: And i didn't like the tone of her voice either! Next time a girl greets you with that grin you don't respond. She totally did that intentionally and fell for it. I'm sure she doesn't even know you're transgender

Jan: What difference would it make if she knew I'm trans? (stood and sighed fixing her sweatpants) I'm not dealing with you now, my father is in the hospital and you're fussing about a nurse saying hi to me?

Agatha: Be honest, didn't you see she liked you? She even reduced her pace just to say hi but she can me sitting here

Jan sighed and shook her head..

Jan: Babe... I'm sorry, i didn't know i was flirting with her. She said hi i said hey, i don't even know her but I'm sorry for hurting your feelings. It won't happen

Agatha: Really?

Jan: Yes really...come here...

He pulled her up and hugged her as the same nurse walked past them smiling at Jan behind Agatha, Jan glanced at her and quickly looked down kissing Agatha's neck and leaning back...

Jan: I won't cheat on you... Where is all these coming? I thought we trusted each other

Agatha: (tearfully) I'm just scared... With this bottom surgery coming up and... I'm excited but i feel like...

Jan: (smiled and kissed her looking in her eyes) I won't cheat on you... We are going together and I'm gonna get you this nice hummer....just for you then I'm going to come back here and change my sex on the I'd then marry you and live happily ever after.

Agatha: (blushed) Can't wait for this dick... Do i get to choose the size?

Jan: (laughed) Yeah, we choose the size days before surgery.

Agatha: (hugging her) I love you

Jan: I love you too..

Another mature nurse stepped out and called them then Jan walked in holding Agatha's hand.....

Nurse: The doctor gave him more pain medication because a catheter is very painful, please be careful with it. He will only use it for several days. Next week it will be off. A couple of stitches were loose but we fixed that as well, the only problem now ke pain..

Jan: Okay..

Nurse: He seems to be under a lot of stress, his BP is high-not that high but it's not normal.

Jan: A lot has been going on but thank you. Is he getting admitted?

Nurse: No, there is no need. Please collect his medicine at the pharmacy..

Jan: Thanks...

Agatha got the medical cards and headed to the pharmacy while Jan pushed Ken out as he laid on the bed...

Ken: (low voice) Why don't you use a wheelchair

Nurse: It's still okay...

Jan: Thank you so much....

Jan pushed him to the emergency parking where she struggled to get him in the car and finally pushed the slim bed back inside then he got back in the car and looked at her father on the mirror...

Jan: Are you okay?

Ken: Yes..

Jan: I'm planning to go to abroad to have my bottom surgery. I've been saving for it for long time now and last month i finally reached the goal. I have booked an appointment with the surgeon, I've been on transition hormones for a while that's why I'm growing beard, voice getting deeper and getting all masculinity. Agatha is coming with me so she can assist me when I'm sick...

Ken: Bottom surgery ke eng?

Jan: I'm going to remove female gentiles and put male

Ken: They can do that?

Jan: Yeah

Ken: And the penis can work?

Jan: (laughed) Yes, I'll have erections and I'll feel pleasure just like any other man

Ken: Wow... Do you choose a size?

Jan: Yeah, i picked 8 Inches then when i come back i want to change my sex on the ID and get married.

Ken: Sounds like quite a journey

Jan: Do i have your blessings?

Ken: Of course, as long as you are happy I'm happy. Its the least i can do..

Agatha got in the car with medicine then Jan reversed the car...

Jan: I'm not taking you home, I'm taking you to my house until you have healed. I don't know what you are fighting about with auntie and i don't want to be involved but i can't watch you in pain like this.

Ken: No, i can't stay in your house especially when I'm sick-

Jan: I'm not asking you papa, i was just telling you. The maid has moved her bags already and I'm still trying to get hold of Zane

Ken: I wonder where he is...

At Didi's House.....

Didi staggered around the house changing the bedding and headed to the living room where Faith and Hazel were watching TV....

Didi: Have you had anything to eat?

Hazel: Yes

Didi: Faith I'm talking to you

Faith: I'm not talking to you, you're a not a nice person and i don't like you. I don't want you to be my mother because you hit daddy.

Didi: Suit yourself baby girl, gakena nako ya go rapela ngwana ke mo tshotse.

Faith: You should stay with Auntie Lolo and let us stay with Daddy because you're not nice to us. You made daddy drop the keyboard and we can't practice for church anymore.

She walked in the bedroom and laid on the bed checking out her itching bed sores then her phone rang....

Didi: hello?

Lolo: Where are you?

Didi: I'll send Zane for my clothes, i want to stay here with Ken.

Lolo: You're not fit, Ken is sick and you're sick too, how can you-

Didi: (tearfully) I'm just fighting for my marriage

Lolo: What happened? Are you ok?

Didi: He still wants to divorce... And i made a mistake again mentioning his past but u didn't mean it. I was just angry. When I'm angry I say things i don't mean.... I pulled out his catheters

Lolo: (shocked) Oh no Didi do you have any idea how painful those things are?

Didi: I had them after my surgery of course i know... (crying) I feel guilty and i think I lost him for good. The children saw me hitting him and now Faith started on her i don't like you line

Lolo: Uh kana gaare i don't like you Faith wabo a chaisitse jalo, toga are ene o bata go nna le rragwe. Girls love their fathers kana

Didi: She just said that minutes ago...

Lolo: We will talk later, I'm with Aatile and the wife bae le ene omo tseleng.

Didi: Okay bye...

She hung up and laid down...

At Lolo's House....

She hung up and sighed sitting on the bed then she applied feet lotion on her soft feet and then put a toe ring on her long nicely arranged toes and put on her flip-flops then she stuck her tongue out admiring herself on the mirror in her nice above the knee dress. She grabbed a silk scarf and wrapped it around her long weave....

Meanwhile diesel engine stopped outside as Setso collected the tea cups and cleared the table, Aatile and Sedi stood up as Lolo walked out of the bedroom looking casually young...

Aatile: We have to get going

Lolo: Oh good, i was just about to leave...

Aatile looked at her knees and looked away as she led them out, he heart skipped and he almost missed a step looking at his boss's car...

He stepped out and spread his arms as Lolo got between his shoulders and he closed her in with a little sigh...

Him: Hey

Lolo: Hi..

Aatile put his arm behind Sedi's back as he shook hands with his boss who had his arm around Lolo...

Him: Johnson...

Aatile: Good evening...(to Sedi) Babe this is my supervisor Mr Masilo... Silos this is my wife

Mr Masilo: (smiled and shook her hand) Nice to meet you

Mrs Johnson: Nice to meet you too

Aatile: We should get going

Lolo: Bye

They got in the car then Viv ran over and jumped in before Aatile drove out the gate with a little smile on his face so much he wasn't aware hr was smiling...

Sedi: What?

Aatile: (laughed) Nothing, what?

Sedi: (the funny look he had made her laugh) Seriously, what is it?

Aatile: (laughed and leaned over kissing her) I love you that's all....

He joined the road and turned up the music as Viv hummed playing with her doll.....

At Didi's House.....

Later that night Hazel crawled on the bed then Didi woke up and checked the time, it was a little before midnight and the house was quiet.

She dialed Zane but his phone rang unanswered then she dialed Ken....

Ken: Hello?

Didi: Hi, how are you feeling? Are you still at the hospital?

Ken: Can you please stop calling me? Can't we just end things like adults? We are traumatising these children and very soon or later they will have to choose sides.

Didi: Okay, I'm sorry. I guess it takes more than love for a marriage to survive.

Ken: I'm glad you know that now, no marriage can survive without forgiveness. Bye. Tell Zane to call me if you get hold of him, he is not picking my calls.

Didi: Okay

She hung up and put the phone down then she opened the wardrobe and got the papers. She put them on the bed and put her hand over them then she closed her eyes...

Didi: Thank you for giving me an opportunity to be a wife and mother, i got lost on the way but my love for this man and his children never wavered. I love him

and I'll continue to love him even in separate. Give me the strength to accept things I cannot change and most of all strengthen my faith because I don't trust you. (tearfully) God you abandoned me during difficult times in my life and I doubted your existence if not love. Restore my faith, I want to feel what it's like to be in spirit and praise. In Jesus name I pray, Amen.

She rubbed off her tears and removed the pen lid sticking it to the bottom then she put her hand down and signed...

A MONTH LATER....

* 167

At the airport....

Zane bumped shoulders with Jan and hugged Agatha...

Jan: Take care... (smiled boyishly and pointed at him) Don't be running away again

Zane: (laughed) If I didn't need a parent's signature I'd be in Oklahoma by now.

Jan: (laughed) You can't run away from your problems

Zane: Just go get a dick... (laughed) I can't believe you picked a big one, so selfish

Jan: (laughed and pointed at Agatha) Tell her that, I said 6 and she said 8, I was like WTF? And now I'll be walking around with a heavy thing between my legs.

Zane: If she is happy, you're good isn't that what it's made for.

Agatha: (smiled naughty) Thanks, at least someone understands

Zane: But my dad says it doesn't matter what size you have, if you don't know how to use it you're as good as empty handed.

Jan: I know a thing or two about pleasing a woman, it comes naturally to me.

Zane: (laughed) See you soon

Jan: cheers!

Zane walked out and they checked in as Agatha excitedly held Jan's hand looking out the glass....

Agatha: I've never been on a plane before

Jan: (hugged her from behind and kissed her neck) I know

Agatha: I can't wait to get in baa diega

Jan laughed at her as they handed their documents....

At Blue-sky Cleaners....

Minutes later Zane parked next to his father's car and walked in through the back door all the way to Ken's office.

He knocked on the door and stuck his head in. There were two young men sitting on the chair as Ken handed them envelopes...

Ken: Come in and meet Zane... The Zane who hijacked your name

Guy: (smiled) Oh this is Zane.?

Zane shook hands with the guys as they smiled at him respectfully...

Ken: These are the guys i was telling you about from prison, this is Omogolo and Lereo. Guys this is my son..

Zane: Nice to meet you

Omogolo: Nice to meet you too

Lereo: Nice to meet you too.

Zane: What were you in for?

Lereo: My step father abused my mother so one day i just lost it. It was hard to watch him abuse my mother in front of my little brother.

Zane: Wow... I never thought people went to jail for doing good. I wish I was half the man you're. So what happened to your case?

Lereo: He dropped the charges but only because he wanted my mother to drop her charges against him.

Zane: Son of-a gun....

Ken: (sighed) These guys will be working at the car wash, cleaning cars, couches, carpets, etc... and also with chemical intensive cleaning for house calls though for now it's just car wash because I want to train them on chemicals for a couple of weeks. They're joining those two guys.

Zane: Okay...

Ken: Guys Zane is your supervisor, anything you need let him know and he will take care of it.

Lereo: Thank you pastor

Zane: Omogolo ganke a bua?

Omogolo: (smiled shyly) Ke reeditse akere boss

Zane: (bumped shoulders with him) Ska ntshaba laiteaka...

Omogolo: (laughed) Thanks..

Zane: Let's go... I'll show you the way...

Zane led them outside as they walked behind him like puppies...

Lereo: I forgot to ask, do we get paid by hand or you'll open accounts for us?

Zane: I'll ask my dad, i get paid through my future forward card thingy because i haven't turned 18 yet

Omogolo: What?

Lereo: Serious your not over 18?

Zane: (laughed) No, I'm just too tall.

They joined other guys who were washing cars under the shade....

At Mr Friday's Office....

Didi waited by the chair as the PA walked over...

PA: You may go in..

She stood up and walked in as Mr Friday was talking to the phone then he hung up and offered her a seat...

Didi: Thank you

Friday: Mrs Dee, how are you?

Didi: I'm fine.

Friday: I heard what Ken did, sorry

Didi: It's okay

Friday: I'm not really sorry I'm just saying because that's what people say but I'd have done worse if I was in his shoes. My wife would never dream of leaving me in the house tabe a ntwaela mogo maswe.

Didi: (laughed) Can we talk about what i came for? I never knew you had this personality of course you'd be Ken's friend.

Friday: (laughed) Pardon my manners, how can I help you?

Didi: Alone Johnson was my childhood friend and as girls growing up we were close until boys came between us. She has done bad things to me and i didn't respond immediately. I kept the pain for years and only had the guts to "make her pay" recently which didn't bear the fruits I thought they would

Friday: Are you the one who drugged her?

Didi: Yes

Friday : I knew something wasn't right because none of our workers would do that-wait how do i know if both of you didn't cook this.

Didi: She was pregnant, do you think a sane woman would take drugs while pregnant?

Friday: She was?

Didi: She had triplets but only one survived.

He stared at her speechlessly.....

At Lolo's House....

Meanwhile Lolo cleaned the house as Mofenyi sat on the carpet surrounded by toys, the phone rang then he turned looking at the couch.

Lolo hurried over holding a feather duster and picked..

Lolo: Hello?

Him: Hey I'm knocking off early today will you come over with Victor?

Lolo: No problem, what time?

Him: 7pm

Lolo: No problem

Him: Later

Lolo: Bye

She hung up then another call came in....

Lolo: Hello?

PA: Hi Mrs Johnson

Lolo: Hi Resa

PA: Mr Friday would like to see you tomorrow between 9 am and 11am which time is good for you?

Lolo: 9am is fine

PA: thank you, I'll schedule it. Nice hearing from you again boss lady

Lolo: likewise...

She hung up and sighed with a wide smile then she dialed Aatile....

Aatile: Hello?

Lolo: Friday's office just called me, I'm freaking out. Do you think they want to rehire me? Ke tshogile gore

Aatile: (laughed) Maybe that snake of a friend finally told them what she did

Lolo: Gatwe snake, tsek bye.

Aatile: (laughed) Congratulations... They obviously want to offer you something. Anyway re thuba leng magadi kante?

Lolo: (laughed) O bata reje bogadi jwa ngwana ne rra ele gone neng botswa last week?

Aatile: Ke bata go ikhaunya ke tsee tse pedinyana ha go Mambakata haale

Lolo: (laughed) Reja bokae ee? Akere you deposited it in your account ska bechetsa Sedi ka bogadi

Aatile: Areje 1K-1K then keep the rest to assist her on the wedding preparations.

Lolo: (laughed) Okay

Aatile: (laughed) Gatwe okay I'm kidding... (they laughed) congratulations on the job. I know you got it

Lolo: (laughed) Thanks... Bye

She hung and sighed then she continued cleaning....

At Letsholathebe hospital.....

Later on Didi stopped the car and fixed her head scarf looking at herself on the mirror then she fixed her top, she felt like her bra wasn't full enough and grabbed a bunch of tissues filling the empty breast then she buttoned up and stepped out of the car just as Bayang was walking out of the building talking to the phone..

He hung up and walked over to her...

Bayang: Hi

Didi: Hi...

She noticed he was wearing a ring and swallowed, yeah part of her was hurt. That was the only man that ever loved her genuinely and maybe she would have known what she was missing after finalising her divorce..

He noticed she was wearing his necklace and smiled fixing her headwrap...

Bayang: What are you doing here?

Didi : I came for the check up

Bayang: Oh, ok

Didi: Congratulations, why didn't you invite me?

Bayang: It would never feel right to marry another woman in front of you. I'd feel like I'm cheating on you besides i didn't think you'd come.

Didi: I would have come but congratulations, Kamo is a nice young lady.

Bayang: Thanks, I'm leaving for the honeymoon tomorrow.

Didi: Where to?

Bayang: Madagascar

Didi: Nice, (smiled) i can imagine the fun you two will have... Walking in the sand, the wind blowing her hair as the ocean made those waves...

Bayang: (sadly looking in her eyes) You know it could have been us right?

Tears filled her eyes and she looked away rubbing her eyes...

Bayang: Why didn't you love me Dee?

Didi: You were too nice and i thought i needed a bad boy but now... I want exactly what you're but then its late... You're taken

Bayang: Yeah.... I waited for you as much as I could but Kamo proved herself to be what i been looking for. Sometimes i feel like if you were the types of women who don't hang around with packs of friends you would have turned out a good wife because you're a really good person. Your downfall was friends and most of your bad decisions were a result of someone else.

Didi: My grandmother always said a woman without friends makes a good wife and mother. I didn't understand what she was trying to tell me all those years.. (laughed and looked in his eyes) And she loved you very much wa gakologelwa?

Bayang: (smiled) She loved me and always prayed for me gotwe "God bless you son" ... I'd find her sitting on the middle of the yard exhausted and fetched water for her then made fire and put the pot on the fire before going. Ke taa

gobelwa si blessings (they laughed) Neke fila special blind ke utwa bo son in law

Didi: Gaa kare Bayang... She truly believed you'd marry me.

Bayang: She was right, I'd have married you and never divorced you.

Didi: (laughed) Ija Bayang

Bayang: (laughed and hugged her) Nice to meet you again, bye

Didi: Nice to see you again, Bye..

He walked away then she got in the hospital.....

At Masilo's House....

Later that evening Lolo knocked on the door holding Mofenyi to her waist then the door opened, Masilo smiled and picked Mofenyi as a delicious aroma spewed over...

Lolo: Hey.

Masilo: Hi, come in...

She followed him in and she put Mofenyi in a walker which Mofenyi excitedly pushed around cooing admiring the colors in front of him...

Masilo: I bought this walker maloba, thought he might need it while visiting...

Lolo: (laughed) I was about to ask... Something is burning in the kitchen..

Masilo: Oh no!

He hurried to the kitchen then Lolo switched the TV on for Mofenyi and joined him in the kitchen.

She paused and smiled standing at the door admiring him as he turned the food with a big spoon...

Lolo: It smells nice

Masilo: (laughed) Stop lying, come here...

He blew on the soup and made her taste as she smiled shrinking her eyes then he kissed her gorgeous face before she could say anything....

Lolo: It's perfect.

He switched the stove off and kissed her against the fridge as they moaned softly then he grabbed her hand and led her to the bedroom as she giggled rubbing her mouth...

Lolo: What are you doing?

He closed the door and hungrily kissed her as they both fell on the bed then he pulled the first drawer and put a box of condoms on the bed.

He got on top kissing her and paused tearing the condom as Lolo stared at his erect machine, he rolled on half of the rubber wrapping his whole thing and got on top of her as she put her arms around him closing her eyes receiving his soft kiss.

He touched her moist kitkat guiding his black machine and #removed....

He got on top kissing her and paused tearing the condom as Lolo stared at his erect machine, he rolled on half of the rubber wrapping his whole thing and

got on top of her as she put her arms around him closing her eyes receiving his soft kiss.

He touched her moist kitkat guiding his black machine and slid in as she moaned softly then he kissed her and gently bumped her.

Silos: (whispered) Come here...

He turned her around getting her to kneel on her hands and knees then he knelt behind her and dropped her chest and head to the bed, she tilted her butt up in the air knowing she needed all of it to feel then smiled, he had seen that attitude before and he was about to fuck it out of her... He flicked her bean getting ready then he stretched his way in with his dwarf thick black machine and watched her flinch jerking her head up with her eyes popping out...

Lolo: (barked) Oh fuck!

Yeah dodgy babe, he pushed her head down and slid back in holding her waist with both hands as she closed her eyes burying her face on the pillow, she couldn't understand if it had grown inside her or what because she could feel every inch of that thick meat in there. He rhythmically rammed and kept slowing down admiring the way her vjay stretched and wrapped itself around his black machine...

Him: (muttered) Mmh...

He slid out and flicked her bean looking at her soft pink meat fighting the temptation to burry his head between her round butt and rim that shaved clean tight ass and muff the life out of her watermelon...

Him: (muttered) This is a beautiful motherfucking pussy, i want to taste it in my mouth.....

He flicked her bean as she moaned maneuvering her waist like a snake shedding it's skin then he smacked her butt hard and shook it before he blocked her with his cock...

Lolo: Shiit waris this...

She flinched with the fear of her episiotomy tearing up has he grabbed her tightly banging her as his balls clapped against her clits then she pulled out crawling away, he grabbed her leg and pulled back as she slid around laying on her back looking up at him.

Lolo: I can't do this... What if my old scar tears? It's only been 4 months and i can feel myself stretching when you-

Him: Hey... Hey... (he looked in her eyes and kissed her panting and sweating) Look at me, it's all in your head... Its normal to have that kind of fear after giving birth but it won't tear, i promise you...

He kissed her trying to turn her around as she refused reluctantly with an inexperienced like a little virgin's fearful face..

Him: (panting) Babe this pussy so good i can't stop... Now now..... Give it to me and i won't tear it...Never (touched her thigh)Riana ke tsenye..

Lolo: Don't be rough on my perineum...

Him: (smiled and kissed her) Tisa kuku babe ke je..

She chuckled blushing as he pulled her legs over dragging her on the bed and kissed her then he reached for another condom...

Him: Let me change the cd, ke na le go thuba di condom

Lolo: (smiled naughtily) Le yone e kima maan ekare eka kgagola motho

Him: (laughed rolling the condom) Waa swaba

He turned back and kissed her leaving a trail of kisses down her neck to her belly and pubic where he gently slid his middle middle finger and gently flicked her bean with his other thumb as Lolo closed her eyes hugging a pillow moving her waist like a snake shedding...

Lolo: Mmm..... Shit.... It feels soo.... Uuhhhh..... Soo... (grunted) Ohhhh

He tapped her upper plates while flickering her bean as clear cum slowly flowed down her perineum, he got that with his hand and polished her sweet meat before blocking her...

Him: Oh yeah fuck.... I knew you were going to taste good... I love this pussy... Fuck...

He grabbed the pillow from her and shoved it behind her back then he pressed her thighs together closing her legs making her vjay even tighter as she gripped his mongol thick black dick sending him over the edge...

Him: (paused and closed his eyes) No, no, fuck... Its hard to hold it when a pussy so good, i don't want to cum...

He took a second inside her as he leaned over and pulled her chin up kissing her softly, God his breath smelled so good she couldn't get over his lips and the touch of his well tripped beard then he gradually grinded her as the shaft of his dwarf machine stimulated her clitoris.

She opened her mouth with a serious frown as he increased his speed working on her clits and penetrating her all at the same time. She had never done that position before and it brought tears to her eyes, she kept her legs even closer as he fucked her really good. Goodness, the feeling of shaft and the entry friction had her spasm as she grabbed him tightly closing her eyes tightly. He increased his speed pushing out any air as she prrr twice and she closed her eyes embarrassed but he smiled proudly...

Him: Oh shit i love the sound of that...

He went full speed going all in there holding her close and the grunts of his deep voice in her ear drove her crazy....

Lolo: (whimpering) Awwww..... Awwww

She spasmed wrapping her arms round his neck and biting him as she spasmed pushing out her last cum, her tight kegels and the love bite broke him down as he bit his lower lip with a frown and pounded her....

Him: Uuuuuu shit.... She is good.... Uuuu shit....

They both breathed heavily looking at one another's eyes as sweat ran down his side head and formed on his forehead then dropped on hers, smiles lit their faces as they caught their breath and laughed

* 168

At Masilo's House....

Later that evening Masilo slowly got off the bed and laid Lolo's head on the pillow as she laid asleep with her lips slightly parted then he walked out of the bedroom sliding his t-shirt on as Mofenyi sucked his toy and hit the LCD screen, he leaned over and picked him up walking to the kitchen with him...

Masilo: You smell nice....kante le tapisywa ka eng se se nkgang bonnana yaana... (smiled looking at him) Vickos?

He put him on the waist and put food in the plate then he sat on the couch and put his feet on the table and laid Mofenyi on his chest then he lifted the remote changing the channel...

Masilo: Ke lebella game a tona monna are ntse bo Boomerang...

Mofenyi giggled sucking his toy then he tucked him again...

Masilo: Boomerang! (she chuckled loudly) Boomerang!

At Ken's House.....

On the same evening Ken drove through the gate and parked the car then he sighed leaning back on the seat. Everything was going well for him and he was happy but was he? He just always had that empty feeling in his heart and he wasn't sure what it was.

He closed the door and stepped out with his laptop as he walked in the house, the pastor's daughter was cooking in the kitchen while Faith helped with the dishes and Hazel laid asleep on the couch next to Zane who was watching TV...

Zane: Oh hey paps

Ken: Hi...

He walked to the kitchen where Kesegofetse was cooking, he passed to the fridge and poured a juice...

Ken: Hi

Kese: Hi...

Faith: Daddy the teacher wants to see you

Ken: Why?

Faith: I don't know, he asked me to tell you to come to school.

Ken: Okay....

Kese: I'll serve you in a a minute ...

Ken: Ok...

He headed to the bedroom and stood by the laundry basket taking off his clothes and dropping them in the basket then he sat on the bed and finally fell down staring at the light....

He leaped up and opened the window staring outside thoughtfully then there was a knock...

Kese: Ke tisitse dijo

Ken: Ema pele...

He grabbed a towel and wrapped himself then he opened the door and put out his arm grabbing the warm plate but she didn't let go, instead she looked in his eyes as he looked back in hers while they both held it on each side.

Kese: Juice or water?

Ken: Water

She still held it as he tried to pull it back...

Ken: Lesa plate..

Kese: (smiled) Sorry...

She could only see a quarter of his chest and the dick pointers going down the towel...

Ken: You forgot to bring the fork.

Kese: I'll bring it...

He closed the door and sat on the bed putting the plate next to him then he took out his phone and logged in Facebook. Whoever he was stalking hadn't posted any pictures, instead she was sharing scriptures and wisdom quotes which really spoke volumes. The messages on her shares were powerful, full of regrets but hopeful of a restoration.

The door opened then Kese walked in and handed him a fork and a drink...

Ken: O nne o noka before o tsena..

Kese: (smiled) Why?

Ken: (looked up at her) Ga oka mphithela ke sa apara o taa reng?

Kese: I'd suck you...

They both stared at one another then she took his phone away from his hands and opened his legs standing between, she put hand up her top and he swallowed holding her fresh intact breast, her nipples were pointy and tiny then he pulled out and looked down..

Ken: Go to your room...

Kese: I know you want it... You been in prison for too long and you're separated so I'm willing to help you even in the bedroom.

Ken: Thanks but I'm good...

Kese: Are you shy pastor? I know there is a beast inside you... You were a bad boy so of course you want to pin me down. Don't let me stop, take it... That's why I'm here.

She leaned over and kissed him then she pushed him down and sat on his chest kissing him pressing his hands on the bed. She paused and pulled out her t-shirt and her perfection brought tears to his eyes.... There he was presented with a young girl that hadn't given birth nor had her breasts sucked, her skin was smooth as silk and she no doubt beautiful, she was an African beauty from a good Christian family. Her father loved him and she cooked so well but for some reason she felt weird than the roughness of his wife's skin and knowing why it she had those burn scars, operation traces meant so much more. See it wasn't just a body that carried memories of pain but a sign of love and sacrifice not many women would do for a man and now looking at Kese's beautiful natural intact breasts got him wondering what Didi looked like without her other breast. Kese's hairline made him feel guilty, Didi had nothing like that because she had a scar on the head... This body was exactly how Didi looked when he met her-Before she gave birth to his children, before she burned herself for him and before she had a head injury. For the first time in his life it wasn't about a woman's beauty, the freshness and the perfection he couldn't even erect from the kisses this girl was planting on his neck and rubbing herself on his weapon.

Ken: (softly) Kese stop.... Get off me...

She continued kissing him going down his neck and he pushed her off...

Ken: (impatiently) Get off...

She rolled back and fell down the bed then he quickly helped her up rubbing her elbows...

Ken: I'm sorry, i didn't mean to push you too hard...

She tearfully looked at him embarrassed and covered her breasts then he picked her t-shirt and dressed her...

Ken: I'm sorry.... I'm going through shit right now, I'm not ready for anything. I'm on a 2 year separation with my wife and i don't want to be involved in any romantic relationship. I'm only focusing on my children, I'm sorry..

Kese: (looking down) It's ok, i should be the one apologising... I'm so embarrassed right now

Ken: Don't be, I won't tell anyone... Go to your room

Kese: (tearfully walked out curving her lips down) Sorry....

She closed the door then she put his hands over his face and sighed in disbelief, he paced around the house holding his waist and sat on the bed then he covered his face closing his eyes.

Ken: (annoyed with himself) Fuck!

He threw himself back and punched the bed chanting, "Fuck, fuck, fuck!" then he caught his breath and sat on the edge of the bed...

Ken: Great, now I'm losing my mind... Bravo Ken, bravo stupid!

He sighed and grabbed his food.

Once he was done eating he helped Faith with homework and later tucked the girls in bed before knocking on Kese's door. She opened the door and looked at him but he wasn't exactly looking in her eyes. He looked down and scratched the back of his head...

Ken: Kamoso o boele lapeng autwa?

Kese: What? Why?

Ken: I think I'll manage the kids on my own now besides you came here because i was sick but now I'm fine so... Yeah-you did your part and i appreciate it, I'm sure I'm not paying you enough

Kese: I'm not doing it for the money, you don't have to pay me

Ken: (sighed) Yeah but I'm good now so... Let's just do things according to the initial plan

Kese: I made you uncomfortable with that kiss?

Ken: No, it has nothing to do with that. I was still going to tell you to leave. (he handed her P900. I know i paid you last week but that's just for not giving you notice or something. I know you weren't working but i just have to thank you.

Kese: Ken please. I'm sorry

Ken: Goodnight

She sadly watched him as he walked to the living room where he joined his son on the couch then she closed the door and packed her things for the next morning.

At Didi's House....

Meanwhile Didi warmed her leftovers from supper and walked to the living room holding a plate of food and a glass of water, she sat down and sighed pulling a blanket over herself.

Her house was quiet and quite lonely, it was like being trapped in a hospital bed except she couldn't hear the beeping machines but she was slowly adjusting and accepting her fate. Her children were happy with their father and the maid apparently did a good job, it was more than she could ask for...

She grabbed the remote and switched on the TV then she switched the channels and landed on Judge Judy, she increased the volume and watched eating...

Interesting cases and she laughed at the judge's comments, there was a knock on the door and she walked over chewing and opened...

Brandon: (smiled) Hi

Didi: (frowned) What do you want?

Brandon: I'm sorry about what you went through, i heard you're-

Didi: Don't ever come to my house you get me? So you heard I was on separation and thought you'd come here and what? Sooth me? I don't need your sorries leave before ke leoha.

Brandon: Ao Didi mma ake-

Didi: (angrily) Brandon kare tsamaa! Ke toga ke go ngata ka nama e mo mathoo!

Brandon: Ok, I'm sorry...

He walked away then he turned back looking at her...

Brandon: And Ken has been staying with Kese for like a month now

She tearfully hit him with the piece of meat on the face and rubbed her eyes...

Didi: Nxla! Ke rile tsamaa! I know he is sleeping with her, what do you want me to do? Ke reng? Akere i go to church every Sunday and i see her carrying my daughter, talking to my husband and whispering to him each chance she gets, ke reng nna? Don't ever come to my house.

She slammed the door and slid down crying as tears rolled down her cheeks. Kese was beautiful and young, she went to church every Sunday and probably knew every verse in the bible. These were the things she didn't have, she hadn't been putting on makeup lately and showed her just how ugly and old she was getting. The wrinkles and small traces of gray hair and heat waves she had been getting, she hadn't had a normal period in 2 months. It was reducing and she knew it was impossible to start over, damn whoever said life begun at 40. Was she even supposed to be getting on menopause so early? She had spent her life angry and bitter so much she didn't know what she had until she lost it.

Didi: (crying) No one is going to spoil my mood... I'm fine alone... I've always been alone... At least now i have electricity and a TV so yes i made it because i don't stay in a traditional hut, mmama i made it. (rubbed her tears) I made it...

She stood up rubbing her tears and sat on the couch watching TV as she continued eating her food, she got lost in the program and laughed as the judge rudely delivered her judgement..

At Lolo's House....

The next morning Masilo parked in front of the house as the children walked out in their uniform...

Lolo: I can't believe i came in the morning, koore ke ruta bo ngwanake eng ne Kagelelo

Him: (laughed) Ba taa thaloganya...

Lolo: (blushing) Thanks for last night

Him: Sure..

She leaned over and kissed him but he kissed back reluctantly and sighed leaning back...

Lolo: Bye

Him: Bye

She jumped off and got Mofenyi then she closed the door, he sighed and drove out thoughtfully....

Meanwhile Lolo laid Mofenyi in the cot and threw herself on the bed spreading her hands on the bed with a wide crazy ass teenage smitten smile....

Lolo: That was a good motherfucking dick...thank you Jesus for giving men penises otherwise they wouldn't be so import! (cracked into laughter and

clapped) He riana ke senye.. Hehehehe kwaks.... Waitse kana bo Kagelelo ke digole....

She got up and walked to the kitchen humming and snapping her fingers pressing her phone then she paused looking at the time and widened her eyes...

Lolo: Chineke! My appointment with Mr Fraitaga....(laughed) Hebaana Lrette ampore le ntebatsa appointment...

She ran into the bathroom and filled the tub still talking to herself and humming nodding her head then she dialed him to tease him about almost making her miss her appointment but his phone was off, she brushed it off and put the phone down taking off her clothes for a bath...

Lolo: (singing) Nene season to be jolly lalala lalala....Mememememememe

She took a bath and fixed Mofenyi before leaving....

At Didi's House....

She slowly sat up on the couch and yawned folding her fist to her mouth then her phone rang...

Didi: Hello?

Arianna: Hello Didi? O bua le Arianna

Didi: Hi

Arianna: Kana mme o thokagetss go batiwa coffin nna gakena madi

Tears filled her eyes and her heart shuttered, she never expected to feel that way when she heard the news...

Didi: (a tear ran down her cheek as she spoke with a lost voice) Koore mme ibile o thokahetse a ise a nthate, koore nna modimo o mphela eng malatsi a kana a botshelo mme ke sena boitumelo.

Arianna: O taata o reka?

Didi: When did she die?

Arianna: Last week

Didi: And you're telling me now?

Arianna: Ao mma o tata o thusa go hitha mmago kana jang akere se se bothokwa ke gore ke go boletse? Bagolo ba go reeditse omo loud speakereng

Didi: Okay, I'll buy the coffin and I'm coming there.

Uncle: (in the background) Arianna gago buiwe jalo le mogoloo the ruri kuri kii ole bosula jaana, lesa le buiwa jalo?

She hung up then Didi took a deep breath as her eyes gleamed with tears which ran down her cheeks as she leaned over and rubbed her face crying hysterically sitting on the couch alone, as much as she didn't have a chance she remembered the love her mother gave her before she had her marital children. She did her hair and bought her nice clothes, she was once the most beautiful girl in school and had been Miss Letsholathebe primary school from standard 1 up to standard 4, yeah her mother took care of her that much and she smiled in front of the whole school with confidence. The confidence her mother would whisper in her ear while putting her in those beautiful beauty pageant sparking dresses... That's all she could remember, none of the bad could come to mind and it shuttered her to know she was no more...

She rubbed her swollen eyes and got properly dressed before leaving....

At Kedibonye's home....

Minutes later Didi parked the car looking at the crowd, there was a brown tent at the corner with mattresses inside and the elders were still gathering in front of the house.

As she walked past the fire area she could hear her mother's in-laws gossiping and mocking the whole thing....

Woman: Leso le le tala mma nkare ne ese bahumi pele (clapped and laughed)
Seso Khumo se maswe... Ke thothoreile mxeh phew!

Woman1: Na wa nnese ngwanaage o kae?

Woman: (Gumare accent) Aka wena ware yoo ke motho! Akere waa phephetha mo ntung ke Aids, ha gona le ha ele motho ke skiliton hela.... O petoile melomo ee go setse ene yoo makgakga yo wa bana banchi kana gate ke ene adreilei

Woman: Ariana? Kana o nna a ithwaletse ruri hela mme ele ntswa hela, haakare go ntsholetsa nko ha kootemg hane a ratana le mopalamente nkabo resa tsoga ruri

Didi glanced at them quietly and they paused talking as she walked past them...

Didi: Dumelang..

Them: Dumelang...

She walked in and joined other women who were sitting on the ground then she fixed her doek and quietly listened...

Uncle: Since her daughter is buying the coffin we should all contribute and buy food, hunger is starving everyone and people are slowly starting to leave everything because we are not feeding them.

Didi: (raised her hand) I'll sell my car and buy everything, I posted it on Facebook with a reasonable price and someone has already showed interest. I also have little cash from the shop to us to buy food jaanong gake itse gore ake ntshe madi kana ke tsamae le mongwe.

Auntie: If you are fit enough you can go with 3 other ladies and go buy food, we are very hungry.

Blessing called out for Didi's name from the bedroom with a little low voice and she turned looking at the door then she stood up and walked in the house.

She walked all the way to the bedroom where Blessing was sleeping on the mattress, Tears eye's filled with tears as she looked at her then she knelt down next to her holding her skinny hand...

Didi: Blessing? What happened?

Blessing: (shaky voice) I'm very hungry please buy me Mageu...

Didi covered her mouth and dropped tears as she touched her little sister's forehead and and cheek, there wasn't much meat left and she could feel her skull on her palm as she touched her...

Blessing: (tearfully) Ago reka the mma ke hela mowa....

Didi quickly stood up and walked out quietly rubbing her flooding tears as she passed through everyone.....

At the mall

Later on Didi quietly pushed the trolley as the other ladies put food in the trolley chatting loudly then she made eye contact with Lolo as she walked in hanging a shopping basket on her arm.

Both their faces lit up as they met one another halfway and exchanged hugs and cheek bumps...

Lolo: You have been rare, hei mma you gained weight autwa!

Didi: Thanks

Lolo: Are we still going to the festival?

Didi: Kedibonye is late and Blessing is suffering from something, I'm not sure what but she is bad. Apparently Morapedi died months ago... The situation is really bad there. Arianna hela ke ene a siametseweng mme le ene ekare itsholelo e ile tase

Lolo: Oh my God, I'm sorry... Are you ok?

Didi: Uh ke taa reng mma

Lolo: Eish... How are the kids?

Didi: They stay with Ken, i don't think they're over that incident if they're over it then i guess they prefer staying with their father but Hazel spends night at my house occasionally.

Lolo: It takes time to undo the damage, I'm speaking from experience. Why didn't you come ko patong?

Didi: Nna ke bati le dinyalo tsa bana ba gago di nna di mphithela ke le divorcee, akere Ken and I are separated so i don't want to bring bad luck to Baby and Calvin's negotiations.

Lolo: Don't ever use that excuse, Aatile and I are divorcees.

Didi: Ok, sorry. How are your children? And Mr Right

Lolo: (laughed) Mr Right is supper awesome, I'm in love shems... And the kids are good. Mma Mogapi o borrowed Baby and the newborn

Didi: I been seeing their pictures on Facebook waitse the Mogapi's have been waiting for a child

Lolo: She is the only grandchild, Baby says she doesn't touch anything. Her mother in law does everything Andrew is over the moon.

Didi: God bless them...

Lolo: Heela mma Mr Friday just offered my position back, he told me you visited his office. Thanks for helping me get my job back, you have no idea how much it means to me

Didi: Congratulations...

Lolo: I'll come for merapelo later ok

Didi: Ok, bye

They parted as Lolo dialed Masilo but it rang unanswered which got her wondering....

At The hospital..

Later on Masilo typed a document on the computer and paused to edit then he noticed he had been writing wrong, he cancelled everything and frustratedly deleted the whole document and leaned back sighing. One of his juniors walked in with some papers and put them on his desk...

Him: Sir have a look at those

Masilo: Sure...

He walked out then Masilo's phone rang, he stared at Lolo's call until it ended then he clicked on her pictures and stared at her thoughtfully fighting his feelings.....

Meanwhile Lolo parked the car and fixed her lipstick then she stepped out walking in the hospital and bumped on Aatile and Bayang walking out, they stopped and shook hands....

Bayang: (laughed) I heard...

Lolo: (laughed) Heard what? (looked at Aatile) O maaka wena

Aatile: (laughed) I just said boss o pheka ko gagago

Lolo: (laughed smiling at him and rubbed something of his chin) Mxm..

Aatile: (smiled looking at her) How are you?

Lolo: I'm good, you?

Aatile: I'm good

Bayang: (frowned looking at them like a meme picture) Am i missing something?

Aatile: What? Ska lorela ha go rona

Lolo: (laughed) Maybe he needs Sbrana again

Bayang: (laughed) I can't believe you just said that, o moloi

Lolo: Is Kagelelo inside?

Bayang: Hebanna Mr Masilo ke ene Kagelelo ibile

They all laughed as Aatile and Lolo pushed off one another...

Lolo: Kante Bayang what's your problem with me ne rra? Do we have beef?

Bayang: (laughed shrugging his shoulders) What did i say? The whole hospital calls him Mr Masilo or Silos ke lantha ke utwa Kagelelo

Aatile: (laughed) Lolo wee KG is inside

They all laughed at Lolo smiled giving them an eye...

Lolo: Mxm gatwe la reng nne, yaanong Aatile ke eng sa Kagelelo ga o mmita Silos

Bayang: Who Kagelelo?

Lolo: (walked away) Mxm soka

Aatile: Pass by the stall and collect condoms

Lolo: Aatile o taa swaba kana ija...

They laughed and walked towards their cars...

Bayang: So you were serious Lolo o iteisa Silos?

Aatile: Yeah but Silos is a good guy akere?

Bayang : Yeah he is good, I've never seen him with a woman since his wife passed on.

Aatile: After meeting me at Lolo's House he called me to his office a botsa gore are we good koteng he thought I'd have a problem with them nna ke shap ka Sedi.

Bayang: O siame Silos...

Aatile: I'm really glad she chose him of all the people

Bayang: (smiled) Why?

Aatile: (laughed) Just, it really makes me happy.

Bayang: Come on tell me, i really thought you'd be jealous...

Aatile: No, I'm not. Lone and will always be connected because we have children so if she meets a guy like Silos i can't complain because i want someone i can trust around my children. Ke mogolo kana and I'm realistic...

Bayang: Waa kgon, I'll never like Ken le ha goka. Not that i hate him but o tena hela ka gore Didi wamo rata.

They laughed and drove off...

At Masilo's Office.....

Minutes later Lolo knocked on the door and he responded then she walked in, he raised his eyebrows completely surprised as he stopped typing and swung the chair back looking at her...

KG: Wow... Hi

Lolo: Why are you not picking my calls?

KG: Um... Have a seat...

She sat down and sighed looking at her...

KG: So you really came here to ask that?

Lolo: Yes

KG: I don't believe you

Lolo: Can you stop playing games and tell me ha ele gore it was a night stand ke ithoboge

KG: (he smiled handsomely and looked in her) Wow ok

Lolo: What's going on?

KG: (sighed and looked at her with a serious face) Do you remember talking to me and telling me that you feel as though we shouldn't rush things, we should take it slow because you don't want to hurt me or me hurting you well i know for sure i won't hurt you but it made me wonder if i was risking because nna pelo ame e semata. I take forever to have a partner but once i do i commit myself with everything that i have. Before my wife died we were together for 17 years and before that i had a 4 year relationship. I take my time and when it's go time its go time and i respected your opinion about us taking things slow because you don't want to hurt me but after last night i found myself falling for you. (smiled and thoughtfully licked his lip thinking about the night before) Last night was beautiful.... (sighed) And i want more and more of you, that's why ke rekela Mofenyi dilo in my house because i want us to spend time together but then thinking about what you said kind of forced me to be cautious about my feelings gore nna ke bata go tsena ka full force but you want to take your time perhaps you're not sure if you want me or not... I thought if i stopped pestering you with calls and reduce talking to you maybe I'll slow down because right now I'm thinking about serious things like very serious commitment mo eleng gore it might scare you o ipotsa gore rre o ithaganeletse eng.... (looked at her and laughed) You're a good listener...

Lolo: (laughed) I'm just admiring you o itomatoma diteme. I didn't think you'd take that serious because i wasn't, its one of those stop it i like it kind of things.. I want you, if ever there was doubt in my mind it disappeared maabane o sena go ikidibatsa (they both laughed) Ke raa gore nna rra ke heditse mogopolo ka wena jaaka o bona ke go latela at work because i didn't want to jump into conclusions. I want proper communication.

He smiled and stood up taking off his tie then he locked the office and walked back standing behind Lolo who smiled naughtily jingling her keys, he leaned over and kissed her neck from the back and put his arms around unbuttoning her shirt and cupped her breasts then he helped her stand and held both her cheeks kissing her.

Doubt Lolo had a never seen a man look so perfect in formal and he smelled good, he paused looking at her and took out his watch then he folded the sleeves of his shirt and stepped over jerking her up and placing her on the

desk. She kicked off her heels and slid unhooked his belt as he took out her shirt and pulled up skirt.....

The telephone rang then he cut the call and put the ear piece separate to stop further calls then turned back to her and kissed her....

At Morapedi's Home....

Didi watched as Blessing mixed herbs with Mageu and shook the box with weak hands then she drunk....

Didi: You haven't told me what's wrong with you

Blessing: The church i went to said that my grandmother died with a broken heart because my mother abandoned her with a young child so the curse was going from generation to generation. Since i arrived here mama a nkoka I asked her to seek forgiveness from you and told her that my pastor said we should make a sacrifice. He said we should kill a goat and pour its blood at mmama's grave.

Didi: Blessing did you test yourself?

Blessing: So you think i have aids?

Didi: Do you?

Arianna walked in and got her son's jacket from one of her bags..

Arianna: Blessing doesn't want to test herself or even go to the hospital. She finished her money buying herbs and all kinds of traditional medicines to cure herself. She even went to South Africa to get healed by a certain pastor there. He slapped her and pushed her around gotwe fire fire i watched her on TV but kiyo ntse Bolesing hela ibile o lwalela ko pele

Blessing: Don't even try to act like a good sister because-

Arianna: (tearfully) sister? U don't care about anyone except my boys. Ok? What makes you think i care if you die or live? I don't beg anyone. Go and get ARV, getting sick all the time is the reason you're not working.

Didi: She is right and you're a nurse Blessing, ele gore ko IHS kwa what are they teaching?

Blessing: So you're a pastor's wife but you don't believe what i said? How would my pastor know about you and Mmama? Can't we do the sacrifice and seek forgiveness from the ancestors le ene mama mowa wa gagwe o robale ka kagiso.

Didi: I believe you but do you think there is a chance the curse could be HIV? Ba lab bone have to catch something with a name and they have medication for everything so let's go to the hospital, we will do the sacrifice later.

Blessing: No, I'll wait for the sacrifice

Arianna: You shouldn't have given her Mageu now she has energy to argue, you should have taken her to the hospital first and only give her Mageu after testing her nna waa ndahlela akere

Didi: Let's take her to the car... Hold her that side....

Blessing: (crying) Didinte don't touch me, don't touch me or else I'm going to have sex with Ken again. Is that what you want?

Both Arianna and Didi found themselves laughing...

Arianna: Hane ba ka bona ene yo wago robalang Ken, hae kake!

Didi: (laughed) Ija...

They put her in the car then Didi pulled a sit belt over her as Arianna secretly looked at Didi trying to get her and when Didi turned she quickly put on her usual high horse face...

Arianna: I'm going to make tea...

Didi looked for Blessing's cards and drove out of the yard as Blessing cried covering her face.....

At the hospital.....

Hours later Didi waited outside as Blessing was attended by a social worker then her phone rang...

Didi: Hello?

Voice: Hi, I'd like to see the car if its in a good condition we can finalise things tomorrow.

Didi: OK but I'm at the hospital right now.

Voice: I'll be there in a few minutes.

Didi: Thank you, bye

She hung and leaned back sadly looking at her car keys....

A WEEK LATER....

* 170

At Morapedi's Home.....

In the afternoon of Kedibonye's burial Lolo, her daughters and other family members washed and counted all the borrowed plates.

Maya: This side we have mama's plates, di 25. Tsaga Auntie Didi 25 and mugs di 30....I'll take them to the car.

Lolo: These ones are from the neighbours, I'll put them inside...

Lolo picked a pile of plates and walked to the kitchen where she caught a glimpse of Arianna tying a sugar in a plastic and giving it to her son with a whisper and pushed him out the backdoor, the little boy ran out hiding it in his jacket then Lolo put the plates on the counter like she didn't say anything.

Arianna hummed and wiped plates innocently then Lolo walked out but something turned her back...

Lolo: Arianna can i tell you something...

She turned with an attitude and folded her arms looking at Lolo ready to fire back at her...

Lolo: (calmly) I had a sister called Gobona and we never liked each other, I'm not sure exactly why she didn't like me but i didn't like her because she had pride. She neglected my daughter when she was under her watch but i was willing to forgive her and only if she apologised until one day i realised it wasn't working because our children were suffering. My children didn't know hers and life was difficult for her nna nekele botokanyana but it was hard to help her. After seeing how life was i decided I'd help my nephews and nieces with everything and she felt bad for everything she did to me. She called me for like 30 seconds asking for forgiveness and it made me cry because it was all i ever wanted to hear. Now i just wanted to hug her but she still couldn't forgive herself, me saying i forgave her made her feel more guilty and she hung herself before we could reconcile. Now I'm just alone, i don't have a sister because of my pride, had any of us decided to sit and talk to one another i wouldn't be here. The moral of the story is a sister is a very important person in your life, you're too young to fight or compete with Didi because she is your big sister, big sisters are like mothers. Didi is not rich but she can afford to help you and

she can only do that if she knows you need help. All these attitude you give people won't help you or your children because people think you're full of yourself but i can tell you hate yourself for not being who you thought you'd be when growing up. You grew up rich but now you're struggling like everyone and it's hard to accept it jaanong o thiba ka makgakga. Didi is one compassionate person, that i can assure you. Gaa itse go tima motho ithute mogoloo omo thaloganye gore o tshela le ene sente nnaka. Botshelo bo dingalo ole nosi i know because I'm just alone in this world and sometimes I wish i had a sister or mother. And there is no need to steal that sugar because Didi bought it for people attending the burial, your mother has been buried and she won't take it to her house. Blessing is going with her so all these food is yours. That meat, rice, di 10KG tsele tsothe tsa gago, lesa go ikutswela.

Arianna tearfully licked her dry lips and swallowed humbly looking at Lolo...

Lolo: Phoso e tsalwa le motho abo e baakangwa ke motho gape, ha ole motho o utule nnaka. Bana ba motho baa tshwaragana Didi can never be close to me more than she can le wena blood sister ya gagwe.

She closed the door and walked out as Arianna sighed thoughtfully....

Meanwhile Didi took down Blessing's clothes from the line and walked back to the house as Lolo and her daughters were about to leave...

Lolo: Hi

Didi: (turned) Hi, you're still here?

Lolo: I wanted people to finish eating and get the plates.

Didi: Oh, ok...

Lolo: Can we stand this side and talk?

Didi: Yes, (they moved) what's going on?

Lolo: It's about Arianna, i know she is difficult but from here don't just let her be. Love her and always go pick her children so they can start interacting with your children. Some sisters are just difficult but we don't cut communication with them or else one day you'll be left with guilt ya gore ok she was bad but was i also right to respond that way. Children always suffer the most when adults put their interests first, i know you tried your best with her but don't give up. Ke monnao ga gona gore o taa reng, ke sepoko sa gago. I wish i had Gobona nkabo ntse nako e a mpoletse kaha Rragwe Diboy's a togang a nyala ka teng (they both laughed) Kana nekesa tsoga

Didi: (laughed) Mxm bo Rragwe Diboy's the baa iphutsa kana lenyalo leo sale le rerwa re bala form 5 until we graduated from University and she was still going to get married.. (they laughed) Thanks, I'll keep in contact with her and i can't make it to the Jazz festival now that i have all these

Lolo: Of course, i know. Bye

She joined her daughters and drove off while Didi walked in the house and finished packing Blessing's clothes as she shook her Mageu and sat up reading her ARVs...

Blessing: (laughed) Hey dilo tse ne ke ditshaba mme wee, that social worker knows her job. When i was pushed out of her office all i wanted was ARV so i can feel better and start working. I wasted my time

Didi: What makes this funny is that you're a nurse, I'd expect it from someone else but nurse? (clapped once) Uh o mpaletse!

Blessing: (laughed) I was afraid to hear sentence ya you're HIV positive, even if you're a nurse or doctor you can never be fine hearing that.

Didi: Nnyaa mma wena o worse...get ready, I'm calling Zane to drive us to my house.

Didi stepped out dialing her son...

At Sky-blue Cleaners.....

Meanwhile Lereo and Omogolo washed the cars chatting with Zane as he cleaned a carpet with the machine then his phone rang...

Zane: Hello?

Didi: Ta ore ise

Zane: Ok...

Hr hung up and put the machine down then he knocked on his father's office as he walked in...

Zane: Borrow me your keys I'm going to pick mama le auntie

Ken: (threw the keys over) Kante is something wrong with her car? How come she has been asking you to drive her?

Zane: She sold her car akere

Ken: Really? I didn't notice it wasn't there this morning

Zane: She had to buy the coffin and feed people, i don't understand why they had to drag it for an extra week Batswana love a gathering so they can eat free food and save at their houses.

Ken: (laughed) I didn't know she sold her car, why didn't she just tell me so i can help with the coffin. I didn't know they depended on her because they never needed her before and they've always been rich they even stole her money. Family ke mathata hela so now ba tsenya Didi stress gape ba mmata thuso..

Zane: I wouldn't have helped someone who abandoned me, mama is too nice

Ken: She loves her mother and always wished to be close to her but her mother wanted her little perfect family only. I hope you never play favourites with your children if you ever have others with anyone who isn't Laila.

Zane: I can't....

Ken stood up and tapped the code to the safe then handed him notes..

Ken: Give your mother this, she might need it

Zane: Ok

Ken: You don't have to tell her it's from me, you can just say it's from your savings or something

Zane: OK...

He closed the door and left....

At the hospital....

Agatha stood on the balcony of the hospital on 3rd floor holding a selfie stick facing the phone camera as she pushed her weave back, her perfect makeup glowed as she smiled silly and stuck her tongue out pressing the Go live on Facebook button...

Agatha: Alright... Hi Botswana and anyone following us... So I'm waiting outside for my man, he was coming for the last check up before we can flyback to Botswana. For those who don't know Botswana we are a landlocked peaceful country.. I noticed we have followers from America and UK. Anyway so guys.... My boo will be walking out that door any minute now... (camera showed the glass doors) yeah, he hasn't fully recovered but he can walk and he will heal at home. (smiled and covered her mouth shyly) And guys the dick looks perfect... Haibo hehehehe mme ke didimale...

The door opened and she shifted the camera showing Jan as he slowly walked out holding a thermal hat then he smiled at the camera standing behind Agatha and kissed her neck softly...

Jan: Hey guys, so i know i was sick on the last video we posted, a lot of you freaked out but yeah i'm good now, i haven't fully recovered healed but i can walk and sit on the plane that's what is important now. (kissing Agatha's neck) Thanks to my girl and everyone who has been following us. I realised that since the surgery we got a lot of followers. Shout out to the new six thousand followers from all over the world. We love you guys..

Agatha: (blew kisses at the camera) Alright guys i'll post another vlog just before we get in the airport, i'd film there but they don't allow it so it's time for us to love and leave you lovies

She cut the broadcast and turned around putting her arms around him as he smiled and kissed her...

Jan: Let's go...

He put her arm behind her back and led her out....

At Maun Police station....

Arona walked out of the gate and got in the car where he drunk half a bottle of water and looked at the mirror fixing his thick eyebrows and rubbed down his wavy fade cut....

He took off his uniform shirt and remained with a white vest then he picked his phone and took a picture with a smile and changed his profile picture with a caption... I AM GAY, pheew isn't that a relief... Its like a burden has been lifted off my shoulders.

He put down the phone and drove out of the parking lot then his phone rang...

Arona: Hello?

Lefoko: Delete that caption, o bata go chita ha o bona o riana so who are you telling that you're gay?

Arona: Word the rra don't try to spoil my mood tu, if you're hiding that you're bisexual that's fine but i want people to know I'm gay. It's my picture, i didn't post you because you don't even allow me to post you

Lefoko: I am a married man, you know that

Arona: And i also want to be married Word, i want something stable. I been a side dish for years. I deserve a promotion.

Lefoko: Babe the monna o seka wa ntsenya stress akere waaitse what I'm waiting for besides at my age i can't be telling people I'm bi, how will people look at me

Arona: I understand that and i can't keep praying your wife dies, it's wrong. I love you but you can't control me because I'm not your wife. It's not fair

Lefoko: You shouldn't have posted that wa bona gore o dira eng kana anong mathakanyana ba go go sendela di request and you won't reject them.

Arona: (laughed) O serious o stressed?

Lefoko: The worst thing ke gore i love you way too much to even raise my hand at you koore ke a lela hela mme ba ka nyela o ba bolelele.

Arona: (laughed) Hehehe cleke! Erra nta nna ke ba bolelele gore monna wame o bogale

Lefoko: (laughed) later

Arona: Bye...

He hung up then he got another call...

Arona: Hello?

Voice: (deep voice) Hi, ke Tyro

Arona: (confused) Tyro?

Tyro: Wa le SSG monna akere re kile ra patrola rothe

Arona smiled and widened his eyes quietly surprised, he couldn't believe this good-looking hunk called him... He had such a sexy body and his eyes were reddish sexy-ok focus Arona!

Arona: Oh i remember you

Tyro: (laughed bit his lip) Ware o gay?

Arona: (blushed) Is that a problem?

Tyro: No, i just don't believe you. Do you mind meeting me at Capello tonight for cocktails so you can look me in the eyes and tell me you're gay? I don't believe you

Arona: Can i think about it? I saw you beating a suspect I don't trust you kanna yare kere ke gay wa mpetsa ka clapa

Tyro: (laughed and shook his head) Ok, think about it and by the way i was working. You of all people should know that it's impossible to avoid these things when you're in special forces. I'm only rough at work and only if required.

Arona: Ee rra ke a utwa, I'll think about it.

Tyro: cheers.

He hung up then he screamed smiling holding the steering wheel as he drove...

Arona: Uuuuu my crush just called me... (laughed) I can't believe this MF is gay waitse banna ba itse go hitha ene wa go bua are di gay dia lapisa mma wee... (laughed) Chose!

His phone rang then he stopped laughing and picked...

Arona: Hello?

Tyro: And?

Arona: Sheh? So fast?

Tyro: You don't need more than a minute, wa ntshaba ne monna?

Arona: Mxm gake go tshabe

Tyro: Jaanong wa reng, 6pm?

Arona: Koore you're just twisting my arm?

Tyro: (laughed) See you later

Arona: Later

He hung up then another call came through...

Arona: Hello?

Voice: Hi, ware o gay ne monna?

Arona: O mang?

Voice: Clifford, we were together at Otse police college together, i got your number from your office.

Arona: Why are you asking?

Voice: (laughed) Just, so how have you been?

Arona: Aren't you married ne Clifford?

Clifford: (laughed) Ema pele akere golo ha re bua ka nna le wena

Arona: Delete my number gake side dish, banna ba ba nyetseng ba rileng ne lonaa

He hung up then he went online and changed his caption to... " Love yourself, the rest will follow. He put the phone down and sighed rolling her eyes...

Arona: Batho ba rata ass mme mo Facebook ke bone ba ba ko pele mogo kgobeng di gay... le bo Clifford hela nne a nyala ka December hela ha... Izuu...

At Didi's House...

Later that afternoon Didi knocked on Blessing's room and walked in with a plate of food and handed Blessing...

Blessing: Thank you

Didi: You're welcome....

Blessing: Go and buy a weave so that you can sit next to me ke connector

Didi: I have a bald this side

Blessing: You don't need the whole head, as long as the middle part is nice and strong you can slay, go and buy.

Didi: What's the use? I don't have a man and I'm too old to even find a man, i just want to focus on my family.

Blessing: You don't look good for a man, you look good for yourself. Your your own benefit, being hygienic and good looking has nothing to do with men. Go and buy it

Didi: I have some in the garage where i keep my stock.

Blessing: Go and get it... And bring makeup too, i don't know why o lathella your face like this but you're a beautiful lady koore wena o stressiwa ke gore 9 shele yet you don't even look as bad as you feel. That surgery didn't finish your money for nothing. It made a huge difference, now you need to take care of yourself. Use the right products for your age.

Didi: Ok..

She went out to the garage where she searched boxes and heard a car stopping outside, she opened the garage door and frowned as Arianna and her three sons stepped out of the taxi.

She dusted her hands and walked over holding a pack of hair...

Didi: Hi

Boys: Dumelang

Didi: Hi guys...

Arianna: This is Thabang, Thabo le Thabiso... 8,6 and 4

Didi: Hi guys... Go inside...

They ran inside then Arianna sighed uncomfortably and looked at her big sister...

Arianna: (tearfully) You look like mama...

Didi: (laughed emotionally) Bad start!

Arianna: (laughed looking down and rubbed a tear running down her cheek) At first i didn't like you only because as a child i thought you weren't our type, I'll admit i always thought status was important. Some kids are bad some are good but over time it became resentment because Blessing loved you and always talked about you. I thought if i showed her how much of a lowlife you're she will see me as her sister but that never happened. We have never been close gape hela papa didn't like you so as a child who loves her father i went along with it now i don't even know why i hate you maybe it's because you live better than me i don't know but I want it to stop. I want to respect you and i want my kids to know their cousins. I don't want anyone of us to die and leave the other with guilt.

Didi: That's true... So fresh start?

Arianna: Fresh start...

They smiled and hugged then they walked inside.

Didi: Look what i found outside

Blessing: We don't want squatters in our house

Arianna: (laughed) Says the squatter!

They laughed as Didi laid her head on Blessing's lap then she started doing her hair...

Arianna: I'll connect that weave Blessing is a leaner...

Meanwhile the boys watched TV with Faith and Hazel then Thabang stood up...

Thabang: I want to drink water

Faith: Check the kitchen

Thabang walked in the kitchen and drunk water then he looked at the big double door fridge and glanced at the door. No one was coming so he opened and his eyes widened running around the full fridge...

Thabang: Heilaa!

He drunk the milk and left it half then he refilled with water, he picked the girls's six pack Yoghurt and bit at the bottom sucking the yogurt out each container then he put it back.

He tasted almost everything and pulled the freezer drawers, there was a 5l ice cream container which he opened and tried to stick his finger in but it was stone frozen then he grabbed a fork and bent over then Didi walked in..

He jumped and stepped back dropping the fork on the floor shaking...

Didi: O tshwere ke tala kana o bata Ice cream?

Thabang: Ke bata Ice cream...

Didi got a large bowl and filled it then she put five spoons and handed him as he excitedly looked at the full bowl.

Didi: Don't ever steal, if you want to eat something you ask and I'll give it to you.

Thabang: Eemma...

He walked out and ate with with the other children then he stood up and walked back in the kitchen as Didi was pouring a juice in the glasses...

Thabang: Ke utsule di ogahte le mashi

Didi: Next time oska utswa o kope, bana ganke ba timiwa dijo

Thabang: Emma

He walked out smiling and sighed in relief as he continued eating...

At Cappello.....

Later that evening Arona walked in jingling his keys as Tyro sipped wine and smiled looking at him as he pulled the chair and sat down...

Tyro: (put the wine down and looked in his eyes) How are you?

Arona: Fine, ware ke go reye ke reng?

Tyro : (he put his hand on the desk) Touch my hand and tell me you're gay i want to see if I'll feel it in my heart if not you're lying

Arona: (laughed blushing) Mxm..

He put his little light skinned hand on his big black hand and looked at him...

Arona: I'm gay...

Tyro: Gase gore ke go tester I'm not feeling anything..

They bursted into laughter as he pulled back and pushed his hand...

Arona: Gake bari Tyro

Tyro:. (laughed) Okay never mind...

He called the waiter who took their orders and left...

Arona: Are you gay or Bi

Tyro: I'm gay, I love the little boys

Arona: Ijoo

Tyro: Not boys as in i cheat, one little girl like you can tie me down for life. I'm the faithful type and I'm not afraid to put it out there. I know majita ka bontsi we want gays but will never admit nna I'm out there. My father and brothers knows i whip the boys

Arona: Now you're talking...

They laughed and continued chatting and laughing.....

At Didi's House....

Later that evening Didi stood in front of the mirror running her fingers through the bouncy weave and admiring her face beat as Blessing and Arianna laughed at her...

Didi: I look nice..

Blessing: But you were refusing

Didi: How? Like the one who refused to test

Arianna : (laughed and clapped) Kana are Ken waa reng

Blessing: (laughed) I wanted to scare her and anger her so she can dump me and leave

Arianna: Ha kere ke leba ene yo wago dirang Ken dilo

Didi: (laughed) Arianna stop it

A knock at the door interrupted their loud conversation then they all turned around looking at the door, Ken swallowed looking at her from head to toe and ran out of words...

Didi: Hi

Ken: Um... The kids let me in... (his voice trailed off) i was picking them but i can leave them since they have company

Didi: Okay

He looked at her once more and looked down, actually they both ran out of words and the whole house became awkward as the sisters looked at one another and looked back at them again...

Ken: You-you look beautiful

Didi: Thank you

Ken: Goodnight

Didi: Goodnight...

He walked out of the house and sat in the car for a moment, who would look that beautiful in the evening and even put on heels. Could it be she had a date....

The thought shuttered his heart and he swallowed a painful lump on his throat, she probably deserved better. He took a deep breath and started the car then he drove out.....

TWO YEARS LATER.....

Wicked Me

* 171

At Arona's House....

Early Friday morning Lefoko parked next to an unfamiliar BMW, his heart pounded as he knocked on the door. He had a very difficult night trying to call him without being answered the night before yet he couldn't leave his wife on the middle of the night...

Arona opened the door in his shorts rubbing his face and stepped out suspiciously closing the door behind him as Word looked at him...

Lefoko: Why haven't you been picking my calls? kante wena go iragala eng ka wena nowadays?

Arona: Lefoko you're a married man and i can't keep waiting for you, I'm not a second option just because I'm gay, i long told you i want out of this relationship but you won't leave me alone. I don't want to be with you anymore because you don't know what you want.

Lefoko: Who is he?

Arona: It's a friend, a girl. Please leave

Lefoko: Are you trying to play me?

He slapped him across the face smashing him against the door and pushed it open then he walked in, meanwhile Tyro shook his dick after a leak in the toilet then he heard a struggle and walked out fixing his boxer briefs

As soon as he turned from the passage into the living room a blow came straight for his face but he dodged and threw a defensive punch pushing Lefoko against the wall.

Lefoko missed a step and fell down then Tyro noticed Arona crying on the couch and hurried over to him taking his arm off his face...

Tyro: Babe are you ok

Arona: (looking at him with a nose bleed) I'm fine...

Tyro slowly stood up and charged at Lefoko and tried to punch him on the face but he blocked and they both fell on the floor where Tyro punched him on the face repeatedly...

Tyro: (angrily) Don't ever put your hands on him you understand me?
(punched him) understand me? (punched) You understand me? (punched him)
Hee?

Arona ran over and struggled to pull Tyro off him...

Arona: (tearfully) Tyro that's enough..... Enough! Stop! Tyro??

He continued punching Lefoko as he slowly lost consciousness then Arona moved back covering his mouth in panic...

Arona: Oh God, what have i done ?

Tyro rubbed his fist on Lefoko's t-shirt and stood up angrily looking at him as he blacked out then he looked at Arona with that very glare...

Tyro: Clean yourself up...

Arona ran to the bathroom like a little girl and washed his face over the sink then Tyro poured cold water in a glass and walked back to the living room where Lefoko was sleeping.

He poured water over his face then Lefoko leaped up rubbing his face and coughing..

Tyro: (angrily) Get up!

Lefoko took off his t-shirt and rubbed his bloody face sitting on the floor as Tyro stood over him...

Tyro: Ga ngwana are ga go bate gao thaloganye eng ne mr?

Lefoko: O raya jang?

Tyro: No don't pretend gore gao thaloganye, waatsi gorr Ronny gago bate so omo saletseng morago?

Lefoko: So you're fine with him are kopantse? How long have you been with him?

Tyro: 2 years...

Lefoko's eyes filled with tears and he put the t-shirt over his face, Tyro sighed feeling guilty and stepped back...

Tyro: And I'm not leaving him, you're the one leaving. I gave him time to let you know but Arona o tshaba go utusa batho bothoko, nna gakena choice but to let you out because gake bate go sheera.

Lefoko: No, ha ele gore gontse jalo go siame... (stood up wiping his face and looked at him) Koore o itse gore dilo tse dingwe dintse yan... Ha o tseela motho ga o dire haaka o dira yalo laitaka, wago mo luza the same way le wena

Tyro: Let's not turn things around... You threw the first punch, i walked out of the bathroom ke utwa modumo and came here to check what was going on only for you to punch me, i defended myself. O bue hela gore you didn't expect a come back. Ska bata go ntena because you started the whole shit hela ka go betsa Ronny. If you really want to piss me off put your hands on him, Arona ale monnyenyane yaana o mmetsa ha kae? Don't ever do that, hoo raa thamaana and i won't hesitate to shoot you, don't tempt me. Ke taa go apeela evidence, shoot your legs and walk out of court a free officer who followed the law to the core, don't ever touch him.

Arona walked in wrapped in a towel with part of it over his mouth as he looked at them talking...

Lefoko: I hear you but he should have just dumped me, 2 years is a long time for me to be made a fool, i love him... (turned to him) Nna ke a go rata Arona.... (tearfully rubbed his bloody lip) yeah i noticed things are different between us but hela you could have let me know

Arona: I told you and you refused

Lefoko: I didn't think you were seriously, you didn't sit me down you said it passively but it's fine, I understand you need something stable because i have a wife and i can't be out there. It's fine, I'm sorry for hitting you

Arona: It's okay

Lefoko: (to Tyro)Can i hug him before i go?

Tyro: Yeah...

He wiped his mouth and leaned over hugged his little body putting his arm behind his back and he found himself tearing up and hugged him even tightly dropping his tears, he kissed his neck and stepped back...

Lefoko: I'll always love you...

He rubbed off his tears and sniffled turning around as he fist bumped with Tyro.

Lefoko: Thanks...

He walked out and closed the door then Tyro hugged him and kissed him...

Tyro: Are you okay babe?

Arona: Don't ever fight in front of me..

Tyro: I'll never fight in front of you unless someone has harassed you, I'd never let anyone touch you.

He lifted his chin up and kissed him then he picked him up and walked to the bedroom kissing him where he laid him down and softly kissed him pulling off the pink towel.

He kissed softly while lubricating himself and spread his legs with his knee as he got between his thighs and gently #removed

At Bayang's House....

Bridget walked in the kitchen wearing her colourful pajamas and singing with headsets on as she pulled the drawer and grabbed birthday candles....

Bridget: (singing) I ain't your mama... No oh oh...

She stuck two candles with Kamo's new age and walked out almost bumping into Junior who was talking to the phone with a sexy voice...

Junior: (laughed) Setso ema pele... Ware what happened?

Bridget: Junior? The rra mama is coming tota waa reng

Junior: Ke eta santse ke bua le phone the mma...

Bridget rolled her eyes put each gift box from them on the table then she knocked on her father's bedroom door while he was typing...

Bridget: Mama is coming... Get up!

Bayang: Give me a minute..

Bridget: I'm counting..

He laughed as she walked away then she got in Mighty's room and paused looking at her as she sang wearing her big high heels and their mother's weave which was long over her bum as she face the mirror poorly applying lipstick....

Bridget: (gasped) Is that my shoes? And makeup bag?o tshamekisisa wig ya mama?

Mighty turned around looking up at her sister and Bridget's anger quickly disappeared as she looked at her ghost like face and laughed at her..

Bridget: And you look like a dead bride ghost.... Hahaha

Mighty: (looked at the mirror once more) I look nice like you and mama

Bridget: (laughed) No baby girl, you don't look like me or mama...

Their baby sister cried in the next room and they raced to her laughing where they picked her up, Kamo parked outside and everyone rushed to the living room where Bayang lit the candles and stood amongst the children as Kamo exhaustedly walked in from dealing with one of her pregnant underage clients...

All: (singing) SURPRISE! HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU, HAPPY BIRTHDAY DEAR MOMMY HAPPY BIRTHDAY TO YOU!

A smile covered her face as she leaned over and blew the candles then Bayang put the cake down and hugged her...

Bayang: (kissed her neck) My babe bathung...you look exhausted

Kamo: And stressed out, i hate it when little girls suffer from all these stupid lying men...(smiled and looked at Bridget and Mighty) But at least these girls are wise akere? Even though the other looks like a ghost

Everyone laughed looking at Mighty as everyone sat down and waited for their slice of cake as Kamo put in their plates and handed them then she got the baby and ate.....

At Lodge (near Okavango Delta)

Aatile pushed the mosquito net aside as he walked out to the wooden balcony where Sedi was slowly swinging on the hammock in her bikini and a sun hat over her face as she read a novel relaxed with a cocktail by the tree branch that bended in the deck...

Shirtless in his beach pants Aatile snatched her book and picked her up as she laughed holding on to him...

Aatile: I just came from the safari car, we have to go to the boat for a cruise

Sedi: (laughed) But I'm exhausted, i didn't sleep last night, someone didn't want to let me rest

Aatile: Who? Don't even start...

He walked in and put her down then she looked in her bag for changing clothes, she. Untied her bikini top and threw it on the bed then she bent over pulling down her panties, Aatile walked up behind her and held her waist kissing her neck as his boner poked her butt...

Sedi: Ng ng no, not again

Aatile: (muttered kissing her) Come on babe...

He kissed her caressing her body then he got on one knee and put her foot on his other knee opening up her thighs and buried his head in there eating her as she turned her eyes touching his head...

Sedi: (moaning) Ohhhhhh..... (softly) Uhhh.....

He wiggled his tongue in there and stood kissing her with hunger and pushed her against the cottage pillar as she hugged it tightly then he lifted her butt and #removed...

On the road.....

Tshepo drove his family along the road to Jwaneng listening to Country music as Maya laid asleep on front seat holding a big pack of Cheesy Curls while Adele and Giovanni laid peacefully asleep strapped on their colourful car seats....

He glanced at his young beautiful wife again and put his hand on her smooth thigh as he drove with one hand listening to music then he pulled overnight and as he approached a filling station...

He filled the tank and stepped out closing the door then Maya got up and yawned looking out the window. She got out as the children woke up yawning and pointing outside with toys..

Adele: Mama? Let me out, i want to go inside with daddy...

Maya strapped them out and they ran inside the shop where they went straight for the freezers and got Popsicles then they slowly walked by the queue looking up at people trying to find their dad...

Adele: Daddy?

Giovanni: Daddy is over there...

Giovanni ran over as Tshepo smiled and picked him up then he put Adele in front, Maya picked a few snacks and joined her husband on the queue as he put his arm around her and kissed her cheek before paying for their things.

Minutes later the family walked out of the shop chatting as Adele hopped between them with her bouncy hair as she suspended herself between her parents until she reached the car and laughed as they put her down.

Maya got in the front seat as Tshepo strapped the kids and got in then he drove out of the filling station as Maya snapped her finger singing along with the music while the children called their father over and over again talking loudly about whatever..

Maya: (gasped) Almost forgot to call papa and confirm gore gatwe the lady who is taking care of my mother ke mang because her sister isn't answering the phone

Tshepo: Ask your mom

She dialed Lolo's number...

Lolo: Hello?

Maya: Mama what's the name of the woman taking care of my Grace again?

Lolo: Au gatwe Grace... (laughed) Say my mother

Maya: (laughed) It feels awkward maybe it's because i haven't met her yet, I'll try to say it when i see the situation allowing.

Lolo: (laughed) I'll send the number, your father had given me all their numbers last week.

Maya: Okay bye

She hung up and continued singing along as the kids joined in then she took out her phone and recorded a video singing facing the camera, she showed the kids singing in the back strapped on the seats and finally showed her hubby, who smiled and sang along, singing so perfectly Maya gasped widening her eyes and brought the phone back to her face...

Maya: Guys did you hear that... My husband can sing.... Hahaha

Tshepo: (touched her thigh and laughed) Nna the mma ke talented

Maya: (laughed) Uh mxm utwa jaaka a ipoka..

They laughed as drove while Maya enjoyed the comments from her video until the network got cut.....

At Melbourne Airport (Australia)

Calvin anxiously waited looking through the crowd of flight passengers walking out then his hospital beer went off, he took it out and glanced at it and texted.

Calvin: Please call in the next doctor, I'm stuck in traffic.

He slid it back in the pocket and took off his tux jacket and sighed turning his back to the exit, his daughter's voice turned him around as he smiled and spread his arms waiting for her as she ran over...

She ran shaking her 2 year old big tummy and bottom as she giggled excitedly and jumped on daddy's arms, he put her on his chest and kissed her then he put his arm around his wife and French kissed her before giving her a big hug...

Tina: (sighed in relief) I'm so relieved, travelling is so scary. I kept wondering what I'd do if i got lost..

Calvin: (laughed) Welcome to Australia babe, I love you... Man this is so good, finally i won't be coming to a lonely house...

They turned around and walked away as Calvin dragged their bag while carrying his daughter.....

At Gaborone High Court.....

A BTV news crew set up their equipment before the court as a young beautiful journalist fixed her hair holding the mic, one of the sound guys signaled as Jan and Agatha walked out of the court with a happy crowd holding a rainbow flag behind them...

Sound guy: roll!

The camera started rolling as the other member grabbed the camera man behind guiding him as he walked backwards filming the journalists with the crowd behind her....

Reporter: (holding the mic) Its a beautiful victory for the LGBTI community today as the high Court grants a transgender man his wish, as of today Jan Daniels is legally male. Let's hear from the man himself...

The journalist approached the crowd where Jan was putting his arm around Agatha...

Journalist: Mr Daniels you have just been pronounced male, how do you feel about that?

He smiled handsomely and rubbed his mustache with his arm around Agatha...

Jan: Well i can't explain how happy i am today i can only show you...

He got on one knee and took out a ring looking up at Agatha whose Jaws dropped as she shyly looked at the news cameras rolling and the LGBTI community waving their rainbow flag...

Jan: Will you do me the honer of being Mrs Jan Daniels?

She covered her mouth and stretched her hand...

Jan: Yes, yes, yes!

He stood up and yanked her up swinging her around and kissed her before putting the ring on her finger...

Agatha: Jan I'm pregnant.....

There was silence as he looked at her...

Jan: What?

Agatha: The procedure worked, I'm pregnant... (tearfully) You're going to be a dad... (smiled) I'm three months pregnant, I lied saying it didn't work so I could sooth you in case the court ruled against you.

Jan: (emotional) I'm going to be a dad? (turned to every one and raised his fist of victory like Nelson Mandela) I'm going to be a dad...

He picked her up and with one arm and raised the other in victory as the LGBTI Community cheered. The news journalist turned to the camera smiling holding the mic...

Her: And that ladies and gentlemen is a shout of victory, I am Segolame Barui. BTV news, Gaborone.

At Block 7 (Gaborone)....

Andrew helped Baby get in the car as she grunted and pushed holding her big bump...

Andrew: Baby please don't push.....

Their daughter cried hysterically confused and panicking as her mother screamed pushing. Andrew closed the door and picked his daughter strapping her in her car seat then he ran back inside for the baby bag as Baby took off her panties lying on the front seat spreading her legs screaming scaring her daughter even more...

Her: (crying and screaming) MAMA? DADDY! MAMA?

Andrew jumped in and skidded off joining the traffic blowing the horn and dialing Gaborone Private Hospital.....

Andrew: Fuck! (to his daughter) Pumpkin mommy is fine, ok, stop crying

Baby: (screaming) The baby is coming! The baby is coming

Pumpkin: (crying hysterically) Mama? Mama?

Andrew spoke to one of the hospital staff as he hit the horn and got between the traffic. Meanwhile Baby pushed and the baby's head came out, Andrew dropped the phone and looked at her...

Andrew: (panicking) Oh shit! Oh shit! Oh shit!

Pumpkin: (crying) Mama? Mama?

Baby pushed and grabbed the baby before he could slip down while Andrew maneuvered between the city's most congested traffic, the baby started crying as Baby put him on her chest and cried...

Baby: I need a blanket, he is cold

Andrew grabbed the steering wheel with one hand and opened the baby bag with the other then he handed it, Baby wrapped the newborn with a blanket and kissed him as Pumpkin rubbed of her tears and smiled looking at the baby...

Pumpkin: Is our baby?

Baby: Yes babe, it's our baby...

Andrew: (sighed) Is he OK?

Baby: He is fine

Andrew: His name is Early Bird, WTF DD is 3 weeks from now

Baby: Due dates aren't always accurate

Minutes later he drove through the GPH gate....

About an hour later Andrew walked in the hospital room carrying his daughter and holding a big heart balloon as Baby laid on the bed holding the baby and breastfeeding...

Baby: (laughed looking at her husband and daughter) I'm sorry for freaking you out

Andrew: (laughed) I'm traumatised for days.

Pumpkin jumped on the bed and sat next to her mother looking at her little brother...

Pumpkin: Can i hold him?

Baby supported the baby's head while his big sister held him for the first time then Andrew leaned over and kissed her...

Andrew: I spoke to my mom, she will get the night bus from Maun.

Baby: Okay...

Andrew: I talked to both of your fathers and mom too... (sighed) Okay, its my turn to hold the baby now...

Andrew sat down then Baby handed him the baby as he awkwardly held him like he was a fragile...

Baby: (laughed) Ithela o mpolaa mogo maswe o thamaladitse molala, just relax. He won't break

Andrew sighed and relaxed then he smiled at the baby.....

At Maun International Airport.....

Later that afternoon anxiously rubbed his hands together staring at the exit as people of different races walked out pulling their bags then Laila flipped her blonde hair back and to him it happened in slow motion like a scene from the movie.

Zane: (whispered) Damn...

He looked at his beautiful coloured baby girl with curly hair and smiled emotionally, he couldn't move nor say anything as Laila walked up to him and hugged him then he hugged her and looked at Sarona...

Laila: Sasa do you remember him?

Sasa: Daddy?

Zane turned around in disbelief giving them his back and put his hands over his face, he smiled and looked at her again then he picked her up and heaved a huge sigh holding her in his arms..

Zane: I can't believe i really made a baby... (kissed her curly hair) Welcome home baby... Daddy loves you

Sasa: I love you too

He stepped over to Laila and touched her cheek as he leaned over French kissing her while people passed by.

Zane: (hugged her and sighed) Welcome to Maun...

Laila: Khia leboga!

Zane: (laughed) You sound hilarious but you're doing good for a Botswana daughter in law.... My mom is going to love you.

Laila: I hope so...

They turned around and walked out of the airport.....

At Didi's House....

Later on Zane drove through the gate and parked in front of the bachelor pad at the back then they stepped out..

Laila: Wow, i thought we were going to sleep in a traditional hut, where are the huts?

Zane: What are you talking about?

Laila: I Googled Botswana houses

Zane: (laughed) We use those at the cattle post, what you call a farm

Laila: Okay, i want the Motswana life, you should take me there. I want to eat the Motswana food, i want swii.... Um that water lilly potato like thingy. I want to try those...

Zane: (laughed) Trust me you're going to see all that, there is plenty of time...
Come on in...

He led her in and put Sasa down then she jumped on the couch and switched the TV on...

Sasa: Mommy can i watch Shimmer and Shine

Zane: There is no WiFi today so you watch whatever is on TV..

He switched the TV on as Sasa stared at the screen then he led Laila to the bedroom where he locked the door and kissed her as she pulled out his t-shirt, he tossed her on the bed and unzipped his jeans...

Laila: (moaning) I missed this big black dick.....

He tried to pull out her panties but impatiently opted to pull them aside holding his black snake and #removed

At Lolo's House....

In the evening Setso and her younger siblings surrounded the laptop on Skype with Calvin, Tina and their daughter..

Calvin: Mama is going to work on your travelling documents, i want you guys here by December. You should celebrate your Christmas in Australia

Setso: (smiled) Hei December le ene o kgakala...

Kato: Eish kana nna gake jole ke bata ngwanyana wa lekgoa jaaka Zane, please be fast because my Australian girlfriend is waiting for her boyfriend.

Aatile Jr: (they all laughed) Me too, I'm even saving for our dinner dates

Setso: (laughed) Hohoho ija nna ke nyalwa mono, I'll be there to visit and come back.

Ranaan: Is Bayang Junior going to marry you?

Setso: (gasped) Calvin I don't know what he is talking about

Calvin: Don't get pregnant Setso, i want you to finish school

Setso: I'm going to be a doctor, don't worry...

Viv: Am i coming too uncle Carl?

Calvin: Of course you're coming baby why not, you're the prettiest in the family.

Mofenyi: Me too!

Calvin: You're handsome my boy...

They all laughed and continued chatting.....

At Jan's house..(Maun)

Early the next morning Jan parked the car and left Agatha in the house then he prepared the bed and came back for her talking to the phone...

Jan: Ok

Amantle: (laughed) And Agatha is glowing theng batho.

Jan: (laughed) Thanks mom, how is Miller?

Amantle: He is sleeping, take care of Agatha rra moimana waa thokomelwa, Papa ago ntse o bua le wena akere?

Jan: Yes, he helped throughout all these. They are all very supportive le bo Zane.

Amantle: Zane called me maloba wishing me a good mother's day and thanking me for the shares ke ha ke itumetse. I even told Didi

Jan: Zane is always grateful.

Amantle: Ok bye, i just wanted to hear if you arrived safely

Jan: Bye

He hung up and slid the phone in his pocket then he lifted Agatha out the the car as she opened her eyes yawning.....

Jan: (softly) Hey..

Agatha: (Yawning) I can't believe we are here and i didn't hear anything....

He walked in the house and laid her down then he tucked her in and looked at her eyes smiling, he kissed her hand and leaned over kissing her then he kicked off his boots and peeled the sheets off...

He took off his pants and kissed her getting between her legs as his anaconda stretched the boxer briefs erecting, he looked in her eyes and baby kissed her...

Jan: Thanks for the baby

Agatha: I love you daddy...

He kissed her and blocked her with the anaconda as she grasped then he pushed half inside and she frowned whimpering...

Agatha: Shit this thing is big

Jan kissed her and #removed.....

At 3rd Degree Gardens.....

Later that Saturday morning Business program film crew from BTV filmed the fresh flower garden showing different flowers as a few people walked along the small paths and admired how fresh they looked...

Meanwhile a crowd of people sat under the white stretch tent pitched on the fresh green grass as the DJ lowered the music...

Ken smiled and took a deep breath admiring Didi as she held her long dress that hugged her beautiful body, she smiled at everyone and flipped her hair back taking the mic then Ken and Zane started a welcome clap, the crowd joined in and clapped as the film crew set up their cameras..

Lolo smiled and proudly waved at Didi....

Didi: Thank you very MC, I'd like to take this opportunity to thank God for carrying me through all the difficulties i went through to finally open my dream business and any other challenge i went through. I'd like to thank my sisters Blessing and Arianna for motivating me and forcing me to get up when i didn't feel like it. (pointed at them) These ladies are the best gift my mother has ever given me and I'll forever remain grateful, bless her soul. I'd also like to thank my ex husband Pastor Daniels who also happens to be my best friend and cheerleader...

Ken smiled at her shrinking his eyes then she smiled blushing and faced the crowd...

Didi: My thanks also go to my first born Zane, he is his father's updated version (everyone laughed then Ken and Zane fist bumped proudly) Yesterday we welcomed our soon to be daughter in law Laila and our one and only

granddaughter from Oklahoma city in the US ... Yes Zane o tswa go togela lebolela ko America ha rragwe ene ale busy a ithuta baebele (everyone laughed) This family of mine is full of drama mme hela i wouldn't trade it for anything. I know you all know what happened between my ex husband and i throughout the years mme hela if i had to do it all over again I'd do it the same way because i am what i am because of them. Wa ntena pastor Ken mme hela gape haa seo ke a borega akere ha gona yo ke mo tsenyang stress

Ken: (laughed) Holy fire on this evil woman!

Everyone laughed as Didi laughed holding the mic...

Didi: I'd also like to thank Lolo for the support she has given me, see this lady right here is what i call an alpha female... Koore she raised all the children and she is a provider, she is not the type that needs a man but the one a man needs in his life. Thanks Lolo

Lolo: No, honey you're an alpha female. It's not about perfection it's about being able to get up each life knocks you down

Everyone clapped as Didi smiled...

Didi: She also speaks in metaphors dilo tsa gray hair... (Lolo smiled proudly and gave her a thumbs up} Where is Jan? (she looked for Jan and someone pointed at him) I'd like to thank our son Jan, for those who don't know Jan is proud trans man, him and his soon to be wife are expecting their first child together, thank you son for all the support you gave me. This garden kana is here because everyone had an input.

Jan nodded and people clapped hands listening to Didi's speech which covered all of her friends and family including Arona and Tyro who clapped amongst the crowd.....

Later on ushers served everyone as Arianna bent over handing the food to one of the widowed pastors from church....

Him: Thank you Arianna, i didn't see you at church last week

Arianna: I am a Sunday school teacher so I spend more time there.

Him: I see.... We should talk sometime when you're free

Arianna:I'd like that pastor

Him: Thank you, and you look beautiful

Arianna: Thank you.....

She walked away blushing and smiled at her sisters who winked at her secretly....

Meanwhile Kagelelo and Lolo approached Didi and Ken who were standing with Zane, Laila and their granddaughter...

Lolo: Didi mma congrats mme re tsene ha Moremi game reserve hale

Didi: Thank you for coming, i know we agreed to keep a fair distance between us but it was great seeing you.

Lolo: I wouldn't have missed it for anything. We might not be hanging together but we have history so we should be there if anything big happens in our lives, for the sake of our history. It's good to see you happy

Didi: Thank you

Meanwhile a few steps from them Kagelelo and Ken bumped shoulders...

Ken: Drive safely

Kagelelo: Thanks nfundisi (they both laughed and bumped shoulders again) and congratulations on the NOG, you're changing those men's lives and when i get back i want to know what i can do to take part because my brother had nothing when he got out of prison because no one would hire an ex convict so you're giving people a second chance. You're serving God in all kinds of ways and i respect you for that

Ken: Thank you, a certain pastor never gave up on me when i left prison he brought me to church, then i went to the US and now i am successful because someone believed in me. I just want to do the same for all those people.

Kagelelo: We will talk

Ken: Sure..

They bumped shoulders then Kagelelo put his arm around Lolo's waist and led her away from the crowd, Ken turned around and looked at Didi as she laughed with their children carrying her granddaughter. He took out his phone and waited for her her to laugh, sure enough Laila broke her broken Setswana confidently and she laughed then he captured the moment and sighed looking at the picture.

Blessing and one of the brothers from church walked behind him and leaned over looking at the picture....

Brother: She is beautiful...

Blessing: thanks to moa, i did her face beat. Arianna only did the hair..

Ken: (laughed) So?

Brother: I don't understand why you two are pretending you're okay with just being friends, am i going to marry Blessing ntse lole ditsala?

Ken: (laughed) That's no way of talking to a pastor...behave

He pat them on the shoulders and walked away as they shook their heads and joined the crowd holding hands...

Brother: You look gorgeous in this dress...

Blessing: You said that before, a thousand times Tracy

Tracy: (laughed) Can't help it..

They walked through the crowd as Blessing swung her hips from side to side.....

Otlhe approached Didi from the back and poked her, Didi turned around and smiled surprised to see her then they hugged smiling...

Didi: I didn't think you'd come sinc-

Otlhe: I dumped his ass, nkase kgone this guy wants to isolate me from my family, he didn't even want me to go to church and can you believe he is the one who can't have children?

Didi: What?

Otlhe: Had he been honest with me i would have been fine but to lie? and he hates kids nna ke bata bana, he wasted my time. Now it's too late

Didi: Not really, you still have a chance.

Otlhe : The next man i see I'm jumping on him ke a ima gore ke boe ke ime gape next year...

Randall slowly passed by them and smiled at her then she looked at Didi and they looked back at him, they both burst into laughter clapping together...

Otlhe: (laughed) I wasn't serious rra ore lebile eng?

Randall: (laughed) Nyaa the mma ntolela mma, Didi knows I'm a good guy

Didi: He is actually not bad and i know he has been praying for a wife.

Otlhe: (laughed and smacked her) I can't believe you're going to hook me up with someone

Didi: Randall can you show her the roses i was showing the media earlier?

Randall: With pleasure

Randall smiled and got her arm leading her to the rose section...

Randall: My name is Randall

Otlhe: (laughed) I am Otlhe....

They laughed naughtily and walked away....

Didi walked towards the senior pastor's wife who was talking to the other sisters from church...

Didi: Can we talk? I want to show you the corner of the garden i want to borrow the single mother's

Her: Oh yes kana you said you want to create a club to help single parents

Didi: Yes, I want them to use 2 hectares of my garden to do whatever they can to make money. I've been a struggling single mother before so i want to help a few that i can

Her: This is very impressive, we should sit down and make a proper plan then present it to the church. Lethogonolo helps the widows

Didi: And she is doing a good job, i was talking to her the other day.... They're doing great...

Ken walked over and stood behind Didi then he shook hands with the senior pastor's wife...

Ken: Can i borrow her for a minute?

Her: No problem...

He took her aside as she curiously looked at him tucking her hair behind her ear then he unbuttoned his tux and took out a hospital receipt...

Ken: I've saved up a few Thebes to pay for this

Didi looked at the doctor's appointment for a breast implant then she looked at him and smiled shyly...

Didi: Thank you

Ken: I also booked the next flight to South Africa because you have to see the doctor tomorrow before he can perform the surgery on Monday.

Didi: What? (looked at the date again) I'll need-

Ken: I think since i injured you i should be the one taking good care of you to make sure you go back to the way you were before . I bought two tickets and our flight is leaving in an hour.. What do you say? Shall we?

She looked in his eyes and swallowed then she noticed he was looking at something behind her, she turned to all their children standing together with Laila and Jan all of them crossing their fingers...

Didi: (blushed) Go eng jaanong? Tswang ha the! (they laughed then she turned back at him) And you better take good care of me or else i report you, you know i don't forgive

Ken laughed and hugged her swinging her around as all the children jumped and clapped hands then Ken grabbed her hand and led her to the car....

At the filling station....

Masilo squatted by the tyre and filled it up then he checked other tyres while Lolo fixed her lipstick looking at the mirror then she noticed a hanging meat on her arms, she hated the idea of ageing. Masilo got in the car then she got her sweater from the back and put it on as he kissed her without a warning...

Masilo: Ready?

Lolo: Yes....

He started the car and drove out of the filling station and joined the main road.....

At Maun International Airport.....

Later on Didi took a seat by the window while Ken was doing something above them, she looked outside the plane and sighed smiling thoughtfully then Ken sat next to her and smiled at her...

Ken: (softly) Hey...

Didi: (softly) Hey...

Announcements were made and the plane rolled on the runway as they both looked outside as it took off, Didi tightly grabbed the side chairs holding her breath for that little moment of sickness then Ken held her hand and kissed it looking at her thoughtfully as he relaxed leaning back on his chair...

Ken: Feeling a bit sick?

Didi: It happens to me each time the plane takes off..

Ken: Here is something to keep your mind busy...

He handed her a novel titled WICKED ME, her jaws dropped as she smiled completely surprised then she frowned carefully looking at the cover...

Didi: I remember this shoes! (laughed) It's back then when you were a dealer before we had kids.. Hahaha i used to spend your money like it was monopoly money.

Ken: (laughed) I wasn't sure which cover to put so found that in our old pictures and used it...

Didi: (laughed) I stopped writing this a long time ago... (laughed) I feel so stupid. So does it end where i ended it or you continued writing?

Ken: (smiled) There is only one way to find out...

She smiled emotionally and hugged him then she kissed him on the cheek and leaned back reading, he smiled at her and waved another one.

Ken: I'll give you this one when you finish that one

Didi: What's that

He showed her the cover {RUNNING IN CIRCLES- How to avoid making the same mistakes in your marriage. By Pastor Kenna Daniels }

Didi: It sounds nice

Ken: It is,after reading it once you get married you'll never get divorced. It has an advice my mother gave to me about marriage and I've ignored it throughout the years but now i think it's the best tool for marriage. Just finish that one first.

Didi: (smiled) Ok

She looked down and started reading then he leaned over and kissed her cheek...

Ken: You look beautiful

Didi: Thanks...

They stared at one another and swallowed looking at each others lips then they leaned back and read their books. ←_{END}

THE END